



This is a digital copy of a book that was preserved for generations on library shelves before it was carefully scanned by Google as part of a project to make the world's books discoverable online.

It has survived long enough for the copyright to expire and the book to enter the public domain. A public domain book is one that was never subject to copyright or whose legal copyright term has expired. Whether a book is in the public domain may vary country to country. Public domain books are our gateways to the past, representing a wealth of history, culture and knowledge that's often difficult to discover.

Marks, notations and other marginalia present in the original volume will appear in this file - a reminder of this book's long journey from the publisher to a library and finally to you.

Usage guidelines

Google is proud to partner with libraries to digitize public domain materials and make them widely accessible. Public domain books belong to the public and we are merely their custodians. Nevertheless, this work is expensive, so in order to keep providing this resource, we have taken steps to prevent abuse by commercial parties, including placing technical restrictions on automated querying.

We also ask that you:

- + *Make non-commercial use of the files* We designed Google Book Search for use by individuals, and we request that you use these files for personal, non-commercial purposes.
- + *Refrain from automated querying* Do not send automated queries of any sort to Google's system: If you are conducting research on machine translation, optical character recognition or other areas where access to a large amount of text is helpful, please contact us. We encourage the use of public domain materials for these purposes and may be able to help.
- + *Maintain attribution* The Google "watermark" you see on each file is essential for informing people about this project and helping them find additional materials through Google Book Search. Please do not remove it.
- + *Keep it legal* Whatever your use, remember that you are responsible for ensuring that what you are doing is legal. Do not assume that just because we believe a book is in the public domain for users in the United States, that the work is also in the public domain for users in other countries. Whether a book is still in copyright varies from country to country, and we can't offer guidance on whether any specific use of any specific book is allowed. Please do not assume that a book's appearance in Google Book Search means it can be used in any manner anywhere in the world. Copyright infringement liability can be quite severe.

About Google Book Search

Google's mission is to organize the world's information and to make it universally accessible and useful. Google Book Search helps readers discover the world's books while helping authors and publishers reach new audiences. You can search through the full text of this book on the web at <http://books.google.com/>

PRESENTED TO THE
SOLDIERS OF THE UNITED STATES ARMY
THROUGH THE
GENERAL LIBRARY
UNIVERSITY OF MICHIGAN
BY

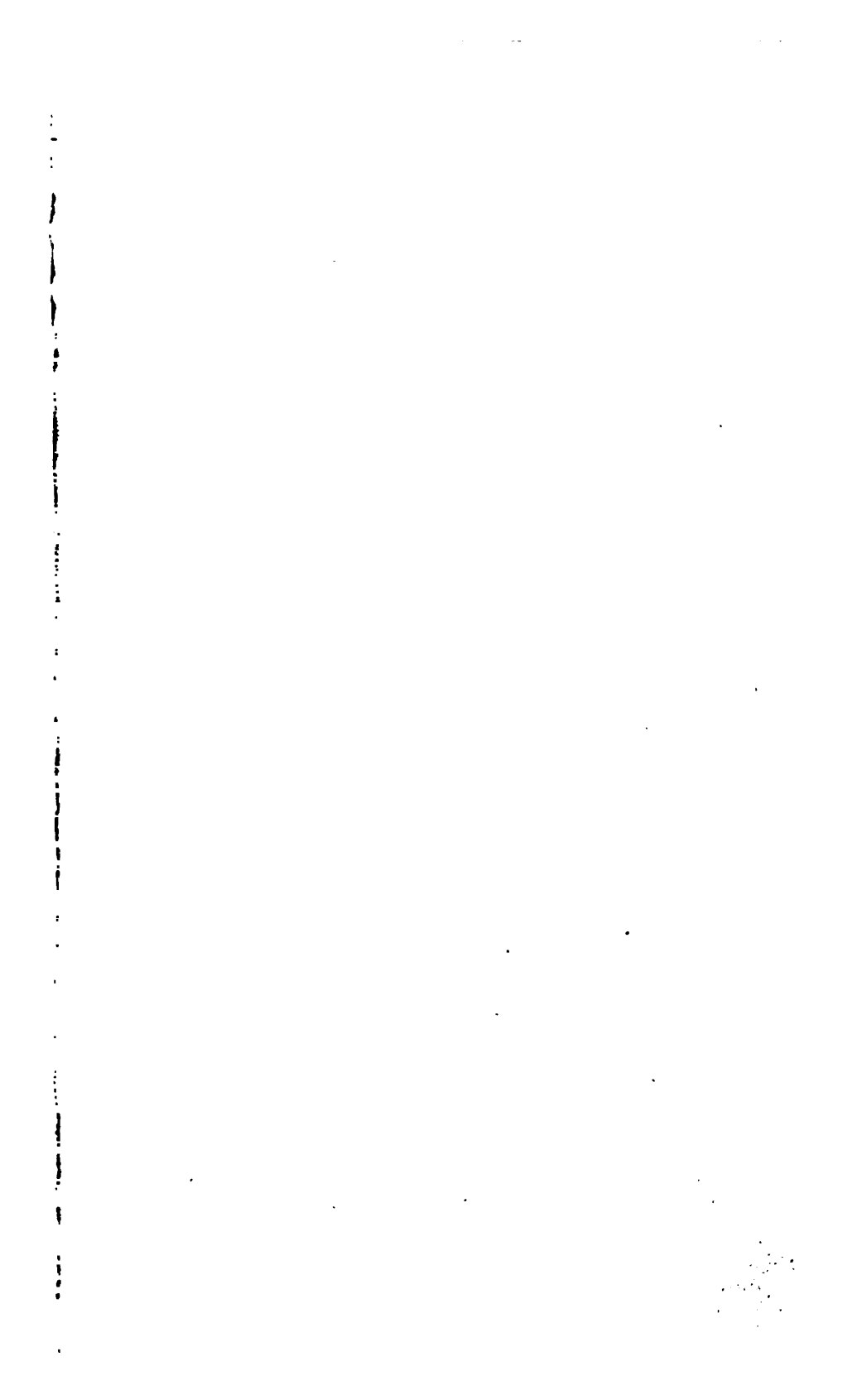
DA

50

.B6

18:







Drawn by J. Smith R.A.

Engraved by Geo. B. Ellis

OLIVER CROMWELL
SUPPRESSING THE NOTION OF THE ARMY.

Engraved for the Price copies of the Library Edition. See Notes England, Vol. II. and III.
Published by J. L. Smith & Co. Ltd.

THE

Hande - 6

E. LITTELL—CHESTNUT STREET, PHILADELPHIA.

William Brown, Printer.

1828.

THE
HISTORY
OF THE
REIGN OF GEORGE III.

*Hyde - 6
March 5/9
for, C.M.*

TO WHICH IS PREFIXED,
A VIEW OF THE PROGRESSIVE IMPROVEMENT OF ENGLAND,
IN PROSPERITY AND STRENGTH, TO THE
ACCESSION OF HIS MAJESTY.

IN THREE VOLUMES.

BY ROBERT BISSETT, LL. D.

AUTHOR OF THE "LIFE OF BURKE," &c.

A NEW EDITION,
BROUGHT DOWN TO THE DEATH OF THE KING.

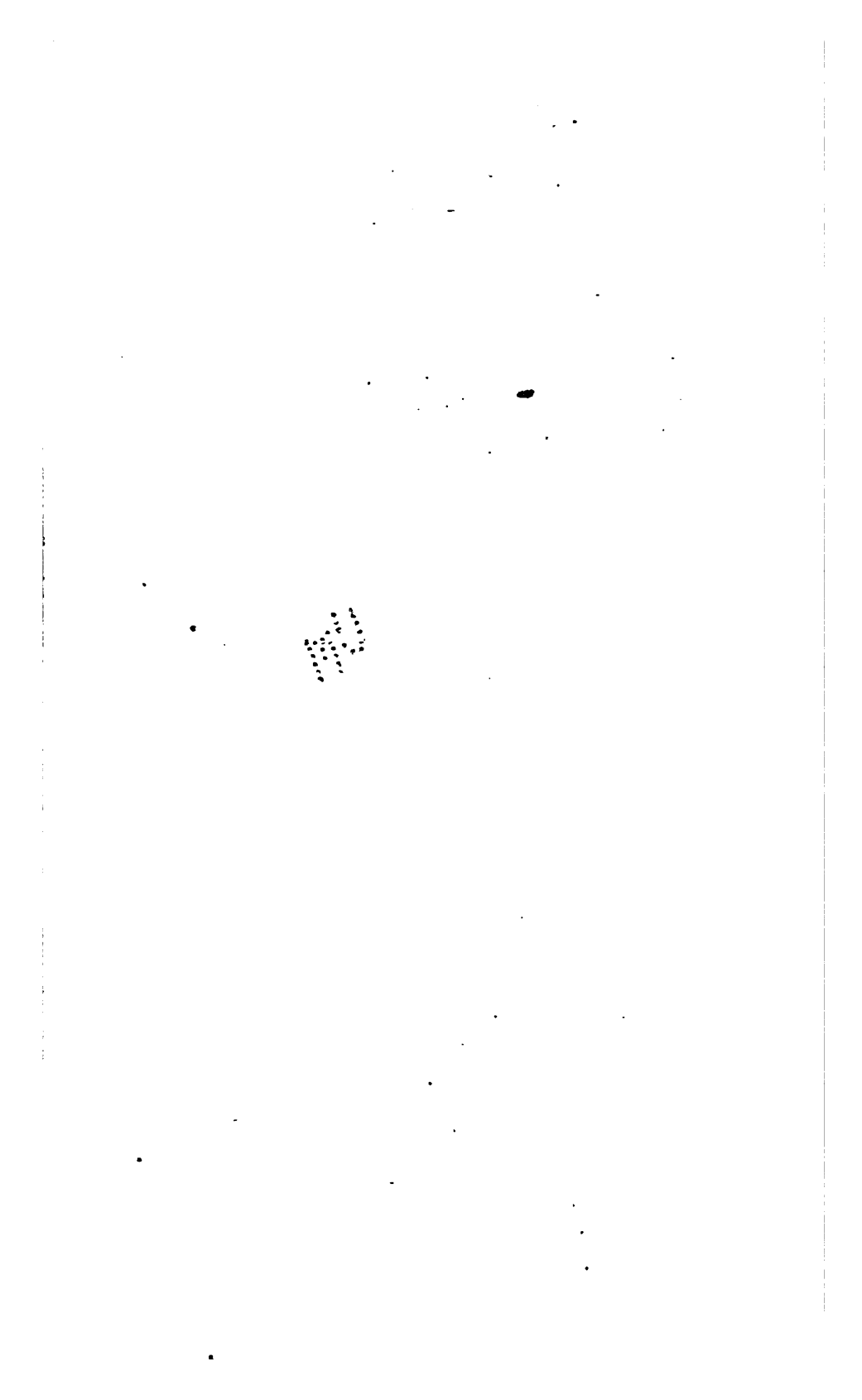
VOL. II.

THE LIBRARY EDITION.

E. LITTELL—CHESTNUT STREET, PHILADELPHIA.

William Brown, Printer.

1828.



HISTORY

OF

THE REIGN OF GEORGE III.

CHAP. XXXII.

General election.—Meeting of parliament—and commencement of Mr. Pitt's administration.—The king's speech.—State of the empire when Mr. Pitt's ministry commenced.—Objects which he proposes to pursue.—First efforts directed to finance.—Bill for the prevention of smuggling.—Commutation act.—Arguments against and for it.—Regulation on duties for British spirits.—Preliminary motions for the relief of the East India Company.—Bill for the regulation of India.—Arguments against it.—Arguments for it.—Comparison of the two bills as resulting from the characters of their authors.—Debate on the Westminster election.—Mr. Dundas proposes the restoration of the forfeited estates.—A law passed for that purpose.—Labours of Mr. Pitt in investigating the public accounts.—Supplies.—Loan and taxes.—Session closes.

By dissolving the parliament, his majesty virtually asked the question, Did your late representatives speak your sense, or not? If they did, you will re-elect them; if not, you will choose others. Thus interrogated, the greater part of the people answered, No; and a very considerable majority of members friendly to Mr. Pitt was returned. As far as popular opinion can be a test of either merit or demerit, it was decidedly favourable to the minister, and inimical to his opponents. The general conduct of Mr. Fox often has been erroneously estimated by those who considered defects, without comprehending the excellencies of his plans, acts, and character; but never was he less popular than after his India bill and contest with the sovereign. Still, however, he retained great favour in some parts of the kingdom, especially in Westminster, and his election was the most noted of any that occurred for the new parliament. The candidates were, Lord Hood, who had so eminently distinguished himself with Rodney, Mr. Fox, and Sir Cecil Wray; of whom the two last were the late members. Wray had been originally chosen through the interest of Mr. Fox, but now abandoned that gentleman and joined Lord Hood. For several days, Mr. Fox was superior to either of his competitors; but his majority afterwards rapidly decreased, and he became inferior to Sir Cecil Wray, who was far surpassed by the naval candidate. On the 11th day of the poll he was three hundred and eighteen behind Wray: but an interference now took place that changed the face of affairs. A lady of very high rank, still more eminent for beauty than

Influence of the Dutchess of Devonshire. Meeting of Parliament.

for condition, one of our lovely countrywomen, who demonstrate that, in celebrating a Venus or a Helen, poets do not exceed nature and experience, warmly interested herself in the election of Mr. Fox, with a success far beyond the hopes of the favoured candidate. Animated by personal friendship, and inspired with an ardent zeal for what she conceived to be a public benefit, this exalted woman undertook a personal canvass in favour of the losing candidate, and was not to be deterred by any inconveniences of the pursuit, or by the strictures of the opposite party, upon active efforts which were so efficacious towards the attainment of the object. Many voters, indeed, though far from approving Mr. Fox's political principles and conduct, could not withstand the fascinating eloquence of so impressive an advocate; they might have resisted the utmost efforts of the brilliant genius of an Erskine or a Sheridan, but could not withstand the brilliant eyes of the dutchess: these two great masters of the pathetic might have in vain attempted to canvass for their brother orator; persuasion sat on the lips and dimpled in the smiles of the beautiful Devonshire pleading for her brother whig. Persons too callous to yield to the application of beauty, were not without other avenues to their hearts, to which the fair friend of Mr. Fox did not fail to apply with effect. The candidate himself, extremely well qualified for co-operating with the efforts of his friends, was better known to the lower and more numerous classes of Westminster electors, than any other eminent person existing. He was naturally open, frank, unassuming, and popular in his manners, politically attended all the public meetings, and associated under the appearance of most intimate familiarity with tavern-keepers, mechanics, and tradesmen, and was, by a great number belonging to these classes, regarded with the warmest affection. He was, besides, connected with many of the principal inhabitants, whose personal exertions and influence were strenuously employed in his favour. After a contest of forty days, Mr. Fox was two hundred and thirty-five superior; but a scrutiny being demanded by Sir Cecil Wray, and granted by the high bailiff, a return was not made. The orator, however, having been chosen by Scottish boroughs, had a voice in parliament.*

The 16th of May was the day fixed for the meeting of the new parliament, in which Mr. Pitt, not twenty-five years of age, may be properly said to have commenced the chief executorial direction of British affairs. The probable conduct of a man in an office depends upon his talents, dispositions, and habits, combined with the state of affairs relative to his

* The writer was one day present at this celebrated election, and being recently come to London, was forcibly struck with the free and easy terms in which some of the lower adherents of Mr. Fox, especially a party of butchers, accosted a personage of his transcendent superiority. It was not with the veneration due to so extraordinary talents from any rank, that those persons of the very humblest addressed Charles James Fox: it was in the endearing terms of fond comrades, on a footing of perfect equality. "Charles, my sweet boy; God bless your black face! do not be afraid, my lad, we are your friends!" The writer recollects, the same day, to have heard a very open avowal of corruption, Being in a book-seller's shop in Covent Garden, a woman, who it seems was a neighbour, coming in, was asked by the master of the house, if her husband had polled? No, she answered; we are told, votes will bear a higher price next week! The circumstances of this election, in a city wherein votes are so general, and of another in the same place four years after, are by no means favourable to the doctrine of certain political reformists, that universal suffrage would promote respectability and independence of elections.

And commencement of Mr. Pitt's administration.

employment, and his own clear and full comprehension of its nature, objects, means, and duties. If a minister takes an exact and complete survey of the actual condition of a nation, and rises to general views of the chief constituents of national prosperity, bestowing application and perseverance either in the removal of evil or promotion of good, he must produce much greater benefit to the state, than he who regards and pursues only a part.

* The chief constituents of national prosperity are, first, the means of subsistence, through agriculture, mines, fisheries, manufactures, and commerce: secondly, defence in military and naval strength, for securing those advantages; comprehending also, connexions with foreign countries, when conducive either to benefit or security; thirdly, the preservation and improvement of that physical and moral character, which is best fitted for retaining and promoting the advantages; this head requires the encouragement of useful and liberal arts, and in every civilized and enlightened country the promotion of science and literature; fourthly, the gratification of prevalent habits of comfort and enjoyments, as far as depends upon government, unless restriction be necessary for the public good, and the liberty of the subject, without which, to generous and independent spirits, no other blessing of life can afford perfect enjoyment; fifthly, subsidiary to the rest, is provision for the continuance of these, as far as human foresight can extend.* A statesman of consummate wisdom may bestow a greater or less proportion of attention on one or another of these constituents, according to circumstances; but such a minister will have them all in his view. The peculiar situation of Britain, exhausted by the enormous expenses of her late ruinous war, and loaded with an immense public debt, rendered the promotion of trade and improvement of finance the most immediately urgent objects of legislative and ministerial consideration. Besides, at this time, the study of political economy occupied the greater number of scholars, moral and political philosophers, and almost every able and informed senator and statesman. Such disquisitions, originating in French ingenuity, had been corrected, enlarged, and digested into a grand system, by British experience, knowledge, and deduction. Adam Smith was the framer of commercial science and the consequent inculcations; and his estimable work, indeed, was become the text book of political economists in the closet, the cabinet, and senate. A very eminent writer often gives a tone and fashion to the subjects which he treats, that procures them an attention, perhaps greater than may be justified by their comparative value among the various pursuits of life and constituents of happiness. Dwelling on the nature and causes of the wealth of nations, both theorists and politicians, by too exclusive attention to that one subject, have frequently been led into an imagination that the supreme constituent of national good was opulence; an idea totally inconsistent with a knowledge of human powers and enjoyments, the experience of happiness, and the history of nations.† This very high estimation of wealth, as the supreme

* This analysis the reader will perceive to be abridged from Gillie's Frederick, which appears to the author to exhibit a much juster and more comprehensive estimate of national advantage, than those, either of writers or counsellors, who should consider mere opulence, either private or public, or the aggregate of both, as the tests of national prosperity.

† Compare, for instance, the Greeks and Persians, the Romans and Carthage-

Speech of the king, and debates on the address.

excellence of a country, co-operated with the mercantile character, so prevalent in Britain, and many in the various departments of active (especially trading) life considered commerce and finance as the principal objects of executorial conduct. Mr. Pitt, though too enlarged in his views to admit that opinion in the common extent, yet regarding trade, and especially revenue, as most immediately urgent in forming his plans for the first session of the new parliament, directed his mind chiefly to commerce and finance, and these constitute the principal subjects of his majesty's introductory speech to parliament.

The new parliament being met, Mr. Cornwall was chosen speaker, and on the 19th, his majesty opened the session by a speech from the throne; he declared the high satisfaction with which he met his parliament, after having recurred in so important a moment to the sense of his people. He entertained a just and confident reliance, that the assembly was animated with the sentiments of loyalty and attachment to the constitution, which had been so fully manifested in every part of the kingdom. The objects particularly recommended to their attention, were the alarming progress of frauds in the revenue, the framing of such commercial regulations as were immediately necessary, and the providing for the good government of our possessions in the East Indies. Upon this subject parliament would not lose sight of the effect which the measures they adopted might have on our own constitution, and our dearest interests at home. He had no wish but to consult the prosperity of his people, by a constant attention to every object of national concern, by an uniform adherence to the true principles of our free constitution, and by supporting and maintaining in their just balance the rights and privileges of every branch of the legislature. An address conformable to the speech having been moved, a debate arose on the expressions of gratitude to the king, for having dissolved the late parliament; and an amendment was proposed, to leave out such parts of the address as referred to that subject, which was negatived by a great majority. As his majesty's speech implied a censure of the former parliament, and particularly of Mr. Fox's East India bill, Mr. Burke undertook the justification of opposition and the censure of their adversaries, and on the 14th of June, made a motion for an address to the king, representing and vindicating the proceedings of the last parliament, and criminating the present ministers. The remonstrance* dwelt particularly on the rectitude and expedience of the late East India bill, and on the dreadful consequences likely to ensue from the dissolution. Though both the speech and proposed statement were replete with ingenuity, yet the main arguments being necessarily a repetition of what had been frequently urged before, the motion was ne-

nians, the Europeans and Hindoos. The heroes sent by poverty from the north, to the dastardly and enervated defenders of the riches of the south. These in the monuments of Gillies, of Fergusson, and Gibbon, show, how falsely a political reasoner would conclude, who should measure national glory and happiness by national receipts.

* He said, he intended his motion as an epitaph on his departed friend, the last parliament; that he had on some occasions, written long epitaphs to the memory of those that he honoured and respected; and, on the present occasion he chose to follow the corpse to the sepulchre, and go through the ceremony of saying, "ashes to ashes, and dust to dust," in sure and certain hope, through the merit of the good works of the last parliament, that it would have a glorious and joyful resurrection, and become immortal.

State of Britain. Objects Mr. Pitt proposes to pursue. Bill against smuggling.

gated without a division. Firmly established as the minister, supported by the people through their recently appointed representatives, as well as chosen by the king, Mr. Pitt was called to exercise his talents for performing the duties of so arduous a situation. Although a year and a half had now elapsed since the conclusion of peace, the contentions of party had hitherto prevented the adoption of any effectual measures to recover the country from the miserable state to which it had been reduced by an expensive and ruinous war. Commerce was still stagnant, the national credit depressed, and the funds, after an interval of peace, at the lowest price of war; the public income, unequal to the expenditure even in its full amount, was at present greatly diminished by fraud; and our important concerns in India without any effectual plan of beneficial arrangement; the country, so situated, required the efforts of the minister to raise drooping credit; to revive the funds; to promote the just and beneficial government of India; to improve the income, by suppressing fraudulent deduction, and by positive additions; to stimulate the national industry, enterprise and skill, to the highest improvement of our mercantile capability; and to promote manufactures and commerce, the sources of public and private wealth. Such were the objects to which, partly the circumstances of the country and partly the prevalent opinion of the times, called the attention of Mr. Pitt, who was just commencing an administration long and important; in which the counsels and conduct of the minister, whether wise or unwise, right or wrong, stamp the history of these realms, their dependencies and connexions, for the last sixteen years of the eighteenth century; an æra more awfully momentous, involving greater and more extensive interests of enlightened, energetic, and efficacious MAN, than any century in the annals of human nature.

The first ministerial efforts of Mr. Pitt, were directed to finance. Before he proceeded to new imposts, or new regulation for the advancement of revenue, he attempted to render the present taxes as productive as possible, by preventing the defalcations of fraud. He had bestowed very great pains in collecting information respecting the various subjects, modes, and details of smuggling. The former ministers having also in view the suppression of this unlawful traffic, had in the last session proposed a committee for inquiring into those illicit practices; three reports were delivered, containing very ample materials; and Mr. Eden, chairman of the committee, having employed his usual industry and acuteness in investigating these minute and complicated topics, had moved the following resolution, declaratory of the result, That the illicit practice had greatly increased; the public revenue was annually defrauded to the extent of not less than two millions; and these enormities and national losses merited the early and serious attention of the legislature. Soon after the meeting of the new parliament, the subjects of these reports, and of the laws in being for the prevention of smuggling, were referred to a committee of the whole house. On the second of June, the chancellor of the exchequer moved for leave to bring in a bill for the more effectual prevention of smuggling. The objects of the proposition were, to extend the bounds of the hovering laws, which had limited the distance from shore within which seizures could be made; to prevent ships from carrying arms, without a license from the admiralty; smuggling ships once captured were never to be returned; ships of a certain description adapted to smuggling, were never to be built; and clearances

Commutation Act. Arguments for and against it.

were to be regulated, so as to prevent ships clearing out in ballast, and afterwards going on the smuggling trade. In the progress of the bill, a variety of improvements were suggested; and after considerable discussion, it passed into a law.

Among various articles of illicit trade, the principal commodity was tea. It had appeared before the committee on smuggling, that only five millions five hundred thousand pounds of tea were sold annually by the East India company, whereas the annual consumption of the kingdom was believed to exceed twelve millions; so that the contraband traffic in this article was more than double the legal. The remedy which the minister devised for this evil, was to lower the duty on tea to so small an amount, as to make the profit inadequate to the risk. In this trade, the rate of freight and insurances to the shore was about 25 per cent. and the insurance on the inland carriage about 10 per cent. more; in all, 35 per cent. The duty on tea, as it then stood, was about 50 per cent. so that the smuggler had an advantage over the fair dealer of 15 per cent. As this regulation would cause a deficiency in the revenue of about 600,000*l.* per annum, he proposed to make good the same by an additional window tax. This tax (he said) would not be felt as an additional burthen, but ought to be considered as a commutation, and would prove favourable to the subject.* But the principal benefit which he expected from this measure, was the absolute ruin of the smuggling trade, which subsisted almost entirely on the profit of their teas. Another benefit would be, the timely and necessary relief it would afford to the East India company. By this regulation they would find a vent for thirteen, instead of five, millions of pounds of tea, and would be enabled to employ twenty more large ships in their service. This was the bill since so well known under the title of the COMMUTATION ACT.

Opposition in both houses denied this tax to be commutative: tea, though a commodity of general use, still was an article of luxury: whereas the admission of light into houses was indispensably necessary; and thus all persons, whether they drank tea or not, were compelled to pay a tax. The gain to the company might be considerable, but must be derived from the people, without any return; the present was a new and positive tax, and not a substitution of one for another. This bill was farther censured, as a measure of finance; tea, it was said, was a most eligible object for taxation, which produced to the revenue near a million sterling annually. If once given up, it could never be recovered, and five times the quantity of tea consumed yearly that had formerly been used; by the new duty would not produce an equal revenue. It was farther contended, that it would not affect the suppression of illicit traffic; the price of tea on the continent was $7\frac{1}{2}$ per cent. cheaper than at the company's sales, and 5 per cent. was allowed to the company; these added to the $12\frac{1}{2}$ per cent. duty, it was asserted, would be a sufficient compensation for all the risks incurred by the smuggler. Mr. Pitt, combated these objections: he denied that tea was a certain and permanent object of revenue; the present state of finance and public credit did not

* A house (he said,) for instance, of nine windows, which would be rated at 10*s.* 6*d.*, might be supposed to consume seven pounds of tea; the difference between the old duties on which, and the new duty proposed, might at an average amount to 1*l.* 5*s.* 10*d.*; so that such a family would gain by the commutation 13*s.* 4*d.*

Regulation of duties on British spirits. East India company.

permit him to barter a certainty for an uncertainty: he was obliged to select an object on which he could build the most entire and confident expectation; and with the invaluable benefits that would result from this measure to the public, notwithstanding the industry with which popular odium was attempted to be stirred up against it, he was ready to risk any unpopularity which it might occasion. The bill was passed by a majority of one hundred and forty-eight to forty.

A third bill was also passed into a law for the regulation of duties upon British spirits, and to discontinue during a limited time certain imposts upon rum and spirits imported from the West Indies. These three bills comprehended the whole plan of Mr. Pitt upon the subject of smuggling, as far as it was now submitted to parliament. The effect of the scheme for preventing contraband trade, including several improvements which subsequent experience devised, has been almost the annihilation of that species of fraud, to the great benefit of the revenue* and of morals. The commutation act being misinterpreted and misrepresented both by ignorance and sophistical ingenuity, caused at first some dissatisfaction; that, however, was not of long continuance, and the additional duty on windows came to be paid without reluctance.

Meanwhile East India affairs occupied the attention of the minister and parliament; a committee was appointed to collect information; and its report being presented, was taken into consideration by a committee of the whole house. A bill was proposed, for enabling the company to make a half yearly dividend at the rate of eight per cent. for the year, and passed both houses, with considerable opposition in the house of lords, in which it was said that the company's affairs could not afford such a dividend.† On the second of July, Mr. Pitt introduced a bill for the relief of the company: this proposition was to allow the company a further respite of duties due to the exchequer, to enable them to accept bills beyond the amount prescribed by former acts of parliament, and to establish their future dividends. The proposed indulgence was, that the duties now due should be paid by instalments, at Midsummer and Christmas, 1785. The principle of the projected accommodation, was the solvency of the company at the specified terms. Mr. Pitt, in supporting the measure, informed the house, that from the late inquiries which he had made into the state of the company's finances, and from the very ample and satisfactory accounts he had obtained, he had no room to admit the remotest idea, that they would not, at the period he had mentioned, be able to fulfil every engagement. India would now enjoy peace; and parliament would enforce the active economy which the present state of affairs so strongly recommended; a few years of tranquillity, and a system of exertion and frugality, would render our Indian possessions affluent and prosperous. Opposition doubted the favourable prospect of the company's affairs, and objected to the relief proposed. A question was started, whether or not parliament, by authorizing acceptances of bills, guaranteed their validity? Mr. Pitt contend-

* Visitors of the watering places, or other parts of the coast, who have conversed with elderly or middle aged watermen, or any kind of seafaring men, in those places, must have perceived that they considered smuggling, heretofore their most lucrative occupation, as having received its death blow from the hands of Mr. Pitt.

† Parliamentary Journals.

Mr. Pitt's bill for the better regulation of India.

ed that they did not ; Mr. Fox that they did, at least so far as to pledge the national honour to their responsibility, by allowing the acceptance which they had a right to restrain. The sanction of parliament impressed the public with an opinion of their goodness, and established their credit. Mr. Dundas illustrated the subject, by reminding the house of the circumstance in which the restriction had originated. By the regulating bill of 1773, the public were to come in for a share in the profits of the company : in order, therefore, to prevent the appropriation of any part of their profits to the payment of bills that might be fraudulently sent over from India, it had been thought necessary to restrain the amount of those bills ; consequently, when a parliament should consent to the acceptance of bills to a greater amount, it resigned, in behalf of the public, so much of the national claim to the dividends, as was secured to them by the bill of 1773. The bill passed without a division.

These measures were preparatory and subordinate to the bill of the minister for the government of India, which he now introduced, similar in object and principle to the scheme that he had proposed in January, but more detailed in its provisions, and more extensive in its applications. On the 6th of July, Mr. Pitt proposed his bill for the better regulation of India : in his prefatory oration he stated the magnitude of the subject ; and described the vast accession of power which the wealth of India had for a series of years added to the empire of Great Britain : our former opulence was owing to the prudent management of our commercial concerns ; and our future hopes depended on the judicious regulations that were now to be introduced for the government of that country. The leading object was to correct and restrain abuses, remedy evils, improve the condition of British India, and thereby augment the opulence and prosperity of this country, by powers adequate to those important purposes, without being so great as to endanger the balance of the constitution. The bill undertook to institute a new system of government at home, and to regulate the different presidencies abroad ; to provide for the happiness of the natives, and to put an end to their misunderstandings and controversies ; to establish a new judicature for trying offences committed in India, and by strictness of government to prevent delinquency. The proposed change at home was nearly the same that has appeared in the narrative.* It proposed to leave the management of commercial affairs to the company, and to vest the territorial possessions in a board of control. Abroad, the supreme council and governor-general were to have an absolute power of originating orders to the inferior presidencies, in cases that did not interfere with the directions already received from Britain, and of suspending members of the other councils in case of disobedience. The supreme government was restrained from offensive war or alliances, without orders from home ; the subordinate settlements were prohibited from forming even defensive treaties, but with a conditional clause, which would render their permanency dependent on the ratification of the governor-general ; the servants of the company were required to transmit accounts of all considerable transactions to the council of Bengal, and the supreme council to convey speedy intelligence to Britain of every important occurrence. In considering the comfort and security of the natives, inquiry was ordered

* See vol. i. chap. xxxi.

[Provisions of the bill. Arguments against it.]

to be instituted by the different presidencies into the expulsions of hereditary farmers, and the oppressive rents and contributions that might have been extorted; and measures were directed to be employed for their relief and future tranquillity. Various regulations were added, respecting the debts of the nabob of Arcot, and the rajah of Tanjore, to private individuals and to the company. The bill further required an examination into the different establishments of the presidencies, for the purposes of retrenchment, and an annual report of the same to be transmitted to Britain. The proposition also contained both the description of delinquency and the judicial establishments for its cognizance and punishments. Crimes committed by English subjects in any part of India, were made amenable to every British court of justice, in the same manner as if they had been committed in our immediate dominions. Presents, except such as were merely ceremonial, were forbidden to be received, unless by a counsellor at law, a physician, a surgeon, or a chaplain, under the penalty of confiscation of the present, and an additional fine, at the discretion of the court. Disobedience of orders, unless absolutely necessary, and pecuniary transactions contrary to the interests of the company, were declared to be high crimes and misdemeanors. The company were forbidden to interfere in favour of any person legally condemned of the above crimes, or to employ him in their service for ever. The governors of the several presidencies were empowered to imprison any person suspected of illicit correspondence, and to send him to England if they judged it necessary. Every person serving in India was required, within two months after his return to England, to deliver in upon oath to the court of exchequer, an inventory of his real and personal estates, and a copy thereof to the court of directors, for the inspection of the proprietors; and should the validity of the account be doubted, or any complaint to that effect made by the board of control, the court of directors, or three proprietors possessing India stock to the amount of 10,000*l.* conjunctively, the court of exchequer were required to examine upon oath the person accused, and to imprison him until he should have satisfactorily answered interrogatories. Neglect or concealment were to be punished by the imprisonment of the defendant, the forfeiture of all his estates, both real and personal, and an incapacity of ever serving the company. For the more speedy and effectual prosecution of persons in Great Britain, charged with crimes committed in India, a court was established, to consist of three judges, nominated respectively by the chancery, king's bench, and common pleas, four peers taken from a list of twenty-six, and six commoners from a list of forty (the lists to be chosen by ballot from their respective houses), a certain number of whom should be subject to peremptory challenge both by the prosecutor and the defendant. The judgment of the court was to extend to imprisonment, fine, and incapacity of serving the company. Such are the outlines of Mr. Pitt's legislative, executorial, and judicial arrangement for the government of India.

Opposition reprobated the bill, on the grounds of insufficiency for the regulation of India, and dangerously extending the patronage of the crown. Many objections were also made to particular clauses; the new tribunal was said to be in truth a screen for delinquents, since no man was to be tried but on the accusation of the company or the attorney-general; he had only to conciliate government, in order to attain perfect security. The

[Bill passes both houses. Comparisons between the systems of Fox and Pitt.]

obligation to swear to the amount of property, and the powers granted to the courts of enforcing interrogatories, tended to compel persons to criminate themselves, and were modes of inquisitorial proceedings unknown to the subjects of this island. It was confidently denied that there was any necessity for so alarming a departure from the established principles and practice of the constitution; and it was therefore presumed that it could have been done with no other than a corrupt view to draw the rich and powerful servants of the East India company into a dependence upon the crown for its protection. Mr. Fox directed the force of his eloquence against this measure of his rival. "It prepares (said the orator) feebleness at home by a division of power; if there be a receipt, a nostrum, for making a weak government, it is by giving the power of contriving measures to one, and the nomination of the persons who are to execute them to another. Theories that do not connect men with measures, are not theories for this world; they are chimeras with which a recluse may divert his fancy, but not principles on which a statesman would found his system. But, say the ministers, the negative provides against the appointment of improper officers; the commissioners have a negative, therefore they have full power. Here then is the complete annihilation of the company, and of the so much vaunted chartered rights. The bill is a scheme of dark and delusive art, and takes away the claims of the company by slow and gradual sap. The first assumption made by the minister, is the power of superintendence and control; and what is the meaning of this power? Does it mean such a superintendence and control as this house possesses over ministers? No; for this house has not the power of giving official instructions. It is to be an active control, it is to originate measures; and this is the next step. At last to complete the invasion, orders may be secretly conveyed to India by the commissioners, at the very moment they were giving their open countenance to instructions to be sent from the directors of an opposite tendency. To suffer such a scheme of dark intrigue will be a farce, a child's play, and does not deserve the name of government. To this progressive and underhand scheme, I peremptorily object. If it were right to vest the powers of the court of directors in a board of privy-counsellors, at any rate it should be done openly. A great nation ought never to descend to gradual and insidious encroachment. Let them do what they wished for explicitly, and show the company, that what they dare to do, they dare to justify."

The minister declared his conviction, that the ordinary courts of justice were inadequate to the cognizance of Indian delinquency; and that there were many crimes committed there, for which the common law had provided no redress: at the same time he did not conceive, that the principle on which he proceeded was so totally unknown in the jurisprudence of this kingdom: it was recognized in the whole code of martial law. As to the influence of the crown, he trusted he had sufficiently guarded against any such apprehensions, by the mode directed for the constitution of the new court of judicature. The whole plan was efficient to every good purpose, and guarded against the evil which must have resulted from the scheme of Mr. Fox. The bill passed both houses by very great majorities.

In the characters of Messrs. Pitt and Fox a diversity has been remarked, which may perhaps account for a striking difference in their

[Westminster scrutiny. Law for the restoration of forfeited estates.]

respective systems. Energetic as Mr. Fox is in power, he is not always proportionably guarded and considerate in the exertions of his faculties; hence, though his judgment be exquisite, his actually exerted discrimination does not uniformly keep pace with the strength of his invention: Mr. Pitt, on the other hand, powerful as he is in force, is extremely circumspect and discriminate, as to the extent and bounds of operation most conducive to the purpose. Mr. Fox, adopting a principle in itself right, often adopts it too implicitly, and carries its application to a greater extent than the exact case justifies. Mr. Pitt much more accurately fixes the line of demarcation, which the principle with the existing case requires. The India bill of 1783, considered in relation to certain ends, was ably, skilfully, and effectually devised; but attending to efficacy, its author neglected control. The wheels strongly constructed, but wanting the drag, by the force and rapidity of their motion, might have overturned and crushed the constitution. The plan of 1784, in forming a power for specific use, guarded more cautiously against eventual abuse.

During this session, the Westminster election occupied considerable attention; a scrutiny having been granted by the high bailiff, at the instance of Sir Cecil Wray, the unsuccessful candidate, its legality was questioned by Mr. Fox: according to that gentleman, the election ought to have been referred to a committee, under Mr. George Grenville's bill. The discussion produced an astonishing display of legal ability and knowledge, both from Mr. Pitt and Mr. Fox; when the question was put, the arguments of the former were found to have prevailed, and the scrutiny was ordered to be continued.

A very humane and equitable measure was this session proposed by Mr. Dundas, indeed equally meritorious as a scheme of individual justice and national policy; this was the restoration of the estates forfeited in the Scottish rebellions to the representatives of the sufferers. He enlarged on the wisdom and justice of the principle, and adducing the opinion of a Chatham as an authority in favour of his arguments, he quoted the celebrated passage in one of that illustrious orator's speeches, which describes the merits of the Scotch Highlanders. He drew an auspicious omen from reflecting, that the first blow had been given the proscription by the earl of Chatham; and trusted that the remains of a system, which, whether dictated at first by narrow views or by sound policy, ought certainly to be temporary, would be completely annihilated under the administration of his son.

He made the panegyric of persons under this predicament, who had distinguished themselves in the last war. He said there was not one of those families, in which some person had not atoned for the errors of his ancestors, and spilt his blood in his country's cause; and he would boldly assert, that the spirit which had rendered the inhabitants of the highlands disaffected to the present government, had long since disappeared, and that the king had not at this moment a set of more loyal subjects in his dominions. It would be magnanimity to treat them like true and faithful subjects, and cancel for ever the offences of their ancestors; nor would the liberality of the proceeding be greater than its policy. The spirit of emigration in the Highlanders was such, that nothing could extinguish it but the return of their long lost patrons, and the affection and reverence which the inhabitants of that part of the island felt for their natural lords. It was obvious, that a property held for the benefit of the

[Loans and taxes. Session terminated.]

public, was not so well managed as if possessed by private proprietors : the restoration of the estates would tend very much to the improvement and prosperity of the country. The bill experienced some opposition in the house of lords ; the objections proceeded not from the substance, but the lateness of the season, and the form in which it was introduced ; all these, however, were overruled, and it was passed into a law.

Mr. Pitt found himself necessarily engaged in the laborious business of winding up the accounts of the war, and was compelled, by the burthen of floating debt, and the general state of the national finances, to negotiate a loan, though in time of peace ; but as this measure was obviously unavoidable, in order to make the terms as favourable as possible, instead of granting enormous profit to private or political favourites, he disposed of it to the best bidders. The sum borrowed was six millions : the taxes were chiefly upon articles of accommodation and ornament in dress, furniture, and equipage, or postage, by the restrictions of franking, with some additional duties on liquors. The principle of impost with which he set out, was to bear as lightly as possible on the poorer classes : besides this loan, there was a large debt unfunded, chiefly in navy and exchequer bills, and ordnance debentures. Of these six million, six hundred thousand pounds were funded, and the rest necessarily deferred to the following year. On the 2d day of August, the session was ended, by a speech from the throne ; in which his majesty expressed his warmest thanks for the eminent proofs exhibited by parliament of zealous and diligent attention to the public service. The happiest effects were declared to be expected from the provision made for the better government of India, and from the institution of a tribunal so peculiarly adapted to the trial of offences committed in that distant country. The sovereign observed with great satisfaction, the laws which were passed for the preservation and improvement of the revenue. He applauded the zeal and liberality with which the house of commons had provided for the exigencies of the state, though he felt and regretted the necessity in which their exertions originated. A definitive treaty, the king informed the house, was concluded between Britain and the states-general ; and the aspect of affairs, as well as the positive assurances from foreign powers, promised a continuance of general tranquillity.

CHAP. XXXIII.

Britain resumes her attention to the affairs of the continent.—State of foreign powers.—Situation and views of Catharine.—Character and conduct of the emperor Joseph.—Catharine courts his alliance.—Treaty between these princes.—Catharine's invasion of the Crimea.—Seizure of that country.—Measures of internal improvement.—It is the interest of Russia to cultivate amity with Britain.—Catharine's conduct to Britain not consistent with her usual wisdom.—Reforming projects of the emperor.—Suppression of religious orders.—Schemes of naval and commercial aggrandizement.—Dismantles the fortress of the Netherlands.—Proposes to open the Scheldt.—The emperor prefers his claims.—Arguments on both sides.—Joseph's allegations entirely contrary to justice.—The Dutch prepare to defend their rights.—Russia supports the pretensions of the emperor.—Prussia and France unfriendly to the emperor's demands.—Britain disposed to protect Holland.—Britain's speedy recovery from the evils of war.—Flourishing commerce.—Miscellaneous occurrences.—Death of Dr. Johnson, and a short view of literature and science at his decease.—Improvements of the present age in natural philosophy and chemistry.—Invention of air balloons.—Ascent of Lunardi from the artillery ground.—General astonishment of the metropolis at this phenomenon.

For the last twenty years, England had been so much engaged in her own intestine and colonial dissensions, and afterwards with the American war and its consequences, that she bestowed much less attention on the general concerns of Europe, than at any former period of her history since the revolution. From the commencement of Mr. Pitt's administration, while recovering her internal prosperity, she resumed her importance among foreign nations. During the remaining portion of our narrative, her interests became so interwoven with those of continental powers, that the general state of Europe must occupy a larger share of the history than has been hitherto necessary.

The empress of Russia had not been engaged in any great war since the peace concluded in 1774 with Turkey; she nevertheless was actively employed in schemes of external aggrandizement, as well as of internal improvement. Catharine's objects were to extend over Germany, and her more northern vicinity, her influence and power, so much increased by her acquisitions in Poland; on the other side to make herself mistress of the Turkish empire, through the extent of coast which she should then possess on the Euxine and the Mediterranean: in addition to her maritime territories in the north, she proposed to attain a commercial and naval eminence, proportioned to her territorial power, rapidly increase the value of her immense dominions, and become decidedly superior to every other sovereign. The end was grand, nor were the means ill adapted. At peace herself, she had carefully surveyed the circumstances, situation, and character of other states and princes. As the supreme obstacle to maritime exaltation would be Britain, the confederacy, formed against the mistress of the ocean was consonant to her wishes, and, without open and direct hostilities, she endeavoured to promote its success. This naturally produced a connexion between her and France, the ancient ally of Turkey, the chief object of Catharine's ambition. The

[Catharine invades and takes possession of the Crimea.]

sagacious empress, penetrating into the characters of other princes, availed herself of either their strength or weakness, and applied to their ruling passions to gratify her own. The king of Prussia she well knew, she never could render an instrument for effecting her purposes, though she might procure him as a coadjutor when co-operation with Russia suited his own. She was aware that he would instantly dive into her designs, and effectually obstruct them if they were likely ever remotely to interfere with his interests. Besides, in her principal scheme, his co-operation could not directly advance her designs, even if he were so disposed. From the situation and power of his dominions, the emperor would be the most effectual auxiliary; and to his personal character, she did not doubt she could apply with success. Joseph was fond of distinction, without the means of acquiring it by great and meritorious qualities. Ardently desirous of increasing his power, without solid and vigorous capacity to gratify his favourite passion, he was one of those secondary characters, bustling, busy, and active, which in all ages and ranks have been efficacious tools, moved and guided by a superior ability. Joseph, she well knew, from his power and vicinity, would be a most useful instrument in her designs upon Turkey, either of encroachment, which she at the time meditated, or of subjugation, which though at a more distant period she no less firmly intended. That she might the more readily win over Joseph to second her views, in the year 1780, she requested a personal conference; they met at Mohilof, and there Catharine thoroughly confirmed the opinion which she had conceived of his abilities and character, and after having impressed him with the highest opinion of her own genius and accomplishments, she appeared to make him the repository of her most secret designs. She represented to him the advantages that would accrue to both empires from a close political union; and the practicability that, by such a connexion, they might share the spoils of Turkey, and each acquiring both an extensive and productive accession of dominions contiguous to their respective territories, their concert, when so increased in power, would enable them to direct the affairs of the German empire. Joseph very readily acceded, both to the expediency of the object, and feasibility of the plan. It was agreed that Catharine should return to her capital, and that Joseph, after making a circuitous tour through the Russian provinces, should repair to Petersburg. There they more completely digested their schemes, and a firm alliance was established between the two imperial sovereigns.

Catharine found that from the late cessions in Turkey she derived great and rapid advantages; her commerce on the Black Sea daily extended its progress; the Russian vessels passed the Dardanelles, and went to traffic at Aleppo, at Smyrna, and in the Italian ports. By so great and increasing benefits, the desire of Catharine was inflamed to extend the kind of possessions from which they arose. The Crimea, so well known in ancient history and poetry as the Taurica Chersonesus, the scene of exquisite tragedy, in a peninsula which projects into the Euxine form the Palus Mæotis, or the sea of Azoff. This country, celebrated for its fertility and commerce, and filled with populous towns and cities, was formerly a dependency upon Turkey, and had been, at the last peace, declared to be a neutral principality, under one of the Tartarian khans, or chieftains. The empress studiously fomented dissensions between the ruling prince and his brother, a pretender to the sovereignty, expect-

[Her measures of internal improvement. Impolitic conduct regarding England.]

ing that the former, whom she professed to favour and protect, would implore her assistance, and thus afford a pretext for sending Russian troops into the Crimea. The Tartar solicited the assistance of Catharine, as that ambitious princess desired. The empress, secure of meeting no interruption from Joseph, and well knowing the feebleness of the Turks, invaded the peninsula with a powerful army, still professing that her intention was to relieve the khan. She left him the shadow of power; but taking all the substance to herself, she became absolute mistress of the Crimea. Having ascertained the success of the iniquitous invasion, she published one of those manifestoes, in which modern aggressors and conquerors render due homage *in words* to that justice and rectitude which THEIR ACTIONS are grossly violating. In this curious monument of imperial reasoning she affirmed, that her successes in the late war had given her a right to the Crimea, which from her sincere desire of peace she had sacrificed to the wishes of the Ottoman Porte; that she had proposed the happiness of the Crimeans by procuring to them liberty and independence, under the authority of a chief elected by themselves. But those benevolent wishes had been grievously disappointed: revolt and rebellion had arisen; to suppress which, and restore tranquility and happiness, from the same philanthropic motives she had been induced, at a very great expense of money and loss of troops, to interfere, for the beneficent purpose of preventing the recurrence of such evils; and had undertaken, once for all, the firm resolution of terminating the troubles of the Crimea. The measures which she had employed, the manifesto farther affirmed, were also intended to perpetuate the peace between Russia and the Porte. In this bountiful display of virtue, seeking the temporal comforts of its objects, Catharine did not forget their eternal happiness, and promised her new subjects a full and free toleration of their religion. The Turks were extremely enraged at this usurpation of Catharine, but did not at that time conceive themselves strong enough to commence hostilities.

Meanwhile the empress was engaged in improving her own country, and in connecting herself more closely with Joseph. In pursuing the former of these objects, she promoted manufactures, trade, voyages, and expeditions of discovery; particularly for exploring the resources of those dominions which were remote from the metropolis, and not under her own immediate inspection. She endeavoured as much as possible to facilitate communication between distant parts of Russia, and especially by water conveyance. She had projected to open a navigation between the White sea and the Baltic, by a line of canals which should join the gulf of Finland, the lakes of Ladoga and Onega, and the river Dwina, and thus save traders with Archangel the dangerous voyage round Cape North, but on a survey of the interjacent country, abounding with rocks and mountains, the scheme was judged to be impracticable. She attempted to establish an intercourse between her eastern and western dominions, by opening a canal between the Pruth, which falls into the Wolga, and the Mista, that communicates by lakes with a river which falls into the Baltic, that so there might be a commercial traffic carried on between the maritime regions of Europe, and the inland recesses of northern Asia; and this great design was fully accomplished.

The policy of Russia respecting foreign alliances, was of much more questionable wisdom, than her schemes of internal improvement. The

[Reforming projects of the emperor.]

former princes of Muscovy had uniformly cultivated a close intercourse with England; desirous of naval and commercial aggrandizement, Catharine conceived that the trade and maritime power of Britain were the chief obstructions to her own, and from this opinion rather discouraged than promoted amity with these realms. Were a person in private life to observe, that it is the interest of venders of commodities to cultivate a close connexion with their best customers, he would be charged with advancing a self-evident proposition, which no man in his senses could deny, either as an abstract truth, or as a prudent rule of conduct. Undeniable as it is, yet Catharine was not guided by this principle. The commerce with England is essential to Russia. No merchants, with smaller capitals, or less commercial spirit than the English, will or can advance such sums of money long before the period of return, to invigorate the manufactures, employ the people in a wide and poor country, and enable the small traders to bring their goods to market from remote districts. Without this application of British capital, industry ceasing to be productive, trade and manufactures would languish, and all the efforts of Catharine for stimulating the industry of her subjects, must become less valuable, in the proportion that her policy decreased the English market. Most of the articles that her dominions could supply, might be procured from America; and should repulsive conduct drive Britain from Russia into other chanel of import, it would be a loss to her commerce, which from no other source she could compensate. Never could, or can, Russia profit by disagreement with England. Influenced, however, in this important instance by narrow, and unavailing jealousy, instead of her usual enlarged policy, she conducted herself inimically to the nation with which it was her chief interest to maintain the strictest friendship. She continued to cultivate an amicable correspondence with France, and the closest union with Joseph, whom she ardently seconded in schemes which now occupied the chief attention of Europe.

Since the year 1781, Joseph II. by the death of his mother the empress-queen, had been the sole sovereign of the Austrian dominions; and being now free from restraint, fully exhibited that character which was before discovered by the discerning, but had not yet been displayed to the world. Possessing lively but superficial talents, the emperor was extremely desirous of fame and distinction. Without original genius to concert great schemes, Joseph was the creature of imitation, and had formed himself on the model of the king of Prussia, as far as his conception of that extraordinary character reached. Among many objects which called forth the exertion of Frederick's astonishing powers, two principally occupied his attention; the acquirement of productive territories, and the improvement of all his possessions, according to their physical, political, and commercial resources, including the advancement of the general character of his subjects. His efforts ably, skilfully, and constantly directed to one or both of these objects, had been so successful as to raise Prussia from being a small and secondary principality, to the first rank among the powers of Europe. Joseph attempted both to improve and extend the Austrian possessions; his means, did not, however, bear much resemblance to the designs of his archetype. Frederick directed his efforts to increase national prosperity in its various constituents; whatever opinions he himself might have formed on the subject of religion, he was far from judging it expedient to interfere with

[He suppresses the religious orders.]

the established notions of his subjects, or to subvert any of those establishments, which, either in themselves or by habitual associations, cherish sentiments of piety, the surest sources of both the private and public virtues which exalt a people. If he was a deist, he did not apprehend that his subjects would be the fitter without religion for either defending or improving his dominions. Like many others of no great talents, Joseph considered indifference to religion as a source of distinction; he was ostentatious in infidelity, and wished it, under the name of liberality, to spread through his territories. One measure which he adopted, was certainly in itself equitable; he disclaimed all dependence in secular affairs on the pope of Rome: he justly deemed it totally inconsistent with the rights and dignity of an independent sovereign, to acknowledge subordination to a foreign priest. The emperor greatly increased toleration in the various parts of his dominions, and in general extended religious liberty to Jews and all other sects and denominations. So far his policy appeared wise and liberal; but counsels and acts right in themselves, may be wrong as part of a general system. The emperor was a *reforming projector*, and in the ardour of his zeal for change very far exceeded expediency: the suppression of the religious orders and confiscation of their property, were the principal objects of his innovating plans. In 1782, he issued imperial decrees for suppressing monasteries, convents, and every species of religious fraternities or sisterhoods, and took possession of all their lands and moveables. A commission was established for the administration of the sequestered estates and effects, which were so considerable, that the most moderate calculators supposed that the emperor could gain four or five millions sterling by the reform.* Annual stipends were allotted for the maintenance of the reformed abbots, abbesses, canons, canonesses, monks, and nuns, which were in some degree proportioned to their respective rank and condition; but it was heavily complained, that the portions were so scantily measured, as to be shamefully inadequate to the purpose. A reform, involving in it such an extensive robbery, was by no means applauded by distinguishing and wise men, as consistent with either justice or sound policy. The spoliation rendered the whole measure more particularly odious than it otherwise might have been; and whatever means were at home employed to stifle complaint, they could not restrain the censure of foreigners upon the conduct of this prince. Many conceived that his object was to plunder the church; that the pillage (instead of being applied to any useful or benevolent purpose) was intended merely for the support of his ambitious projects; and that he had concerted with Russia, plans of mutual co-operation, in order to aggrandize both powers. The situation of maritime Europe had afforded to the Austrian Netherlands mer-

* The celebrated Mirabeau makes the following observations upon these changes: The internal revolutions which the emperor has effected in his dominions have been greatly applauded; but what a number of objections might be brought against these eulogiums; at least, the panegyrists of Joseph the Second ought to tell us what justice they find in driving a citizen from the profession which he has embraced, under the sanction of the laws. I will tell them plainly, that there is as much injustice in expelling a friar, or a nun, from their retreat, as in turning a private individual out of his house. Despise the friars as much as you will, but do not persecute them; above all, do not rob them; for we ought not either to persecute or rob any man, from the avowed atheist down to the most credulous capuchin.

[His schemes for naval and commercial aggrandizement.]

cantile benefit, which inspired Joseph with the hopes of acquiring naval and commercial importance. The war that pervaded western Europe had transferred from Holland to Austrian Flanders and Brabant that immense trade, which, through the canals and great German rivers, England carried on with the eastern and northern countries of the continent. The benefits which the Netherlands derived from this transit of so great a commerce, were still farther increased, by the peculiar circumstances of the naval war in which Britain was involved; attacked at once in every part of the world, England was frequently under the necessity of abandoning the protection of her European commerce, that her foreign fleets might be sufficiently powerful to cover her very numerous distant possessions; and British merchants were obliged to use foreign vessels for the conveyance of their goods. From the operation of these causes, Ostend became a general mart of all the neutral as well as belligerent states: and such an influx of trade was carried into that city and port, that even early in the war it reached a degree of opulence and commercial importance, which it never before enjoyed, or was expected to attain. The spirit of mercantile adventure was rapidly diffused through the Austrian Low Countries; the desire and hope of acquiring immense riches universally operated: Brussels itself, notwithstanding the habitual ease and love of *plaisur* incident to its situation, and the long residence of a court, could not escape the infection; and many of its inhabitants, who had never before engaged in commerce of any kind, now laid out all their ready money in building ships. The citizens of Antwerp regretted the loss of their former trade, riches, and splendour; and conceived hopes of the possible recovery of those valuable advantages. Indeed, the spirit now excited was so prevalent, that the states of the Netherlands presented a memorial to the emperor, requesting that he would take measures for the re-establishment of that port. Meanwhile the growing opulence of Ostend was immense; the limits of the city became too narrow for its inhabitants, and the buildings were not sufficient to cover the immense quantities of merchandise of which it was become the temporary depository: traders and speculators continually arrived to participate such benefits, and rapidly rising population was in proportion to the sudden flow of riches. Elated with unexpected prosperity, the inhabitants little regarded the circumstance in which it originated, and forgot that, as the cause was transitory, the effect was not likely to be permanent. Such was the state of affairs and sentiments in the Netherlands when the emperor arrived in June, 1781, at Ostend: struck with the flourishing condition in which he found this port, impressed with the exulting hopes of the inhabitants, and devoid of that comprehensive sagacity which could distinguish between special and general causes, with the precipitancy of superficial reasoners, he concluded that the prosperity which was then prevalent must always last. In his tour through the Netherlands he bestowed the greatest attention upon merchants, and every object connected with merchandise. Arrived at Antwerp, he in his conduct exhibited views of interfering in the navigation of the Scheldt. He went down that river in a boat, as far as to the first of those Dutch forts, which had been erected to guard the passage, and to secure to the states the exclusive command of the river; he had the depth of the channel ascertained in several places, and he strictly examined all the obstructions of art and nature which tended to impede its navigation. Joseph

[Dismantles the fortresses of the Netherlands.]

had also farther objects in view, which he thought the situation of Holland, weakened by her impolitic war with her natural ally, would enable him to accomplish.

At the conclusion of the succession war, as many readers must know, the principal fortresses of the Austrian Netherlands were deposited in the hands of the Dutch, for the mutual benefit and security of the court of Vienna and themselves; and while they formed a powerful barrier to cover the territories of the states, they were to be garrisoned and defended by them, and thus serve to obviate the danger apprehended from the power and ambition of France. During the weakness of Austria in the beginning of Maria Teresa's reign, she derived considerable advantages from this treaty; but now that he was become so powerful, the emperor thought himself fully competent to protect and defend his own dominions, and, being master of great armies, he conceived that he did not want fortresses to impede the progress of an enemy. Thinking it derogatory to his own honour, as well as to the dignity and power of the empire, that a great number of his principal cities and fortresses should be garrisoned, and at his own expense, he proposed to resume the barrier. To justify the intended measure, he stated that, in the last war between Austria and France, the Dutch had shown themselves incapable of maintaining the fortresses; that, besides, the state of affairs was now so entirely altered, that none of the causes or motives which originally operated to the establishment of the barrier, any longer existed. France, instead of being the common enemy, as then, was now the common friend of both parties; her ambition was no longer dangerous, and if it were, was directed to other objects; the emperor and she were mutually bound in the strictest and dearest ties of friendship and blood. On the side of Holland, it was alleged that Austria was indebted to Britain and the states-general for the possession of the Low Countries; and that, as these were the great leaders in the succession war, they compelled France and Spain to cede the Netherlands to Austria. The settlement of the barrier was the only compensation to Holland for all these services, and her immense expenses of blood and treasure to place the grandfather of the present emperor on the throne of Spain. Besides, being a direct breach of treaty and violation of faith, the proposed measure would be a shameful dereliction of every sense of past service and obligation; and the season chosen for its accomplishment, under the present embarrassed and depressed state of the republic, would render it still more disgraceful. These arguments, however strong, were of little avail against the power of Joseph; and the Dutch were compelled to yield. The emperor dismantled the fortresses; and thus Holland, through her folly in going to war with England, was stripped of her barrier, for which she had often and vigorously fought. Her most valuable resources being exhausted by war, that unhappy country had the additional calamity of being torn asunder by factions; peace had neither restored vigour and unanimity at home, nor reputation and importance abroad: on the contrary, their civil dissensions were every day increasing in magnitude and virulence. The faction hostile to the stadtholder, and connected with France, was now become so strong, that no sufficient counterpoise remained in the state, to restrain the excess and violence incident to the predominance of political parties. The emperor made various claims upon the Dutch frontiers, and did not want pretexts that gave a plausible colouring to meditated injustice.

[He proposes to open the Scheldt. Resisted by the Dutch.]

But of all his claims, the most distressing to Holland were the claims upon the city and country of Maestricht, the entire and free navigation of the Scheldt from Antwerp to the sea, and a free and uninterrupted commerce to the factories of Holland in both the East and West Indies. The Dutch alleged, that the emperor claimed all the benefits which were derived from their colonies in the New World, and their conquests and settlements in the East, being the fruits of much hard adventure, great risk, and advance of treasure, of numberless treaties and negotiations, and of many severe wars through the course of near two centuries. The rights of the republic, and particularly her exclusive sovereignty of the Scheldt, had been confirmed and guaranteed to her by all the treaties which secure the political existence of Europe. The claim upon Maestricht was founded upon obsolete pretences; important as the place was, however, it was only a matter of secondary consideration, and altogether subordinate to the Scheldt. The assertion of the emperor was founded on what he called the natural rights of countries to the navigation and benefit of a river which ran through his territories; whereas the possession of Holland rested on positive and specific compact. A recurrence to the original rights of man, the Dutch justly contended, would destroy those social agreements between individuals and political conventions, which constitute and secure all private and public property. Such a principle, practically admitted, would unloose every bond that unites mankind, throw them into a state of nature, and render the world a chaos of confusion and disorder. However just these arguments were, the emperor paid no regard to reasoning so opposite to his ambitious views. He saw in several concessions the fears of the Dutch, and trusted that their dread of his power would make them desist from the maintenance of their own rights. The moral principle, indeed, of his conduct, was very simple: the Dutch are weak, I am strong; I intend to rob them of their property, and they will be afraid to resist. In this belief, he tried the experiment, by equipping two vessels, of which one was to proceed down the Scheldt from Antwerp to the sea, and the other up the river from the sea, on its course from Ostend to that city. The captain of the former of these was furnished with written orders from the emperor, commanding him to proceed in the brig *Louis*, from Antwerp along the Scheldt into the sea, and expressly forbidding him and his crew to submit to any detention, or to any examination whatever from ships belonging to the republic, which he might meet in the river, or in any manner acknowledge their authority. The imperial ship passed the *Lilu* and some other forts without examination, but falling in with a Dutch cutter that sent a boat with an officer to the vessel from Antwerp, the imperial captain told the Dutchman, THAT HE WAS ON HIS PASSAGE TO THE SEA; and that his instructions forbid his holding any parley whatever with the officers or ships of the United Provinces. The cutter now coming up to the brig, the imperialist quoted the instructions of his master, and refused to give any further satisfaction, persevering to sail towards the sea. The commander of the cutter entreated, threatened, and employed every means to induce the other to desist from conduct which would necessarily bring the affair to a crisis; but finding his efforts unavailing, he determined to prevent such an unjust and insolent usurpation. He fired first powder without ball, but at length poured a broadside, and threatened with the next discharge to sink his opponent,

[They prepare for war. Catharine advocates the cause of the emperor.]

if he continued refractory : the imperialist seeing it was in vain to contend, relinquished his object. The ship from Ostend was no less disappointed in the expectations of getting undisputed up the river. The emperor pretended to consider this spirited defence of their own right, as an aggression on the part of the Dutch. The imperial ambassador was recalled from the Hague, and an army of sixty thousand men was under orders and in preparation for marching from the Austrian hereditary dominions to the Netherlands. The troops which were already there, amounted to about sixteen thousand men ; great trains of artillery, and all the other apparatus of war were in motion. Exhausted as they were by the war with England, the Dutch made very vigorous preparations ; they employed agents to hire troops from Germany ; and at home they exerted themselves in recruiting the troops, strengthening the frontiers, and putting the posts and garrisons in the best posture of defence. They prepared for the last refuge which the nature of their country peculiarly afforded, and resolved to open the dykes and lay the Flat Countries under water. While they were thus making provisions for hostility, they endeavoured to appease Joseph by reasonable and equitable expostulation ; though they were very far from being disposed, they said, to go to war with the emperor, they were bound by all the laws of nature, of nations, of justice, and of reason, not to permit a violation of their dearest and most incontrovertible rights.

Russia was at this time closely connected with the emperor, and though she had lately sought the alliance of Holland, and made the republic the tool of her ambition in the armed neutrality, she now warmly and openly seconded the pretensions of Joseph. Catharine, in a letter to the king of Prussia roundly asserted that the Dutch were in the wrong, and the emperor equally just, moderate, and disinterested. The amount of her reasoning was, that the law of nature gave the Austrian Netherlands the exclusive right of the navigation of the Scheldt, and that the Dutch, in quoting specific treaties to support their claims, manifested an avidity which was notorious and blamable in every respect. Nothing well founded (she said, in the conclusion of her letter) can be alleged in favour of Holland ; therefore she merits no assistance from any foreign power. The consequences which these republicans are drawing upon themselves by their obstinacy, must be submitted to the moderation of the emperor alone : I am firmly resolved to assist his pretensions with all my land and sea forces, and with as much efficacy as if the welfare of my own empire was in agitation. I hope that this declaration of my sentiments will meet with the success which our reciprocal friendship deserves, and which has never been interrupted.* These maxims of imperial ethics were not more contrary to the moral judgment of impartial individuals clearly apprehending and fairly estimating right and wrong, than the imperial politics of both the sovereigns were to the obvious interests of neighbouring potentates. The king of Prussia, it was foreseen, would not be an idle spectator of such an accession according to his rival. France, for her own security, would protect Holland against so formidable a neighbour, and was not without farther inducements to oppose the emperor, even should actual hostilities be the consequence. To the arms of France the rich provinces of the Low Coun-

* See translation of this letter in the State Papers, 1784, page 352.

[France and Russia opposed to the emperor's demands.]

tries were most likely to have recourse, especially now that the fortresses on the barrier were demolished. Notwithstanding the affinity between the royal families of Vienna and Versailles, his most christian majesty made very pressing remonstrances to the emperor; he justified the conduct of the Dutch, and urged his imperial majesty not to persevere in violating these important rights, which were so solemnly secured; he hoped the emperor would desist from efforts, which would cause so general an alarm among his neighbours; and other powers would think themselves obliged to take such precautions and measures as circumstances and events might require. The king himself must, in that case, be under the necessity of assembling troops on his frontiers, and could not, by any means, be indifferent to the fate of the United Provinces, nor see them attacked by open force in their rights and possessions. The remonstrances of France made no impression upon the emperor; he considered the free navigation of the Scheldt as an incontrovertible right, which was subject to no discussion or question. The Netherlands was fast filling with his troops, and winter only retarded hostile operations.

Great Britain observed all those proceedings with a watchful eye, but did not commit herself by any hasty declaration. The views of the British cabinet were great and extensive; it was planned to secure Holland from the aggressions of her neighbours, and to detach her from a connexion with France. This project, however, was then only in contemplation, being by no means fit for execution.

Britain was now recovering fast from the distresses of the war; trade was reviving; by the prevention of fraud the revenue was becoming much more productive; and industry and enterprise were again roused by the rekindled hopes of success. So lately drooping, this country now raised her head; a benignant season added to the improvements of her condition, and in present comfort the people soon forgot recent distress: prospects of returning prosperity opened, and the people were satisfied with a government, whose measures they expected would greatly increase and accelerate private and public prosperity. The great demands of our distant possessions, precluded during the war from regular and sufficient supply, afforded a very large vent for the productions and acquisitions of British industry and skill. The Americans too, communication being again opened, eagerly flocked in quest of British wares, the superior excellence of which, compulsory disuse had only imprinted the more deeply on their minds. The restored islands of the West Indies furnished a considerable market for our commodities; the want of which, while under the dominion of our enemies, they had so sensibly felt. The settlements also, which remained in our possession, had been but sparingly provided while hostile fleets hovered near their coasts, and not yet having fully recovered from the scourge of the hurricanes, called for a great portion of our merchandise. Of our foreign settlements, the chief vent after the peace was the East, in which the supply had not been by any means so liberal as the wants of British India required; but during this, and some years after the war, the outward trade of the company very far exceeded the usual periods of peace.* Our commerce

* This great and general benefit to skilful and judicious adventurers, as well as to the public, was attended with partial evil in the ruin of those traders, who did not distinguish the real nature of the case, and who confounded temporary with general causes. Finding that very large profits had been made by a variety

[Death and character of Dr. Johnson.]

with our late maritime enemies of Europe revived, although it was easily seen that systems might be formed, respecting every branch of trade, which would render them much more productive.

This year England lost one of the brightest ornaments that had graced her literary annals during a century, with which he was almost coeval. In December, 1784, died Dr. Samuel Johnson, in the 76th year of his age, after a long and tormenting illness, which he bore with fortitude and resignation, worthy of his other virtues. Literary history affords few instances of such a combination of intellectual and moral qualities as constituted the character, and prompted and guided the efforts of Samuel Johnson. An understanding perspicacious, powerful, and comprehensive; an imagination vigorous, fertile, and brilliant; and a memory retentive, accurate, and stored with valuable knowledge, were uniformly directed to render mankind wise, virtuous and religious. The most successful and beneficial exertions of this illustrious sage were exhibited in philology, criticism, biography, and ethics. On subjects of language, Johnson displayed science as well as knowledge; he not only collected usages, but investigated principles; applying and modifying general analogies, according to the circumstances of the particular cases, he extremely enriched the English tongue, and improved it in precision and force. The style which his precept and example formed, bore the stamp of his mind and habits, being less distinguished for elegance and delicacy, than for perspicuity and strength: his expression, however, was perhaps not the most useful as a general model, because its excellence depended on its conformity to his vigorous sentiments and thought. Since the time of Aristotle few have equalled Johnson as a critic, either in principles of estimation, or in actually appreciating defect and excellence. Surveying models rather than considering ends, many critics of distinguished acuteness and knowledge of literature conceived that meritorious execution consists in resemblance to certain celebrated performances: but these; justly and highly applauded, do not include every possible means of deserving applause. Disregarding mere usage and authority, Johnson followed nature and reason: in rating the value of a Shakspeare, he did not esteem the mode of Grecian arrangement the criterion of judgment; but the exhibited operation of passion, sentiment, and character, and its conformity to real life. He estimated works of imitation by their likeness to originals, combined with the importance of object and difficulty of delineation. As a biographer Dr. Johnson is unequalled; he indeed possessed the highest requisites for that important species of writing: he thoroughly knew the constitution and movements of the human understanding and will; was intimately conversant with the kind of circumstances in which his subjects acted; and the usual and probable operation of such causes: he completely knew their individual history, comprehended their character, and had the power of clearly conveying to others, and forcibly impressing, his thoughts, opinions, and conceptions. Though the most valuable ethics are diffused

of articles during the first voyages after the war, not a few of the company's officers in the shipping service, and their connexion at home, carried out investments of the same kind, until they glutted the market and lost their former profits, and from their misjudging eagerness of avarice completely defeated their own purposes and became bankrupts; but skilful and able traders continued to realize fortunes.

[State of Literature and Science at his decease.]

through all his works, yet two of his productions are more peculiarly appropriated to these subjects. His *Rambler* showed more of man in his general nature, as he himself says of Dryden; his *Idler*, as he says of Pope, more of man in his local manners. His *Rambler* was the work of a profound, comprehensive philosopher; his *Idler* of genius and learning experienced in life: the former describes men as they always are, the latter as they then were in England. It may be easily and obviously objected to the political writings of Johnson, that they were by no means equal in either knowledge or wisdom to his other productions. A whig zealot might exclaim against the high church bigotry, theological intolerance, and arbitrary politics of this great man, as a tory zealot might depreciate Milton, because a puritan and republican; but the impartial observer, making allowance for human infirmities, will see prejudices and unfounded opinions totally outweighed by transcendent excellencies. The historian of the present reign, if he narrate the truth after balancing the good and the bad, must admit that few either lived or died in it of such great and beneficially directed wisdom as Samuel Johnson. Besides the vast accession of knowledge and instruction accruing to mankind from the individual efforts of this extraordinary man, his conversation and writings stimulated and formed many others to meritorious compositions. The disciples of the Johnsonian school, whatever might be their several diversities of ability and character, have written to promote religion, order, and virtue. Having made such important additions to the general mass of information and instruction, he taught by precept and example the most efficacious processes of reasoning, and the surest test of truth; he exhibited the close connexion between clearness of conception and precision of expression, and afforded materials and principles of thought and judgment, with directions and examples for estimating fairly, and conveying ideas and sentiments with clearness, force, and effect. Scholars of moderate talents, who neither evince depth of reflection, vigour of invention, or brilliancy of fancy, are now accurate composers, and competent estimators of literary merit. Through Johnson, respectable mediocrity of ability and learning has been prompted and enabled to direct its patient and industrious efforts to the useful purposes, not only of just criticism, but loyal and patriotic, virtuous and religious, inculcation. Perhaps, however, the literary efforts of Dr. Johnson may have been more beneficial to other writers, than to his own particular associates; from the latter, they come to the world tinged with his particular prejudices; among the former, they have often diffused unalloyed portions of his general wisdom and virtue.

As the death of Dr. Johnson is an epoch in the literary history of the times, it may not here be unseasonable to give a short sketch of literary efforts at this period. The American war had produced a vast multiplicity of political pamphlets, of which, though the greater number were of only a temporary interest, yet some, from the ability of the writers, the importance of the principles, and the receptions of the doctrines, were of much more permanent consequence. Two men of considerable talents and high reputation engaging in this controversy, broached opinions of a very unconstitutional tendency: these were, doctors Richard Price and Joseph Priestley, gentlemen who from nature and study possessed the means of promoting, to a great extent, the benefit of society, were dis-

[*Drs. Priestley and Price—Betake themselves to politics.*]

posed to use their talents for those meritorious purposes, and had actually employed them with very great success, in certain paths, to the good of mankind; yet were now active in exerting them in pursuit of objects, or at least in inculcating doctrines of a very injurious tendency to the existing establishments. With genius competent to any subject of literary or scientific investigation, and deeply skilled in calculation, Price had peculiarly distinguished himself by inquiries into population, and by financial research. Priestley, by his discoveries in chemistry, electricity, pneumatics, and subjects relative to these, had made valuable additions to physical knowledge and science, both for theoretical contemplation and practical use. These two philosophers were dissenters, and dissenters of a class which has generally carried dissent beyond theological opinions, and has incorporated politics. Men, at once able and ambitious, if they happen to find themselves in a minority, very naturally seek to render that minority a majority. In situations of peace by making converts, as in situations of war by making conquests, aspiring leaders seek power. From calculations and from chemical researches, doctors Price and Priestley betook themselves to politics, and to theological controversy, which was intended to minister to politics; adopted the visionary theories which the profound wisdom of Locke had not prevented from pervading his opinions in politics, with many of the hypothetical comments which had joined them in the course of the century: these they inculcated as the just conclusions of political wisdom, and the proper rules for political conduct. Besides the treatises already mentioned, they published various works, which refined on Locke's fiction of a social compact, and represented every system of government as necessarily bad, that had not originated in a convention of men assembled for the purpose of forming a constitution; consequently, as no existing government had been so constituted, concluding that every established polity was necessarily unjust. So far as these speculations were merely exercises of metaphysical ingenuity, they might be accounted innocent pastimes: but whether intended or not to be harmless, they certainly were not designed to be inefficient: they were most industriously circulated by the secondary instruments, which, in the literary as well as the political world, are in such numbers ready to repeat even the errors of conceived genius; and by the authors themselves, among those who were most disposed to take their assertions as arguments. Price, though constant in his principle, was more desultory and occasional in his operations; eminent in certain departments of learning, Priestley had attempted to grasp at every subject of human knowledge, and, in the midst of his endeavours at universality, directed his principal efforts towards one great object, the subversion of the ecclesiastical establishment. It is now obvious, by considering the whole series of his conduct, that he had early formed the design of overturning our hierarchy, which he himself afterwards acknowledged with triumphant exultation for the imagined success. Priestley appeared to have proceeded on the following principle: "I, and a minority of this nation, do not approve of any establishment, especially of the church of England, her constitution and doctrines, supported by the majority of the nation; as we, a smaller number with not more than our own proportion of ability and property, cannot agree with the GREATER NUMBER, we must make THEM agree with our

[Priestley attacks the Church. Opposed by Dr. Horsley.]

creed.* Seeking the downfall of the church, Dr. Priestley formed a plan, consisting of two parts; the first to attack the articles of her faith, the next the muniments of her establishment. The former part of his scheme, which was indeed preparatory to the latter, at present chiefly engaged his attention. For several years he had been strenuously labouring to overturn the Christian doctrine of the Trinity; this being an article of faith, which the greater number of Christians, and especially those of the church of England, deem essential to the gospel, and consequently to every establishment by which the gospel is cherished. An attack upon so fundamental a part of our religion, was by no means an impolitical movement; nor was it carried on without great dexterity. In adducing the common arguments of often exploded sophistry, his genius gave to triteness a colour of originality, and to superficial declamation an appearance of profound reasoning, which, on many even of those not borne down by the authority of his name, made a very strong impression. While the generalissimo of heresy was himself thus employed, he had distributed his officers and troops with great skill in different posts and positions, according to his knowledge of their ability, skill, and zeal for the cause. Our ecclesiastical establishment, however, did not want a defender, who was at once ardent, able, and well provided with the means of guarding the church against the assailant. Dr. Samuel Horsely brought an acute and powerful mind, disciplined and formed by science, and stored with general and theological learning, to support the faith which he had embraced, and the venerable body of which he was a member. The Unitarian controversy, which for several years maintained by misconstruing ingenuity, and re-assertion of often confuted argument; by obstinate iteration of sophistry on the one hand, and on the other, by plain interpretation, deductive reasoning, fair inference, and firm adherence to positions so founded; now occupied a great share of lettered efforts and attention.† Controversies arising from some parts of Gibbon's history were also very prevalent: the author, however, engaged little in the disputes; he was persevering in his able, learned, and approved work, in which, though the pious must disrelish the anti-christian tendency of several parts, and the acute may discover assertion without proof adduced to support favourite notions, yet every reader of judgment, comprehension, and philosophical and political knowledge, must allow that it is an illustrious monument of industry and genius, which lightens readers through the darkness of the middle ages, and exhibits man in various stages of declining society, until he terminated in barbarism, and, regenerating, began to return towards civilization. Another history had at this time just appeared, that embraced periods much better known to every classical reader; but though it recited transactions with which every literary man was well acquainted, it presented new and profound views, unfolded causes, and marked operations and effects, that even intelligent and profound readers had not before discovered. The philosophical pen of Fergusson rendered the affairs of the greatest people of

* It must be admitted by any liberal friend of the church, on the one hand, that if Dr. Priestley conscientiously intended the temporal and eternal happiness of his countrymen, and not his own aggrandizement, he was morally justifiable; but a liberal dissenter, on the other hand, must admit, that all those whose opinion was different, whether moralists or statesmen, were equally justifiable in impugning his arguments and repelling his attacks.

† The Reviews of these years had more than one half of their writings occupied either with this controversy, or the politics of the day.

[Improvements in natural philosophy, &c. Invention of Balloons.]

antiquity the ground-work of the deepest and most expanded moral and political science, to teach mankind that wisdom, courage, enterprise, and skill, uniformly and constantly exerted in the various departments of a political system, elevate a nation as they exalt an individual, and that folly and vice overturn the fabric which virtue and wisdom had raised. Works of an inferior species to history, though pursuing the same object, travels, and voyages, much increased our knowledge of the interior and civil condition of various countries, with which our acquaintance before had been chiefly confined to geographical outlines and political relations. The travels of Messrs. Moore, Wraxall, Coxe, and others, into various parts of Europe, not only afforded amusement and entertainment, but knowledge of mankind. The voyages of the renowned circumnavigator, captain Cook, which displayed human nature in a light showing at once its varieties and uniformity, were a pleasing and interesting accession of literary novelty.

Physical knowledge and science were making rapid advances, while, from former discoveries of philosophy, invention and experience were fast educating arts which administered to the purposes of life. Doctors Black and Watson were persevering in their chemical pursuits, and powerfully contributing to the elucidation of subjects, curious to speculative, and useful to practical men; with which, through the abilities and labours of such men, followed by many others of patient research and useful industry, who were employed in experimental detail, the public is now become so conversant.

The immense improvements of the present age, in the general analysis of material substances, and particularly in the application of chemistry to the qualities of air, produced about this time an invention that astonished mankind, by an artificial phenomenon, which appeared to realize the fable of *Dædalus*, and to find a passage for man through the air. Eminent philosophers of the sixteenth and seventeenth centuries from the qualities of air had inferred the practicability of such an undertaking, but did not explore the means. The discovery was reserved for the ingenuity of two French manufacturers of paper at Annouay in Dauphiny, Messrs. Montgolfier. These gentlemen, observing the ascent of vapour or smoke in the atmosphere, concluded that the general principle was the ascent of air rarefied by absorption, and that it must ascend until it arrive at air of such a tenuity as to prove an exact equilibrium. On this reasoning they constructed a globular machine of paper and fine silk, covered with elastic gum; in short, of the very lightest terrene materials. This ball, being about thirty feet in circumference, was raised to a considerable height, merely by applying some lighted combustibles to an aperture at its lower extremity. If so small a power of rarefied air could raise such a weight, a proportionate increase must raise a proportionably greater weight; hence it was found, by extending the experiment, that a ball of linen of 23,000 cubic feet* in dimension, being moved by combustibles, would lift about five hundred weight. Montgolfier soon after presented the experiment at Paris; a sheep, a cock, and a duck, were placed in a gallery next the balloon, and returned without hurt. On the 23d of November, 1783, two human beings adventured to essay an element hitherto unexplored by man. The Marquis de Lande and Monsieur Drosier undertook this extraordinary navigation: at 54 minutes past one

* About twenty-eight and a half, to a figure exactly cubical.

[Ascent of Lunardi, and astonishment of the metropolis.]

o'clock, the machine ascended into the air, before an immense number of astonished spectators. When it had reached 250 feet, the intrepid travellers waving their hats saluted the wondering crowd: the aerial navigators were soon beyond the reach of discernment from the earth, but the ball itself was seen towering towards the confines of æther. The travellers having found their experiment successful, agreed to descend by gradually lessening the application of air, and arrived safely in an open field at some distance from the city.* The event of this experiment with rarefied air, encouraged farther trials; Monsieur Charles, the professor of natural philosophy at Paris, suggested the improvement of inflammable air, instead of rarefied. In 1784 the experiment was tried in England by Mr. Lunardi, an Italian gentleman. On the 15th of September, this gentleman, about five minutes after two o'clock, ascended from the artillery ground, before 150,000 people, who were collected in the places immediately adjacent: many of the other inhabitants of London and the environs were gazing from the house tops; business of every kind appeared to be suspended, and every ray of thought converged into one focus; in short, Lunardi and the balloon occupied general conversation. The sky fortunately was without a cloud, so that his ascent above London was clearly perceived from a distance of many miles around. The balloon took a northerly direction: at half past three, Lunardi arrived at South Mimms, where he descended on a common; but again raising himself, he proceeded in the same direction, and afterwards descended at Ware.† Various balloons were afterwards launched, in Britain and other parts of the world, and many treatises were published, endeavouring to demonstrate the important advantages which might arise from this invention, but none of them have been hitherto realized.

* In an epilogue to a play exhibited at Westminster soon after this experiment, there was a verse containing the following pun on this *Gallo* invention:

"Quis propria Gallo plus levitate valet?"

"Who can surpass a Frenchman in appropriate levity?"

† The following passage is quoted from Lunardi's written account of his own voyage, observations, and feelings, when from the aerial heights he looked down upon the British metropolis:—"When the thermometer was at fifty, the effect of the atmosphere, and the combination of circumstances around, produced a calm delight which is inexpressible, and which no situation on earth could give; the stillness, extent, and magnificence of the scene rendered it highly awful; my horizon seemed a perfect circle; the terminating line several hundred miles in circumference. This I conjectured from the view of London, the extreme points of which formed an angle of only a few degrees; it was so reduced on the great scale before me, that I can find no simile to convey an idea of it. I could distinguish St. Paul's and other churches from the houses; I saw the streets as lines, all animated with beings whom I knew to be men and women, but which I should otherwise have had a difficulty in describing; it was an enormous bee-hive, but the industry of it was suspended. Indeed the whole scene before me filled my mind with a sublime pleasure of which I never had a conception; I had soared from the apprehensions and anxieties of the world, and felt as if I had left behind all the cares and passions that molest mankind." Of the second descent he gives the following account:—"At twenty minutes past four, I descended in a spacious meadow in the parish of Standon, near Ware in Hertfordshire; some labourers were at work in it, I requested their assistance; they exclaimed they would have nothing to do with one who came in the devil's house! and no entreaties could prevail on them to approach me. I at last owed my deliverance to the spirit and generosity of a female; a young woman took hold of a cord which I had thrown out, and calling to the men, they yielded that assistance to her request, which they had refused to mine. A crowd of people from the neighbourhood assembled, who very willingly assisted me to disembark.

CHAP. XXXIV.

Meeting of parliament.—Consideration of the Westminster scrutiny.—Debts of the nabob of Arcot.—Mr. Burke's speech on the subject.—Mr. Pitt's plan of parliamentary reform—introduced into parliament—negatived by a great majority.—State of Ireland.—Propositions of Mr. Pitt to settle trade on the basis of mutual reciprocity.—Resolutions for that purpose.—Additional propositions.—Petitions against them.—After considerable modification they are passed into a law.—Sent over to the Irish parliament.—Messrs. Flood and Grattan oppose the propositions.—Their eloquence stirs up their countrymen to rage and indignation.—They are abandoned by the British government.—Their real merit.—Mr. Pitt's statements of finance, and intimation of a plan for paying the national debt.—The session rises.—Affairs of Europe.—Designs of the emperor upon Bavaria—supported by Russia—opposed by Prussia and Hanover.—France, though in alliance with Austria, adverse to Joseph's ambition.—The emperor relinquishes his designs upon Bavaria.—Abandons the navigation of the Scheldt, and concludes peace with Holland.—Treaty between France and Holland.—Internal state of France.—Projects for diminishing her enormous debts.—Theories of the philosophical economists.—Influence the practice of politicians and statesmen.—Multiplicity of ingenious writers.—Votaries of innovation.—Doctrines of Voltaire and Rousseau regarded with enthusiastic admiration.—Prevalence of infidelity.—Great and increasing prosperity of Britain. Confidence of the monied interests in the talents and integrity of Mr. Pitt.—Supporters of the ministry.—Butts of opposition, wit, and satire.—The *Rolliad* and birth-day odes.—Question of literary property.—Return of Mr. Hastings.—A great subject of temporary literature.

PARLIAMENT met on the 26th of January, 1785, and the chief object recommended by his majesty to the attention of the legislature, was the adjustment of such points in the commercial intercourse between Great Britain and Ireland, as had not before been arranged. The success attending measures which were embraced in the last session for the suppression of smuggling, would encourage them to persevere in their application to those important concerns; they would also consider the reports suggested by the commissioners of public accounts, and make such regulations as might appear necessary in the different officers of the kingdom. Notwithstanding the dissensions on the continent, his majesty continued to receive assurances from foreign powers of their amicable disposition towards this country.

The earl of Surrey opposed the address, or rather objected to it on account of what he conceived to be wrongly omitted; especially because no mention had been made of the reduction of the army. Lord North, conceiving parliamentary reform to be intended by one recommendatory expression, declared his sentiments very strongly against any alteration of the constitution; and Mr. Burke blamed the total silence relative to the affairs of India. Mr. Pitt replied to the objections; the observations on the reduction of the army were premature, until the supplies of the year should be before the house: parliamentary reform was a subject of the highest importance, but at this early period of the session it was impossible to state his plans specifically: all his ideas were not yet thoroughly matured; the subject comprehended a great variety of con-

[Westminster scrutiny. Mr. Fox returned. Nabob of Arcot's debts.]

siderations, and related to essentials and vitals of the constitution ; it therefore required considerate and delicate attention ; and though it was a path which he was determined to tread, he knew with what tenderness and circumspection it became him to proceed. There was not a general debate, and the address was carried without a division.

The scrutiny of the Westminster election was again brought before the house in the month of February. Mr. Fox had contended, that the election ought to be tried by Mr. Grenville's act, and had imputed the perseverance in the scrutiny to the persecuting spirit of the minister. Mr. Pitt argued, that Mr. Grenville's act was for trying elections virtually made, but that there being no return from Westminster, the law in question was not applicable : a scrutiny had been demanded by one of the candidates, the returning officer had complied, as official duty required ; far from having any personal motives to promote a scrutiny, the very reverse was the case ; it would have been more convenient and easy for ministers to have suffered Mr. Fox to take his seat without question, but instead of attending to their own accommodation, they had consulted the rights of the electors, and the purposes of substantial justice. The house continued in the same opinion as to the legality of the scrutiny ; but finding in its progress that, though there were objectionable votes on both sides, a majority nearly the same in proportion as at the close of the poll, remained in favour of Mr. Fox, they judged it expedient and equitable to direct the high bailiff to make a return ; and the following day that officer returned Lord Hood and Mr. Fox.

On the eighteenth of February, the nabob of Arcot's debts to Europeans were the subject of parliamentary discussion. In Mr. Fox's India bill the new commissioners had been instructed to examine into the origin and justice of the claims ; by Mr. Pitt's law the examination was appointed, but referred to the court of directors, who were to enjoin their presidencies and servants to inquire into the case, and in concert establish a fund from the nabob's revenue, for the discharge of the debts which should be found just, that they might be liquidated according to the respective rights of priority of the several creditors, and consistently with the rights of the company, and the honour and dignity of the nabob. Conformably to this clause, the directors had prepared orders ; but after inspection, the board of control rejected them, and gave new instructions, which admitted the greater part of the debts to be just, assigned a fund from the revenues of the Carnatic for their discharge, and established the priority of payment among the several classes of creditors : these directions had been publicly read at a meeting of such creditors as were in England. Motions were made in both houses, that copies of the letters or injunctions issued by the court of directors might be produced ; the object of this requisition was to prove, that the board of control, in originating the contrary order, had departed from the express purpose of their institution, and had violated the act of parliament. Mr. Fox having opened this subject in the house of commons, and assuming the position that was to be proved, expatiated with copious eloquence on the arbitrary power which was usurped by the board of control, and the mischievous consequences that the present act must produce to the interests of the Carnatic, and of the India company. Mr. Dundas argued from the act of parliament, that the power exercised was not an usurpation, since, by the strict letter of the statute, the board was enabled to origi-

[Speech of Mr. Burke. Pitt's plan of parliamentary reform.]

nate orders in cases of urgent necessity, and to direct their transmission to India. In the present exercise of that power, the board of control had acted upon the most complete information that could be received, and had directed the arrangement in question, on finding it the most fair and just to all the parties concerned. It was expedient not to keep the nabob's debts longer afloat; the final conclusion of the business would tend to promote tranquillity and harmony, and the debtor had concurred with the creditors in establishing the validity of the claims. After these general observations, he, by a particular detail of their respective circumstances, undertook to justify the several debts which were admitted by the board.

On this subject Mr. Burke made a very long oration, which displayed a most extensive knowledge of the history and state of India; but it was much more remarkable for narratives, imagery, and philosophy, to inform, delight, and instruct a reader in his closet, than for appropriate arguments to the point at issue, to convince a hearer in the senate, and induce him to vote as the speaker desired. The part of his reasoning that appeared specifically applicable to the subject before the house was adduced, to demonstrate that the alleged debts arose from a collusion between the nabob and certain servants of the company, who had been guilty of the most heinous fraud, oppression, and cruelty: forcibly animated and highly coloured was the picture he drew, of tyranny and suffering, guilt and misery, in British India, as the result of the alleged connivance; but since, as a chain of logical deduction, the evidence did not make out the case, the motion was negatived; and in the house of peers a similar proposition was rejected.

On the eighteenth of April, Mr. Pitt again introduced his propositions for a reform in parliament. Desirous, as the minister professed himself, of such a change in the representation as he conceived most consistent with the principles, and conducive to the objects of the constitution, he was aware of the danger of essays of reform, unless very nicely modified and circumscribed. The general characteristics of his plan for that purpose, were caution and specification: nothing vague or indefinite was proposed; no chasm was left which visionary imaginations might fill with their own distempered fancies; *thus far shalt thou go and no farther*, was obviously expressed in the extent and bounds. The leading principle was, that the choice of legislators should follow such circumstances as give an interest in their acts, and therefore ought in a great degree to be attached to property. This principle being established, it was obvious, that as many very considerable towns and bodies either had no vote in electing representatives, or had not the privilege of choosing a number proportioned to their property, it would be necessary to disfranchise certain decayed boroughs. In relations between government and subject, it was a manifest rule in jurisprudence on the one hand, that the interest of a part must give way to the interest of the whole; but on the other, that when such a sacrifice is required from a subject, the state should amply compensate individual loss incurred for the public good. Guided by these maxims of ethics, Mr. Pitt proposed to transfer the right of choosing representatives from thirty-six of such boroughs as had already fallen, or were falling into decay, to the counties, and to such chief towns and cities as were at present unrepresented; that a fund should be provided for the purpose of giving to the owners and holders of the

[Reasoning of the friends and opponents of that measure.]

boroughs disfranchised, an appreciated compensation; that the acceptance of this recompense should be a voluntary act of the proprietor, and, if not taken at present, should be placed out at compound interest, until it became an irresistible bait to such proprietor; he also projected to extend the right of voting for knights of the shire to copyholders as well as freeholders. The chief arguments in favour of a reform were derived from the alleged partiality of representation; an active, reforming, and regulating policy, which kept pace with the alterations in the country, was requisite to preserve the constitution in its full vigour: when any part of our system was decayed, it had ever been the wisdom of the legislature to renovate and restore it by such means as were most likely to answer the end proposed; and hence had arisen the frequent alterations that had taken place with respect to the rule of representation. From a change of circumstances, towns which once ought to have a vote in choosing a senator or senators, now behaved to have none; and towns once without any just claim to the right of such an election, were now aggrieved and injured by the want of that privilege. The principle continued the same in both the former and the latter, but its application should be altered in a difference of case. The opposers of reform, on the other hand, contended, that no necessity had been shown for such a change; that whatever inequalities theory might exhibit in the existing system, the people were all actually represented, as far as was necessary to their rights and happiness; that no man could be deprived of liberty, property, or life, but by his own act, whether he had a vote for a member of parliament or not; that under the present mode of representation, both individual and national prosperity had risen to a very great pitch, and was rapidly rising to a higher; that it was extremely dangerous to alter what experience, the only sure test of political truth, had uniformly shown to be good.* The people did not want reform; the large towns that were

* Never, perhaps, were the arguments on this side of the question more clearly exhibited, than those which are compressed into a page of one of the most valuable works that can be recorded in the literary history of the present reign. Paley, in his *Principles of moral and political Philosophy*, resting the question concerning representation, as well as every political establishment, solely on expediency, says, "We consider it (representation) so far only as a right at all, as it conduces to public utility; that is, as it contributes to the establishment of good laws, or as it secures to the people the just administration of these laws. These effects depend upon the disposition and abilities of the national counsellors: wherefore, if men the most likely, by their qualifications, to know and to promote the public interest, be actually returned to parliament, it signifies little who return them. *If the properest persons be elected, what matters it by whom they are elected?* At least no prudent statesman would subvert long established or even settled rules of representation, without a prospect of procuring wiser or better representatives. This then being well observed, let us, before we seek to obtain any thing more, consider duly what we already have. We have a house of commons composed of five hundred and forty-eight members, in which number are found the most considerable land holders and merchants of the kingdom, the heads of the army, the navy, and the laws; the occupiers of great offices in the state, together with many private individuals, eminent by their knowledge, eloquence, or activity. Now, if the country be not safe in such hands, in whose may it confide its interest? If such a number of such men be liable to the influence of corrupt motives, what assembly of men will be secure from the same danger? Does any new scheme of representation promise to collect together more wisdom or produce firmer integrity? In this view of the subject, and attending not to ideas of order and proportion (of which many minds are much enamoured,) but to known effects alone, we may discover just excuses for those parts of the present repre-

[Negated by a great majority. State of Ireland.]

said to be aggrieved by the present state of representation, had made no complaint, or sought any redress; those which were called rotten and decayed boroughs were frequently represented by gentlemen who had the greatest stake in the country, and consequently were as much concerned in its welfare as any other representatives. Mr. Pitt's propositions were negated by a majority of two hundred and forty-eight to one hundred and seventy-four.

Parliament was this year principally occupied by forming arrangements for a commercial intercourse between Great Britain and Ireland.

We have seen that, in the year 1780, the trade of Ireland had been freed from the hurtful restrictions by which it had long been shackled. In 1782, the independence of the Irish parliament had been for ever established. It remained for the legislature of the two countries to arrange a system of commercial intercourse, which might best promote the advantage of the two parties so nearly connected. The freedom of trade had afforded to Ireland the means of improvement; of which the success must depend on the active, well directed, and persevering industry of the inhabitants; as without those exertions, the mere exemption from former restriction could be of little avail: no effectual measures had hitherto been employed for exciting and cherishing so beneficial a spirit: the manufacturers had for some years been much engaged in political speculations, which, by abstracting their attention from their own business, naturally caused great distress; and that distress, discontent and violence. Various expedients were attempted for their relief. In 1794, Mr. Gardener brought forward a plan for protecting their own manufactures, and enforcing the consumption of them at home, by laying heavier duties on similar manufactures imported from other countries; he had therefore moved to restrict the importation of English drapery, by subjecting it to a duty of 2s. 6d. per yard. It was objected to this motion, that Great Britain would probably retaliate, and that Ireland might endanger the loss of the linen trade, the annual value of which was a million and a half, for the uncertain prospect of increasing the woollen, that did not exceed 50,000*l*. A proposition of such obvious impolicy was rejected by the great majority of one hundred to thirty-six. The populace having been ardently desirous that the bill should pass, were inflamed with the greatest rage at its rejection, and gave loose to excessive outrage. They entered into compacts not to consume imported goods, and inflicted the most severe punishment on those who either did not subscribe or adhere to such agreements: the riotous outrages of the mob rendered the interference of military force necessary, and though the soldiers behaved with all possible moderation, still in the tumults disagreeable violence took place, and Dublin was a scene of dissension. In such a situation, regard to temporary tranquillity, as well as to general, commercial, and political interest, rendered it necessary to devise some tie, that, by connecting the interests, might combine the inclinations of both countries. Mr. Pitt, seeing so strong special reasons, and urging immediately what the general consideration required to be speedily effected, took measures for a commercial treaty with Ireland. Commissioners appointed on the part of the sister kingdom concerted

sentation which appear to a hasty observer most exceptionable and absurd." Paley, vol. ii. p. 219.

VOL. VII.—5.

[Propositions for regulating the trade with Ireland.]

with the British cabinet a plan for regulating and finally adjusting the commercial intercourse. The result Mr. Orde stated to the Irish parliament on the 11th of February, and moved a corresponding set of resolutions, which passed the house of commons with little alteration. The concurrence of the house of peers being soon after obtained, the resolutions, ten in number, were immediately transmitted to England, as, on their part, the proposed basis for an equitable and final adjustment. Mr. Pitt having received these assurances of the disposition of the body of the Irish parliament to settle their commercial intercourse on the basis of reciprocity, moved a resolution to the following effect: "That it is highly important to the general interests of the empire that the commercial intercourse between Great Britain and Ireland should be finally adjusted, and that Ireland should be permitted to have a permanent and irrevocable participation of the commercial advantages of this country, when her parliament shall permanently and irrevocably secure an aid out of the surplus of the hereditary revenue of that kingdom towards defraying the expense of protecting the general commerce of the empire in time of peace." After reviewing what had been already granted to Ireland by the British parliament, he generalized his object: which was to settle commercial intercourse on the firm basis of mutual reciprocity. In applying this principle, he exhibited an extensive knowledge of the relative and absolute state of manufactures, and other materials of commerce, in both countries, and proposed a plan, under two general heads: First, Britain was to allow the importation of the produce of our colonies in the West Indies and America into Ireland: secondly, There should be established between the two countries a mutual exchange of their respective productions and manufactures upon equal terms. The first, he allowed, had the appearance of militating against the navigation laws, for which England ever entertained the greatest partiality; but as she already allowed Ireland to trade directly with the colonies, the importation of the produce of those settlements circuitously through Ireland into Britain, could not injure the colonial trade of this country. Such was the general outline of the proposed system on its first appearance. A considerable portion of the session was employed in examining merchants and manufacturers upon the various details which could elucidate the subject; and after fully investigating the evidence of the traders, Mr. Pitt, on the 12th of May, proposed twenty resolutions, containing a full explanation of the terms before proposed, and also new resolutions, which arose from the increased knowledge that had been acquired. The chief objects of the additional propositions were to provide, First, That whatever navigation laws the British parliament should hereafter find it necessary to enact for the preservation of her marine, the same should be passed by the legislature of Ireland. Secondly, against the importation of any West India merchandises, that were not the produce of our own colonies into Ireland, and from thence into Britain. Thirdly, That Ireland should debar itself from trading to any of the countries beyond the Cape of Good Hope to the straits of Magellan, so long as it should be thought necessary to continue the charter of the English East India company.

The propositions underwent severe animadversion against the whole system: it was argued that the manufactures and commerce of Great Britain would be very materially injured by the establishment of the proposed regulations; the former, from the comparatively small price of

[Sent over to the Irish Parliament. Opposed by Grattan and Hood.]

labour in Ireland, which alone, it was contended, would soon enable that kingdom to undersell us at home and abroad; the latter, from the facility with which it was well known the revenue laws in Ireland were evaded. The plan was strongly deprecated by British manufacturers, and many urgent petitions were presented, praying it might not be adopted. The chief objections were made to the fourth proposition, by which it was intended, "That all laws made or to be made in Britain for securing exclusive privileges to the ships and mariners of Britain, Ireland, and the British colonies and plantations, and for regulating and restraining the colonial trade, should be enforced by Ireland, by laws to be passed by the parliament of that kingdom, for the same time and in the same manner as in Britain." The adversaries of the system asserted, that this part of the plan was a resumption of the right of legislation for Ireland, which Britain had renounced, and a proffer of commercial advantage to Ireland in exchange for her lately acquired independence; they further contended against the propositions in general, that in whatever proportion the one country should benefit from them, in the very same the other would lose. The supporters of the measure argued, that it was absolutely necessary, in order to remove the discontents which at present raged in Ireland; and that unless the propositions were passed into a law, all the recent grants would prove useless, as they were evidently inadequate to the expectations of the sister kingdom. The fourth proposition was a clause which the safety of our own navigation laws made it necessary to annex to the benefits allowed to Ireland. It was not the intention of the British parliament to interfere with the independence of Ireland; all that was proposed, was a proffer of advantage from one independent state to another, on a condition subject to which, that other had the alternative of either accepting or rejecting the whole plan. The notion that, in a commercial treaty between two nations, if the one gained, the other must proportionably lose, was totally unfounded: trade between two states might be, and often was, the reciprocal exchange of surplus for supply, as between individuals; and thus both parties might be very great gainers. The relative situation of Britain and Ireland, their respective commodities and habits, were such as to afford a moral certainty of the highest benefits to both countries, from the increased productiveness of labour through the reciprocation of speedy markets. After three months had been chiefly occupied in examining witnesses, and modifying the various provisions, the propositions were passed by a large majority in the house of commons, and afterwards by the lords. On the 28th of July, Mr. Pitt proposed a bill founded upon them: this was accompanied by an address to the king, in which both houses concurred, containing a statement of what had been done by the British parliament, and observing that it now remained for the parliament of Ireland to judge and decide upon the proposed agreement.

In Ireland national prejudice counteracted national interests. During the progress of the discussion in England, the people in the neighbouring island had expressed great dissatisfaction, which had increased, as their orators expatiated on the propositions that had been chiefly opposed in the British parliament. Mr. Flood and Mr. Grattan peculiarly distinguished themselves by the eloquent harangues which stirred their countrymen to rage and indignation against Britain. Declaiming with glowing ardour against the whole system, they directed their invectives

[Mr. Pitt's statements of finance; &c. Designs of the Emperor upon Bavaria.]

particularly to the fourth proposition, and to the ninth, which, restraining the Irish from trading to India, merely prevented them from infringing the chartered rights of the India company, and thus placed them exactly on the same footing with every British subject who was not a member of that corporation. The sentiments of the people so impressed, influenced a considerable number of the house of commons; so that when a corresponding bill was introduced, the majority in its favour was but small. The clamour against it was very loud, and petitions were very numerous. In these circumstances, it was deemed by the British legislature inexpedient to proceed any further, with overtures so misunderstood and misrepresented by the party to whom they were really so advantageous. From close connexion, Mr. Pitt had seen that very great advantages must accrue to both countries; commercial intercourse would, in addition to appropriate advantage, gradually tend to assimilation of character, and speedily produce reciprocity of interest; the result of both would be political harmony. If his propositions had been adopted, it is morally certain, that the bond of amity would have been drawn so close, as to have prevented subsequent events so calamitous to Ireland.

Introductory to financial details, Mr. Pitt this season took a general view of the state of pecuniary affairs, by comparing the public income with the public expenditure. The result of his statement and calculations was, that there would be such a surplus as would enable parliament to appropriate one million sterling to a sinking fund for the discharge of the national debt. At present, however, he had only seen the general practicability of the principle, but not having matured measures for such an appropriation, he chose to defer a specific plan till the following year. There remained unfunded upwards of ten millions of navy bills, and ordnance debentures: these were funded in the five per cents. taken at about ninety pounds, and a million was borrowed from the bank at five per cent. to supply deficiencies still remaining from the expenses of the war. The new taxes were, an additional duty on male servants; a duty on female servants, increasing in a stated proportion according to the number, with a farther charge to bachelors having such servants; a tax on attorneys, on post-horses, on carriages, coach-makers, pawn-brokers, gloves, and retail shops; besides one hundred and fifty thousand pounds raised by a lottery. On the 8th of August, on a message from the king, parliament was adjourned to the 27th of October, and afterwards prorogued by proclamation.

The emperor and the Dutch still persevered in the contest about the Scheldt, but commotions in Germany unexpectedly arising, prevented him from bearing down upon Holland with his whole force. Joseph was become sensible, not only that other powers would not suffer him to open the Scheldt, but that his present possessions in the Netherlands were precarious; and finding one project likely to misgive, in the true spirit of an adventurer resolved to try another, by making an exchange with the elector of Bavaria, which should put the emperor in possession of the dutchy of Bavaria, with all the appendages confirmed at the peace of Teschen, and make the elector sovereign of the Austrian Netherlands, which, mere to render the proposal palatable, was to be erected into a kingdom. This scheme would have been very advantageous to Austria, by the accession of a large and productive country, which, surrounding and completing the Austrian dominions, would have consolidated and

[He is opposed by Prussia, &c. Concludes a peace with Holland.]

compact so great a body of power as would overbalance the other states of Germany. A man of deep reflection, in the very important advantages of the object, would have discovered an unsurmountable obstacle to its attainment; that the king of Prussia and other members of the Germanic body would not suffer the establishment of a power that must overbear themselves; profound sagacity, however, was no part of Joseph's character. Ambitious in design, but fantastic in project, and light in counsel, he very superficially investigated circumstances, and imperfectly calculated the probabilities of success. As soon as he had formed his scheme, he communicated it to the court of Petersburg. Catharine; who perfectly comprehended the character of the emperor, studiously cultivated amity with a prince whom she could render so powerful a coadjutor to herself. She most readily acceded to hasty and ill digested schemes for gratifying his ambition, that thereby she might prevent his obstruction, and secure his co-operation to the mature and well digested plans she had formed for extending her power and dominions; she also joined him in making overtures to the house of Bavaria, but these were peremptorily and indignantly rejected. The king of Prussia being informed of the proposal, made very strong remonstrances; and having concerted with the two chief powers of Northern Germany, the electors of Saxony and Hanover, he effected a confederation for maintaining the indivisibility of the empire. The court of Vienna did every thing in its power to stop the progress of the combination, but it was joined by most of the other states, and France was known to be favourable to its object. Besides the insuperable impediments to the projects of Joseph from the well founded jealousy of foreign powers, great intestine commotions prevailed in his own dominions; his numberless innovations in the civil and religious establishments of Hungary and its appendages, had the usual effect of schemes of reform founded on abstract principles, without regard to the character, sentiments, and habits of the people, and produced much greater evils than those which they professed to remedy; by violating customs, offending prejudices, annulling prescriptions, and trenching on privileges, he drove his subjects to dissatisfaction, insurrection, and rebellion; to quell the revolvers required powerful and expensive efforts, nor were they finally reduced till the close of the campaign; these various causes prevented hostilities from being commenced against the states-general. Pacific overtures were resumed under the mediation of the court of France, and the management of the count de Vergennes, the French prime minister: the Dutch agreed to pay Joseph a certain sum of money in lieu of his claims over Maestricht, which he renounced for ever, and also resigned his pretensions to the free navigation of the Scheldt: less material disputes were compromised and adjusted, and a treaty of peace was concluded between Austria and Holland. Before the expiration of the year, the Dutch and France entered into a new alliance, offensive and defensive. France was internally occupied in schemes of diminution of the immense debts which she had contracted in the late war, and in the improvement of her manufactures and commerce. A merchant, raised to be prime minister, contributed to the speedy elevation of the mercantile profession in the opinion of Frenchmen; and trade, which before had been considered as derogatory to the character of a gentleman, was now highly respected. Numberless treaties in favour of agriculture, manufactures, and commerce,

[Internal state of France. Great confidence reposed in the abilities of Mr. Pitt]

flowed from the fertile ingenuity of their writers, which, if they did not much inform or convince acute and distinguishing understandings, by striking ductile imaginations, influenced a much more numerous class. The lively fancies, ardent feelings, and impetuous spirits of Frenchmen were now turned to mercantile adventures; they conceived themselves happily emancipated from the old prejudices which had kept many of their forefathers in proud poverty. On other subjects also, they fancied they had dispelled the clouds of ignorance, and were enlightened by the sunshine of reason. There was at this time a great multiplicity of ingenious writers in France, without that patient investigation, research, cautious consideration, and experimental reasoning, which only can lead to just, sound, and beneficial philosophy; to religious, moral, and political wisdom. A few eminent framers of hypotheses had given the tone to the rest; Helvetius, Rousseau, and Voltaire, taught infidelity to numerous classes of disciples, who admitted their doctrines upon the faith of their asseverations. Their multiplying votaries, professing to disregard all superstitious bigotry, were still Roman Catholics in reasoning: they admitted *an infallible authority*, if not in the pope, in Jean Jacques; decrees from the mountains of Switzerland were received with no less veneration, than bulls had formerly been received from the Vatican; infidelity was become the prominent feature of the French character, and occupied the principal share of conversation in fashionable societies. The royal family, indeed, were not tinctured with the prevalent impiety, but the indulgent liberality of the monarch did not watch and rigorously check such opinions with the vigilance which sound policy required, and neither he nor his minister appeared to be aware of the danger attending the diffusion of irreligion through a nation.

British commerce continued to increase and extend; the flourishing state of trade, together with the announced project of Mr. Pitt for the discharge of the national debt, raised the stocks in a short time from fifty-four to seventy, in the three per cents. consolidated the barometer of the other funds. The mercantile and monied interest, in its various departments and corporations, evidently reposed in the chancellor of the exchequer a confidence which they had bestowed upon no minister since the time of his father. They conceived the highest opinion of his integrity and talents, approved the principles on which he was proceeding, and the regulations he had actually proposed, and were thoroughly satisfied with the rapid advances of trade, as well as the increasing means of enlarging their capitals. While ministers impressed the public with a favourable idea of their qualifications to promote the prosperity of the country, the supporters of opposition were foremost in their efforts to amuse and entertain; wit and temporary satire appeared with brilliancy and force in the *Relliad*, a mock heroic poem, of which the professed hero was a respectable and worthy gentleman, Mr. Rolle of Devonshire, a zealous friend of administration, and therefore held up by their opponents to ridicule. The notes on the poem display considerable humour, and illustrate the feelings, sentiments, and opinions of opposition, concerning the general politics of the times. The death of Mr. Warton, the poet laureat, also afforded an occasion to ingenuity for exhibiting a sarcastic account of ministerial characters in the *birth-day odes*; performances satirically inscribed with the names of various gentlemen and noblemen as candidates for the vacant office, and, as in characteristic

[Question of literary property.]

compositions, presenting specimens of their poetical powers by odes on the king's birth day. The respective essays painted the alleged foibles of the chief supporters of the cabinet: viewed together, the *Rolliad* and the birth-day odes presented ministerial men and measures in the light in which the satirists of opposition at this period wished them to be beheld, and are not therefore unconnected with the serious literature and politics of the anti-ministerial party.

A cause affecting literary property was this year determined by the court of session, the chief civil tribunal of Scotland. The compilers of the *Scottish Encyclopedia* had inserted in that work large extracts from Dr. Gilbert Stewart's history of Scotland, and his history of the reformation of Scotland: Mr. Stewart prosecuted them for piracy, and the transcripts being long and continuous, the court, having a power of determining equitably as well as legally, gave sentence in favour of the prosecutor, on the ground that the defenders had quoted more, and with less interruption, than was allowed by the rules of literary property. The principle of the judgment appeared to be, that large and connected passages copied from a literary work, tend to injure the sale of that work, and consequently lessen the value of the property to the rightful owner.

Peace having been now completely established between the East India company and Tippoo Saib, tranquillity was diffused over British India. During the recess, Mr. Hastings, the governor-general, returned; and the periodical writings of the times teemed with attacks and vindications of his character.

CHAP. XXXV.

Meeting of parliament.—King's speech.—Views of Mr. Fox concerning continental alliances.—The duke of Richmond's scheme for fortifying the dock-yards submitted to parliament.—Arguments for and against.—Speech of Mr. Sheridan on the fortifications.—The bill is rejected by the casting vote of the Speaker.—Alteration in the mutiny bill.—Mr. Pitt's plan for appropriating an annual million to the payment of the national debt.—Mr. Sheridan takes the most active part in controverting the minister's financial propositions.—Farther measures of the minister for preventing frauds against the revenue.—Proposes to subject foreign wines to the excise.—A bill for the purpose is passed into a law.—Bill appointing commissioners to examine the crown lands.—The conduct of Mr. Hastings becomes a subject of inquiry.—Public opinion concerning Mr. Hastings.—Mr. Burke opens the subject.—His introductory speech.—Proposes to proceed by impeachment.—Presents a summary of the alleged criminal acts.—A majority, including Mr. Pitt, finds ground of impeachment in the proceedings against Cheyt Sing.—Mr. Dundas's bill for improving the government of British India.—Supplies.—Session terminates.

On the 24th January, 1786, parliament was assembled. The speech from the throne mentioned the amicable conclusion of the disputes which had threatened the tranquillity of Europe, and the friendly dispositions of foreign powers towards this country: it expressed the royal satisfaction, that his majesty's subjects now experienced the growing blessings of peace in the extension of trade, improvement of revenue, and increase of public credit. For the farther advancement of those important objects, the king relied on the continuance of that zeal and industry which was manifested in the last session of parliament. The resolutions which they had laid before him, as the basis of an adjustment of the commercial intercourse between Great Britain and Ireland, had been by his direction recommended to the parliament of that kingdom, but no effectual step had hitherto been taken, which could enable them to make any farther progress in that salutary work. His majesty recommended to the house of commons the establishment of a fixed plan for the reduction of the national debt; a measure which, he trusted, the flourishing state of the revenue would be sufficient to effect, with little addition to the public burthens.

The objects proposed by the sovereign for parliamentary deliberation, were evidently of such primary importance, that the speech and corresponding address afforded little opportunity for animadversion from opposition. Without objecting to the address, Mr. Fox expatiated into a very wide field of continental politics. He went over the state and recent transactions of Russia, Germany, Holland, and France, and endeavoured to prove, that the accession of the king, as elector of Hanover, to the Germanic confederation, would disgust the emperor with this country, and indispose him to an alliance with Britain in any future war. Viewing the interests and relations of the various states of the continent, he deduced from them the principles of alliance which he judged most expedient for this country to adopt. From the connexion between France

[Views of Mr. Fox concerning continental alliances. Reply of Mr. Pitt.]

and Spain, the emperor was the only power whose co-operation could occupy the exertions of France by land, and thereby prevent her from directing to maritime contests such efforts as she had employed in the recent war. An intercourse both commercial and political with Russia, was also an object of the highest consequence to this country; a favourable opportunity had been lost, but still an advantageous alliance might be concluded. He understood that a treaty was on the point of being established between Britain and France; and he strongly reprobated the policy of such a measure, appealing to the experience of former times, which (he said) proved that this nation had become powerful and flourishing, from the moment that she quitted all commercial connexion with France. With strictures on the Irish propositions and the India bill, he concluded a speech, which, as usual with opposition on the first day of the session, exhibited a statement of all the alleged errors and miscarriages of ministers. In replying, Mr. Pitt made an introductory observation, deserving peculiar attention, as it very strongly exhibited a prominent feature in the eloquence of his opponent. "Mr. Fox (he said) discovered most extraordinary dexterity in leaving out of a discussion* such parts belonging to the subject as did not suit his purpose to be brought forward, and a similar dexterity of introducing, however foreign to the question, such matter as he expected would be favourable." By reverting to the course of Mr. Fox's oratory during the administration of lord North, the reader will perceive this remark of the minister not to be groundless. Mr. Fox had often allowed himself unbounded liberty of expatiation, and roamed at large in the wide regions of invective. Lord North had most frequently followed his adversary through the devious tracts, and much time was spent by both orators in contentions on subjects which were foreign to the immediate business of the house. Forcible as Mr. Fox was in argument; dexterous, skilful, and ingenious, as lord North was in eluding a strength which he could not meet; the reasoning of both wanted closeness, and compacted arrangement: besides, as of two very able combatants Mr. Fox was incomparably the superior, lord North in his tactics naturally imitated, in order to parry his assailant. Mr. Pitt was of a different cast and character; he was far from being under the necessity of shifting blows that he could repel by equal force, and return with well directed effort. Disciplined in reflection and argumentation, as well as powerful in talents, he thoroughly knew his own ground, and his ability to maintain it in any mode which he judged expedient; he was not therefore to be hurried away by the evolutions of his adversary. Mr. Pitt at this time declared an intention, to which in the course of his parliamentary warfare he generally adhered, that let Mr. Fox range ever so wide into extraneous subjects, he should confine his answers to what he conceived relative to the purpose. In the present debate, he observed, various topics had been discussed by Mr. Fox, such as the politics of the emperor and the German confederacy, which were not within the control of the house: the treaty with Russia was in considerable forwardness, but neither that proposition nor the negotiation with France were yet proper to be discussed; objections were therefore premature, and only hypothetical concerning a subject so imperfectly known. Fox replied, by placing his former ob-

* See parliamentary reports for 1786, Jan. 24.

[Duke of Richmond's scheme for fortifying the dock-yards.]

servations in a new light, without any fresh argument; and no general debate having ensued, the address was carried without a division.

The first important object that occupied the deliberations of parliament, was a measure which originated with the duke of Richmond, master-general of the ordnance. Intelligent and ardent, this nobleman had paid peculiar attention to mathematics, as a ground-work of military skill, especially gunnery and fortification, and desired to rest a great portion of the national defence against the approaches of an enemy, on the abilities and exertions of an engineer. In these sentiments he was confirmed by his conception of recent events. The late war had seen the Bourbon armadas hovering on our coasts: accident only (he thought) secured us from the danger with which we were menaced: our country might have been attacked, our docks and harbours destroyed. Under this impression, the duke from the time he became master of the ordnance, had been uniformly eager for adding to our defences a plan of fortification; and, as we have seen, had inculcated this doctrine upon ministers. In the former session, a scheme of his grace for fortifying the dock-yards of Portsmouth and Plymouth was incidentally mentioned in the house of commons, without being introduced in a regular motion: the house expressed an unwillingness to apply the public money to the execution of such a scheme, until acquainted with the opinions of persons most competent to decide on the wisdom and utility of such a measure. That the desired information might be obtained, his majesty appointed a board of military and naval officers to take the project under consideration, and to meet for that purpose at Portsmouth, with the Duke of Richmond as their president. The instructions issued to this council propounded six hypothetical positions as themes for discussion, and annexed heads and questions for directing the application of the assumptions to the objects of inquiry.* The hypothesis on which the proposition was grounded was, that the fleet should be absent, or for some other cause prevented from affording its protection to the dock-yards. In the first and second problems, this case was assumed and submitted to the council: the unanimous answer was, that if the dock-yards were not defended by the fleet, fortifications would be necessary.† The four subsequent heads of consultation were grounded upon this basis; and presupposing the absence of the fleet, examined the probable force with which an enemy might invade Britain during such absence of our navy, the troops that might be expected to be ready, the time in which the strength of the country could be collected, and the insufficiency of the present works to hold out until an army were assembled to oppose the invaders. Concerning these subordinate questions, there was considerable diversity of opinion; the greater number, however, delivered a report, which approved the scheme of fortification as requisite for the supposed emergency, but gave no opinion on the probability that such a crisis would arise. Lord Percy and General Burgoyne, with several naval officers, went beyond the given case, and represented the hypothetical event as so extremely unlikely to happen, that it was neither wise nor expedient to provide against it by the expensive system

* See instructions transmitted to the board of officers, dated April 13th, 1785, with extracts from the reports of the board, as laid before the house of commons on the 27th of February, 1786.

† See opinion of officers on the first and second data.

[Is submitted to Parliament. Arguments in favour of the plan.]

which was proposed. Admirals Milbanke and Graves, Captains Macbride, Hotham, Jarvis, and some others, explicitly affirmed the fortifications to be totally unnecessary. The opinion of the majority of land officers did not amount to an approbation of the scheme, as actually right to be executed in the present state of the country; but was merely an assent to the alleged necessity of fortifying the docks, if the country afforded no other means of defence, and no more than an admission of a conditional proposition as true, in the circumstances which its author supposed. So bounded an acquiescence was construed by the duke of Richmond to authorize the immediate adoption of his plan; to which the cabinet ministers acceding, a board of engineers was directed to make an estimate of the expense, and the requisite sum, as stated by these gentlemen, amounted to 760,097*l*. After preparatory motions for the production of papers, Mr. Pitt, on the 27th of February, introduced the plan in the following general resolution: "It appears to this house, that to provide effectually for securing his majesty's dock-yards at Portsmouth and Plymouth by a permanent system of fortification, founded on the most economical principles, and requiring the smallest number of troops possible to answer the purpose of such security, is an essential object for the safety of the state, intimately connected with the general defence of the kingdom, and necessary for enabling the fleet to act with full vigour and effect for the protection of commerce, the support of our distant possessions, and the prosecution of offensive operations in any war in which the nation may hereafter be engaged."

The favourers of the measure founded their arguments on the report of the board of officers, which stated, that neither naval nor military force, nor even both united, could afford a security adequate to the importance of our dock-yards; fortifications were therefore absolutely necessary, in addition to both. They represented the duke of Richmond's scheme as the most eligible that could be adopted, since it was sufficient for the requisite defence, capable of being manned by the smallest force, demanded the least expense to erect, and afforded an increasing degree of security in the course of the construction. These works, moreover, would give greater scope to our fleets: because the dock-yards being thus protected, the navy would consequently be unfettered, and left at liberty to act as occasion might require, in whatever part of the world its presence might be necessary; and they would also reduce the standing army. Were an invasion threatened, and were we to trust only to our military force, there would be a necessity for augmenting to a most enormous degree that army on which the whole safety of the kingdom was to rest; but, if it were assisted with fortifications, a much smaller force would answer the purpose. An alarm had prevailed, that the measure was unconstitutional in its tendency, by laying a foundation for a standing army, and diverting into an useless and dangerous channel those resources which should strengthen our navy: far from rendering an increase of troops necessary, the proposed plan would actually tend to remove the necessity of keeping up so large a military establishment as otherwise must be maintained.

These arguments were by no means received without opposition and controversy; but the speaker who most peculiarly distinguished himself, was Mr. Sheridan, who was fast rising to very high oratorical fame and political importance. On the present question he exhibited the substance

[Arguments of Mr. Sheridan against it]

of all the reasoning that could be adduced against the scheme, and contended, that in itself and in its consequences, the project was dangerous and unconstitutional; that the nature and circumstances of the report made by the board of officers did not warrant or authorize the system; fortifications would not reduce the standing army, or if they did, they would still be constituents of strength to the crown, even should it interfere with the rights and liberties of the people. The possible existence of this case was implied in the provisions of the bill of rights, and in the salutary and sacred reserve with which, for a short and limited period, we annually intrusted the executive magistrate with the necessary defence of the country. The orator first viewed the question on the general ground of constitutional jealousy, respecting the augmentation of military force. This sentiment, so natural to Britons, implied no suspicion personally injurious to the individual sovereign, or even his ministers; it merely considered kings and their counsellors as actuated by the same passions with other men: princes were fond of power; from the constitution of the army it must obey the executive ruler, therefore it ought to be circumscribed as much as was possibly consistent with the public safety. Soldiers were maintained for national defence and security, and were not to be multiplied beyond the necessity in which only they could originate. The minister had endeavoured to anticipate this forcible objection to the new plan, by persuading the house that the fortifications would lessen, instead of enlarging the standing army; but his arguments on the subject could not stand the test of examination. If it was proper to fortify Portsmouth and Plymouth, the reasons which justified such a measure would apply to every other port in the kingdom, which might be of sufficient importance to require defence. The plan as it now stood, proceeded upon two suppositions extremely improbable; the first was, That we should be so much inferior on our seas, as to permit the enemy to land: secondly, That if they did invade Britain, they would choose to attack the only places we had fortified. Might they not, on such a supposition, land between Plymouth and Portsmouth; or in Sussex, Kent, or the eastern coasts, and strike at the heart of the empire? If fortification was to be our defence, there must be a circle of fortresses round the coasts; the completion of such a project would require a military establishment, extensive beyond all former example. The safety of England rested on our navy, the courage and enterprise of our people, and not upon ramparts and intrenchments. The proposed fortifications would not be our safeguard against an invasion; but though far from being beneficial, they might be efficacious: the garrisons requiring such an additional number of standing troops, in the hands of an ambitious prince or minister, might be employed against the liberties of the people. The proposition was not only unconstitutional, unnecessary and absurd, but unauthorized by the report of officers; mutilated as the statement was which had been submitted to the house, it did not contain grounds for justifying the scheme. The opinion of naval officers had been withheld, but the opinion of land officers was founded upon hypothetical and conditional suggestions, and upon such *data* as the master-general had proposed to them; for the truth or probability of which, the board invariably refused to make themselves responsible. In this part of his speech, Sheridan diversified his close and poignant reasoning by an interspersion of wit most happily appropriated to the subject. The report (he said)

[Scheme rejected. Bill for enlarging the authority of Military courts.]

had been so artfully framed, that the board of officers appeared to have admitted the *data*; whereas they only assented to conclusions, which in their opinion would ensue on the assumption of the *data*. The master-general of the ordnance deserved the warmest panegyrics for the striking proofs which he had given of his genius as an engineer, which appeared even in planning and constructing the report in question; the professional ability of the master-general shone conspicuously there, as it would upon our coasts: he had made an argument of posts and conducted his reasoning upon principles of trigonometry as well as logic. There were certain detached *data*, like advanced works to keep the enemy at a distance from the main object in debate; strong provisions covered the flanks of his assertions, his very queries were in casements: no impression therefore was to be made on this fortress of sophistry by desultory observations, and it was necessary to sit down before it, and assail it by regular approaches. It was fortunate, however, he said, to observe, that notwithstanding all the skill employed by the noble and literary engineer, his mode of defence on paper was open to the same objection which had been urged against his other fortifications, that, if his adversary got possession of one of his posts, it became strength against him, and the means of subduing the whole line of his argument. No supporter of the bill undertook to refute the arguments of Mr. Sheridan: many who usually voted with administration, were averse to the present measure; even Mr. Pitt was believed not to be very eager for its success, and the event was certainly different from the issue of most of his propositions; for when the question came to a division, the numbers were equal, and the casting vote of the speaker negatived the motion.

Soon after the defeat of a scheme which tended to increase military establishments, a bill was introduced for enlarging the authority of military courts, by subjecting to their jurisdiction officers who held commissions by brevet. This clause occasioned a strenuous opposition in both houses; the ground of disapprobation was the arbitrary nature of martial law, which was justified only by necessity, and therefore ought to be extended no farther than necessity required. Its object was to secure the discharge of duty on actual military service, therefore it ought not to operate out of that service. The supporters of the motion contended, that such officers might be invested with command, and therefore should be made subject to a court-martial in case of professional misbehaviour; there were also many other military officers who were not mustered, such as governors and lieutenant-governors, who might eventually exercise command, and ought therefore to become amenable to the laws which bind other soldiers; persons choosing to have the advantage of military rank, should hold it on the condition of complying with military rules; and if they disliked the terms, they might ease themselves of their grievance by resigning their commissions. On these grounds the clause was carried in both houses.

On the 29th of March, Mr. Pitt brought forward his plans* for the reduction of the national debt. A committee had been appointed early in the session, in order to investigate and exactly ascertain the public in-

* The minister is believed to have availed himself of the financial ability of Dr. Price, who so thoroughly understood political arithmetic.

[Mr. Pitt's plan for reducing the national debt. Submitted to Parliament.]

come and expenditure, and strike the balance; the result of the investigation from the income of the year 1785, was,

Income,	—	£. 15,379,132
Expenditure,	—	14,478,181

So that a surplus of more than £.900,000 remained; and on this basis Mr. Pitt formed his scheme. He proposed that by taxes neither numerous nor burthensome, the balance might be raised to a million: by a succinct and clear view of our finances he demonstrated, that excess of income beyond expenditure was in the present and following years likely to increase; but in making his calculations, he had contented himself with concluding that it would not decrease. This million was to be appropriated unalienably to the gradual extinction of the national debt. Several savings of expense and increases of revenue, especially through the customs from the suppression of smuggling, would add to the national income: annuities would also fall into the same fund; the accumulated compound added to these sources would, in twenty-eight years, if properly managed, produce an annual revenue of four millions to the state. For the management of this fund, commissioners were to be appointed to receive two hundred and fifty thousand pounds quarterly, with the full power of employing it in the purchase of stock. In choosing persons to be intrusted, Mr. Pitt proceeded on his general principle, which had been already exhibited in his India bill; that in circumstances requiring new delegation of executorial power, the trust should be vested in men whose official situation presumed their competency to the execution of the commission; the speaker of the house of commons, the chancellor of the exchequer, the master of the rolls, the governor and deputy-governor of the bank of England, and accountant-general, were gentlemen whose nomination he recommended. After illustrating his calculations, and the advantages of his scheme, he compressed the substance into the following motion: "That the sum of one million be annually granted to certain commissioners, to be by them applied to the purchase of stock, towards discharging the public debt of this country; which money shall arise out of the surplusses, excesses, and overplus moneys, composing the fund commonly called the sinking fund." The policy of contracting expenditure within income, in order to liquidate debt, was so obviously just, that no one dissented from the principle, but various objections were made to the scheme. These are reducible to two general heads: first, that the alleged excess did not exist: secondly, that admitting its existence, the proposed mode of application was not the best that might be adopted. On this subject, Mr. Sheridan took a leading part in opposition; he moved a series of resolutions, declaring there were not sufficient grounds to establish the existence of the asserted surplus; that the calculations were founded upon one year peculiarly favourable, and not upon such a number of succeeding years as could constitute a fair average; and that in the existing accounts even of that year, at least in the report of the committee, there were certain articles erroneously stated to the credit of income, and others erroneously assigned to the diminution of expenditure. He, however, neither proved the alleged errors, nor the impropriety of calculating from 1785, the first year to which any reasoning on the reduced expenditure, or growing revenue of a peace establishment and rising trade, could apply. The objections

[Proposition of Messrs. Fox and Pultney. Foreign wines subjected to excise.]

to the mode were principally adduced against the appropriation being unalienable in any circumstances: in times of war and pecuniary emergency, it might be expedient to have recourse to the present fund, instead of a loan. To modify this objection, Mr. Fox proposed, that in a future loan the commissioners might accept of as much of it as they could pay from the public money in their hands; and thus, besides a prevention of that amount of future debt which would be equivalent to the redemption of the past, the public would be gainers by the profits which would accrue from such a loan.* Mr. Pitt not only adopted, but highly applauded this clause: Mr. Pultney proposed that the commissioners should continue purchasing stock for the public when at or above par, unless otherwise directed by parliament. This provision, of which the object was to attach to parliament the responsibility of giving instructions to the commissioners, if necessary in the specified circumstances, was adopted. The bill containing the original principle and plan, though with some modification of the latter, passed through both houses, and received the royal assent.

Mr. Pitt had examined the frauds against the revenue with minuteness and fullness of inquiry. In no subject of impost he found were they more prevalent than in wine: the present amount of the revenue resulting from that article was less by two hundred and eighty thousand pounds, than in the middle of the last century, yet it was manifest that the consumption was greatly increased since that period: he attributed the defalcation, first, to the fraudulent importation of large quantities of foreign wine, without paying the duties: secondly, and principally, to the sale of a spurious liquor under the name of that beverage. To remedy this evil, he proposed a bill for subjecting foreign wines to the excise; by this means they could no longer fraudulently escape the payment of the revenue, as the excise, by its opportunities of more completely vigilant inspection, could much more effectually prevent smuggling, if attempted; and there would not be the same motives to adulteration, when the substitute should have to pay the same duty as the genuine; the consequence would be, that the public would, without an additional price, procure better wine, and the revenue would be much greater, which would produce an increased demand for our manufactures, and thus the mass of productive industry would be augmented. For all these reasons, Mr. Pitt recommended the adoption of his plan. The arguments against it rested on two grounds; first, general, on the impolicy and unconstitutional tendency of extending the excise laws; secondly, special, on the inexpediency of the mode. These necessarily turned on topics often discussed, the collection of the duty by inspecting and searching private houses, the summary proceedings against offenders. Under the second head it was contended, that the practice of gauging, so applicable to brewers, was perfectly incompatible with respect to such an article as wine; that continual increase and diminution of the trade stock would baffle the endeavours of the officers to keep a regular account: as these objections did not apply more forcibly to wine than to liquors already subject to the excise, they made little impression; the bill passed through both houses, and received the royal assent.

* For instance, if there were a loan of six millions, of which the commissioners contracted for one million, and there was a *bonus* of two per cent. the public would gain 20,000*l*.

[Bill respecting the crown lands. Inquiry into the conduct of Warren Hastings.]

In consequence of a message from the king, Mr. Pitt, on the 26th of June, introduced a bill for appointing commissioners to inquire into the state and condition of the woods, forests, and land revenues belonging to the crown. Against this proposition it was contended, that the powers granted to the commissioners were contrary to the security of the subjects, whose rights, founded in prescription would be invaded. It subjected all persons who held of the crown, or possessed estates adjoining to the crown lands, to an inquisition into their ancient boundaries and title deeds, at the mere motion of the commissioners, without any other legal or ordinary process. It was supported on the ground of expediency, that it was proper and wise to ascertain the condition of these lands, in order to see of what improvements they were susceptible. In the commons, the bill encountered no material opposition; in the peers, lord Loughborough argued strongly against the proposition; he and other lords entered a protest; but it passed by a majority of twenty-eight to eighteen. Mr. Manners proposed a bill for extending, to persons employed by the navy and ordnance, the disqualifications contained in Mr. Crew's bill of 1782, for preventing revenue officers from voting at elections of members of parliament. The proposition was controverted by Mr. Pitt; the situation of persons intended by Mr. Crew, and of those now designed to be excluded, was totally different: the revenue officers were under the influence of government, but the persons employed in the departments in question were subject to no control; they were at all times capable of procuring what was equal to their present salaries in foreign services, or from our merchants at home; the former were dependent upon the crown, the latter totally independent; no fair argument could therefore be adduced from the disfranchisement of the one set, for disqualifying the other; on these grounds the proposed bill was rejected.

A discussion was now begun in the house of commons, which long occupied the attention of parliament and the public; this was the conduct of Warren Hastings, esq. late governor-general of India. Early in the session, major John Scott, late confidential secretary to Mr. Hastings, and now a member of the house of commons, reminded Mr. Burke of his charges against the governor-general, said that he was now returned from India, and called on his accuser to bring forward the allegations of criminality, that they might undergo the inquiry and receive the decision of the house. Major Scott was, doubtless, warmly attached to Mr. Hastings, and perfectly confident of his innocence; nevertheless, the prudence of such a challenge is very questionable. Many warmly approved Mr. Hastings' character and administration, and conceived him the saviour of India from a native combination co-operating with the ambition of France: these admirers could not estimate him more highly than at present, though he were freed from charges which they thought altogether unfounded, while persons of a contrary opinion might not be convinced even by his acquittal. Mr. Scott undoubtedly knew, that however innocent his friend might really be, there was a great body of oral and written evidence in the reports of the committee, which tended to establish the opposite belief, or at any rate to leave the issue doubtful; the multiplicity and complexity of allegations would certainly render the process extremely tedious. From all these circumstances, an inquiry and trial must involve its subject in a labyrinth of difficulty, even were the ultimate event to be favourable. The zeal,

[Introductory speech of Mr. Burke. He proposes an impeachment.]

therefore, which produced this defiance, was evidently imprudent; by rousing charges that might have lain dormant, it actually proved highly injurious to him whom it was intended to serve. Mr. Burke did not immediately answer major Scott's summons, but within a few days opened the discussion. On the 17th of February he brought the subject before the house, and in an introductory speech traced the history of the proceedings of parliament respecting the affairs of British India, and also the alleged misconduct of the company's servants, from the period of Lord Clive's government to the reports of the secret and select committees, the resolutions moved thereupon, and the approbation repeatedly given to these proceedings by his majesty from the throne. On the authority, the sanction, and the encouragement thus afforded him, he rested his accusation of Mr. Hastings as a delinquent of the first magnitude. There were three species of inquisition against a state culprit: first, prosecution in the courts below, which, in the present case he thought very inadequate to the complicated nature and extent of the offence, and the enormity of the offender: secondly, a bill of pains and penalties, of which he disapproved as a hardship and injustice to the accused, by obliging him to anticipate his defence, and by imposing on the house two relations that ought ever to be kept separate, those of accusers and judges. The only process that remained, was by the ancient and constitutional mode of impeachment. The first step in such a cause, was a general review of the evidence, to enable them to determine whether the person charged should be impeached. If the general question was carried in the affirmative, they must next appoint a committee to divide and arrange the evidence, under the heads of which the impeachment should consist. He proposed, previously to a resolution of impeachment, that the evidence should be particularly investigated by a committee of the whole house, that they might be well acquainted with the grounds of procedure before they should attempt to proceed. He eloquently described the disagreeable nature of an accuser's office, and contended that it was not imposed on him by choice, but by necessity. He moved for the production of papers, alleged to contain evidence relative to the subject, and endeavoured to show that Mr. Dundas, who in 1782 had moved the recall of Mr. Hastings, ought to have taken a lead in the present business. Mr. Dundas acknowledged that he had recommended the recall of Mr. Hastings as politically expedient, but denied that his proposition expressed, or even implied, any judicial charge of criminal conduct, which consistency would require him to support; if there was appearance of guilt, he agreed that it ought to be investigated, that if found to be real, adequate punishment might be inflicted. No objection was made to the production of the papers which were then specified; but Mr. Burke continuing at subsequent meetings to move for various other documents, Mr. Pitt, before he would agree to the requisition, proposed that the accuser should exhibit an abstract of the charges which he intended to adduce, that the house might judge whether the papers required or to be required were relevant to the elucidation of the subject. Mr. Burke read a short outline of the charges, and pointed out the matters which the writings were intended to explain and substantiate. The charges were twenty-two in number: first, the Rohilla war: second, the detention of revenues of the provinces of Cola Alla Habad: third, the proceedings respecting Cheyt Sing: fourth, the conduct towards the

[Summary of the charges. The house decides to proceed by impeachment.]

princesses of Oude: fifth and sixth, the treatment of two rajahs: seventh, extravagant contracts made by Mr. Hastings in the name of the company: eighth, illegal presents: ninth, disregard of the orders of the East India company: tenth, eleventh, and twelfth, extravagant contracts on account of the company, and enormous salaries bestowed on officers of his own institution: thirteenth, ambassadors sent to Arcot and the decan: fourteenth, the Mahratta treaty: fifteenth, the management of the revenues of Bengal: sixteenth, the ruin of the province of Oude: seventeenth, the dismissal of Mahomed Khan from the internal management of Bengal: eighteenth, treatment of the mogul: nineteenth, a libel upon the directors: twentieth, the Mahratta war: twenty-first, the suppression of correspondence: twenty-second, the treatment of Fizullakham. Of these articles, by far the most distinguished were the third and fourth: Mr. Burke employed the remainder of February and the whole of March in moving for papers and preparing his accusations. On the 4th of April he charged Warren Hastings, esquire, late governor-general of Bengal, with sundry high crimes and misdemeanors; nine of his articles he then delivered, and the other thirteen the following week. Mr. Hastings petitioned the house that he might be heard in his defence, and that he might be allowed a copy of the accusation. The first request the prosecutors granted: Mr. Burke objected to the last, at so early a stage of the prosecution: he was, however, overruled. The month of May was chiefly occupied in examining evidence: and on the first of June, Mr. Burke adduced his first charge, in the following terms: "That there are grounds sufficient to charge Warren Hastings, esq. with high crimes and misdemeanors, upon the matter of the said article." After a full discussion, it appeared to the house, that this war was unavoidable on the part of Mr. Hastings; this proposition was negatived by a majority of one hundred and nineteen to seventy-six. On the 3d of June, Mr. Fox brought forward the charge respecting Benares: he contended that Mr. Hastings had acted unjustly in his first demands; that his subsequent conduct was a continuation and increase of injustice, but that his last proceedings, when he arrived in that province, were flagrantly iniquitous and tyrannical, and had rendered the British name odious in India. On the other hand it was argued that the demands of Mr. Hastings, were agreeable to the established conduct of superiors in India, from their tributary dependents, in situations of danger and emergency: the circumstances of affairs were extremely critical; the governor-general was reduced to the alternative of either requiring pecuniary supplies, or wanting money to pay his troops, when their most strenuous efforts were necessary for saving India against the confederacy of France, and the native powers; the rajah's refusal, combined with various parts of his conduct, manifested disaffection to the British establishment, when Mr. Hastings went to Benares; Cheyt Sing was also in actual rebellion, and intimately connected with the allied enemies of British India. His conduct was therefore justified by necessity, as part of that general system of wise and comprehensive policy which preserved our important interests in Indostan, Mr. Pitt admitted that the situation of affairs at that period was extremely critical, but considered the proceedings at Benares beyond the exigence of the case, and necessity of the service. It was carried by a majority of one hundred and nineteen to seventy-nine, that there was a matter of impeachment in the charge in question.

[Bill for improving the government of India. Supplies. The session terminates.]

During these proceedings concerning part of the transactions in India, Mr. Dundas introduced a bill for the improvement of its government in future. Its principal object was to enlarge the powers of the governor-general; first, by vesting in him the nomination of the vacant seats in the council; secondly, by limiting the officers of the governor-general and commander in chief of the forces; and thirdly, by authorizing him to decide upon every measure, even though not agreeable to the council. The proposition was opposed by Mr. Burke, as tending to introduce despotic government into India; but its framer insisted, that the responsibility of the governor-general was in proportion to his power, and that abuse of his trust was punishable by a fair and established judicature; he was himself satisfied, after long and attentive inquiry into the affairs of India, that all the recent mischiefs in that country had arisen from the parties formed in the different councils, and the factious spirit which had almost uniformly pervaded these bodies. By his system, the governor-general on the one hand, would no longer be restrained by personal pique and factious opposition, from forming and executing such plans as he thought most conducive to the public good; yet, on the other hand, he was amenable to the laws of his country from any unjust, tyrannical, or injurious exercise of his power. The authority allowed to the officer in question, was founded on the same general principle, as that conferred on the several members of the British state, sufficiently extensive to effect the useful purposes required, and so clearly bounded as to prevent pernicious exercise.

The supplies of the session were eighteen thousand seamen, and about thirty thousand soldiers. A loan was wanted, 2,500,000*l.* were to be raised by exchequer bills, paid as usual, from the first aids of the following year; about 200,000*l.* were to be raised by a lottery. There were no new taxes, but a duty of a penny per gallon on spirits, on deals, and battens, on hair powder and pomatum, the whole being intended to make up the sum stated to be wanted; that the surplus of income might be the annual income appropriated to the liquidation of the national debt.

On the 11th of July his majesty closed the session by a speech from the throne, in which he testified the highest satisfaction with the measures adopted for improving the resources of the country, and reducing national debt. He continued to receive assurances that the peace was likely to remain undisturbed; the happy effects of general tranquillity appeared in the extension of the national commerce, and he should adopt every measure tending to confirm these advantages, and to give additional encouragement to the manufactures and industry of his people.

CHAP. XXXVI.*

Continental affairs.—Death and character of Frederick of Prussia.—His provisions for the security of his successor.—Revolution in Denmark.—Queen dowager disgraced, and the reins of government assumed by the prince royal.—Physical calamities in various parts of the continent.—Commercial and political pursuits of France.—Amiable character of Louis XVI.—Britain.—Alarming attempts against our sovereign,—providentially prevented.—Magnanimous humanity of the king.—The person proves to be a lunatic named Margaret Nicholson.—General consternation on hearing of the attempt.—Anxious affection of all ranks for their revered sovereign.—Congratulatory addresses.

ON the continent of Europe, no event so much distinguished the year 1786, as the death of Frederick II. king of Prussia; who, for half a century, had acted such a conspicuous part on the grand military and political theatre. Were we to estimate his conduct on the simple principle, that a long and constant series of successes must arise from the possession and steady exertion of adequate qualities, we should find grounds for concluding, that the talents of Frederick, as a soldier, a statesman, and a lawgiver, were singularly eminent. Concerning a man who has long enjoyed the uncontrolled direction of any species of affairs, we may fairly and candidly ask, in what state did he find the subject of his trust? Did any material advantage assist, or difficulty retard, its improvement? has he left the professed objects of his care in a better or worse situation? When the government of Prussia devolved upon Frederick, he found a small, inconsiderable, and disjointed kingdom, without arts, industry, or riches; and without either the disposition or means of rendering the territory productive, the inhabitants prosperous, or the state respectable. The treasury was scanty, and the income inferior to the necessary expenditure; his dominions were surrounded by powerful and jealous potentates, who commanded numerous, valiant, and well disciplined armies: in such circumstances Frederick raised his country to be a great, well compacted, and flourishing empire. By teaching his subjects industry, agricultural skill, manufactures, and commerce, he bettered their condition, civilized their manners, enlightened their understandings, and enabled them to acquire the comforts and enjoyments of life. His kingdom, which before occupied a small space in the geography, and still less in the politics of Europe, was by him rendered the terror of its most formidable foes, and the admiration of mankind. Great as was the result, there are more special grounds for estimating the character of Frederick than bare effects: his progress exhibits the operations of the most efficacious qualities; an understanding that grasped every object of necessary or useful consideration; an invention, rapidly fertile in resources, increased both in force and effort with the difficulties by which its exertion was required: self-possession never suffered his powers to be suspended by either peril or calamity; intrepid courage faced danger, and magnanimous fortitude, sustaining adversity, rendered misfortunes temporary, which would have over-

[Improvements of Frederick in the arts of War and Peace.]

whelmed others in destruction. Never had a leader with so small a force to contend with such a powerful combination, not of mere multitude (as when Asiatic enervation by feeble crowds impotently tried to overwhelm European strength), but of hardy, disciplined, and veteran troops, equal to his own in prowess and military skill, and quadruple in number. Frederick experienced dismal reverses of fortune; having attained the highest pinnacle of success by dint of genius, he, from incidents and circumstances, against which no wisdom could provide, was driven to the lowest abyss of disaster; the very existence of his kingdom became doubtful; his inflexible constancy, uninterrupted perseverance, and transcendent abilities, triumphed in calamities, and rose through adversity to victory and glory. His exertions during the seven years war demonstrated to his enemies, that all their attempts to crush Frederick were unavailing against him, and recoiled on themselves. Hostilities being terminated, he had leisure to cultivate the arts of peace, and both in planning and executing measures for that purpose, he proved that his mind was formed for excelling not only in war, but in every other great and difficult pursuit to which circumstances might require the direction of his efforts. Complete comprehension of objects simplified plans for their attainment: the Prussian king was a great inventor in the military system, particularly in the mode of attack. His object was to render the assault irresistible in one or more points, so that the confusion produced there might be communicated to the whole line; the means were not merely to advance intrepidly and charge vigorously; but in the moment of onset to form such unforeseen and skilful dispositions, as would enable an army, greatly inferior in number, to surpass the enemy in exertion, and wherever the action was likely to prove most decisive, to bring a greater front to act against a smaller.* His internal improvements proposed at once to increase the resources and meliorate the character of his subjects; to render them, both from external circumstances and personal qualities, fitter for securing and extending individual and national prosperity, virtue, and happiness. Addicted himself to letters, he was extremely attentive to the education of his subjects, according to their circumstances, condition, or probable and destined pursuits. Tinctured with infidelity, he was far from encouraging its general diffusion; Totally free himself from bigoted prejudice or superstition, he knew the compatibility of such errors in others with most beneficial conduct, and granted every sect full and undisturbed toleration. That there were great alloys among Frederick's excellencies, he would be a partial panegyrist, not an impartial historian, who should deny. The justice of several parts of his conduct in the early part of his reign was very questionable. One very important act in a later period admits of no dispute: the dismemberment of Poland will always remain a monument of exorbitant ambition and unjustifiable usurpation by Frederick and the other powers concerned. It would not be difficult to evince, that both the subjects thus forcibly acquired were bettered in their condition by this annexation; but shallow would be the moralist who, from eventual and continued good, would defend injustice. It might be easily shown that the greater number of victorious commanders, in proportion to their power, have been guilty of as ambitious usurpations as Frederick, and

* See Gillie's Frederick.

[His measures for the security of his successor. Revolution in Denmark.]

that not many of them have by their victories done so much good. In appreciating conduct we must consider the circumstances and opportunities of the agent, and the temptations which these produced; how very few men, it may be asked, having a very desirable object within their grasp, would abstain from possessing it, even though not conformable to strict justice. The perspicacious and recollecting observer of mankind must recognise such conduct to be natural, but the just estimator of moral sentiments and actions will reprobate it as unjust. Frederick, with considerable moral defects, possessed very high moral and the very highest intellectual excellencies; he raised a small poor territory to be a great, opulent, and powerful kingdom; and rendered ignorant and uncivilized inhabitants an enlightened and civilized people. To a very great portion of mankind most momentous benefits have accrued from the efforts of the renowned Frederick.

As the power of Prussia had arisen from the counsels and exertions of Frederick, many apprehended, that, resting on his character, its stability would be endangered by his death; and supposed, that the ambitious confederation of the imperial courts, so recently thwarted by the vigilant sagacity of Frederick, would take advantage of his death, and endeavour to reduce northern Germany to dependence. But the provisions of Frederick had not been temporary, to expire with his own life: he acquired and formed such strength and power as could be protected by mediocrity of talents, that he knew was to be generally expected in sovereigns as well as others, and which only he saw his immediate successor to possess. His counsellors had been trained by himself, and were likely to continue the plan of policy which the object of their adoration had delineated and conducted with so signal success. For the preservation of his dominions, Frederick bequeathed the most effectual securities to his successor which human wisdom could provide or devise, by leaving him a full treasury, and a formidable army, wise and experienced counsellors, and a people enthusiastically attached to the government and memory of their illustrious king. The imperial powers thought it by no means expedient to interfere with a kingdom so powerfully prosecuted, and were besides maturing their preparations for their own principal design, in the prosecution of which it was their obvious interests to win Prussia to forbearance, instead of provoking her to war. Thus the death of Frederick made no immediate perceivable difference in the politics of Europe.

In Denmark a revolution had taken place in 1784, which proved very beneficial to that kingdom. Ever since 1772, the queen dowager having triumphed over the unfortunate and ill used Matilda, from the imbecility of the king, retained the supreme power which she had acquired by such unjustifiable means. Her sway was indeed established beyond all control, and beyond the probability of subversion. She had filled the great offices of state with her adherents and favourites; the son of the unhappy Matilda was a child, and the chances against his life at that tender age being considerable, Julia's son, prince Frederick, (the king's half brother,) was regarded as the presumptive successor to the throne: all things seemed to concur in securing her influence and authority for life. The exercise of her dominion was far from dispelling the hatred which the dowager queen so deservedly incurred by her means of elevation. Imperious and tyrannical, she sacrificed the national good to the

[The Prince Royal assumes the reins of government. Physical calamities.]

interests of her supporters and minions; and was hateful throughout the kingdom, except to her own creatures. Retribution though slow was not the less sure; as the prince royal approached to maturity, he indicated qualities that excited the hopes of the people in general, and especially of those, many in number, who were disgusted with the queen dowager's government. In the seventeenth year of his age, the heir of the crown, by his manly abilities and character, was become the universal favourite of the nation, and in a few months acquired such influence and power as to overwhelm the usurpers of his father's authority. With such wisdom and secrecy had he formed his measures, that, being declared of age at seventeen, he was placed at the head of the council board; when he acquainted the *junto* that directed the affairs of the kingdom under the queen dowager, that the king his father had no farther occasion for their services, before they had conceived the most distant idea of their approaching downfall. Having dismissed these ministers, he published an ordinance, that no orders from the council of states were in future to be received, or considered valid, which had not been previously reported to the king, signed by him, and countersigned by the prince royal. Having accomplished so desirable and beneficial a change, the prince conducted himself with temperate, wise, and magnanimous policy toward the *junto* and its head. He abstained from punishing the planners and most active instruments of the revolution of 1772, any farther than by the loss of their offices. On the queen herself he bestowed a superb castle and extensive demesnes in Holstein, whence it was understood she was not to return to court. Prince Frederick had never taken any share in his mother's cabals; to him his nephew presented great possessions, and made him second to himself in the cabinet council. His subsequent conduct confirmed and increased the opinion of his countrymen; he bestowed the closest attention on public business, and studied the political and commercial interests of Denmark. His highness planned and executed a very great and royal work, which was finished in 1786, the formation of a short and direct junction between the Baltic and the German ocean. This was effected by drawing a navigable canal from west to east across the peninsula of Jutland. Besides his attention to official duty, the prince manifested a disposition to literature, and became the patron of learning and learned men.

During this year and the two former, various parts of the world suffered dreadful calamities from physical causes. Earthquakes, which had so desolated Calabria and other parts of Europe, raged both in Asia and America. In Europe and the adjacent parts of Africa and Asia, there was a succession of severe and irregular seasons; violent storms of rain spread inundations over the richest parts of Poland, Lithuania, Germany, Hungary, Italy, and France. Rigorous cold destroyed the crops of Norway and Sweden; and the same causes prevented Livonia from affording them the usual supplies: even the fisheries of the north did not yield their wonted stores: the consequences were, that Norway, notwithstanding every effort of government, laboured under an absolute famine. In Iceland a new kind of calamity ravaged the country; mount Hecla, and the other volcanoes which so much distinguish that island, although perhaps they promote the purposes of vegetation by communicating a genial warmth to its frozen bosom, have at all times been the terror, and at particular periods the scourge and destroyers, of the inhabitants. The

[Commercial and Political pursuits of France.]

present calamity, however, was totally new; the country with its products were now consumed by subterraneous fire. This destroyer of nature made its first appearance in June, 1784, reduced to cinders every thing which it met, and continued burning until the month of May in the following year, having in that time extended its devastation about twenty leagues in length, and from four to five in breadth. The great river Skaptage, which was from seven to eight fathoms in depth, and half a league in width, was entirely dried up, its bed and channel presenting a dreadful yawning chasm.* A similar fire broke out about this time on the eastern side of the same range of mountains, and pursued its course in the opposite direction. The pestilence also raged with uncommon malignity over those countries which it usually pervades: from the Atlantic borders of Morocco to the extremities of Egypt, and from Palestine to the mouth of the Euxine, the African and Asiatic coasts of the Mediterranean, with those of Thrace on the opposite side, the cruelty of its ravages was severe, and the destruction of mankind greater, than at any period within the reach of memory, or perhaps within the records of history.

France persevered in her attention to maritime and commercial affairs, and endeavoured to increase the number of her naval arsenals and harbours on the ocean. The port of Cherbourg, on the coast of Normandy, from its vicinity to England, and lying directly opposite to Hampshire, seemed directly calculated for this purpose. Here the French were constructing a capacious basin, with docks and other requisites necessary to a great naval arsenal; the works were stupendous. It was proposed to cover the road, being about a league and a half in length, with a series of moles, leaving only two sufficient openings, one for the passage of ships of the largest size, and the other for trading vessels. Forts, with batteries of the heaviest cannon, were to be erected on the different moles, in such situations as to be impregnable, and to render the approach of an enemy utterly impracticable. M. Calonne, the prime minister of France, in order to open the way for the introduction of foreign industry, procured the publication of a law, which might be considered as a counterpart of the noted edict of Nantz. This was a decree, which invited strangers of all christian nations and religious persuasions to settle in the country, and enable them to purchase lands and enjoy all the rights of citizens.† To encourage artists and manufacturers of all countries to settle in France, another ordinance was published, allowing them the same privileges which they enjoyed in their native lands, and for a limited time granting them an immunity from all duties on the

* About a fourth part of the consumed soil consisted of a lava, and of mossy bogs or marshes; the remains of the burnt earth resembled vast heaps of calcined stones; and were of the colour of vitriol. *Annual Register, 1786, History of Europe, p. 60.*

† The judicious author of the history of Europe, in the *Annual Register of 1786*, observes, that it afforded a singular object of moral and political consideration, to behold fourteen vessels from North America arrive together in the harbour of Dunkirk, freighted with the families, goods, and property of a colony of quakers and baptists (the most rigid, perhaps, in their religious principles of any among the reformed,) who were come to settle at that place, in a Roman catholic country, and under the government of the French monarch; two circumstances the most directly opposite to their ancient sentiments, whether political or religious.

[Attempt against the life of the King of England.]

importation of the raw materials that were used in their manufactures; also exempting them and their workmen from the payment of taxes, and every personal impost. On these conditions they were obliged to continue for a specified number of years in the kingdom, but at the expiration of that term, they were at liberty to depart themselves, and to remove their property wherever they chose. The king and his ministry were no less disposed to favour the native protestants, as far as was consistent with the well being and security of the national church: indulgences were likewise extended this year to the peasants, who long had been grievously oppressed; they were relieved from various arbitrary exactions, both of labour and money, and their condition was in general meliorated. The great objects which the mild and benevolent Louis pursued were, the improvement of the strength and productiveness of his kingdom, the alleviation of oppressions interwoven with the government, as it had descended to him from his ancestors, and the extension of the blessings of liberty to his people.

The most remarkable domestic occurrence of the year was an attempt, originating in frenzy, that fortunately answered no other purpose, than to demonstrate the warm affection with which a happy, feeling, and grateful people regarded their sovereign. On Wednesday, the 2d of August, his majesty came to town to the levee; as he was alighting from his carriage at the garden gate of St. James's palace opposite to the Duke of Marlborough's wall, a woman, decently dressed, presented to the king a paper folded up in the form of a petition; his majesty stooping to receive it, felt at his stomach a thrust, which passed between his coat and waistcoat; drawing back, he said, "What does the woman mean?" At that instant a yeoman of the guards laying hold of her arm, observed something fall from her hand, and called out, "'Tis a knife!" The king said, "I am not hurt; take care of the woman, do not hurt her." Much affected by the attempt, his majesty said, in a voice expressive of tender feelings, "I am sure I have not deserved such treatment from any of my subjects!" On opening the paper, when he entered the royal apartments, he found written: "To the king's most excellent majesty?" the usual head to petitions; but nothing more. The woman was immediately taken into custody, and carried to the guard chamber. Being questioned how she could make such a wicked and daring attempt; her answer was, "That when she was brought before proper persons, she would give her reasons." From the hour of twelve to five she remained in a chamber to which she was conducted, but would not answer one word to any person. In the evening, after the levee was broken up, she was examined by the ministers, the law officers of the crown, and several magistrates. Her replies, claiming the crown as her property, and threatening the nation with bloodshed for many ages if her right was denied, indicated an insanity, which from appearances, examination and subsequent inquiry was soon discovered to be real: her name proved to be Margaret Nicholson. It was imagined by many, that disappointment of her own, or some near connexion, concerning a place under government, had contributed to her insanity, and given her disordered fancy such a direction; but when her history was traced, it was found to have no relation to either the court or government. After a short consultation, it was resolved that she should be sent to Bethlehem hospital, where she has been confined ever since.

[Sentiments of the people on that occasion.]

Most providential it was, that this wretched creature made use of her left hand, her other presenting the petition; and that its position was such, that she could only aim obliquely. Had her right hand been employed, which, where she stood, could have struck directly, dismal might the consequence have been. Even with the aim which she took, the happiness of the nation, in the safety of its revered monarch, was highly indebted to our king's presence of mind. Had his majesty been thrown into confusion by a danger so unexpected, the fatal deed might have been perpetrated, before the attempt was perceived. Next to his magnanimity, the considerate humanity of the sovereign shone most evidently conspicuous. His benevolent injunction to abstain from hurting a person who had compassed against him so atrocious an act, most probably saved the assassin from the summary and immediate vengeance of his surrounding subjects. Similar conduct in similar circumstances, this history has still to record, concerning the same exalted character. Fortunately for their feelings, neither her majesty nor any of the royal offspring were present. The intelligence of the danger was accompanied by the certain information that it was escaped. The report of the aim excited horror and indignant resentment through the nation, until the state of the perpetrator's mind was made generally known, and the dreadful impression of the calamity threatened, yielded to delight that it had threatened, in vain. The exquisite pleasure that results from terrible and impending evil avoided, poured itself in addresses of ardent and heart-felt loyalty from every quarter of the kingdom. His subjects before knew that they loved and revered their king; but now only felt the full force of these affections, when the impression present to their minds was the imminent danger of their object.

CHAPTER XXXVII.

Mr. Pitt's enlarged views on the relation between this country and France.—Perceives that peace and amicable intercourse is the interest of both countries.—Thinks past enmity not an unsurmountable bar to permanent reconciliation.—Projects a commercial intercourse, to be mutually beneficial by a reciprocal exchange of surplus for supply.—Seeks the best assistance, and employs the most skilful agents.—Principle and details of the treaty.—Meeting of parliament and the king's speech.—Treaty submitted to parliament.—Mr. Fox and his coadjutors oppose the treaty.—Arguments.—France the unalterable enemy of Great Britain.—Mutual interest can never eradicate that sentiment.—Every commercial connexion with France has been injurious to Britain.—For the treaty denied that there is any unalterable enmity between France and this country.—Not always enemies.—The repeated discomfiture of France, warring against the navy of England, at length taught her the policy of peace.—The treaty supported by a great majority.—Convention with Spain.—Consolidation of the customs.—Application of the dissenters for the repeal of the test act.—Number and respectability of the dissenters as a body.—Distinguished talents of some of their leaders.—Dissenters favourable to Mr. Pitt, and thence expect his support of their application.—Previous steps to prepossess the public in their favour.—Mr. Beaufoy demonstrates their zeal for liberty and the present establishment.—Lord North, a moderate tory, opposes their application, as inimical to the church.—Mr. Pitt opposes it on the grounds of political expediency.—The test no infringement of toleration, merely a condition of admissibility to certain offices of trust.—Eminent dissenters had avowed themselves desirous of subverting the church;—therefore not expedient to extend their power.—Application rejected.—Bill for the relief of insolvent debtors.—Lord Rawdon's enlightened and liberal policy.—Bill negatived.—Inquiry about Scotch peerages.—Magnanimous sacrifice by the prince of Wales of splendour to justice.—Situation of his highness.—Satisfactory adjustments.—Proceedings respecting Mr. Hastings.—Writings in his defence.—The nation long averse to his impeachment.—Hastings's cause generally popular.—Eloquence gives a turn to public opinion.—Celebrated speech of Mr. Sheridan on the Begum charge.—Its effects on the house of commons and the public.—Singular instance of its impression on a literary defender of Mr. Hastings.—A committee appointed to prepare articles of impeachment.—The commons impeach Warren Hastings at the bar of the house of lords.—Supplies.—Favourable state of the finances.—Mr. Dundas brings forward the financial state of British India.—Promising aspect of affairs.

HISTORY recorded that France and England had been usually jealous, and often hostile : statesmen on both sides acted upon an assumption, that rivalry and enmity were unavoidable consequences of their situation ; and, therefore, that the chief objects of external policy to both, were reciprocal suspicion, and provision for probable enmity. The bold and soaring genius of Pitt was not to be trammelled by precedent : he investigated principle, and combining generalization with the experience of political systems and events, easily traced effects, either good or bad, to their causes ; and could discover in what cases and circumstances, continuance, or change of plan, or of practice, was expedient or unwise. The sagacity of this minister analyzed the history and spirit of the wars which had been carried on between Britain and France, since trade and navigation became so much the objects of European pursuits : and saw that they had commonly arisen from a desire on the side of France

[Views of Mr. Pitt on the relation between Britain and France.]

of equalling, and even surpassing, Britain on her peculiar element. He considered the event, as well as the origin: every endeavour of our neighbour to triumph by sea had diminished the riches and power which she sought to increase by a contest: both her commerce and naval force had been uniformly reduced by the very wars, through which she attempted their extension. The resources of Britain had risen in proportion to the power which she was compelled to combat; and all the confederacies which her rival could form, were incapable of depriving this island of her maritime pre-eminence; hence it was evident, that no state which sought opulence and strength, through commercial efforts, acted wisely in provoking to conflict the mistress of the ocean, who could so effectually destroy the trade of her foes: it was, therefore, the interest of France to desist from that hostile policy which had so much obstructed the improvements of her immense resources. Peace with France was no less beneficial to Britain, which had so far consulted her advantage, as to abstain from offensive hostility against her neighbour: within the period of great commercial enterprise in northern and western Europe, England had never gone to war, but to repel aggression, direct or circuitous. Concord being the mutual interest of the parties, Mr. Pitt conceived the noble design of changing the contentious system of policy which had so long prevailed; and the execution, though difficult, he had solid reasons not to believe impracticable. That hereditary enmity was not an unsurmountable obstacle to reconciliation and close alliance, was clearly demonstrated from the former and recent relations between France and Spain, and between France and Austria. Those powers, which had been the constant enemies of France throughout the seventeenth century, and one of them during more than one half of the eighteenth, were now her fastest friends; why might not permanent amity be established between Britain and her former rival? The most effectual means of inducing the two countries to pursue objects so conducive to their mutual benefit, he thought, would be a commercial intercourse, which should reciprocally increase the value of productive labour. The minister derived his knowledge and philosophy from the purest sources; he sought information, either particular or general, wherever it was to be found authentic and important: and was peculiarly happy in arranging details, and, from either masses or systems, selecting and applying what was best fitted for his purpose. Political economy and commercial science he learned from Smith: he agreed with that illustrious writer in his estimate of the reciprocal advantage that might accrue to industrious and skillful nations, from an unfettered trade, which should stipulate their respective efforts. Before he formed his scheme for promoting an intercourse between the two chief nations of the world, he made himself thoroughly acquainted with the state of facts, the actual productions, and the probable resources of the respective countries. The minister possessed that ability and skill in choosing coadjutors, which results from a thorough comprehension of characters, and a nice discernment of the appropriate talents and knowledge, dispositions and conduct peculiarly adapted to any specific end. For commercial information and science, especially the history and actual state of modern trade, no man exceeded Lord Hawkesbury: from that able statesman he derived very important assistance in preparing his scheme. Greatly did he also profit by Mr. Eden, whose acuteness and conversancy with every sub-

[Mr. Eden sent to Paris. Principle and details of the treaty.]

ject of commerce and diplomatic experience, rendered him a most valuable auxiliary in digesting and composing the plan at home, and the ablest agent for negotiating and concluding an advantageous agreement with France. Eden accordingly repaired to Paris; where he conducted and completed the desired arrangement with the ministers of Louis.

The treaty in question established reciprocal liberty of commerce between the two countries. The subjects of each power were to navigate and resort to the dominions of the other, without any disturbance or question, except for transgressing the laws. The prohibitory duties in each kingdom, by enhancing the price, had reciprocally discouraged the sale of their principal commodities; these were now modified to the satisfaction of both by a tariff. The wines of France to be imported into England, were subjected to no higher duty than the productions of Portugal; the duties on brandies and various other articles were to be lowered in proportion; and the commodities of Britain were to be equally favoured in France. On the same basis of reciprocity were the articles respecting disputes between the mercantile, maritime, or other subjects of the two countries, and various details of civil, commercial, and political intercourse were to be adjusted. In whatever related to the lading and unlading of ships, the safety of merchandise, goods, and effects, the succession to personal estates, as well as the protection of individuals, their personal liberty, and the administration of justice, the subjects of the two contracting parties were to enjoy in their respective dominions the same privileges, liberties, and rights, as the nation or nations most highly favoured by each. Should, hereafter, through inadvertency or otherwise, any infractions, or contraventions of the treaty be committed on either side, the friendship and good understanding should not immediately thereupon be interrupted; but this treaty should subsist in all its force, and proper remedies should be procured for removing the inconveniences, as likewise for the reparation of injuries. If the subjects of either kingdom should be found guilty, they only should be punished and severely chastised. The relative commercial condition and resources, on which Mr. Pitt grounded his conclusions, he generalized into concise propositions. At first sight it appeared, that France had the advantage in the gift of soil and climate, and in the amount of her natural produce; while Britain was on her part confessedly superior in her manufactures and artificial productions. This was their relative condition, and was the precise ground on which he imagined that a valuable correspondence and connexion might be established. Having each her own distinct staples; each that which the other wanted, and no clashing in the grand outlines of their respective riches; they were like two great traders in different branches, and might enter into a traffic mutually beneficial. The respective princes reserved to themselves the right of revising this treaty after the term of twelve years, to propose and make such alterations as the times and circumstances should have rendered proper or necessary for the commercial interests of their subjects. This revision should be completed in the space of a year, after which the present treaty should be of no effect; but in that event the good harmony and friendly correspondence between the two nations should not suffer the least diminution.

In a treaty formed on the basis of reciprocal freedom of trade, the advantage to the contracting parties was, and necessarily must be, in the

[Meeting of Parliament. Speech of the King. Treaty submitted to Parliament.]

compound rates of their resources and skilful industry. At first sight, from the climate and soil of France, the balance of commercial benefit appeared in favour of that country, and so many politicians reasoned with much plausibility; but Mr. Pitt had profoundly considered the relative circumstances, and justly concluded that the French industry and skill was much more inferior to the British industry and skill, than the French soil and climate were superior to the British soil and climate; and thus, that greater benefit would accrue to this country from the freedom of trade: experience justified his conclusions.

The commercial treaty was the chief object which occupied the public attention when parliament met on the 23d of January, 1787. The speech from the throne mentioned the tranquil state of Europe, and the friendly dispositions of foreign powers to this country. His majesty informed parliament, that a treaty of navigation and commerce had been concluded between this country and France, and recommended it to the consideration of the houses, under two heads; its tendency to encourage the industry and extension of commerce, and to promote such an amicable intercourse as would give additional permanence to the blessings of peace: these were also the objects which his majesty had in view in other treaties which he was negotiating. A convention was formed between Britain and Spain, respecting the cutting of logwood: he farther directed their attention to plans, which had been framed by his orders, for transporting to Botany Bay, in New Holland, a number of convicts, in order to remove the inconvenience which arose from the crowded state of the gaols in different parts of the kingdom: he trusted they would also devise regulations for simplifying the public accounts in various branches of the revenue: he relied upon the uniform continuance of their exertions in pursuit of such objects, as might tend still farther to improve the national resources, and to promote and confirm the welfare and happiness of his people. In discussing the proposed answer to the speech, some general observations were made upon the treaty by Mr. Fox; but they produced no debate as the minister and his friends reserved their reasonings until the consideration of the subject was properly before the house.

On the 4th of February the treaty was submitted to parliament. After the minister had explained and supported the object, spirit, and provisions of this treaty, numbers of the opposite side attacked it on a variety of grounds, as relative to commerce, revenue, the naval, and the political interests of Britain. The arguments derived from our manufactures were, they contended, founded on a presumption, that the French character would not admit of equal industry as the English: that opinion was asserted to be unjust: the treaty would facilitate and encourage that contraband trade, which it had been the professed object of Mr. Pitt's policy to suppress: the free access of French ships to the British shores, would be unquestionably by many employed to the purposes of smuggling, and thus the revenue would be greatly injured. By reducing the duties on French wines, we had conceded advantages to France, for which we did not receive an equivalent: we had farther interfered with the Methven treaty, and the interests of our natural ally, Portugal. Respecting the naval operation of the treaty, it was a substitution of a near for a remote market, and requiring short trips, would not exercise, nor form nautical skill: but the political effects of the treaty were chiefly reprobated: one argument, often repeated, was founded upon an authority,

[Arguments of Mr. Fox and others in opposition to the Treaty.]

to which many politicians would bow on the recurrence of precisely similar cases. Mr. Pitt, the elder, having found the country at war with France, had displayed the whole vigour of his genius in measures most fatally hostile to France; therefore it was unwise in any minister to cultivate friendship with France, and particularly wrong in the son of such a father. France was the natural enemy of England, and no sincerity could be expected in any professions of friendship, no stability in any contract: nations which bordered on each other, could never thoroughly agree, for this single reason, that they were neighbours: all history and experience, according to opposition, assured us of the fact. Mr. Fox in particular maintained, that France was the inveterate and unalterable enemy of Great Britain; no mutual interest could possibly eradicate what was deeply rooted in her constitution. The intercourse which this treaty would produce, must be extremely hurtful to the superior national character of England. Evil communication corrupts good manners. The nearer the two nations were drawn into contact, and the more successfully they were invited to mingle with each other, in the same proportion the remaining morals, principles, and vigour of the English national mind, would be enervated and corrupted. No commercial treaty formed between the two countries had ever been beneficial to this country: on the contrary, that which followed the peace of Utrecht would have been extremely injurious, and every mercantile connexion with France had been always injurious to England. In defence of the treaty it was maintained, that the comparative character of the English and French manufactures, and artificial productions would render the free trade more beneficial to this country than to France, notwithstanding her soil, climate, and natural produce. We had agreed by this treaty to take from France, on small duties, the luxuries of her soil, which, however, the refinement of this country had converted into necessaries. The wines of France, with all their high duties, already found their way to our tables; and was it then a serious injury to admit them on easier terms? The admission of them would not supplant the wines of Portugal or of Spain, but only a useless and pernicious manufacture in our own country. The diminution on brandy was also an eligible measure, and would have a material effect in preventing the contraband trade, in an article so much used. It had been objected, that no beneficial treaty would be formed between this country and France, because no such treaty had ever been formed, and because, on the contrary, a commercial intercourse with her had always been hurtful to England: this reasoning was completely fallacious: it deduced a similar conclusion from totally dissimilar premises. For a long series of years we had no commercial connexion with France, and the relative value of the respective productions were totally changed. When a treaty was proposed at the peace of Utrecht, England was extremely deficient in those manufactures in which she now excelled, and much inferior to France in produce; by a free trade she must then have been a great loser, because she would have given much more than she would have received: now she would be a great gainer, because she would receive much more than she gave. The present treaty did not in the smallest degree affect the stipulations with Portugal. The French wines would be still much dearer, notwithstanding the diminution of the duties. In a political view it certainly could be no argument against the adoption of a system of conduct in one

[Reasoning of the ministerial party in its defence.]

species of circumstances, that a contrary system had been pursued with acknowledged wisdom in a different situation of affairs. Although Mr. Pitt the father had, when his country was at war with France, employed the most energetic and successful efforts to be victorious in war, that was no reason that Mr. Pitt the son should not endeavour equally to make the best of existing circumstances, by promoting commerce with the same country when at peace. The minister himself controverted Mr. Fox's position, that France was unalterably the enemy of the country. The existence of eternal enmity was totally inconsistent with the constitution of the human mind, the history of mankind, and the experience of political societies. Every state recorded in history had been at different times in friendship or amity with its several neighbours. The dissension between France and this country has arisen from mistaken ambition on her side; there was no more natural antipathy between an Englishman and a Frenchman, than between a Frenchman and a Spaniard, or a Frenchman and a German. France, after being long hostile to the house of Austria, had at last discovered, that it was much more advantageous for both parties to cultivate peace and harmony, than to impair their respective strength, and exhaust their resources. Hostilities had been carried on between France and Austria, without very long intervals of peace, for two centuries and a half. During the greater part of the seventeenth century, profound peace had subsisted between France and England; there was nothing improbable in an idea that such a system might again prevail; but should war again arise, would the treaty deprive us of our natural watchfulness, or our accustomed strength? On the contrary, as it must enrich the nation, it would also prove the means of enabling her to combat her enemy with more powerful effect: but it was now much less likely that our resources should be called for such a purpose, than at former periods. If ever France and her allies could have expected to overwhelm England, their hopes might have been sanguine in the American war; they had united the whole maritime world to reduce her commerce and her navy, but they had totally failed in reducing our naval power, and sunk her finances to a situation of extreme embarrassment; hence, though it was always the interest of France to avoid war with Great Britain, her present circumstances rendered it more necessary than ever to abstain from hostilities, which, under her embarrassment, would expose her to inevitable bankruptcy. On the other hand by cultivating a connexion with this country, she must perceive the means of recovering from her difficulties. From all these considerations, we might safely infer the sincerity of France; no doubt that country would gain by the treaty; the French would not yield advantages without the expectation of a return: unless the other party derived benefit from the agreement, we could have little hopes of its permanency; but Britain would reap much more advantage. France gained for her wines, and her productions, an extensive and opulent market; we did the same to a much greater degree: she procured a market of eight millions of people; we a market of twenty-four millions; France gained this market for her produce, which employed few hands in the preparation, gave small encouragement to navigation, and afforded little to the state; we gained this market for our manufactures, which employed many hundred thousand of our countrymen in collecting the materials from all corners

[The treaty approved by a great majority.]

of the world, advanced our maritime strength, and in every article and stage of its progress contributed largely to the state.

The treaty underwent many and various discussions through its passage in both houses; and although there neither was, nor indeed could be, much novelty of argument, as it had been so fully canvassed, yet in both houses it called forward an exhibition of commercial knowledge and philosophy, superior to any that had ever appeared in the British, and consequently in any senate. In the house of commons several young members very eminently distinguished themselves, by speeches for and against the treaty, especially Mr. Grenville on the one side, Mr. Grey and Mr. Windham on the other. In the house of peers, though Lord Thurlow, and Lord Hawkesbury, Lord Loughborough, and Lord Carlisle, with other peers on both sides, exerted their respective abilities upon this subject, yet the fullest and most detailed reasonings were presented by the Marquis of Lansdown, and the Bishop of Landaff. The oration of the former noblemen in some respects coincided with the supporters, and in others with the opposers, of the treaty. He with ministers contended on the sound policy of cultivating an amicable intercourse with France; and with the other side, that the reciprocity on which the treaty was said to be founded was merely ideal, and that Britain must greatly lose by the stipulation: these objections were weighty, if well grounded; nevertheless he declared his warm and cordial support of the treaty.* The Bishop of Landaff, in his oration, manifested the same vigour of mind and industry of inquiry, which rendered him so eminent in chemistry and theology, and procured the applause of both parties. The treaty was approved by a great majority of both houses; and on the 8th of March an address was presented to both houses, testifying their joint approbation of the treaty with France.

The convention with Spain, to which his majesty's speech had alluded

* An altercation arose from the debate between the Marquis and the Duke of Richmond: the former had stated the danger of the fortifications of Cherbourg, and, while on that subject, had digressed to make a severe animadversion on his grace's plan for fortifying Portsmouth and Plymouth. The duke observed, that the marquis's opinion declared orally and in writing, as witnesses and letters could prove, had, when himself minister, declared his perfect approbation of the plan, to reprobate which he had now deviated from the question. It appeared, however, in investigation, that the marquis had never expressly and explicitly either said or written, that he concurred with the Duke of Richmond; his grace and Mr. Pitt, and other hearers, had only inferred his sentiments from his words and conduct, but could not affirm that he had plainly and categorically said, that he approved of the plan. They thought that he had agreed to the plan, because he spoke of it very favourably when consulted on the subject. He had, as first lord of the treasury, included a sum for the proposed fortifications in the estimates of expense for the year. His lordship, however, now declared, that he had always disapproved of the scheme, and challenged his grace to produce a scrap of writing to the contrary. Although, by this declaration, it would appear that those senators were mistaken in their construction of his words and actions, it must be allowed, that their interpretation was, according to the usual rules of reasoning, not very unnatural. The applicability, however, of a general criterion to the explanation of a particular case, must depend in a great degree on the peculiar qualities of the subject. The Duke of Richmond went so far as to charge his lordship with insincerity; an allegation which the noble peer reprobated with great indignation. In vindicating himself, the Marquis of Lansdown asserted that openness was his characteristic, and that it was solely from the consideration of the unguardedness of his temper, that, by the advice of his friends, he had secluded himself from the world.

[Consolidation of the Customs.]

was of very secondary and subordinate moment, when compared with the treaty that we have been considering; nevertheless, it was by no means unimportant. The agreement in question was concluded the 14th of July* 1786, and chiefly regarded the privilege of cutting logwood. The British possessions on the Musquito shore were ceded in exchange for a tract of land on the bay of Honduras. The contract produced little animadversion in the house of commons, but underwent severe strictures in the house of lords; the opponents of administration contended, that we certainly could have made a better bargain, than to have ceded to Spain a tract of land, at least, as large as the whole kingdom of Portugal, which yielded us cotton, indigo, mahogany, and sugar, in exchange for a liberty to cut logwood, and a scanty settlement of twelve miles in extent; it was moreover ungrateful to the British subjects who resided there on the faith of our protection, and who had contributed every effort in their power to assist their country. Ministers replied that the complaint respecting the value of the cession arose from geographical and statistical inaccuracy. The territory which we relinquished was much less extensive and productive, than lords in opposition apprehended. On the second subject of censure they asserted, that the number of British subjects settled there did not amount to one hundred and forty; and provision was made for the security of their persons and effects: these arguments being satisfactory to the majority of the house, they declared their approbation of the treaty.

One of the subjects recommended to parliament by the speech from the throne, was the consolidation of the customs. The increasing commerce of this country on the one hand, and its accumulated burthens on the other, had so widely exceeded the expectation of our ancestors, and all the grounds of calculation on which they founded their system of finance, that the principles which they adopted, though sufficiently suited to the narrow and confined scale of our former exigencies and resources were no longer applicable. The consequence of retaining the old principle, under the altered circumstances of the country, had been in several points of view very detrimental to the interest of the nation. The first institution of the subsisting duties of the customs was made by the statute of the twelfth year of king Charles II. under the name of tonnage and poundage; the first, an impost upon wines, measured by the quantity imported; and the second, on the price of all other articles. The last was therefore liable to great inaccuracies; it was not calculated according to the real value of the commodities, but by an arbitrary estimation; perhaps the market price of the article at the time of imposing the duty: this principle, when once adopted, was pursued in every fresh subsidy: in some instances it had operated, by imposing additional duties calculated at so much per cent. upon the duty already paid; in others it laid a farther impost of the same description on a particular denomination of the commodity; almost all the additional subsidies had been appropriated to some specific fund for the payment of certain annuities: there must, therefore, be a separate calculation for each made at the custom house; and from the complexity of the whole system, it was scarcely possible that a merchant could be acquainted, by any calculations of his own, with the exact amount of what he was to pay. To remedy this great abuse, Mr. Pitt proposed to abolish all the duties that now subsisted in

* See State Papers.

[Bill for farming the tax on post-horses. Proposition for a repeal of the test act, &c.]

this confused and complex manner, and to substitute one single duty on each article, amounting, as nearly as possible, to the aggregate of the various subsidies now paid ; only where a fraction was found in any of the sums, to change it for the nearest integral number, usually taking the higher rather than the lower. This advance would produce an increase in the revenue to the amount of 20,000*l.* per annum, and lay upon the public a burthen, which must be amply compensated by the relief which the merchants were to experience from the intended alteration. Mr. Pitt had given complete attention to this business ; and had not left one person unconsulted from whom any information could be obtained ; and the greatest diligence had been used to circulate the plan among the most competent judges of those persons who were immediately concerned in its operation and effects. The proposed scheme caused no debate ; the object was so evidently advantageous, and the means so well adapted, as to command the concurrence and approbation of the whole house ;* and a bill for the purpose was introduced and passed. On the 26th of April, Mr. Pitt presented to the house of commons a bill, stating, that notorious frauds had been committed in the collection of the tax on post horses, and providing that, as a remedy to the evil, the tax should be farmed. The several districts were to be put to public auction at the present amount received in each, and at the highest rate which it ever had produced ; and it was not doubted there would be many candidates ; hence the full value might be expected. Mr. Fox opposed the bill, as tending to enlarge the number of collectors very considerably, and in the same proportion to increase the influence of the crown : it was, besides, argued against the proposed mode of taxation, that it was repugnant to the principles of our constitution, and to the general system of our revenue ; and was the mode adopted under arbitrary governments, and one of the principal sources of oppression in France : the precedent was in the highest degree alarming, and required to be warmly resisted in the outset. To these objections the minister and his friends replied, that although farmers of the revenue contributed, under arbitrary governments, very greatly to the miseries of the people, yet it was not from the nature of their employment, but from the system under which it was exercised. The powers to be given to the farmer were no greater than those at present intrusted to collectors : after considerable discussion, the bill passed both houses without a division.

A subject was introduced into the house of commons, which became repeatedly the object of its consideration in succeeding sessions : this was a proposition for the repeal of the test and corporation acts. The dissenters from the church of England were very considerable, both in number and opulence ; and certain classes of them derived great lustre from the learning and genius of their leaders. Among them there were not a few active, bold, and aspiring men ; these very naturally wished to enjoy the sweets of power, to rise to a political superiority over those to whom they might fancy themselves intellectually superior. Among sectarians,

* Mr. Burke, who rose immediately after the minister, professed that it did not become him, or those who like him unfortunately felt it to be frequently their duty to oppose the measures of government, to content themselves with a sullen acquiescence ; but on the contrary to rise manfully and do justice to the measure, and to return their thanks to its author, on behalf of themselves and their country. See parliamentary debates, 1787.

[Dissenters favourable to Mr. Pitt Measures to prepossess the public in their favour.]

the influence of their ministers is generally greater than under an establishment. The relation between the dissenting pastor and his flock is voluntary; whereas between a clergyman and parishoners it is created by the law of the land. The former has, from his situation, dependent on the liberality of his employers, the strongest motives of interest to accommodate himself to their passions, prejudices, and humours;* because, if he thwart these, the proceeds of his labours will be much diminished. The latter, being independent of the bounty of those whom the constitution of the country has delegated to his spiritual care, has no interested motive to gratify his parishoners, any farther than is consistent with wisdom and virtue. The sectarian minister, like a tradesman, depends for subsistence on his customers;† and the sure way of increasing the number of those is obsequiousness.‡ The beneficed clergyman, as a gentleman, may cultivate the good will of his people, and the friendship of the most deserving; but in paying his court need not stoop beneath a dignified equality. Sectarrians also are infinitely more addicted to theological disputations, than members of an established church. The zealous agitators of controversy naturally regard with much veneration the chief professor of their tenets. From these causes the influence of dissenting preachers over their employers was and must have been very great. It certainly then was very easy for them to render the people zealous and eager to procure privileges so gratifying to human passions, nor were they actually wanting in attempts to predispose the public in their favour. Many of their preachers were literary undertakers, who would write on any or every subject. Doctors Price, Priestley, and some others, furnished ideas, which by the assistance of dilation, repetition, and prolixity, sent to the world numberless books and pamphlets on the severe policy of the British constitution, which, in its allotment of offices, had required certain standards of qualification and disposition to discharge the respective duties. There were circumstances which they conceived favourable to the attainment of their object. The dissenters had coincided with the majority of the established church, in supporting the minister of the crown and people against the leader of a confederacy; thence they inferred that *gratitude* would induce him to support a cause, in the discussion of which he was to be one of the JUDGES; that Mr. Pitt was to be guided by private affection in deliberating on a question of public expediency. The minister was on terms of friendly intercourse with various dissenters, especially Mr. Beaufoy: this consideration, they apprehended would have great weight in determining the part which he, as a LAWGIVER, was to act. Mr. Fox, from his general eagerness to diminish restraints, had often professed, and uniformly manifested, disapprobation of tests and subscriptions: it was not doubted he would be friendly to the project, the whole dissenting interest, supported by the leaders of the two parties, would, they trusted, produce the desired repeal.

Delegates were appointed to arrange and conduct their plans; these did not directly petition parliament, but first published and dispersed a paper which they called "the case of the protestant dissenters, with re-

* See Hume, vol. ii p. 301. prefatory to the history of the reformation.

† Ibid. 302.

‡ The reader will observe, that here I merely describe the general tendency of situation to influence conduct.

[Mr. Beaufort pleads their cause in parliament. Opposed by Lord North and Mr. Pitt.]

ference to the test and corporation acts.”* This treatise exhibited the history of the corporation and test acts; the hardships to which conscientious dissenters were exposed by those restrictory statutes; and endeavoured to demonstrate both the justice and expediency of affording them effectual relief. When this representation explained to the public their apprehension of the predicament in which they stood, the dissenters engaged Mr. Beufoy to move, that the house should resolve itself into a committee to consider those acts. In introducing this subject, on the 28th of March, the senator in the first place, stated, what were the exceptionable provisions of the law; and in the next, the peculiar period and circumstances of its enactment. The test act required of every person accepting a civil office, or a commission in the army or navy, to take the sacrament within a limited time; and if, without qualifying himself, he continued to occupy any office, or hold any commission, he not only incurred a large pecuniary penalty, but was disabled thenceforth for ever from bringing any action in course of law; from prosecuting a suit in the courts of equity; from being the guardian of a child, or the executor of a deceased person, and receiving any legacy. On the second head, he recapitulated the history of the act, and the noted though despicable artifice by which Charles II. defeated its repeal.† He farther endeavoured to prove, that the dissenters had always been favourable to the present happy establishment, and that their general conduct had been such as to entitle them to the gratitude and regard of every true patriot. Lord North, who had been lately deprived of the organs of sight, and thereby prevented from regular and constant attendance in parliament, came that day forward to defend the church from apprehended encroachment. His lordship, educated at Oxford, and impressed with the sentiments which that university has uniformly inculcated, was a strenuous supporter of episcopal doctrines. Though too benevolent in disposition and mild in temper for bigotry, he was the warm friend of the rights and privileges of the ecclesiastical establishment, and had always opposed the dissenters when applying for a change. He now declared himself, though attached to the church, the sincere friend of religious liberty. Far should he be from opposing the present motion, if it sought no more than the free and entire exercise of the rights of conscience; but it prayed for the repeal of an act, which was the great bulwark of the constitution, and to which we owed the inestimable blessings of freedom; and recommended a proceeding contrary to the happy experience of a century. It had been said, that the test act was an indignity to the dissenters, but had we not resolved, that no monarch should sit on the throne who refused to comply with the test? If the throne were offered to any prince, who, from motives of conscience, declined this condition, surely the refusal of the throne to that prince would be no indignity. There was no complaint of ecclesiastical tyranny; universal toleration was established; let them therefore guard against change in the church, nor confound the free exercise of religion with admissibility to civil and military appointments. Mr. Pitt supported the same side of the question; and began by marking the difference between civil and religious liberty on the one hand, and political trusts on the

* See Domestic Literature in the New Annual Review for 1787.

† Hume, vol. iv.

[Proposition rejected. Bill for the relief of insolvent debtors.]

other. The former, every good constitution of government must secure to all its subjects; the latter was bestowed with discrimination, according to individual qualification and disposition, of which the community had the right of judging by any rule that it thought expedient. The test was merely the condition required by the employer from persons to whom he committed a trust. Every master had an unquestionable right to declare the conditions in which he would admit service; and none could be aggrieved by an exclusion arising from himself. The present therefore, was not a question of grievance and redress, but 'simply of policy. On this question legislation had only one subject of deliberation, was it expedient, in the present circumstances, sentiments, and principles of the dissenters, for the nation to employ them in certain specified offices? To such an inquiry, every recapitulation of former history was extraneous: a repeal might have been wise in the time of Charles II., and unwise in the reign of George III. The dissenters were, undoubtedly, a body of men, who were entitled to the consideration of parliament; but there was another class equally respectable, and more numerous, whose fears on this occasion would be alarmed. Many members of the church of England conceived, that the ecclesiastical part of our constitution would be seriously injured, and their apprehensions were not to be treated lightly. If he were arguing on principles of right, he should not talk of alarm; but he had already said, he was arguing upon principles of expediency. The church and state were united upon principles of expediency; and it concerned those, to whom the well being of the state was intrusted, to take care that the church should not rashly be demolished. The persons who now applied, declared, that they meant nothing political by their application; but he must look at human actions to find out the springs. Highly as he thought of many of the present dissenters, he could not but observe there were persons among them, who would not admit that any establishment was necessary; and against such it became the legislature to be upon their guard. Doctor Priestley, whose abilities and learning were very high, and whose opinions were received as oracles by a certain class of dissenters, had proclaimed enmity against the church. Sectarians (he said) were wisely placing as it were, grain by grain, a train of gunpowder, to which the match would one day be laid to blow up the fabric of error, which could never be again raised upon the same foundation. When he saw proceedings, intended to subvert so important a part of our polity, he thought circumspection and vigilance absolutely necessary: when there was an avowed design to sap the fortress, it became the duty of the garrison to secure the outposts: the dissenters already enjoyed every mental freedom to serve God, according to their consciences, in the most ample degree: what they now required, was inexpedient and dangerous. These sentiments deeply impressed the house: and on a division, the proposition of Mr. Beaufoy was negatived by a majority of one hundred and seventy-eight to one hundred.

Soon after this application, a bill was introduced for granting indulgence to a different species of complainants; these were insolvent debtors. The vast increase of commerce poured opulence on the nation; but to many individuals, unavoidable losses or injudicious speculations, brought bankruptcy and ruin. Luxury, growing with commerce and riches, spread its influence over society; the immense fortunes that were acquired by extortion and speculation in the east, and during the

[Causes which lead to the increase of insolvency. Opinion of Mr. Burke.]

American war, through the prodigal effusion of the public money, stock-jobbing, and other causes, operated upon the minds of many traders, and inspired them with a desire of rapid accumulation. This spirit suggested various schemes, which being much more extensive than the capital that could be employed, failure produced certain ruin. Gaming of every kind was extremely prevalent: the example of some very eminent characters, combining with their winning and impressive manners, infected their intimate associates with this particular vice, and with general extravagance; and that consequence extended itself to many of their political supporters. The metropolis teemed with gambling tradesmen; these became strenuous politicians, who wished to have a share in directing the business of the nation, and that they might deliberate in the tavern, they neglected their shops; imitating those whom they admired, they followed them to their private pastimes; and closed their exertions in the king's bench or fleet prisons; and the number of imprisoned debtors, through either misfortune or vice, was extremely great. There can be no wise and just reason for confining a debtor, but to compel payment: if there be no property concealed, confinement of the debtor cannot restore the creditor's right: were it practicable to compel, in every case, the debtor to give up his effects to the creditor, as from effects, not person, his reimbursement must proceed, imprisonment* might appear no longer to answer any just purpose to the creditor. The laws of imprisonment for debt, were, by many of the most enlightened men, deemed a great blemish in the legislative code of the country. Cautious, however, not hastily to innovate, lawgivers, instead of changing the principle, had endeavoured to lessen the severity of the operation by temporary expedients. One of these was by insolvent acts, which have been usually passed at periods of various distance, when the prisons of the kingdom were so full, as to be supposed to render them absolutely necessary. The last of these had been passed in the year 1780, and bills of this kind had been repeatedly proposed, but negatived. This year a proposition to a similar effect was made in the house of lords; the chief supporters were lord Kinnaird, the earl of Hopetoun, the duke of Norfolk,† but above all lord Rawdon. This accomplished

* Mr. Burke delivered the following opinion on this important subject, in his address to the electors of Bristol:—"There are two capital faults in our law, with relation to civil debts. One is that every man is presumed solvent; a presumption, in innumerable cases, directly against truth; therefore the debtor is ordered, on a supposition of ability and fraud, to be coerced his liberty until he makes payment. By this means, in all cases of civil insolvency, without a pardon from his creditors, he is to be imprisoned for life; and thus a miserable mistaken invention of artificial science operates to change a civil into a criminal judgment, and to scourge misfortune or indiscretion with a punishment which the law does not inflict on very great crimes. The next fault is, that the inflicting of that punishment is not on the opinion of an equal and a public judge; but is referred to the arbitrary discretion of a private, nay interested and irritated, individual. He who formally is, and substantially ought to be, the judge, is in reality no more than ministerial, a mere executive instrument of a private man, who is at once judge and party: every idea of judicial order is subverted by this procedure. If the insolvency be no crime, why is it punished with arbitrary imprisonment? If it be a crime, why is it delivered into private hands to pardon without discretion, or to punish without mercy and without measure."

† This nobleman, hitherto mentioned in the history as the earl of Surry, had, about a year before, succeeded to the dukedom by the death of his father. The present duke is the first protestant representative of the family.

Enlightened policy of Lord Randon. Bill negatived. Inquiry about Scottish peerages.]

nobleman we have already seen* distinguished as a soldier: equally excelling in the arts of peace, he was now become eminent as a member of the senate. With his many other virtues, remarkable for humanity, he directed his attention to the alleviation of misery: his lordship supported the liberation of insolvent debtors both on the ground of mercy and political expediency. Do not confine debtors, (he said) to gratify the resentment of creditors! Do not, because one individual is malignant suffer another to be miserable! By confining insolvent debtors, you prevent them from benefiting themselves, their families, and the community; and you deprive them of every possible means of indemnifying their creditors. Clauses may be introduced, which would relieve misfortune, without suffering fraud to escape. Lord Thurlow had been uniformly the chief opposer of the several insolvent bills, and now maintained the same ground. His arguments on the subject have been frequently imputed to a severe unmerciful disposition; but whether conclusive or not, when fairly canvassed, they discover no marks of such a spirit; they manifestly arise from a policy, suggested by an extensive view of a commercial country, and the means of encouraging industry and frugality, and restraining idleness and extravagance: whatever opinion we may form of his reasoning, these were evidently his objects. His lordship, to answer theoretical ingenuity, which expatiated on the miseries that a rigorous creditor might inflict on an innocent though unfortunate debtor, stated a simple and broad fact: English creditors, as a collective body, are distinguished for lenity; to support this assertion he appealed to observation and experience; and affirmed, that lawyers and judges, who, in the exercise of their professions, had the most frequent opportunities of knowing the treatment of debtors by creditors, were beyond all others the most deeply impressed with this truth. Lord Mansfield had observed that for twenty prodigal debtors, there scarcely appeared in the course of law one cruel creditor; the law, as it now stood, discriminated between misfortune and vice: the bankrupt code was instituted for the relief of traders, who failed through unforeseen misfortunes; they were the proper objects of generosity and protection; while on the other hand, those who ran in debt, knowing that they should never be able to pay, were certainly fit subjects of that severity, which the law, as it stood, empowered their creditors† to exercise; besides, in the last insolvent act, the preamble had declared, that it was not likely any more such acts should be passed; and thus in a great measure pledged the public faith to creditors: as he was inimical to the insolvent bill, he said he intended to propose several regulations for mitigating the miseries of imprisoned debtors. The bill was negatived, on a division, by a majority of twenty-three to twelve.

A question was this session submitted to the house of lords concerning peers of the kingdom of Scotland who acquired British peerages. During the preceding summer, the earl of Abercorn, and the duke of Queensberry, of the kingdom of Scotland, had been called to the dignity of British peers, by the titles of viscount Hamilton, and Baron Douglas, notwithstanding which they continued to sit as representatives of the

* Vol. i. *passim*.

† Lord Thurlow did not here overturn the objection to a system which makes the party both judge and punisher.

[Magnanimous conduct of the Prince of Wales.]

peerage of Scotland. Lord Stormont contended, that the right of representation was granted to Scottish peers as a recompense for the loss of an hereditary seat in parliament; those who no longer suffered the loss, could therefore no longer be entitled to a share in the compensation. Having recapitulated the history of the union to illustrate his positions, he moved that the earl of Abercorn and the duke of Queensberry, who had been chosen in the number of the sixteen peers, having been created peers of Great Britain, thereby ceased to sit in that house as representatives of the peerage of Scotland. His lordship rested his principal argument on a resolution of the house of lords, which was passed in January, 1709, that a peer of Scotland, sitting in the parliament of Great Britain, by virtue of a patent passed since the union, had no right to vote in the election of the sixteen peers of Scotland. From this opinion of the house, declaring that such peers could not choose representatives, his lordship inferred, that they could not be representatives themselves. Lord Loughborough supported this constructive interpretation; lord Thurlow, on the contrary, maintained, that a resolution of either house did not constitute the law of the land; and that they ought to abide by that law according to its literal meaning. Another debate soon after took place on a question, nearly connected with this, but to which the resolution of 1709 more directly applied: whether British peers, created since the union, could vote at the election of a Scottish representative: both sides were supported and opposed on the same grounds as in the foregoing case; and both motions were negatived.*

A subject equally interesting and important at this time attracted the public attention, and underwent a discussion in the house of commons. The prince of Wales, amiable, engaging, and accomplished, with a vigorous understanding, possessed of strong affections, and was not without that disposition to pleasure which so often accompanies the sensibility and animation of youth, especially in such rank and circumstances as easily afford the objects of pursuit and the means of attainment. Attached to the fair sex, the manly beauty of his face and person, apart from his other advantages, procured him, in the susceptible hearts of his countrywomen, incitements, which while it is admitted as a moral proposition that ascetic virtue ought to have resisted, it must be allowed as an historical fact, that such virtue is not very common in young men of twenty-four. Generous by disposition, the prince was munificent in bounty; social and elegant, he was sumptuous in hospitality: much connected with the chief characters of opposition, he partook of amusements which constituted the favourite recreation of some of the most illustrious men of the party. The effect of so great an additional source of expenditure to his convivial splendour and expanded generosity, was, that his income did not prove sufficient, and that he had before summer 1786 incurred a very considerable debt. Finding himself in such circumstances, and desirous of rendering justice to his creditors, his highness resolved to suppress the establishment of his household and every useless expense, and to save from his income its greater portion, to be applied by trustees for the liquidation of his incumbrances. He had hitherto, like many

* At the election of the earl of Selkirk and lord Kinnaird, to represent the peerage of Scotland, in the room of the duke of Queensberry and the earl of Abercorn, the dukes of Queensberry and Gordon had given their votes as peers of Scotland.

[Situation of the Prince of Wales.]

other persons of rank and fortune, trained running horses for Newmarket, and other places of public contention. His racers, his hunters, and even his coach-horses, were now sold by public auction. The buildings of Carlton-house were stopped, and some of the principal rooms shut up from use: and the heir of the crown retired from the magnificence of his station to do justice to his creditors. This conduct in itself did the highest honour to the sentiments and rectitude of the prince; but a consideration totally irrelative, entered into the estimate which many formed of its merits. His highness had, in the several objects of his attachment, displayed a discriminating selection, which required the union of mental qualifications with corporeal graces. The lady who at this time occupied the principal share of his attention, was Mrs. Fitzherbert; a woman who, besides the charms and fascinations of beauty and accomplishments, possessed a very respectable character: from this last circumstance a report originated, that greatly interested the public: one relation being presumed, was justified on the part of the lady by the presumption of another. It was currently reported, that the ceremony of marriage between Mrs. Fitzherbert and her lover had been privately performed; and as she was of the Roman catholic persuasion, that the officiating clergyman was a priest of her own religion. As a legal contract, no such marriage could have been concluded, according to the written statutes which regard the royal family, as a matter of fact, such a ceremony might have been performed, but the belief that it actually took place, was totally inconsistent with a just and candid estimation of the prince's character: it proceeded on one of two suppositions: either that he disregarded his own particular station, under its constitutional limits and prescriptions, and the recent laws enacted respecting the royal family, or that he had consented to an appearance which he well knew could not be valid; and thus practised deception on the other party. Improbable as the report was in its subject, and totally unsupported by any evidence, nevertheless it was very prevalent, and created considerable alarm. The prince's friends had expected an interference from a still higher quarter to extricate him from his pecuniary difficulties. Finding no measure of this kind in agitation, and from other incidents inferring disapprobation on the part of the father, many imputed the apprehended coldness to dissatisfaction with certain portions of the son's conduct, especially his close connexion with that party which opposed the ministers of his majesty's choice, who had been appointed under so very peculiar circumstances; and not a few attributed some share of the alleged displeasure to the above mentioned report. From July 1786, to April 1787, these topics continued greatly to engross his thoughts and conversation of the public; but had not been deemed fit subjects for parliamentary consideration. His highness now authorized Mr. Alderman Newnham to represent to the house of commons his embarrassed situation. On the 20th of April, that gentleman opened the business: he previously asked Mr. Pitt if he had any design of bringing forward a motion for the relief of the prince; and being answered that he had received no commands from the king on the subject, the alderman gave notice, that, on the 24th of May, he should make a motion to that effect. This intimation excited much anxiety in the house, as it seemed to lead to such interesting discussions. Mr. Newnham, on one of the intervening days, explained the precise nature of his motion;

[Appropriations for discharging the debts of the Prince.]

which was to address the king, praying him to take into his consideration the derangement of the prince's affairs; and to grant him such relief as his wisdom should deem expedient and suitable; and pledging the house to make good the same. Mr. Pitt earnestly wished that the motion should not be brought forward: there were circumstances (he said) respecting the pecuniary concerns of the prince, that would render the present proposition inimical to the object of its author: the application ought to originate elsewhere, and not in the house: a correspondence had taken place between the party principally concerned, and another personage, respecting financial embarrassments. Mr. Pitt, with his usual closeness, kept to the subject which was introduced by Mr. Newnham; but some of the most zealous supporters of administration introduced an extraneous topic, in an allusion to the prevailing rumours. Messrs. Fox and Sheridan reprobated the report to which this insinuation referred; and, at the next meeting of the house, Mr. Fox declared he had authority from the prince to contradict the allegation. In law, as Mr. Fox observed, it could not take place; and in fact Mr. Fox pledged the veracity of his highness that it had not taken place. This public disavowal, at the instance of the heir apparent, afforded very great satisfaction to the whole house. On recurring to his pecuniary situation, Mr. Fox declared, that the prince was willing to give a general and fair account of his debts; and if any part of it was doubted, he would present a clear explanation of the particulars to the king or his ministers. He had not the smallest objection to afford the house every possible satisfaction; and there was not a circumstance of his life which he was ashamed to have known.

Meanwhile, interviews took place between Mr. Dundas and his highness; and the following day between the minister and the prince. Mr. Newnham being made acquainted with the result, on the day on which the motion was intended to be made, declared it was no longer necessary. About a fortnight afterwards, a message from the king was delivered to parliament, stating, that his majesty with great concern acquainted them, that the prince had incurred a very large debt, which, if left to be discharged out of his annual income, would render it impossible for him to support an establishment that would be suited to his rank and station. His majesty was induced to the present application by his paternal affection to the prince of Wales: he could not, however, desire the assistance of parliament, but on a well grounded conviction that the prince would avoid contracting any debts in future. With a view to this object, the king had directed a sum of 10,000*l.* to be paid out of the civil list, in addition to his former allowance; he had the satisfaction to observe, that the prince had given the fullest assurance of his determination to confine his future expenses within his income, and had settled a plan, and fixed an order in his economy, which, it was trusted, would effectually secure the due execution of his intentions. He farther recommended to the commons to direct, that the works of Carleton-house should be properly finished. In answer to this message, 161,000*l.* were voted for the payment of the prince's debts, and 20,000*l.* for the completion of his palace.

The conduct of Mr. Hastings continued to occupy the attention of parliament, and produced an extraordinary display of abilities. One charge of great importance had been decided against the late governor-

[Proceedings respecting Mr. Hastings.]

general: the event of the accusation respecting Cheyt Sing, had surprised and alarmed Mr. Hastings and his friends. Many supporters of administration regarded the conduct of the accused in a very favourable light; thence his advocates seem to have inferred, that Mr. Pitt entertained a similar opinion. One of the most important qualities of a great minister is, that secrecy which avoids the communication of sentiments or intentions, unless prudence admit or duty require that they should be manifested. This self command, the firm mind of Mr. Pitt possesses in a very high degree; and no artifice can discover what he resolves to conceal. In the present case he studied the charges separately, and as became a judge, abstained from publishing his opinion, until he was prepared to deliver judgment. Mr. Hastings, therefore, saw that the vote of the prime minister would depend entirely on the view which he took of the respective charges; and that in cases comprehending probable grounds both of blame and justification, it might be doubtful what his sentence might be on some of the subsequent accusations. The authority, he was aware, of so highly prized talents and integrity, would be great with those who, hesitating between contending probabilities, found a difficulty themselves in forming a decisive opinion. Much more anxiety and doubt now, therefore, displayed themselves in the friends of Mr. Hastings, than when major Scott, in the exultation of anticipated victory, had so eagerly invited Mr. Burke to the combat. The press teemed with defences of the late governor-general; either the spontaneous effusions of conviction and friendship, or the purchased productions of literary ability: the former were more disinterested in the motive; the latter more successful in the execution. Some of Mr. Hastings's friends, indeed, very injudiciously, as well as uncandidly, ascribed bad or frivolous motives to the chief men on both sides of the house, who voted for the impeachment. They asserted, that Mr. Burke was actuated by resentment; that Messrs. Fox, Sheridan, Windham, Adam, Anstruther, Grey, sir Gilbert Elliot, and other members of opposition, merely wished to gratify Burke, and to attack a man whom they thought favoured by the court and some of the ministers;* and that leading men of administration were moved by jealousy of Mr. Hastings's influence. Apprehending those advocates to be convinced, that the person whose cause they so warmly espoused was innocent, and also able to prove his innocence, the impartial reader must deem them extremely impudent, and indeed unwise in resting his defence upon extraneous grounds. This imputation was uncandid, because it assigned unjustifiable motives without proof, or even plausible argument. The motive ascribed to the principal accuser was virulent resentment, because a friend of his had been promoted by Hastings; but the alleged cause is not adequate to the effect. That Mr. Burke or any man would undertake so laborious a task, which required such minuteness of investigation concerning intricate details, the materials of which were to be fetched from such a distance, with so great and powerful a body inimical to an inquiry, merely because his friend had been slighted, is hardly within the compass of credibility: the same observations will apply to all the other prosecutors, as far as they were concerned. As to the jealousy of ministers, where can we find the grounds for such

* See pamphlets in favour of Mr. Hastings, *passim*; also periodical works, especially a newspaper called the World.

[Majority of the nation averse to an impeachment.—British eloquence.]

a passion is the relative situation of these and of Mr. Hastings? Fully admitting extraordinary talents and also meritorious conduct in the political saviour of India, can a reader discover any official situation which he was likely to fill, that could in the smallest degree interfere with the power and influence of the ministers in question? But the hired pleaders for Mr. Hastings, being much more accustomed to reasoning, defended him on stronger grounds. Instead of forming hypotheses concerning the *motives of the accusers*, they adduced arguments from the *conduct of the accused*, which, in detailed series, principle and system, they justified by the circumstances in which he was placed, and illustrated by the effects that his exertions produced. These two classes of defenders had each considerable success; the first with the weak and undistinguishing; the second with men of discernment and abilities: and the majority of the nation was inimical to the impeachment.

Such was the state of the public opinion, when one most powerful effort of eloquence diffused quite different sentiments through the kingdom; and presented Mr. Hastings as an atrocious criminal. This was the celebrated speech on the charge of the Begums.

An opinion long prevailed among literary men, that though Britons surpass the ancients in knowledge and philosophy; equal them in epic, and excel them in dramatic poetry; yet they are inferior in eloquence. Writers of transcendent talents, distinguished taste and profound erudition, deem this notion so evident as not to require any discussion: they take the fact for granted, and confine their inquiries to the cause.* Great ingenuity is employed in comparing the fields of ancient and modern oratory, and discovering motives that led to much more powerful and impressive exertions among the Greeks and Romans, than any that influence British speakers: hence (say Hume and Blair) no Demosthenes or Cicero arises in a modern senate. A careful examiner of the eloquence which adorns the parliamentary history of the present reign, may probably doubt the truth of this assertion: he who peruses the orations of the elder or younger Pitt, Burke, or Fox, may hesitate before he will determine that they are surpassed by either Cicero or Demosthenes. It is, indeed, in the supreme excellencies of the Roman or Grecian orator, that they are most nearly equalled by British senators. Like Demosthenes,† especially, the highest of our orators are much less eminent for rhetorical flourishes, than for clear and forcible statement of important facts; combination of whatever illustrates the question or promotes the measure proposed; comprehensive views of the situation, intentions, and interests of the parties concerned; energetic reasoning appropriated to the point at issue; and application of forcible motives to impel hearers to the counsels and conduct which the speaker desires. Eloquence, to be efficacious, must be adapted to the sentiments and knowledge of the persons to whom it is addressed; the same species and mode would not suit informed and enlightened gentlemen of the British house of commons, and the populace which constituted so great a part of the Grecian and

* See Hume's Essay on Eloquence; see also Blair's Lectures, lect. xxvi. and *Man of the Moon*, by Dr. William Thomson.

† Of British orators Mr. Fox unquestionably bears the nearest resemblance to the Athenian in materials, spirit, and expression; and equals him in force and in fire, but is less attentive to luminous arrangement.

[Speech of Mr. Sheridan on the Begum question.]

Roman assemblies. The same genius and wisdom which enabled and directed Demosthenes to perform such intellectual wonders, empowered and guided him to adapt his oratory to the feelings and capacity of his audience: the acuteness and ingenuity of the Athenian meetings did not admit of much tinsel, instead of sterling value; nevertheless, they were in many respects a mere mob; consequently, there was sometimes room for substituting impression for conviction; addressing their feelings instead of their understandings; their weakness instead of their strength. Demosthenes, in order to carry the most beneficial plans into execution, was often obliged to soothe and cajole them; and for that purpose occasionally to admit into his discourses ornaments, which his own austere, strong, and chaste judgment would have induced him to reprobate. British eloquence is rather unlike to ancient in some of the subordinate instruments,* than unequal in the combination of strong reasoning, vivid imagery, and pathetic exhibition; which passing through the head affects the heart, and influences the conduct: the operation and result of oratory are no less vigorous and effectual in Britain, than in Rome or Athens. These observations though somewhat digressive, will not, I trust, be accounted foreign to the subject of our narrative, that now comes to a display of eloquence, which has, perhaps, never been surpassed in ancient or modern times.

On the 7th of February, Mr. Sheridan opened the third article of accusation against Mr. Hastings; which was his conduct towards the Begums,† or dowager princesses of Oude. The introduction attacked a ground of defence chosen by many advocates of Mr. Hastings, that the successful result of his administration, amounted to a sufficient justification of his conduct: this principle the speaker reprobated, as contrary to every rule of natural and christian morals, which both taught, in the most unequivocal language, that wicked means were not to be employed

* That, in point of action, ancient orators far surpass modern, is deemed one of those critical observations, which it would be equally superfluous to illustrate, as absurd to controvert; a common inference from the allowed superiority of action is greater excellence of oratory; and the noted saying of the Roman is often quoted to prove, that gesticulation is the primary constituent of eloquence. One of the wisest men that has written on that or any other subject, views the importance of action in a different light. "It is (says Dr. Johnson) a complaint which has been made from time to time, and which seems to have lately become more frequent, that *English* oratory, however forcible in argument, or elegant in expression, is deficient and inefficacious, because our speakers want the grace and energy of action. Among the numerous projectors who are desirous to refine our manners, and improve our faculties, some are willing to supply the deficiency of our speakers: we have had more than one exhortation to study the neglected art of moving the passions; and have been encouraged to believe, that our tongues, however feeble in themselves, may, by the help of our hands and legs, obtain an uncontrollable dominion over the most stubborn audience, animate the insensible, engage the careless, force tears from the obdurate, and money from the avaricious. If, by slight of hand, or nimbleness of foot, all these wonders can be performed, he that shall neglect to attain the free use of his limbs, may be justly censured as criminally lazy: but we are afraid that no specimen of such effects will be shown. If we could once find a speaker in *'Change-Alley*, raising the price of stocks by the power of persuasive gestures, we should very zealously recommend the study of his art; but having never seen any action by which language was much assisted, we have been hitherto inclined to doubt, whether our countrymen are not blamed too hastily for their calm and motionless utterance." *Idler*, No. 90.

† See vol. i. of this history, chap. xxix.

[Charges comprehended in the speech.]

for the purpose of accomplishing desirable ends ; it was, moreover, a new and base sophism in the maxims of judicial inquiry, that crimes might be compounded, and that fortunate events were a full and complete set-off against oppression, corruption, breach of faith, speculation, and treachery. The conduct of the house of commons, during the preceding year, was guided by the soundest principles of jurisprudence ; they had asserted, that there were acts of moral turpitude, which no political necessity could warrant ; and proved to the world, that, however degenerate an example some of the British subjects had exhibited in India, the people of England, collectively, speaking and acting by their representatives, felt, as men should feel on such an occasion : they had demonstrated themselves superior to the presumptuous pretensions that were advanced in favour of this pillar of India, this corner-stone of our strength in the East, this talisman of the British territories in Asia, whose character was said to be above censure, and whose conduct was not within the reach of suspicion. After this conciliatory exordium, the orator proceeded to rouse the attention of his hearers, by a concise but striking outline of the nature and magnitude of the subject which he was about to submit to their consideration. The present charge he stated to be replete with criminality of the blackest die, tyranny the most vile and premeditated, corruption the most open and shameless, oppression the most severe and grinding, and cruelty the most hard and unparalleled. He professed to God, that he felt in his own bosom the strongest personal conviction on the present subject. It was upon that conviction that he believed the conduct of Mr. Hastings, in regard to the nabob of Oude, and to the begums, comprehended in it every species of human offence. He had proved himself guilty of rapacity, at once violent and insatiable ; of treachery, cool and premeditated ; of oppression, useless and unprovoked ; of breach of faith, unwarranted and base ; of cruelty unmanly and unmerciful ! These were the crimes of which his soul and conscience arraigned Mr. Hastings, and which he trusted he should demonstrate to the satisfaction of every hearer. He was far from meaning to rest the charges upon assertion, or upon the warm expressions which the impulse of wounded feelings might produce : he would establish every part of the accusation by the most unanswerable proof, and the most unquestionable evidence. He would support every fact by a testimony, which few would venture to contradict, that of Mr. Hastings himself. As there were persons ready to stand up advocates for the late governor-general, he challenged these to watch every particle of the accusations which he should advance ; he desired credit for no fact which he did not prove beyond the possibility of refutation.

Mr. Hastings had endeavoured to establish, that the treasures of the begums were not private property, but belonged to the nabob ; that the real proprietor had a right to reclaim his own property, whenever he chose ; and actually had resumed it for the purpose of liquidating his debts to the East India company. To controvert this assertion he quoted the Mahommedan law, and decisions upon that law concerning this very case ; the amount was, that women, on the death of their husbands, are entitled only to the property within the zenana or harem where they lived. This opinion had been fully admitted by the council of Calcutta ; the begums retained only the treasures which were within the harems, and relinquished every other property to the reigning prince. The British government of

[Refutation of the arguments of Mr. Hastings.—Chunar treaty.]

India at the time admitted, and even guaranteed the tenure by which the begums held this residue of effects; that property, therefore, was their own, and not the nabob's; it might be plundered, but could not be justly reclaimed. Mr. Hastings, in mitigation of his own severities, mis-stated the principles of Mahommedan law, as if he meant to insinuate, that there was something in the eastern codes which rendered it impious in a son not to plunder his mother. From these arguments, to establish that the property was the right of the begums, and consequently the seizure a violation of rights, the orator proceeded to the reasons which had been adduced for appropriating the treasures of the princesses: here, he rested his inference on the report of the governor-general himself. The begums had at all times given disturbance to the nabob; they had long manifested a spirit hostile to his and to the English government; they had excited the zemindars to revolt; and they were accessary to the insurrection at Benares. Each of these allegations was sufficiently disproved by Mr. Hastings himself; who made it appear, that on the contrary they had particularly distinguished themselves by their friendship with the English, and by the various good offices which they rendered to the government. Mr. Hastings left Calcutta in 1781, and proceeded to Lucknow, as he said himself, with two great objects in his mind, Benares and Oude. What was the nature of these boasted resources? They resembled the equitable alternative of a highwayman, who, in going forth in the evening, was held in suspense which of his resources to prefer, Bagshot or Hounslow. In such a state of generous irresolution did Mr. Hastings proceed to Benares and Oude: at Benares he failed in his pecuniary object; then, and not till then, not on account of any ancient enmities shown by the begums; not in resentment for any old disturbances; but because he had failed in one place, and had but two in prospect, did he conceive the base expedient of plundering these aged women. To carry his scheme into execution, Mr. Hastings, said his eloquent accuser, formed the atrocious design of instigating a son against his mother, of sacrificing female dignity and distress to parricide and plunder. At Chunar was that infamous treaty concerted: in which, among other articles, Mr. Hastings had stipulated with one whom he called an independent prince, that, as great distress had arisen to the nabob's government from the military power and dominion assumed by the dowager princesses, he be permitted to re-assume such of their lands as he may deem to be necessary. From the plan, the accuser proceeded to the execution; no sooner was this foundation of inquiry established, in violation of the pledged faith and solemn guarantee of the British government: no sooner had Mr. Hastings determined to invade the substance of equity, than he resolved to avail himself of judicial forms; and accordingly despatched a messenger for the chief justice of India, to assist him in perpetrating the violations he had projected. Sir Elijah Impey being arrived, Mr. Hastings, with much art, proposed a question of opinion, involving an unsubstantiated fact, in order to obtain a surreptitious approbation of the measure he had predetermined to adopt; the begums being in actual rebellion, might not the nabob confiscate their property? "Most undoubtedly!" was the ready answer of the friendly judge. Not a syllable of inquiry intervened, as to the existence of the imputed revolt; not a moment's pause as to the ill purposes, to which the decision of a chief justice might be perverted. It was not the office

[Observations on the conduct of Sir Elijah Impey, &c.]

of a friend to mix the grave caution and cold circumspection of a judge, with an opinion taken in such circumstances; and sir Elijah had previously declared, that he gave his advice not as a judge, but as a friend; a character which he equally preferred in the strange office that he undertook, of collecting justificatory affidavits on the subject of Benares. It is, (said the orator) curious to reflect on the whole of sir Elijah's circuit at that perilous time: he stated his desire of relaxing from the fatigues of office, and unbending his mind in a party of health and pleasure; yet, wisely apprehending, that too sudden relaxation might defeat its object, he contrived to mix some concerns of business with his amusements. In his little airing of nine hundred miles, great part of which he travelled post, escorted by an army, he selected those very situations where insurrection subsisted, and rebellion was threatened; and had not only delivered his deep and curious researches into the laws of nations and treaties, in the capacity of the oriental Grotius, whom Mr. Hastings was to study, but also appeared in the humbler and more practical situation of a collector of *ex parte* evidence: in the former quality his opinion was the premature sanction for plundering the begums; in the latter character he became the posthumous supporter of the expulsion and pillage of the rajah Cheyt Sing. Acting on an improved fact, on a position as ideal as a *datum* of the duke of Richmond, he did not hesitate, in the first instance, to lend his authority to an unlimited persecution; in the latter, he did not disdain to scud about India, like an itinerant informer, with a pedlar's pack of garbled evidence and surreptitious affidavits. With a generous oblivion of duty and honour, with a proud sense of having authorized all future rapacity, and sanctioned all past oppression, this friendly judge proceeded on his circuit, of health and ease: while the governor-general issued his orders to plunder the begums of their treasure, sir Elijah pursued his progress, and explored a country that presented a speaking picture of hunger and nakedness, in quest of objects best suited to his feelings; in anxious search of calamities most akin to his invalid imagination: thus, at the same moment that the sword of government was turned to an assassin's dagger, the pure ermine of justice was stained and soiled with the basest contamination. Such were the circumstances, under which Mr. Hastings completed the treaty of Chunar: a treaty which may challenge all the treaties that ever existed, for containing in the smallest compass the most extensive treachery. An apology adduced by Mr. Hastings for his conduct is, that the begums resisted the resumption of the jaghires: the amount of this charge is, that these poor old women attempted to prevent robbery. Could any thing be more absurd, than to accuse persons of endeavouring to preserve their property from plunder? But the fact is, they made no resistance; they well knew that their feeble efforts could not restrain the force of the plunderer: but, Mr. Hastings farther added, the begums complained that they had suffered injustice. "God of Heaven! had they not a right to complain? After the violation of a solemn treaty, plundered of their property, and on the eve of the last extremity of misery, were they to be deprived of the ultimate resource of impotent wretchedness, lamentation, and regret? Was it a crime that they should crowd together in fluttering trepidation, like a flock of helpless birds, on seeing the felon kite, who, having darted at one devoted victim and missed his aim, singled out a new object, and was springing on his prey with

[Character of Mr. Hastings.]

redoubled vigour in his wing, and keener vengeance in his eye?" After the eloquence of Sheridan had exhibited such a view of the acts of the accused, he proceeded to his general character. "It has (he said) been advanced by admirers of Mr. Hastings, who are not so implicit as to give unqualified applause to his crimes, that they found an apology for their atrocity in the greatness of his mind. To estimate the solidity of such a defence, it is sufficient to consider wherein this prepossessing distinction, this captivating characteristic consists: is it not solely to be traced in great actions directed to great ends? In them only are we to search for true magnanimity; to them only can we affix the splendour and the honours of true greatness. There is, indeed, another species of greatness, which displays itself in boldly conceiving a bad measure, and undauntedly pursuing it to its accomplishment. Had Mr. Hastings the merit of exhibiting either of these? There was nothing great, nothing magnanimous, nothing open, nothing direct, in his measures or his mind: on the contrary, he pursued the worst objects by the worst means; his course was an eternal deviation from rectitude; at one time he tyrannized over the will, and at another time deluded the understanding; he was by turns a Dionysius and a Scapin; as well might the writhing obliquity of the serpent be compared to the direct path of the arrow, as the duplicity of Mr. Hastings's ambition to the simple steadiness of genuine magnanimity; in his mind all was shuffling, ambiguous, dark, insidious, and little; nothing simple, nothing unmixed; all affected plainness and actual dissimulation: he was an heterogeneous mass of contradictory qualities, with nothing great but his crimes, and those contrasted by the littleness of his motives; which at once denoted his profligacy and his meanness, and marked him for a traitor and a juggler. his very style of writing there was the same mixture of vicious contrarieties; the most grovelling ideas he conveyed in the most inflated language; giving mock consequence to low cavils, and uttering quibbles in heroics; so that his compositions disgust the taste of the understanding, as much as his actions excite the abhorrence of the soul. The same character pervaded every department of his government; alike in the military and the political line, we may observe auctioneering ambassadors, and trading generals; we saw a revolution brought about by an affidavit; an army employed in executing an arrest; a town besieged on a note of hand; and a prince dethroned for the balance of an account. Thus a government was exhibited, uniting the mock modesty of a bloody sceptre, and the little traffic of a merchant's counting house, wielding a truncheon with one hand, and picking a pocket with the other." This energetic, grand, and splendid display of eloquence was closed by the following peroration. "Factions exist in this house, and there is scarcely a subject on which we are not broken and divided into sects; habits, connexions, parties, all lead to diversity of opinion; but when inhumanity presents itself to our observation, it finds no division in the representatives of the British people; we attack it as our common enemy; and conceiving that the character of the country is involved, in our zeal for the destruction of cruelty, we quit not our undertaking till it be completely overthrown. It is not allowed to this assembly to behold the objects of our compassion and benevolence in the present extensive inquiry: we cannot contemplate the workings of their hearts, the quivering lips, the trickling tears, the loud yet tremulous joys of the millions, whom our vote of this night will

[Effects of the speech on the house of commons, and the public.]

forever save from the cruelty of corrupted power : but though we cannot directly see the effect, is not the true enjoyment of our benevolence increased, by its being conferred unseen ? Will not the omnipotence of Britain be demonstrated to the wonder of nations, by stretching its mighty arm across the deep, and saving by its fiat distant millions from destruction ? And will the blessings of the people dissipate in the empty air ? No. If I may dare use the figure, they will constitute heaven itself their proxy, to receive for them the blessings of their pious thanksgiving, and the prayers their gratitude will dictate !”

Such is the outline and chief substance of this celebrated speech, whose delivery occupied the extraordinary length of five hours and a half ; during which its excellence was uniform in vivid, animated, and fervid description of conduct that excited the various emotions of the human heart* for the alleged sufferers, and against the alleged tyrant : filled the hearers with contempt and scorn against exhibited meanness, detestation of represented atrocity, and called their vengeance upon powerful guilt overwhelming helpless innocents. Never was Mr. Sheridan surpassed by any orator in brilliant and irresistible eloquence, nor has he often been equalled in ingenuity and acuteness of deduction from the premises which he assumed. If the governor-general had acted in the mode, and from the motives represented with so impressive effect by Mr. Sheridan, he would have certainly deserved to have been ranked among all the Caligulas, Neros, and Caracallas, that had ever scourged humanity by lawless power, with all the Jonathan Wilds and Scapins, that, by fraud and imposture, supplied the want of force to perpetrate villainy. The speech so manifestly astonished the house, that Mr. Pitt proposed to adjourn their meeting without coming to a deliberation until they should be sufficiently recovered to distinguish the blaze of eloquence from the light of truth : throughout the country the impression was little less powerful ; and great numbers conceived Hastings as guilty as he was represented by transcendent genius. To the commons there appeared so probable grounds of accusation, as to produce a vote of one hundred and seventy-five to sixty-eight, for impeaching Mr. Hastings upon the third charge : several other inferior charges were voted to contain grounds of impeachment. On the second of April various other accusations were examined, and the impeachment was at length voted ; when the form in which that inquest should be carried on, became a subject of consideration. Mr. Fox proposed, that there should be a general charge of impeachment, and that the house, on acquainting the lords with their intention, should inform them that they were preparing articles which they would present with all convenient despatch ; reserving to themselves the constitutional rights of supplying more heads, after they had gone through the whole. Mr. Pitt proposed they should separate and analyze the charges, since the accusation consisted of a diffuse and complicated

* The late M. Logan, well known for his literary efforts, and author of a most masterly defence of Mr. Hastings, went that day to the house of commons, prepossessed for the accused and against his accuser. At the expiration of the first hour he said to a friend, “ All this is declamatory assertion without proof :” when the second was finished ; “ this is a most wonderful oration :” at the close of the third ; “ Mr. Hastings has acted very unjustifiably :” the fourth : “ Mr. Hastings is a most atrocious criminal !” and at last, “ Of all the monsters of iniquity the most enormous is Warren Hastings !” This I was told by Peter Stewart, proprietor of the Oracle, who was present.

[Impeachment of Mr. Hastings.—Finances.—British India.]

mass; of many allegations which had not been substantiated, and of many facts which could not be considered as criminal; that thus each part should be tried by its distinct and individual merits. Mr. Burke and Mr. Sheridan coincided with the minister; and his plan was adopted. Mr. Hastings now made, through Major Scott, an application to the house, that if they resolved there was ground for impeachment, they would vote that he should be brought to trial: he trusted that the house of commons would not suffer his name to be branded upon their records, without allowing him at the same time the only legal means of effacing the stigma.

A committee was formed to prepare articles of impeachment against Warren Hastings, esq. and empowered to send for persons, papers, and records. The committee consisted of Mr. Burke, Mr. Fox, Mr. Sheridan, Mr. Pelham, sir James Erskine, Mr. Windham, Mr. St. John, Mr. Francis, sir Gilbert Elliot, sir Grey Cooper, Mr. Frederick Montague, Mr. Wellbore Ellis, general Burgoyne, colonel North, Mr. Taylor, Mr. Grey, Mr. Anstruther, Mr. Adam, Mr. Dudley Long, and lord Maitland.

On the 20th of May, Mr. Edmund Burke went in the name of the house of commons, and of all the commons of Great Britain, to the bar of the house of lords, and impeached Mr. Hastings of high crimes and misdemeanors; and acquainted the lords, that the commons would, with all convenient speed, exhibit articles against him, and make good the same. The articles were eight in number: the charge of Cheyt Sing, the begums, charges of Farruckahad, the contracts, Fizzulla Khan, the presents, the revenues, and misdemeanors in Oude. At the instance of Mr. Burke, Mr. Hastings was taken into custody by the sergeant at arms; and being immediately conducted to the bar of the house of lords, was delivered to the gentleman usher of the black rod. Upon the motion of the lord-chancellor he was admitted to bail, himself in 20,000*l.* and two sureties, Mr. Sullivan, and Mr. Sumner, in 10,000*l.* each, and was ordered to deliver in an answer to the articles of impeachment in one month from that time, or upon the second day of the next session of parliament.*

On the 20th of April the financial accounts and arrangements of the year were brought forward. The minister opened the subject of testifying the high satisfaction that he felt, and which he doubted not the house would share, when he laid before them such an account of our finances, as would justify his former statements, reasonings, and predictions. The public services were to be provided for without additional imposts, although a very bad season in the West Indies had caused a defalcation in the customs to the amount of 350,000*l.*

On the 7th of May, Mr. Dundas, as president of the board of control, brought forward the financial state of British India. He conceived it (he said) highly improper that any part of the empire should be in the receipt of a revenue of five millions, and maintain an army of seventy or eighty thousand men, without its being known to the house of commons how that revenue was disbursed, and why such an establishment was supported. The debt in India amounted to nine millions, the revenue of the last year afforded a surplus of 1,300,000*l.* and the company would be able to discharge their debt in this country in the year 1790. Having clearly

* See annual Register, for 1787; British and foreign history, p. 148.

[Prorogation of Parliament.—Promising aspect of affairs.]

and concisely stated these facts and opinions, Mr. Dundas moved resolutions respecting the revenues of India ; these were carried without a division.

On the 30th of May his majesty prorogued parliament with a speech, expressing his entire approbation of the zeal and assiduity with which the houses applied themselves to the important objects recommended to their attention at the commencement of the session, and returning his majesty's particular thanks for the proofs which they had given of affection for his person, family, and government. Satisfied as he was with the assurances which he received of the continuance, among foreign powers, of general tranquillity, he greatly regretted the internal dissensions among the states of the united provinces. He rejoiced at the progress made in the reduction of the national debt ; and at the measures adopted by parliament for carrying into effect the commercial treaty with France, and for simplifying the revenue ; he trusted the same patriotic dispositions would be exerted in their several counties, in promoting industry and good order ; the surest sources of private and public prosperity.

CHAP. XXXVIII.

Affairs of Holland.—Ruinous effects of the war with Britain.—Complaints against the stadtholder.—Charge concerning the inaction of the fleets.—Objects of the aristocratic party at the end of the war.—They put arms into the hands of the multitude.—Effects of this measure.—Beginning of a democratic party.—Both the aristocratic and democratic parties agree in hostility to the house of Orange.—Advantages which they possessed over the stadtholderian party.—They are supported by the monied men—and sectaries.—Circumstances favourable to the prince.—He is commander of the army and fleet.—Civil power and authority.—He is governor-general of the East and West India companies.—His hereditary possessions.—Several provinces favourable to his cause.—Friendship and affinity with Prussia.—Adverse faction trusts to the protection of France.—They deprive the prince of the command of the Hague.—The Orange family leave the Hague.—Temperate remonstrances of Prussia.—Disregarded by the faction,—who absolve the troops from their oath of fidelity.—Meeting of the states of Holland and West Friesland,—violence of.—Remonstrance of the prince.—Frederick William sends his prime minister as ambassador to the states of Holland.—Firm memorial of.—Conduct of France—encourages the faction.—Rebellion commences at Hattem.—The insurgents are defeated.—Conciliatory interposition of Prussia—and of Britain—unavailing.—Joint mediation of Prussia and France.—Different views of these powers.—Alarming power of the democratic party—is exerted in levelling innovation—defeated in an attempt to suspend the office of stadtholder.—They try a new fabrication of votes.—The armed burghers are employed as instruments of revolution.—Fury of a revolutionary mob.—The states-general avow themselves supporters of the constitution.—Disorders at Amsterdam.—The army continues attached to the prince.—The faction becomes desperate.—Arrest of the princess on her way to the Hague.—She is compelled to return.—On this insult the king of Prussia changes his tone.—He demands satisfaction of the states of Holland—which is not granted.—He determines on force.—The revolutionists rely on France.—The duke of Brunswick enters the United Provinces at the head of an army.—The revolutionists apply to France for aid.—Conduct of Britain.—The king of France intimates an intention of assisting the states of Holland.—Our king declares he will forcibly oppose such interference, and prepares an armament.—France relinquishes her design,—and the duke of Brunswick is completely victorious.—Restoration of the stadtholder.—Great and unanimous praises of the British cabinet.

THE most important events of the summer regarded the United Provinces. Their unfortunate war with Britain, and its ruinous consequences, had shaken the republic to its foundation, occasioned a departure from many of its ancient maxims and principles; and not only strengthened the old party which was friendly to France, but made way for the rise of a new faction, much more dangerous and destructive. The known averseness of the stadtholder to connexion with the house of Bourbon and the American colonies, his near relation and believed attachment to the British sovereign, afforded grounds for suspicion, that he could not engage very heartily in a cause so directly opposite to opinions in which he had been nurtured. The disgraceful and ruinous consequences of the war, the immense losses sustained by the capture of St. Eustatius, with other severe blows, as well on the seas as in both the Indies, which the republic had received during that ill sought and unfortunate conflict, not only disappointed the views of the supporters of the French interest, but produced great discontent among many other individuals, who did

[Complaints against the stadtholder.—Objects of the aristocratic party.]

not originally belong to that party; and they imputed to the backwardness of the stadtholder, losses which proceeded from their own folly in courting a war with England. They commenced hostilities unwisely and unjustly, when they had so much valuable merchandize, either on sea or in their factories, exposed to an enemy, who, notwithstanding every opposition, still retained the command of the ocean; and were enraged that the stadtholder did not perform impossibilities by saving them from the consequences of their iniquitous impolicy. The charges against the stadtholder were chiefly general: it was said, that he had not exerted the force with which he was intrusted by the state, in that manner, or with that energy which he might have employed, and which would have been most effectual for counteracting the designs and frustrating the efforts of the enemy. On these points, the prince in vain repeatedly challenged his adversaries to the inquiry and proof; but, aware of the futility of their charges, they did not wish for investigation. One specific object of examination was, why the Dutch fleet did not proceed to Brest, according to compact, in the year 1782, that the whole combined naval force of the house of Bourbon and Holland might have descended at once on the coasts of Britain. The failure had been loudly attributed to criminal neglect, if not treachery; and a committee was speedily appointed to inquire into the causes: the result was, no discovery was made, tending in the smallest degree to affect the stadtholder.

At the termination of the American war, no ideas of democratic liberty, or the admission of the whole people into a share of the government, appear to have been entertained by the party in opposition to the stadtholder: their design was to strengthen the aristocracies, and to place the government in the hands of an oligarchy, composed of their own principal leaders, who would likewise be self elected and perpetual; and who, not subject to the jealousy attendant on the sway of a single person, in the nature of things would soon assume a decisive authority, which had never been possessed by the stadtholderate. The contest with the emperor afforded a pretext for a measure which the aristocratic faction intended for strengthening their power, but eventually produced the total dissolution of their authority; this was, the bestowal of arms on the multitude: the people finding arms in their hands, began at once to feel their own importance; they awakened, as it were, from a dead sleep, and wondered why they held no share in that government which they were called upon to defend or support, and which it was evident without terms could have no permanent security. The examples of Ireland and America were fresh before them; the very term of volunteers, which they assumed, contributed to stamp the character of the part they were to act. The democratic spirit being thus suddenly brought to life, felt the possession of its faculties, and displayed all the vigour, and, perhaps, even the wantonness of youth. The armed burghers had been designed as a counterpoise to the army, which was known to be generally attached to the stadtholder; and it was fondly expected, that when they had performed the service, they would have silently sunk into their former insignificance; but without waiting for that issue, they began to account themselves constituent members of the commonwealth, and demanded to be admitted to a share in the legislation and government of their respective cities, by electing delegates, who were to be received as their legal representatives in the public assemblies, and thus form a popular

[Opposition to the house of Orange.—Circumstances favourable to the prince.]

counterpoise to the aristocratic power. When these sentiments were avowed, nothing could exceed the surprise and consternation they excited. The principal leaders of the faction were disconcerted and alarmed; they had improvidently raised a dangerous spirit, and brought a new power into action, without a due consideration of the force and eccentricity of its movements; and these were evidently beyond their control or management. This new body they saw would prove equally inimical to the aristocratical, as to the stadtholderian authority; but afraid, if they should then oppose the pretensions of the democratical party, that a powerful body would go over to the Orange adherents, and both united put an end to the sway of the nobles, they temporized, and appeared to coincide with the plebeian combination.

This union of two parties, of adverse interests, but concurring in desire to humiliate the stadtholder, was very formidable to that prince and his friends. The states of Holland and West Friesland were the great and constant impugners of the stadtholder's authority and prerogatives. They assumed a superiority which was not admitted by the constitution of the union, and was derived only from the circumstance of Holland possessing a greater share of wealth and a larger extent of territory, than any of the others. The most bitter animosity which appeared against the prince, seemed to be peculiarly lodged in that province; and the city of Amsterdam took the lead of all other places in the invariable display of enmity. The adverse faction had many and great advantages over the Orange party in this contest: for several years they pursued one common object, to which all their measures were directed; thence they were closely united: while their antagonists having no purpose to attain, which might serve to combine their zeal or excite their enterprise, were loose, careless, and unconnected. The opposite party had likewise the important advantage of being favoured by the monied men; they were, besides, quickened by the ardour, and kept in constant exercise by the indefatigable zeal and restless spirit,* which is always observable in sectaries; and though the measure of arming the volunteers had been productive of much trouble and disorder among themselves, yet it afforded them at least the benefit of a formidable appearance.

To balance these unfavourable circumstances, the prince was not without considerable means, both internal and external; as captain-general and admiral-general of the United Provinces, he had command of the whole military and naval force of the republic: he had the nomination of all the commissioned officers in either service, and was considered by these as their patron and master; he had also the appointment of most of the civil servants of the state. The landed interest, though a much less proportion of the aristocracy of Holland to the monied, than the corresponding class of England, was, with few exceptions, friendly to the prince in all the provinces; even of the people great numbers (though not amounting to a majority) were partisans of the stadtholder. But his authority and legal powers were by no means confined to the fleet and army: by his office he was placed as president at the head of most, if not all of the civil departments of the republic. He presided, either in person or by deputy, as he chose, in all the assemblies of the several respective provinces. He had a seat, though not a vote, in the assem-

* Annual Register, 1786.

[Friendship with Prussia.—The prince deprived of the command of the Hague.]

bly of the states-general ; and it was not merely a matter of right, but a part of his official duty, to be present at their deliberations, and to give his opinion or advice upon all matters of discussion, in which he deemed it necessary ; and this had not only a great influence upon their proceedings, but in times of harmony, and under a vigorous and successful administration of public affairs, was generally decisive of their conduct. His right of nomination or rejection with respect to the new members appointed to fill up the town senates and magistracies, was now contested, and generally overruled, but could not fail to have given him by its past operation a great influence in those distinct republics. In the quality of governor-general and supreme director of the East and West India companies, the stadtholder, likewise had an unbounded influence in those great commercial bodies.* The prince, moreover, inherited very large estates and possessions which included palaces, cities, and castles, and endowed him with several important privileges, independent of his offices under the state. Powerful as the aristocracy was, yet the party favourable to the stadtholder had many votaries ; even in Amsterdam and Rotterdam, and the greater cities of Holland, which were peculiarly hostile to the house of Orange, the domineering faction had to combat numerous adversaries. In the smaller towns the parties approached more nearly to an equality : of the provincial states, Guelderland and Utrecht were devoted to William : Overijssel, Groningen, and Zealand were fluctuating, and disposed to be mediatorial ; so that Holland and West Friesland only were absolutely hostile to the stadtholder. The prince possessed an external resource and support in the friendship and protection of the illustrious Frederick : policy directed a wise king of Prussia to repress the ambition of France, and prevent her from acquiring, under the name of alliance, the command of those provinces, and bound him to the anti-gallican party ; while affinity cemented the bands by which he was connected with the house of Orange. The authority of so renowned a protector long shielded William and his consort from any measures of extreme violence. Such was the state of affairs in the beginning of autumn 1785. The aristocratic faction now found themselves very potent at home, and placed unbounded confidence in the assisting power of France. Proud of this protection, and freed of every apprehension from the emperor, they became less attentive to the admonitions of Frederick himself : they proceeded at once to show that they were no longer disposed to observe any measures of amity with the prince stadtholder, nor even to preserve those outward appearances which might indicate a disposition to future conciliation. This was announced by divesting him of the government and command of the garrison of the Hague ; a measure not more violent in the act, than it was degrading in the execution, through the unusual circumstances with which it was accompanied. The committee of the states issued a decree, by which they deprived the prince of his government and command, forbidding the troops to receive the word from him, to obey his orders in any manner, or even to pay him any of the customary military honours. To render the degradation complete, and as it were, to add the incurable sting of a personal insult, they, at the same time, stripped him of his own body guards, and even the hundred Swiss, who were

*See Annual Register for 1786, p. 74.

[The Orange family leave the Hague.—Remonstrance of Prussia.]

destined merely to civil purposes, and to the support of state parade and magnificence. A remonstrance of the prince termed this decree a violent breach of the constitution, an invasion of his rights, and an indignity to his person and character; but his complaints produced no other satisfaction than the contemptuous intimation, that the guards were maintained for the purpose of supporting the grandeur of the state, and not for the pageantry of the stadtholder. After such an open indignity, the prince and princess could no longer continue in a city, which was the seat of the court, public business, and government; as well as the residence of all foreign ministers: they therefore immediately abandoned the Hague. The prince retired to his own city of Breda, and the princess with the children repaired to West Friesland, where, notwithstanding the implacable enmity of the states of that province, the people were generally well affected to the Orange family. The faction followed their late measure by an order for furnishing the guards with new colours, in which the arms of the house of Orange were totally omitted, and those of the province of Holland substituted in their place. The king of Prussia regarded this personal insult, and violent attack upon the authority of the stadtholder, with great but regulated indignation; he still preserved the most temperate language in his remonstrances; but while his expostulations placed in the fullest light the wrongs and undeserved injuries sustained by that prince, and sufficiently indicated that he was too much interested in his cause to permit him to become ultimately a victim to oppression; yet for the present, he appeared rather in the character of a friendly neighbour to both, and an amicable mediator, wishing to reconcile the differences and misunderstandings between the parties, than the direct advocate of either:* but the faction was too far advanced in violence to regard moderate remonstrances; and proceeded to still greater innovations. They issued an order, that the military honours usually bestowed on the stadtholder, in all his different capacities of captain-general, governor of the Hague, and commander of the garrison, should in future be paid only to the president of their committee, as the representative of the states, and to the grand pensionary of Holland.—This was soon followed by an order to discharge all the troops of the province from their oath of fidelity to the stadtholder, and to prescribe a new oath, by which they were bound to the states only. The faction took the press entirely into their own hands, and the most scurrilous invectives were every day published against the stadtholder; and not only passed with impunity, but received high applause: while the most temperate writings in defence of his rights, or a bare statement of their nature, subjected the publishers and writers to severe and certain punishment. Such was the state of affairs at the end of the year 1785.

The prince stadtholder from Breda had repaired to Middleburgh; but finding the faction in Holland had proceeded to extremities, he concluded force would be necessary, resolved to betake himself to the province in and near which his strength chiefly lay; and therefore fixed his residence in Guelderland: besides vicinity to his partisans, he there could easily avail himself of the co-operation of Prussia. The faction were not at first sensible of the advantages which must accrue to the prince from the residence which he had chosen, and proceed in their violence. Great

*Annual Register for 1786, p. 77.

[Motives of the states of Holland &c.—Letter from Frederick William.]

expectations had been formed on both sides, from the assemblage of the states of Holland and West Friesland, which was to take place at the Hague in the middle of March. When this body was convened, instead of the cool impartiality of a deliberative meeting, it exhibited all the violence and outrage of a mob: and the members appeared to have parted with the phlegm of Dutchmen, and to have borrowed the animated violence of enraged Frenchmen. In the course of the session, the most important question which was handled by the assembly, was, whether the stadtholder should be restored to the government of the Hague? and after many vehement debates it was, on the 27th of July, carried against the prince of Orange by a majority of only one; the numbers being ten to nine. The equestrian order, and the deputies of some towns, protested against this resolution as violent, illegal, and unconstitutional. William did not fail to express the strongest reprobation of this conduct of the states: in a letter to that body he denied the legality of one or two provinces presuming to deprive him of a power which had been conferred by the whole confederacy; he did not even acknowledge the right of the whole union to dispossess him of the dignities and powers, which were in the fullest manner rendered hereditary in his family; but without, for the present, investigating that question, he argued, that at least the retraction of the authority should be attended with the same unanimity which prevailed in the donation. The states of Holland, regarding this letter as a defiance, passed a second decree confirming the first. The death of Frederick brought to the throne of Prussia the brother of the princess of Orange, and produced a more active interference to support the interests of the sister, than had been employed while she was only the niece. Soon after his accession Frederick William sent his prime minister the count de Goertz, as ambassador extraordinary to the states of Holland; and by him a long letter* to the states-general. This paper mingled temperance of manner with vigour of substance, and was in every respect worthy of ministers formed under the wise and resolute Frederick. Its introduction removed the objections which might be made by the states to the interference of a foreign power in their internal affairs. The firm friendship, which for two centuries had subsisted between his predecessors and the republic, would even have demanded his friendly and mediatorial interposition in the present unhappy and dangerous state of their civil dissension: his situation as their nearest neighbour, and the vicinity of a part of his dominions to their territories, must necessarily prevent him from being indifferent to any violent or essential change that was attempted to be made in the constitution of the republic: besides these causes, the near relation in which he stood with the prince stadtholder, and the affection which he bore to the princess his sister, rendered it impossible that he could be unconcerned in seeing them degraded from their high rank and authority, and the stadtholder arbitrarily deprived of his rights and prerogatives: he, therefore, urgently pressed the states-general to interpose their friendly and powerful mediation with the states of Holland and West Friesland, that the difference between them and the stadtholder might be amicably settled, and the prince restored to his rights and dignities. The application expressed the fullest confidence that the states-general would exert themselves for the attain-

* See State Papers of 1786, Sept. 18.

[Conduct of France.—Rebellion at Hattem and defeat of the insurgents.]

ment of its purposes: and prudently forbore any intimation of the measures which Prussia would pursue, should the latter not produce the intended effects. This representation made a very strong impression on the states of five of the provinces; Holland and West Friesland vehemently protested against foreign interference; but while they reprobated the interposition of a potentate hostile to their faction, they closely connected themselves with a power that was friendly to the anti-stadtholderian party. The court of Versailles skilfully fanned the flame of discontent by subordinate agents; but her public memorials were couched in so equivocal terms as to admit of different and even contrary constructions: and carefully abstained from pledging France to any specific line of conduct. The faction, however, was well assured of the support of France: and by that expectation inflamed to the most insolent violence: they seemed indeed not only to cast off all obedience to their own laws, but every regard to the law of nations. A courier from Berlin to London was stopped and narrowly escaped having his despatches examined by the populace of Woerden. This outrage obliged the count de Goertz formally to demand a passport from the states-general for a courier he was sending with despatches to his royal master. The states which were in the interest of the Orange family strongly remonstrated against the turbulent outrages of Holland, but found their interference made no impression; the standard of rebellion at length was hoisted at Hattem and Elbourg: the states of Guelderland, at the frontiers of which these towns are situated, determined to employ force in repressing revolt: they charged the prince stadtholder, as captain-general, immediately to send a sufficient number of troops under the conduct of an experienced officer, to these scenes of disturbance, with injunctions to continue there until further orders: but that if the inhabitants were to make any resistance to the performance of this service, such officer was authorised, in spite of all obstacles, to support the sovereign authority of their noble mightinesses, by proceeding to force and violence in the establishment of the garrisons. General Spengler, with four regiments, and proper artillery, was appointed by the stadtholder to this service, with strict injunctions, if possible, to avoid the shedding of blood. The armed burghers of Hattem, being re-enforced by as many volunteers as money or party zeal could procure from different quarters, exhibited a great parade of making a most obstinate resistance. Their cannon were mounted on the walls and works; and on the approach of the stadtholder's little army, as they called the regular forces by way of contempt, they fired several rounds of artillery with great briskness, but with so defective judgment in the direction, as not to produce the smallest effect. As soon as Spengler arrived within a proper distance, in order to do the least possible mischief, he pointed his artillery at the chimneys and tops of the houses only; this, however, along with the bold advance and near approach of the troops, soon produced the desired effect; the armed burghers, with their adherents and auxiliaries, abandoned the town; and Spengler's men entered at one gate as they were retiring through another. Elbourg was relinquished in the same manner, and with still less trouble.* The faction commanded all the public papers, and represented the trilling affair at Hattem as a signal display of republican heroism, worthy of the

* See Annual Register for 1786, p. 87.

[Interposition of foreign powers.—Power of the democratic party.]

descendants of those bands which had risen to vindicate their liberty from Alva and Philip; they could have completely routed the soldiers of Orange, but patriotic as well as valiant, they were willing to spare the effusion of the blood of their countrymen. In the same style of delusion, nothing could be more shocking or deplorable than the accounts which they published of the enormities, the plunder, and cruelties, committed by the troops who gained possession of Hattem and Elbourg. The capture of the two towns was represented by the faction as the actual commencement of civil war; and nothing was to be heard but execrations, as well against the states of Gueldres, as the prince stadtholder. In the province of Holland especially, the flames seemed to be blown up nearly to the greatest height at which they were capable of arriving. All regard to forms was now laid aside in completing the disposition by force, of those magistrates, senators, and members of the respective town councils, who were known or suspected to be of the opposite party. Towards the close of 1786, the fortune of the house of Orange appeared to be entirely fallen; but external efforts were made in its favour, which proved ultimately successful. The king of Prussia was incessant in his endeavours to promote all such measures of conciliation, as could in any degree tend to prevent those unpleasant and dangerous consequences, which the present state of things, and the violence of the republican party could not otherwise fail to produce. For the attainment of this purpose he showed himself disposed to try any means, however unpromising, and to coincide with any interests, however discordant, that afforded even a possibility of success.

The court of London offered its joint mediation with Berlin; but the faction, aware of the predilection of Britain for the interest of the stadtholder, as well as the family of Orange, totally refused her mediation. The king of Prussia therefore proposed that France, the avowed friend, and close ally of the republic, should, along with himself, undertake the kind office, but arduous task, of settling and composing the differences by which it was distracted. The court of France professed to receive these overtures with the warmest cordiality; and an ambassador was sent to the Hague for the purpose desired. Though such movements wore the appearance of returning tranquillity, yet it was easily seen that the actual conciliation of the contending parties was very improbable. France, it was conceived, would never really coincide with the king of Prussia in restoring the stadtholder to his power, which the faction regarded with bitter hatred; the king of Prussia would not sacrifice to France the interests of the prince of Orange, by making such concessions as the adverse combination would require. The ministers, however, of France and Prussia entered upon the negotiation, which was carried on during the winter months; and though the mediators had agreed in their views and intentions, the objects and notions of the parties concerned were so diametrically opposite, that it would be totally impossible to satisfy both. While contests, begun by an aristocratic faction, were thus distracting the United Provinces, the democratical party, which, as we have seen, the dissensions generated, was becoming extremely powerful. In Utrecht, government entirely democratical, was established; and in Holland the estates found that in stimulating the efforts of the populace, they had called in an auxiliary more formidable than the adversary whom they desired to subdue: the violence and anarchy of mob government

[Attempt to suspend the office of Stadtholder.—Revolutionary proceedings.]

now prevailed throughout the provinces. It sometimes fortunately happens, that the desultory efforts of a domineering populace, from unskilful direction, produce effects diametrically opposite to the intentions. The city of Amsterdam from the beginning had been the bitterest and most implacable of the stadtholder's enemies; so that it seemed as if all the violent measures pursued against him had originated in the pride, malice, and power of those citizens: but Amsterdam suddenly changed sides, and declared in favour of the stadtholder. To detail the causes of this revolution, belongs not to a history which considers the affairs of the United Provinces, only as they affected the interests, or came to stimulate the energies of Britain; and it may suffice to say, that the change produced great alarm in the anti-stadtholderian faction, and eventually facilitated the re-establishment of the house of Orange. The defection of Amsterdam could not but excite an universal alarm among the leaders of the revolutionary party, and urged them to the adoption of every measure that could possibly tend to counteract its effect: for this purpose they proceeded to very violent conduct; and at length resolved to propose a daring measure, which, though they had often meditated, they had not yet ventured to carry into execution; this was the suspension of the prince of Orange from his offices of stadtholder and admiral-general, in the same manner they had already succeeded in suspending him from his command of captain-general. This question was brought forward on the 10th of January, 1787, and for two succeeding days occasioned the warmest and most violent debates that had ever been known in the assembly. The proposers, however, found the opposition so formidable, and the aspect of the independent members so doubtful, that they did not choose to hazard the decision of a vote on the question.

Defeated in this attempt, the faction attempted a new fabrication of votes; but the project was treated with indignant resentment and scorn. The states of Holland, deprived of the co-operation of Amsterdam, and thwarted in schemes of violence, began in spring 1787, to assume a moderate tone, and to adopt measures very disagreeable to the violent leaders of the adverse faction; the cause of the stadtholder became popular, even in the province of Holland. The aristocratic confederates hitherto, as much as possible, repressed the ambition of the democratical malcontents: but now they saw that there was no alternative but acquiescence in their claim, or submission to the stadtholder: on the former they resolved, and called in the armed burghers as their instruments in revolutionizing the state. Such reformers proceeded with the usual fury of a democratic mob. They attacked the assemblies of Rotterdam and other towns, and to produce unanimity drove away by force every member whom they knew or suspected to be friendly to the house of Orange, or enemies to boundless innovation. Encouraged by their success, they carried their reforming projects to Amsterdam; and effected a similar change in the metropolis. During antecedent disorders, the states-general had observed strict impartiality; and it could not be discovered to which side they inclined; but now that an armed mob threatened confusion and anarchy, they thought it was full time to rally round the constituted authorities, in whose downfall their own ruin must be involved.

In May, 1787, they avowed themselves the defenders of the existing establishments; and now it was no longer a contest between the house of

[Army attached to the prince.—Arrest of the princess.]

Orange and a party of nobles, but between constitutional order and revolutionary rebellion. The armed populace having forcibly restored the majority of malcontents in the states of Holland, that body assumed to itself powers that could only belong to the states-general. Among the respective partisans frequent skirmishes took place, not without bloodshed. The revolutionary democrats did not confine themselves to personal outrage and savage cruelty, but added robbery: the richest towns of that very opulent country became scenes of pillage.* In the course of the summer, Amsterdam was a scene of more dreadful devastation than any European metropolis had exhibited during the preceding part of the eighteenth century; it indeed afforded a specimen to the world of the consequences of a furious love of change, which entirely overleaped every bound of reason and of justice. The states of Holland were extremely anxious to obtain a command of the troops; and the states-general with equal activity, and much greater effect, counteracted these efforts; this, indeed, was the less difficult, as the disposition of the army continued very favourable to the family of Orange; many, both of officers and privates, refused to obey the orders of the provincial states, and ardently desired the restitution of the stadtholder. The states-general very properly encouraged this repugnance to usurped authority, and took the troops into immediate protection and pay. Colonel Balneavis, a Scottish gentleman of great ability and resolution, by his successful address was the means of recalling the military force of Holland to the service of their prince. Possessing the affection and confidence of the soldiers, he carried with him two battalions to join the stadtholder, and the other regiments immediately followed so laudable an example. But the departure of their troops, instead of intimidating the states of Holland, served only to drive them to more desperate violence.

Amidst all the rage which the revolutionists vented against the government of the house of Orange, the persons of these princes had not hitherto been violated; but the infatuated fury of a mob no longer confined itself within these bounds. The consort of the stadtholder was a princess of vigorous capacity, and intrepid spirit: from the justice of the cause, as well as the late accessions to the party, she conceived that the hour of restoration was approaching, and might be accelerated by a bold and resolute effort. She accordingly determined to leave Nimeguen, unaccompanied by her husband; to proceed to the Hague and show herself to the people; she hoped, through the states-general, and other adherents, corporate and private, to effect the restoration of the prince. Accompanied only by the baroness Wassenaar, count Bentick, and a field officer or two, and attended by a few domestics, the princess arrived at the borders of Holland, near Schoonhoven. Since the departure of the constitutional troops, the revolutionary burghers composed the sole military force of Holland: a party of these surrounded the carriage, and arrested the person of the princess. The commander of this notable troop was altogether worthy of such a corps; a vulgar and ignorant burgher; and by unmerited authority elated to insolence, this person and his band behaved with brutal irreverence; they conducted the illustrious captive as a spectacle, with all the coarse vociferation of an exulting rab-

* Annual Register, 1787, chap. i.

† See Annual Register for 1787, p. 32.

Interference of the King of Prussia.

ble: even when their barbarous dissonance startled the horses, and almost overturned her carriage in a canal, they would not permit the gentlemen of the suite to afford her assistance. At length they arrived at an inn; the gallant captain accompanied the princess to her room: regardless of the presence of a lady, this municipal commander kept his sword drawn; but her attendants representing the impropriety of such an exhibition, he complaisantly returned it to the scabbard: after this effort of politeness, he sat down by her side, cross-legged, and at the same time ordering beer, pipes, and tobacco, enjoyed a comfortable regale, but without being seduced by such appropriate pleasure to intermit the vigilance* of official employment.

After being confined several hours, commissioners arrived from the town of Woerden, who expressly told the princess she would not be allowed to continue the journey, but she might retire wherever she chose; accordingly she set out on her return to Nimeguen: the prince, informed of her capture, applied to the states-general for protection to his consort, and satisfaction for so gross and outrageous an insult; and his representation was seconded by a much more powerful applicant: the conduct of the revolutionists towards the princess was attended with very important consequences. Hitherto the king of Prussia had acted towards the United Provinces as a mediating neighbour between the two parties: though naturally, and indeed avowedly, favourable to one, he had never intimated a design of forcible interference; but from the seizure of the princess, his relation to the provinces was changed: he was now a powerful brother demanding reparation to a sister; a mighty monarch requiring the satisfaction which he could exact. He sent a memorial to the states of Holland, wherein he insisted upon immediate and ample atonement, and also the punishment of the perpetrators: he, moreover, added, that he should estimate the value which they attached to his friendship, by their compliance with this requisition.† Before this memorial arrived, the states of Holland had expressed their approbation of the conduct of the persons who had seized the princess: they returned a long and laboured answer; but acknowledged no blame, and proffered no satisfaction. The stubborn injustice of the states of Holland was contrasted by the fair and liberal conduct of the states-general, to whom the king of Prussia had also applied: that assembly declared, that they had made repeated representations to the provincial meeting of Holland on this outrageous insult; that those states themselves must be entirely responsible for measures, in regretting and reprobating which their high mightinesses perfectly agreed with his Prussian majesty. Frederick was determined to enforce from the states of Holland the satisfaction which they had refused to his requisition: meanwhile he repeated his demand in indignant and peremptory terms, and made a representation of their proceedings to the court of France, to which the faction chiefly trusted. His christian majesty expressed to the states very strong disapprobation of the treatment which the princess had experienced; and declared he thought the king of Prussia very fully justified in demanding ample satisfaction.

* The Annual Register mentions some very laughable instances of the assiduity with which the Dutch sentinels kept watch, to prevent female attendants from effecting their escape: see A. R. p. 33.

† See State Papers, August 6, 1787.

[Duke of Brunswick enters the United Provinces. Conduct of Britain.]

Notwithstanding this intimation, the revolutionary party persisted in their course; they had no doubt that, if affairs came to an open rupture, they would receive from France an assistance proportioned to the danger by which they might be threatened: the Prussian army they knew was strong, but the French army they naturally conceived to be much stronger; and they were too deeply engrossed themselves to consider or estimate internal circumstances in the dominions of their ally, which might prevent the employment of his usual force.

Repeated remonstrances and replications passed between the states of Holland and the Prussian king during the month of August; but so little to the satisfaction of Frederick William, that he made immediate and powerful preparations for hostilities; and in the beginning of September, an army, commanded by the duke of Brunswick, was ready to enter the Low Countries. Having in the seven years war* attained a very high character for heroism and ability, while hereditary prince, from the peace this commander had passed his time in tranquillity, but not idleness, devoting his attention to military and political improvement. On the death of his father, becoming reigning duke, he continued such pursuits as meliorated the condition of his territories. From these meritorious occupations he was now called to head an armament, destined to enforce the purpose of justice. On the 13th of September he entered the province of Guelderland, and there the country being all favourable to his attempts, he, without opposition, reached the confines of Holland. On the duke of Brunswick's approach, the revolutionary party applied to France for aid, and obtained a promise of support.

Britain regarded with anxious attention the important events that passed in the United Provinces, and perceived that the crisis was arrived when it must speedily be determined, whether the Dutch republic was to resume her ancient and natural connexion with her first protector, or to become a mere appendage of France. Our sovereign, during the course of the disputes, repeatedly offered his friendly mediation; but his interposition was extremely disagreeable to the revolutionary faction, which could not stand the award of an impartial umpire. The court of London was confident that the internal strength of the constitutional party, seconded by the king of Prussia, was perfectly adequate to the adjustment of disputes, and the resumption of constitutional rights, if France did not interfere with an armed force. Dignity, justice, and policy, called from his majesty explicit avowals,† that he would not remain a quiet spectator of such forcible interference. In these circumstances, the chief object of British policy, concerning Holland, was to watch the movements of the court of Versailles. A message from his christian majesty announced to our king, that he had determined to afford to the states of Holland the assistance which they had requested. Such an intimation demanded only one line of conduct; our king accordingly declared to France, that if she interposed forcibly, Britain should take an active part; and he gave immediate directions for augmenting his fleet and army. A powerful armament was equipped with uncommon expedition: a decisive and grand tone, worthy of mighty power supporting

* See our narrative of the campaigns of the allies in Germany, in the first chapters of this history, *passim*.

† See his majesty's speech, November 27, 1787. State papers.

[Restoration of the Stadtholder. Praise of the British cabinet.]

conscious justice, produced the desired effect; and France made no hostile effort to support the revolutionary faction. The energetic vigour of the British cabinet being so successfully exerted towards the formidable ally of the states of Holland, the duke of Brunswick proceeded in a rapid career of victory. The hidden friends of the house of Orange now publicly declared themselves: the revolutionists, however, still entertaining hopes France would not yield, threw themselves into Amsterdam, and resolved to stand a siege; but finding their expectations entirely vanished, they at length entered into a capitulation; the constitutional party proved completely triumphant, and the stadtholder was restored to all his rights and dignities. The discussion which arose between Britain and France terminated amicably, after his christian majesty had declared, that in intimating a design of active interposition in the affairs of Holland, he had never intended forcible efforts.* Such was the result of the disputes in the United Provinces, and the measures which Britain adopted respecting the contests. This was the first occasion that displayed the genius and energy of Pitt in foreign policy, and procured him general admiration abroad and at home. Opposition as warmly and loudly praised his conduct, as the rest of the nation; indeed it is difficult to conceive that two opinions could be formed on the subject by any Briton who at once valued and understood the interests of his country. The interference was requisite, to prevent such an aggrandizement of France, as must endanger this country. The means were vigour of tone, seconded by powerful preparation, the most successful instruments which a mighty nation can employ for averting aggression, either direct or circuitous.

* See correspondence between the respective ministers of Britain and France on this subject, in the state papers of October 1787.

CHAP. XXXIX.

Meeting of parliament.—Unanimous approbation of the conduct of ministry respecting Holland.—Bishop of Landaff's speech on British interference in continental affairs.—Subsidiary treaty with the landgrave of Hesse-Cassel.—Plan for the defence of the West Indies.—Complaints of a partial promotion of flag officers.—Ministers contend that the complaint is unfounded.—Declaratory law for explaining certain parts of Mr. Pitt's East India bill.—Origin of the doubt from which this measure proceeded.—Regiments ordered by government to India, to be paid and subsisted at the expense of the company.—Question by Mr. Pitt's bill; had government that power? denied by the directors and by opposition in parliament.—Arguments for and against.—Passed into a law.—Extension of the mutiny bill.—Bill against the smuggled exportation of wool—passed into a law.—Commencement of an inquiry concerning negro slavery.—State of facts.—General and special objections to negro slavery.—Impugned as contrary to christianity, as well as justice and humanity.—Pious and benevolent enthusiasm in favour of the negroes.—Mr. Wilberforce—character, talents, and laudable zeal—opposite arguments.—Slavery an evil great or small, according to the sentiments and circumstances of the sufferers.—The condition of the African negroes is meliorated by becoming slaves to British masters.—Slaves in our plantations generally happy.—If Britain abolish slavery, other European states will enjoy the benefits.—Great capitals are embarked on the public faith guaranteeing this trade.—An ample source of private opulence, and public revenue.—Petitions for and against the abolition of the slave trade.—The privy-council institutes an inquiry into the details and alleged cruelties of the slave trade.—Sir William Dolben's motion for regulating the transportation of negroes—passed into a law.—Mr. Pitt's bill for the relief and recompense of the American loyalists.—Commencement of Hastings's trial.—Speech of Mr. Burke.—Motion for the impeachment of Sir Elijah Impey—negatived.—Mr. Grenville's bill for improving his father's law respecting contested elections.—Supplies.—Flourishing state of commerce and finance.

PARLIAMENT assembled on the 27th of November; and his majesty's speech exhibited to the houses an outline of the policy which he had adopted concerning Holland. He had endeavored by his good offices to restore tranquillity between the contending parties, but found his efforts unavailing: he also discovered a desire of forcible interference on the part of France; he expressed to his christian majesty his determination to counteract any such intention, and had armed for that purpose; but the success of the Prussian troops had re-established the lawful government in Holland; an explanation had taken place between his majesty and the king of France, which had terminated amicably, and both parties had agreed to disarm. The necessary preparations had produced extraordinary expenses for which he doubted not his faithful commons would provide, and also adopt proper means for the defence of his distant dominions. He rejoiced at the flourishing state of commerce and the revenue, and the zeal and unanimity which his subjects demonstrated during the late expectation of war. From the dispositions which were then manifested, in any future emergency, he should depend on a promptness and vigour of exertion, in proportion to the exigence by which it might be required.

The conduct of Mr. Pitt respecting Holland was extremely popular among all parties throughout the kingdom; and in both houses it

[Subsidiary treaty with Hesse-Cassel.—Defence of the West Indies.]

ceived the same unanimous commendation. Mr. Fox, Mr. Burke, and Mr. Sheridan, perfectly coincided with Mr. Pitt and his friends in the general principle of interference in continental affairs to preserve the balance of Europe. In the house of peers the Bishop of Landaff, in justifying the principle, adduced reasoning at once appropriate to that specific case, and generalizing the constituents of wise and just interposition in any future circumstances. "Upon what ground (he said) did he approve of our late interference? on the ground of SELF PRESERVATION. *If France had gained Holland, the security of Britain would have been endangered*: when it is said that Holland and the other states of Europe are independent states, the proposition is true only on a certain consideration, for they all depend one upon another, like the links of a chain; and it is the business of each to watch every other, lest any one become so weighty and powerful as to endanger the security or political importance of the rest."

During the preparations, a subsidiary treaty had been concluded with the landgrave of Hesse-Cassel; by which that prince was to receive 36,093*l.* to hold twelve thousand troops ready to be employed by Britain when their services should be required. This treaty was part of a general system, which it was then deemed premature to detail: the motion passed without a division. On the 10th of December an augmentation of the army was proposed, for the purpose recommended by his majesty's speech, of strengthening our distant possessions. On particular inquiry into the state of defence of our western settlements, ministers had found the force to be inadequate; this opinion had been confirmed by the reports of the officers commanding in the West Indies, who had been severally consulted upon the troops which each thought requisite for the security of the island he commanded. It was objected by some members of opposition, that the opinions of our commanders abroad did not afford satisfactory grounds for increasing our present establishments. It was obvious, that each of these officers would demand as large a force as he thought adequate to the defence of his own particular situation, and would govern himself in such requisition, merely by regard to his own responsibility; whereas, in judging of an adequate peace establishment for all the possessions of Britain, the whole would depend on a general view of its parts, and their relative exigencies; by the present motion the house was called on to vote an increase of the army without sufficient grounds. It was replied, that the opinion of the officers had not been asked on the whole force requisite for the defence of the West Indies, but that undoubtedly in forming plans concerning remote objects, men must proceed on information, and in seeking information must have recourse to those by whom it can be best afforded; officers who had been on the spot were certainly competent to state the separate facts, on the joint results of which ministers form their inferences. The West India islands were, without doubt, objects of the highest importance to Britain. For their secure defence, three modes might be mentioned: first, a great stationary fleet: secondly, succours might be sent on the prospect of a rupture; or thirdly, such a military force as would prevent a surprise. The experience of last war proved that a fleet could not solely defend these possessions; since some of the islands had been wrested from us, when our naval strength was equal to the strength of the enemy: respecting the second means, it might be unsafe to detach any part

[Complaints respecting the partial promotion of flag officers.]

of our army or navy from Europe ; and though there should be no danger in the attempt, the succours might not arrive in time to prevent mischief ; therefore the most eligible mode was to have a sufficient military force on the respective islands to secure them from surprise ; since, from the dispersion and distance of the islands, and the peculiarities of that climate, winds, and currents, it would sometimes be absolutely impossible for a fleet to afford that speedy relief which the occasion might require.

After the recess, one of the first subjects of discussion before the commons was a recent promotion of flag officers during the preparations for war. Sixteen captains had been promoted to the flag, and about forty passed over. This partial promotion had greatly displeased the officers whom it had omitted. They brought forward their complaint in the house of peers, under the patronage of Lord Rawdon, who moved for the presentment of an address to the king ; praying, that he would be graciously pleased to take into his royal consideration the services of such captains of his majesty's navy, as were passed over in the last promotion. Lord Howe, first commissioner of the admiralty, endeavoured to justify the conduct of the board ; to execute beneficially the functions of their office, the lords of the admiralty must employ their own judgment and discretion in delegating an important trust : unless they were invested with the privilege of selection, they certainly could not undertake the burthen of responsibility. His lordship could not state in a public assembly the particular grounds on which he had formed his judgment ; there might be several reasons for not promoting captains to be admirals, without impeaching the character of the officers in question. The same persons might be fit for a subordinate employment, without being qualified for a higher trust : officers who had served ably and meritoriously all their lives, might not appear proper to be intrusted with the care of a fleet. So important a charge ought to be committed to men, not only of firm minds, but of such bodily strength as would enable them to endure the fatigues of the hard service which they might have to sustain. The executive government must have the choice of its own officers in the various degrees and kinds of service, otherwise it cannot be responsible for the effectual discharge of its duties. On these grounds the motion was rejected by the lords : in the commons a similar proposition was brought forward and supported by great particularity of detail, in order to illustrate individual hardships ; but as the general principle was the same, the proposed address was negatived, though by a small majority. It was afterwards moved, that the arbitrary powers which were claimed by the admiralty having in some degree received the sanction of the house, to prevent the mischievous consequences which might ensue, they should adopt, as a rule of service, some permanent principle, to which officers might trust ; and a motion was made, that it is highly injurious to the navy, to set aside from promotion to flags, meritorious officers of approved service, who are not precluded by the orders of his majesty in council. Ministers objected to the proposition as unnecessary ; and it was negatived.

The most important measure of this session, was a bill introduced by Mr. Pitt to explain doubts which had arisen concerning a part of the law of 1784, for the administration of British India. During the apprehensions of a rupture with France, government had formed a resolution of

[Declaratory bill for explaining Mr. Pitt's East India law.]

sending out four additional regiments to India, on board the company's ships, for the protection of our possessions in that quarter; and the proposition had been received with general approbation by the court of directors. Though apprehensions of war were dissipated, yet government was anxious for the security of distant possessions, and for that purpose proposed a permanent establishment of his majesty's troops in India; on these grounds they adhered to the determination of sending the soldiers. A question had arisen between the directors and the board of control, concerning the expense of their conveyance, their future pay and subsistence. By an act which passed in the year 1781, it was stipulated, that the company should be bound to pay for such troops only, as were sent to India upon their requisition: and upon this act the directors had refused to charge the company with the expense of the forces now about to be sent. The board of control contended, that they were invested with a power of ordering the conveyance of such troops as circumstances might require; and that if the directors refused, the expense should be defrayed out of the revenues which arose from their territorial possessions. Their court of directors took the advice of several eminent lawyers, who concurred in their opinion. Mr. Pitt, impressed with the contrary idea, proposed to bring in a bill for removing the doubts in question, by declaring the intention of the legislature in the act of 1784, to have been agreeable to the construction put upon it by administration. By the law of 1784 he contended, every power, which before that time was intrusted to the court of directors for administering the territorial possessions, was by that act vested in the board of control. Those commissioners had the sole direction of the military and political concerns, the collection and management of territorial revenue. His object had been to leave to the corporate proprietors, and their representatives, the direction of those commercial concerns for which their charter had been granted, but to take into the hands of the executive government territorial affairs; under the political department was evidently to be classed, the disposal of troops, and the provisions for their maintenance. As doubts were entertained and sanctioned by legal authority highly respectable, he proposed an act declaring the meaning of the law. This motion was controverted, first, on general grounds: legislature ought never to have recourse to this expedient, except when either the wording of an act was evidently so ambiguous as to stand in need of explanation, or where, in consequence of the clashing judgment of courts, or doubts expressed by judges from the bench, it became necessary for the legislature to propound anew its own meaning. In all other cases, parliament by interfering would quit its legislative, and assume a judicial capacity; and in the present instance would decide in a cause, in which it was in some respects interested as a party; since it would gain by its own decision. It was a dispute between the crown or the public, and a corporation, on a pecuniary claim. The king insists upon a certain sum of money from the company, for a specified object. The company admit a sum to be due, but not the amount demanded: here is a clear and simple question, on which an issue might be tried in a court of law.—The measure proposed was liable to many serious political objections, and might be used as a precedent for the worst purposes. A minister has nothing to do but to propose, and bring in a bill for granting new powers, in doubtful and ambiguous words, under restraints indistinctly

[Arguments of the opponents of the bill.]

defined, and with clauses that have a double aspect. The company had been induced to consent to the act of 1784, upon pretences, which now proved to be delusive; and the minister, having obtained that consent, was resolved to put his own construction upon it, contrary to the original intention of the party concerned. In the farther progress of the bill, counsel was heard for the India company at the bar of the house, and the whole ability of opposition was exerted, to prevent its enactment.

The following was the substance of the arguments, legal and political, which were employed on each side. Its opponents controverted it principally upon two grounds: first, that the construction attempted to be put upon the act of 1784, was not its true and just construction: and secondly, that if it admitted such interpretation, the powers it vested in the board of control were injurious to the rights and interests of the company, and of a dangerous political nature, and therefore ought not to be confirmed. To prove the former proposition, its supporters contended that, the charter granted to the company having been purchased for a valuable consideration, every statute that diminished their rights ought to be construed, like penal laws, in the mildest sense, and so as to infringe those privileges in the least possible degree; and in ambiguous cases, acts of parliament should be explained in such a sense as to be consistent with each other. In the act of 1781* it was expressly stipulated, that the company should defray the expense of no troops but such as were sent to India upon their own requisition; therefore the acts of 1784 should be interpreted so as to coincide with the preceding law. But the best and safest mode of expounding a statute, was to illustrate one part of it by other clauses of the same act. By the law of 1784,† “the commissioners (it was admitted) are authorized and empowered from time to time, to superintend, direct, and control all acts, operations, and concerns, which in any wise relate to the civil or military government, or revenues of the territorial possessions of the company, in the manner in the said act directed:” and “the court of directors are required to pay obedience to, and to be governed and bound by, such orders and directions as the said court shall receive from the said board.” Were these clauses taken solely, it was allowed that they would justify the construction which was intended by the declaratory act; but from subsequent passages it was argued, that the positive directorial power of the commissioners was restrained to definite circumstances; and to be exercised on specified omissions of the East India directors. The directors by the act were required to deliver to the commissioners copies of all despatches which were received from their servants in India, and all instructions proposed to be sent to the company’s officers in that country: these the commissioners, within fourteen days, were to return to the directors, either approved or disapproved and amended; and the directors were bound to obey the orders so amended or altered. If within fourteen days the court of directors should neglect to yield the obedience commanded by the act, then and then only, the commissioners might originate instructions. If the board were invested with the positive power claimed by the declaratory act, it was absurd to specify certain cases

* See act of parliament 1781, respecting India.

† See act for the government of India, July 1784.

[They object to the construction of minister's policy of the measure, &c.]

in which it might be lawful for them to send orders and instructions to the company's servants in India without the consent of the company.—It was evident, from the whole tenor of the clauses taken together, that the authority vested in the commissioners was no other than a superintendency and control over the transactions of the company in their management of their affairs in India; a power to alter and amend their orders and instructions, and, in case of neglect in the directors, to carry such orders so amended into execution; but not to originate measures, in opposition to the chartered and stipulated rights of the company. It was farther contended, that the directors had understood the power proposed to be conferred by Pitt's bill on the commissioners, to be subject to the alleged limitations; and that even the minister had expressly declared his coincidence in that construction; that otherwise the directors would have opposed it as no less hostile to the rights of the company, than the obnoxious bill of Mr. Fox.* The board of control itself had not understood the act of 1784 as investing them with the unlimited sway which they now claimed; they had acted upon the statute of 1781 for upwards of two years after the law of 1784, and by their conduct admitted that they had no power to send out any of his majesty's troops to India without the consent of the company. From the general rules of interpretation, from the clauses and tenor of the act in question, the opinions of those whom it first affected, the declaration of its framer, and the construction of the persons who were appointed to carry it into execution, members of opposition endeavoured to prove, that the power now proposed to be declared did not arise from it as a law.†

They next objected to it as a measure of policy: the authority which was claimed annihilated the court of directors, and even the property of the company. The territorial revenues being in many instances unavoidably implicated in their commercial concerns, the absolute command of the former, as to their application and expenditure, would necessarily carry with it a control over the latter, and might be used to supersede the efficiency of the directors in the only branch of the company's affairs that was left to their management. The measure itself of sending four regiments to India was not less injurious to the rights and interests of the company, than the unlimited power under which it was to be executed. It would have been more economical and just, either to have suffered the company to raise four regiments, or to have sent over the 2,400 men which were wanting to complete the king's regiments, already in India:—more economical, because in the one case the company's troops are, and would be maintained at infinitely less expense than the king's; in the other, the company would be free from the additional burthen of all the officers of the four new regiments:—more just, because in the former case, the company would have enjoyed the patronage of the troops which they were to pay, and might provide for many of their own deserving officers, six hundred of whom, reduced at the late peace, were living in very distressed situations in India. It was farther impolitic, as it would create a jealousy and disgust among the officers in the company's service. The opponents next proceeded to the motives of ministers, which they alleged to be a desire of extending their own influence and patronage, at

* Speech of Mr. Fox on the second reading of the bill.

† See parliamentary debates, March 1788, *passim*.

[Reasoning in favour of the bill.—It is passed into a law.]

the expense of the India company. The ministers had formed a regular progressive plan, to grasp all the patronage of India. The direction claimed by the board of control afforded grounds of jealousy in another view; it placed a revenue at the disposal of the king's ministers, for raising and paying an army without consent of parliament, and was therefore inconsistent with the bill of rights, and a dangerous departure from the principles of the British constitution.

By the supporters of the declaratory act, it was contended, first, respecting the rule of construction, that the principle could only be admitted, so far as was consistent with the spirit and express objects of the statute itself; it could be no reason for an interpretation of a subsequent law, that it militated against a prior; it would be absurd to put a sense upon an act, that would defeat the main ends for which it was passed; and with regard to the act of 1781, such parts of it as were inconsistent with the provisions of the subsequent arrangement, were virtually, though not expressly repealed. The object of the plan of 1784 was, to take the entire management of territorial possessions, and the political government of India, out of the hands of the company, leaving them only the direction of their commercial concerns. The board of control was in future to be responsible to the public for the prosperity, defence and security, of our Indian possessions, and was therefore to be invested with all the authorities necessary for the due discharge of the important trusts. These powers were given in general terms, and the mode of exercising them in particular cases was specified: in some they had a negative upon the orders of the directors: in others, where a difference of opinion arose, the board might enforce the execution of its own orders. The act in general clauses expressed this power which was claimed, and without it would have been totally inadequate to its object. Could it be supposed that parliament intended to leave to the company, who, it might be expected from the short duration of their charter, would attend chiefly to their own immediate pecuniary interests, the entire disposition of their revenues, without enabling the board of control, who were responsible for the defence and security of the whole, to appropriate such parts of them as should be thought necessary for those purposes? The assertion of opposition, that either Mr. Pitt or the board of control had understood the act in the sense imputed, was totally unfounded in truth, and unsupported by any evidence. With regard to the economy and policy of the measure, the company's troops might be raised and maintained at a smaller expense; but these were not sufficient for guarding India against dangers by which it was now threatened. As to the additional patronage said to accrue to the crown, it was denied: on the grand question of standing armies, there were inaccuracies in all the existing laws. The bill of rights was not very explicit; it hardly stated the illegality of a standing army within the kingdom, but was silent with respect to military force in our settlements abroad. Mr. Pitt declared, that if any danger was apprehended from the bill before the house, relative either to the augmentation of the army, or the patronage of India in general, he was ready to receive any modifications which might be offered to avert such danger. In the committee he proposed several clauses for so modifying the bill, as to remove the objections respecting patronage. The bill was carried in the house of commons by a majority of fifty-four; and, after experiencing strong opposition in the house of peers, was passed into a law

[Extension of the mutiny bill.—Bill against the exportation of wool.]

and thus it was declared that the commissioners, being instituted for the territorial administration of India by the act of 1784, possessed a directorial, as well as controlling power, in whatever was necessary to the effectual execution of the trust reposed in them by the act of 1784.

In the mutiny bill of this session, a clause was proposed for incorporating with the army a new body of military artificers. It was objected to this project, that it was an unnecessary extension of the military law, and consequently inconsistent with the principles of the constitution. These artificers had served the army, hitherto, without diminution of their liberty, and no necessity was shown why their tenure of service should be changed. The great advocate for the clause was the duke of Richmond.* Such a corps (he said) was employed in all the armies abroad, and found to be extremely useful: he had proposed such an establishment to his majesty, who was pleased to signify his approbation of the scheme. The policy of the nation had considered it as right that all soldiers should continue in such a state of subordination; therefore artificers, being enlisted regularly as soldiers, ought undoubtedly to become subject to the same law. Such a change was not to be accounted any hardship; since no species of trials, however popular it might be, was more fair and candid than trials by a court martial. The clause, after a long discussion, was at length carried without a division.

At the instance of the woollen manufacturers, a bill was introduced in the house of commons, for rendering more effectual, laws against the private exportation of wool. The manufacturers asserted, that of long or combing wool, to the amount of 13,000 packs were annually smuggled to France: hence it was inferred, first, that the wool growers were by this means enabled within the kingdom to keep up the price of their commodity beyond its just standard, to the great detriment of our staple manufacture; secondly, that there ensued a loss to Britain of the surplus value of the manufactured articles over the raw materials, and of the increased population, which the employment of an additional number of manufacturers would produce; and thirdly, that the smuggled wool being an article necessary to the French manufacturers, it enabled them to rival ours. In answer to these arguments, it was contended, chiefly by country gentlemen, that it was an unnecessary and unjust attack upon the landed interest. The quantity alleged to be smuggled bore no proportion to the whole produce of the country, and subtracted only about a fifteenth share even at the calculation of the proposers; but there was no evidence of the calculation being just. The price of wool was not enhanced beyond its just standard: as a proof that the manufacture was not injured by it, they demonstrated the increase of the value of woollen goods, exported from the year 1776 to the year 1787, to be in the proportion of nearly one-third. Upon the second inference it was said, that admitting the quantity of wool stated to be smuggled into France, it did not follow that our manufacturers would work up that additional quantity above what they now do, merely by preventing its making its way thither; on the contrary, unless it were first proved, which had never been asserted, that, in consequence of the exportation, the manufacturers are in want of materials to work upon, it was fair to conclude that the quantity exported was a mere surplus, and that the British ma-

* Debates of the peers, 1788.

[Inquiry concerning slavery.]

manufacturers would not work a single pound more, though the whole should be kept at home: a view of the very flourishing state of our manufactures was sufficient to convince us that there was no ground of apprehension from the rivalry of France. It was replied, that the restraints proposed to be laid upon the wool-growers would not materially affect their interests. The present bill was consonant to the existing laws, and was only designed to carry into more effectual execution those principles of policy, respecting the exportation of wool, by which this country for so many years had been governed, and under which both our manufacturers and our wool-growers had flourished and grown rich together. The bill underwent a very minute discussion, in which party politics appeared to occupy no share; and at length was carried by a large majority.

A subject of very considerable importance, and which long occupied the attention both of parliament and the nation, was this year for the first time brought before the house of commons; this was the celebrated question concerning the trade carried on for purchasing negro slaves to cultivate our possessions in the western world.

Slavery is so evidently repugnant to the feelings of a Briton, that it may at first sight appear astonishing no means had been devised to prevent the existence of such a state in the British dominions. The mercantile character of this country predominated over the political, when, for the acquisition of wealth, she admitted the destruction of freedom; and the guardians of European liberty became the most active instruments of African slavery. This inconsistency did not appear to have impressed any of the most zealous and powerful champions of constitutional freedom, during the greater part of the eighteenth century. Planters and traders, who are the most frequent and constant observers of this state, were not likely to testify an abhorrence of a system, by which they were so considerable gainers, or even perhaps to feel the adequate detestation for oppressions, with which they were so familiar. Statesmen might overlook some rigours, through which they conceived the nation derived private and public wealth; and the people in general were too distant to consider the condition of the negroes. Nevertheless, the mild and liberal principles of British policy seemed extremely inimical to human thralldom; and the doctrines of benevolent philosophers were totally hostile to such a practice; but neither enlightened policy, nor ingenious theory, were the causes which at this period produced a prevalent enmity to slavery: a more rapidly operative principle exerted itself in favour of negro freedom: religious zeal was infused into the subject, and, engaging the passions of many individuals, stimulated them much more powerfully than the deductions of moral science, or the dictates of political wisdom. An opinion was eagerly disseminated, that the state of slavery was incompatible with christianity. This notion seems to have been drawn from the consideration of detached passages, rather than from the general spirit of that admirable system. The religion of Jesus seeking the happiness of mankind, finds its sources in the disposition and character of the individual; and comprehending the vast variety of situation and sentiment, delivers general rules, enforced by cogent motives, for performing the various duties of social and civil life; political establishments and gradations it leaves to be formed according to the circumstances of the case, and character of the people. Philanthropy, which

[Efforts in favour of the negroes.—Mr. Wilberforce.]

mingled with a piety sincere, though somewhat eccentric, distinguished many of the earliest votaries of negro freedom; and in the ardour of benignant project overlooked difficulties of execution: indeed, perhaps, rather indulged itself in fancying advantage from the change, than accurately ascertained the probability of benefit, even should their wish be accomplished. In the southern provinces of America, soon after the establishment of their independence, the quakers presented a strong and pathetic address to the several legislative assemblies; in which they exhorted these bodies to abolish slavery; and in many instances emancipated the negroes in their own possession. In Britain the same sect first followed the example of their American brethren, and presented a similar petition in 1787 to parliament. The cause, embraced by the enthusiasm of religion and benevolence, procured a great number of votaries. From sympathy and imitation, it became extremely popular; literary ingenuity was not wanting, and no works were read with such avidity, as compositions which decried negro slavery. As usual in controversy, one side of the question only was considered by its supporters, and the statement of propositions was such, as to render conclusions obvious. A topic repeatedly employed was, DIFFERENCE OF COLOUR IS NO REASON FOR FORFEITURE OF LIBERTY. On so trivial a truism very popular pamphlets were founded; eminent divines embraced the cause; recommended it from the pulpit, and in printed discourses. Churchmen and dissenters concurred in eagerly inculcating the abolition of slavery; many were so far transported by philanthropic feelings, as to declare their readiness to forego all the advantages and habitual gratifications which arose from our West India Islands, rather than enjoy them through the compulsory labour of their fellow creatures. With this enthusiastic zeal, hypocrisy, as usual, occasionally mingled; and there were demagogues who, without possessing much tenderness of disposition themselves, courted popularity by coinciding with the humane sentiments which were so generally diffused. For a considerable time a stranger might have supposed, if he judged from prevalent discourse and writing, that the African negroes monopolized misery, and therefore, that the highest duty of christian benevolence was to afford them relief. While this fervour predominated, a society was formed to collect information on which to ground a petition to parliament; and a very considerable sum of money was subscribed in order to defray the expense.

Among those who took the most active share in endeavouring to relieve the negroes, was Mr. Wilberforce, member of parliament for the county of York. Of good talents, active and indefatigable industry, and extensive knowledge, this gentleman held a high place in the public estimation, and possessed considerable fortune and influence: these advantages he uniformly directed to such pursuits as he thought conducive to virtue, religion, and the happiness of his fellow creatures. Conceiving the cause of the negroes to be that of piety and humanity, he had employed persevering labour, in order to learn the particulars of their treatment; and viewing the subject as a British senator, he attempted to reconcile political expediency with what he deemed a discharge of christian and moral duty. From these motives he was believed to have entered much more minutely into the detail of the slave trade than any other member of the legislature.

While one party exerted itself so strenuously to render the abolition

[Arguments against the abolition of slavery.]

generally popular, and thereby prepared to facilitate its passage through parliament, another with less animation and impressiveness of eloquence, but with a considerable share of sound reasoning, laboured to prove, that the advantages alleged to be consequent upon abolition were ideal, and founded upon abstract theories of philanthropy without a knowledge of the existing case. The evil of slavery (it was said) depends on opinion: that state is universally prevalent in Africa; and the minds of the negroes are habituated to its contemplation, as one of the most common conditions of life. Having the principles of dissension and hostility in common with other men, the African tribes are often engaged in war: one consequence of war is captivity; the usual treatment of captives is either massacre or sale. The market for slaves, independent of European purchasers, is comparatively inconsiderable in Nigritia. The chance to the individual of escaping butchery, in a great measure depends on the demand from European traders. Carried to the West Indies, the negroes are on the whole well treated: by some individual masters they may have been hardly used; but in general, as can be proved from persons most conversant with these countries, they are contented and happy. Severity is not the interest of planters; and if even malignant passions transport masters or their delegates to unwise cruelty, the recurrence of such acts may be prevented by judicious regulations. Narrow in their views, the negroes like other savages repose their chief happiness in the supply of animal wants: indolent and improvident, they are often deficient in the exertions requisite for their maintenance. Nothing is more frequent in Africa than famine, which destroys great numbers of the inhabitants; whereas in the West Indies they have abundance of provisions. To a Briton, death, either by sword or famine, may be preferable to life and slavery; but to a Nigritian the case is far different: by transporting him to a situation, in which his animal wants are fully supplied, where by personal exertions he can modify slavery, and has nothing to fear from either famine or a victorious enemy, you place him in a higher state, according to his estimate of good, than if you had suffered him to remain in Africa. The slave trade does not on the whole violate humanity, because it does not on the whole diminish that happiness which humanity seeks to promote. The culture of the West India islands, so productive a source of private opulence and public revenue, depends upon labourers inured to such a climate. Were we to forego the advantage of such possessions, what would be the consequence? the other European states would take up the benefits which we abandoned: the slave trade would be still carried on, though Britain did not participate. It would not be real generosity, but romantic extravagance, to abstain from so advantageous a commerce, when we ourselves should lose, and our rivals only should gain by its discontinuance. Very great capitals have been embarked, both in the West India islands and African slave trade, under the sanction of the public faith, which guaranteed the commerce by many internal regulations and foreign treaties for rendering it productive. Are we to sacrifice a great and valuable property to philanthropic chimeras, totally unfounded in fact and experience?

Petitions and remonstrances containing such topics, for and against the abolition, were presented to the house of commons and privy-council. A committee of the latter was appointed for investigating facts. Mr.

[Transportation of negroes.—American loyalists.]

Pitt, finding that the information hitherto collected was not sufficient to authorize parliamentary discussion, on the ninth of May proposed that the consideration of the slave trade should be deferred till the commencement of the next session; meanwhile, the inquiry which was instituted before the privy-council would be brought to such a state of maturity, as to make it fit that the result should be laid before the house, that it might facilitate their investigation, and enable them to proceed to a decision, founded equally upon principles of humanity, justice, and sound policy.

Sir William Dolben introduced a measure of intermediate relief, in a bill for regulating the transportation of African natives to the British West Indies: the object of this proposition was to accommodate the slaves, during their passage, better than had been hitherto done. It was intended to limit the number who should be conveyed, in proportion to the tonnage of the vessel; to secure to them good and sufficient provisions, and other matters equally conducive to their health, and their accommodation. While the bill was pending, a petition was presented from the merchants and other inhabitants of Liverpool, praying to be heard by their counsel against this regulating bill: this request being granted, it was contended at the bar of the house, that the proposed reduction of number would essentially injure the trade, and that it was founded on an assertion of hardships which did not exist. The plea of the merchants was not made out to the satisfaction of the house; and the bill, though in a small degree modified, passed unanimously, without any material alteration. In the house of lords it underwent such changes, that the commons considered its original object as not attained: a new bill was accordingly introduced, which passed both houses, and received the royal assent.

About the same time, Mr. Pitt called the attention of the house to a different class of sufferers, the American loyalists, and the losses sustained by them through their adherence to the parent country during the late war. Commissioners had been appointed to inquire into the claims; and in consequence of their report, the minister divided the claimants into four classes. In the first class he ranked those who had resided in America at the commencement of the war, and who, in pursuance of their principles of loyalty and adherence to Britain, were obliged to abandon their estates and property in the colonies; which were in consequence seized and confiscated by the revolted. The mode he meant to adopt,* with respect to this class of loyalists, whom he considered as having the strongest claims of any, would be to allow the full amount† to those whose demands were so small, that any deduction from them would materially affect their means of comfortable existence.

* See Annual Register, 1788, p. 13.

† His proposition was, "that all such loyalists shall receive the full amount of their losses, as far as the same do not exceed the sum of ten thousand pounds; and shall also receive, where the amount of such losses shall be above ten thousand pounds in the whole, and not above thirty-five thousand pounds in the whole, ninety pounds per cent. of such part of the said losses as shall exceed ten thousand pounds; and where such losses shall be above thirty-five thousand pounds, eighty-five pounds per cent. of such of the said losses as shall exceed ten thousand pounds; and where the same shall be above fifty thousand pounds, eighty pounds per cent. of such part of the said losses as shall be above ten thousand pounds."

[Commencement of the trial of Mr. Hastings.]

The second class of claimants were persons who, having resided in England during the war, made claims upon alleged loss of property in America: these were not sufferers in the same degree as the first class, because they had not been driven out of America, but had made their choice: though, however, their option was to remain in England, still they were entitled to expect compensation for the loss of property in America, which they had incurred through a preference of this country: he proposed respecting this as the former class, that property affording only the means of comfortable subsistence should be paid in full of the established claims; but that beyond the sum deemed requisite, the deduction should be considerably greater.* The third class consisted of loyalists who had either enjoyed places or exercised professions in America, but were driven away in consequence of their loyalty to this country, and lost their income. With regard to these it was to be considered, that though they had been expelled from America, they were able to obtain fresh incomes in this country, by exercising their talents and their industry: he therefore proposed, that all whose incomes did not exceed four hundred pounds a year, should receive half-pay; persons whose incomes were higher, should receive forty pounds for every hundred above four hundred, and under fifteen hundred; and beyond that sum, at the rate of thirty per cent. The fourth class of claimants consisted of those who had been obliged to leave their habitations and property in consequence of the cession of that country at the late peace: as their loss had been incurred by a national act, without any alternative of their own, he proposed that they should be completely reimbursed by the public. He then stated the sum to which the established claims amounted. The propositions which he founded on this account were received with great approbation, and a resolution for the payment of the same, after some modification, was unanimously adopted. Thus, sufferers through loyalty and patriotism to our sovereign and country, received from the national munificence a liberal compensation for the damages which they had sustained.

A considerable portion of parliamentary attention was directed to the prosecution and trial of Mr. Hastings. In consequence of the order of the house of lords, near the close of the last session, to the defendant to deliver answers to the charges alleged against him by the house of commons, on the prescribed day he appeared at the bar, and presented answers. Of these the lords sent a copy to the house of commons; the answers being read, Mr. Burke moved, that they should be referred to a committee which should have the conduct of the prosecution. This measure being embraced, Mr. Pitt proposed Mr. Burke as the first member; the house unanimously concurring, Mr. Burke named Mr. Francis, and to support his nomination, stated the immense advantages which would accrue to the committee from the very extensive knowledge of that gentleman. The abilities and information of Mr. Francis were universally allowed; but great political differences had subsisted between him and the accused, in India, and some personal animosity was conceived to remain; on these grounds a great majority of the house voted

* That from all those claims, amounting from ten thousand pounds to thirty thousand, a deduction should be made of twenty per cent.; and a farther additional deduction of twenty per cent. in progression, upon every additional fifty thousand claimed.

[Address of the lord-chancellor.]

against the motion. The rest of the committee consisted of the same gentlemen who had been delegated to present the charges to the lords; and in addition to them, Mr. Wilbraham, Mr. Fitzpatrick, and Mr. Courtney. To the answer of Mr. Hastings, two days after, Mr. Burke brought from the committee a replication, averring the charges to be true, and that they would be ready to prove the same against him before the lords, at such convenient time and place as should be appointed. The reply being carried by Mr. Burke to the peers, Wednesday the thirteenth of February was fixed for proceeding upon the trial in Westminster-hall; and the members of the recently appointed committee were nominated managers for conducting the trial. Mr. Fox proposed that Mr. Francis should be added to the committee; but the majority of the house continued to oppose the insertion of his name.* The committees were appointed by both houses to search the records of parliament for proceedings relative to the mode of proceeding in trials by impeachment; and the necessary orders were made for their accommodation in Westminster-hall, for the admission of spectators, the attendance of witnesses, and other matters respecting the regularity of their proceedings. On the thirteenth of February the trial commenced with the usual formalities.† Mr. Hastings being called into court, the lord-chancellor addressed him in the following terms:

“ Warren Hastings,

“ You stand at the bar of this court, charged with high crimes and misdemeanors; a copy of which has been delivered to you; you have been allowed counsel, and a long time has been given you for your defence; but this is not to be considered as a particular indulgence to you, as it arises from the necessity of the case; the crimes with which you are charged, being stated to have been committed in a distant place.

* Mr. Francis at this time, in a very able speech, entered into an account of his conduct respecting Mr. Hastings, for the last thirteen years, both in India and in England; which, though in some degree individual justification, contains much important statement and remark on the general subject concerning which the differences existed. Mr. Francis and Mr. Hastings having fought a duel, and the former gentleman having been dangerously wounded, they had exchanged forgiveness; in what sense that forgiveness was to be interpreted, Mr. Francis explained in the following passage:—“It was my lot to be dangerously wounded: as I conceived immediate death inevitable, I thought of nothing but to die in peace with all men, particularly Mr. Hastings. I called him to me, gave him my hand, and desired him to consider in what situation my death would leave him. By that action, and by those words, undoubtedly I meant to declare, that I freely forgave him the insult he had offered me, and the fatal consequence which had attended it. I meant that we should stand in the same relation to each other, as if the duel and the cause of it had never happened. But did I tell him that, if I survived, I would renounce the whole plan and principle of my public life? That I would cease to oppose his measures? On my return to England, I found that a parliamentary inquiry into the late transactions in India was already begun, and I was almost immediately ordered to attend one of the committees employed upon that inquiry. Could I without treachery to the public, refuse to give evidence or information necessary for the public service when it was demanded of me by authority of the house of commons?” See parliamentary debates.

† The house of commons, about eleven o'clock, preceded by the managers of the impeachment, who were led by Mr. Burke, came from their own house into the hall. The lords, half an hour after, entered from the house of peers; first, official attendants on the house in a rising series, commencing with the clerks, and terminating with the judges; afterwards the peers, beginning with the junior barons, and ending with the prince of Wales.

[Speech of Mr. Burke.]

These charges contain the most weighty allegations, and they come from the highest authority: this circumstance, however, though it carries with it the most serious importance, is not to prevent you from making your defence in a firm and collected manner; in the confidence that, as a British subject, you are entitled to, and will receive, full justice from a British court." Mr. Hastings answered:

"My Lords,

"I am come to this high tribunal, equally impressed with a confidence in my own integrity, and in the justice of the court before which I stand."

The two first days being employed in reading the charges, the third was appointed for opening the same, stating the nature and quality of the imputations, the evidence by which they were to be supported, and the guilt which, to the defendant, if they were proved, would attach. Never had an inquiry of more magnitude been instituted before a judicial assembly. The question was, whether a man to whom a trust affecting the happiness or misery of millions had been delegated, in the discharge of his office, had been a faithful or unfaithful trustee to his employers, the protector or the scourge of the immense and populous regions committed to his care? The question derived a very high additional importance from the character of the accused, whom friends, enemies, and impartial men, concurred in deeming a person of the most powerful and comprehensive talents; from the character of the accuser, whom friends, enemies, and impartial men, concurred in esteeming a person of the most extraordinary genius, multifarious knowledge, and splendid eloquence, that had ever graced a British senate. The anxiety of the public to hear Mr. Burke speak upon so vast a subject, against Mr. Hastings, brought an immense concourse of hearers to the hall.

The court was assembled to the number of one hundred and sixty-four peers, and the chancellor having called the managers to proceed, Mr. Burke rose and said, that he stood forth by order of the commons of Great Britain, to support the charge of high crimes and misdemeanors which they had exhibited against Warren Hastings, Esq.; and that he had a body of evidence to produce to substantiate the whole and every part of those charges. The gentlemen who were joined with him in supporting the impeachment, had instructed him to open the cause with an account of the grounds on which the commons had proceeded; a general view of the nature of the crimes alleged; and with an explanation of concomitant circumstances that were necessary to elucidate the accusation. The dreadful disorders of our Indian government were acknowledged; it was not till after every mode of legislative prevention had been tried without effect, till they found, during a course of fourteen years, that inquiries, and resolutions and laws were equally disregarded, that they had recourse to a penal prosecution. The crimes imputed were not errors of human frailty, nor the effects of imperious necessity; they originated in the worst passions, and evinced a total extinction of moral principle; they were committed against advice, supplication, and remonstrance, and in defiance of the direct commands of lawful authority. The accused was the first in rank, station, and power, under whom as the head all the peculation and tyranny of India was embodied, disciplined, and paid; and in striking at whom, therefore, they would strike at the whole corps of delinquents. The evidence, which

[Grounds of the impeachment adduced by Mr. Burke.]

supported the charges, in many instances amounted to the clearness and precision required by the English law; but a considerable part did not reach municipal accuracy. The prosecutor contended, that it was a right of the house of commons, in an impeachment, not to be bound by the confined rules and maxims of evidence prevalent in the lower courts; nor by any other than those of natural, immutable, and substantial justice.* This mode of interpretation was due to suffering nations, who were unconcerned in our technical distinctions, but on the great principle of morality wished punishment to follow guilt. It was highly necessary to prevent the disgraceful imputation† which might fall either upon that high court, as if it were corrupted by the wealth of India, or upon the laws of England, as impotent in the means of punishing successful fraud and oppression. Descending from preliminary observations to the actual subject of the charge, he stated the relations in which Mr. Hastings stood, and the duties which from these he had incurred; in order to prove his transgressions. The powers delegated to Mr. Hastings by the India company, and which he was charged with having abused, were derived from two sources; the charter bestowed by the crown, under the authority of parliament, and the grant from the mogul emperor of the Dewannee, or high stewardship of Bengal, in the year 1766. He exhibited an historical account of the company from its first establishment, the powers which it had delegated to Mr. Hastings, and which Mr. Burke charged him with having abused. He next proceeded to the rights with which the company were invested by the mogul emperor, to the collection of the revenue delegated by the company to Mr. Hastings, and which he also charged him with having grossly violated. The alleged violation of duties so originating, and abuses of powers delegated for such general and specified purposes, Mr. Burke represented with an eloquence which so astonished and agitated every hearer of fancy or sensibility, as for a considerable time to preclude the exertion of that judgment that could distinguish pictures from realities. Having exhibited Mr. Hastings as a monster of flagitiousness and crimes, he concluded with a peroration which described the nature of the cause, accusation, accused, accuser, and tribunal, in all their constituent parts, and closed with the following words: "Therefore it was with confidence ordered by the commons, that I impeach Warren Hastings, Esq. of high crimes and misdemeanors: I impeach him in the name of the commons of Great Britain in parliament assembled, whose parliamentary trust he has betrayed:

"I impeach him in the name of all the commons of Great Britain, whose national character he has dishonoured:

"I impeach him in the name of the people of India, whose laws, rights, and liberties he has subverted, whose properties he has destroyed, whose countries he has laid waste and desolate."

* This doctrine, that the rank and dignity of the assessor constituted a just ground of difference in the criterion of proof, is certainly not logically accurate: neither would it be politically wise, that the quality of the accuser should affect the requisite testimony, as in a criminal case there would be a substitution of authority for proof, which might subject liberty, property and life, to arbitrary caprice.

† This argument proceeded on a supposition, that the high court was to be influenced by the fear of censure from misapprehension instead of giving judgment according to the merits of the case.

[Motion for the impeachment of Sir Elijah Impey.]

Such were the grounds adduced by the orator in a speech which occupied three hours for four days successively. Mr. Burke having concluded his account of the substance, Mr. Fox addressed the court on the mode of the charges: he stated, that the committee proposed to open and adduce evidence which should substantiate one charge at a time; to hear the prisoner's defence and evidence upon that charge, and afterwards to reply; and to proceed in the same manner in all the other articles. Mr. Hastings's counsel being asked if they consented to this mode? replied in the negative. The manner proposed was, they said, contrary to the practice of all courts of justice, and was inconsistent with all principles of equity. After some debate it was resolved, that, according to the usual practice on trials, the prosecutor should complete his case before the accused commenced his defence. Mr. Fox opened the Benares charge, which he brought down to the expulsion of Cheyt Sing; the following part was finished by Mr. Grey: Mr. Anstruther conducted the examination of evidence, and summed up the whole of that article. Mr. Adam, on the fifteenth of April, opened the second accusation respecting the begums; Mr. Sheridan examined the witnesses and summed up the charge; the last that came before the court during that session of parliament.

Another accusation of Indian delinquency was brought before the commons in the conduct of Sir Elijah Impey. This task was undertaken by Sir Gilbert Elliot, who, in a very able and eloquent speech, maintained two general principles; that India must be redressed or lost, and that the only means left of reforming Indian abuse, was the punishment, in some great and signal instances, of Indian delinquency; he stated the nature, the occasion, and the purposes of the commission with which Sir Elijah Impey was sent out to India, as involving circumstances which were strong aggravations of his guilt, and increased the necessity of its punishment; that in the two grand objects which were committed to his charge, the protection of the company from the frauds of its servants, and of the natives from the oppression of Europeans, he had, by corruptly changing sides, added his new powers to the very force they were intended to control, and taken an active part in the oppressions which it was his duty to have avenged. Sir Gilbert Elliot presented to the house six distinct articles of accusation.

The subject of the first was the trial and execution of Nundcomar; the second, the defendant's conduct in a certain Patna cause; the third, entitled *extension of jurisdiction*, comprehended various instances, in which the jurisdiction of the court was alleged to have been exercised illegally and oppressively, beyond the intention of the act and charter; the fourth charge, entitled the Cossijurah cause, though also an allegation of illegal assumption, was distinguished (according to the statement of the accuser) by circumstances so important, as to become properly the subject of a separate article; the fifth charge was for his acceptance of the office of judge of the Sudder Dewannee Adaulut, which was contrary to law, and not only repugnant to the spirit of the act and charter, but fundamentally subversive of all its material purposes; the sixth and last charge related to his conduct in the provinces of Oude and Benares, where the chief justice was said to have become the agent and tool of Mr. Hastings in the alleged oppression and plunder of the begums.

[Motion negatived. Bill respecting contested elections.]

Sir Elijah Impey on his defence contended, that in the acts which were charged he had not exceeded the powers intrusted to him as supreme judge. Respecting the first and most important article, the trial and execution of Nundcomar for forgery, he had been accused of extrajudicial interference. Neither Nundcomar (it was contended by sir Gilbert Elliot) nor the person whose name was forged, were subject to the jurisdiction of the English court. By the laws of India, forgery is not punishable capitally; and thus a man was put to death by a court to which he was not amenable, for a crime not capital by the laws to which he was amenable. Sir Elijah Impey argued, that though the authority of the supreme court did not extend over all the inhabitants of the English provinces in India, it included the inhabitants of Calcutta. Nundcomar had not been tried as a native of Bengal, but as an inhabitant of Calcutta, where he resided, and where of course he was amenable to the laws of the place. A motion being made in the house, resolved into a committee, that the first charge exhibited against sir Elijah Impey contained matter of impeachment, it was negatived by a majority of seventy-three to fifty-five; and it was afterwards voted, that the other charges should not be taken into consideration.

This year Mr. Grenville proposed certain amendments and additions to the bill brought into parliament by his father, for the better regulation of the trials of controverted elections. When the existing act had been proposed, Mr. Grenville said its principal aim was to take the trial of petitions on controverted elections out of their hands, and to place them in a committee so constituted, likely to do strict justice to the parties. That object, it was universally allowed, had been fully answered; but collateral inconveniences had been incurred, which, intent on the main end, the author had overlooked. Ever since the bill had passed into a law, an infinite number of petitions, complaining of undue elections, had been presented in the first session of every parliament; and many of them, after having taken up much of the time of the house, had proved frivolous. To prevent the interruption of public business, he proposed that the committee empowered to determine whether the election petition presented, or the defence offered in answer to it, was frivolous, should adjudge the payment of costs against the party to blame. This was merely an act of justice; yet such a regulation would save much expense to individuals, and much time and trouble to the house. The present was the most proper season for considering and determining such a subject, as there was actually no petition concerning elections before the house, and the minds of members were therefore perfectly cool and open to impartial deliberation. The bill was introduced, passed both houses without opposition, and received the royal assent.

On the sixth of May, the financial plan for the year was proposed by Mr. Pitt. The minister observed, that several extraordinary expenses had been necessarily incurred; in the navy there was an increase beyond the peace establishment of 446,000*l.*; in the army of 233,000*l.*; and in the ordnance of 61,000*l.* These augmented demands were occasioned by the circumstances of our putting the distant possessions of the country into a state of more complete defence, and were not to be considered as the permanent necessary expenses of the nation; and to these there were several sums to be added, which could not occur again, or at least

[State of the finances. Supplies.]

could not make a part of our settled yearly expense: such was the sum for the relief of the loyalists, the expense of the late armament, and the vote for the payment of the debts of his royal highness the prince of Wales; these demands added together amounted to 1,282,000*l.* which was to be considered as extraordinary, and consequently to be deducted from the settled regular establishment of the country. It had been deemed wise to put every part of the British dominions into such a posture of defence as to secure the blessings of peace. Notwithstanding the extraordinary expenses incurred, the receipts of the country had fully answered even unforeseen demands, without deviating from the plan which the legislature had adopted for diminishing the national debt. When such were the savings in a year of unusual expense, as our resources were fast increasing in the extension of commerce, and the improvement of revenue, we might most fairly infer that our financial concerns were in a state of progressive melioration: it might be well argued from probable causes, that such a country as England, blessed with peace, must rapidly increase in the various constituents of prosperity; that she did so, was ascertained from fact and experience: he had formed an estimate from an average of four years; the revenue of 1783 amounted to ten millions, besides the land and malt tax: the revenue of 1787, with the same exclusion, amounted to thirteen millions; the additional imposts had not exceeded a million and a half; hence the other million and a half must have arisen from the suppression of smuggling, and extension of trade: he was about soon to adopt farther regulations for the restrictions of fraud, and commerce was very fast rising, so that he augured a much greater excess of receipt beyond expenditure. Mr. Sheridan, with an ingenuity that evidently surpassed his investigation of financial details, endeavoured to controvert the ministerial statements, but did not succeed. The supplies granted this year were eighteen thousand seamen, and about twenty thousand landmen, besides those who were on foreign service; no new taxes were imposed, but a lottery was appointed. The various departments of duty occupied parliament until the eleventh of July, when the houses were prorogued by a speech from the throne. His majesty thanked the legislature for their uniform and diligent attention to the laborious services of the present year. To the house of commons he expressed peculiar gratitude for the readiness and liberality with which they had granted the requisite supplies. Hostilities had commenced between the imperial sovereigns and Turkey, but he received the strongest assurances from the respective powers of their amicable dispositions to this country. The security and welfare of his own dominions, and the preservation of the general tranquillity of Europe, were the objects of engagements which he had recently formed with the king of Prussia and the states-general.

CHAPTER XL.

Affairs of the continent.—Objects of impartial combination.—Catharine prepares to visit the Crimea.—Attempts to seduce the christian subjects of Turkey.—At Cherson she meets her confederate Joseph.—State of the Turkish empire.—Commutations in Egypt.—Reasons which disposed Turkey to strike the first blow.—Treaty of the pacha with the Mamelukes.—Catharine proposes extensive cessions by Turkey to Russia, as the only means of securing peace.—Turkey indignantly rejects these claims;—declares war against Russia.—Manifesto.—Counter manifesto of Russia.—Joseph II. without any provocation joins Russia against the Turks.—Mighty preparations.—Manifesto of the emperor.—Commencement of the campaign.—The emperor takes the field.—Generous indignation of the Ottomans against the imperial aggressor.—Wise and skilful conduct of the visier.—Military reforms of the emperor.—Injudicious and precipitate, they disgust his soldiers.—Operations ineffectual.—Obliged to act on the defensive.—The Turks overrun the Bannat.—Dismay seizes the imperial armies.—Operations of Russia.—Effect of the aggressive confederacy on neighbouring states,—on Great Britain.—Britain resumes her character of the protector of Europe.—Thwarts the imperious designs of Catharine.—Russians capture Oczakow.—State of Sweden.—Interference of Catharine in the internal affairs of Sweden.—Attempts to stir up revolt against Gustavus.—The king resents this conduct.—War.—Military and naval operations.—Refractory spirit of Gustavus's officers.—Defensive confederacy between Britain, Prussia, and the states-general.—Principle of this treaty.—Different views of Messrs. Fox and Pitt on this scheme of alliance.—Internal occurrences.—Retirement of Lord Mansfield from the king's bench.—Momentous improvements during his judicial supremacy, especially in mercantile law.—Strict and liberal interpreters of the law have their respective advantages and disadvantages.—Lord Mansfield of the latter kind.—Principle of his decisions in undefined and unprecedented cases.—The Justinian of English commercial law.—General character.

THE attention of Europe was at this time principally occupied by the conduct and operations of its eastern powers. The confederacy between Austria and Russia, originating in the causes and directed to the objects which have been already commemorated, had been long engaged in maturing its plans. Ever since the conquest of the Crimea, Catharine was occupied in desultory war with the Tartar tribes, adjoining her frontiers. Immensely superior as the Russians were in force and discipline to these hordes, yet rapid irruptions annoyed those who could have easily repelled regular warfare. Catharine proposed either to conciliate the hostile Tartars by proffered kindness, to dazzle them by displayed magnificence, or to intimidate them by manifested power.* The reduction, however, or pacification of these hordes was but a small part of the mighty designs, to promote which she deemed it expedient to visit her late acquisition the Cherson. This journey, planned in 1786, was executed in 1787, but before that time the Tartars produced a change in her original intention. As soon as the intended progress was known, and its believed object was reported, instead of either dazzling or terrifying the Tartars, it became a signal of general and immediate danger, to cement their union in the strongest manner, and urge them to the

* History of the Reign of Catharine, vol. ii. book x.

[Catharine visits the Crimea. Meets Joseph at Cherson.]

greatest possible exertion, and determined resistance. Catharine diminished a considerable part of her destined splendour, when not likely to answer her purpose, and a great portion of her military force, which, in the war with the Tartars, could be so much more usefully employed elsewhere; she still had various purposes to accomplish; by visiting the confines of her own and the Turkish empire. She had employed by her agents, very skilful, incessant and extensive efforts, to seduce the christian subjects of the Ottoman Porte. Mistress of the principal country in which the Grecian faith prevails, she had declared herself the friend and protectress of the Greek church in all parts of the world; her partisans were very numerous in the heart of the Turkish empire, and she did not doubt, by a near approach, to stimulate their zeal, and rouse them to schemes of ready co-operation.* Aware of the imbecility of her son and heir, she had rested the hopes of talents, similar to her own, on the puerile promise of her two grandsons. The second of these princes received the name of Constantine, was dressed and educated from his childhood according to the manner of the Greeks, and always attended by a guard of Grecian youth, who were formed into a corps for that purpose: in short, she endeavoured to excite the wishes and hopes of the Greek christians, that the empire of the east should be restored under a prince who bore the name of its founder. This youth she proposed to carry with her to the frontiers of Turkey, but indisposition prevented his attendance: she further designed to inspect her new dominions, to estimate their value, both as actual possessions, and the means of farther acquisition. While the empress thus pursued her grand project, she was anxious to concert measures with Joseph, at once her confederate and tool; and for that purpose invited him to meet her at Cherson: the king of Poland too was present at this congress. Though Stanislaus was far from being able to yield active assistance to the confederates, yet by the position of his kingdom he could afford the two empires important aid against the Ottomans, by enabling them to unite their force, and act in perfect concert along the whole line of frontier belonging to European Turkey. At this congress the system of aggression appears to have become completely adjusted, although further preparations were resolved before it should actually commence.

Meanwhile, report had carried to Constantinople the intended progress to the Cherson, and had represented with her usual exaggeration the superb splendour which was originally designed. Catharine, it was said, was about to be crowned empress of Taurida, and to be declared protectress and autocratix of the nations of Tartars.† A christian was, by ostentatious triumph, to insult Musselmén, whom she had outraged by usurpation. Were Turks so degenerate from their ancestors, as to suffer such insolence and spoliations with impunity; were those Ottomans who had kept the whole christian world in awe, now to be trampled by a power, till within this century scarcely known in Europe? These considerations influenced the Turks to hostilities, in which they might have appeared precipitate, if it had not been evident that they speedily either must attack or be attacked themselves. War was now undoubtedly the purpose of Catharine and Joseph: the question, therefore, with the Turks was, which was the wisest time for commencement? Various circum-

* See Annual Register, 1787.

† Annual Register, 1786.

[State of the Turkish empire.— Commotions in Egypt.]

stances in the situation of the Turkish empire were unfavourable to war: in the northern part of the grand signior's territories the influence of the Russians was not only generally great, but conspiracies were with strong reason suspected to have been formed by the governors of the two principal provinces, Moldavia and Wallachia, to join the combined empires. In the east the prince of Georgia had renounced his allegiance, and even made successful inroads into Asia Minor. The Persians attempted hostilities on the side of Bassora. In the south the turbulent beys involved Egypt in civil commotions. These insurrections were believed to have been fomented by the Russian consul at Alexandria, and were headed by Murat Bey, a Mameluke chieftain. The dreadful contests almost desolated that fertile country before any assistance could arrive from Constantinople. Hassan Bey, the grand admiral of the Turkish empire, being consulted, formed a project for not only crushing the present insurrection, but annihilating as a separate class, the Mamelukes whose ferocity and rapacity had so long oppressed and plundered Egypt; and for this purpose to extinguish the orders of the beys which had headed and directed these outrages. When this essential resolution should be effected, he intended to divide the country into five distinct governments, under the immediate authority of the Porte, and all the officers of its new appointment. An armament, comprehending two strong fleets, twenty thousand land forces with a train of artillery, plentifully supplied with stores and provisions, and equipped with equal secrecy and dispatch, arrived at Rosetta before the rebellious beys had entertained the smallest conception of such a design. The pacha immediately marched against the Mamelukes, waiting to receive him with a more numerous army. After being repeatedly superior he gained one decisive victory at Grand Cairo, made himself master of all lower Egypt, compelled the rebel chieftains to fly into upper, and was preparing to pursue them into those regions, with the confident expectation of completely accomplishing his design. The situation of the beys now appeared desperate, and another year probably would have enabled the pacha to overthrow the Mameluke power. Should hostilities commence with Russia and Germany, the whole force of Turkey must be exerted against these formidable enemies; the pacha and his army must be immediately recalled: a declaration of war, therefore, was a necessary dereliction of the pacha's project, when it was about to be crowned with complete success. On this view, policy appeared to dictate that war should, if possible, be deferred; on the other hand, besides the general advantage from striking the first blow, there were special reasons of considerable weight for anticipating the certain intentions of the christian empires. Catharine, conceiving the time of beginning the war to depend on herself and her ally, had not been hasty in preparation, and was at present chiefly occupied in providing for her own security, in the north and west, before she, with her confederate, proceeded to invade the security of her neighbour in the south and east. Engaged in negotiation with the powers in the western vicinity of her capital, and not intending to go to war during that campaign, she had suffered her military equipments to proceed slowly. Her finances were by no means in a condition favourable to the increased demands of hostilities; she had been greatly exhausted by the former war: and though her projects and improvements might ultimately tend to enrich her country, yet her establishments, both for splendour and for force,

[Dissatisfaction of Turkey—Imperious conduct of Catharine.]

together with her profuse largesses to her favourites,* or at their instance, were extremely expensive; and her present expenditure actually exceeded her present income.

The sultan had beheld with most indignant resentment the ambitious usurpation of Russia; from her invasion of the Crimea, he appealed with success to his subjects, both as Turks and mussulmen, on the treatment which he had received; he aroused their patriotism, and their religious enthusiasm; animated by such incentives, he trusted that their native courage would operate, and that the ability of the pacha, aided and supported by other officers, would give it discipline and direction: great western powers, he not only inferred from their policy, but knew from their assurances, would interest themselves in a contest so materially affecting the balance of Europe, which they had ever been so anxious to preserve. The vast accession of treasure from the capture of Cairo, the depository of Mameluke riches in addition to their usual revenue, placed the Turkish finances in a flourishing state.† From the situation of his enemy, the state of his own resources, and beyond all the spirit which diffused itself through his people, notwithstanding the successes of his armies in Egypt, he resolved immediately to withdraw them from the south, and employ them in striking the first blow against the autocratrix of the north. The grand pacha, hearing from Constantinople that his talents and military force might be required elsewhere, lamented the cause, but did not repine at the order: and since he could no longer hope to subvert the Mamelukes, endeavoured to avail himself, as much as possible, of the advantages which they must still retain. In these circumstances he discovered political ability not inferior to his military; he cautiously concealed both his intention of leaving Egypt and its cause, and intimated to the beys, that though, as they themselves must be sensible, his power was able to effect their speedy destruction, yet his master and he would more willingly dispense pardon than punishment. The Mamelukes gladly listened to these overtures, and entered into a negotiation, in which the pacha so completely wrought upon their fears, that he compelled them to purchase, with their still remaining treasures, the forbearance of a war which he had previously determined to abandon. Hassan, having thus despoiled and reduced the revolters, returned to Constantinople with such treasures as had not been brought thither for many years, and were alone sufficient to invigorate all the preparations for war. The conduct of the Russian ministers at the Turkish capital since the last peace, had been haughty and imperious, without exciting any strong expressions of resentment on the part of the Ottomans. Bulgakow, the ambassador, having been called to attend his mistress at Cherson, on his return repeated a set of propositions‡ which were laid down by the em-

* *Memoirs of Catharine, passim.* † See Annual Register, 1788, chap. i.

‡ They included, besides the admission of a Russian consul at the port of Varna, within a hundred and twenty miles of Constantinople, which had long been an object of much solicitude, a total renunciation of the sovereignty of Georgia: which as that ill defined denomination of territory might be extended to all the neighbouring countries, as well as to Mingrelia, would have afforded sanction to all the past and future encroachments of Russia on that side. Another proposed condition, and still harder to be admitted, was a new settlement of the provinces of Moldavia and Wallachia, by which their governors, generally called in Europe princes, were to hold them by hereditary succession, and in a great measure independent of the Porte. But the most singular claim, perhaps, of any, was

[Turkey declares war against Russia. Manifestoes.]

press as the basis of a new treaty, and as the only means of establishing on a permanent footing the tranquillity of both empires. The general principle of the proposed contract was, the most extensive and important cessions to Russia by Turkey, without any equivalent; indeed a surrender of a great part of a territory. So dictatorial and insolent a proposal was immediately rejected: the divan, not satisfied with this absolute refusal, proposed a set of conditions, not only as the basis of a treaty, but as the only means of preserving peace. The leading article was the restoration of the Crimea, that had been usurped by Russia, with others of a similar nature; and producing a written instrument which contained the proffered terms, they required the Russian to sign them on the spot. Bulgakow declared his incapability of subscribing any conditions, without express orders from his mistress, and desired time for receiving instructions concerning some of the articles: but respecting the Crimea, he avowed that he could not venture to mention such a proposal to his sovereign; and that he well knew in no fortune, and in no circumstances whatever, could she ever be reduced to relinquish the sovereignty of that country. A barbarous custom prevailed under Turkish ignorance and despotism, of imprisoning foreign ambassadors on a rupture of their principals; accordingly, Bulgakow was sent to a castle with seven towers, allotted to alleged offenders against the state: but he was treated with much more indulgence than former captives in such circumstances had there experienced. Two days after, on the eighteenth of August 1787, war was declared against Russia. The manifesto presented to the christian ambassadors, stated the good faith* and the strict attention to the terms of the treaty of Kainardgi, which the grand signior had uniformly observed; and to this conduct contrasted the continued violation of the most solemn conventions by Russia. The empress had instigated the prince of Géorgia to rebellion, and supported him by her troops against the sultan his sovereign: she had deprived the inhabitants of Oczakow of the benefit of the salt mines, which not only from time immemorial had been open to them, but which were expressly stipulated by treaty to be held in common by both nations. Russia, through her agents, had endeavoured to corrupt and seduce the subjects of the Porte: she constantly interfered in the internal policy of the Turkish empire, and presumed to dictate to the sultan, insomuch that when the pachas, governors, or judges, by a faithful discharge of their duty, displeased her, she arrogantly demanded their removal or punishment. The complaints in the manifesto respecting commerce were equally numerous; and the whole detail endeavoured to establish, and in many cases with success, a spirit of encroachment, rapacity, usurpation, and insolence, on the part of Russia. The court of Petersburg had regarded Turkey with so much contempt, as to entertain not only no apprehension, but no idea that they would commence hostilities, and received the manifesto with astonishment. The counter manifesto† was expressed in that lofty style which Russia had used since the peace of Kainardgi; and represented Turkey as holding all which she possessed by her merciful

that upon Bessarabia, which as having once belonged to the Tartar khans, Russia now demanded; a principle of no very limited operation, and which if pursued to its full length, would have made the usurpation of the Crimea a lawful title to all the conquests of Tamerlane. Annual Register, 1788, p. 9.

* See State Papers, August 24, 1786. † See State Papers, Sept. 13, 1787.

[Joseph II. joins Russia. His great preparations.]

bounty exercised at that treaty: it repeated her former justification of her conduct respecting the Crimea, and vindicating in detail her own acts, endeavoured, in the usual tenor of such productions, or where argument was wanting, by bold assertion to throw the blame upon her adversary. As the season of 1787 was so far advanced before hostilities began, no very important operations took place. The Turks made several attempts on Russian fortresses, but were not successful. The Russians contented themselves with defensive efforts; reserving offensive exertions for the next campaign. During the winter the French and Spanish ambassadors made several attempts to mediate between the belligerent powers, and to procure an armistice. The grand vizier declared the proposal to be totally inadmissible, from its affording every advantage to Russia, and none to the Porte: their perfidious enemy, whose rapacity and ambition were insatiable, would gladly put them off their guard, and amuse them with negotiation, until her preparations were complete. The Porte now demanded of the imperial ambassador, what part his master intended to take in the war? That minister having applied for the emperor's instructions, answered by his prince's directions, that his imperial majesty, as the friend and ally of Russia, was bound by treaty to furnish her with eighty thousand men, in case of war; that if the Porte should consider this engagement as an act of hostility, he was prepared to abide the consequence; but, on the contrary, if they should choose to maintain the good understanding which subsisted between the two empires, he would with pleasure undertake the office of mediator, in order to prevent the effusion of blood.

Great preparations were made in all parts of the emperor's dominions: four armies were ordered to be assembled; one at Carlstadt in Croatia, under the command of general de Vins; another at Peterwaradin in Hungary, commanded by general Langlois; a third on the borders of Lithuania, under general Febris; and the fourth in the Buccovine, headed by the prince of Saxe-Coburg. On the tenth of February 1788, the emperor declared war against Turkey; in his manifesto* there is not a single sentence asserting the least ground of complaint from Austria on her own account; the whole pretext is, that the Porte had not acceded to the reasonable requisitions of the empress of Russia, and had maltreated her envoy; that by this conduct the Porte had manifested hostile disposition to the emperor, who was in alliance with the empress of Russia. "The Porte (says this manifesto) were not unacquainted with the strict bonds of amity and alliance which unite the courts of Vienna and Petersburg; of this occurrence they were informed, as well by verbal insinuation as by a memorial presented towards the close of the year 1788. "This was accompanied with an energetic representation of the nature of this alliance, and the danger of encountering its force: the Ottoman court have, therefore, themselves only to blame, if the emperor, after being for many years employed in the preservation of peace, and in his endeavours to live with them on the best terms, and after having seized upon every opportunity of amicable intervention, finds himself at length obliged by their conduct to comply with his engagements to the empress, and take a part in the war into which she finds herself so forcibly drawn." Such were the principles of morals exhibited in the emperor's declared

* See State Papers, Feb. 10, 1788.

[Commencement of the campaign.—Indignation of the Turks against the emperor.]

reasons for a rupture with the Turks, from whom he did not allege that either he or his subjects had received the slightest provocation. He went to war with an unoffending nation, and plunged his own country in all the evils of hostilities, that he might fight the battles of the empress of Russia.

Before his declaration, he began his enmity by an ineffectual attempt to surprise Belgrade, which believed itself to be still in a state of peace: six chosen regiments of imperial infantry were, at a season of peace, despatched in two divisions to attack this fortress: by some failure in the time and place of rendezvous, the one body did not arrive speedily enough to assist the other: the first detachment formed under the fire of the garrison and town, without any prospect of being joined by the second. The Turkish governor was well prepared for their reception, and with great coolness sent a polite message to the Austrian commander, expressing his surprise at seeing, in a season of profound peace, such an appearance of troops on their territory, and in the precincts of a fortified city; only requiring farther to know the cause or motive of their coming. The Austrian leader answered, that hearing a party of Turks were preparing to surprise the neighbouring city of Semlin, he had advanced to counteract their scheme; but that, finding himself mistaken, he would withdraw his troops. Though the excuse was accepted, yet conscious of their own intentions, and afraid that the moderation of the Turks was only affected, the imperialists crossed the Sava with great precipitation, and lost a considerable number of men. An attempt of the same kind was, before the termination of the peace, made by the Austrians upon the frontier fortress of Turkish Gradiſca: this place they endeavoured to take by assault, but were repulsed with the loss of at least five hundred men killed and wounded.

War being now declared, both parties made dispositions for regularly commencing the campaign. The emperor applied to the court of Warsaw for leave to pass through the Polish dominions, if requisite, in order to form a junction with the Russians. The king and permanent council replied, that they had no power to grant the passage demanded, as it entirely depended on the general diet. The emperor had intended to force a passage, if refused, but found it expedient to change his resolution. He also requested the consent of the Venetians to a Russian fleet to be received into their harbours, but his requisition was absolutely refused. Notwithstanding these disappointments, the imperial troops took the field. The emperor joined his principal army about the middle of April, being on the south side of the Danube, and about to invest the small fortress of Schabatz in Servia. The investment was deferred until the emperor's arrival, that he might have his share of the military glory that would accrue from such an achievement. The place was obviously incapable of resistance, and was easily captured. The triumph of this victory, however, was soon balanced by a check which prince Lichtenstein's army received about the same time at Dubicza. That prince having carried on his approaches regularly against the fortress, and made a breach, which he deemed practicable, resolved to attempt it by storm. The animosity of the Turks was vehemently inflamed against the Austrians: in their estimation the emperor was an officious intermeddler in quarrels which did not concern him or his territories; he endeavoured to take advantage of their recent misfortunes, and without

[Wise and skilful conduct of the vizier. Military reforms of the emperor.]

provocation to insult and despoil those whom he conceived unable to resist his power: they considered him as invading them without even any pretence of wrong, or any other motives than those of a robber and common enemy to mankind: they were inspired with generous eagerness to make so flagrant aggression recoil on the head of its author. This indignant spirit, so merited by its object, pervaded all ranks of the Turkish host; invigorated their efforts against the imperial armies, during the whole campaign; and turned upon the offender that defeat and disaster, which he had projected against those who were doing him no wrong. The garrison of Dubicza, being re-enforced before the assault was attempted, instead of waiting for the enemy, threw open their gates, and rushing out, attacked the intrenchments, forced them sword in hand, and compelled the foes to raise the siege with the loss of two thousand men.* The grand vizier, who commanded the principal army in Bulgaria and Silistria, was a man of very vigorous abilities: he knew the troops under his command, and the enemy with which he had to cope: reviewing the history of former wars, and the relative character of the contending forces, he saw that, since the art of war in christian countries had been reduced into a regular system, the Turks, devoid of discipline, were generally unsuccessful, through a prevalent impolicy of hazarding pitched battles, which depended chiefly upon tactical skill; he, therefore, resolved to pursue a plan much more adapted to his materials: fierce as the Ottomans were in natural courage, stimulated by strong incentives, and animated by partial successes, he was fully aware, that they were very much inferior to German discipline; he, therefore, resolved not to hazard a general engagement, unless absolutely necessary, but to employ the energy of his forces in attacks on posts and detachments, in which the discipline of the enemy could be of little avail. This mode of warfare would give full scope to the qualities in which the Turks excelled, and prevent the effectual operation of those in which their enemy was so superior: he thus intended to train his troops to obedience, discipline, and military skill, to give them continual opportunities of signaling their valour in encounters with the enemy; and gradually to approach to decisive combat, as he found his forces increase in tactical knowledge and efficiency. While the inventive mind of the grand vizier was exerting itself in devising changes necessary for his object, and thus improving the means intrusted to his direction, the visionary fancy, and flimsy understanding of Joseph was occupied in projects of reform, which tended to render his materials worse instead of better. Applying to military subjects the same general principle which distinguished his civil government, *that change is improvement*, he contrived a variety of innovations, far from being conducive to the purposes of war, and really inimical to success, because they disgusted his soldiers. After having profusely lavished his treasures in equipping mighty armies to fight the battles of another, he endeavoured to exert his economy by making hard bargains with dealers in corn and cattle, contrived new modes of supplying his troops with necessaries; and by these reforms reduced his armies, before the close of the campaign, to the greatest scarcity, distress, and consequently discontent.*

The first considerable battle which took place after Dubicza, arose

* See Annual Register, 1788.

[imperial army obliged to act on the defensive. Capture of Choczim.]

from an attack made by the Turks on the prince of Saxe-Coburg; and though, after a furious contest, they were repulsed by the arrival of an Austrian reinforcement, yet they being joined by fresh troops, renewed the engagement: for several successive days they fought with various fortune; but the Turks astonished the Austrians by their furious valour: with their spears they did not fear to meet hand to hand, the enemy within their guns and bayonets, and showed themselves unappalled by the formidable artillery to which the Germans so much trusted. The Austrians had commenced the campaign with a thorough contempt of their adversaries, and a confident expectation, that the only difficulty they had to encounter would be from the speed of the enemy's flight; but they now underwent a total change of opinion and sentiment, and by a natural transition regarded their foes as the most terrible of mankind. Dislike to the war against an enemy who had been so much mistaken, and discontent on account of the emperor's innovations, was strongly enhanced by the resentment which they entertained against the Russians for not co-operating with the Austrian efforts: the emperor was irritated at the commencement of the war, so different from his sanguine hopes, and, indeed, confident declarations, and determined to venture on an exploit which had been held out as the first object of the campaign; this was the siege of Belgrade; he accordingly adopted measures for speedily carrying the project into execution. The vizier, with an army of eighty thousand men, advanced to the relief of this most important fortress, and occupied a strong position covered by the Danube in front, Belgrade and the Saave on the left, the fortress of Orsova on his right, and garrisons on his rear. The imperial army, instead of persevering in their design upon Belgrade, returned to Semlin; and the invaders acted avowedly upon the defensive: various encounters took place, in which great numbers were slain on both sides; but the loss of the Austrians was the greater. Besides war, the Germans had to contend with a still more dreadful enemy in a pestilential fever, very frequent in the Danubian lower provinces, and most destructive to armies which come from higher and more healthy countries; the inactive indolence, under which the grand army languished at Semlin, added to this distemper: as the season advanced to the sickliness of autumn, the mortality became more dreadful; and before the close of the campaign, at least the half of one of the finest armies that ever marched from the Austrian dominions, without performing a single exploit of any note, perished, partly by the sword, but chiefly by disease.

On the side of the Buccovine, where the prince of Coburg commanded, the war languished in the beginning of the campaign, from the failure of the Russians in effecting a junction. The object of the confederates on that side was to invest the fortress of Choczim; and a body of Russian forces arriving, at length, in the beginning of July, preparations were made for the siege: the attempt was greatly facilitated by the governor of Moldavia, who, having been before corrupted by the Russians, treacherously surrendered the country on the first approach of the enemy. The combined generals conceived the reduction of Choczim would immediately follow the investment; but they were mistaken: the seraskier, who commanded the garrison, conducted his defence with such intrepidity and skill, that, after undergoing the severest hardships for upwards of two months, he, at last, on the 29th of September, obtained a most honourable

[Turks overrun the Banna. Dismay of the imperialists.]

capitulation. The capture of Choczim closed the campaign on the frontiers of Poland. The army third in force employed by the emperor, was that which acted on the side of Croatia, and had been compelled to raise the siege of Dubicza. Prince Lichtenstein's bad health having compelled him to resign the command, he was succeeded by marshal Laudohn: under this veteran officer the Austrians, dejected by the disappointment, both of the secondary and principal armies, began to recover their vigour and confidence. Laudohn made a second attempt upon Dubicza, which after a very gallant defence he compelled to surrender: he afterwards invested the fortress of Novi, which in the month of October capitulated. He proposed to close the campaign by the reduction of Gradisca, after Belgrade, the principal fortress on the northwest frontier of Turkey, but from the strength of the place, and the autumnal rains, was compelled to raise the siege. General Fabre, with the fourth army, contended with the Turks on the borders of Transylvania, where, being obliged to act on the defensive, after many bloody contests, he was so far successful as to prevent the enemy from penetrating into the country. The grand vizier, instead of imitating the quiescent example of the emperor's army at Semlin, was active in annoying the dominions of the invader. One of the most fertile portions of Lower Hungary is the Bannat of Temiswar, divided by the Danube from the Turkish Serbia, and the fortress of Belgrade. The vizier made bridges over the river, and sent great detachments, that he might either desolate and despoil so rich a tract of the enemy's country, or compel the emperor to leave Semlin for the protection of the Bannat, and thus expose his enfeebled army to the continual attacks of the Turkish cavalry, in a dry, firm, and open country. The Bannat is a tract, which, from the strength of its capital, and its vicinity to the strong posts in the mountains of Transylvania, is extremely difficult to be conquered; but having no other fortress of note, besides Temiswar, it is easy to be overrun by any army that commands the field, and is secure on the side of the Danube; therefore the vizier wisely resolved not to attempt the conquest, which would be operose and ultimately unproductive, but to overrun the country, from which the advantage to himself would be immediate, by the extreme fertility and high cultivation of the province, and the distress to the enemy would be grievous and ruinous: he accordingly put his design in execution, invaded the Bannat, and spread desolation wherever he went.

Terror and dismay pervaded the imperial armies and provinces, and even Vienna itself, when they found that, instead of those conquests for which the war had been undertaken, the richest dominions of the aggressor were now seized by the defender: they conceived that, instead of Constantinople, Vienna might again be the scene of attack. The emperor, as the vizier had foreseen, sent troops to the relief of his province; and a large division of the grand army was attacked by the Turks on the eighth of August, with such fury, at Orsova, near the northern bank of the Danube, that they were defeated, and a dreadful slaughter ensued.—The emperor now thought it necessary to quit his camp at Semlin, and march northward to cover Temiswar, and secure his communication with his forces in Transylvania. The vizier being reinforced with large bodies of troops, closely followed his enemy: several engagements took place, in one of which the Austrians were defeated with the loss of no less than five thousand men, and were obliged to abandon their camp

[Operations of Russia. Policy of other powers respecting the confederacy.]

with terror and disorder, and the remainder of the forces took refuge in Temiswar and Trausylvania. The autumnal rains having set in with uncommon violence, the vizier found, that to keep the field would be ruinous to his troops, as little inured to the extreme cold and wet, as their enemies were to the extremes of heat; and now that he had effected his purpose of doubly annoying the foe, by despoiling his richest territory and defeating his strongest army, he re-crossed the Danube, and returned to Belgrade. At Constantinople, great as was their joy for the victories of the vizier, both the people and the court were much displeased with the evacuation of the Bannat. The sultan, notwithstanding his condition, so very unfavourable to either intellectual or moral excellence, was really a prince of sagacity, prudence, and moderation. He perfectly comprehended the policy of his officer, its reasons and motives, and did justice to both. The emperor in November returned to Vienna; having, for such immense expenses, and losses, of this bloody and destructive campaign, the ruin of so valuable a province, acquired three fortresses of little significance. Such were to Joseph the first year's consequences of unprovoked aggression.

The preparations of the emperor had been formed, in the reliance that a very strong force from Russia would co-operate with him on the Danube. Such had been the plan concerted between the imperial courts, and such, as we have seen, the failure of the execution. The empress of Russia, in seeking the alliance of Joseph, had considered her own advantage solely, without any regard to the interest of her confederate; she deemed him a powerful tool, whom, by working on his weakness, vanity, and ambition, she could apply to her own use: she had left him to promote her views at his expense, by weakening her enemy on one side, while she should direct her efforts to her own sole benefit on the other. Joseph was defeated; and lavished the blood and treasure of his subjects, without any advantage to Austria; nevertheless, he thereby effectually served Russia: he employed the chief Turkish force, and by his disasters, incurred with such struggles, facilitated her acquisitions. Her first object was to enlarge and secure her possessions on the Black Sea, and to form such a body of power as could not hereafter be shaken.—From the immense extent of her dominions, much time must necessarily elapse before her armies, spread through the interior country, could reach the frontiers. She, meanwhile, equipped a powerful fleet, destined for the Mediterranean, and another naval armament for the Black Sea. In the former war she had experienced no hostile opposition, from any of the maritime powers, to her plan of obtaining a footing in the Mediterranean, and was by the mistress of the ocean seconded in that scheme. Now a different plan of policy was adopted; both the maritime and other powers of Europe regarded the confederacy between the two empires, with a jealousy which increased as its objects unfolded themselves; but principally directed against the member most powerful both in resources and in personal character, and whose aggrandizement it tended chiefly to promote. The smaller states firmly resolved not to support a combination by which they themselves might be eventually crushed; the greater determined, if necessary, to oppose a confederacy by which their own independence might be endangered: what part Prussia might take, could not be affirmed from either the declarations or conduct of that court, though it might be easily inferred from its interest. Spain and France

[Conduct of Britain. Reduction of Oczakow.]

were known both to be friendly to the preservation of the Turkish empire; and internal affairs only prevented the latter from manifesting her disposition in hostile interference. Holland was sounded on the occasion; her conduct, it was foreseen, would be chiefly governed by the example of England. It became a subject of great political anxiety how England was to act in the present case: some supposed, that inspired by resentment for the hostile conduct of Russia in the armed neutrality, and her manifest indifference to friendly intercourse more recently exhibited, she would now oppose her naval schemes: others argued that this was the time for procuring most beneficial commercial arrangements from Russia by seconding her favourite object. Those who were most thoroughly acquainted with the present British government, concluded that it would not be determined by so contemptible a motive to public conduct as resentment, but would be guided by policy; that not confining its political estimates to mere commercial gain, it would include ultimate security, and that Britain would resume her appropriate character of protector of Europe, from whatever quarter its independence and security might be endangered. England soon manifested a determination not to second Russia. The empress had employed agents to hire British ships for serving as tenders and transports to her fleet, and a considerable number were provided for that purpose, when a proclamation in the London gazette, prohibiting British seamen from entering into any foreign service, threw a fatal damp on the design. This was attended with a notice to the contractors for the tenders, that the engagement for shipping must be renounced; that the ships would not be permitted to proceed; and that government was determined to maintain the strictest neutrality during the war. In hopes of diminishing this great disappointment, Russia applied to the republic of Holland for a sufficient number of transports to answer the purpose; but that government refused to comply with the request, and also declared its resolution to maintain the strictest neutrality; and Catharine's expedition to the Mediterranean was laid aside. On the Black Sea the prince of Nassau commanded the Russian fleet, and the captain pacha the armament of Turkey. Prince Potemkin, with an army of a hundred and fifty thousand men, approached the Euxine, on the banks of the Bog. The first object of this expedition was the reduction of Oczakow, a very strong fortress near the Bog, and on the Black Sea, which, as the frontier garrison of Turkey in that quarter, was of the highest importance in her wars with Russia, but more indispensably necessary since her ambitious adversary had occupied the adjacent Crimea. The preparations of attack and defence corresponded with the value of the object. On the twelfth of July, Potemkin invested this fortress aided by his fleet: the Turkish troops did not exceed twenty thousand men, nor, indeed, would the garrison have easily contained a greater number of defenders. During five months this gallant and intrepid band resisted the whole Russian host. In the sixth, the apparent hopelessness of effort, together with the inclemency of winter, seemed about to force the besiegers to desist from their attempt; when Potemkin, ashamed of making so little progress with so great a power, on the seventeenth of December, as the last effort, ordered a general bombardment and cannonade of the place with red-hot balls to commence. One of these fell upon the grand powder magazine, which, being still amply provided, blew up with so

[State of Sweden. Interference of Catharine.]

terrible an explosion, as to demolish too great a portion of the wall to admit of the fortress being any longer tenable: the Turks still made a most desperate resistance, both in the breach and in the streets; but they were at last overpowered, and the place was taken by storm.

While these hostilities were carrying on between the imperial powers and the Turks in the south, war suddenly broke out against Catharine in the north. Sweden, beyond most nations, had reason to regard Russia with resentment, since by that power she had been driven from the high place which, during the seventeenth century, she had held among the powers of Europe. Fear, however, of force so enormous, had restrained the expression of resentment, and produced an apparent connexion between the two countries: and there was always at the court of Stockholm a strong and numerous party favourable to Russia. It was an uniform policy of the court of Petersburg to govern by influence and intrigue foreign states, which they could not so easily command by power: this means of influence was carried to a much greater extent by Catharine, than by any of her predecessors. One of the chief instruments of her foreign politics, was the seduction of subjects from allegiance to princes, from whose civil dissensions she expected to derive benefit. It was, indeed, a part of her plan to weaken the executive authority in the countries which she wished to direct, that from contest there might be the more frequent occasions for her interference.* As the Swedish revolution, whatever its other consequences might be, strengthened the executive government, it was very disagreeable to Catharine. Although perfectly satisfactory to the lower classes, it was and continued to be, as she well knew, extremely hateful to the aristocracy, whose peculiar privileges it had entirely destroyed; thus there was a great faction in Sweden inimical to the measures of the king; and this party Russia very constantly supported. Gustavus was thoroughly acquainted with these intrigues: the Swedish king was impressed with an idea, that the liberties of the north were exposed to imminent danger from the power and ambition of Russia, and the chief object of his policy was to secure weaker neighbours against the aspiring Catharine. These sentiments he endeavoured to communicate to Denmark, and incite that country to vigilance: meanwhile he bestowed the closest attention upon the internal improvement of his own kingdom, with such effect as justified the apprehensions entertained by Russia from the Swedish change of 1772. A prompt, firm, executive government; union and decision in the cabinet, with a tolerable degree of apparent harmony between the king and the deliberative orders of the state succeeded to anarchy, weakness, and discord; there was a good and amply supplied army, with an excellent fleet, and such a well regulated state of finances, as would give energy to both in case of emergency. A situation of affairs so different from the wishes of Catharine, she formed various projects for embroiling, though at the same time she heaped the strongest expressions of regard on the prince, whose government she was ardently desirous of disturbing. She professed a wish to assist, with her experience and counsels, such an illustrious pupil; invited him to Petersburg, and actually gave him advice to introduce among his subjects, innovations, which, if adopted, must have rendered him unpopular. Gustavus had penetration to discern the motive of the em-

* See Memoirs of Catharine II. *passim*.

[Attempts to excite a revolt against Gustavus]

press; and private dislike added to public jealousy. Catharine, desirous of swaying the counsels of Sweden by her influence, was enraged with Gustavus for successfully opposing her artifices; and the Swedish monarch detested his neighbour for her endeavours to render him dependent. The design of subverting and partitioning the Ottoman empire, with the vast military preparations for carrying the project into execution, could not but increase in the highest degree the apprehension and alarm of the king; he saw by the last war the inability of the Turks to combat the power of Russia only; how then could they be supposed capable now of resisting the immense combined force of both empires? If Russia was already too formidable for the repose and safety of her neighbours, how must she appear when clothed and armed in the spoil and force of the Ottoman empire. Distant and heterogeneous as the Swedes and Turks were, common interest had often before united them against Russia.—The feebleness of the Swedish government, however, under Gustavus's father, and the revolutionary designs of the son, had prevented either from taking a part in the preceding war. Differently circumstanced now, the king of Sweden in spring armed by land and sea. The empress pretended, and to many even appeared, to disregard these preparations, and did not deign to inquire into their object. She, however, replenished her magazines and forts in Finland with ammunition, troops, and provisions: she was indefatigable in exercising her usual insidious policy to stimulate and promote dissensions between the sovereign and his subjects. She had two classes in Sweden from whom she expected co-operation in her designs against its prince: the first consisted of the ancient aristocracy, which, without any attachment to Russia, submitted to her influence in the hopes of recovering, through her, their former constitution; the second of those who, through bribery or other inducements, had really become partisans of Russia, but pretended to adopt the views of the nobility. On the former she depended as the dupes of her schemes, which they would believe beneficial to Sweden; the latter, she knew, would be the willing and ready agents of her designs, without any regard to the interest or security of their country. Through these parties she constantly relied that she would be able to subvert the present government of Sweden, and render that nation a dependency upon Russia. While her emissaries were active in spreading dissatisfaction through Sweden, and Gustavus was persevering in his equipments, the empress ordered her ambassador to deliver a memorial to the Swedish ministry, which, in a very few pages, presents a sketch of that policy by which Catharine endeavoured to promote discord. Its manifest object was to stir up the subject to sedition and insurrection against the sovereign: it was not addressed to the king, to whom only, by the laws regulating intercourse between nations in the great European republic, it ought to have been addressed: it was directed to all ranks and classes of his subjects, with whom, by the law of nations, a foreign sovereign could have no ground of correspondence. This document professed the highest regard for the Swedes, represented the interest of the people as separate from those of the king, and the promotion of the former* as one of her principal objects. Mentioning the preparations of Gustavus, it called on the people to join with the empress in preserving the public tranquillity

* State Papers, June 13, 1738.

[Military operations, &c. Confederacy between Britain, Prussia, &c.]

A memorial so openly fomenting disobedience and disloyalty, was severely resented by Gustavus, who, in an answer, exposed its intent and tendency, and signified to Razouffsky, the Russian ambassador, his majesty's wish that he should forthwith leave the Swedish dominions. Manifestoes and counter manifestoes were soon after published, detailing to other powers the alleged grounds of hostilities. Gustavus immediately repaired to Finland, in order to commence warlike operations: he himself commanded the army, and his brother, the duke of Suddermania, the fleet. Various engagements took place by sea between the Swedes and Russians, in which though the former displayed extraordinary valour, and gained several advantages, yet the Russian squadron (the same that had been intended for the Mediterranean) being much greater in force, formed, directed, and commanded by admiral Greig, a British seaman, proved superior in the result of the campaign, and was mistress of the Baltic. The king headed so gallant and strong an army that he entertained well founded hopes of proving superior to all the Russian land forces that could be spared from southern operations: but in Russian intrigue he found a more formidable enemy. By the constitution of Sweden it was ordained that war should not be undertaken without the consent of the states; and the present hostilities had not received that sanction. Catharine had directed her policy to the representation and exposure of this unconstitutional deficiency, and with such success, that though the soldiers were eagerly devoted to Gustavus's pleasure, yet a great part of the officers, consisting of the ancient nobility and gentry, declared that they could not, without violating their consciences and their duty to their country, draw their swords in a war undertaken contrary to their country's laws: this refractory spirit rendered the campaign in Finland ineffective.

To counteract the imperial confederacy of aggression, this year a defensive alliance was concluded between the kings of Prussia and Britain, and also these princes respectively, and the states-general, by which, besides reciprocal defence, and the maintenance of the existing constitution of Holland, the contracting parties sought the general preservation of the balance of power: they guaranteed each other from any hostile attack, and engaged in concert to preserve peace and tranquillity; if the one were menaced with aggression, the other, without delay, should employ its good offices, and the most efficacious means, to prevent hostilities, to procure satisfaction to the party threatened, and to settle things in a conciliatory manner: but if these applications did not produce the desired effect, in the space of two months, and if one of the parties were hostily attacked, the others undertook to defend and maintain him in all the rights and privileges, and territories, which he possessed at the commencement of hostilities. The general principle of this treaty was that which wise policy dictated for British interference in continental affairs, security, and the maintenance of that order and balance on which the safety and independence of Europe rested. From the general object of the treaty, the contracting parties had, no doubt, in view the imperial confederacy, which if its progress were not checked, had so strong a tendency to endanger the tranquillity and safety of other states. The interests of England were as essentially concerned as those of Prussia, in preventing the ascendancy of Russia and Austria.

Mr. Fox's project of continental alliance was to connect ourselves with

[Opinions of Messrs. Pitt and Fox. Retirement of Lord Mansfield.]

Austria as in former times, that should a war arise with France, such a powerful enemy might divide her attention, and prevent it from being, as in the late war, chiefly directed to maritime affairs. Mr. Pitt's plan was to form continental alliances according to existing situations: France was at present engaged in no scheme of policy, likely either to affect the general safety of Europe, or to provoke England to a war; she was, indeed, deeply occupied in plans for remedying the evils of former ambition: what system of alliance might be wise in circumstances not existing, nor likely to recur, was a question of speculation rather than immediate practicable policy. The emperor was so involved in the projects of Catharine, that an alliance with him would be difficult, and indeed impracticable, except at the expense of adopting his partialities, and seconding the attempts of Russia. In the formidable combination between these two powers, that nation became naturally the ally of Britain, which had a common interest with Britain in watching the conduct and preventing the aggrandisement of the parties; besides, Prussia, together with England, was closely connected with the constitutional party in Holland: however just, therefore, Mr. Fox's reasoning might be, if it were applied to situations that very frequently occurred in our history, yet, in the present circumstances, alliance with Prussia was more valuable to England, than with any other great power.

During the recess, that illustrious sage, who had so long presided over the judicial decisions of his country, in the eighty-fourth year of his age, thought that many years of labour, without reproach, might be followed by a few years of rest, and retired from the judicative bench. For comprehending the law of this particular country, William Murray, a man of the most acute and extensive genius, had prepared himself by a profound study of history, general ethics, the philosophy of jurisprudence, investigation of human passions and conduct, and the civil law, on which the judicial institutions of so great a part of modern Europe are founded. On this basis he raised his superstructure of knowledge of the English code: to the depths of legal science, the accuracy and extent of juridical details, he added the pleasing and impressive accomplishments of an engaging, graceful, and persuasive eloquence. From such an union and extent of qualifications, Mr. Murray very early rose to most distinguished practice. With such opportunities of observing the circumstances of society, of civil actions and engagements, and criminal perpetrations, his penetrating and comprehensive mind saw that the progress of social and especially commercial intercourse, was producing new combinations, which had not been specially foreseen when the laws applied to such subjects were enacted; therefore he inferred, that the essential principles of justice required such a latitude of interpretation, as would render existing laws applicable to the new cases. The intelligent reader must know that there are two great standards of judicial interpretation; the one the authority of custom, decision, and statute, according to literal definition: the other, according to the general principles of equity, construing particular law, unwritten or written, in such a way as best to answer the great ends of justice. The learned reader must recollect, that at Rome two sects of civilians arose from the abovementioned difference; the Proculians and the Sabinians,* taking their names from two eminent

* See account of Justinian's Code. Gibbon, vol. vi.

[Improvements under his judicative supremacy.]

jurists. The first of these, resting entirely on authority and definition, merely considered the letter of the law: the second, interpreting more freely, endeavoured to adapt it to their conceptions of justice in the case. Each of these modes has advantages and disadvantages: by the former the parties may know the exact rule by which their dispute will be tried, but may find the literal judge diffculted in applying his rule to their case; or entangled by precedents, forms, and definitions, unable to solve the question agreeably to substantial justice: by the latter the parties may, from a just and competent judge, expect an equitable determination of the question: but they depend on his individual understanding and integrity. By deviating from literal explanation, in the progress of construction the law may be changed; and thus the judge may become a legislator. During the republican periods of the Roman law, strict and rigid interpretation of usages and decrees prevailed: during its imperial history, latitude of construction was gradually substituted. When Tribonian and his associate civilians digested the laws into one great body under Justinian, its constructive character predominated: hence, modern jurists, whose legal doctrines have owed a great part of their formation to the civil law, have interpreted freely. The close precision of English reasoning has diffused itself through municipal institutions, and combining with the English accurate sense of justice, has, in the great body of the law, made so specific provisions for all cases, when the laws were enacted, likely to occur, that it may be safely advanced as a general position, that in every question within the knowledge, foresight, and intent of our lawgivers, the more nearly the decision follows the letter of the law, the more fully will the purpose of justice be answered: but when combinations of engagements and conduct arise, which lawgivers have not specifically anticipated, and on which the judge is called to give decision, he must apply the constructive character of the civil law. The personage before us, partly from his education, in a great measure from having to meet subjects of judicial inquiry, to which neither decisions nor decrees could precisely apply; and perhaps, also, partly from that powerful and comprehensive genius, which in seeking its ends might less regard customary details than adequacy of means, verged more to a constructive than literal interpretation: but his judgments were just; they repaired injury, compensated losses, and punished crimes; they confirmed civil rights, repressed vice, supported virtue, promoted the order and tranquillity of the society. The most fertile sources of new cases, during the long judicial supremacy of this eminent judge, were commerce with its subordinate arts and instruments. In considering the various and diversified contracts of this kind, which neither precedents nor statutes could solve, lord Mansfield recurred to a very simple principle of ethics; that, where the terms of covenants do not precisely ascertain the extent and obligations, general custom is the most equitable rule of construction. This principle he applied to delivery of goods, insurances, wharfages, bottomry, and an infinite diversity of mercantile and maritime transactions. In the great department of commercial jurisprudence, this illustrious judge formed a code of decisions, digested into a complete system, and may well be styled the JUSTINIAN OF COMMERCIAL LAW. Lord Mansfield, with a sagacity almost intuitive, apprehended the scope, unravelled the intricacies, and understood the nature of a case; discerned whether it was common or new; and if new, by what general

[Character of Lord Mansfield.]

principle or analogy of law its merits were to be ascertained. In his charges to juries, he made the evidence and arguments on both sides, and their comparative force, so very clear, and also the reasons and rules on which he formed his judgment, that every hearer of common understanding must be master of the cause, and of the judge's view of the cause; and as his principles of judgment, the result of combined knowledge and wisdom, were uniform, by hearing one charge or decision, you were assured of the decision which he would give in any similar case. The acute penetration of this sage was very happily exerted in eliciting truth from unwilling witnesses; and in the course of his judicial services he was very successful in repressing not only a great variety of individual attempts at perjury, but in preventing the commission of that crime in certain classes of subjects, in which it was before universally prevalent.* This judge, thoroughly comprehending, not only the general object, but the special compartments of his office, very carefully distinguished between the duties of a civil and criminal magistrate. In the former relation he confined his consideration, at least so far as it dictated his charge to juries, to the *damage sustained by the plaintiff*, without adducing the conduct of the defendant as a reason for enhancing damages beyond the actual injury, the reparation of which was, and must be, the sole ground of a *civil action*.† He did not confound redress for a private wrong with punishment for a public wrong; but by keeping the administration of civil and criminal justice separate, as intended and prescribed by law, he most effectually answered the purposes of both. Lord Mansfield was frequently reproached with attempting to increase the influence and power of the crown, and was, as we have seen, exposed to great obloquy from factious demagogues, who directed and inflamed the populace at the time: but on investigation it was found, that his opinions on the law of libels were those that had been received by former lawyers and judges; that if not precisely correct, they were by no means of his invention, but adopted on very eminent authority. With talents to excel in any department, professional excellence was what lord Mansfield chiefly sought, and sought with the greatest success. As a politician his lordship aspired not to the eminence which his abilities could have so easily attained; and he never was a leader. The measures which he supported during various periods, especially the administration of lord North and his predecessors, were not those on which his character for wisdom could

* Especially custom-house questions and justification of bail. In the former instance the incredibility of oaths was proverbial; in the latter it was customary for persons to attend in Westminster-hall on the first day of term, offering to bail any person who wanted their services, and to swear themselves to have property to any amount requisite for that purpose. A person who had not five pounds in the world, frequently bailed to the amount of ten thousand pounds in a term. His lordship, having discovered this practice, examined those bondsmen so closely, as to the disposal of their alleged property, that he drove them from that kind of traffic. From his time the perjury of fictitious bail has been discontinued, to the great security of property, and reformation of morals.

† This judge was severely blamed for having stated, in his charge to the jury on the trial of the duke of Cumberland, at the instance of lord Grosvenor, that the rank or condition of the defendant did not entitle the plaintiff to any increase of damages. It was alleged by party writers, that lord Mansfield wished to screen a prince of the blood: but the real and fair interpretation is, that in a civil action the plaintiff applies for the redress of a certain injury: that the injury done, and that only, is to be considered in an award of damages.

[Succeeded by Lord Kenyon.]

be founded. As an orator he shone brightly, but not unrivalled ; though equalled by few, he was by one surpassed. The engaging and graceful persuasion of a Murray yielded to the commanding force of a Pitt. But as a judge he earned the highest fame by combining philosophy and detail, by instantaneously and completely apprehending the case ; and by accurate discrimination, which, though deviating somewhat from the letter of the laws, bounded his constructions by the lines of equity and justice. In him you could not always find his precedents in the law reports, or his rules in the statutes at large, when neither would apply : but you must recognise his principles and criteria of determination in the immutable laws of reason and rectitude. Lord Mansfield's procedure on the bench was, on the whole, the best that could be adopted by himself, or any other judge of consummate wisdom : how far, as a general model, it ought to be followed by all judges, might be a matter of doubtful inquiry. Perhaps, on the whole, unless a judge be uncommonly sagacious and able, literal interpretation, keeping as closely as possible to precedent and statute, if in some cases it may be an obstacle to what is completely right, yet in a much greater variety is a preventive of wrong.

His lordship was succeeded by Lloyd Kenyon, who by professional ability and industry had risen to be master of the rolls ; and now being chief justice of the king's bench, was called to the house of peers by the title of lord Kenyon.

CHAPTER XLI.

Distemper of the king assumes an alarming appearance.—Peers and commons assembled on the day appointed for the meeting of parliament.—Adjourn for a fortnight till the fact be ascertained.—Physicians being examined, agree that a temporary incapacity exists.—Houses meet to prepare for a supply.—Mr. Pitt moves an inquiry into precedents.—Mr. Fox declares, that in such circumstances the heir apparent has a right to exercise the executive power.—Mr. Pitt contends that the right of supplying the deficiency is in the people, through their representatives.—Lord Loughborough, with some distinctions, agrees with Mr. Fox.—Mr. Fox explains his doctrine, which Mr. Pitt still controverts. Question brought to issue.—Determined that the supply of the deficiency rests with the houses of parliament.—Mr. Pitt proposes that the chancellor shall be empowered to put the seal to a commission for opening parliament.—After a violent debate, carried.—Frederick duke of York opposes administration.—Mr. Cornwall dying, Mr. Grenville is chosen speaker.—Mr. Pitt's plan of regency—is submitted to the prince of Wales.—His highness expresses his disapprobation and reasons, but deems it incumbent on him to accept the office.—Second examination of the physicians.—Hopes of his majesty's speedy recovery.—Mr. Pitt's plan of regency laid before parliament.—Principle; that the power delegated should answer without exceeding the purposes of the trust.—Details and restrictions.—Scheme reprobated by opposition.—Argument for and against.—Princes of the blood all vote on the side of opposition.—Warm praise and severe censure of, by the respective parties throughout the nation.—Impartial estimate of its merits.—Irish parliament addresses the prince to assume the regency of Ireland.—Favourable turn of his majesty's distemper.—Convalescence.—Complete recovery.—Universal joy throughout the nation.—His majesty goes to St. Paul's to return thanks.—Festive rejoicings.—Renewed application for the repeal of the test and corporation acts.—Chief sects and most eminent men of the dissenters.—Proposed relief from the penal laws against nonconformists—opposed by the bishops.—Refused.—Slave trade.—Mr. Wilberforce's motion for the abolition—Arguments for on the grounds of religion and humanity.—Consideration postponed to the next session.—Mr. Grenville appointed secretary of state.—Mr. Addington speaker of the house of commons.—Financial scheme.—A loan required (according to the minister) from a temporary cause.—Mr. Sheridan disputes his calculations.—Bill for subjecting tobacco to an excise.—Popular clamour against this bill.—Passed into a law.—Progressive prosperity of India stated by Mr. Dundas—Slow progress of Hastings's trial.—Motions respecting it in the commons.—Session rises.

THE close of the present year was marked by a signal calamity which beset this nation; but dreadful as was its first aspect, terrible and afflicting the fears of its continuance, proving only temporary, grief and dismay for its existence were speedily overwhelmed in joy for its removal.

The vigorous constitution and temperate habits of our sovereign, now in the prime of life, appeared to promise to his people the long duration of a reign directed to their happiness: contemplating his countenance and form, with natural health, invigorated by exercise, and secured by regularity of living, his people confidently expected, that the paternal goodness, which for twenty-eight years they had experienced, would, after twenty-eight years more, be still exerting itself for their benefit, but the prospect was now overcast.

[Parliament adjourns.—Examination of Physicians.]

In the latter end of autumn all ranks were alarmed by a report that his majesty was seriously indisposed.* On the twenty-fourth of October resolved, notwithstanding illness, to perform the functions of his royal office, he held a levee; and though it was obvious to every one present, that his majesty's health was very materially affected, yet no symptoms indicated any definite species of malady. On the king's return to Windsor, his distemper assumed a very alarming appearance; it was found that it had formed itself into a brain fever, attended with a delirium, so often resulting from that dreadful disorder. The mental derangement having continued to the beginning of November, without any intermission, at length became public; and the intelligence diffused grief and consternation among his loyal and affectionate subjects. The prince of Wales repairing to Windsor to the queen, these personages were attended by the lord-chancellor, and concerted measures for the management of his majesty's domestic affairs in the present emergency. Meanwhile, all those who, by their rank and situation in the state, were required to take a part in so new and unexpected an exigence, assembled in the capital. Mr. Fox had spent part of the recess in Switzerland; to him, as a man from whose extraordinary abilities most beneficial advantage was expected, an express was immediately despatched, and he hurried to England. The twentieth of November, was the day on which the prorogation of parliament was to expire; and the meeting took place as a matter of course. The peers and the commons remained in their separate chambers; the chancellor in the upper, and Mr. Pitt in the lower house, notified the cause of their assembling without the usual notice and summons, and stated the impropriety of their proceeding, under such circumstances, to the discussion of any public business; and both houses resolved unanimously to adjourn for fifteen days. Mr. Pitt observed that, if his majesty's illness should unhappily continue longer than the period of their adjournment, it would be indispensably necessary for the house to take into immediate consideration the means of supplying, as far as they were competent, the want of the royal presence; it was therefore incumbent upon them to insure a full attendance, in order to give every possible weight and solemnity to their proceedings: for this purpose it was ordered, that the house should be called over on Thursday the fourth of December, and that letters should be sent, requiring the attendance of every member: orders to the same effect were issued by the lords. On the day before the appointed meeting, the physicians who had attended his majesty were examined by the privy-council, and the three following questions were proposed and answered: first, is his majesty's state of health such as to render him incapable of meeting parliament, or attending to public business? The answer of all was, he certainly is incapable: the second question respected the probability of a cure, and the duration of the illness: they concurred in the probability of a cure, though they could not limit the time: the third question was, whether the physicians judged from general experience, the particular symptoms of his majesty's case or both? The most frequent answer was, from general experience; but doctor Willis, who entered more minutely on the subject, in his answers, than the other physicians, stated the circumstances which he deemed favourable to a speedy recovery. It was afterwards agreed by both houses, that the physicians should be examined by committees composed, as nearly as possible, of an equal number of members from both parties.

[Mr. Fox advocates the right of the heir apparent.]

It being ascertained that a temporary incapacity existed, Mr. Pitt, in order to pave the way for a supply, moved that a committee should be appointed to examine the journals and report precedents from similar or analogous cases. Mr. Fox objected to a committee for such a purpose, as nugatory and productive of unnecessary delay: Mr. Pitt (he said) knew there was in the journals no precedent to be found of the suspension of executive government, where there was at the same time an heir apparent of full age and capacity: he himself was fully convinced, upon the maturest consideration of the principles and practice of the constitution, and of the analogy of the common law of the land, that whenever the sovereign, from sickness, infirmity or other incapacity, was unable to exercise the functions of his high office, the heir apparent, being of full age and capacity, had as indisputable a claim to the exercise of the executive power, in the name and on behalf of the sovereign, during the continuance of such incapacity, as in case of his natural demise: * the prince himself, from the peculiar delicacy of his situation, had not made the claim, but there was no doubt that it was his right to supply the place of his father. Mr. Pitt combated this doctrine, as totally inconsistent with actual history and the spirit of the constitution: there were, he admitted, no precedents applicable to this specific cause of incapacity; but whatever disability had at any time arisen in the executive branch, as the history of the country showed, had been supplied by parliament. When the regular exercise of the powers of government was from any cause suspended, to whom could the right of providing a remedy for the existing defect devolve but to the people, from whom all the powers of government originated? To assert an inherent right in the prince of Wales to assume the government, was virtually to revive those exploded ideas of the divine and indefeasible authority of princes, which had justly sunk into contempt, and almost into oblivion. Kings and princes derive their powers from the people, and to the people, alone, through the organ of their representatives, did it appertain to decide in cases for which the constitution had made no specific or positive provision. On these grounds Mr. Pitt insisted that the prince had no more right to be appointed to supply the existing deficiency, than any other subject; though he admitted that, in the present case, *expediency* dictated that parliament should offer him the regency: substitution of another to execute the office of a king, during a temporary incapacity, was merely a measure of necessary policy: it was incumbent on legislature to intrust the authority to such person or persons, as it should deem most likely to answer the purpose: after these observations the question being put, it was carried that a committee should be appointed to search for precedents.

In the house of peers, lord Loughborough supported the position which Mr. Fox had advanced, and adduced great legal ingenuity and acuteness to prove, that the right ascribed to the prince was a corollary from the act of settlement, the general analogy of English law, the privileges and immunities peculiar to the prince, and belonging to no other subject. He admitted, however, that the exercise of this right ought not to commence until parliament had declared the sovereign's incapacity. Mr. Fox at the next meeting of the commons, made an explanation of his meaning, agreeable to lord Loughborough's interpretation, and said,

* See Parliamentary Debates, Dec. 10, 1788.

[Doctrines of Mr. Fox controverted by Mr. Pitt.]

that his expressions on a former day had been misrepresented : his position, which he was still ready to maintain, was that the houses of parliament had the right to adjudge the fact of incapacity, but on such adjudication the heir apparent had the right of holding the reins of government whilst the incapacity lasted : as, however, Mr. Pitt agreed with him, that in the present circumstances the prince was the person who ought to hold that office, it would be much more prudent to abstain from discussing so nice and subtle distinctions. Mr. Pitt replied, that he differed as much from Mr. Fox respecting the question of right, now that he had explained his meaning, as before such an explanation. Mr. Fox (he said) now asserted, that the prince of Wales had a right to exercise the royal authority, under the present circumstances of the country ; but that it was a right not in possession, until the prince could exercise it on what he called the adjudication of parliament. He on his part denied that the prince of Wales possessed any right whatever, and upon that point Mr. Fox and he were still at issue. This was a very important question, and must be decided before they could proceed any farther ; there might be differences of opinion whether any regency was necessary as yet, and a difference of opinion might arise, if necessary, what were the powers requisite to be granted to the regent ? but nothing could be determined till the matter of right should be discussed. He not only challenged Mr. Fox to adduce either precedent or law to support his doctrine, but actually showed from history, that such a claim of right had been made, and had been resisted by parliament. In the reign of Henry VI. the duke of Gloucester, next heir to the crown,* claimed the regency during the minority of the king, and applied to parliament ; the answer to this claim was, that he neither had by birth, nor by the will of his brother, any right whatever to the exercise of royal authority : they, however, appointed him regent, and intrusted him with the care of the young king. At the revolution, parliament proceeded on the same general principle ; the king had ceased to act ; to supply this deficiency, parliament acted as legislators : they did not restrict themselves to a simple address to the prince of Orange to accept the crown ; they felt not only that they must have a king, but they must have a king on certain terms and conditions : they did what amounted to a legislative act : they came to a resolution to settle the crown, not on the prince of Orange and the heirs of his body, nor on the princess Mary and the heirs of her body, but on the prince and princess jointly. Here it was evident that, whatever the necessity of the case required at that time, the lords and commons possessed the power to provide for it, and consequently, whatever the necessity of the case demanded at present, the power belonged to the lords and commons to supply the deficiency. Parliament could have no possible interest in acting in any other way than as duty prompted and wisdom directed : and, as it was agreeable to history, reason, and expediency, that they should provide for a specific object, it became them, in making the provisions, to extend or contract the trust to be delegated according as they thought either necessary for its execution. Thus, according to Mr. Pitt, precedent confirmed the analogy of the constitution, and both concurred with the expediency which required that the peers and the representatives of the people should provide for supplying an unforeseen deficiency.

* After the death of prince John of Lancaster duke of Bedford.

[Resolutions proposed by Mr. Pitt.]

Having grounded his doctrine on these arguments and facts, concerning the right which Mr. Fox had asserted to be vested in the heir apparent, Mr. Pitt proposed on the sixteenth of December three resolutions: * the first stating his majesty's present unfitness for performing the functions of the kingly office: secondly, that the lords and commons had the right to provide for that case, and were in duty bound to make such provisions: thirdly, that the lords and commons should determine on the most effectual means of exercising their right, by vesting the powers and authority of the crown on behalf of the king during his majesty's illness. Several amendments were proposed; without detailing these, it is sufficient to mention that their object was to address the prince of Wales, heir apparent, and of mature age, beseeching him to take upon himself the administration of the civil and military government of the country, during the indisposition of his majesty, and no longer. The admission of this proposition would have precluded every limitation of the kingly power, thus to be intrusted to a regent. Its supporters contended, that every part of the royal authority and prerogative was necessary for the discharge of kingly duties; if the regent were not intrusted with the whole power, he could not perform all the duties. By its opponents it was answered, that the situation for which they were called to provide was, from the concurrent testimony of the most competent witnesses, only temporary; the supply wanted, therefore, was also temporary. Various parts of the royal establishment belonged to the splendour and dignity of the crown, more than to its power or its executive functions. So much authority as was necessary to enable the regent to act as executive magistrate during the illness of the sovereign, should be conferred, but no more. The bounds and circumscriptions necessary upon this principle would be matter of cautious consideration to parliament, according to all the circumstances of the case. Such restrictions would be impossible if the present amendment were adopted. Parliament was to reflect on the present as a general question that would be a guide to future ages: they were to form measures for insuring the restitution of his power to the principal, when a substitute was no longer necessary; and in making this provision they were to consider men as men are generally found. Cases might arise, in which, if an heir obtained possession, he might be unwilling to return to expectancy; or, though an heir were ever so dutifully disposed himself, he might be misled by evil counsellors. No

* The following are the resolutions: 1st, That it is the opinion of this committee, that his majesty is prevented, by his present indisposition, from coming to parliament, and from attending to public business; and that the personal exercise of the royal authority is thereby for the present interrupted: 2dly, That it is the opinion of this committee, that it is the right and duty of the lords spiritual and temporal, and commons of Great Britain, now assembled, and lawfully, fully, and freely, representing all the estates of the public of this realm, to provide the means of supplying the defect of the personal exercise of the royal authority arising from his majesty's said indisposition, in such manner as the exigency of the case may appear to require: Resolved, "That for the purpose, and for maintaining entire the constitutional authority of the king, it is necessary, that the said lords spiritual and temporal and commons of Great Britain, should determine on the means whereby the royal assent may be given in parliament to such bill as may be passed by the two houses of parliament, respecting the exercise of the powers and authorities of the crown, in the name and on the behalf of the king, during the continuance of his majesty's present indisposition." See parliamentary reports, Dec. 1788.

[Resolutions pass both houses of parliament.]

character could be more meritorious or more worthy of confidence than the present prince of Wales. Constitutional policy, however, proceeds not upon individual merits, but on general expediency. Every part of the principal authority was not wanted to the efficiency of the substitute. Why should they confer on a delegate any more power than was necessary to answer the purposes of the delegation? Our sovereign possessed as much power as was consistent with a free government, and no more: the regent was, by the scheme of ministers, to possess as much as was consistent with the object of his temporary office, and no more; there was no disrespect offered to the regent by a circumscription applying to the particular circumstances, as there was no disrespect to our kings in the circumscription affixed to their authority by the constitution. In both cases the principle was the same; princes are men, and fallible like other human beings; let them be invested with all the authority which is conducive to the public welfare, and restrained from that which might be prejudicial. Mr. Pitt informed the house, that he intended, if the resolutions should be adopted by the commons, and also meet the concurrence of the lords, to propose, that the lord high-chancellor should be empowered to put the great seal to a commission for opening the parliament in the usual form; and that as soon as a bill should be passed by both houses for providing for the exercise of the royal authority, under certain limitations, during his majesty's indisposition, another commission should be sealed for giving to such act the royal assent. This project was very strenuously opposed: first, as unnecessary; because all parties concurring unanimously in opinion that the prince of Wales should be invested with the regency, the procedure by address or declaration was the most simple, and the most consonant to the practice and constitutional functions of the two houses: the measure was unwarrantable; in fact it altered an essential part of the state; it made the two houses kings. To fix the form of a legal sanction on their proceedings, they were to give fictitiously a royal assent, but in reality their own assent to their own acts. If the houses assumed to themselves powers which belonged to the legislature, and proceeded to legislate, they would act in direct violation of the spirit of the constitution: even to a positive act of parliament, the 13th of Charles II. which expressly declared, that the two houses could not make laws without the king: after a long debate the resolutions were voted. Having passed the house of commons, they were introduced to the lords by the chancellor, and similar amendments were proposed. In the debate which ensued on that occasion, the question of right was resumed: an active part was taken by their royal highnesses the princes, and particularly by his majesty's second son, Frederick duke of York.

This illustrious youth received the first part of his education in his native country. Destined for the military profession he was afterwards sent to Germany, and spent several years in his own bishopric at Osnaburg, and his royal father's electoral dominions: thence he repaired to the court of Berlin, and completed his military education under the system which the Prussian hero had established. Eminently distinguished for manly beauty and graces, in natural endowments and acquired qualifications, he was one of the most accomplished princes of the age: having the strongest fraternal affection for his elder brother, between whom and him the closest intimacy from their childhood had enhanced

[Mr. Grenville, speaker. Plan of regency submitted to the Prince of Wales.]

the sentiments of relation, on coming back to England he chiefly associated with the prince of Wales, and becoming acquainted with the companions of that exalted personage, he in a considerable degree adopted their political opinions. "No claim (said his highness) has been made by my royal brother; I am confident the prince too well understands the sacred principles which seated the house of Brunswick on the throne of Great Britain, ever to assume or exercise any power not derived from the will of the people, expressed by their representatives, and your lordships in parliament. On this ground, I hope, the house will avoid pressing a decision which certainly was not necessary to the great object expected from parliament, and which must be most painful in the discussion to a family already sufficiently agitated and afflicted: these (continued his highness) are the sentiments of an honest heart, equally influenced by duty and affection to my royal father, and by attachment to the constitutional rights of his subjects; and I am confident, that if my royal brother were to address you in his place, as a peer of the realm, these are the sentiments which he would distinctly avow." Though the peers warmly approved of the general sentiments expressed by his highness, and of the dignified manner in which they were delivered, yet the majority thought it necessary, since the question of right had once been started, to have it fully discussed; and the resolutions were carried by a considerable majority. A strong protest was entered against agreeing to these resolutions, and signed by the dukes of York and Cumberland, and forty-six other peers.* These proceedings of the house occupied the greater part of December. On the twenty-ninth of the month Mr. Cornwall, speaker of the house of commons, was seized with a dreadful illness, which, four days after, the second of January 1789, ended in his death. The house meeting on the fifth, Mr. William Grenville was proposed by the friends of ministers as his successor, and sir Gilbert Elliot by opposition; the election was carried in favour of the former by a majority of two hundred and fifteen to one hundred and forty-four.

The preliminary subjects having been discussed by both houses, Mr. Pitt, before he explained his plan of regency to parliament, submitted its outlines to the prince in a letter wherein he offered either to attend his highness, should any farther explanation be required, or to convey such explanation, in any other mode which the prince should signify to be most agreeable. This letter, sent on the thirtieth of December, stated the plan to be that which, according to the best judgment which they were able to form, his majesty's confidential servants had conceived proper to be proposed in the present circumstances: the outlines were, that his highness should be empowered to exercise the royal authority, in the name and on the behalf of his majesty, during his majesty's illness, and to do all acts which might legally be done by his majesty. The care of his majesty's person, the management of the household, and the direction and appointment of the officers and servants therein, should be in the queen, under such regulations as might be thought necessary. The power to be exercised by his highness should not extend to the disposal of either real or personal property of the king (except in the renewal of leases, to the bestowal of any pension, the reversion of any office, or any appointment whatever, but during his majesty's pleasure,

* See their names, State Papers, Dec. 29, 1788.

[Answer of the Prince.]

except those granted by law for life; that his highness should not be empowered to confer the dignity of the peerage on any person except his majesty's issue who had attained the age of twenty-one years. This plan, the letter declared, was formed on the supposition, that his majesty's illness was only temporary, and would be of no long duration. It would be difficult to fix beforehand the precise period for which these provisions ought to last; but should his majesty's recovery be protracted to a more distant period than there was then reason to expect, the consideration of the plan, according to the exigency of the case, would be open to the wisdom of parliament.*

On the first of January an answer was delivered by his royal highness to the lord-chancellor to be conveyed to Mr. Pitt. Respecting the measures already embraced by parliament, his highness declared he would observe a total silence: no act of his lords and commons could be a proper subject of his animadversion: but (he said) when, previously to any discussion in parliament, the outlines of a scheme of government are sent for his consideration, in which it is proposed that he shall be personally and principally concerned, and by which the royal authority and the public welfare may be deeply affected, the prince would be unjustifiable were he to withhold an explicit declaration of his sentiments: his silence might be construed into a previous approbation of a plan, the accomplishment of which, every motive of duty to his father and sovereign, as well as of regard for the public interest, obliges him to consider as injurious to both. The scheme communicated by Mr. Pitt is a project for producing weakness, disorder, and insecurity, in every branch of the administration of affairs; a project for dividing the royal family from each other; for separating the court from the state; and therefore by disjoining government from its natural and accustomed support, a scheme for disconnecting the authority to command service, from the power of animating it by reward; and for allotting to the prince all the invidious duties of government, without the means of softening them to the public by any one act of grace, favour, or benignity. These positions the prince adduced detailed arguments to support: the plan (he proceeded) was not founded on any general principle, but was calculated to infuse groundless jealousies and suspicions in that quarter, whose confidence it should ever be the first pride of his life to merit and obtain. With regard to the object of the limitations, his majesty's ministers had afforded him no light; they had informed him *what* powers they meant to refuse him, but not *why* they were to be withheld: he deemed it a fundamental principle of this constitution, that the powers and prerogatives of the crown are vested there, as a trust for the benefit of the people; and that they are sacred only as they are necessary to the preservation of that poise and balance of the constitution, which experience has proved to be the true security of the liberty of the subject: but the plea of public utility ought to be strong, manifest, and urgent, which calls for the extinction or suspension of any one of those essential rights in the supreme power or its representative. If security were wanted, that his majesty should repossess his rightful government whenever it pleased Providence to remove his present calamity, the prince would be the first to urge the adoption of measures conducive to that purpose, as the preliminary and paramount consideration

* See State Papers, Dec. 30, 1788.

[Second examination of physicians. Plan of regency submitted to the house.]

of any settlement in which he would consent to share; if attention to what his majesty's feelings and wishes might be on the happy day of his recovery were the object, the prince expressed his firm conviction, that no event would be more repugnant to the feeling of his royal father, than the knowledge that the government of his son and representative had exhibited the sovereign power of the realm in a state of degradation, curtailed authority, and diminished energy; a state hurtful in practice to the prosperity and good government of his people, and injurious in its precedent to the security of the monarch, and the right of his family. The provision respecting the king's property was totally unnecessary, as that was perfectly secured, during his majesty's life, by the law of the land. The prince having discharged, as he conceived, his indispensable duty in giving his free opinion on the plan submitted to his consideration, concluded with declaring in the following terms, his reasons for accepting, notwithstanding the objections he had enumerated, the proffered trust: His* conviction of the evils which may arise to the king's interests, to the peace and happiness of the royal family, and to the safety and welfare of the nation, from the government of the country remaining longer in its present maimed and debilitated state, outweighs, in the prince's mind, every other consideration, and will determine him to undertake the painful trust imposed upon him by the present melancholy necessity (which of all the king's subjects he deprecates the most) in full confidence, that the affection and loyalty to the king, the experienced attachment to the house of Brunswick, and the generosity which has always distinguished this nation, will carry him through the many difficulties inseparable from this critical situation, with comfort to himself, with honour to the king, and with advantage to the public.

Such was the substance of the letter written by the heir apparent on this momentous subject, and though great numbers did not assent to his highness's conclusions, concerning the inexpediency of the proposed restrictions, yet every judge of composition and argument allowed that it was a very masterly performance.

On the 6th of January, when Mr. Pitt was about to propose his plan of regency to the house of commons, Mr. Loveden, member for Abingdon, moved, that, as the intended limitations would have a reference to the state of his majesty's health, and several weeks had elapsed since that had been ascertained, the physicians should be again examined. After a very warm debate, including a considerable share of personal altercation, it was agreed that a new committee should be appointed, and that the physicians should be interrogated. The result of the examination was, that his majesty's recovery continued probable. The proceedings of the committee having occupied about a week, the report was brought up on Tuesday the thirteenth of January, and appointed to be taken into consideration the following Friday. On the sixteenth Mr. Pitt opened his plan to the house: the subject (he said) divided itself into three distinct heads: first, the nature of the king's illness; secondly, the principles upon which the two houses were authorized to act on this occasion: and thirdly, the application of those principles to the measures which he should propose, of remedying the present defect in the personal exercise of the royal authority. From the recent examination, they were confirmed in the conclusions drawn from the former, that his

* The letter is written in the third person. See State Papers, January 1, 1789. VOL. VIII.—19

[Outlines of the plan of regency.]

majesty was by his illness rendered incapable of attending to the business of his station ; but that it was probable he might recover, and once more be able to resume the reins of government. In these two points all the physicians were agreed, but they were not all equally sanguine in their hopes of his majesty's recovery : it was, however, extremely satisfactory, that the expectations of the several physicians were respectively favourable, in proportion to their knowledge of that particular distemper and that individual case : the deficiency for which they were called to provide was temporary, and would probably be short. The principles by which the houses were to proceed, arose from the nature and probable duration of the deficiency ; they were to provide for the present necessity only, and to do no more than it required ; they were also to guard against any embarrassment in the resumption of the royal authority, and therefore to grant such powers only as were requisite for the government of the country with energy and effect. On these principles, he had framed his plan, of which the outlines were exhibited in his letter to the prince of Wales. The regent was to exercise the whole royal authority, subject to restrictions which were intended not to interfere with executive efficiency. The limitations were reducible to four heads : first, that the power of his highness should not extend to the bestowal of the peerage, except to his majesty's issue that had attained twenty-one years of age. To prove the propriety of this limitation, Mr. Pitt adduced three grounds upon which this prerogative was intrusted by the constitution to the crown : first, it was designed to enable the king to counteract the designs of any factious cabal in the house of lords : secondly, to enable the sovereign to reward eminent merit : thirdly, this power was designed to provide for the fluctuations of wealth and property in the country ; by raising men of great landed interest to the peerage, that branch of the legislature would be always placed upon its true and proper basis : for none of these objects was this prerogative wanted in the present case ; there was no probability that any such cabal should now be formed to obstruct the government of his royal highness ; on the other hand, if this power were conferred on the regent, such a number of peers might be created, as would greatly embarrass the government of his majesty on his restoration to health : as a reward of merit, or a nobilitation of property, the suspension of this prerogative, during the *temporary* incapacity which they were supplying, could be attended with no material inconvenience : should the unfitness prove more permanent than they expected, parliament could extend the regent's power as far as might be then deemed necessary for the public welfare. On the same principle was founded the second restriction, by which the regent was not empowered to grant any pension or place for life, or in reversion, except such offices as are by law held for life, or during good behaviour : the powers restrained were not necessary to the executive government, temporarily to be held by the regent ; and their exercise might be injurious to the government of his majesty on his recovery. The third restriction, respecting the king's personal property, he scarcely thought necessary ; but as they were acting on parliamentary principles, and endeavouring to make their provisions as comprehensive as possible, he accounted it his duty to make this regulation a part of his plan. The fourth resolution was intended to intrust the sovereign's person, during his illness, to the guardianship of the queen : he proposed to put the whole of his majesty's household under her authority, investing her with all powers to

[Speech of Mr. Grenville in support of the plan.]

dismiss and appoint as she should think proper: unless she held this control, the queen could not discharge the important trust committed to her care: a council should be named to assist the queen with advice, but without any power of control: trustees should be appointed to manage the real and personal estate of the king, but should have no power of disposing of any part of it, except by lease. The propositions were very strenuously supported, both upon the arguments which the minister himself adduced, and on others. The law officers maintained, as a fundamental doctrine, that the king's political character was, in the eye of the law, inseparable from his personal; that it remained entire and perfect, and would continue so to do until his natural demise; and to this principle frequent reference was made in the course of the debates. The senator who vindicated the plan of Mr. Pitt, in the most extensive details, elaborate research, and accurate induction, was Mr. Grenville, the new speaker: in the committee this member took an opportunity of delivering his opinion; and for near three hours both occupied and engaged the attention of the house. His oration on the subject stated every historical fact, explained and enforced all the arguments of precedent, law, and constitutional analogy, by which the proceedings of the ministers were justified; and also endeavoured to combat each and all objections which they encountered. From the constitutional history of the country he attempted to demonstrate, that the principle on which our ancestors both conferred and bounded the powers of a regent were the same that were now applied. It was proposed on the one hand to establish a form of government capable of conducting the public business; and on the other, to provide complete and ample security to enable the sovereign to resume the exercise of his authority, fully, freely, and without embarrassment, when the existing deficiency should terminate. Keeping this principle uniformly in view, he applied it to the various restrictions, and contended, that the extent of the delegation was sufficient for the energetic, useful execution of the trust, and that the bounds were necessary to the security of resumption. The propositions were opposed on the following grounds: they tended, it was affirmed, to debilitate and humble the executive government, by stripping it of its legal prerogatives: the power of bestowing peerages was an integral part of the royal authority, a shield that, from its earliest days, the constitution had provided for its own defence and preservation; and which could not be wrested from the crown without bringing destruction on our polity. Mr. Fox, with his wonted energy, impugned the doctrine of the law officers, concerning the inseparability of the king's personal and political character: he wished (he said) to hear this doctrine explained; for how that person, whose political faculties were confessedly suspended by a severe visitation of Providence, could still exist in the full enjoyment of his political character, was beyond his understanding to comprehend; the doctrine seemed, indeed, to be founded on those blind and superstitious notions, by which, as they all knew from history, human institutions had been, as it were, deified; and which were inculcated for the purpose of impressing a strong and implicit reverence of authority in the minds of the multitude: while the supporters of this doctrine took up the superstitions of antiquity, they rejected their morality; they enveloped the sacred person of the king with a political veil, which was calculated to inspire awe and secure obedience; but laboured to enfeeble the arms

[Arguments of Mr. Fox against the plan.]

of government, to cripple it in all its great and essential parts, to expose it to hostile attack and to contumely ; to take from it the dignity which appertained to itself, and the use for which it was designed towards the people. He reprobated with peculiar severity the restrictions which were proposed on the creation of peers : Mr. Pitt had conferred that rank upon no less than forty-two persons, during the five years that he had been in office ; and he had not the pretext of saying that any cabal was formed to thwart his measures in the house of lords, which made such a promotion necessary ; and if such were the means to which he had been obliged to resort, surrounded with all the power and influence of the crown, what must be the condition of those who should have to contend, in the crippled state to which they would be reduced, against an opposition armed with so large a portion of the usual patronage of government. He expressed his indignation and abhorrence of a project that placed in a state of competition persons so nearly connected by blood, by duty, and by affection, and thereby excited that mutual jealousy which, in some degree, is inseparable from the human mind : how much (he said) had they to answer for, who, with a perfect knowledge of this weakness of human nature, wickedly and wantonly pursued a measure which might involve the empire in endless distractions. To these objections ministers replied, that though the prerogatives proposed to be withheld from the regent were necessary for the sovereign, they were not indispensably requisite to a temporary substitute : the regent was to possess the supreme direction of the ordnance, army, and navy ; the power of making war, peace, and alliances ; the choice of his ministers, and all subordinate officers ; the appointment of bishops and judges : such authority was sufficient for a temporary exercise of the executive functions, though restrained from promotions and donations ; the influence of which, lasting after the trust had terminated, might have disturbed the government of the rightful holder. These were the grounds on which Mr. Pitt, his coadjutors and supporters, replied to the objections of the other party, on the restriction concerning peerages. The resolution, vesting in the queen, instead of the regent, the appointment and direction of the household officers, was opposed upon more special grounds : it withheld a power from a responsible, to confer it on an irresponsible person ; tended to establish in the empire a fourth estate, against which Mr. Pitt had exerted himself so successfully a few years before ; and was calculated to excite discord between the members of the royal family. If the nomination of attendants were withheld from the regent because it was dangerous to trust him with such appointments, the remedy was inadequate to the disease ; for the army and navy could not be very harmless engines in the hands of a man, to whom it would not be safe to trust the nomination of lords and grooms of the bed-chamber.* Ministerial speakers replied, that it was unanimously agreed the

* Lord North, declining in years, and afflicted with blindness, took a very active share in opposing the plan of regency, and fully showed, that the appropriate excellencies of his eloquence, ingenuity of argument, promptness of reply, and brilliancy of wit, were still undiminished. Expatiating upon the arguments stated in the text, the minister (he said) strains at a gnat, but swallows a camel : he is not afraid to delegate the great functions of the executive power, but he startles at the small : take the patronage, take the disposal of the civil, political, and military appointments, but keep away from the court : command the navy

[Princes vote with the opposition. Regency bill.]

royal person should be intrusted to her majesty; the disposal of the household was necessary for her execution of that trust; besides, the officers in question, though a proper and becoming part of the state and splendour of a monarch reigning over a great and opulent people, were not necessary to the energy of the executive government during its temporary delegation: on these grounds the resolutions were supported and opposed in both houses: they were at last carried; and it was voted, that the prince and the queen should be informed of the measures of legislation. On the thirtieth of January the resolutions were presented to these illustrious personages, by a committee of peers and commoners. The answer of his highness was similar in substance to the concluding parts of his letter to Mr. Pitt, which are already embodied in this narrative. Her Majesty's answer was to the following effect: "My lords and gentlemen, my duty and gratitude to the king, and the sense I must ever entertain of my great obligations to this country, will certainly engage my most earnest attention to the anxious and momentous trust intended to be reposed in me by parliament. It will be a great consolation to me to receive the aid of a council, of which I shall stand so much in need, in the discharge of a duty wherein the happiness of my future life is indeed deeply interested, but which a higher object, the happiness of a great, loyal and affectionate people, renders still more important." The answers being communicated to the houses, it was moved in the house of lords, that letters patent should be issued under the great seal, empowering certain commissioners to open and hold the king's parliaments at Westminster.* The arguments already adduced on this subject, by both parties, were frequently repeated; and the names of the proposed commissioners were read, and at their head were the prince of Wales, the duke of York, the dukes of Gloucester and Cumberland. The duke of York, rising, said he had not been informed that it was intended to insert his name in the commission; he, therefore, had not been able to take steps to prevent the nomination: not wishing to stand upon record, and to be handed to posterity as approving such a measure, he could not sanction the proceedings with his name: his opinion of the whole system adopted was already known: he deemed the proposition, as well as every other that had been embraced respecting the same object, to be unconstitutional and illegal: he desired, therefore, to have no concern with any part of the business; and requested that his name, and the name of his brother, the prince of Wales, might be left out of the commission: the duke of Cumberland desired his own name and the duke of Gloucester's might also be omitted: accordingly the princes were left out of the nomination. The resolution being carried, was on the second of February adopted by the commons; the following day the houses assembled as a regular parliament, and, the lord

and army, but abstain from the household troops: let the houses of parliament become executive, as well as legislative; break down the barrier of the constitution, cripple the sovereign power: all this you may do, but touch not the pages, grooms of the stole, gentlemen ushers, or lords of the bed-chamber. This, said his lordship, reminds me of the stories with which my old nurse used to entertain me about the achievements of witches; they could ride through the air, agitate the elements, raise the wind, bring rain, lightning and thunder; all this they would do without flinching, but if they came to a straw, there they bogged, stumbled, and could proceed no farther.

* See Parliamentary Reports.

[Recovery of the king. Different opinions of the regency plan.]

chancellor being indisposed, earl Bathurst, president of the council, opened the causes of the present meeting, and the objects for which they were to provide. On the sixth of February, Mr. Pitt introduced his regency bill, founded on the principles already investigated, and the resolutions already voted. Its various clauses and provisions having undergone in detail much opposition, it was passed on the twelfth of February, carried to the house of lords, and read a second time without opposition.

Her majesty, knowing the anxious concern that his subjects felt for their beloved sovereign, with the most considerate goodness gratified them by sending to St. James's daily accounts of the state of his health, as ascertained by the opinion of his physicians. For some days these reports announced that his majesty's illness had begun to take a very favourable turn, and aroused all ranks of his subjects with the most pleasing and sanguine expectations. On Thursday the ninth of February the lord-chancellor, as soon as the peers assembled in order to go into a committee on the regency bill, informed them, that the improvement of the king's health, already stated in the official reports of the physicians, was still progressive; an intelligence which certainly must prove pleasing to every man in the kingdom; in this situation of things he conceived they could not possibly proceed upon the bill before them; and therefore moved, that their lordships do immediately adjourn to Tuesday next the twenty-fourth. On the day appointed the chancellor informed the house, that he had that morning attended his majesty by his own command, and found him perfectly recovered; he therefore moved a farther adjournment, which being again repeated, his lordship on the fifth of March informed the peers, that his majesty would signify his farther pleasure to both houses on Tuesday the tenth of March: and thus ended the necessity and project of a regency.

The plan of regency received the warmest praises and severest censures from the supporters of the respective parties throughout the kingdom. By the one Mr. Pitt was represented as having again saved the country from the domination of an ambitious faction, which, if restored to power, might not have been easily displaced; that the prince, intelligent and well disposed as he was himself, was so much guided by these counsellors as to excite apprehension, lest at their instigation he might act differently from what his own mind would prompt and dictate. By the other it was alleged, that Mr. Pitt's object was to restrict the regent so much, as to render it necessary for him to come to some terms of accommodation with those who should oppose his present favourites; that his purpose simply was, by retaining a considerable portion of the kingly influence in hands favourable to his measures, to secure the means of re-establishing in office himself and his friends; that the restraints designed for the prince were inconsistent with the energetic exercise of the executorial functions; that they were justifiable on no general principle, as every part of the kingly prerogative was necessary for its constitutional purposes; that they implied an injurious doubt and suspicion concerning the character and probable conduct of the prince; and were personally and individually insulting as well as unjust to his highness.

Impartial observers, probably, will neither altogether agree in the panegyric or the reproach. From history, as well as the general principles of the constitution, it appears that it belongs to parliament, as repre-

[Impartial estimate of its merits.]

sentatives of the people, to provide for any exigency which was not foreseen or described by the law of the land ; that parliament has exercised this power, and that its exertions have been beneficial. Mr. Fox's first position was a theory which neither experience nor analogy supported : his explanatory doctrine, declaring the prince's right, on a parliamentary adjudication of the case, equally wanted the support of experience or analogy. Concerning the competency to provide a remedy in the existing exigency, the opinion of Mr. Pitt seems to rest on more logical and conclusive reasoning than the opinion of Mr. Fox : but as it was evidently expedient that the heir apparent should be the regent, the power to be conferred ought to be as much as was necessary for answering the purposes of the appointment : he was for the time to supply the want of the kingly office. It is difficult to conceive that the acting chief magistrate could perform the official functions necessary for the good of the country, without the full prerogative, unless by a supposition totally inconsistent with the constitution, that the crown possessed prerogatives not necessary for the good of the subject. That any difficulty could arise in the resumption of his office by the rightful holder, when it should please heaven to restore his health, was an hypothesis containing an union of many and great improbabilities : that the heir apparent should desire to obstruct the resumption, could only be apprehended on a supposition that the prince was totally deficient of filial duty, loyalty and patriotism ; in short, in every virtue becoming his station : such a notion had evidently no foundation in his conduct : that, intending well himself, he might by his advisers be misled to so great a degree, would be impossible unless on a supposition that he himself was totally deficient in point of judgment and common intelligence, which was well known to be quite contrary to the truth. Reviewers of the conduct of the party which he countenanced, though they might disapprove of many of their acts and measures, could find nothing in the history or character of lord Loughborough, the duke of Portland, lord North, and Mr. Fox, that could render it likely that they would counsel such an obstruction : but if the prince and these illustrious supporters should propose or attempt such measures, how were they to be put into execution ? were the legislature and the nation to join in the scheme ? without their concurrence, such a disloyal and undutiful attempt would be impracticable, and would discover infatuated folly as well as desperate wickedness in its authors. Vigilant caution to guard against such improbable dangers would be a superfluous and idle exercise of deliberative policy. In fact, from Mr. Pitt's scheme it is evident that no such fears were seriously entertained : the most efficient engine of power, the command of the national force, was to be put into the regent's hands. The chief object of restriction was the bestowal of titles, the distribution of donatives, either in pensions or appointments equivalent to pensions : the subtraction of these measures of influence from the intended regent, it was morally certain, in the circumstances of the case, would be an accession of influence to the proposer of the restrictions : unbiassed examination, therefore, without questioning Mr. Pitt's *motives* to have been pure, loyal, and patriotic, in his project of regency, cannot avoid perceiving that the manifest *tendency* of his restrictive clauses was to secure considerable influence to his own party : such an opinion is certainly no imputation on the character of a statesman ; it merely supposes that he was a lover of power,

[Proceedings in Ireland. Parliament opened by Commissioners.]

and preferred an administration composed of his political friends, to an administration composed of his political adversaries. But whatever may be the opinion formed of the restrictions designed to be imposed on the prince regent, we may safely conclude, that the principle of ministers, respecting the right of supplying a deficiency in the executive government, was the most agreeable to the history and spirit of the constitution.

The Irish parliament on this occasion exercised that independent political power which it had so recently ascertained, and adopted a plan totally opposite to the project of the British senate, and similar to that which had been in England proposed by Mr. Fox. A motion, supported by Mr. Grattan, and opposed by Mr. Fitzgibbon, with other eminent speakers, was carried without a division, for presenting an address to the prince of Wales, requesting him to take on himself the government of Ireland, during his majesty's incapacity. A similar address was voted in the house of peers; and on the nineteenth of February, both lords and commons waited on the lord-lieutenant with their address, and requested him to transmit the same: his excellency returned for answer, that, under the impressions he felt of his official duty, and of the oath he had taken, he did not consider himself warranted to lay before the prince an address, purporting to invest his royal highness with powers to take upon him the government of that realm, before he should be enabled by law so to do, and therefore was obliged to decline transmitting their address to Great Britain. After the answer was discussed in parliament, it was resolved that, his excellency the lord-lieutenant having thought proper to decline to transmit to his royal highness George prince of Wales the address of both houses of parliament, a competent number of members should be appointed to present the said address to his royal highness: the resolution was carried in both houses: the duke of Leinster and earl Charlemont were appointed commissioners on the part of the peers: the right honourable Thomas Conolly, right honourable J. O'Neil, the right honourable W. B. Ponsonby, and J. Stuart, esqrs. were appointed commissioners on the part of the commons. These gentlemen soon after departed for England, but the auspicious recovery of our king rendered their purpose unnecessary.

On the tenth of March, the commons having attended at the bar of the house of lords, the chancellor informed them that his majesty, not thinking fit to be then present in his royal person, had caused a commission to be issued, authorizing the commissioners, who had been appointed by former letters patent, to hold the parliament, to open and declare certain farther causes for holding the same. The commission being read, the chancellor addressing the house in the name of the commissioners, acquainted them that his majesty, being recovered from his late severe indisposition, and enabled to attend the public affairs of his kingdom, had commanded him to convey his warmest acknowledgments for the additional proofs which they had given of their affectionate attachment to his person, and of their zealous concern for the honour and interests of his crown, and the security and good government of his dominions. Since the close of the last session the king had concluded a defensive alliance with Prussia, copies of which would be laid before the house; his majesty's endeavours were employed, during the last summer, in conjunction with his allies, in order to prevent, as much as possible, the extension of hostilities in the north; and to manifest his desire

[Joy on the recovery of the king. Procession to St. Paul's.]

of effecting a general pacification, no opportunity would be neglected on his part to promote this salutary object ; and, in the mean time, he had the satisfaction of receiving from all foreign courts continued assurances of their friendly disposition towards this country. Addresses of congratulation and thanks were moved in both houses, and unanimously voted : an address to the queen was also proposed and carried with the same unanimity.

So great was the joy which diffused itself through the metropolis and the nation, that for several days scarcely any thing was attended to, but expressions of delight for the recovery of their sovereign. Conscious as his subjects were of their affection and veneration for their king, they had never known how dearly they loved his goodness, how highly they prized his virtues, until grief for his calamity, and the dread of its consequences, disclosed to them the poignancy of their feelings. Confident as our king was of being beloved and valued by his subjects, yet occasion had not fully manifested to him the force, extent, and intenseness of their affections, until they had exhibited themselves in universal delight that he was, as it were, risen to them from the dead. Perhaps the annals of history do not record a more sincere, tender, and general concern of subjects in the welfare of a sovereign, than displayed themselves in the affliction, gloom, and dependency of Britens, when his majesty's illness was known, and before the probability of recovery was declared, the anxious and eager hopes that sprang from the opinions of the physician most conversant in such maladies ; and the ardent expectation that arose from the reports of beginning convalescence ; these sentiments increasing with the augmented probability of approaching recovery, until the completion of the cure turned hope and expectation into the strongest joy. Nor were external testimonies wanting to correspond with the gladdened feelings of the people : all ranks and all individuals vied with each other in rejoicings ; invention was roused to devise emblems expressive of the general sympathy, and taste was employed in superadding grace and decoration to the efforts of genius which were employed to promote and heighten the prevalent passion. Illuminations received a new character, and, in addition to former mechanism, exhibited fancy, ingenuity, and design. It was not a mere blaze of light, but in many places light exhibiting a happy resemblance of the painter and sculptor's skill, and in some even of the poet's art.

His majesty was desirous of publicly testifying his gratitude to the Supreme Being for the late signal interposition of his benignant providence in removing the illness with which he had been afflicted : with this view he appointed a thanksgiving, and resolved for the greater solemnity to go to St. Paul's cathedral, there to return thanks to Almighty God for his merciful goodness ; the twenty-third of April was the day fixed for the purpose ; and a more splendid exhibition has rarely met the public eye. The procession began with the commons, as representatives of the people of Britain ; at eight o'clock the members set off in their carriages, followed by their speaker in his state coach ; preceded by the masters in chancery and judges, next came the peers, the younger baron first, and the lord chancellor in his state coach closing this part of the procession : afterwards came the princes escorted by parties of horse-guards. Their majesties set out from the queen's palace soon after ten o'clock, in a coach drawn by eight cream-coloured horses, fol-

[Festive rejoicings. Parliamentary proceedings.]

lowed by their royal highnesses the princesses, and proceeded along Pall Mall, and through the strand, amid the loyal acclamations of a prodigious concourse of people. At Temple-bar his majesty was met by the lord-mayor in a gown of crimson velvet, by the sheriffs in their scarlet robes, and a deputation from the aldermen and common councilmen, (being all on horseback) when the lord-mayor surrendered the city sword to the king, who having returned it to him, he carried it bare-headed before the monarch to St. Paul's. His majesty, being come to St. Paul's, was met at the west door by the peers, the bishop of London, the dean of St. Paul's (bishop of Lincoln) and the canons residentiary. The sword of state was carried before his majesty by the marquis of Stafford into the choir, when the king and queen placed themselves under a canopy of state, near the west end, opposite the altar. The peers had their seats in the area, as a house of lords; and the commons in the stalls. Divine service* being finished, the procession returned in the same order: the whole spectacle was extremely magnificent, and viewed in combinations with its objects and cause, was admirably calculated to strike every beholder of feeling and reflection with mingled joy, gratitude and piety.

Very splendid galas were given by many individuals on the auspicious occasion; the most sumptuous and magnificent was exhibited by the princess royal at Windsor; the whole disposition of the entertainment, but especially the emblematical figures, did great honour to the taste and ingenuity of its lovely and accomplished author; dresses, of which the principal characteristic was UNIFORMITY, exhibiting gracefulness and loyalty, with a beautiful VARIETY of finely fancied ornaments, exemplified Hutchinson's doctrine on the constituents of beauty.

The French and Spanish ambassadors also gave entertainments on the same auspicious occasion; that which was exhibited by the former, both in magnificence and splendour, in beauty of decoration† and ingenuity of device, approached nearest to the princess's gala.

Private and public congratulations occupied, without interruption, the first week after the re-establishment of our sovereign's health was announced, and it was the middle of the second before parliamentary business was resumed. On the eighteenth of March a plan, formed by the master-general of the ordnance, for fortifying the West India islands, was submitted to the house of commons; and after undergoing considerable discussion, on the same grounds as that of the former year, was adopted. A tax imposed upon shops some years before, at the instance of Mr.

* The prayers and litany were read and chanted by the minor canons: the Te Deum and anthems composed for the occasion were sung by the choir, who were placed in the organ loft, and were joined in the choros, as also in the psalms, by the charity children, in number about six thousand, who were assembled there, previous to his majesty's arrival: the communion service was read by the dean and residentiaries, and the sermon preached by the lord bishop of London, from Psalm xxvii. 16.—"O, tarry thou the Lord's leisure: be strong, and he shall comfort thine heart, and put thou thy trust in the Lord." See Annual Register, 1789. Appendix to Chronicle, p. 249.

† This entertainment was given in a very large and magnificent house, which the ambassador occupied in Portman-square. Among the devices was the following: on each side of the grand saloon was a transparent painting; that on the right of her majesty representing the genius of France congratulating the genius of England on the recovery of the king, an excellent likeness of whom the goddess of health held in her hand.

[Application for the repeal of the test and corporation acts.]

Pitt, and assessing them in proportion to the rent of the dwelling-house of which they made a part, had been found to fall heavily on the metropolis and other great commercial towns, where the rents of houses are necessarily high. It had been intended by legislature, that the tax should fall ultimately upon the customers, but shopkeepers alleged this object to be impracticable; they represented it as partial and oppressive, and Mr. Fox had repeatedly on these grounds applied for a repeal. This year he renewed his motion, and the house, without admitting the grievance to the alleged extent, yet wishing to satisfy so numerous and useful a body, consented to adopt the motion; and a bill for the purpose was introduced, and passed both houses unanimously.

On the eighth of May, Mr. Beaumont again moved for the repeal of the test and corporation act, which he supported by the same arguments that he had used two years before; and was also opposed on grounds that had been formerly employed; and his motion was rejected by a majority of one hundred and twenty-two to one hundred and two. One of the principal objections to the desired repeal was, that certain classes of dissenters not only maintained principles contrary to the fundamental tenets of our faith, but declared intentions inimical to our establishment: there were other bodies of dissenters that differed from the church of England merely respecting forms: it was thought by many who belonged to neither, that if the sectaries of the latter kind had drawn a strong line between themselves and the sectaries of the former, they more readily might have experienced the indulgence of the legislature. The first of these classes might be compromised under the general name of calvinists or presbyterians; they branched in a great measure from the church of Scotland, were orthodox in all the essential articles of our religion, and well affected to our constitutional establishment: the second may be comprehended under the general term of unitarians or socinians, heterodox in their opinions concerning the trinity, the divinity of Christ, the necessity of an atonement, and other important articles of christian belief: they were, besides, inimical to our ecclesiastical establishment, and many of them by no means friendly to our political constitution: here was a very important difference: but there were reasons which prevented the calvinistical dissenters from exhibiting the distinction between themselves and the unitarians. If the presbyterians had the constitutional principles, the unitarians in their number comprehended the abler men: the great talents and learning of Drs. Price and Priestley had diffused their respective sentiments through many ingenious young men, not only originally of their own cast, but others bred in the strictness of presbyterian orthodoxy. It was, indeed, natural for young non-conformists, who were either really able, or aspired at the reputation of literary talents, to follow the admired genius of the heresiarchs, rather than associate with the less splendid, though more useful, teachers of the orthodox dissenters. The presbyterians possessed many respectable and some eminent preachers, well fitted for the real business of a clergyman to afford religious and moral instruction to a congregation;* but they had no Price or Priestley fitted to form great political plans, or execute great political undertakings:

* Except Drs. Price and Priestley, I do not at present recollect among the socinian and republican schismatics any persons of transcendent genius and profound erudition, or who could with justice be affirmed to surpass Drs. Fordyce and Hunter, and other presbyterians who are still alive.

[Bill for the relief of non-conformists rejected. Slave trade.]

they did not possess the literary activity which, by circulating arguments in favour of the dissenters, through periodical works, tended to render their cause popular. From the general mass of sectarian literature and exertions, they expected they, in common with the rest, would ultimately obtain their wish: separated from such coadjutors, their efforts, they knew, must be comparatively feeble, and, therefore, concluded would be unavailing: they never tried the experiment.

A few days after this motion, lord Stanhope proposed a bill "for relieving members of the church of England from sundry penalties and disabilities, to which by the laws now in force they were liable, and for extending freedom in matters of religion to all persons, (papists only excepted,) and for other purposes therein mentioned." He presented to their lordships a sketch of all the penal laws enacted upon religion, sorcery, and various other subjects: he insisted that it was both unjust and disgraceful to suffer these to remain among our statutes: he proposed, therefore, that they should be repealed; that all persons (papists excepted, on account of their dangerous and persecuting principles) should possess the free exercise of their faith, and by speaking, writing, and publishing, be permitted to investigate theological subjects; by preaching and teaching to instruct persons in the duties of religion in such a manner as they should judge the most conducive to promote virtue, the happiness of society, and the eternal felicity of mankind. The bill was strongly opposed by the bishops, as tending to sweep away all order and subordination in religion, and to substitute fanaticism; to unloose the bonds of society, and under pretence of establishing religious liberty, to open the door to every species of licentiousness, neglect, and even contempt of christianity. Dr. Horsley admitted the absurdity of some of the penal laws, and their total inapplicability to the present circumstances of society: but he objected to the bill, as he thought it would tear up the church of England from the root; and as the destruction of an ally must necessarily affect the interests and existence of the principal, it would tend to destroy the very being of the English constitution: the bill was rejected at the second reading.*

By a vote of the last session, the consideration of the slave trade having been postponed to the present, the commons intended to have resumed it early, but the unforeseen business which occupied the attention of parliament from November to March, rendered it impossible to take it into consideration, until the season was too far advanced for fully discussing such an extensive and complicated subject. The privy-council had persevered in investigating the facts: from them a large and elaborate report was presented to the house, and several petitions both for and against the proposed abolition of the slave trade were submitted to their consideration. On the twelfth of May, Mr. Wilberforce introduced a set of resolutions amounting to twelve, which he deduced from the report of the privy-council. Africa (he said in his prefatory speech) was

* Lord Stanhope, replying to the bishops, said, that if the reverend bench would not suffer him to load away their rubbish by cartfulls, he would endeavour to carry it off in wheel-barrow; and if that mode should be resisted, he would take it away with a spade. Having soon after some conversation respecting the exaction of tithes from quakers, to which he differed from the chancellor, lord Stanhope said, I shall teach the noble and learned lord law, as I have this day taught the bench of bishops religion. See Parliamentary Debates.

[Mr. Wilberforce's motion for the abolition of slave trade.]

a country divided under many kings, governments, and laws; a great portion of that region was subjected to tyrannical dominion; men were considered merely as goods and property, and articles of sale and plunder like any other mercantile wares. The kings and princes had been purposely inspired with a fondness for our commodities; they waged war on each other, and ravaged their own country, in order to procure thereby the captivity and disposal of their countrymen: and in their courts of law, many poor wretches, though innocent, were condemned to servitude. To obtain a sufficient number of slaves, thousands were kidnapped and torn from their families and their country, and sentenced to misery. All these assertions (he said) were verified by every history of Africa, and now confirmed by the report of the privy-council. He considered the subject, first, as a question of humanity; and secondly, of policy. From the evidence before the council it appeared that the number of slaves carried away from Africa, on an average of four years, amounted to thirty-eight thousand annually; of these by far the greater part was brought from the inland country, and at a great distance from the coasts. According to the information that had been received, the persons purchased for slaves consisted chiefly of four classes: first, prisoners taken in war: secondly, persons seized for debt, or on account of real or imputed crimes, particularly adultery and witchcraft, in which cases the whole families of the captives were frequently vended for the profit of those by whom they were condemned: thirdly, domestic slaves sold for the emolument of their masters, at the will of their owner, and in some places on being condemned by them for real or imputed crimes: fourthly, persons made slaves by various acts of oppression, violence, or fraud, committed either by the princes and chiefs of those countries on their subjects, or private individuals on each other; or by Europeans engaged in this traffic. The trade carried on for the purposes of slaves had a necessary tendency to cause frequent and cruel wars among the nations: to produce unjust convictions and aggravated punishments for pretended crimes: to encourage acts of oppression, violence, and fraud; and to obstruct the natural course of civilization and improvement in those countries. He considered the subject next on the ground of policy: the continent of Africa furnished several valuable articles peculiar to that quarter of the globe, and highly important to the trade and manufactures of this kingdom. For the slave trade, there might be substituted an extensive commerce, which would equal the profits of that traffic and would probably increase with the civilization and improvement that would proceed from the abolition of such a barbarous and depopulating merchandize. The infectious distempers arising from the confinement of negroes rendered the slave trade more destructive to British seamen, than other kinds of commerce on the same coasts, or in equally torrid latitudes. The mode of conveying blacks from Africa necessarily exposed them to many grievous sufferings, which no regulation could prevent: on their passage, and in the West Indies, before they were sold, great numbers perished, and proportionably diminished the value of the cargo; diseases prevailed with peculiar severity among negroes newly imported, and the number of deaths far exceeded the usual mortality of natives. The natural increase of population among negroes in our plantations was impeded by the inequality of the sexes in the importations from Africa; the general dissoluteness of manners, and the want of proper regulations for the en-

[Mr. Grenville secretary of state. Financial scheme.]

couragement of marriages, obstructed the nourishment of healthy children : hence, he concluded, that if we obviated the causes which had hitherto obstructed the natural increase of negroes in the West Indies, and established regulations respecting their food, health, and labour, without diminishing the profits of the planter, no inconsiderable or permanent inconvenience would result from discontinuing the farther importation of African slaves. All impartial hearers, or readers, capable of comprehending and appreciating Mr. Wilberforce's view of the slave trade, whatever their opinions might be concerning the evidence on which he grounded his reasoning, agreed in esteeming the present speech and propositions the ablest, fullest, and most masterly exhibition of the reasons for abolishing the traffic, that had been presented on that important subject. The defenders of the traffic did not then enter minutely into the question, but, confining themselves to some general animadversions, postponed a detailed answer to the following session ; to which period it was settled that farther consideration should be deferred ; meanwhile the bill brought in by sir William Dolben for regulating the transportation of slaves from Africa to the West India islands, was by another act continued and amended.

In the beginning of June, lord Sidney resigned the office of secretary of state for the home department, and Mr. Grenville was appointed to supply his place. The speaker's chair being thus vacant, Mr. Henry Addington, member for Berkshire, was proposed for that office by the friends of the ministers, and sir Gilbert Elliott by opposition : the election was carried in favour of Mr. Addington, by a majority of two hundred and fifteen to one hundred and forty-two. On the eleventh of June, Mr. Pitt opened to the house his financial scheme for the year : the permanent income declared necessary by the committee of 1786 to defray the annual demands, was 15,500,000*l.* ; for the last two years the income had exceeded that sum 78,000*l.*, but the expenses of the preceding year, the armament, the discharge of the prince of Wales's debts, the sums bestowed on the loyalists, and other unforeseen contingencies, had greatly exceeded the usual peace establishment : from these causes the total amount of the supplies required for the current year amounted to 5,730,000*l.*, besides the annual renewal of exchequer bills : the minister informed the house, that to provide this supply, in addition to the usual resources, a loan for a million would be necessary : this sum he proposed to borrow on a tontine, by which means the incumbrance would in time be removed without any permanent augmentation of the public debt. As the necessity of the loan arose, not from a defalcation of income, but from temporary increase of expenditure, the minister contended, that no fair argument could be adduced from it, tending to discredit accounts that our finances were flourishing, or to diminish the probability of reducing the national incumbrances. To pay the interest of four and a half per cent. for the sum now borrowed, and also to supply the deficiency of 56,000*l.* incurred by the repeal of the shop tax, Mr. Pitt stated, that new taxes would be wanted to the amount of 100,000*l.* ; for this purpose he proposed to add one halfpenny to the stamp duties on every newspaper, and sixpence additional on each advertisement ; fresh duties also upon cards and dice, upon probates of wills, and upon horses and carriages. The ingenuity of Mr. Sheridan endeavoured to establish the following propositions : that, for the three last years, the expenditure has exceeded

[Bill subjecting tobacco to an excise.]

the income two millions, and may be expected to do so for three years to come : that no progress has hitherto been made in the reduction of the public debt : that there is no ground for rational expectation that any progress can be made without a considerable increase of the annual income, or reduction of the expenses. The committee had declared upon a comparison between the income and expenditure, that the former would be adequate to the latter without a loan : a loan had, however, taken place. The committee had declared that the annual income would amount to a specific sum ; but on an average of three years there had been a deficiency : that the expenditure exceeded the income he endeavoured to prove from calculating probabilities, instead of detailing items, and adopted the same hypothetical mode of argument to support his other positions.* In stating both income and expenditure, he took into the account on the one hand the year 1786, of diminished productiveness from a temporary cause, the reduction of duties, in consequence of a commercial treaty, that so soon compensated this diminution of receipt ; on the other the year of 1788, a period of expenditure beyond the usual demands in time of peace ; and thus endeavoured to make subjects specially circumstanced the foundation of a general average. Mr. Grenville, from plain facts and authentic documents, detected, and clearly exposed the sophistical reasoning of extraordinary genius, exercised in forming an hypothesis inimical to political adversaries.†

To increase the revenue by the farther prevention of frauds, Mr. Pitt proposed a bill for transferring the duties on tobacco from the customs to the excise : tobacco, being a commodity of general consumption, might be rendered a productive source of revenue, but under the present regulations and duties, was an article of smuggling, and indeed the principal subject of contraband trade, since the late act concerning tea, wines, and spirits. It appeared on inquiry and investigation, that one half of the tobacco consumed in the kingdom was smuggled, and that the revenue was defrauded by this means to the amount of nearly 300,000*l*. To remedy this evil, the most effectual means would be to subject the greater part of the duty on tobacco to the survey of excise : the peculiar benefit of this change in the mode of collection, as a detail of the proceeds proved, had been very clearly exemplified in the article of wine ; the manufacturers would no doubt make objections to the present proposition, as dealers in wine had done respecting the change in the duties upon their merchandise : but though they were to be heard with candour, assertions affecting their own interests were to be scrutinised with strictness, and to be no farther admitted than they were supported with collateral proof. While the bill affecting their commodity was pending, dealers in wine had asserted confidently, that under the restrictions, they could not carry on their trade ; the house at that time thought their reasoning insufficient, and tried the experiment ; the result had been, that the trade had increased to an astonishing degree. The plan was controverted on general and special ground ; by exposing British subjects to summary inspection and summary trials, the extension of the excise laws was inconsistent with the principles of the constitution : there was a peculiar hardship in subjecting this manufacture to the excise, and the total loss of the trade it-

* See Parliamentary Debates, June 11, 1789.

† See Parliamentary Debates, June 11, 1789.

[Prosperity of India. Proceedings in relation to Mr. Hastings.]

self would probably be the consequence: the variations in the weight of tobacco, during the process of its manufacture, were so inconceivably great, and at the same time so uncertain, that it would be impossible for the officers of the excise to take any account of stock, which might not subject the retailer, on the one hand, to a ruinous excess of duty, or on the other, to fines and forfeitures equally pernicious: there were, moreover, valuable secrets possessed by manufacturers of tobacco and snuff;* these would be inevitably exposed to the discovery of excisemen, among whom there might be persons capable of profiting by such an opportunity. A loud clamour was echoed through the country against the extension of the excise, as an unconstitutional and oppressive measure, and an infraction of British liberty; but such trite declamation did not influence legislature. The bill, in its passage through the houses, underwent various modifications; after which it received the royal assent.

On the first of July Mr. Dundas presented to the house a statement of Indian finance: from this account it appeared, that the annual revenues, after defraying the expense of the different settlements, amounted to 1,848,000*l.* that the interest of the debt was 490,700*l.* and the principal 7,604,000*l.*; the excess of the revenue beyond the interest was 1,367,300*l.* to be applied to the liquidation of their debt. A petition was soon after presented from the company, praying that they might be permitted to add one million to their capital stock. This application was supported by Mr. Dundas, who affirmed that, upon a supposition of the final extinction of their charter in 1794, their effects in Europe would overbalance their debts by the sum of 350,000*l.*; and that with respect to their debts in India, they would go along with the territory, and be very readily undertaken by those into whosever hands the possession of that territory might come. A bill to enable the company to carry the prayer of their petition into effect was brought in, and passed through both houses with little opposition.

The trial of Mr. Hastings proceeded very slowly; it was the twentieth of April before the court was resumed, and a charge was then opened by Mr. Burke, relative to the corrupt receipt of money. In the course of this accusation, having occasion to mention Nundcomar, Mr. Burke said, that Mr. Hastings had murdered Nundcomar by the hands of sir Elijah Impey. As the proceedings concerning this rajah made no part of the charges which the managers were appointed to conduct against Mr. Hastings, the defendant petitioned the house either to bring forward and prosecute the allegation in a specific article, or to restrain their managers from assertions totally irrelevant to the business intrusted to the prosecutors. A proposition of censure was moved against Mr. Burke, as having exceeded the authority vested in him by the commons, and employed words which ought not to have been used. The motion occasioned a warm debate, in which the supporters of Mr. Burke contended, that the complaint was made for the purpose of disgusting the managers with the office which they had undertaken; that if admitted it would so narrow their ground of procedure as to defeat the purposes of justice. Those who thought his expressions blamable, insisted that in no criminal process could the imputation of a crime not prosecuted, and consequently by the law presumed not to exist, tend to the attainment of justice. The matter of the charges was definite: to them only was the accuser to

* Some of these, it was affirmed, had been purchased at upwards of 10,000*l.*

[Slow progress of Mr. Hastings's trial.]

speak, and to them only could the defendant answer : an assertion of extraneous guilt without an opportunity of denial, tended to produce an unfavourable impression that might affect the opinion of some judges on the real matter of the charges. The proposed motion, introduced by the marquis of Graham, was carried by a majority of one hundred and thirty-five. The proceedings respecting Mr. Hastings underwent very virulent invectives in periodical journals : one of these had the hardihood to assert, that " the trial of Mr. Hastings was to be put off to another session, unless the house of lords had spirit enough to put an end to *so shameful a business !*" This paragraph being complained of in the house, it was unanimously agreed the attorney-general should be directed to prosecute the printer.* A bill was this year introduced into parliament to establish a perpetual anniversary thanksgiving to Almighty God, for having by the glorious revolution delivered this nation from arbitrary power, and to commemorate annually the confirmation of the people's rights. After passing the house of commons it was rejected by the lords, on the ground of being unnecessary, as the service of the fifth of November had been altered for the express purpose of commemorating that glorious event.

On the eleventh of August ended the longest session which the history has hitherto recorded, after having continued almost nine months without interruption. The chancellor, by his majesty's command, prorogued the houses, and delivered a short speech containing his majesty's thanks for the attention manifested to public business, and the supplies which were granted : though the good offices of his majesty and his allies had not hitherto been effectual for restoring the general tranquillity, yet the farther extension of hostilities had been prevented, and the situation of affairs abroad promised to this country the uninterrupted enjoyment of peace.

* In the course of the conversation to which this motion gave rise, Mr. Burke read from one of the public prints a curious paper, purporting to be a bill of charges made by the editor upon major Scott, for sundry articles inserted in the paper on his account. They chiefly consisted of speeches, letters, and paragraphs composed by him ; and amongst the rest was this singular article. *For attacking the veracity of Mr. Burke*, 3s. 6d.

CHAPTER XLII.

Continental affairs.—The year 1789 eventful to the civilized world.—Change in the relative policy of France and Austria.—Profound policy of Kaunitz in the treaty of Austria with France.—Imperial confederacy—produces the defensive alliance of Britain, Holland, and Prussia.—State of the belligerent powers.—Character of the sultan.—His death.—Succeeded by Selim.—Change of counsels, and effects on military operations.—Successes of the Russians and Austrians.—They respectively capture Bender and Belgrade.—Ottoman empire in danger.—Sweden.—Distresses of Gustavus.—Efforts of his genius and courage for extrication.—Miners of Dalecarlia.—The Danes invade Sweden.—British policy induces the Danes to retreat.—Gustavus suppresses mutiny and faction.—He confirms his popularity.—He directs his whole energies against Russia.—Military and naval campaign between Sweden and Russia.—Commotions in the Netherlands.—State and constitution of these provinces.—Joseph's violent desire of change under the name of reform.—Innovations in the ecclesiastical establishment.—Suppression of religious orders,—and confiscation of their property.—Suppression of ancient, venerated, and beneficial customs.—Change of judicial forms and proceedings.—Arbitrary system introduced.—Subversion of the established legislature.—Progress of despotism trampling liberty and franchises.—Joseph considers his Flemish subjects merely as sources of revenue.—Remonstrances of the Netherlands.—Meeting of the States.—Deputies are sent to Vienna.—Joseph pretends to grant their requests.—Sends general Dalton to the Netherlands.—Despotic conduct of that officer.—Effects of his tyranny.—Farther cruelty and robbery by Joseph.—The Flemings resolve on forcible resistance.—Declaration of rights.—The patriots defeat the Austrian troops.—They form themselves into a federal republic.

THE summer of 1789 teemed with events of greater importance to the civilized world, than any which are recorded in modern history. Causes that had long secretly operated and gradually increased in force, now manifested themselves in the most stupendous effects. Before, however, the history proceeds to the principal transaction which will render the year 1789 for ever memorable, it is proper to carry the narrative to other subjects that may illustrate the collateral and relative state of other countries at the time in which a system commenced, that changed not only the policy but the opinion, sentiments, and character of continental Europe.

During the last thirty years a very important alteration had taken place in the political relations of the continent. Through a great part of the sixteenth century, and the whole of the seventeenth, the wars which agitated the christian world arose chiefly from the contending ambition of France and of Austria. At the accession of the house of Bourbon, both the royal and imperial princes of Austria had begun to decline from that power which the family had possessed under one head. The infatuated bigotry of Philip undid much of what the skillful policy of Charles had done: nevertheless, the dynasty, in the dominions of both the sovereigns, retained a power very formidable to their neighbours. To impair the strength of the house of Austria was the principal object of Henry IV. in his foreign politics. His successors, as we have seen*

* See the introduction to this history.

[Policy of Kaunitz in the treaty with France.]

throughout the seventeenth century, pursued this policy, and with such efficacy as to render the French monarchy far superior to the combined dominions of the two Austrian branches. In the successive wars of Louis the XIII. and XIV. against Spain and Austrian Germany, France made large acquisitions; and that war, which was more fatal to her than any which she had encountered in modern times, secured to her princes the kingdom and dominions of Spain. This was the most disastrous blow which France ever gave to the house of Austria, and appeared to threaten her rapid humiliation. But the maritime ambition of France having driven her to pernicious contests with England, arrested the progress of her continental advantages;* she required a long interval of peace after the death of Louis XIV. to recruit her strength; and at the demise of the emperor Charles VI. she was recovered from her losses, and sufficiently potent to annoy her neighbours. A new co-operator now arose against the house of Austria; the king of Prussia on the one side aggrandized himself at the expense of Maria Theresa, while France pressed her on the other; and at the peace of Aix-la-Chapelle the empress-queen found her hereditary dominions curtailed, and her strength impaired. For a century and a half Austria had been progressively losing; her maritime ally had been uniformly victorious: but the naval triumphs of Britain had not averted disaster from Austria. Such was the general series of policy and events when Kaunitz came to be the minister of the empress-queen. The penetrating and comprehensive genius of that celebrated statesman saw, that in the whole result of contention Austria was really not a match for France: and that if she persisted in enmity to that kingdom, she not only would be totally unable to recover her losses, but must incur greater. He conceived a design which, he trusted, would restore the splendour of Austria, and might permit France to embark in projects that he knew to be agreeable to her inclinations, but was convinced would reduce her resources, and leave to her less strength for continental advancement.† Hence arose the treaty of 1756 with France, which suffered Austria, instead of acting on the defensive, to resume her offensive ambition; and though her projects were defeated for the time by the genius and heroism of Frederick, yet her means of influence and aggrandizement were essentially increased by her amity with France. The want of a continental rival encouraged France to direct her principal efforts to a favourite object, that she never could nor can obtain: she hoped to overpower the naval strength of the mistress of the ocean: failed in the extravagant and impracticable attempts, and wasted at sea that strength which might have made her irresistible by land; and thus the diminution of the resources and power of France was, as Kaunitz foresaw,‡ the consequence of her connexion with her ancient rival, while Austria by the exhaustion of her neighbour was able to avail herself of the plundering projects of Russia and Prussia; and the dismemberment of Poland was evidently one fruit of Kaunitz's scheme. By the American war France was so much enfeebled, as in a great degree to have lost her former efficiency on the continent of Eu-

* The impolicy of the French contests with England is placed in a very striking light by Soulavie, a writer now at the court of Buonaparte. See his memoirs of Louis XVI. *passim*.

† See Soulavie's memoirs of Louis XVI. vol. iii. chap. viii.

‡ See Soulavie *passim*.

[Imperial and defensive confederacies. Character of the Sultan.]

rope. The ancient opponent of Austrian ambition having thus discontinued her efforts, Joseph now hoped by his co-operation with the other principal potentate of the continent, that he would share the spoils of the Turkish empire, strip Prussia of her late acquisitions, extend the Austrian influence in Germany, and raise his family to an extent of dominion and splendour unparalleled since Charles V. In this expectation he had commenced the war, and notwithstanding the untoward events of the preceding campaign, he still trusted that he would ultimately succeed in his projects of lawless spoliation. The principle of British interference in continental politics was uniform: to prevent any other potentate from acquiring such an accession of power as might endanger the independence of Europe, and the security of these realms. The application of this principle led the English cabinet to inspire measures of defence against the imperial aggressors; and in such circumstances to combine with Prussia, which was the most interested, disposed, and able to repel the ambitious confederacy. Frederick William very readily assented; thence arose the defensive alliance whose political counsels and efforts directed and invigorated the military preparations of the nations that were at war with Austria and Russia; but the ignorance and barbarity of one of the belligerent maintainers of national independence prevented her from steadily following the advice of British wisdom.

We left the emperor returned to Vienna, with disappointment and disgust, because a war contrary to justice and policy had produced disaster and disgrace: Russia profiting by his efforts, in employing so great a part of the strength of her enemy, and enabled to make a powerful impression on the Turkish dominions. Notwithstanding the loss of Oczakow, the campaign of 1788 had been on the whole favourable to the Ottomans: the advantages on the Danube compensated the loss upon the Niester. The ability of the vizier had invigorated and formed his troops, restored the military character of the Ottomans, and displayed itself in policy as well as in war: but the talents and virtues of this minister were misrepresented by envy, and misapprehended by ignorance: conduct, not only wise but necessary, was imputed to weakness and pusillanimity. One man, however, at court was able to appreciate his merit; this was the sultan himself, Abdülhamet, a prince of a very different character from those who usually filled the Turkish throne: far from the gross ignorance that commonly marked the Ottoman despots, he was distinguished for intelligence and information: instead of ferocity, cruelty, and barbarity, leading features in his character were humanity and beneficence: he was conversant in the languages and sciences of several christian countries: he spoke the Italian, Spanish, and French tongues with considerable fluency, and understood them all perfectly; he delighted greatly in perusing European books, and conversing with European men; and his favourite subjects of discourse and study were history and politics. Such abilities, acquirements, and dispositions, were not the most favourable to admiration, of either the gloomy superstition or savage despotism of his empire. As a prudent sovereign, he scrupulously adhered to the established forms of his country's religion; but by persons who were well acquainted with his acuteness, he was conjectured not to be without a perception of its absurdities: he saw and deeply lamented the dreadful vices of the Turkish government and institutions, but knew them to be so interwoven with

[Succession and character of Selim. Military operations.]

the sentiments, opinions,* and characters of mussulmen, that any attempt to effect a reform would be unavailing, until the people themselves should undergo a complete revolution ; what he could not correct in principle, he endeavoured to moderate in practice ; to improve his subjects, and to prepare them gradually for beneficial change, he encouraged industry and the arts, agriculture, commerce, and manufactures. He abhorred the janizaries, as a body of men insolent and oppressive to his subjects, and dangerous to himself ; and had projected the formation of a regular army on the European model, which might have afforded means of internal tranquillity and of defence from foreign attack, without enslaving the people and endangering the sovereign. In his grand vizier he found a very able counsellor and coadjutor : when that officer returned from the army to the capital, a violent faction having sought his destruction, the sultan ordered him to be arrested, not with a view to inflict summary punishment, according to the usual mode of the Turkish emperors, but to make him stand a fair and impartial trial : the result was an honourable acquittal ; soon after which he returned to the army to make dispositions for the approaching campaign. On the 17th of April, 1789, the Turkish empire experienced a misfortune, productive in its consequences of the greatest calamities and humiliation ; Abdulhamet being suddenly seized with a fit in the street, dropped down, and after languishing a few hours expired. He was succeeded by his nephew Selim, of whom great hopes had been entertained, as he was educated under the eye and direction of his excellent uncle : but the first act of his reign by no means confirmed the expectations in his favour ; the most tyrannical rapacity manifested itself in his conduct : its first victim was Jusuf Pacha, the illustrious grand vizier ; this minister possessing wealth to the amount of about a million sterling, was seized at the head of the grand army, conveyed prisoner to Constantinople, sentenced to banishment and the forfeiture of his treasures : on his way to his place of exile he was murdered, his head was brought in triumph to the sultan, and by his orders hung up to grace the gates of the seraglio. Confiscation and execution were the daily acts of the young despot ; every wise measure of his uncle was changed, and, except the grand admiral, every able officer and wise counsellor was displaced : the Turkish empire rising to ancient glory under the wisdom and virtue of one ruler, was, by the vice and folly of another, soon precipitated to a lower abyss of disgrace and disaster than it had ever experienced. The bashaw of Widin was appointed grand vizier, and soon showed how totally unqualified he was to supply the place of his predecessor. As the preceding campaign had been successful against the emperor, and unsuccessful against the Russians, the late vizier had proposed for the present, campaign an offensive war against the Austrians, to improve the advantages already obtained, and a defensive warfare against the Russians, to prevent their farther progress : the young sultan and his minister, to show that they would be governed entirely by their own counsels, reversed the plans of their predecessors, and by a most preposterous policy, determined to attack the conquerors, and defend themselves against the vanquished ; † and on this scheme they concerted their operations. The grand vizier promised to retrieve Oczakow, and marched northward for that purpose : the Russians, under general Kamenskoi, being placed

* Annual Register, 1789.

† See Annual Register, 1789, chap. vii.

[Successes of the Russians and Austrians.]

on the borders of Bessarabia, not only protected Oczakow, but endangered Bender: the grand Russian army, under the princes Potemkin and Repnin, was stationed between the Bog and the Neister, to cover their late conquest and make further advances. A plan of much better concert was this year contrived and executed between the Austrians and Russians, than in the former: the emperor prepared as before, four armies; his own health did not admit of his taking the command in person, but he prevailed on old marshal Haddick to head his grand army, which was destined to act in the neighbourhood of Belgrade. The troops next in force, the scene of whose exertions was to be the north west frontiers of Turkey near Croatia and the river Saave, he placed under marshal Laudohn: the prince of Saxe-Coburg took the lead on the side of Moldavia, and co-operated with the Russian general Suwarrow; between him and the grand Austrian army the prince Hohenloe commanded on the frontiers of Wallachia to carry on a war of posts and skirmishes, and to act in concert with either the forces to his right or left, as occasion might require; thus from Oczakow to Dalmatia, from the northern extremity of the Euxine to the Adriatic, a line of armies extended along the whole frontier of Turkey, amounting to three hundred thousand brave men, well disciplined, commanded by skilful generals, and so stationed as to act with the most perfect concert. Against such a confederacy of force and skill had the Turks to contend: by wickedness and infatuation, deprived of the leaders and counsellors who could have best directed their efforts. The prince of Saxe-Coburg first retrieved the honour of the Austrian arms in this war: a Turkish seraskier at the head of an army of thirty thousand men, being encamped near Focksan, a fortified town in Wallachia, the prince of Coburg, with a much inferior force, attacked him in his camp, and gained a complete victory; the seraskier himself, with a number of his principal officers were taken prisoners; above five thousand of his men were killed or captured; the whole army was dispersed and ruined, while the artillery and spoils of the camp, with the town of Focksan, fell into the hands of the conquerors. In Bessarabia the Turks engaged in a number of small and desultory battles, in which they were generally defeated. The vizier seeing no hopes of making good his boast respecting Oczakow, in the month of August, with the grand Turkish army, took a western direction, and came to the heart of Wallachia. The prince of Saxe-Coburg and marshal Suwarrow, having marched southwards with an army consisting of near thirty thousand men, attacked the Turkish host, that amounted to ninety thousand, near Martineste, and with little difficulty or loss, gained one of the most signal victories recorded in modern history; ten thousand were killed on the spot, the route and dispersion was complete: cessation of pursuit from the conquerors only saved the slaughter from being general; and the whole camp, including the grand vizier's tent and equipage, an immense quantity of stores, furniture, provisions, and ammunition, were among the spoils of the conquerors. The fugitives hastened across the Danube, execrating their general, to whose folly and misconduct they imputed their disaster; they reminded him of his boasts, and compared those with his actual performance.* The victors pursuing their advantage,

* So blindly and stupidly arrogant was this weak, headstrong, and ignorant man, that, when he took the command of the army, he caused an immense quan-

[Capture of Bender and Belgrade.]

captured Bucharest, the capital of Wallachia, with the fortress of Cyernitz, and reduced the greater part of the province. Near Bender the Turks displayed great valour in several encounters under Hassan Bey; but engaging in a pitched battle, after a very obstinate contest, they were entirely defeated: in consequence of this victory prince Potemkin laid siege to Bender, which, after having vigorously defended itself, surrendered in the month of November. On the western frontier of the Turkish empire, the most important enterprises were undertaken on the side of Croatia; marshal Laudohn began the campaign with besieging Gradisca, which in the former year had so vigorously withstood the Austrian attacks; on the twentieth of June, instead of regularly constructing lines of circumvallation, he commenced a violent cannonade and bombardment: the Turks were so much intimidated that on the second day they evacuated the place: they had, indeed, no confidence in the present commander in chief, the grand vizier; and predestination mingling with their dejection, on account of so many disasters, they conceived that every attempt against the Russians and Austrians would be totally useless, and that fate had decreed they were to be vanquished: this superstition had a very powerful influence on their conduct, and greatly contributed to the victories of their enemies. After his success at Gradisca, Laudohn made preparations for the siege of Belgrade: the Turks were so dismayed, that an operose attack was not necessary: the systematic and steady adherence of the Germans to precedent, however, made them employ the same time and labour in dispositions for this enterprise, that would have been wanted in quite different circumstances, and quite different sentiments of the enemy. Formerly in besieging Belgrade great numbers of boats had been employed by the Austrians in order to oppose multitudes of the boats employed by the Turks in its defence: at present the Ottomans had on the Danube no nautical force of the kind: the Germans, however, proceeded upon their general principle, both in war and politics, authority and precedent; and like other votaries of the same rules of reasoning, did not very nicely investigate the case; prince Eugene, they said, employed boats in besieging Belgrade; therefore we must use them also: in making preparations upon this principle, so much time elapsed, that it was the twelfth of September before the Austrians invested the place: the trenches were speedily opened, and the batteries constructed; and after a defence of about eighteen days the town was taken by assault. Thus the principal fortresses on the Turkish frontiers fell under the arms of Austria and of Russia; the Turkish troops were defeated, and believing themselves victims of all powerful destiny, were filled with consternation and dismay; they could no longer bear the sight of their enemy, and any small Austrian or Russian detachment was sufficient to disperse any number of those who attempted to form a body: winter only seemed to retard the subversion of the Ottoman empire.

While the Russians were making rapid stretches to the attainment of their grand objects in the south, their active, enterprising, and intrepid foe in the north afforded them considerable annoyance. Gustavus, when about to commence hostilities with Russia, had employed great pains to

tity of iron chains to be made, in order to manacle the legions of Austrian and Russian prisoners, whom he expected to drive before him to Constantinople, as monuments of triumph. At the close of the campaign he was beheaded. See Annual Register, 1759.

[Affairs of Sweden. Distresses of Gustavus.]

convince the court of Denmark, that it was the common interest of both kingdoms to oppose the encroaching politics of Catharine. There were, however, several obstacles to a confederation between Denmark and Sweden. The very year in which Gustavus had accomplished a revolution in his own country, great discontents having arisen in Norway, the king of Sweden had studiously fomented them, and almost succeeded in exciting an insurrection. Though the discovery of the design by the court of Copenhagen, before it was ripe for execution, prevented it from being accomplished, yet Denmark had ever since regarded Sweden with a very watchful and jealous eye : Catharine, on the other hand, had cultivated the friendship of the Danish court with the closest assiduity : she had sacrificed to Denmark patrimonial rights and inheritances of person in the duchies of Sleswick and Holstein, and thereby enabled the Danes to round their dominions on the side of Germany. In addition to the general policy by which Catharine established powerful partisans in the neighbouring courts, this conduct enhanced the connexion that had long subsisted between Denmark and Russia. The king of Sweden, by subsequent attentions, endeavoured to obliterate in Denmark his measures respecting Norway. On the commencement of the Turkish war he paid a very unexpected visit at Copenhagen ; and endeavoured fully to conciliate the court and nation, and to impress them with an opinion of the danger that must accrue to smaller powers from the ambition of Russia. The court of Denmark could not perceive any of those dangers, which so deeply affected the Swedish king ; and accordingly treated, and seemed to consider them as entirely visionary, and mere creatures of his imagination. They lamented that he should entertain intentions of involving himself in so unequal and ruinous a contest, and endeavoured strongly to dissuade him from such an undertaking.* Although the king was unmoved by their arguments, yet he did not entertain the most distant idea of any connexion subsisting between Denmark and Russia. Catharine, however, had been so successful in her intrigues at the court of Denmark, that she prevailed on the prince regent to conclude a treaty, by which he bound himself to assist Russia with a certain number of forces, should she be involved in a war with Sweden. Gustavus, having no apprehension of hostilities from Denmark, when preparing to open the campaign in Finland, had drawn away his forces to that quarter, and left the vicinity of Norway defenceless ; when he was involved in all the trouble and danger occasioned by the refractoriness, or rather the revolt of his army in Finland. The court of Copenhagen issued a public notice to the foreign ministers, and among the rest to the Swedish, who was most immediately concerned, of the conditions by which she was bound to Russia, to supply her with a considerable auxiliary force by sea and land, and of her own determination to fulfil those conditions. This denunciation was soon followed by an invasion of Sweden on the side of Norway, in September 1788. In this distressing situation, Gustavus, surrounded by enemies, and deserted by his own troops, appeared overwhelmed with ruin. The contagion from the army had spread through various parts of the kingdom, and infected even the capital ; while the nobility seemed fast approaching to the recovery of their former power and consequence in the nation. The senate was eagerly disposed to resume

* See Annual Register, 1789.

[His vigorous proceedings. Miners of Dalecarlia.]

its ancient authority ; all the circumstances of the time, the deplorable state of the king's affairs, together with the prevalent disposition of the nobility, rendered them confident of success : they accordingly took measures, without consulting the king, to assemble in diet, the states of the kingdom, under colour of considering the deranged and dangerous state of public affairs, the discontents and disorders which prevailed in the nation. Before this design was executed, the king arrived at Stockholm : knowing, that though the nobility were inimical to his interests, the burghers and people were warmly attached to him, he summoned an assembly of citizens ; he therein declared, that reposing the most unbounded confidence in their affection, loyalty, and valour, and being himself called to oppose an unexpected enemy, he should intrust the defence and preservation of the capital, the protection of the queen and family to their faithful zeal. Such an important trust, and sacred deposit, inspired the generous plebeians with an enthusiastic desire of showing themselves worthy of the royal confidence ; they immediately embodied themselves, and cheerfully performed all the duties of soldiers. Gustavus, meanwhile, sent an answer to the intimation of Denmark ; he expressed his astonishment that, when peace and friendship had subsisted for sixty years between the two powers, without interruption, and he himself had employed his utmost endeavours to preserve a harmony so beneficial to both parties, his Danish majesty should have commenced hostilities : he knew nothing of the engagements subsisting between Denmark and Russia, but he now desired from the court of Copenhagen a direct explanation of its intentions, whether Denmark meant only to act as an auxiliary, by furnishing a stipulated force, or intended direct aggression against Sweden ? If the latter was their resolution, he must consider the war as commenced, and act accordingly. Were so unjustifiable a measure adopted, other powers, he insinuated, would for their own security, interfere to prevent the advances of such ambitious rapacity. The prince regent of Denmark in reply declared, that he had no intention of interfering in the war, any farther than he was bound to Russia by a treaty concluded in 1781, long before hostilities were in contemplation, and that he would not exceed the force therein stipulated ; he expressed his earnest desire for the restoration of peace. Meanwhile, the new treaty between Great Britain and Prussia began to unfold its objects, to the great encouragement of all those states that wished to preserve the balance of Europe from being overturned by the imperial confederacy. France, the old ally of Sweden, being unable to afford any assistance, he now looked for support and protection to the wise and vigorous policy of the defensive alliance, and with confident expectations of ultimate success.

On the confines of Norway is the province of Dalecarlia, memorable in Swedish history for having afforded shelter and concealment to the celebrated Gustavus Vasa, when flying from the Danish usurpers, and for having begun the revolution which placed that hero on the throne of his ancestors. The inhabitants, sunk in their mines among the rocks and mountains, and secluded from the rest of the world, are ignorant and rough ; but hardened by climate, situation and pursuit, are strong and valiant, and have the honesty and hospitality of generous barbarism : from their ancestors they inherit the warmest loyalty and attachment to their sovereigns ; their native courage operating upon this principle in-

[Danes invade Sweden. British policy induces them to retreat.]

duces them with the promptest heroism to abandon mines and forests whenever their king requires their assistance. To these gallant rustics Gustavus had recourse; he followed the example of his illustrious namesake, and descended to desert mines and caverns to visit the loyal heroes. The second appearance of a king in these recesses, also a Gustavus, and come to solicit their assistance, recalled traditional glory to the miners of Dalecarlia: they anticipated the application of their sovereign; eagerly proffered their services to defend their prince, and inflict vengeance on the Danes, towards whom they cherish an hereditary hatred ever since the time that they tyrannized over Sweden. The king having testified his gratitude for their loyal and affectionate offers, limited his request to three thousand men. This body was immediately equipped to attend their monarch, and though by no means all provided with regular arms,* yet furnished with such weapons as they could procure, and inspired with loyalty, with vigorous bodies and intrepid courage, they were a formidable band.

The Danes, meanwhile, entered Sweden from the east part of Norway, under prince Charles of Hesse, and marching along the sea-coast, captured Stramstead, and penetrated as far as Gottenburgh, the principal port of Sweden for foreign commerce; and the governor was about to surrender by an inglorious capitulation: Gustavus was aware of the danger of this valuable city, and sensible that before he could bring his troops to its relief, the capture might be effected, in order to inspire the inhabitants by his presence, he hastened to the place alone, and travelling night and day, arrived a few hours after the determination to surrender. The king immediately displaced the governor, and having assembled a meeting of the citizens, by the powers of his persuasive eloquence so inspired them with courage and confidence, that they resolved to defend the city to the last extremity. The force, however, of the Danish army, and the absence of the Swedish troops, rendered the success of the defenders very improbable. In this critical situation, the wise, protecting policy of Britain, that has uniformly supported the weak against the strong, interfered for the preservation of Gustavus. There being no ambassador from either Britain or Prussia at the court of Stockholm, Mr. Elliot, envoy at Copenhagen, was sent to the Swedish king, delegate of the allied powers, and to mediate between the belligerent parties. Mr. Elliot sent a letter in his new character from Gottenburgh to prince Charles, informing him that the allied powers had sent a courier to the empress to demand a general armistice; meanwhile, he desired a particular truce, until the effect of the application to Petersburg should be known. Prince Charles answered, that he should not suspend hostilities without the express orders of his court: Mr. Elliot in reply informed him, that if the army which he commanded proceeded farther in offensive operations against Sweden, Prussia would attack Denmark by land and England would attack her by sea; but that he hoped the prince royal, regent of Denmark, would adopt such measures as would prevent the farther effusion of blood. This notification was not without effect: the Danish

* The author of the Annual Register for 1788, in this part of his narrative observes: "They formed a grotesque appearance; some whose families had preserved the rusty uncouth weapons of antiquity, gloried in the possession, and fancied themselves thoroughly equipt for war; but the greater number had no other resource than those rustic instruments of labour used in the mines or in husbandry, which seemed the best calculated for their purpose."

[Gustavus suppresses mutiny and faction.]

general, instead of pressing the siege, sent to his court for instructions. The firm and determined remonstrances of the British ambassador, supported by the strongest and most convincing arguments, manifesting the wise and comprehensive principles of the allied powers, and the real interests of Denmark, so deeply impressed the prince regent, that he agreed to conclude a short armistice; after that a longer; and lastly for six months. The Danish army departed from Sweden; but the proffered mediation of the defensive alliance was refused by Russia. Freed by the intervention of the protecting confederacy from the invasion of the Danes, Gustavus had in winter leisure to attend to the internal affairs of his kingdom, and to make preparations for the campaign. He had still very great difficulties to encounter: his army had not only refused to fight in his cause, but actually concluded an armistice with Russia without his consent. The party of his subjects connected with his mighty enemy was extremely powerful and desirous of exerting their strength, in effecting a revolution which would totally overturn the royal authority. In this state of affairs peace must have been of all things the most desirable to the king, and the most suitable to his circumstances; but his potent enemy was too haughty, and too implacable in her resentments, to listen now to accommodation on any terms of equality: she knew his situation, and the advantages which she might derive from his embarrassments; so that personal animosity and political interest dictated the same conduct. The king saw that desirable as peace would be on fair, equitable terms, it could then be attained only by submitting to conditions disgraceful and ruinous; of two great evils war was the smaller; he had no alternative, but either to surrender his crown to disaffected nobles, and the ambitious Catharine, or by magnanimous efforts to conquer both foreign and domestic enemies. In order to cope with Russia, Gustavus had two great objects to be previously accomplished, the subjection of the mutinous army, and the coercion of the rebellious aristocracy. There is an elasticity in vigorous minds which apports effort to difficulty, and in pressing emergencies produces exertions beyond the previous conception of powers. In such exigencies Gustavus felt that his invention was fertile, his courage undaunted, and his magnanimity elevated; he knew that by a great majority of his subjects he was beloved and revered: in his own genius and fortitude, and in the affection of his people, he sought and found resources. Trusting to his popularity among the plebeian classes, on his return to Stockholm from Gottenburgh, he called a meeting of the magistrates and most respectable citizens of the capital; to these he gave the flattering name of a grand council of state, by whose advice he professed to be governed in all his measures: he thanked them for the care with which they had executed the important trust committed to them in his capital and family: he informed them that in the preceding campaign, instead of retrieving Swedish glory, the national honour had been blasted by the disaffection of his nobles: these had corrupted his army, had led it to the disgraceful and fatal excess of a mutiny, in the presence of their sovereign and in the face of a foreign enemy. Expatiating upon these subjects, he impressed his audience with the fullest conviction, and they unanimously declared for the continuance of the war; with a warm assurance of their lives and fortunes being devoted to his service. Having secured the support of his capital, he waited with confidence for the meeting of

[He confirms his popularity. Warlike preparations.]

the states : determined as to the measures which he would pursue, if they continued refractory. On the twenty-sixth of January, the diet having met the order of the nobles, immediately displayed their animosity to the king, and their disregard for his authority: they grossly insulted count Lowenhaupt, the president appointed by his majesty, and even treated the name of Gustavus himself with great virulence and contempt. The king having found that the three other orders, the peasants, clergy, and burghers, were unanimous in supporting the war, disregarded the opposition of the nobles, and determined to repress their insolence. On the 17th of February he repaired in person to the diet to demand satisfaction for the insult that was offered to the president, his representative in the assembly : a violent altercation here arose between the king and nobles, in the course of which his majesty made a charge of disaffection and treason ; the nobles arose and left the assembly : the king addressing the three remaining states, most solemnly disclaimed every intention of aspiring at absolute authority, but declared there was a faction in the kingdom inimical to Sweden, and devoted to her enemy : that for the good of the country the faction must be crushed. The states unanimously expressed their concurrence with his majesty, and their determination to support any measures which he should think expedient for so desirable a purpose. On the twentieth of February, the king having communicated his plan of procedure to the three estates, ordered twenty-five of the principal nobility to be arrested, and the officers who had been most active in exciting mutiny, to be seized and brought to Stockholm for trial. These vigorous measures received the general approbation of the three remaining orders. Gustavus proceeded in his efforts, and formed the bold measure of abolishing the senate, a council consisting chiefly of nobles, and that had of late greatly thwarted the king : his vigorous resolution entirely suppressed this assembly, without the least commotion or opposition, and in its place he instituted a new council, totally dependent on himself: the nobles were so much dismayed and intimidated by these acts, that they suffered Gustavus to extend his changes ; his majesty, to secure and confirm the remaining orders in their attachment, granted them respectively such new privileges, and paid them such honours, as he knew they would most highly value. To render these alterations permanent, Gustavus proposed an act of confederation, union, and surety, by which he and all true Swedes were to be mutually bound in the most firm and solemn manner, not only to common defence, but to the preservation of the present constitution and laws, against all impugners, whether foreign or domestic. Though the nobles so far recovered from the consternation as to oppose this measure, yet his majesty directed the president to subscribe it in their name ; and thus Gustavus effected in a few weeks a revolution, which entirely destroyed the authority that the nobles had been so long endeavouring to re-establish, and the influence which the intrigues of Russia had been so many years employed in acquiring. The trials of the officers charged with mutiny, commenced soon after the arrest ; and though the necessity of obedience and military subordination required condign punishment, the executions were not numerous.

By the reduction of the nobles, the suppression of the mutiny, and his popularity with the other states, Gustavus was now master of the whole efficient force of his kingdom, and thereby was enabled to make a vigorous preparation for prosecuting the war with Russia : besides the sup-

[Campaign against Russia. State and constitution of the Netherlands.]

plies afforded him by the estates, he received a very considerable sum from the Ottoman Porte. Before he opened the campaign against Russia, the strong arguments, and urgent instances of Mr. Elliot, on the part of the defensive alliance, prevailed upon Denmark to consent to an absolute neutrality, and thus freed the Swedish king from that source of apprehension. Gustavus was now enabled to direct his whole attention and force to the prosecution of the war in Finland, and opened the campaign in the beginning of June. On the twenty-eighth a very fierce battle was fought between the Swedes and Russians, in which the latter had almost prevailed, when the king springing from his horse, put himself at the head of his infantry, rallied them, and compelled the enemy to fly. Various skirmishes were afterwards fought, in which the Swedish monarch displayed the most intrepid and active valour, bold and fertile genius;* the successes were various; but during the first part of the campaign most frequently on the side of Sweden. Encouraged by his advantages, the hero penetrated into Russian Finland, having on the coast a fleet of light galleys to co-operate with the army as occasion might require. Between this fleet and another of the same sort from Russia, a battle was fought, in which great numbers were destroyed on both sides: the Swedes were obliged to retire; and though they were not totally defeated, the superiority of the Russians was such, that it compelled Gustavus to evacuate the enemy's country.† The season being now too far advanced to admit military operations in those cold latitudes, both armies withdrew into winter quarters, and the king returned to Stockholm. The duke of Suddermania, the king's brother, commanded the principal fleet of Sweden, but no decisive action took place between his armament and the fleet of Russia.

While the emperor was by his preparations and expense, together with the misconduct of the enemy, obtaining victories and conquests from which he could derive no permanent advantages, he was endangering his most productive possessions. The Netherlands, first of all the states of modern Europe, successfully cultivated agriculture, commerce, and manufactures, and acquired at an early period a considerable degree of liberty. They consisted of independent states, resembling one another in their pursuits, manners, character, and constitution of government. Their polity was composed of three orders, the nobles, clergy, and people under the limited principality of one person denominated count: the contests between the prerogatives and privileges of the respective principalities, according to their result, gave different modifications to the freedom which they all possessed, and which they continued to retain under various families of princes that happened, through intermarriage, to succeed to the sovereign authority. The best defined, and most perfect of their political systems, was the constitution of Brabant. The great charter of that country was no less venerated by the inhabitants, than the charter of Runnymede is revered by Englishmen: from a circumstance attending its execution, it was known by the name of Joyous Entry. The inhabitants of the Austrian Netherlands were ex-

* Gustavus depended entirely on genius and heroism; being deficient in military experience and skill, as he himself afterwards acknowledged in conversation with the marquis de Bouillé. See *Memoirs*, p. 396.

† Annual Register, 1789, chap. viii.

[Innovations of the emperor in the ecclesiastical establishment.]

tremely devoted to their ancient religion: this predilection probably arose, partly from their long intercourse with Spain, and, perhaps, still more from the animosity between them and their neighbours and countrymen the Dutch, that originated in wars in which they were the principal sufferers: but, whatever might be the cause, it is a certain fact, the Netherlanders were extremely addicted to the most absurd and extravagant tenets of the Roman catholic faith: they manifested a very warm affection to their princes, both the aboriginal sovereigns of the country, and their descendants of the house of Austria. Upon the accession of the German branch of that house to the dominion of these provinces, Charles VI. was received by the people with the greatest cordiality and good will, he having first sworn at his inauguration, as his successors have constantly done, to the preservation of their ancient constitutions and rights. During the distresses of the family, at the accession of Maria Theresa, they derived the most essential benefit from the zeal and fidelity, the loyalty, and the resources of money and of men, which were supplied by their subjects in the Low Countries. The free subsidies were granted with a liberality proportioned to the emergency for which they were required: they continued during her life to manifest undiminished affection, and cherished the same sentiments for her son Joseph. Beloved by them before, the emperor had confirmed their attachment by the flattering hopes which he raised in the Low Countries, that he would recover and open to them the navigation of the Scheldt. Blasted as their expectations were, imputing the disappointment to necessity, they had not relaxed in attachment to their sovereign; and though they did not rise in their estimation of his political and military abilities, they were grateful for the benignity of his intention. The spirit, however, of restless innovation, which so much distinguished the active, but superficial character of Joseph, soon extended to the Netherlands, and interfered with their ancient privileges and ancient religion, the two objects of which they were most peculiarly tenacious.

No position in political philosophy is more obvious, than that systems of polity, civil or ecclesiastical, must be adapted to the sentiments, habits, opinions, and even prejudices of the people:* such reforms, therefore, as overlook these, however abstractedly agreeable to reason and rectitude, are neither reasonable nor right in their application to those particular cases, because they do not conduce to the happiness of the subject. The clergy were alarmed and enraged; the people grieved and astonished by the suppression of religious houses, to which, however absurd in the enlightened views of an Englishman, the Netherlanders annexed an importance that a wise ruler would have regarded. It was soon seen that reform was not his only object; and that he desired change for the sake of confiscation, that he might procure the means of gratifying an extravagant and infatuated ambition. Men of abilities and enlarged minds, being totally free from bigotry and superstition, thought that some of the monasteries and convents might be very easily spared; but by no means relished suppression for the sake of plunder; the same rapacity which seized that species of property, would, they apprehended, extend to other kinds of possessions. The ecclesiastical order formed a very powerful, numerous, and opulent body in the Low Countries; and

* See Aristotle's Politics.

[Suppressions of religious orders, ancient customs, &c.]

their property, of every sort, was estimated at the immense sum of twenty-five millions sterling. The states being composed of the representatives of the clergy, the nobility, and the commons: the church had likewise possessed, from time immemorial, at least a third part in the government of the country. It was apprehended, from the emperor's conduct, that he had projected to destroy the privileges of this order, as a preliminary step to the seizure of their immense wealth. All ranks were alarmed, and began to coalesce, in order to oppose an innovating system, the real purpose of which they conceived not to be reform but robbery. Those who were themselves merely anxious for the preservation of their civil rights, found it expedient to encourage the discontents of the clergy, and even to profess sympathy with the superstition and bigotry of the lower orders: these various causes coinciding, formed a compact and powerful opposition against the dangers which threatened their ancient establishments. Fortunately for his subjects and neighbours, as the objects of Joseph were wicked, his policy was weak: he was totally deficient in that dexterity and address, which can varnish mischievous schemes, and smooth the way for their reception: he neither tried disguise, insinuation, nor deceit, the usual engines of ability attempting injustice, where the effect of force would be doubtful: his heart dictated usurpation and injury, but his head was not well fitted for insuring success: a harsh, arbitrary, and imperious display of authority appeared in all his measures: he was particularly desirous of suppressing ancient customs, and changing ancient institutions. There was a festival of great antiquity in the Low Countries, called the Kermesse, and highly venerated by the inhabitants: it was a season of mutual visiting, and of reconciling differences, not only between individuals, but villages; it was equally a season for contracting marriages, forming new friendships, and renewing and cementing the old. This innocent source of festive recreation, this laudable occasion of social virtue, was in the emperor's innovating zeal suppressed. The disposal of land and revenue belonging to the abolished convents produced great dissatisfaction and complaint: they were rendered part of the royal domains, and merely filled the coffers of the emperor. His next attempt was upon the abbacies, the most opulent and splendid of the religious establishments. Several of these conferred a right on the possessors of being directly inherent members of the states. In Brabant this high distinction and privilege in favour of the abbots, was carried to a greater extent than elsewhere; for the whole of the clergy, being the first order of the state, were represented by abbots only. Joseph did not at first subvert the abbacies, but as the incumbents died, placed them to be held in *commendam*, which was directly contrary to an express article of the Joyous Entry. In the beginning of 1787 he published two edicts, which entirely absorbed the consideration of every smaller change; by these all the tribunals,* all the forms and

* The principal tribunals were in the villages; a court held by the lord of the manor, who in smaller cases delegated his authority to a set of reputable men within his district; but in greater judged himself, being assisted by two eminent counsellors to expound the laws. In the cities the jurisdiction was in the hands of their respective magistrates: there was a supreme tribunal composed of sixteen judges and a president, in which, causes either civil or criminal might originate; and in civil cases an appeal lay from the inferior courts. See Annual Register, 1789, p. 207.

[Change of judicial proceedings. Subversion of the legislature.]

course of civil justice, which for so many centuries had been established and pursued in the Low Countries, which the people had so long considered as their glory and regarded with enthusiastic admiration, were to be abolished in one day. The forms of process in the old courts were fair and open: they publicly exhibited the series of evidence; rules of interpretation; the principles applied, and grounds of decision. New tribunals were appointed, in which the secrecy of despotism marked the proceedings; witnesses were privately examined, the parties were often ignorant of the evidence on which they were tried, and the decision was left to a single judge, who was to determine according to his discretion without any existing law. The persons appointed to this office were foreigners,* totally unacquainted with the ancient laws of the Netherlands, or at least altogether regardless of their spirit and tenor. Such modes of judicial procedure, combined with the other parts of the emperor's conduct, were considered as the forerunners of proscription and tyranny: they excited great alarm among the people, not without a determination to resist acts so contrary to the compact by which Joseph held the sovereignty of the Netherlands. But the second edict advancing in lawless usurpation, confirmed their resolution not quietly to submit to the destruction of their rights.

The states of the Netherlands were justly deemed by the people the guardians of their laws, liberty, and property; and in them was vested the power of imposing taxes on the subjects, and granting subsidies to the prince. In the exercise of this power they had uniformly satisfied both parties, by liberal grant without burthensome impost. The assembly of the states met annually at Brussels, and having performed the most material part of their business, intrusted the rest to a select committee, whose proceedings they reviewed at the following meeting. This legislative branch of the constitution was no less valued than the judicative, but the emperor, in his second edict, proclaimed its subversion; he abolished the old institutions and forms, and substituted an engine of state under the name of a council of general government, which, while it drew all public affairs within the sphere of its own action, was to be ruled by the court minister, who was placed at its head. Without nominally annihilating the assembly of the states, the new form of government really destroyed its powers: it ordained, that the states might nominate a deputy, who, if approved of by the minister, had his council, might be a member of that council, and when required by the minister was to sign all the acts formerly exercised by the states, but now to be proposed by the council. Thus the states were really to have no other power but to subscribe imperial mandates; and their authority was to be exercised by a nominal representative under the control of the minister and his council: the jurisdiction of this new council was farther to extend to all cases of police and revenue: all persons even suspected, or pretended to be suspected, were the objects of inquisitorial procedure, by order of the council and minister from whose decrees there lay no

*The baron de Martini, an Italian, was sent into the Low Countries, with the title of Imperial Commissary, to establish and regulate the new tribunals, and to prescribe to a nation, which had for many ages gloried in the freedom, as well as the equity of its civil institutions, in what manner justice should be dispensed in future.

[Despotism of the emperor.]

appeal. When the nature and extent of this despotic usurpation was understood and comprehended, the people very loudly expressed indignant resentment against so daring a violation of that convention, by which only the archduke of Austria held the limited sovereignty of the Netherlands. In language less mindful of his rank than descriptive of his conduct, they plainly and unequivocally charged Joseph with having violated the inaugural compact and oath, and not obscurely intimated, that a breach of a conditional contract by one of the parties absolved the other from its obligations. Those who were most favourable to the emperor, alleged, that the obnoxious edicts proceeded from mistaken views of the public good, and not from a design upon their liberties: according to such advocates he had suppressed the ancient tribunals, that the people might be enabled to obtain justice in a less expensive and more compendious way, and his alteration of the government was designed to give it more simplicity and energy: the small military force in the Low Countries was totally inadequate to the establishment of an absolute sovereignty; he had been deceived by partial and false representations, and misled by evil counsellors. The reply to this species of vindication was obvious; whether violation of their dearest rights proceeded from the despotic intentions, or the defective judgement of the sovereign, it was equally incumbent on subjects to defend their constitutional liberties; though the conduct of the emperor was, in all his dominions, such as to evince a narrow understanding, yet in the Netherlands, and every other part, it was so uniformly directed to one object, the invasion of property to increase his own revenue, that misinformation and erroneous reasoning did not account for its general tenor: *no person could be a systematic robber by mistake.*

The emperor's chief counsellor was the count Belgiojoso, his minister, a Milanese, a great favorite of his master; and who possessing all the subtlety, artifice, and crooked policy of an Italian statesman, was extremely disagreeable to the open, frank and honest Flemings. The governor-general, the duke of Saxe Teschen, and his wife, the archduchess, sister to the emperor, were extremely popular, and never suspected of promoting any unconstitutional designs; but the minister possessed the real power of government. Belgiojoso proceeded to a violent exercise of the powers so lawlessly usurped; indeed, if he had conceived a design of extending and consolidating a revolt, he could not have formed a more efficacious plan for the purpose: having excited the resentment of the civil orders, by the overthrow of the established judicature and legislature, he next attacked the clerical order, not as before, by suppressing certain fraternities, the least essential to the church, but those institutions which nourished its appropriate learning, preserved its most important rights, and that literature and science from which it chiefly derived its influence. The principal university of Brabant was the Louvain, one of the most celebrated schools of Roman catholic theology: distinguished for the extraordinary reverence with which it regarded the supreme pontiff, by its profound respect for the priesthood, and consequently highly prized by zealous votaries of the Romish church: all its colleges were abolished, and a general seminary was established, in which, by an edict, all youth designed for the church were required to pursue their theological studies. For this new school a German rector and professors were appointed, to the exclusion of native teachers. Such a change, violating

VOL. VIII.—23

[Remonstrances of the Netherlanders.]

the ecclesiastical constitution, and tending to introduce new doctrines of theology, was warmly opposed by the bishops, the university, and the people. The Low Countries, so long famous for the purity of its catholic faith; the Louvain, the nurse of holy religion, was to be contaminated with the heresies in which Germany abounded. The minister enjoined father Godefroy, visitor of the capuchins at Brussels, to send the young students of his order to be educated in the general seminary: this clergyman refused to comply. Belgiojoso commanded him to depart from Brussels in twenty-four hours, and the emperor's dominions in three days. Such a violent act afforded a new subject of complaint to those who were zealous in religion, and strengthened the abhorrence of the new seminary; but it increased the apprehensions of the progress of arbitrary power, which were already so generally entertained. The emperor and his counsellors appeared to have adopted, respecting his richest and most productive dominions, one of the most dangerous principles that can actuate the conduct of a government, *that subjects are merely to be considered as a source of revenue*, and the expediency of political plans and acts to be estimated by their tendency to supply the coffers of the prince. The discontents and commotions in the Netherlands very greatly diminished its financial efficiency, and consequently defeated the purpose which the authors of the innovations meant chiefly to promote. The minister, pretending to impute the defalcation to contraband traffic, proceeded in a summary and arbitrary way against persons whom he professed to suspect to be engaged in such a commerce. One respectable and eminent merchant who held a contract with government, was, after his accounts had been closed and passed, charged with a fraud: he challenged his accusers to make good their assertions by a fair and open trial, agreeably to the laws of his country; but instead of a legal inquiry, he was seized by armed soldiers, and hurried away to Vienna. So flagrant a tyranny, joined to the general system, impressed the people with a belief, that their only alternative was subjection to foreign despotism, or vigorous and immediate resistance.

In Brabant the constitution had been the most precise, and its violation the most manifest; and there the resistance was the most prompt. In Brussels the companies of arts and trades, nine in number, chose representatives, each known by the name of syndic: these delegates constituted a corporation, entitled the syndics of the nine nations: they possessed not only municipal power, but also very considerable political direction in the choice of members for the assembly of the states; and being composed of the chief citizens, they added extensive influence to their strength. This was the first public body which expressed its sentiments concerning the usurpations: they drew up a plain, bold memorial, that stated actual facts and obvious consequences; and enumerated the conditions on which the prince of the Low Countries held his sovereignty, as set forth in the Joyous Entry; the representation quoted Joseph's inaugural oath to observe the prescribed stipulations, and his actual conduct, which was a systematic violation of his engagements; and concluded, that "if the sovereign shall infringe upon the articles of the Joyous Entry, his subjects shall be discharged from all duty and service to him, until such time as due reparation shall be made for such infringements." This animated remonstrance inspired and guided the other cities, and also the other provinces; and the people in general

[Meeting of the states.]

were determined to assert their rights, but before they should commence any active exertions, they waited the meeting of the states, that they might know how far they could trust to their counsel and co-operation.

The assembly met, and the very first step demonstrated the firm and resolute part which they intended to act. An application having been made for subsidies, they totally refused to grant supplies until grievances were redressed; they sent immediate orders to the collectors of the revenues to pay no regard to the financial officers appointed by the new council, since they exercised an authority which was not admitted by the Flemish constitution: they then drew up a declaration of rights, a statement of grievances, and an exhibition of consequences, both more detailed and comprehensive than that of the syndics, and which avowed their determination to persevere in maintaining the constitution of their ancestors; this manifesto they addressed to the governor-general. At the same time Mr. Vandernoot, a counsellor of Brussels, and an eminent advocate in the cause of liberty, published a treatise addressed to the states, in which, from ancient documents, he traced out and elucidated the constitution of Brabant. The states not only ordered this treatise to be read in their presence, but decreed public thanks to the author, for having so ably and justly vindicated the rights of the people. The states of Flanders and Hainault concurred in the determination to resist all the unconstitutional changes. The governors general endeavoured to break the force of the opposition by small concessions and liberal promises: the Italian, to his great surprise, found that the Flemings were not to be intimidated; and until he could be supplied with an adequate force, he had recourse to the more appropriate instruments of his country, duplicity and deception: the attempt, however, was now too late; the patriots persevered in their efforts, and held out to the minister the terrors of an ancient statute of Brabant, that declared it lawful to apprehend and to punish any person who should obstinately persist in obstructing the public good: they abolished the new seminaries and other unconstitutional innovations; urged the governors-general speedily to redress their grievances; and added, that the people were in such a ferment, that they could not answer for the consequences of longer delay. The minister had hitherto obstructed concessions on the side of the governors-general, but now pretended no longer to oppose conciliatory measures: alarmed at the revolution in the temper and dispositions of a people from whom they had before experienced the most affectionate attachment, the governors resolved as far as their power extended to restore the tranquillity and happiness of the provinces. They issued a decree on the thirtieth of May, declaring that all arrangements contrary to the Joyous Entry should be entirely set aside, and that due reparation should be made for all infringements on that great charter which the people held so sacred: they hoped the emperor would ratify this declaration, and promised to exert their utmost influence with him to accomplish such a desirable purpose. This proclamation at first diffused general joy through the Netherlands: but these sentiments were interrupted by doubts concerning the emperor's ratification. Joseph, instead of sanctioning the decree, despatched a mandate to the states of the Low Countries, strongly expressing his astonishment, indignation and displeasure, at those intemperate and violent measures which the states had adopted, and that bold defiance which they had given to his authority: his edicts had not been intended to

[Deputies sent to Vienna.]

subvert the constitution, but to correct ancient abuses and to make salutary reforms. As a proof of their obedience, he required the states of each province to send deputies to Vienna, to lay their subjects of complaint at the foot of the throne. As a father, he would pardon the errors and temerity of his subjects, but would severely punish them if they continued refractory.

Disappointed by so imperious an order, and so unfounded reprehension, they did not sink under the insolent claims of usurped authority, but took vigorous measures for their own security. To prevent, however, matters from coming to extremities, they thought it prudent to comply to a certain extent with his requisition: they appointed deputies intrusted with very limited powers, merely to express the loyalty of the nation, and to state their grievances, but to come to no conclusions respecting public affairs, without the special and immediate order of the states. While the deputies were on their journey, they were informed that great bodies of imperial troops were marching towards the Low Countries. Though this intelligence greatly agitated, yet it did not depress the minds of the Flemings; resolved to maintain their liberties at every hazard of their lives and fortunes, they calculated their strength and resources, and found them much superior to those with which the Dutch had formerly resisted Spanish despotism: they hoped for the interference of the powers that were already inimical to Joseph's ambition; and that France in particular would willingly accept of the sovereignty of the Netherland provinces, so beneficial and commodious, upon the constitutional conditions which they would most gladly offer. The governors-general having been called to Vienna, to be present when the deputies should appear before the emperor; count Murray, a nobleman of Scottish extraction, commander of the Austrian troops in the Netherlands, was appointed governor during their absence. This officer, a man of prudence and temper, endeavoured to accommodate matters by moderating the fervour of the people, and the imperiousness of the sovereign. The Flemings, meanwhile, were turned with the most anxious expectation to the reception of their deputies at Vienna: and the first accounts were very far from being satisfactory. When presented to the emperor they were received with all that angry haughtiness which narrow understandings and illiberal sentiments in power produced to real or supposed inferiors, when they are the objects of displeasure. Undismayed by imperious insolence, the deputies stated their grievances; but Joseph informed them, that before he would vouchsafe to explain himself upon that subject, there were certain preliminary articles that count Murray would communicate to his states: the articles were, that things should be restored to the same footing in which they had stood at the meeting of the states; that the new tribunal council and seminaries abolished by the Flemings should be restored, the subsidies paid, and the volunteers dismissed: if these articles were not executed, the Austrian army should proceed in its march to the Netherlands.

The Flemings with great indignation refused to comply, and between volunteer corps, and parties of soldiers, quarrels and skirmishes arose, not without the effusion of blood; every thing, notwithstanding the conciliatory efforts of count Murray, seemed tending to hostilities, when despatches arriving from the deputies totally changed the public senti-

[The emperor pretends to grant their requests.]

ments; by these it appeared, that harsh as the first reception of the deputies had been, at succeeding interviews the emperor had declared, that though he had thought it consistent with the dignity of his throne to testify his displeasure at the violent proceedings of his Flemish subjects, he was really favourable to their requests; and though he would not consent to the re-establishment of convents, nor to restore the nomination of abbots, he would grant all the other principal articles: he never proposed* to enforce his edicts by arms, and was willing to restore the Joyous Entry to its primitive vigour; he intended to visit the Netherlands, and to concert measures with the states for the welfare of his people. These agreeable declarations were accompanied with an unassuming and engaging politeness which manifested, if not the ability of a statesman, the versatility of a courtier. The deputies were so captivated with the manners and address of the emperor, that they received every assurance and profession with unbounded faith: their constituents, though not so implicit in their confidence, yet were greatly pleased, and at last agreed to pay the subsidies into the royal treasury, as a mark of their reliance on the emperor's protestations. The count Murray, in return, published a declaration from the emperor, by which the Joyous Entry of Brabant was to be preserved entire, as well with respect to the ecclesiastical as the civil orders; the new tribunals were to be suppressed, and the ancient courts of judicature to resume their functions. The sovereign promised, that whatever infraction had been made upon the Joyous Entry, he would employ measures for granting redress. This accommodation between the emperor and his subjects diffused a general joy through the Low Countries. But the moderate system now adopted by Joseph, by discerning politicians, was imputed to particular circumstances, and not to any deviation from his general principles of action. In his innovating plan he had proceeded on the supposition, that the Netherlands would make no material opposition, and that his wishes might be accomplished without distracting his attention, or withdrawing his force from the execution of his other schemes. From the spirit and vigorous conduct of the Flemings he saw that they could not be brought to submission without a considerable army, the employment of which in that service would weaken his efforts against the Turks; he therefore abandoned one unjustifiable project of aggression, that he might the more effectually promote another; and it was inferred, that really he had only postponed his design respecting the Low Countries to a more favourable opportunity. The great object† of Joseph appears to have been to establish one simple uniform military system of government through all the parts of his vast dominions. This purpose was obstructed in the Netherlands by the present concession; there were, besides, important articles left unsettled, which might be the ground of future dispute. His expressions, upon being more closely examined than during the first ebullitions of joy, were found to be general and vague. On reflection, the Flemings perceived that they held no pledge from the sovereign but his promises, while in disbanding the militia they had given the most solid and substantial security on their part.‡ The emperor, after he had expressed his approbation of the lenient

* See declaration of the emperor to the states of the Belgic Provinces; State Papers, July 3, 1787.

† Annual Register, 1787, chap. viii.

‡ Annual Register, 1789, p. 38.

[Despotic conduct of general Dalton.]

and conciliatory conduct of count Murray, appointed another commander in chief, who had no local connexions in the Netherlands; this was general Dalton, a soldier of fortune from Ireland, brave and enterprising, but whose principle of conduct was simply obedience to his master's orders, whatever they might be, or whatever rights they might violate. He had been employed against the rebellious mountaineers of Transylvania, and acquired considerable reputation by his military efforts; but had been noted for the cruelty with which he treated his prisoners. Count Trautmansdorff was appointed to the civil government, to the great satisfaction of the Low Countries, as he was a man of very amiable dispositions, and extremely popular; but it was soon found, that in power he was totally subordinate to Dalton. The governors-general were by the emperor's new plan to be mere pageants of state and splendour, without any share of the government.

The first manifestation of the emperor's perseverance in the plan which he pretended to relinquish, was an attack upon the university of Louvain. While the Flemings were cherishing the hopes of preserving their revered constitution, and indulging the convivial festivity of the Christmas season, exhilarated by the flattering prospect, a peremptory order arrived in the emperor's name to the members of Louvain university, commanding them, without deliberation, delay, or remonstrance, immediately to enregister in their archives, and submit to, the system of reform prescribed by the sovereign. These mandates the university peremptorily refused to obey: they pleaded their constitutional rights, and appealed to the laws and justice of their country for protection. The minister, in his reply to this appeal, propounded a very simple, and comprehensive principle, *that subjects must not plead rights, laws, justice, or their constitution, against the will of the sovereign.* Declarations were issued, commanding them to conform to the mandates of the emperor, and threatening the severest vengeance against all persons who should dare to assert a right contrary to the will of his imperial majesty. These dictatorial menaces were totally disregarded by the university, which was determined to assert its freedom. Count Trautmansdorff was now become entirely subservient to Dalton, and in his conduct showed, that the amiable dispositions and pleasing manners which had rendered him so popular, were not fortified by vigour, or secured by virtuous principles. This minister, by the direction of Dalton, sent a letter to the grand council of Brabant, requiring their efforts to reduce to obedience the refractory university, and specifying the time before which the mandate was to be executed: the council, with a dignified indignation replied, that the letter was founded in ignorance of their laws, tended to despotism, and must be revoked. The minister replied, that it was his majesty's absolute determination that *on whatever subject he signified his will, obedience must follow*; and he gave them twenty-four hours for publishing the decree. His commination being still disregarded, the following day he sent a notice, that if the decrees were not published within two hours, he should have recourse to the dire expedient of cannon and bayonets, which his majesty had most expressly prescribed. The council still paid not the smallest attention to those insolent threats; Dalton drew up a regiment of infantry near the council house, and ordered an ensign with a party of troops to patrol the streets. This officer, young, inexperienced, and desirous of showing power, on some trifling disturbance, ordered his

[Effects of his tyranny.]

men to fire a platoon among the multitude, killed six of the people, and wounded many more : the juvenile instrument of military despotism and murder, dreading the just vengeance of the people, hastily fled with his party to the main body of soldiers. The emperor, informed of this achievement, highly applauded the ensign's conduct, and desired Dalton to inform him he *might expect promotion* on the first vacancy : he also expressed his warmest gratitude to Dalton for *supporting the dignity of the military character, and impressing the people with a due dread of the soldiers*. This massacre, *unimportant* (THE EMPEROR SAID) *as it was in itself*, might produce a salutary effect ; but to insure obedience it was necessary for Dalton to *persevere in the same meritorious conduct*.* The army being once employed against the people, constant insolence and frequent bloodshed were the result. The people expressed their indignation in riots and tumults : one of these being quelled without firing a shot, the emperor in a letter to his ministers, testified his disapprobation of such forbearance, and desired it might not be repeated. Trautmansdorff declared, that if the troops serving in the Netherlands were not sufficient, forty thousand men would immediately enter the Low Countries : this assertion his hearers well knew to be a boasting bravado, as the emperor's troops were elsewhere fully employed. It is frequently difficult to discover the precise motive for conduct which is dictated by unprincipled wickedness, and guided by extreme folly. As Joseph's armies were engaged in the Turkish war, policy obviously dictated forbearance of injustice and tyranny in the west, that he might effectually promote aggression and spoliation in the east. His force in the Low Countries was very inadequate to his despotic purposes, or to the cruel intensions of his deputy. At the very time that the emperor was enjoining perseverance in military despotism to his willing and prompt underling, he, through the governors-general, issued a declaration, setting forth his tender affection to his subjects, his desire of satisfying their wishes, the complete return of his favour, and his determination to give the Low Countries most convincing proofs of his benevolence and confidence. Flagrant as the duplicity of these professions were, their uselessness was no less obvious : force, not deception was his instrument of government ; the soldiers could not the more easily massacre one man by proclaiming to him the *tender feelings* of their employers : it was a mere waste of falsehood, which could answer none of the assertor's purposes ; more resembling the capricious versatility of a froward child, than the steady policy of a firm man, resolute in wicked designs.

The interpreter of the emperor's tenderness was Dalton : among the sources of Dalton's fame acquired in Transylvania was a *gallows*† of an extraordinary height for hanging insurgents, and he declared his determination to erect an edifice of a like construction in the great square at Brussels. He now went to establish at Louvain the new professors of divinity ; and to reform the errors of theological schools, the argument employed was the bayonet : the rector and professors were ejected by a file of musketeers, and the new teachers were established by the same authority. To celebrate the admission of the imperial instructors in theology, the soldiers murdered a great number of the inhabitants,‡ who

* Annual Register, 1789.

† Annual Register, 1789, chap. ii.

‡ Annual Register, 1789, chap. ii.

[Farther cruelty and robbery by the emperor.]

could not refrain from assembling to pay the last tribute of grief at the overthrow of an institution, which had for so many ages been the pride and support of their city. But although soldiers could inaugurate persons appointed to *teach* the christian system according to the imperial canons of orthodoxy, they could not compel students to *learn*; the pupils had universally abandoned the colleges, and the masters were left to deliver their lessons, either in empty halls, or without any hearers, but their military coadjutors. At Malines and Antwerp the massacre was much more extensive than even at Louvain; and personal security was deemed so precarious in the Netherlands, that some of the nobility, and a great number of other inhabitants of distinction and property sought refuge in exile. The cruel executions committed upon a defenceless people by their rulers, in a season of peace and most profound tranquillity, excited the abhorrence of the neighbouring nations, and procured asylums for the unfortunate sufferers. Confiscation, despotism, and military execution being once established, property, liberty, and life being insecure, those that still remained in the country withdrew their capitals from manufacturers and commerce, and vested them in foreign funds, as a provision for their own flights, and repositories which Dalton's bayonets could not reach. In a country so recently eminent for industry and the arts, trade was entirely stagnant, and every occupation ceased, except those which minister to the necessity of life: revenue proportionably declined: fiscal productiveness, the great object of the emperor's tyranny, experienced a most important diminution: the states of Brabant announced a determination, under the present outrageous tyranny, to withhold the supplies. Such was the state of affairs at the close of 1788.

The emperor published an edict annulling all his former concessions, even recalling his inaugural oath to maintain the Joyous Entry; and all the obnoxious establishments of 1787 were to be speedily restored. The grand council of Brabant having refused to sanction so despotic an edict, that constitutional tribunal was suppressed; the management of the revenue, which had formed one of its delegated departments, was vested in a commission nominated by the emperor: no abbots were thenceforth to be appointed in Brabant, and thus the clerical order was about to be suppressed; the commons were to be new modelled according to the emperor's pleasure: the right of granting subsidies was to be no longer vested in the states, but in a council appointed by the emperor; the Joyous Entry was to be abolished; the whole government and all its parts were to be modelled according to the imperial will. A considerable part of the year 1789 was employed in executing these nefarious projects of infatuated ambition. The enmity to the clergy, and rapacity for money, two predominant features in the emperor's character, combined in dictating his most extensive and systematic schemes of robbery. By one decree he sequestered all the abbeys of Brabant, and appointed civil officers to manage their revenues for his use.*

Such a seizure of property, in a country which had so long enjoyed

* The author of Dodsley's Annual Register 1791, having attentively considered the detail of the spoliations, says, that he suppressed no less than a hundred and sixty monastic establishments, and that the only precaution he appears to have used was, that in this great suppression the men were more favoured than the women: of the male convents, only forty were sequestered; of the nunneries, one hundred and twenty.

[The Flemings resolve on resistance.]

the blessings of a free constitution, and of ecclesiastical possessions, among a people so devoutly attached to the priesthood, excited very general resentment, and open remonstrances from men, who already indignantly brooded over their fallen constitution, and meditated the re-assertion of their rights: they resolved no longer to yield even the appearance of submission, either to subordinate tyranny, or the imperial despot himself. Stimulated to resistance by the strongest motives which can inspire generous breasts; considering death as preferable to slavery; and recalling to their minds those gallant exertions by which a kindred people had emancipated themselves from an Austrian despot in the sixteenth century, they trusted that with much greater resources, against a foe less powerful, they would be no less successful in resisting an Austrian despot of the eighteenth;* besides their own resources, so valuable and efficacious, in the riches, population, and spirit of the people, and nature of the country, they might reasonably expect support from the arms of Prussia, and even of her maritime confederates. The emperor was engaged in the Turkish war, and his force greatly impaired by the disastrous events which it had produced: though emigration was very prevalent, yet the refugees chiefly sought shelter in the most adjacent states, and had greatly promoted the cause of their countrymen by describing the dreadful oppressions from which they had fled. With the emigrants the Flemish patriots maintained a very close correspondence, and concerted with them the plan and commencement of open resistance. Dalton, meanwhile, despatched part of his troops to seize every person suspected of disaffection, and carried the system of proscription and murder to a more enormous extent than at any former period of his tyranny, while Trautmansdorff acted as the civil instrument of oppression. A conspiracy was formed to blow up the houses of these tyrants with gunpowder; during the confusion to seize the gates of Brussels and the arsenal, and admit bodies of emigrants, who were prepared, and to be ready at hand for that purpose: the execution of this plot was fixed for August 1789; but being discovered, a great number of suspected persons were apprehended. While the ministers were inflicting summary punishments, the vigorous proceedings of the patriots called their attention to more formidable objects. About the middle of September 1789, the duke of Ursel, and the prince of Aremburg, count of la Mark, his son, with the other nobles who had retired to Breda, were joined by the archbishop of Malines or Mechlin, primate of the catholic provinces of the Netherlands, and by most if not all the states of Brabant, both civil and eccle-

* There was a considerable resemblance between the conduct of Joseph II. and his ancestor Philip II. of Spain; though the former was the professed champion of toleration, the latter of intolerance, the principle of both was much more nearly allied than would appear from a superficial view of their respective objects. Each sought to model the opinions of mankind according to his will; each endeavoured to effect his purpose by violence; each was cruel in persecuting all those who opposed his system: each was imperious and despotic; both were ambitious without ability, restless without enterprise, aggressive and usurping in intention, mighty in project, but futile in execution, and unsuccessful in event. Philip, the creature of imitation, was the implicit votary of priestcraft; Joseph, the creature of imitation, was the implicit votary of infidelity: neither of them were guided by sound reasoning and original reflection; both, in supporting their favourite tenets, and gratifying malignant passions, did much mischief; but attempted much more than their incapacity suffered them to perpetrate.

[Declaration of rights. Defeat of the Austrians.]

siastical, were constituted and declared to be the regular and legal assembly of the states of that province :* they framed and unanimously passed a remonstrance to the emperor, declaring their rights, and their resolutions to maintain them against every violator : they were prepared to sacrifice their lives and fortunes for a sovereign who should govern them constitutionally, but they would not surrender those privileges which they held in trust for their fellow citizens, and for posterity : they adjured him to spare them the cruel necessity of appealing to God and their swords.

The declaration of the states, so contrary to his despotic sentiments and views, highly enraged the emperor, and he gave orders for increased severity and violence of military execution. The Belgians saw no hopes of redress, but by their swords, and in October 1789, they hoisted the standard of revolt; a body of insurgents took the two small forts of Lillo and Liefenshock on the Scheldt : in fort Lillo, besides the military stores, they found a considerable sum of money. Dalton sent general Schroeder against the invaders, at the head of four thousand troops, well disciplined. On the advance of this force the insurgents abandoned the two forts and retreated towards Furnhout, a small town about eight miles from the forts: the imperialists pursued them to the gates, and forcing these open, entered the town: the Brabanters retreating from the main street, drew the Austrians after them until they were inclosed in the market place; there the patriots firing from the adjoining houses, windows, and lanes, did great execution; the regulars being thus ensnared, and unable to extricate themselves, were broken and defeated, and compelled to retreat with the loss of seven hundred men. Hope, encouraged by success, roused all the patriotic and martial ardour of the Belgians: assuming the name of the patriotic army, they penetrated into the heart of the country: in the other provinces, as well as Brabant, the votaries of freedom flocked to the standard erected for its preservation, and burned with impatience to join their brethren in the field, that they might contribute their efforts to deliver their country from foreign tyrants. In the beginning of November a battle was fought at Tirlemont: a body of patriots having been pursued by Bender, an Austrian general, had taken refuge in this place, and were warmly supported by its patriotic inhabitants. Bender having entered the town, was very vigorously received by the Flemings, and after an obstinate contest compelled to retreat. The Netherlanders now ventured to meet their adversaries in an open field, and having gained a complete victory, took possession of Ostend, Bruges, and Louvain. Animated by these successes they had the boldness to attack the strong city of Ghent: having entered the town, they assailed and defeated the enemy in the streets; and compelled one part of them to fly for refuge to the barracks, while another sought shelter in the citadel. The third day of the siege the barracks surrendered; the defendants of the citadel finding they could no longer retain the place, committed the most infamous enormities in the streets, but soon evacuated the garrison: the defence of Ghent was by no means adequate in either vigour or skill to the force by which it was guarded. Joseph, desirous of winning his soldiers, had given directions for allowing them great laxity; the troops who were in the

* Annual Register, 1791, p. 32.

[The states form themselves into a federal republic.]

Netherlands, besides being recently freebooters, and accustomed to trample on the defenceless inhabitants, conceived a most thorough contempt for the Flemings; but when they came to battle, and were compelled to face the enemy on equal terms, they showed themselves to have totally deviated from the characters of Austrian soldiers, and to be as dastardly as they were profligate. The reduction of Ghent was of the greatest consequence to the Flemish patriots; and the more especially as it enabled the states of Flanders to assemble in that capital of the province, for the purpose of legalizing their public proceedings, giving a form to their intended new constitution, and concluding a league and federal union with the other provinces. The emperor informed of the great successes of the Flemish patriots, descended from his despotic haughtiness, and endeavoured by amicable promises to conciliate his late subjects: he exhorted the malcontents to lay down their arms, and to trust for the redress of real grievances to his clemency and paternal affection: dreadful consequences (he said) would ensue if they compelled him to relinquish the conquests which he was now prosecuting, and pour into the Netherlands armies that were now gathering laurels from a foreign enemy. Endeavouring partly to justify, and partly to explain his most obnoxious acts, he offered to revoke the offensive edicts, to comply with all their former demands, and to grant a general, full, and perpetual amnesty to all who should return to their duty within a specified but distant time, the leaders of the revolt alone excepted: but the Flemings had been too often deceived by Joseph to repose any confidence in his professions; and they now paid the less attention to his overtures, than from their successes they began to deem themselves no longer dependent on his power. On the twentieth of November the states of Flanders seized on the sovereign authority in their province, and, in imitation of their Dutch neighbours, assumed the title of high and mighty states: they passed resolutions, declaring the emperor to have forfeited all title to the sovereignty of the Netherlands; for raising, organizing, and disciplining an army, and uniting themselves with the states of Brabant. The ardour and success of their countrymen inspired the inhabitants of Brussels with the desire and hope of rescuing their capital from the despotic ministers of Joseph. Intimidated by the victories of the Flemings, Dalton confined himself within the walls, and ordered the gates to be strictly guarded; his force consisted of about six thousand men, whereas the patriotic band did not exceed one thousand: the soldiers were, however, dispersed through different parts of the city: their adversaries were at a fixed rendezvous to form a compact body, which assailing the scattered enemy, by throwing them into partial confusion might cause general disorder, and animate the other citizens to join in the conflict. This gallant design was executed: the Flemish band defeated an Austrian detachment in one of the streets; the battle became general, and the insurgents got possession of the barracks, with two thousand muskets, and plenty of ammunition. Dalton retreated to the great square, where, attempting to defend himself, he was obliged to capitulate, and to give up Brussels, on being allowed to escape with his garrison: he accordingly retired to Luxemburg: Trautmansdorff, with the other chief members of the government, withdrew to Liege. The governors-general, from their popularity, were not afraid of any violence, yet, as the emperor's sovereignty was no longer acknowledged, they be-

[Proceedings of the states of Brabant, &c.]

took themselves into Germany. The Flemings, in their victories, far from imitating the brutal cruelty of the imperial despot's soldiers, killed no one but in battle. Having thus made themselves masters of the chief towns, after celebrating the most solemn institution of religion, they restored the ancient courts of justice, rescinded all the emperor's innovating edicts, settled the exercise of the sovereign power, and completely re-established tranquillity. The states of Brabant being assembled at Brussels, on the last day of the year 1789, bound themselves by oath, in the presence of the citizens, to preserve the rights, privileges, and constitution of their country, and then proceeded to administer the same oath to the members of the sovereign council of Brabant amidst the general acclamations of the people. The other provinces, except Limburgh, having concluded similar engagements concerning their respective internal constitutions, all the Austrian Netherlands, Limburgh excepted, formed themselves into a federal republic, to be distinguished by the title of the United Belgic States. Such was the result of the restless changes, rapacity, and usurpations of the emperor Joseph

CHAPTER XLIII.

Retrospective view of France.—Old government.—Character and spirit of France under Louis XIV.—Sources of submission to arbitrary power—commencing and progressive change under Louis XV.—Beginning of infidelity.—Voltaire and his disciples.—Beginning of anti-monarchism—Rousseau supposes man a perfectible being.—Progress of his doctrines through the efforts of literature.—Co-operating political causes.—General impolicy and burthensome expense of the French wars against Great Britain.—Enormous expenditure and distressful consequences of the war to support our revolted colonies.—Pecuniary embarrassments.—Various schemes of alleviation.—Convention of the notables.—Calonne unfolds the dreadful state of the finances.—Calonne proposes an equalization of public burthens—incenses the privileged orders.—Outcry against the minister—disgraced—retires into banishment.—Brienne minister.—Trifling and inefficient reforms.—Contests with parliaments.—Attempts of the crown to overawe the refractory—unsuccessful.—Arbitrary suspension of parliaments.—National ferment.—Distressed situation of the king—abandoned by many of his courtiers—resolves to recall Mr. Neckar—who consults the convocation of the states general.—Question concerning the consolidation of the orders.—Meeting of the states.—Commons propose to meet in one chamber—opposed by the crown.—Commons constitute themselves a national assembly, without regard to the other orders.—Violence of demagogues.—Soldiers infected with the popular enthusiasm—insubordination and licentiousness.—King orders troops to approach to Paris.—Popular leaders prepare to defend the capital.—An army of volunteers immediately rise—attack the royal magazines to procure arms—assail the Bastille.—Subversion of the old government.—Declaration of rights—fundamental principle the rights of man.—First acts of the revolutionists.—power—great and general object to subvert establishment—to that object all the whole energies of the French genius and character exerted.—Licentiousness of the press.—Twenty thousand literary men employ themselves in stimulating the mob to outrage.—An engine of government new in the history of political establishments.—*Crusade*—influence of—extended by association—doctrines—influence and operation.—Lawless violence in the country.—Peasants turn upon the proprietors.—some of the nobility propose to sacrifice a large portion of their privileges and property—their example imitated and emulated.—Sacrifices of the nobles and clergy.—Admiration of the commons.—Proposition for the seizure of church property—remonstrances of the clergy—disregarded.—Parliaments annihilated.—Immunities sacrificed.—The law and policy of the kingdom overturned.—Scheme for voluntary contributions.—Gold and silver sent to the mint.—Preparations for the new constitution—the authority to be possessed by the king.—Suspensive veto—Question, if the assembly was to be composed of one or two chambers—carried, that there should be only one.—English constitution proposed as a model—rejected.—French commons inimical to mixed government.—Settlement of the succession.—Ferocity of the people—inflamed by scarcity.—Additional troops arrive at Versailles—entertainment given by the officers in the palace to the new comers.—The royal family visit the banqueting room.—Music describes the sufferings of a captive prince.—The queen having in her arms the infant dauphin presents him to the officers—the ladies of the court accompany her.—Effects of beauty, music, and wine, combined.—Unguarded enthusiasm of the loyal soldiers—trample on the national cockade.—Report of this entertainment at Paris.—Rage and indignation of the revolutionists.—Activity and influence of the fish-women and courtizans.—The mob determines to bring the king to Paris—expedition of the women for that purpose—hang priests and aristocrats—march to Versailles—overawe the legislature—break into the assembly and take possession of the speaker's chair.—Mob assault the palace—attempt to murder the queen—pre-

vented by the heroism of her defenders....King and queen agree to depart for Paris....Mournful procession of a degraded monarch....Farther proceedings at Paris....The existing government endeavoured to quell the mob---severe prosecutions for that purpose....Effects of the French revolution in Britain....Detesting the old French government and not acquainted with the new, Britons approve of the revolution as friendly to liberty....Sentiments of various classes---respectively differing, concur in favouring the French revolution.

THE event which rendered the year 1789 most important to Britons, and all the civilized world, was the French revolution, the causes and means of which extraordinary change it requires a retrospective view of the scene of operation to investigate and comprehend. The government of France was, in the earlier ages, one of those feudal aristocracies, which the northern conquerors established over Europe. The degree of civil and political liberty that extended to the commons was very inconsiderable in France, as in most other countries, except England and the Netherlands. The power of the king in the middle ages was extremely limited; the country consisted of a collection of principalities, in each of which the lord superior enjoyed an arbitrary sway, and held the people in a condition of abject vassalage. This state of relative power in the vicissitudes of human affairs underwent material changes. The kings had one general object, diminution of baronial authority; prudence required the barons to unite for their common advantage, yet they had respectively separate interests which much more constantly occupied their attention. By sowing discord between these turbulent chieftains, the sovereigns rendered their aggregate force less formidable. Conquests, escheats, or treaties, united several fiefs to the crown: Louis XI. considerably reduced the power of the nobility, the feudal aristocracy was entirely destroyed by cardinal Richelieu, and the separate sovereignties were consolidated into one entire mass.* As the people had been without liberty under feudal lords, they continued to be in servitude under the monarch: before the total reduction of the aristocracy, they had indeed possessed an assembly of states, but so modelled, that the commons had little real share of the power: the nobles and clergy were closely connected by immunities and other privileges, and could easily overpower the third estate. From the administration of Richelieu, France had been without even the appearance of a legislative voice: every privilege of the subject was under the control of a government habitually corrupt and tyrannical. The men of wealth and distinction were purchased either by courtly honours, presents, pensions, or a lavish waste of the public revenue, which was endeavoured to be exclusively wrung from the grasp of the poor, the weak, and the laborious. Liberty and even life were insecure, if either interfered with the will of the prince. Instead of making a part subservient to the whole; estimating either permanent regulations, or temporary measures, by the aggregate of happiness which they were calculated to produce; the old government of France administered the whole according to the pleasure and caprice of a very small part; the comfort and welfare of twenty-four millions was of little account when compared with the freak or fancy of the prince, the interest or inclination of his favourites. The suggestion of a priest or a prostitute would desolate a whole province,† and drive

* See introduction to this history.

† See in Rander's Tour through Germany, an account of the devastation of the Palatinate.

[Character of the French government under Louis XIV.]

from that country its most industrious inhabitants. The nobility and clergy, and also the magistrates, were exempted from their share of the public burthens; the taxes, instead of being paid by the rich and the great, fell upon the poor. These tyrannical exactions were rendered more cruelly oppressive by the established mode of extortion; the revenue was farmed, and farther leased by the principal undertakers to others, and by these to subordinate collectors with advance of rent; in the various steps of intermediation between the payer of the impost and the government, much greater sums were squeezed from the commons than ever found their way to the public treasury. The farmers of the revenue principally constituted the monied class, or at least, were the greatest capitalists;* in them government had its chief resource for loans to carry on the projects of extravagant ambition, and infatuated aggression. Many of the nobility from their prodigality were poor notwithstanding their immunities and donatives, and from these men had the means of supply; the court, therefore, very readily connived at most flagrant extortions in the administration of the revenue, as the commons only were to suffer by the spoliation.

The old government of France, was, no doubt, liable to these and other objections, both in its principles and practice; and in the reigns of Louis XIV. and XV. it was a very arbitrary and oppressive system. Its vices appeared the more glaring to political observers, by being contrasted with the constitution of the neighbour and rival of France. Perhaps, indeed, this circumstance produced to that system, still less estimation than it really deserved. To Britons it would have been an intolerable scheme of policy, and must have crushed the energy of the British character, which in a great measure results from civil and political liberty; but a greater or less degree of restraint is necessary according to the knowledge and dispositions of a nation as well as an individual. The French minds, sentiments, and habits, appeared to require a stronger curb than the British; but on the other hand the authorities which were to control the violence, regulate the vivacity, and guide the versatile instability of the Gallic character, were by no means well placed. The power was not exerted for rendering the greatest benefit to the subjects which even their tempers would admit; it was much more arbitrary than was expedient for a civilized people to tolerate. The great mass of the commons were in a state of slavery to the priests, the nobles, and the officers of the crown;† such a condition only profound ignorance, fear, or infatuation could suffer. It was natural for intelligent and ingenious men to see the imperfections of the arbitrary government, and to wish for a reform of various abuses. The splendid actions of Louis XIV. notwithstanding their real impolicy, dazzled his subjects; his ostentatious displays to other nations of his superiority, so flattering to the predominant vanity of the French character, rendered them eager partisans of their great monarch. Instrumental to the glory of the sovereign, they thought they were promoting their own! Vanity assumed the disguise of honour; and in gratifying the prince, and courting his approbation, they overlooked their own conditions; they forgot they were bearing slavery, encountering war, poverty, and starvation, merely as puppets in the hands

* Annual Register, 1787 and 1789.

† New Annual Register, 1789.

[Source of submission to arbitrary power. Change under Louis XV.]

of a vain-glorious tyrant.* Under Louis XIV. their subserviency was very abject, but it arose from causes that could not be permanent, and, indeed, from a certain operation of passions and energies, which, in another direction, might readily attempt, and powerfully affect the dissolution of their fetters. Submission to arbitrary power arises from various causes, and operates differently according to the diversities of national characters; often it may proceed from barbarous ignorance and intellectual debasement, which mindful of only animal wants, thinks not of any higher enjoyments than the supply of these;† a phlegmatic temper, that does not feel injustice and oppression; or from relaxation, indolence, and timidity, which notwithstanding a knowledge of right, and a feeling of wrong, prevents strenuous efforts for vindication and redress; servitude in these cases is a *passive principle*. The French were very far from being void of knowledge, sensibility, courage, or active exertion: on the contrary, they were intelligent, ardent, bold, and enterprising, but their passions engaged their ingenuity and their force in supporting and aggrandizing their absolute monarch. Submission to arbitrary power was, in them love for the sovereign, a **STRONGLY ACTIVE PRINCIPLE**; theirs was implicit obedience yielded by strength, not despotism forced upon weakness. The French animation was extremely eager in the pursuit of pleasure as its levity was very fond of pageantry and show. The magnificent profusion of Louis and his court was well adapted for increasing the popularity acquired by political and military achievements; the high admiration, or rather the adoration with which his subjects regarded this monarch, soon excited in their warm and enthusiastic minds an ardent affection for the whole royal family, and indeed all the princes of the blood; they associated the ideas of estimation for royalty with military prowess. These effects were, as long as they lasted, very favourable to the continuance and extension of absolute sway, but the causes were perfectly compatible with totally different sentiments. Under Louis XV. the French long continued ardent in loyalty, and manifested their affection and reverence for the kingly name in implicit obedience to the mandates of his most christian majesty; but while energy was exerting itself in the boldest enterprise for promoting the great monarch's glory, props of his power were beginning to be impaired. From the middle of his reign the Roman catholic faith commenced its decline, and towards the close, the political power of the sovereign received a considerable shake.

The abandoned debauchery of the court under the duke of Orleans's regency had prepared the higher ranks for the infusion of infidelity which was afterwards so extensively received. The first movers of this scheme of irreligion were certain votaries of literature, who employed men of high rank as their instruments. Learning became daily more prevalent in Europe, and having been fostered in France, by the ostentatious vanity of Louis XIV. though limited during his reign to subjects of taste, sentiment, and natural philosophy, afterwards extended to theology, ethics, and politics. Voltaire was admirably fitted for impressing the susceptibility, gratifying the taste, amusing the fancy, inflaming the passions, and so misleading the judgment of lively, refined, ingenious, ar-

* Smollett's Continuation of Hume, vol. i.

† As in the case of the negroes, see Park's Travels, *passim*.

[Progress of infidelity. Voltaire.]

dent, and volatile readers and hearers: he, therefore, was thoroughly skilled in the most effectual means of attacking the faith of Frenchmen. Vanity materially assisted the infidel's operations: the nobility having imbibed under Louis XIV. a relish for literature and still more for literary patronage, were desirous of cultivating, or appearing to cultivate, intimacy with a man of so high rank in letters, repeated his doctrines and witticisms, and abandoned their religion to pass for philosophers. Besides, the debauchery of Louis XIV., carried by his pupil the duke of Orleans to a much more profligate excess, and not much corrected under the mature age of Louis XV., established in the morals of courtiers a powerful auxiliary for spreading infidelity. The ridiculous absurdity of many of the popish doctrines was easily discernible to French sagacity when turned to such animadversions: and their various mummeries afforded scope to the French wit and satire, when permitted to take such a range. Gallic ingenuity could easily find arguments to expose the frivolity and folly of many of their priestly doctrines, rites, and observances; but as ardent as versatile, leaving their superstitions, they took the opposite and much more dangerous extreme. Some of the king's ministers, pleased with the theories of the Voltaire school, and converted by his jokes, became deists, made the king inimical to various parts of the ecclesiastical establishment, and inspired him with a desire of reforming the church. This reform both in France and other countries arose partly from a diminished regard for the established church, but principally from the love of plunder: its consequences were a degradation of the clerical character to a much lower state than was requisite for the purposes of spiritual and moral instruction. The suppression of the religious orders, and the general system of policy towards the church, from the peace of Paris to the end of the duke de Choiseul's administration, tended very powerfully to second the efforts of deistical writers against the church. Indeed the acts of Louis XV. at the instigation of his favourites, were powerfully efficient causes, though not the proximate, of the downfall of religion in the reign of his successor. It is by no means a difficult undertaking for a man of genius to establish a new sect in religion or politics; if he mean to mislead the judgment, he has only by animated description to impress the imagination, or by impassioned eloquence to impel the affections.* Voltaire was very successful in the use of these instruments: other literary adventurers readily pursued a track leading so directly to esteem and patronage. Under such influence, projects and institutions were formed for circulating their doctrines. By such influence, projects, and institutions,† infidelity made very rapid advances: except in the lower classes of people, in the latter period of the reign of Louis XV. the majority of the laity in France were deists. Opinions and sentiments so inimical not only to absolute monarchy, but to every form of regular government, are indebted for their disseminations to the imbecility of Louis XV., and the narrow views of his ministers. The same spirit of free inquiry not being properly understood or wisely modified by the court of France, from exposing the absurdities of many popish observances proceeded to attack christianity itself, and

* Whitfield, Wesley, and other adventurers of a more recent date clearly and strongly illustrate the facility with which ingenuity fashioning itself to the fancies and passions of men, may impress a new hypothesis of religion.

† See Barruel on Jacobinism, vol. i. *passim*.

[Antimonarchical doctrines. Co-operating causes.]

soon extended to politics. In their efforts against superstition, the philosophers, in the violent ardour of the French character, rushing to the opposite extreme, pulled up the wheat as well as the tares; the same operators, employed on the same materials, using a similar process in politics, produced similar effects; and in both, seeking to avoid one evil, without discriminating it from the good in which it was mixed, they incurred a greater. Speculating upon the rights and happiness of man, they easily saw that the government of France was very far from being well adapted to the security of rights or the diffusion of happiness. The ingenuity of Frenchmen has, in most subjects of study, exhibited itself much more frequently in framing hypotheses than in collecting facts, investigating principles, and deducing consequences from actually established premises. This mode of procedure, well adapted to the poet's invention, was employed in cases which required the reasoning of the philosopher, and the wisdom of the sage. A position was assumed by Helvetius and many others, but above all by Rousseau, that man was a perfectible being, and that every change of system was to be adapted to the perfection which he might attain. While Voltaire and his sect were labouring to undermine existing establishments, Helvetius, Rousseau, and their sects, besides lending a helping hand to the scheme of demolition, were very active in proposing new models totally impracticable, because to consist of perfect men, materials were no where found to exist. The French statesmen were equally blind to the probable consequences of the political as of the theological theories so prevalent towards the close of Louis XV.'s reign. Then was the time* to have prevented their destructive effects by gradual and progressive melioration of church and state, which both demanded correction. The systematic impolicy of France in seeking commercial and maritime aggrandizement by provoking that nation that can always ruin her trade and crush her navy, tended very powerfully to give a practical operation to the spirit of liberty. The immense expense incurred in the seven years war, causing fiscal derangements, was the chief source of those contentions with the provincial parliaments that principally distinguished the last years of Louis XV. The actual opposition of these political bodies was perfectly justifiable, but called into action the prevailing theories, and paved the way for much more unrestrained efforts against the prince's power. Louis XVI., kind and liberal by nature, was disposed to moderate in its exercise the rigour of his absolute power, and to accommodate his government to the sentiments, which, without comprehending their precise nature or extent, he in general saw became prevalent among his subjects. The first years of his reign promised popularity to the prince with increasing happiness to his people. Repetition, however, of the same preposterous policy which had cost France so much blood and treasure, not only drove him to an unprovoked war with England, but to a war in which he was to support revolting subjects against their sovereign, in which every argument that he could adduce in favour of the Americans

* So early as the year 1772, Edmund Burke, in the theological scepticism and political hypotheses of the French writers, saw the probable overthrow of religion and government; and even in the house of commons mentioned his apprehension of the danger, and proposed to form an alliance among believers against (he said) those ministers of rebellious darkness who are endeavouring to shake all the works of God established in beauty and order.

[Expenses of the American War. Convention of Notables.]

might be employed with much greater force to vindicate a revolt of his own subjects. The intercourse of the French with the defenders of a republican constitution very rapidly increased an anti-monarchical spirit in a country predisposed for its reception. The enormous expenses incurred in nourishing America, and endeavouring to injure Britain, plunged France into unexampled distress, and the aggression recoiled on the aggressor. An immense new debt was added to the old, the accumulation became intolerable. The multitude of the distinct loans which altogether composed this vast mass of debt, and the diversity of the conditions upon which, according to the genius of the respective projectors, they had been raised, the numberless appropriations of specific revenues to particular funds, and the frequent infractions of these to supply the immediate necessities of the state, occasioned such voluminous detailed accounts, such endless references,* explanations, and deficiencies, with such eternal crowds of figures, that the whole presented a chaos of confusion, in which the financiers themselves seemed scarcely less bewildered than the public. The taxes, numerous as they were, and ruinous in the last degree to the people, were totally unequal to the supply of the current expenses of the state and to the discharge of the interest or annuities arising on the various funds; new funds could not be raised, but the exigencies of the state must be supplied. No effectual means were devised but by withholding the annuities due to the public creditors to the amount of the deficiency. This measure involved numbers in distress and calamity, and caused loud clamours: in a situation so disastrous, projects and projectors of relief multiplied. The wealth of France was certainly very great, but the principal was in the private repositories of ministers, contractors, commissioners, stock-jobbers, farmers-general, and the minions of the court.

Vergennes died in 1786, and was succeeded by Monsieur de Calonne, who having in vain tried the experiment of new loans, the king proposed to assemble the states, but was dissuaded by the court and ministry. If the states were assembled, they might, instead of granting supplies, begin their deliberations with demanding a redress of grievances. Monsieur de Calonne wished to convene the notables, an assembly deriving its name from the members being men of rank and respectability. The ministers had endeavoured to prevail on the nobility and clergy to contribute a share spontaneously of those immense sums, which through their exemptions they were presumed to have accumulated. The same influence, it was also hoped, would be successfully used in prevailing on the great monied capitalists to bring forward part of their stores for the relief of the nation. A proclamation was accordingly issued the 16th of December for holding this assembly.†

In an introductory speech Calonne contended that the public embarrassment arose from causes which were highly honourable to France and the present reign, and, notwithstanding the immediate exigency, ulti-

* See Annual Register, 1787, chap. vii.

† It consisted of seven princes of the blood, nine dukes and peers of France, eight field marshals, twenty two nobles, eight counsellors of state, four masters of requests, eleven archbishops and bishops, thirty seven judges parliament, twelve deputies of the pays d'état, the lieutenant civil, and twenty five magistrates of different towns: in all, one hundred and forty-four. See Macfarlane's history of George III. vol. iii. p. 345.

[Speech of Calonne. Outcry against him.]

mately beneficial as well as glorious. A marine had been formed infinitely more powerful than ever known in France, his majesty's fleets had sailed triumphant over the ocean, he had humbled the rival, and terminated an honorable war by a solid and permanent peace; devoting his attention to the public welfare, he had, since peace was established, invariably pursued extensive commerce abroad, and good administration at home. The minister had found the finances, when he was intrusted with their management, in a deplorable state; a vast unfunded debt, all annuities and interest greatly in arrear; all the coffers empty, the public stocks fallen to the lowest point, circulation interrupted, and all credit and confidence destroyed. He then showed the measures which he had pursued, and the happy effects they had produced (so far as his measures could reach) in remedying these complicated evils. He had, he said, re-established public credit upon a sound basis, had undertaken great and expensive works of the highest national importance; but notwithstanding all those favorable appearances of prosperity, there was an evil every year increasing in magnitude, this was the great annual deficiency of the public revenue, and its inadequacy to the national expense; to eradicate this evil was beyond the reach of ministers; additional taxes would oppress the people, whom the king wished of all things to relieve; anticipation on the revenue of subsequent years had already been practised to a ruinous extent; and the reduction of expense had been carried as far as was possible without weakening the state and government. In the reform of abuses, the king and his minister chiefly trusted to find a remedy for the evil. One of the most intolerable grievances which then prevailed, was the immunity of the most opulent classes from taxation; Calonne therefore proposed to equalize public burthens, by rendering the taxes general; to accomplish this purpose, the nobility, clergy, and magistracies should be no longer exempted, but contribute their share to the exigencies of the state; the officers under the crown were to be assessed; and there should be a general impost on land, without excepting the possessions of any order or individual. Such a project, in whatsoever motives it originated, was certainly just in its principle, and efficient in its object, as a scheme of finance: as a measure of policy it was wise and equitable, since it proposed to restore to the commons so great a part of their usurped rights; but the minister did not show much judgment and prudence in the means which he chose for carrying his plan into execution. It was very improbable that the aristocratical corporations, to influence whom he had called the council of notables, would willingly recede from such lucrative immunities; indeed, the notables themselves consisted of members of the privileged orders, and might as a body be presumed unfavorable to a project tending so much to diminish their corporate advantages. They actually proved very inimical to the plan, which they represented as merely a new expedient for getting immense sums of money into the hands of government, to supply its extravagance and corruption; they refused to concur in the territorial impost, unless they were suffered to investigate the past expenses and accounts, and future estimates, as thereby only they could know how far public money had been, or was likely to be, applied for the national good. The privileged orders raised a general outcry against the man who had proposed to abolish their immunities: they even persuaded the other classes, that the sole object of the minister was rapacity,

[Contests with the parliament of Paris.]

for the purposes of embezzlement and speculation; that, so far from intending to lighten their burthens by his new system of impost, he designed to load them with fresh taxes, and thus the aristocrats excited the hatred of the people against the minister, whose plan, if adopted and fairly executed, would have rendered to the people themselves so essential a service. Moreover, the queen was a great enemy to the minister, because he attacked one of her favourites. The mild and compliant Louis readily imbibed the prevailing sentiment, and withdrew his confidence and regard from a man whom he saw distrusted and hated by so many others. Calonne, fearing a judicial prosecution while the minds of all ranks were so biased against him, retired into England.* Meanwhile, monsieur de Brienne,† archbishop of Thoulouse, a leading member of the notables, was appointed prime minister, and without attempting the radical reform which the exigency required, he proposed and executed various partial improvements in the collection of taxes, and the management of the public money. It was manifest that a change so confined in principle and operation, could not extricate the country from its present evils. By the new minister the assembly of notables was dissolved,‡ and he thought himself obliged to have recourse to the usual mode of raising money by edicts. Among the measures was a double poll tax, and a heavy stamp duty. The parliament of Paris remonstrated against the first subsidy, in terms very unlike the former language of their assemblies, even when they opposed the will of the king. Before they should concur in raising money, they required to be informed of the real state of the finances, and the purposes to which the new imposts were to be applied; and they particularly objected to the stamp duty; their requisition not having been admitted, they refused to enregister the edict. The king finding them inflexible to persuasion, held a bed of justice, to compel them to registration. This procedure, hateful in the reign of Louis XV. was infinitely more odious at present, when the spirit of liberty was so much stronger and more generally diffused. The edict having been forcibly registered, the parliament protested, that not having been obtained by their approbation and consent, IT SHOULD NOT BE VALID; and that whoever attempted to put it in execution should be doomed to the galleys as a traitor. This resolute opposition was imitated by all the other parliaments. Matters now appeared to draw to a crisis; the alternative of the crown seemed to be, either to proceed to coercion, or to relinquish for ever the long usurped power of raising money by its own authority. On the other hand, the judicative bodies were determined to show that they would not, without resistance, any longer permit an arbitrary invasion of property, however supported by precedent. On the 24th of July the parliament of Paris published a remonstrance,§ highly celebrated for a forcible reasoning, a bold and animated eloquence which clearly demonstrated and strongly impressed awful truths. After a happy peace that had lasted five years, they, from the revenue before possessed by the crown, had trusted that no fresh imposts would

* This minister has been charged with having amassed immense riches by plundering the public. He certainly lived in London, for several years, in magnificent splendour; but what his funds were, or how acquired, was never ascertained.

† Bouillé on the French Revolution, p. 30.

‡ In the opinion of Bouillé, very unwisely, p. 51.

§ See remonstrance, State papers, July 24, 1787.

[Forcible dissolution of Parliament—permitted to resume its functions.]

have been proposed; great, then, was their surprise at the requisition of an additional tax so extensive, and generally odious. Ministers had never approached the throne with a voice of truth, but had disguised from the king the actual state of his dominions, and the sentiments of his subjects. The council of the notables had been the occasion of discovering to the public the dreadful situation of affairs, and the progressive steps of error, corruption, and vice, by which courtiers had reduced France to such a condition. Taxes were the contributions of citizens for their own private security and the public safety; if they exceeded those purposes, they were inconsistent with justice and the good of the people, the sole objects of legitimate government. Neither parliaments, nor any other authority but the whole nation assembled, could sanction a new impost. The nation only, being convened and instructed in the true state of the finances, could extirpate the abuses that actually existed, and offer resources to obviate such evils in future. If this remonstrance be considered in relation to the rights of a free people, and to the actual abuses under the French government; it was firm, yet perfectly temperate and respectful. Addressed, however, to a monarch who had inherited arbitrary power, it appeared a presumptuous encroachment. It was extremely natural for Louis to think himself rightfully entitled to the sway of his ancestors; to overlook the injustice in which that dominion was founded, and the great change of popular sentiment from the time even of his last predecessor. Like Charles I. he presumed a divine right to what his ancestors and he had possessed only by human sufferance; and, like Charles I. he did not discern that the opinions and sentiments which had permitted thralldom, no longer existed among his subjects. Louis, however, had a much more formidable force than Charles, in which he conceived he might repose secure confidence. He therefore determined on coercion; collected great bodies of troops round the metropolis: and sent parties of soldiers to the house of every individual member of the parliament of Paris, to carry him in banishment to Troyes, about seventy miles from the capital, and not to suffer him to write or speak to any person of his own family before his departure. These orders were executed at the same instant on the 18th of August, and by force the judicial body was prevented from proceeding in its official business. In the following month the president was despatched by the exiles to Versailles, to represent to his majesty the pernicious effects of the compulsory measures which he was then pursuing. After several audiences, instead of adhering to the hereditary maxims of arbitrary power, the king yielded to the dictates of his individual benignity and patriotism; he consented to abandon the obnoxious attacks, and to suffer parliament to resume its functions. Meanwhile the flame of liberty was bursting forth in various parts of the kingdom.* Other parliaments not only emulated, but surpassed the generous boldness of Paris, and with the right of property asserted the claims of personal security. The parliament of Grenoble declared *lettres de cachet*, or arbitrary imprisonment, to be totally unconstitutional: and pronounced a decree, rendering it capital for any person, under ANY authority, to attempt such an act within that province. In all the populous towns, where there was the most ready and extensive interchange of opinion and sentiment,

* Annual Register, 1787, chap. vii. *passim*.

[Banishment of the opposition. Bold tone of parliament.]

the conduct of government, once so sacred in France, was openly discussed, and most severely reprobated, both in discourse and publications.* The king, in November, appeared to have changed his disposition and intentions: meeting the parliament of Paris, he said he had come to hear their opinions; but before they delivered them, to signify his own.† They ought to confine themselves to the functions intrusted by the king to their predecessors: the expediency of calling public assemblies was a measure of which he was the sole judge. He was about to issue an edict, creating for five successive years a loan that would require no new impost. Permission being given for every member to speak without restraint, a warm debate on the registration of the edict ensued in the presence of the king; but at last his majesty, suddenly rising, commanded the decree to be registered without delay. The duke of Orleans, first prince of the blood after the king's brothers, warmly opposed this order, as a direct infringement of parliamentary right; and protested against all the acts of the day, as thereby rendered void. His majesty, astonished at a proceeding so new to an absolute prince, repeated his order, and quitted the assembly. The next day he banished the duke and two of his most active supporters. The parliament, far from tamely submitting to this act of power, published a very strong address, which justified the exiled members, avowed the highest approbation of their conduct, and represented the dangerous consequences of such a restriction on the necessary freedom of speech. The king answered, that he had strong reasons for the banishment of those members; with this assurance parliament ought to rest satisfied; the more goodness he was disposed to show to his parliaments, the more firmly he would approve himself if he saw his goodness abused. Parliament replied in the bold tone of men determined to assert their freedom: "your parliament does not *soliciter* favour, it DEMANDS justice. No man ought to be condemned without a fair trial: arbitrary banishments, arrests, or imprisonments, constitute no part of the legal prerogative of the French crown. It is in the name of those laws which preserve the empire, in the name of that liberty of which we are the respectful interpreters and lawful mediators, in the name of your authority, of which we are the first and most confidential ministers, that we dare demand either the trial or the release of the duke of Orleans and the exiled magistrates." This attack on a prerogative so long exercised by the court, and essential to the maintenance of arbitrary monarchy, was resisted by the king; and he told them, that what they demanded of his justice depended on his will. This principle that would subject the freedom and happiness of millions to the will of an individual, though the foundation of French absolute monarchy, the enlightened parliament totally condemned; they refused to purchase justice by concession; declared parliament would never cease to demand the impeachment or liberty of the persons in question, and would employ the same zeal and perseverance to ensure to every Frenchman the personal security promised by the laws, and due by the principles of the constitution. This patriotic assembly supported the claim in question, and urged new assertions, not for their own body alone, but for the whole nation. They published a remonstrance,‡ declaring

* Bertrand de Moleville, introduction.

† State papers, Nov. 19, 1787.

‡ State papers, Nov. 23d, 1787.

[Spirit of boundless innovation.]

that no taxes could be granted but by the consent of the people; they extended the same doctrine to the whole body of legislative power, insisting that no man ought to be imprisoned, dispossessed of his property or liberty, outlawed or banished, or in any way hurt or injured, unless through his own act, his representatives, or the law of the land.* The parliament† of Paris vindicated those fundamental rights, which no time, nor precedent, nor statute, nor positive institution can abolish, which men always may reclaim when they will. They endeavoured from history and authority to prove this popular consent to have been the foundation of laws in former times, before the subversion of the constitution under the house of Bourbon. The precedents which they quoted did not apply to the present situation, and indeed obscured instead of illustrating their claims. But as neither the justice or expediency of the doctrine rested upon former usage or authority, the irrelevancy of their citations affected neither the truth of their positions, nor the wisdom of their conduct.

The spirit of liberty and reform, operating on the ingenious and volatile character of Frenchmen, and tintured by the peculiar doctrines of late political philosophers, produced a disposition to innovation. Even at this period many reformers assumed a position that every existing establishment was bad, and therefore that melioration consisted in a total change. The court imputed to parliaments the prevailing spirit, which these bodies rather expressed than incited; and, confounding the organs with the cause, formed a project for annulling the authority which was recently assumed by these bodies. Professing to gratify the popular passion for reform, ministers proposed a general amendment in the codes both of civil and criminal justice. For this purpose, a tribunal was to be instituted, endowed with such powers as would carry back the parliaments to the original principles of their institution, and reduce them to the condition of mere courts of justice.‡ The members of this body were all to be chosen by the king:§ their number and

* See this doctrine stated by Hume in his remarks on the great charter of England, *Hist. vol. i. p. 415.*

† The provincial parliaments of France were originally courts of justice, possessing no share in the legislation, either as an order or as representatives of the people. From the time of cardinal Richelieu, the legislative as well as the executive authority was vested entirely in the crown. The practice of employing the parliaments to enregister the king's edicts, was never intended to convey any authority or force through these bodies; they were considered merely as notaries, to record and authenticate their existence, and thereby as well to promulgate them, as to prevent any doubts being entertained by the public of their reality. The parliament, however, as their popularity and power increased, and times and circumstances proved favourable to the design, assumed a right of judging whether these edicts were injurious to the public. If they determined them to be hurtful, they by a legal fiction pretended that being contrary to the welfare of the people, and contrary to the king's wisdom, justice or clemency, they did not believe them to be the king's real acts, but considered them as an imposition practised by his ministers; and on this ground they presented memorials or remonstrances to the king, placing in the strongest colours they could all the evil consequences which they presumed would attend their being passed into laws. See *Annual Register, 1789.*

‡ Bouillé, p. 54.

§ They were to have consisted of princes of the blood; of peers of the realm; of great officers of state; of marshals of France; of governors of provinces; of knights of different orders; of members of council; and of a deputation of one member from each parliament of the kingdom, and two from the chamber of accounts and supply. *Annual Register, 1789, c. i.*

[Arrest of M. d'Epresmenil. Suspension of the parliaments.]

every circumstance relative to their meeting, was to depend on the royal will. Profound secrecy was observed in conducting this project: the edicts were privately printed at the royal press, and intended to be presented on the same day to all the parliaments in France, and the registration was to be enforced by soldiers. The scheme, however, being discovered before it was ripe for execution, by M. d'Epresmenil, was by him communicated to the parliament of Paris, of which he was a member. This body meeting on the 3d of May, 1788, issued a declaration, stating a report of a conspiracy by the court against the authority of parliaments, the interests and liberties of the nation. Detailing the alleged rights of parliaments, and the purposes both of their general bestowal and recent exercise, they declared their resolution of surrendering their privileges, not to ministers, or any new courts established by their influence, but to the king himself, and the states-general. Though Louis had, as an act of grace, liberated Orleans and the magistrates, he still determined to support the principle of arbitrary imprisonment. Agreeably to this resolution, he ordered M. d'Epresmenil, and M. De Monsambert, two of the most active members of the parliament, to be arrested in their houses. Though these patriots evaded immediate caption, by concealing themselves from the soldiers, they disdained to abstain from their duty in parliament. That body informed of the attempt, sent a deputation to remonstrate with the king; but the delegates were not admitted. A regiment of guards surrounded the court of parliament; its commander entering the assembly, demanded the two magistrates whom the king had ordered to be arrested: a profound silence for some time ensued; at last the president rising, with the acclamations of the whole body, replied, every member here is a d'Epresmenil, and a Monsambert.* These magistrates, however, surrendered themselves, and were led off to prison amidst the loud execrations of the people. The king, on the 8th of May, held a bed of justice to introduce the intended reforms: he inveighed against the undutiful behaviour of parliament, and declared his determination to suppress such excesses, in a few of the magistrates; yet in general he preferred prevention to penal animadversion; he then announced the heads of the new constitution which his chancellor fully detailed.† Parliament the following day entered against these proceedings a protest, repeating the substance of their former remonstrances and declaring individually and aggregately that they would accept of no employment under the projected establishment. This protestation was seconded by a great body of the members; and so generally was the new spirit now disseminated, that even many of the clergy declared concurrence in their sentiments and resolution. Thus encouraged, parliament published a still stronger memorial than any which they had before issued; peremptorily declaring their inflexible determination to persevere in their past measures. Through all the kingdom, public bodies, spontaneous associations, and private individuals, appeared agitated by the same spirit. The court on the other hand, proceeded to coercive measures; the governor of Paris entering the parliament house, took possession of all the papers and archives; having locked the doors, and stamped them with the king's seal, he carried away the keys. All the

* Annual Register, 1789, chap. i. Mackintosh's *Vindiciæ Gallicæ*.

† State papers, May 8th.

[Distressed situation of the King.]

other parliaments in the kingdom were suspended from their functions, and forbidden under the severest penalties to hold any meetings. In this crisis the question now evidently lay between the establishment of liberty, or of complete despotism.* Brienne was by no means capable of conducting affairs in so difficult a situation; he possessed neither the sagacity which could have discovered the force of a general spirit diffused through a people of such boldness and energy, nor the wisdom which, to a certain extent, would have gratified the national desire, in order to prevent the national violence; and moderated the regal power to preserve its essential and useful prerogative. He was no less deficient in that boldness of design and vigour of execution, which only could have overborne the determination of the people, and crushed their rights. The ready and willing tool of arbitrary power in its usual and established exercise, he possessed neither invention nor courage to be its counsellor or champion in untried dangers. The conduct of government was a motley mixture of outrage and irresolution, violence and feebleness: for a short time the court persisted in coercive efforts, both in Paris and other provinces; and in Dauphiny, Languedoc, and Brittany the parliaments were exiled; but the rage of the people broke out in riots which produced disorder and bloodshed. In some instances it appeared, that the soldiers being commanded to quell the disturbances, manifested an extreme unwillingness to act against their countrymen. The king was at this time in the greatest pecuniary distress, which he saw the people would not voluntarily relieve: nothing, he perceived, short of military execution would enforce the obnoxious edicts. Destitute of money, he lost a great part of the influence which through donatives he had possessed; many of the nobility, from the extravagance of their ancestors, their own, or both, were mere dependents on the bounty of the crown; and in the poverty of the king they saw themselves precluded from the usual resource of titled insignificance and beggary; accustomed to luxury and splendour, and the eleemosynary fountain of their prodigality and ostentation no longer flowing, they from a special cause became infected with the general discontent; poor lords, who had subsisted by the royal dole, forsook the king when he had no dole to bestow.† The household of the monarch, extremely magnificent and expensive, had supported vast numbers of officers and attendants; in the king's distresses four hundred of these were necessarily dismissed; many of them, no longer maintained in idleness and pomp, turned against the hand which had given them food while it had food to give, and from the most despicable and unworthy motives added to the number of those who opposed the king's government from generous and patriotic principles. The discontents arising from political causes were enhanced by a physical calamity; a dreadful hurricane of wind, rain, hail, thunder, and lightning, on the 13th July, assailing the land, destroyed the fruits and corn. Want and misery were soon felt through the kingdom; and the capital itself was apprehensive of a famine. The dearth of provisions induced or compelled many families to dismiss their servants, and thus increased the number of the idle, distressed and dissatisfied. To aggravate the danger which menaced the court from so many concurring causes, the wild theories of sophistical projectors, equally inimical to religion as to

* Boufflé *passim*.

† Annual Register, 1789.

[He resolves to recall M. Neckar.]

regular government, to beneficial liberty as to absolute monarchy, were fast gaining ground. In the latter end of 1788, the opponents of the king consisted of two great classes:—first, the champions of rational liberty determined not only to prevent future encroachments, but to correct past usurpations; to change the government from an absolute to a limited monarchy; to render its object the general happiness, instead of the pleasure of individuals, its rule the national voice, instead of the monarch's will. The other class consisted of those who, not contented with an alteration of measures, sought an utter subversion of the establishment, and promoted doctrines and schemes, which would destroy all government: between these two extremes there were various gradations, from the supporters of limited monarchy to the levellers of all ranks and orders. The principal actors were at this time chiefly of the former division, or at least more nearly allied to it than to the latter: but subordinate agents, especially many of the literary men employed as efficacious instruments by the leaders, were closely connected with the votaries of boundless revolution. Many of the writers, in combating absolute power, to assist parliaments and vindicate the rights of the people, attacked all existing forms and establishments, and loosened the great cements of society.*

The minister seeing his sovereign in such calamitous circumstances, was more mindful of his own safety, than gratitude to his master; he resigned his office and sought refuge in Italy. Louis finding his own distresses, and those of his kingdom, multiplying, and that the arbitrary measures which were suggested by his ministers were producing effects so different from their predictions, and his wishes, resolved to adopt a new plan, more consistent with his own benignant character. To gratify the nation, and procure a counsellor likely to relieve the country and himself, he determined to recall the celebrated Mr. Neckar. From this gentleman, so universally popular, and, indeed, the idol of their adoration, the warm fancies of Frenchmen expected impossibilities. They seemed to have conceived that he possessed a kind of magical power which could pay off an immense public debt without money, and supply twenty-five millions of people with corn and bread. But Neckar by no means possessed those extraordinary talents which were once imputed to him by the grateful subjects of Louis, and by that monarch himself. Strict morals and integrity even his adversaries† ascribed to this celebrated economist; but the impartial philosopher‡ readily discovered that he was a mere man of detail; a skilful and upright steward, but not a profound statesman. "Neckar (said Bouillé) viewed France with the eyes of a citizen of Geneva." Native of a republic, he was warmly attached to the rights and interests of the people; of plebeian extraction, he too little regarded the distinctions of rank and of birth, and estimated them by the abstract principles of equality, instead of the actual institutions of an established government in a great and powerful nation: his sentiments and habits of thinking were inimical to the privileged orders. Neckar was, individually, a man of immense riches; during a considerable part of his life, he had been chiefly conversant with monied capitalists, and naturally attributed more than its due share

* Bertrand de Moleville on the French Revolution, v. i. c. l.

† Bouillé, page 70.

‡ Adam Smith.

[States-general. Consolidation of the orders.]

of importance to the distinction of wealth: hence in every regulation which he should desire to frame, farmers of the revenue, contractors, bankers, and merchants, were likely to be more considered than the clergy and nobility; and from these various causes Neckar was chiefly attached to the third estate. With such notions and predilections he came to the administration of France, at a season which required a statesman and lawgiver that could survey the whole circumstances and interests of the empire without leaning either to clergy or laity, nobility or plebeians, to riches or to birth; and would provide impartially and effectually for the welfare of the whole.

On Mr. Neckar's appointment, the chief persons of Brienne's party were dismissed from office. The parliament of Paris was restored to its functions, met in the middle of September, and caused all the king's late decrees, which they represented as unconstitutional, to be publicly burnt. Mr. Neckar found the finances in so disordered a condition, that he advised a convocation of the states-general as the only effectual measure for relief. He proposed, however, as a preliminary, to summon a new convocation of notables, who should deliver their opinion concerning the composition of the states-general, the qualifications of the electors, and of the elected; the mode of election, the proportion of delegates to the wealth and populousness of the several districts; also, the amount and relation of members to be sent by the different orders, and the instructions which they were to receive from their constituents; and the first of May, 1789, was the day appointed for the meeting of the states-general.

Two great questions existed between the three orders, the nobles, the clergy, and the commons; first, whether all the deputies should meet in one assembly, wherein the concentrated power of the states-general should reside, or whether they should be divided as they had been at the last meeting in 1614, into three chambers, through which a resolution must be carried (at least two of them) before it became the acknowledged act of the states.* Secondly, whether the number of deputies from each of the orders should be three hundred, as in 1614, or the clergy and nobles should retain their former numbers, and the commons send six hundred, so as to equal the amount of the other two estates: this was called the double representation of the people. These two questions agitated the public with great violence, if they voted by orders, a double representation would be of no effect, as the two estates could outvote the three; therefore, the double representation was proposed on the supposition that they were to vote by numbers. The arguments for three assemblies were founded on ancient usage; for one, upon justice and expediency. By the supporters of the last it was contended, that unless there was but one assembly, the power of the commons would really be nugatory. The clergy and nobles would coalesce together to defend their immunities against the commons, who, in their own, maintained the general interests of the people. If their numbers were not equal to those of the other two orders, they could effect no purpose of important improvement. The aristocratical estates prevailing among the notables, that council voted for separate chambers. In their opinion concurred

* Voting *by heads* was the term applied to the first of these alternatives, and voting *by orders* to the second.

[Double representation of the people.]

the parliament of Paris, which, though desirous of repressing the power of the crown, was inimical to the exaltation of the commons. Mr. Neckar inclined to the third estate, but at the same time professed a desire to preserve the necessary and useful prerogatives of the crown; but the means were not wisely adapted to the end. Neckar reasoned like an accountant rather than a statesman, and treated a question for constituting the legislation of a mighty nation, as if he had been summing up the items of a day book in order to make an entry into a ledger: he thought that by equalizing the *numbers* of the commons and the two privileged orders, the one would balance the other; the states-general, like the parliament of England, would consist of two great branches of law-givers, which, together with the king, might produce mutual support and reciprocal control; therefore he promoted the double representation. But though there would be thus an *arithmetical* equality between the two first orders and the third, perfectly satisfactory to an auditor of accounts, there was by no means that *POLITICAL* equality, which would have satisfied a wise lawgiver, who proposed to establish an effectual balance in a constitution. If Neckar had discerned the actual state and party, he would have found that the partisans of the privileged orders among the commons were very few, that the partisans of the commons among the privileged orders were very many,* and therefore, that if they were equal in number, the commons would engross the power which he proposed to be separated. Intending that the aristocracy and democracy should be a mutual equipoise, Mr. Neckar, to whose opinion the king implicitly resigned himself, in no small degree contributed to the destruction of the one and predominancy of the other. The minister entirely neglected the question concerning the consolidation of the orders; an omission which prevented a corrective of the power which the commons were to obtain by the double representation. The parliament of Paris found they had lost their popularity by taking the side of the other privileged orders, and that they might regain the favour of the commons, published a decree which vindicated as the rights of a Frenchman, all the leading objects that have been attained, or indeed sought, by the best and most admired constitutions. The rights claimed, nearly the same as those secured to Englishmen, were such as must have contented all who understood both the extent and bounds of useful liberty. The chief heads of the decree were, that no assembly could be considered as national, unless it ascertained the following points in favour of the people: the periodical returns of the states-general; no subsidy to be allowed, unless granted by the states; no law to be executed by the courts of justice, unless ratified by the states; the suppression of all taxes which marked the exemption of certain orders; equalization of imposts, the responsibility of ministers; the rights of the states-general to bring accusations before the courts of justice for crimes; the abolition of arbitrary imprisonment, by bringing before the proper judges every man who was detained; and confirming the lawful freedom of the press. These claims were far from answering the ideas of liberty now spread through France. The decree was regarded with indifference; and the parliament henceforward dwindled into insignificance. The year 1789 began with very great dissensions between the orders. The nobility and clergy, which,

* See Annual Register, 1789.

[Instructions from constituents. Meeting of the states-general.]

in 1787, had refused to part with their immunities, now expressed their willingness to take an equal share of the public burthens. The commons, far from being satisfied with this submission, proposed to overthrow all privileges whatsoever; to reject every claim founded on ancient usage, or on compact; to make general equality the standard of private or public right. The writers of the time employed their separate and joint ingenuity in attacking the rank and titles of the nobles, and the tenure by which many of them held their estates; and French liberty, in the beginning of 1789, was mingled with principles subversive of rank and of property. Until the meeting of the states, the question concerning the amalgamation of the orders, agitated the nobles and commons, while the clergy appeared undecided, and ready to join the party which should prevail. It had been customary in France, in former times, when the states-general met, for the orders in each district to deliver instructions to their respective delegates. This practice being now revived, the directions given to the deputies of the nobles, and to the deputies of the commons, by their respective constituents, very fully manifested the diversity of the spirit which actuated the three bodies. The instructions of the nobility enjoined their representatives to urge a reform of the constitution: to strengthen the securities for property, liberty and life; and to surrender their pecuniary exemptions, but not resign their feudal rights, nor to consent to a consolidation of the orders. The commons, in their mandates to their commissioners, instructed them to insist on the abolition of all distinctions, the abandonment of feudal rights, and the resolution of the different states into one mass. The injunctions of the nobility tended, if followed, to establish a moderate and limited government, securing civil rights to all classes of subjects, but preserving a distinction of orders and a subordination of ranks. The injunctions of the commons, previous to their first assembly, tended to overturn the other states under the weight of a democracy.*

On the first of May 1789, after a cessation of 175 years, the states-general of France met for the first time. The parties which had prevailed throughout the kingdom appeared in the states-general, and ranged themselves into three great divisions. The first was the aristocratic party, determined to support the ancient form and mode of procedure, by a separation of the states into three chambers. This class was considerable from the rank, talents, and situation of its members. The second division was that of the moderate party; its members were, on the one hand, averse to assemblies of three separate orders, as tending to throw the legislative power too much into the hands of the privileged states, and, instead of an unlimited monarchy, to establish an uncontrolled aristocracy; on the other, they were inimical to the confusion of the orders, as tending, instead of reforming, to subvert the government. These were desirous of forming the nobles and clergy into one house, upon a principle of reciprocal control, analogous to the British constitution. The third division was the great and formidable democratic party, seeking and tending to overbear all rank and distinctions. In this class were to be numbered some of the most conspicuous men of the other orders. The

* Mr. Lally Tollendal, in exhibiting the different views of the parties of this time, observes, the commons wished to conquer, the nobles wished to preserve what they already possessed; the clergy waited to see which side would be victorious, in order to join the conquerors.

[Speech of the king and of M. Neckar.]

extraordinary abilities of Mirabeau were employed against that estate to which he himself belonged. The first prince of the blood was active in promoting factions tending to subvert the monarchy from which he derived his elevated rank and immense possessions.* Against the clergy appeared the bishop of Autun, carrying with him a great body of his brethren, and prepared to join the most violent commons in their democratic excesses. The abbé Sieyès, an eminent disciple of the new philosophy, penetrating, crafty, and versatile, brought all his ability and address to support the faction which his discernment easily perceived about to be paramount. The literary men, a great and powerful class in circumstances that so much depended on public opinion, ranged themselves under the standard of the commons, pursuing measures so inimical to that tranquillity and prosperity which best nourish the pursuits of literature. The monied capitalists, proud of their wealth, and envious of the rank which their opulence could not attain, were foremost in instigating measures tending to the destruction of that property which only could prevent them from insignificance. Besides these classes, the third division included numbers of profligate spendthrifts, abounding in France, as in all luxurious countries, who wished for a change by which they hoped to be better, and knew they could not be worse.

The states being met, his majesty, in a speech from the throne, mentioned his reasons for convoking the assembly: he notices the restless spirit of innovation, and the general discontent which prevailed among his people. A great object of the states he trusted, would be to remove those evils; and they would manifest in their proceedings that loyalty and attachment to the monarchy from which France derived such glory and benefit. The chancellor spoke of the advantages which accompanied a limited government, equally distant from despotism and anarchy. Mr. Neckar then rising, excited in the audience the highest expectation. From him all parties trusted for the most full and accurate information concerning every important department of public affairs; strong practical reasoning, which would demonstrate what was wise and right to be done at such a crisis; with manly eloquence to inculcate the necessity of correspondent conduct: but all were totally disappointed; his speech was loose and declamatory, abounding in general maxims of morality and politics, which were obviously true, but in no way illustrated the momentous subjects of deliberation; and sentimental effusions that asserted the wishes of the speaker for the happiness of France, without explaining any means for its attainment. On the great subject of consolidation he said nothing decisive, he merely expressed a desire that the matter might be accommodated. Appointed by his sovereign to address the national representatives, who were assembled to deliberate on great public difficulties, he neither stated facts, nor proposed means leading to extrication; his harangue was totally inadequate to the office which he

† The yearly income of the duke of Orleans was estimated at half a million sterling. A considerable part of this revenue was employed in acquiring popularity, and forming, from the idle and profligate rabble through the provinces, but especially in the city of Paris, a numerous body of retainers, ready to undertake any service, however desperate, at his instance. If his views, as has been often asserted, were directed to the highest pinnacle of ambition, by a fatality which often accompanies wickedness, the measures which he pursued for the destruction of another, destroyed himself.

[Disunion of the clergy and nobility. National assembly.]

was chosen to discharge. The ministry were no less feeble and indecisive in their conduct than their language. The king at this time possessed all the legal authority of the kingdom; and though the states were met, they were not yet constituted, as the writs of election had not been examined. He, by his established authority might have instituted concerning their sessions, any regulations which should be conformable to ancient precedence and usage; and to have refused compliance with his directions would have been rebellion. Notwithstanding his possession of this power, his ministers most impolitically neglected the exercise of it to prevent the confusion of the orders, and thereby suffered the states to become a democratical assembly. The verification of their powers* afforded the first occasion to the commons of insisting that they should meet in one chamber. Encouraged by their own strength, and the backwardness of the ministers, they very boldly asserted, that unless the writs were verified in their presence, they could not admit their holders to a seat in the assembly, and that both nobles and clergy would be illegal meetings. The clergy wavered; many of the nobility were firm in maintaining the rights of a separate verification, but there were great dissensions in that body. The commons, on the other hand, were united. Mr. Neckar proposed conciliatory measures, which, from their indecisiveness, satisfied neither party. The nobles remaining inflexible, the commons, by a still bolder stretch of their power and influence, declared that they would constitute themselves into an active assembly, and proceed to legislative business. Many of the clergy, seeing the commons prevalent, flocked to their hall, and were most joyfully received. The commons executed the bold design which they had formed, and constituted themselves into a meeting which they denominated the NATIONAL ASSEMBLY. This body so formed by its own act, rapidly advanced in the assumption of power. On the 17th of June, they published a decree, intimating that they possessed the sovereign authority, and exercised the same by a very popular act, declaring all existing taxes to be illegal.† The king was alarmed at proceedings which changed the constitution, and tended speedily to draw the supreme authority into this democratic vortex: and began to be dissatisfied with his ministers, to whose irresolution and inaction, he now imputed the progress of ambitious violence. The princes and other votaries of the old government, exhorted him to vigorous measures;‡ they advised him to hold a royal session in the hall of the states-general, which by assembling would suspend the meeting of that body. The king agreed to follow the advice, and on the 20th of June he issued a proclamation appointing the 22d for that purpose. The majority of the clergy having now agreed to join the commons, the members of the third estate repaired to the hall. The king having appointed the same day for the royal session, the guards were ordered to keep that apartment clear until the arrival of his majesty. As the members of the

* Each member was obliged, before the commencement of public business, to present his writ of election upon the table of the chamber to which he belonged. Commissaries were then appointed by each order to examine the authenticity of all the writs immediately belonging to itself; and until this business was finished, which usually took up several days, the states-general were destitute of all legal authority whatsoever. The sanctions of these commissaries to the authenticity of the writs, afforded what was called the *verifications of powers*.

† Bertrand, vol. i. 69.

‡ Bertrand, chap. ii.

[Royal session. Popular violence.]

assembly came to the door, they were refused admittance by the soldiers; the commons, from so violent an act, apprehending an immediate dissolution, retired to an old tennis court, where they bound themselves by a solemn oath never to part until the constitution was completed. The majority of the clergy now joined the commons, and met them in St. Louis's church, on the 23d. The royal session being opened, his majesty proposed the outlines of a new constitution: he engaged to establish no fresh tax, nor to prolong an old impost beyond the term assigned by the laws, without the consent of the representatives of the nation; he renounced the right of borrowing money, unless with the approbation of the states; there should be an end of pecuniary exemptions; and *lettres de cachet* should cease with some modifications. He condemned the late decree of the commons, which assumed, by their own sole act, the whole legislative power of the kingdom; and concluded that none of the laws established in the present states-general could ever be altered, but by the free consent of future states-general, and that they should be considered as equally sacred with all other national properties. On the other hand he declared that all tithes and feudal rents should be accounted property, and therefore sacred; and that the states should be assembled in three chambers instead of one. The manner of the address by no means suited the conciliatory professions, nor, indeed, the substance of the proposition. It frequently introduced the king's will as the foundation of grants which in a government intended to be free were RIGHTS, not *favours*. In themselves, however, the propositions were such as a few years before, political sagacity could not have conceived that a king of France would offer to his subjects. His majesty commanded them to separate, and to meet the next day in the halls of their respective orders. Equitable as the plan was in itself, it required little penetration to perceive, that it would by no means meet the ideas of the commons; that the magisterial expressions would render it still more unpalatable, and were therefore extremely unwise. The commons listened in haughty silence, while the plan was reading; and as soon as the king departed, absolutely refused to break up their session. The king's attendants having reminded them of his majesty's order, the president answered, **THE NATION ASSEMBLED HAS NO ORDERS TO RECEIVE.*** They passed a resolution declaring the adherence of the assembly to its former decree: and another pronouncing the persons of the deputies sacred and inviolable. The populace at Versailles became violent in behalf of the commons. At Paris the ferment was still more outrageous,† and increased

* Mirabeau, who through some acts and some suspicions had nearly lost his popularity, had the fortune upon this occasion to recover it with increase, by the impetuosity with which he told the king's attendants, that nothing but the points of bayonets should force them out of their chamber.

† No class of rioters was more active in the French capital than the (*poissardes*) fish-women; who in addition to the violence of their sisters in our own metropolis, possessed all the Gallic vivacity. Far exceeding the Billingsgate fair, instead of confining themselves to volubility of invective, from time immemorial they had acted a distinguished part in Parisian mobs, and were noted for their ferocious actions. On so great an occasion they were not slow in displaying their zeal and their talents. The sex likewise afforded another class of auxiliaries, more insinuating, less savage in appearance, but not less effective. These were the courtezans, whose numbers were immense in that profligate city. One of the chief scenes of disorder and enormity was the garden of the duke of Orleans, whither the mob daily resorted, where hired orators inflamed them to every act of atrocious violence.

[Firmness of the nobles. Union with the commons.]

in proportion to the attempts of either the nobles or the court, to oppose or control the pretensions of the third estate. The commons now found themselves so strong in the public support, that they affected to treat the king's system and declaration as too insignificant to merit consideration or answer. On the 24th of June, the count de Clermont moved, that the nobles should unite with the commons, and was ably joined by monsieur de Lally Tollendal; but the majority of nobles would not bend to a proposal which the natural prepossession of birth, rank, and custom, taught them to deem humiliating. Many of that body, however, were either connected with the popular party, or convinced that inflexibility would answer no purpose; and therefore joined the assembly. The people became hourly more violent against the majority of the nobles, whom they deemed refractory: outrage and bloodshed were expected. The members of this self created assembly had far exceeded the instructions of their constituents; in assuming the legislative power, they were not the representatives of the people; they were a strong and numerous faction, that usurped the office of lawgivers by force; by force only could usurpation have been opposed. Concession never did nor can avert the encroachments of determined ambition. This was the language which the princes of the blood,* and all the firmest friends of the monarchy held; it was indeed not the language of choice, but necessity. From the attempt of the popular faction to seize the direction of the empire, the simple question with the rotaries of monarchy was, shall we defend ourselves or be overwhelmed? There was no alternative. The king was uniformly impelled by humanity, and in the mildness of his disposition, seeking the good of his people, he deviated from that firmness by which only their welfare could have been effectually secured. To avert the dangers which he conceived to impend over the unyielding nobles, he entreated that order to give up their judgment and determination to the wishes of the governing faction. On the 27th of June he sent the following message to the nobles, by their president the duke of Luxemburgh: "From the fidelity and affection of the order of which you are president, I expect its union with the other two. I have reflected upon it, and am determined to make every sacrifice *rather than that a single man should perish on my account*. Tell the order of the nobility, therefore, that I entreat them to join the other two estates; and if this be not enough, I command them to do it as their king—it is my will. If there be one of its members who believes himself bound by his instructions, his oath, or his honour, to remain in the chamber, let me know: I will go and sit by him, and die with him if it be necessary?" A long and violent debate took place, in which the duke of Luxemburgh read a letter from the count d'Artois, intimating that the king's person might be exposed to immediate danger, if the popular fury was roused by their refusal. The question of union was at last carried in the affirmative, and the nobles repaired to the hall of the commons that evening. The proposed meeting of the orders became a popular convention; and, from this moment, the constitution of France may be considered as actually changed, although the commencement of the revolution be dated from a subsequent period. The popular leaders now saw that imperious demand would extort concession; and on this discovery they formed their judgment, and regulated their conduct.

* See Bertrand.

[Insubordination of the soldiers. Troops brought to Paris.]

The people, seeing the orders united, believed the happiness of France on the eve of completion. All parties agreed on the necessity of correcting the ancient government; the only difference appeared to be respecting the extent to which the reform should be carried, and the means that should be employed. It was hoped that the presence of the nobility and clergy, containing, besides rank, so much of talents and of learning, might restrain the intemperate heat of republicans, while the ardent zeal and bold freedom of the commons might inspire and invigorate the other states; and that thus they should establish liberty without licentiousness; but these expectations were entirely disappointed. The conduct of the court, having before exhibited such a mixture of rashness and timidity, violence and irresolution, consistent in weakness and fluctuation only, soon presented appearances that excited considerable alarm, but much greater suspicion. The states-general, since their consolidation, had been more moderate than at any other period of their session. They had already appointed a committee to prepare materials for the new constitution: *monsieurs* Lally Tollendal and Mounier, two of the most able and temperate leaders, were of this committee; and entertained flattering hopes that the moderation would prove general. The demagogues very early endeavoured to cultivate a close connexion between their votaries and the soldiers, and successfully instilled the popular doctrines into these troops. In seducing the army from obedience to their king, the democrats very liberally employed wine, gold, and women, of which last article they had an abundant supply by their alliance with the harlots of Paris. The soldiers now having their professional daringness and debauchery, without the professional restraints of subordination and military discipline, totally disregarded their officers; left their barracks without leave, repaired to the Palais Royal, joined and even headed the mob in their most enormous excesses, while hand-bills and ballads were composed and dispersed, to spread the flames. The soldiers vied with the populace in their democratic exclamations and other excesses: the most daring and refractory being committed to prison, the people flew in crowds to the jail, forced the gates, liberated the captives, and demanded for them a free pardon. The national assembly endeavoured to accommodate the matter by exhorting the Parisians to tranquillity, and the king to clemency. His majesty having no efficient force at hand was obliged to comply, and thus ended military discipline and civil government at Paris.

The disorderly state of the metropolis, and the unfitness of the guards for re-establishing tranquillity were ostensible reasons for bringing a great armed force from the different provinces. In the beginning of July about thirty-five thousand men drew near Paris and Versailles. On the tenth of the month the national assembly presented very strong remonstrances to the king on the approach of the forces. He answered that he had no other motive for his conduct, than the necessity of establishing and maintaining good order in the capital. He was so far from intending to interrupt the proceedings of the assembly, that if the presence of the soldiery gave them umbrage, he was ready to transfer the states-general to Noyon, or Soissons, and repair himself to some place in its vicinity, where he could maintain a ready communication with the legislative body. The moderate members were willing to accede to this proposal; but the popular leaders were aware of the strength which they derived from the capital, and would not leave its vicinity. They either reposed, or pro-

[Mr. Neckar dismissed. Volunteers. National cockade.]

fessed to repose, no confidence in the king's assurances, and gave out that a plot was formed by the court to crush the nascent liberties of Frenchmen. The king now appeared evidently to listen to the supporters of the old government, and withdrew his confidence from those counsellors who had been favourable to popular measures. The partisans of the ancient monarchy severely reprobated the conduct of Neckar, to whose republican sentiments and counsels they imputed the degraded state of royal authority; and strongly urged the king to discharge a servant who from either design or imprudence* had endangered the monarchy. Accordingly on the 11th of July, Mr. Neckar was dismissed† from administration, and ordered to quit the kingdom, and with him the other members of the cabinet were also discharged from their employments. Mr. de Breteuil, a zealous friend of the old government, was appointed prime minister, and marshal Broglio, who maintained the same sentiments, commander in chief. On Sunday the 12th of July, these changes being reported at Paris, caused the greatest despair and fury, and riots prevailed in every quarter. The rashness of the prince de Lambese, who, endeavouring to disperse a riotous body of populace, wounded with his own hand, one who was said to be only a spectator, not only increased the tumult, but hastened the general insurrection for which the people were so ripe. The mob, with clubs, spits, and such weapons as they could procure, rushed upon Lambese's troops, and put them to flight, not without killing some of the number.‡ The following night Paris was filled with a dread of slaughter from the army, and of general plunder from the multitudes of miscreants with which that vast metropolis abounded; but prompt in expedients, they next day generally armed, formed themselves into one great body with the professed intention of securing internal order, and defending themselves against external enemies. They adopted a peculiar cockade for the purpose; and thirty thousand citizens, totally unaccustomed to arms, were soon seen completely accoutred, and in a few hours assumed the appearance of order and discipline. The national volunteers came in a body to proffer to the

* Bertrand, vol. i. p. 191.

† Mr. Neckar kept his disgrace a profound secret, even from his wife, and received company that day at dinner, as usual. Those who dined with him did not perceive the least alteration in his countenance. After dinner his wife and daughter invited him to take a ride to the Val, a country house situated in the forest of St. Germain belonging to madame de Beauvais, an intimate friend of Mrs. Neckar's. He consented, and went into the carriage with his wife, but instead of going to the Val, he took the road to Brussels, in order to be the sooner out of the kingdom.

‡ This transaction of Lambese's appears to have been without any orders from the ministers, or any concert with the other military commanders. Though there were several regiments of foot stationed close to Paris, none of them stirred to assist and protect Lambese's corps. The total inaction of the troops, both on the succeeding day and night, during all which time, critical as the season was, and notwithstanding the preparations they knew to be making in Paris, they never attempted to enter the city, seems to exculpate the court and ministers from the bloody designs imputed to them by the popular party. If such a scheme had been proposed, this would have been the season for its execution, when prevalent confusion and terror would have prevented any effectual plan of resistance. Weakness and folly, indeed, chiefly characterised the ministerial councils of the time. Knowing that in former periods the very appearance of troops had intimidated the Parisian populace, they without adverting to the total change of sentiments and circumstances, seem vainly to have expected the same effect at present.

[Attack upon the royal magazine.]

people their service, which was most joyfully accepted. Directed by the popular leaders, and instructed by their military auxiliaries, the armed citizens prepared to defend the capital against the approaching troops. They threw up intrenchments, and formed barricadoes in different parts of the suburbs. A permanent council was appointed to sit night and day at the Hotel de Ville; and a communication was established between this body and the national assembly. In the course of this day various robberies being committed, the multitude seizing some of the thieves in the fact, dragged them instantly to the Greve, the common place of execution, and hanged them by the ropes which were used to fasten the lanterns. Hence originated that most horrid practice of the French mob, making themselves judges and executioners in the same instant, without the smallest regard to law or justice, rank, age, or sex.

The next day was the celebrated 14th of July. The new army, early in the morning, attacked the Hotel des Invalides, and taking it by surprise, seized a large magazine of arms and ammunition; thence they proceeded to the *Garde Meuble*, or ancient armoury, forced it open, and distributing the contents among their own body, completed their means for defensive and offensive operations. They now conceived a much bolder design, which was to seize the Bastile; but aware that this fortress was very strong, and amply supplied with provisions for standing a siege, they bethought themselves of attempting stratagem; they accordingly negotiated with the marquis de Launay, and coming to the gates, demanded arms and ammunition. The governor appearing to comply with this requisition, the gates were opened; a great number being admitted over the first bridge, the bridges were drawn up; in a short time a discharge of musketry was heard; but whether from a preconcerted scheme of De Launay, or provoked by the intemperate violence of the citizens, has never been ascertained.* But whoever might be the aggressors, when the firing was heard, the passions of the populace were inflamed to such enthusiasm and fury, that the Bastile, the citadel of Paris, with its seemingly impassable ditches, and its inaccessible towers and ramparts, covered with a powerful artillery, was, after an attack of two hours, car-

* The testimonies on this subject are so extremely contradictory, that an impartial judge would find very great difficulty in developing truth, amidst the exaggerations of infuriated passions. Where we can place no reliance on the declarations of witnesses, our opinions must be formed from probability. De Launay could expect no advantage to the royal cause from this partial massacre. Instead of intimidating, he must have seen that it would inflame the Parisians to still more violent outrages. The cruelty imputed by the popular hypothesis was not found in any one authenticated instance to be a part of the royal policy. What purpose could it serve, from what motive could it spring? On the part of De Launay, this hypothesis implies, that from mere wanton barbarity he perpetrated mischief tending most powerfully to ruin himself, and injure his master's cause. Such a supposition is, no doubt, within the verge of possibility, but another view appears much more probable. The Parisians were in a state of the most violent rage and indignation against every supporter of government, and gave full vent to their passions both in words and actions. The Bastile they considered as a great bulwark of despotism, and the receptacle of its most miserable victims: entered into that gloomy mansion, whose horrors had so much occupied their imaginations, and stimulated their passions: and viewing its guards, whom they considered as the minions of atrocious tyranny, nothing could be more likely than that their conduct to the soldiers would be abusive, insulting, and furiously intemperate, and that thence quarrels might arise leading to a bloody catastrophe.

[Capture of the Bastile. Submission of the king.]

ried by storm. De Launay was immediately dragged to the Place de Greve, and miserably murdered. M. de Loame, the major of the Bastile, met with a similar fate, and equal cruelty. When the place was captured, the Parisians loudly exclaimed, let us hang the whole garrison; but the prisoners were saved by the intercession of the national troops. The popular rage now manifested itself in a species of savageness long unknown in civilized Europe. They insulted and mutilated the remains of the dead, and exhibited their heads upon pikes to applauding multitudes; so dreadful were the ingredients already mingled with Gallic liberty. The victorious Parisians, exploring the gloomy dungeons of oppression, in expectation of delivering numbers of unfortunate victims, to their great surprise and disappointment, found only seven captives, four of whom were confined on charges of forgery, and three only were state criminals. So little was this engine of tyranny employed under the mild and humane Louis XVI. When the capture of the Bastile was reported at Versailles, the ministers at first treated it as an extravagant fiction of the democratic party, but they were soon too well assured of the fatal truth. In this situation they formed the absurd resolution of keeping the king in ignorance of what had passed, and urged Broglie to proceed immediately to the reduction of Paris; but he answered, that his troops were infected with the popular spirit, and that he could not rely on their efforts. The ministers and the princes were soon convinced that opposition would be ineffectual, and began to provide for their own safety. The count d'Artois had hitherto used every effort to inspire the king, and to prevent the downfall of the whole fabric; but he now saw that the attempt was hopeless. At midnight, the duke de Liancourt, who was master of the wardrobe, forced his way into his majesty's apartment, and informed him of the whole. The king resolved on the most unconditional submission to the national assembly; and repairing thither without guards, early in the morning, he declared he resigned himself into their hands; and thus, deserted by its most efficacious supporters, attacked by the combined efforts of the people, and relinquished by its possessor, fell the absolute monarchy of France; and here the historical reader may date the commencement of the French revolution.*

Louis arrived in the national assembly, and having declared that his sole reliance was on their wisdom and patriotism, entreated them to use their power for the salvation of the state. He informed them, that he had ordered all the troops to quit the neighbourhood of Paris and Versailles: the Parisians however being still afraid of sieges and blockades, proceeded with preparations for defence. They appointed M. La Fayette commander of their armed corps, to which they gave the name of National Guards. The capital was now a great republic, and it soon was so sensible of its power, as to give the law, not only to the unfortunate sovereign, but to the national assembly and the whole kingdom. The

* The susceptibility of the French character renders that people very easily impressed by any address to their senses, imagination, or passions. A song that was composed about this time had a still stronger effect than even that which is ascribed by our historian to the celebrated air Lillibullero;† this was the famous *Ca Ira*, both in the words and music skilfully adapted to the impetuous ardour of impassioned Frenchmen: in rapid strains and expressions, it announced the immediate downfall of existing establishments.

† See Hume, vol. iv. chap. lxxi.

[Declaration of rights.]

national assembly sent a deputation, consisting of eighty-four members, with a view of restoring tranquillity. The Parisians received the deputies with every mark of respect and applause, but expressed a desire that the king himself should visit the city of Paris. This humiliating measure Louis carried into execution on Friday the 17th of July, under a full conviction that he thereby encountered the peril of instant assassination. He was received by a body of twenty-five thousand national guards; and thus led in a melancholy procession, amidst the loud and continual acclamations of *Vive la nation*, while the ancient favourite cry of *Vive le roi* was not once heard. Being conducted to the hotel, he was obliged to accept the new cockade, and to hear a harangue from the popular leaders, charging the court with all the cruel designs that were reported to have been formed against the city of Paris. Having so clearly and positively denied this imputation, as to impress conviction on the most democratical of his hearers, he returned safely to Versailles, to the great joy of his friends, many of whom never expected to see him again. Meanwhile the princes, and some of the chief nobility, with many of the inferior courtiers, perceiving the popular party paramount, sought safety in flight. The national assembly having signified a wish that Mr. Neckar* should be recalled, that minister was invited to return to Paris, and other popular ministers were appointed. Some degree of tranquillity having been re-established at Paris, the national assembly proceeded to the formation of a new constitution. As the groundwork on which they were to build a fabric, they began with forming a declaration of rights. This manifesto was introduced by a remark tending to show, that the ignorance, neglect, or contempt of human rights, are the sole causes of public misfortunes, and to avoid these evils, that it was necessary to define and explain those rights. The declaration contains the outlines of the doctrines afterwards held out by the various revolutionists, and indeed, is the text that has given rise to the principal class of the comments so long the subject of literary and political discussion. Here was the noted principle brought forward which founded legitimate government upon the NATURAL RIGHTS OF MAN. This theory, however, supposing mankind susceptible of perfection, deduces its inferences from an assumption which it neither did nor could prove, and which daily experience disproved. Many of the remarks are, no doubt, abstractly true: but they are useless, because they do not apply to circumstances either existing or likely to exist:† on this basis they proceeded to raise the new constitution.

* Mr. Neckar was welcomed both at Versailles and Paris, with such demonstrations of general and excessive joy, that democratic writers compared it to the transports of the Romans on the return of Cicero from banishment.

† The following is a copy of the declaration of rights, consisting of seventeen articles:

I. Men were born, and always continue, equal in respect of their rights; civil distinctions, therefore, can be founded only on public utility.

II. The end of all political associations is the preservation of the natural and imprescriptible rights of man; and these rights are liberty, property, security, and resistance of oppression.

III. The nation is essentially the source of all sovereignty; nor can any individual, or any body of men, be entitled to any authority which is not expressly derived from it.

IV. Political Liberty consists in the power of doing whatever does not injure another. The exercise of the natural rights of every man has no other limits than those which are necessary to secure to every other man the free exercise of the same rights; and these limits are determinable only by the law.

[First acts of the French revolution.]

The practical operation of the principles immediately manifested itself in the acts and proceedings of the national assembly, and the various classes of the French revolutionists. Manifold were the subjects of consideration ; but the great and general object was subversion of establishment. In prosecuting this purpose, the energy, susceptibility, and violence of the French character, were clearly displayed. Freed from all the restraints which not only superstition and despotism, but religious and salutary control, had formerly imposed, they now gave full vent to their dispositions. Their natural ardor was farther goaded to fury by demagogues. The licentiousness of the press even exceeded the licentiousness of the mob, and most powerfully prompted its atrocity. Twenty thousand literary men were daily and hourly employed, not as became superior ability and knowledge, in restraining vicious passions, and in teaching the ignorant the way to virtue and happiness, but in exhorting and stimulating them to outrageous actions. Never was intellectual superiority more disgracefully debased by the venal panegy-

V. The law ought to prohibit only actions hurtful to society. What is not prohibited by the law should not be hindered ; nor should any one be compelled to that which the law does not require.

VI. The law is an expression of the will of the community. All citizens have a right to concur, either personally, or by their representatives, in its formation. It should be the same to all, whether it protects or punishes ; and all being equal in its sight, are equally eligible to all honours, places, and employments, according to their different abilities, without any other distinction than that created by their virtues and talents.

VII. No man should be accused, arrested, or held in confinement, except in cases determined by the law, and according to the forms which it has prescribed. All who promote, solicit, execute, or cause to be executed, arbitrary orders, ought to be punished : and every citizen called upon or apprehended by virtue of the law, ought immediately to obey, and renders himself culpable by resistance.

VIII. The law ought to impose no other penalties than such as are absolutely and evidently necessary ; and no one ought to be punished, but in virtue of a law promulgated before the offence, and legally applied.

IX. Every man being presumed innocent till he has been convicted, whenever his detention becomes indispensable, all rigour to him, more than is necessary to secure his person, ought to be provided against by the law.

X. No man ought to be molested on account of his opinions, not even on account of his religious opinions, provided his avowal of them does not disturb the public order established by the law.

XI. The unrestrained communication of thoughts and opinions, being one of the most precious rights of man, every citizen may speak, write or publish freely provided he is responsible for the use of his liberty in cases determined by law.

XII. A public force being necessary to give security to the rights of men and of citizens, that force is instituted for the benefit of the community, and not for the particular benefit of the persons to whom it is intrusted.

XIII. A common contribution being necessary for the support of the public force, and for defraying the other expenses of government, it ought to be divided equally among the members of the community, according to their abilities.

XIV. Every citizen has a right, either by himself or his representatives, to a free voice in determining the necessity of public contributions, the appropriation of them, and of their amount, modes of assessment, and duration.

XV. Every community has a right to demand of all its agents, an account of their conduct.

XVI. Every community in which a separation of powers and a security of rights is not provided for, wants a constitution.

XVII. The right to property being inviolable and sacred, no one ought to be deprived of it, except in cases of evident public necessity, legally ascertained, and on the condition of a previous just indemnity.

[Jacobin Club. Violence of the populace.]

rist of corrupted courts, or the hired encomiast of titled stupidity and insignificance, than by these adulators of an infuriate populace. But even in scheming and promoting anarchy and disorder, the inventive, bold, and ready genius of Frenchmen appeared. A confederacy was framed which in its institution and effects exhibited a new phenomenon in the history of political organs. A combination was first formed of literary men, to associate under the name of a *club*, at their meetings to concert measures which might give the tone to the mob, and through their overbearing influence direct the decrees of the national assembly, and the acts of all municipal, judicial, and executive bodies, and thus make the whole power of France ultimately depend upon their resolves. These demagogues invited into their society such of the populace as they conceived likely to become useful instruments, and exhorted them to construct other clubs, both in Paris, and through all the provinces; and that such meetings should be connected, or to use a new revolutionary metaphor, *affiliated* together. These conventicles consisted first of literary votaries of the new philosophy, who promulgated and inculcated suitable doctrines, sentiments, and conduct. One of the clubs meeting in a convent formerly belonging to the jacobins, assumed the name of Jacobin Club,* which afterwards extending to appendant societies, gained a superiority over the rest, and became so noted throughout the world. In the first deliberations of the national assembly, these societies, guided by literary demagogues, and directing the populace, had a powerful influence. Many of the lawgivers were indeed members of the new institutions; and those who were most inimical to the existing establishments, and to rank and property, were held in the highest estimation, and were really the directors of the revolutionists. Various in detail as were the precepts of these innovators: in principle and object they were simple and uniform. Their lessons of instruction, or exhortations to practice, may be compressed in a few words. Religion is all folly: disregard religion and its ministers. Every establishment is contrary to natural right; pull down establishments. Order is an encroachment upon natural freedom; overturn all order. Property is an infringement upon natural equality; confiscate all property.† Such was the system generally received in the enthusiasm of reform, through a most extensive and populous nation, distinguished for promptness and fertility of genius, for boldness and activity of character, and by its very virtues rendering its errors more extensively pernicious. To follow through the various and manifold details, the doctrines and objects which guided the national assembly, would be foreign to our history; but assuredly it belongs to our subject to sketch the spirit and principal operations of a revolutionary system by which Britain was so essentially affected.

The licentiousness of Paris spread through the provinces; and the peasants, having been long severely oppressed by seigniorial tenures and privileges, conceived themselves now emancipated, and turned upon the proprietors with the most outrageous violence.‡ Reports of robberies, rapes, and murders, daily reached the assembly. Landed proprietors apprehended the plunder of their property; and some of the nobility,

* Annual Register, 1790, chap. i.

† See revolutionary publications at Paris, 1789. *passim*.

‡ Bertrand, vol. i. c. xi.

[Seizure of church property. Parliaments, laws, &c. abolished.]

whose possessions were very great, were seized with a sudden impulse of sacrificing a large portion to secure the rest. On the 4th of August the viscount de Noailles, and the duke d'Aguillon, proposed an equalization of taxes, and an abolition of feudal services. This offer striking the assemblies and galleries with the warmest admiration, excited in the other proprietors a wish to emulate conduct which was so highly applauded. The nobles and clergy vied with each other in surrendering privileges of their orders, and both these estates concluded with sacrificing their manorial jurisdictions. So far there was nothing but voluntary cession directed by preventive policy, and stimulated by praise, or flowing from enthusiasm. The next day it was proposed that tithes should be abolished, and church property should be seized by the state. This proposition the clergy eagerly combated, but their remonstrances were ineffectual; and at one blow all the immense property of such a numerous body was confiscated, without the least allegation of delinquency. The Abbé Sieyès, though a friend to the revolution, strongly remonstrated against this forfeiture, as commencing freedom with iniquity.* But the sound reasoning, even of a partisan, was unavailing against determined rapacity. Equality being the professed object of the revolutionists, it was proposed that all the provincial distinctions, the peculiar rights and privileges of each district, should be abolished, and that, without any local diversity and immunity, or any regard to particular customs, usages, and prescriptions, the whole nation should be consolidated into one compact body. The deputies of privileged towns and districts surrendered the immunities of their constituents, all exclusive claims in every part of France were resigned; and the provinces which had possessed the right of taxing themselves renounced the power of taxation. The parliaments which had so long held the judicial authority of France, and had been considered as the able, upright, and intrepid guardians of the public welfare, were annihilated. All the canon, ecclesiastical, and political codes of law, all the claims of the court of Rome, all the fees or taxes which it heretofore received, were abolished. Even the very systems of theology and metaphysics, which had prevailed for so many ages, fell, not under the regular and well conducted force of reason, but the furious rage of innovation. In a few days the whole law and policy of the nation were changed, a great part of its property was disarranged; and every thing had altered its ancient form and aspect. A revolution more comprehensive and complete in its objects, as well as more minute and particular in its details than any which is recorded in the annals of mankind, was carried into effect by an assembly of men professing to deliberate, with little more reflection or discussion than, in a senate of prudent lawgivers and statesmen, would have been bestowed on the most ordinary municipal or local regulation. The nobility and clergy in the provinces, not having been impressed with the impassioned enthusiasm, from which their delegates in the national assembly had so lavishly surrendered their rights of tithe, without their concurrence, very generally condemned a bounty that bestowed what did not belong to the donors. They were greatly enraged and grieved at the confiscation of their property, and could not think highly of a new system of government, the first specimens of whose character were irreligion and robbery. Resist-

* Bertrand, vol. i. chap. xii. and xiii.

[Voluntary contributions. New constitution.]

ance, however, they saw would be vain; and they were therefore compelled to acquiesce in the humiliating and plundering decrees. But the pecuniary pressure, the proximate cause of the present crisis, still continued. The peasants considered taxes as an infringement upon liberty, and refused payment; others followed their example, and there was no money to support government, or carry on the public business. After stating the national wants, Mr. Neckar asked for a loan of thirty millions of livres, but the subscription was not filled. A scheme for voluntary contributions was adopted, and from its novelty eagerly embraced by this volatile people. All ranks vied in bringing their silver and gold to the public treasury, nor was coin only produced, but also plate, and the minutest articles of dress. The members of the assembly themselves, in their bountiful patriotism, agreed to sacrifice their shoe-buckles to the exigencies of the community. The king and queen sent their gold and silver plate to the mint for coinage. These offerings, however, were very inadequate to the supply of the public wants. A scheme was proposed by Mr. Neckar, and after many strong objections and remonstrances, embraced by the national assembly, for applying one FOURTH of every man's annual income to the wants of the state.*

Having made these very momentous changes respecting corporate and private property, they proceeded now to new model their constitution, according to the declaration of rights. The assembly was divided into sections and committees;† to each of which was assigned a specific part of the new polity, to be prepared, and grooved with the rest. The first question considered respecting the constitution was of the very highest importance; what share of authority the king should possess in the new legislature? On the solution of this problem it was to depend whether the royal power should be strong enough to restrain the violence of democracy. On the one hand, it was proposed that the king should possess a veto, or negative in the passing of a law; on the other, that he should be merely the chief executorial magistrate, without any voice in the legislation. For the negative voice were ranged, not only all the friends of the ancient monarchy, but the majority of the nobility and clergy; now sensible that they had conceded too much; apprehensive that their total ruin was intended, and desirous in the kingly prerogative to preserve a bulwark which might afford some defence to the remaining rights, to resist the torrent of democracy. Against it was opposed the whole body of the commons, who containing many subordinate divisions, agreed in the general desire of reducing the monarchy. The question was agitated with great force and violence on both sides. The opposition of the privileged orders was represented by demagogues to arise from an intension of attempting a counter revolution; and the people were transported into fury and alarm. Louis himself, ever desirous of accommodating differences, satisfying all parties, and maintaining tranquillity, made a proposal of a compromise, by which he should have a power of suspending a law during two legislatures; but that if the third assembly persisted in its support, he should be obliged to give it his sanction. This proposal proving satisfactory to both parties, a decree passed, conferring these prerogatives on the king, under the denomina-

* Annual Register, 1790, chap. ii.

† Bertrand, vol. i. chap. xiii.

[Military entertainment at Versailles.]

tion of a *suspensive veto*.* Another question was now discussed, also of very great importance. Whether the national assembly should be composed of one or of two chambers? Lally Tollendal, Clermont, Mounier, and other leaders of the moderate reformers, were equally zealous with the republicans for the establishment of a free government; but considering a limited monarchy as affording the fairest prospect of beneficial and permanent liberty, they ardently recommended a senate and a house of representatives, which should control the proceedings of each other, agreeably to the principle, and nearly after the model of the British constitution. From the narrow and interested impolicy of many of the nobles and clergy, who vainly hoped for the re-establishment of the three chambers, together with the predominance of the republicans, this proposal was entirely overruled. The commons reprobated every species of mixed government, and steadily abstaining from imitation of England, proposed, and carried, that the duration of the French legislative assembly should be only two years. Notwithstanding the rage for innovation, they confirmed the hereditary succession of the crown according to the Salic law. The friends of the dukes of Orleans eagerly contended that the assembly, by confirming the renunciation of the first Bourbon king of Spain,† should render their patron next heir after the king, his son and brothers. But the assembly, however violent and precipitate in what concerned France only, cautiously refrained from giving umbrage to other powers; and avoided the discussion. Meanwhile the furious republicans, both in the clubs and the national assembly, resolved that the residence of the royal family, and the legislature, should be changed from Versailles to the capital, where they would be still more completely under the control of democratic direction. The court, and especially the queen, conceived the greatest horror at the idea of a compulsory abode, among so tumultuous, bloody, and ferocious a people. A transaction which took place in the beginning of October accelerated the removal of the king and his family to a scene which they had so much reason to dread.

Among other causes of popular violence, famine still raged throughout France, but particularly in Paris and Versailles. To repress the tumults additional troops were ordered to march to the royal habitation. The king himself was still allowed to have about his person a regiment of his own life-guards; and the newly arrived corps was the regiment of Flanders. The gentlemen of the stationary forces, on the arrival of the strangers, according to the established custom of military hospitality, gave their brother officers an entertainment. In the course of their festivity, when both hosts and guests were heated by wine, the king and queen, with the infant dauphin, visited the banquetting room. The royal mother carried the infant prince completely round the table. Meanwhile the music played an air‡ which the ladies of the court accompanied with the appropriate stanzas pathetically describing the feelings and sufferings of a captive king.§ The power of music and the charms of beauty combining with inherent loyalty, inspired the company with an enthusiasm which

* Bertrand, vol. ii. chap. xiv.

† Bertrand, vol. ii. chap. xiv.

‡ Bertrand, vol. ii. chap. xiv.

§ Taken from a dramatic work founded on the story of Richard Cœur de Lion's captivity when returning from the Holy Land, and beginning, "O Richard, O mon Roi."

[Character and projects of the duke of Orleans.]

wine drove beyond all bounds of caution. Drawing their swords, they drank copious bumpers to the august health of their illustrious visitors and their family, successively,* while the chief personages, having expressed their warmest gratitude, retired. In such a disposition of mind, no moderation could be expected. A scene of complete intoxication ensued, and exhibited without disguise, and with augmented fervour, the sentiments with which it commenced. All the extravagance followed which wine could produce on romantic fancies and impassioned hearts. The national cockades were by the officers of Flanders torn from their hats, and trampled under foot:† and in their place were substituted old royal cockades, supplied by the ladies of the court, who took white ribbands, from their own head dresses, to decorate the loyal officers, while the three coloured cockade was treated with contempt and scorn. This banquet was really no more than an excess of conviviality, at a season when prudence would have dictated reserve; but being exaggerated by all the circumstances which malicious invention could devise, filled Paris with the most violent rage. The innovating leaders pretended that the conduct of the officers and courtiers arose from counter revolutionary projects, with exulting joy from the confident expectations of success: a conspiracy, they affirmed, was matured for the restoration of despotism, and that the queen was at its head. The carousal of the royalists, at the time that the people wanted bread, was a flagrant insult to the nation. These sentiments were disseminated by the various classes and factions that were friendly to innovation; but were spread with peculiar activity by the adherents of the duke of Orleans.

Louis Philip Bourbon, duke of Orleans, was the descendant and representative of the only brother of Louis XIV., and after the posterity of that monarch, next heir to the throne of France. In such an elevated rank, with riches far beyond the measure of any other European subject, he had devoted his youth to the most profligate debauchery: his vices, by their coarseness, excited the indignant contempt of a gentleman almost as much as the enormity of his crimes called on him the detestation of every virtuous man. His wealth affording him the means of very extensive depravity, enabled him to corrupt great numbers of the youth, and even to make considerable advances in vitiating the metropolis: and his habitation at the Palais Royal far exceeded any other part of the French capital in variety, extent, and flagrancy of wickedness. Such was the mode of life by which this prince was distinguished by the time he had reached his fortieth year. His reputation, however, did not rest solely on uniform and habitual debauchery; other species of turpitude concurred in rendering him at once flagitious and execrable. Opulent

* Bertrand, who gives a very particular account of this entertainment, mentions the following circumstance, which I do not recollect to have seen in any other publication. "I have (he says) been assured by two persons who were present at this entertainment, that the words to the health of the nation were also pronounced feebly by one of the guests, or one of the spectators, and that the not repeating or seconding this toast, was attended with no consequences. The custom of drinking to the health of the nation had not been then established, and one may be allowed, without a crime, to think that was not the moment for introducing such an innovation; yet one of the greatest crimes imputed to the *gardes-du-corps*, was their not being willing to drink to the health of the nation, that is to say, to their own health, for they were indisputably a part of the nation."

† Annual Register, 1789.

[Mirabeau. Mob determines to bring the King to Paris.]

as Orleans was, he was boundless in avarice. The *duc de Penthièvre*, high-admiral of France, was one of the wealthiest noblemen of his country. Orleans cast his eyes on the daughter of this minister, but the son *Lamballe* intervened: with this youth he cultivated a close intimacy, and according to the concurrent accounts of various writers,* was the means of shortening the brother's life, after which he married the sister, now heir of her father's possessions. He moreover proposed to secure the reversion of *Penthièvre's* very lucrative post. With this view he entered the navy, and the first time he saw an enemy, a descendant of *Henry IV.* betrayed the despicable degeneracy of personal cowardice.† Such an exhibition effectually destroyed all his pretensions to naval promotion; and he conceived the blackest vengeance against the royal family, because the king would not intrust the supreme direction of his navy to a person who was afraid to fight: various circumstances also rendered the queen the peculiar object of his hatred. The commencing discontents in France opened to him prospects not only of revenge, but ambition: he hoped by fomenting disaffection to pave the way for the overthrow of the royal family, and his own advancement to the regency, if not to the throne. Weak as well as wicked, in seeking the downfall of the reigning sovereign, he promoted and headed attacks upon the monarchical authority; and what he sought by villany, by folly laboured to impair. He did not reflect that the doctrines which he promoted tended to overturn the crown which he pursued. He was so infatuated as to suppose that the bold and able leaders of a revolution which annihilated all adventitious distinctions, would labour to exalt a person, who, destitute of genius and of courage, had none but adventitious distinctions to boast. Since the subversion of the old government, he had abetted the most violent and licentious proceedings of the revolutionary mobs. Sagacious agitators at once saw his designs, and their futility, and professing to be his agents, used him as their dupe. The most eminent of his declared partisans at this time was *Mirabeau*, who at certain periods appears to have desired the promotion of Orleans to be regent of the kingdom, in the expectation of being the supreme director himself. *Mirabeau* very actively promoted the rage of the Parisians: he and his agents pretended to impute the scarcity to the machinations of the aristocrats, and the absence of the royal family, and encouraged the popular cry for the removal of the king to Paris. He promoted the belief of a conspiracy by the queen, and even intimated an intention of impeaching her majesty,‡ as a conspirator for destroying the freedom of the people, and keeping bread from the Parisians. These topics being repeated in the capital, the malignity of the Orleans faction, revolutionary enthusiasm, and popular licentiousness, concurred with the scarcity in producing a determination to hasten to Versailles to demand of the king bread, punishment of the aristocrats, and especially the guards. A multitude of the lowest women undertook this expedition; these amazons broke open the town-house, seized the arms there deposited, and meeting on the stairs a priest, required no farther proofs of his guilt than his dress; and commenced their orgies by hanging him to a lamp post.

* See *Playfair on Jacobinism*—*Adolphus's Memoirs*.—*Picture of Paris*, &c.

† In *D'Orvillier's* running fight with admiral *Keppel*. See this History, vol. i.

‡ *Bertrand*, vol. ii. chap. xvii.

[Violence of the women. Expedition to Versailles.]

With the yell of infuriate savages they set out for Versailles, joined by Maillard, a creature of Orleans, and a favourite spokesman in the Palais Royal, with a few of his associates. They proceeded on their march : and meeting two travellers in the dress of gentlemen, they concluded them to be aristocrats, and hanged them without farther inquiry. Arriving at Versailles, they sent Maillard to the national assembly, to demand the immediate punishment of the aristocrats and the life-guards. The assembly sent their own president with a deputation of the women to wait upon the king. The deputies being thus employed, their constituents set about drinking—an operation for which their hasty departure in the morning had not allowed them time, and the road had not afforded materials. In half an hour the greater number of them were completely intoxicated. Thus prepared they broke into the national assembly, not only filled the galleries, but took their seats among the lawgivers, overwhelmed them with the grossest and loudest obscenity and imprecations. At last two of them, observing the president's chair to be empty, took possession of it themselves, and dictated the subjects of discussion. Such, even then, was French liberty ; such were the assessors who controlled the deliberations of men assembled on the most momentous business that could occupy legislators. While the female army was thus employed at Versailles, the fermentation at Paris rose to an extraordinary pitch, and all classes of the populace burned with anxiety to know the result of the expedition. The national guards became so impatient, that they compelled their officers to lead them to Versailles, and declared their resolution to join in obliging the king to repair to Paris. La Fayette, the commander, though a friend to the new constitution was favourably disposed to the person of Louis,* as well as to the authority† which the new system had conferred on the sovereign, and was the adversary of violent republicans on the one hand, and of the Orleans faction on the other. He endeavoured to dissuade his soldiers from this expedition, but found that the attempt would be impracticable ; he therefore tried to moderate its operation. As the guards made no scruple of publicly proclaiming their opinions and sentiments on national affairs, La Fayette and his officers easily discovered whence their present thoughts and intentions originated. The grenadiers informed the general, without reserve, they understood the king to be an idiot, therefore they (the grenadiers) would not hesitate to declare, that matters must go on much better by the appointment of a regent. As this was the peculiar language and doctrine of Mirabeau and other directors of the Orleans faction, there could be little doubt where either the politics or the march of the guards originated.‡ Many of the soldiers also declared an intention of massacring the queen. The Parisian guards arrived at Versailles late in the evening, and were most cordially received by the national guards at Versailles, the mob of the same place, and the amazons of Maillard.|| The most ferocious of the guards and other mob in the morning surrounded the palace, and, with dreadful howlings, denounced the murder of the queen,

* Bertrand, chap. xvi.

† Bouillé's Memoirs.

‡ Annual Register, 1790, page 48.

|| Bertrand informs us, that this man was rather turbulent than malignant, and even tried to preserve some degree of moderation among his troop ; which was certainly, in their present condition, no easy task.

[Attack upon the palace. The king and queen depart for Paris.]

and the palace was filled with consternation. But Maria Antoinette was not frightened. Amid crimes, (says Bertrand,) alarms, confusion, and general stupor, the queen majestically displayed the sublimest and most heroic character. Her constant serenity, her countenance, firm and ever full of dignity, transfused her own courage into the soul of all who approached her. On that day she received a great deal of company. To some who expressed uneasiness she replied, "I know they are come from Paris to demand my head; but I learned of my mother not to fear death, and I will wait for it with firmness." Her answer to the advice given to her, to fly from the dangers that threatened her, does not less deserve to be recorded—No, no," said she; "never will I desert the king and my children: I will share whatever fate awaits them." Some hours of sleep happily came to repair her exhausted strength, and to enable her to encounter on the next day, with equal magnanimity, dangers still more horrid. About half past five in the morning the repose of the princess received a frightful disturbance. An immense crowd endeavoured to break down the palace gate, and after murdering two of the life guards, effected their purpose. Dreadful howlings announced their entrance into the palace: they soon arrived at the foot of the great staircase, and ran up in crowds, uttering imprecations and the most sanguinary threats against the queen.* Before six they forced their way to the apartments of the royal consort. The sentinel, monsieur de Miomandre, perceiving the ruffians, called out, "Save the queen; her life is sought: I stand alone against two thousand tigers." Her majesty escaped by a private passage into the king's apartment. Louis, flying to her relief, was met by his own guards, who escorted him back to his apartments, where he found his queen and children arrived. The ruffians now endeavoured to force the anti-chamber, which a body of loyal guards defended with heroic courage; but their number was decreasing under the murdering hands of the banditti. The assassins had almost entered the apartment when the persuasions and supplications of Fayette and his officers induced them to desist. Meanwhile, the furious mob in the outer court demanded the appearance of the king and queen; the royal pair were persuaded to present themselves on the balcony. An universal cry arose, To Paris, to Paris. Refusal or remonstrance would have been instant death: the king's assent was immediately notified, and the furious rage converted into the most tumultuous joy. Within an hour began the procession, more melancholy and humiliating to the king and queen than any which history records of captive princes exhibited as spectacles to triumphant enemies. The sovereign of a mighty and splendid monarchy; so long and so recently famed for learning, arts, sciences, and civilization: renowned for the generosity, honour, and valour of his nobility; the courage and discipline of its numerous and formidable armies; their zealous and enthusiastic affection for their king and his family; the ardent loyalty of the whole people; was now, without foreign invasion or war; without any avowed competitor for his throne; even without any acknowledged rebellion of his subjects, with his queen and family, dragged from his palace, and led in triumph by the off-scourings of his metropolis, the lowest and most despicable of ruffians, the meanest and most abandoned trulls.

* Bertrand, vol. ii. p. 112.

[Transactions at Paris. Effects of the French revolution in Britain.]

From the 6th of October 1789, the king is to be considered as a prisoner at Paris. Mounier, equally the friend of liberty and of monarchy, from these horrid transactions augured the downfall of both. He and other penetrating observers saw that the outrages were not the mere accidental ebullitions of a temporary and local phrensy, but the effects of a general cause. He, Lally Tollendal, and others of the moderate party, who had been the vigorous and ardent advocates of a limited monarchy, now seeing their efforts unavailing, seceded from the assembly. But the just and virtuous Mounier, before his retirement, established an inquiry into the recent massacres. The national assembly followed the king to Paris. The republican party now began to express suspicions of the duke of Orleans, which they had before entertained; though finding him and his creatures instrumental to their designs, they had made use of his agency as long as it was wanted. Become now so powerful, they thought proper to drop the mask, and intimated to him through Fayette, that his presence in France was incompatible with the public good: he was accordingly compelled to retire into England. At this time the Parisian mob promulgated its resolution to take the administration of justice into its own hands; and accordingly hanged* several aristocrats (especially bakers) at the lamp-post. The assembly, from regard to its own safety, resolved to prevent so summary proceedings. They passed a very effective decree, by which the municipal magistrates were obliged to proclaim martial law whenever the mob proceeded to outrage. They instituted a criminal inquiry into the late murders; several ringleaders were hanged, and terror thus was struck into the rest. Some degree of tranquillity was established in the metropolis; and the assembly proceeded with less interruption and greater security in its schemes of legislation.

Such were the leading features and principal acts of the French revolution in 1789. Britons rejoiced at the overthrow of the old French government because so contrary to the liberty which they themselves enjoyed. A change from such a system they concluded must certainly be an improvement. They trusted that the alterations in France would generate a government similar to the British constitution. Presuming beneficial effects from the French revolution, the greatest part of the people rejoiced at this event. The generous feelings of Englishmen sympathised with the assertors of liberty, before they had time and opportunity to ascertain its effects on the situation and characters of its new votaries. Men whose classical erudition had a greater influence in forming their opinions than experience and reason; who judged of political wisdom more from the practice of the ancient republics than from history, investigation of character, and circumstances, admired what they conceived to be approaches to the democratic institutions of Greece and Rome. Scholars, chiefly eminent for philology, were with very few exceptions, admirers of a system† that they supposed similar to those which they found delineated and praised in their favourite languages. Literary men of a higher class than mere linguists; persons of profound metaphysical and moral philosophy, but of more genius and speculative

* Annual Register, 1790.

† The instances are numerous, as the observing reader can easily recollect, without particularization.

[Sentiments of various classes.]

learning than conversancy with practical affairs, commended the lawgivers of France for taking for their guide the “polarity of reason, instead of following the narrow and dastardly* coastings of usage, precedent, and authority.” There were many who, forming their ideas of civil and political liberty from their own abstractions more than from experience, admired the French for declaring the equality of mankind, and making that principle the basis of government, instead of modifying it according to expediency. This latter class comprehended the greater number of eminent projectors of civil and ecclesiastical reform, who long had considered even Britain herself deficient in the liberty which their fancies represented as deducible from the rights of man. Various political societies had been constituted for different purposes of reform, but of late years the most active of them had manifested principles too abstract and visionary† to be practicably consistent with the British constitution, or indeed any form of government founded upon an opinion that human nature is imperfect, and requires controls proportioned to the prevalence of passion. These societies‡ praised the French revolutionists, and recommended their example as a glorious pattern for the human race. They sent congratulations to the French leaders. A regular official correspondence was carried on between the members of private clubs in England, and the leaders of the republican revolution in France. Statesmen of high rank, and of the highest talents,§ venerating liberty in general, presumed French liberty would render its votaries happy; and imputing the aggressions of France on this and other nations to the corrupt ambition of her court, anticipated tranquillity from her renovated state, and rejoiced at a change that appeared to them to forebode peace to Britain and to Europe. These admirers of the French revolution were stimulated by British patriotism as well as love of freedom. The excesses they saw and lamented, but tracing them to their source, they imputed them to enthusiasm; which, reasoning from experience, they trusted, though furiously violent in its operation on such characters, would gradually subside, and leave only the ardour of useful reform and improvement. The ablest men on the side of administration abstained from delivering any opinion concerning the internal proceedings of a foreign state which had not then interfered with ours. At the end of 1789, by far the greater number of all classes and parties in Britain was friendly to the French revolution; and its favourers included a very great portion of genius and learning, while none was hitherto exerted by our countrymen on the opposite side. Such was the impression which this extraordinary change of Gallic polity produced in the most liberal and enlightened of neighbouring nations.

* See *Vindiciæ Gallicæ*.

† See Price’s discourse of the love of our country, November 4, 1789; in Priestley, *passim*; also, writings of their votaries, *passim*.

‡ Revolution Club and Society for Constitutional Information.

§ See Speeches of Messrs. Fox and Sheridan in session 1790.

CHAPTER XLIV.

Meeting of Parliament.—At the beginning of the session little debate or discussion.—Mr. Fox takes an opportunity of praising the French revolution—commends the conduct of the French army in supporting the cause of the people against an arbitrary court—likenes them to the English army supporting the prince of Orange—deems the French revolution, in many respects, similar to the deliverance of England.—His friend and political associate Mr. Burke manifests a different opinion—unfolds his view of the French revolution—considers its principles and the characters on which they are operating—points out its first effects, and deduces the outrageous excesses from its nature and doctrines—deprecates the French system as a model for England—denies the allegations of similarity between the French and British revolution—praises the excellence of the British constitution, as contrasted with the French system.—Mr. Sheridan concurs in Mr. Fox's praises of the French revolution.—Mr. Pitt, praising the British constitution, delivers no opinion on the French system.—Dissenters again propose to seek the repeal of the test act.—Circumstances apparently favourable to the hopes of the dissenters—they are strenuously opposed by the members of the church.—Work entitled, *Review of the case of the Protestant dissenters*.—Dissenters trust their cause to the transcendent talents of Mr. Fox—his view of the subject, and answers to objections.—Mr. Pitt continues to treat admissibility to offices as a mere question of expediency—deems the leaders of the dissenters inimical to our establishment—adduces from the conduct of the dissenters, and the situation of political affairs, arguments against the repeal.—Mr. Burke speaks on the same side.—Majority against the proposed repeal.—Mr. Flood proposes a plan for a parliamentary reform—his subtle theory is controverted by Mr. Windham—withdraws his motion—Petitions from manufacturers of tobacco, praying to repeal the law subjecting them to excise.—A motion to that effect by Mr. Sheridan—is negatived.—Financial statements.—Prosperous situation of the country.—Mr. Dundas presents an account of our East India possessions.—Libels against the commons on account of the management of Hastings's trial—censured.—Dispute with Spain, Nootka Sound.—Insult offered by Spain—satisfaction demanded.—Conduct of Spain.—King's message to parliament.—Parliament unanimously pledge their support of the king in vindicating the rights of Britain.—Dissolution of parliament.—Warlike preparations.—Diplomatic discussion between Britain and Spain.—Spain attempts to interest France.—The French nation is inimical to war with England.—Spain, hopeless of aid, yields to the demands of Britain.—The disputes are adjusted in a convention.

THE British parliament had sitten so late in the preceding year, that it did not meet till the 21st of January, 1790. In the opening speech, his majesty mentioned the continuance of the war in the North and East of Europe, and informed the house that the internal situation of different parts of the continent engaged his majesty's most serious attention. Concerned as he was at the interruption of tranquillity, he was persuaded his parliament would join him in entertaining a deep and grateful sense of the favour of providence, which continued to his subjects the increasing advantages of peace, and the uninterrupted enjoyment of those invaluable blessings which they had so long derived from our excellent constitution. His majesty informed them, that during the recess of parliament, he had been under the necessity of adopting measures for preventing the exportation, and facilitating the importation, of corn. The addresses

[Speech of Mr. Fox in favour of the revolution.

were voted without opposition or debate; an act of indemnity was proposed, and unanimously carried, respecting the order of council about grain.

During the first weeks of the session, there was scarcely any parliamentary discussion, but afterwards some of the most striking efforts of eloquence arose from a subject which was not properly before the house. Such a momentous event as the French revolution, interesting all enlightened men, had very early engaged the ardent mind of Mr. Fox. This illustrious senator venerated and admired liberty; and contemplating the Gallic change, estimated its nature and value by the happiness, which, he conceived, from overturning an arbitrary government, it would bestow upon many millions. He spoke with transport and exultation of a great people breaking their chains on the heads of their oppressors, and celebrated the particular acts, both civil and military, that had been most instrumental in effecting the change. As a man, he rejoiced in the subversion of despotism, and as a Briton, in a state from which he foreboded tranquillity to this country. When the army estimates were under consideration,* this distinguished orator first promulgated to parliament his opinions concerning the French revolution. The military establishments proposed were nearly the same as in the former year. Messrs. Pitt and Grenville contended, that though there was no reason to apprehend hostilities from any foreign power, yet the unsettled state of Europe, and the internal situation of several parts of it, made it necessary for us to keep ourselves in such a condition as might enable us to act with vigour and effect, if occasion should require our exertions. It was (they argued) a preposterous economy to tempt an attack by our weakness, and for a miserable present saving to hazard a great future expense. Our foreign alliances had been approved by all parties, as necessary for the preservation of that balance of power in Europe, upon which the permanence of its tranquillity depended; but they could only be rendered effectual for their purpose by our ability to support them with an adequate force. Mr. Fox argued, that our ancient rival and enemy, by her internal disturbances, probably would be disabled from offering us any molestation for a long course of years; and the new form that the government of France was likely to assume would make her a better neighbour, and less propense to hostility, than when she was subject to the cabal and intrigues of ambitious and interested statesmen.† He applauded the conduct of the French soldiers during the late commotions: by refusing to obey the dictates of the court, that army had set a glorious example to all the military bodies of Europe, and had shown, that men, by becoming soldiers, did not cease to be citizens. Their conduct (he said) resembled the behaviour of the patriotic soldiers of England, when the prince

* February 9th, 1790. See parliamentary reports.

† Mr. Fox's expectation of tranquillity to other states from the prevalence of freedom in France, even had there been nothing peculiar in the nature of that freedom, and the habits and dispositions of its votaries, seems to have arisen more from theory than from the actual review of the history of free countries. Had the comprehensive and full mind of this philosophical politician called before him his own extensive knowledge of the actions of mankind, he would have immediately perceived that free nations have been as propense to hostility as the subjects of an arbitrary prince. See the several histories of the ancient republics in the Greek, Latin, or modern languages: in our own tongue, Ferguson, Gillies, and Mitford.

[Opposite sentiments of Mr. Burke.

of Orange landed to assist in preserving our civil and religious liberties : the French revolution, indeed, in many respects, was like to the glorious event which established and secured the liberties of England.

To these doctrines Mr. Fox found an opponent in a very eminent senator, with whom he had coincided during the greater part of his parliamentary life. Habituated to profound meditation on important questions in political philosophy; and thoroughly conversant with history, Mr. Burke had applied himself, with the most watchful attention, to observe the details, and to study the principles, of this extraordinary change. He had reprobated the old government of France; and although he thought it, in the reign of Louis XVI. softened in its exercise by the progress of civilization, and the personal character of the monarch, still he deemed the welfare of the people to rest on an unstable basis, and to require very considerable reform before it could be a beneficial system. But esteeming arbitrary power a great evil, he knew that unwise efforts to shake it off might produce more terrible calamities. He venerated the spirit of liberty as, when well directed and regulated, a means of human happiness; his respect for it, in every individual case, was proportionate to his opinion of its probable tendency to produce that end, where he had not actual experience to ascertain its effects. It was not merely the possession of it that constituted it a blessing, but the enjoyment of it to such an extent, and with such regulations as could make it subsidiary to virtue and happiness. Its operation, as a blessing or a curse, depended, he thought, on its intrinsic nature, compounded with the character of his subjects, and, in a certain degree, extrinsic causes; and he uniformly controverted* those doctrines of the rights of man which would allow the same freedom to all persons, and in all circumstances. Neither did he conceive, that every one state, though refined, was equally fit for the beneficial exercise of liberty as every other state, which was not more refined. The control, he thought, must be strong in the direct ratio of passion, as well as the inverse ratio of knowledge and reason. Having long viewed with anxiety the new philosophy become fashionable in France, he bestowed the most accurate attention on the designs of its votaries, as they gradually unfolded themselves. A sagacity, as penetrating as his views were comprehensive, discovered to him the nature of those principles which guided the revolutionists, as well as the characters on which they were operating. The notions of liberty that were cherished by the French philosophy he accounted speculative and visionary, and in no country reducible to salutary practice: he thought they proposed much less restraint than was necessary to govern any community, however small, consisting of men as they are known from experience; he conceived also that the volatile, impetuous, and violent character of the French, demanded in so great a nation much closer restraints than were requisite in many other states. From the same philosophy which generated their extravagant notions of freedom proceeded also infidelity. He had many years before† predicted that the joint operation

* See life of Burke, *passim*.

† This was the opinion which he had maintained of infidelity and speculative politics in general, in his vindication of natural society, and in his letters to the sheriffs of Bristol, and of French infidelity and speculative politics in particular, in his speech after returning from France in 1773;* and in all his speeches and writings, whenever the occasion required his admonition.

‡ Life of Burke, p. 161.

[Dissimilarity between the French and British revolution, &c.]

of these causes, unless watchfully and steadily opposed, would overturn civil and religious establishments, and destroy all social order. The composition of the national assembly, the degradation of the nobility, the abolition of the orders, the confiscation of the property of the church, and many other acts, tended to confirm the opinion which he had formed. Much as he detested the outrages, he reprobated the principles more, and foresaw that in their unavoidable operation, they would lead to far greater enormities: in the spirit and details of the new constitution, he did not expect either happiness or even permanent existence. The vicinity of France to England made him apprehensive lest the speculations of that country should make their way into this, and produce attempts against a constitution founded on observation and experience, and not on visionary theories. The approbation manifested by many Britons, both of the doctrines and proceedings of the French revolutionists, increased his apprehension. When he found that his friend, of whose wisdom and genius he entertained so very exalted an opinion, was among the admirers of the recent changes in France, he was anxious lest a statesman to whose authority so much weight was due, should be misunderstood to hold up the transactions in that country as a fit object of our imitation. Our patriotic ancestors had with cautious wisdom guarded against the contagion of French despotism, which had not only infected our sovereigns Charles and James, but also made some impression on many of their subjects. The danger in the last ages, he observed, was from an example of tyranny in government, and intolerance in religion. The disease was now altered, but far more likely to be infectious. Our present danger arose from atheism, instead of bigotry, anarchy instead of arbitrary power. Through an admiration of men professing to be the votaries of liberty, those who did not thoroughly examine the real features of the French revolution, might be led to imitate the excesses of an irrational, unprincipled, proscribing, confiscating, plundering, ferocious, bloody and tyrannical democracy.* He severely reprobated the conduct of the army: the abstract proposition that soldiers ought not to forget they were citizens, he did not combat; but applied to any particular case, it depended entirely on the circumstances: in the recent conduct of the French guards, it was not an army embodied under the respectable patriot citizens of the state, in resisting tyranny; it was the case of common soldiers deserting from their officers, to join a furious and licentious populace. The conduct of the British soldiery in 1688 was totally different from the conduct of the French soldiery in 1789. William of Orange, a prince of the blood royal of England, was called in by the flower of the English aristocracy to defend its ancient constitution, and not to level all distinctions. To this prince, so warmly invited, the aristocratic leaders who commanded the troops, went over with their several corps, as to the deliverer of their country: military obedience changed its object; but military discipline was not for a moment interrupted in its principle. After enumerating the constituents and acts of the French revolution, he contended that in almost every particular, and in the whole spirit of the transaction, that change differed from the alteration effected by Britain. "We," said Mr. Burke, "took solid securities; settled doubtful questions; and corrected

* See Parliamentary Debates, Feb. 9, 1790.

[Mr. Sheridan concurs with Mr. Fox. Mr. Pitt declines giving an opinion.]

anomalies in our law. In the stable fundamental parts of our constitution, we made no revolution; no, not any alteration at all; we did not weaken the monarchy; perhaps it might be shown that we strengthened it very considerably. The church was not impaired; the nation kept the same ranks, the same privileges, the same franchises, the same rules for property. The church and state were the same after the revolution that they were before, but better secured in every part."

Mr. Sheridan declared that he entirely disagreed from Mr. Burke, concerning the French revolution, and expressed his surprise that a senator whose general principles had been uniformly so friendly to liberty, and to the British constitution, could declare or feel an indignant and unqualified detestation of all the acts of the patriotic party in France. He conceived theirs to be as just a revolution as ours; proceeding upon as sound a principle, and a greater provocation. Abhorring their excesses, he imputed them to the depravity of the old government, the sentiments and characters which despotism formed. He himself regarded the French revolution as a glorious struggle for liberty, and wished its supporters the fullest success. Concerning the British revolution, he no less differed from Mr. Burke. That event was founded on the same principle with the French change; regard for the rights of man. It overturned tyranny, gave real efficient freedom to this country, which he would wish to see diffused throughout the world.* Mr. Pitt testified his high approbation of the principles laid down concerning our excellent constitution: for these he declared this country to the latest posterity ought gratefully to revere the name of Mr. Burke. With that caution which, advancing all that was necessary, abstained from declarations not required by the occasion, Mr. Pitt confined his applause to that part of Mr. Burke's speech which referred to the constitution of Britain. That was a subject of discussion that could never be foreign to a British parliament; concerning the French revolution, as affecting, or likely to affect France itself, he delivered no opinion.

Colonel Phipps and sir George Howard, as military men, strongly objected to the panegyric pronounced by Mr. Fox, on the French guards, as a model of military conduct, and contrasted their desertion of their master, and junction with rioters, with the behaviour of the British troops, during the disturbances of 1790. Our soldiers did not, in violation of their oaths, and of their allegiance, join anarchy and rebellion, but feeling as citizens and soldiers, patiently submitted to the insults of the populace; in spite of provocation maintained the laws, and acted under the constituted authorities of the realm.

* Mr. Sheridan's admiration of the French revolution appears to have arisen first, from considering it as a triumph of liberty over despotism, in which estimate he had not paid an adequate attention to its peculiar nature and principles; and secondly, from an idea that in principle it resembled our revolution, though dissimilarity had been very clearly and strongly stated by Mr. Burke, and that statement, though not admitted, had not been overturned by Mr. Sheridan, or any of his supporters.† His ardent wish for the general diffusion of a liberty producing the greatest blessings to Britain, overlooked the diversities of national characters in different countries. From a partial consideration of the case instead of an accurate and complete view of every circumstance, and its whole character, appeared to arise the prepossessions of many men of genius and patriotism in favour of the French revolution.

† See parliamentary Debates, February, 1790.

[Circumstances favourable to a repeal of the test-act.]

The dissenters, encouraged by the smallness of the majority which had rejected Mr. Beaufoy's motion of the former year, persevered in their application to parliament, and spared no efforts, either by general appeals to the public, or by canvassing particular members of the legislature; nor were grounds wanting to excite their sanguine hopes of success. The French revolution was favoured by a considerable number of Britons, who venerating the principles of liberty that were enjoyed by themselves, regarded with pleasure the supposed diffusion of freedom to their neighbors. This approbation of the Gallic system, in many was not without a tinge of their peculiar doctrines; and they began to think that the highest perfection of a free government, consisted in exemption from restraint. Hence great numbers totally unconnected with the dissenters, and before quite indifferent about their peculiar views and interests, became zealous advocates for the repeal of the test and corporation acts, as inimical to the rights of man, lately promulgated in the neighboring nation. On these visionary theories the claims of the dissenters were maintained in periodical publications,* which were employed in promoting their cause, and in other occasional works produced for their service. The leaders of the non-conformists having declared their enmity to the national religion, found ready and willing auxiliaries among those who had no religion at all. The deists encouraged by the aspect of affairs in France to hope for the speedy diffusion of infidelity, or as they phrased it, *light*, eagerly joined in a measure tending to weaken the great bulwark of national faith. From the time of the French revolution, we may date a coalition between the deists and the Socinian dissenters which, in its political or religious effects afterwards extended to many others. Republicans, aware of the close connexion between the church and monarchy, most readily joined a class of men who were alleged to seek the downfall of our ecclesiastical establishment; a change, which they well knew, would tend to the overthrow of the monarchy. Besides this new accession of strength, the circumstance of an approaching election appeared also favorable to the attempt of the dissenters on account of their great weight and influence in many counties and corporations, and their avowed determination to exert them on the ensuing occasion, in the support of such candidates only as were known, or should promise to be their supporters.† Farther to strengthen their cause, they proposed to consolidate with their own, the interests of the Roman Catholic dissenters, and from the various constituents of their force, they had sanguine expectations of success.

On the other hand, the friends of the church, though not so early in their preparations, were fully as vigorous when they did commence. Less numerous, but more forcible, literary efforts were made in defence of our ecclesiastical establishments. The case was argued from the probable tendency of dissent, from actual experience of the general conduct of dissenters, and from the present state of political affairs. On the first head it was observed, that ill-will to the establishment‡ must in

* See Analytical Review, *passim*.

† This mode of proceeding is much blamed by eminent, but moderate members of their own body, whose opinion I have heard very lately in personal conversation.

‡ See Review of the case of protestant dissenters; a celebrated pamphlet imputed to Dr. Horsley.

[Opposition of the church party. Dissenters intrust their cause to Mr. Fox.]

all governments belong to the character of the dissenter, if he be an honest man, however it may be softened by his natural good disposition, or restrained by political sagacity. A dissenter may occasionally support an establishment which he hates, if he foresee that his ruin would raise another from which his party would meet with less indulgence.* But a preference to his own sect is in itself a virtuous principle; every dissenter must be inclined to use any influence or authority with which an imprudent government may intrust him, to advance his sect in the popular esteem, and to increase its numbers. He will employ all means that appear to himself fair and justifiable, to undermine the church, if he hope that its fall may facilitate the establishment of his own party, or some other more congenial to his own. In all this, the crime is not in the man, but in the government intrusting him with a power, which he cannot but misuse. The man himself, all the while, supposes he is doing good, and his country service; and the harm which he may effect under the notion of doing good, will be the greater in proportion to his abilities and virtues; on these undeniable principles the policy of a test is founded. To confirm arguments from probable tendency, appeals were made to facts; and the history of dissenters was traced from the first germs of puritanism to the present time. Under certain restrictions, they had been beneficial to the community, but without these restrictions they had been hurtful. This position was illustrated by views of their proceedings during the last century; from the attainment of partial advantage, to the overthrow of the church and monarchy, the destruction of rank, confiscation of property, cruel persecutions and massacres. The principles which had produced such enormities were now cherished and supported, and wanted only predominant power to give them effect. Doctor Priestley, followed by a numerous tribe of votaries, had published his enmity to the church; while Dr. Price had no less publicly proclaimed his enmity to monarchy. They and their disciples had, from the downfall of the orders in France, come more eager in their expectations, more confident in their boasts, and more incessant in their efforts. For these and other reasons founded on the same principles, the most eminent of the prelates, the body of the clergy and the friends of the church, called to the people to assist them in defending the ecclesiastical establishment. The dissenters, to have an advocate of abilities proportioned to their conception of the importance of the question, intrusted the discussion of their cause to the brilliant and powerful talents of Mr. Fox; and on the 2d of March the orator brought the subject before the house of commons. Acquainted with the arguments employed by Dr. Horsley, and other champions of the church, he directed his reasoning chiefly to impugn their allegations, and pursued nearly the order of those whom he wished to confute. It was, he contended, unwarrantable to infer *a priori*, and contrary to the professions and declarations of the persons holding such opinions, that their doctrines would produce acts injurious to the common weal. Men ought not to be judged by their opinions, but by their actions. Speculative notions ought never to disqualify a man for executing an office, the performance of whose duties depends upon practical abilities, dispositions, and habits. The object of the test laws at first had

* The dissenters often cited their fidelity to the house of Hanover, and enmity to the Stuarts. This remark was probably intended to account for their zeal.

[Opinions of Messrs. Fox and Pitt on the subject.]

been to exclude anti-monarchical men from civil offices; but such conduct proceeded upon false pretences, it tended to hypocrisy, and served as a restraint on the good and conscientious only. Instead of a formal and direct oath of allegiance they resorted, by means of a religious test, to an indirect political standard. The danger of the church arose only from the supine negligence of the clergy, and the superior activity and zeal of the dissenters, in discharging the duties of their sacred functions. History exhibited the dissenters supporting the principles of the British constitution, while the high church promoted arbitrary power. When this country had been distracted with internal troubles and insurrections, the dissenters had with their lives and properties stood forward in its defence. Their exertions had powerfully contributed to defeat the rebellions in 1715 and 1745, to maintain the constitution, and establish the Brunswick family on the throne: in those times every high churchman was a Jacobite, and as inimical to the family of Hanover, as the dissenters were earnest in their support. An attempt had recently been made, with too great success, to raise a high church party: the discipline of the church, and the abstract duties which she prescribed, he admired and revered, as she avoided all that was superstitious, and retained all that was essential: he therefore declared himself her warm friend. Individual members of the body he esteemed for their talents, learning, and conduct; but as a political party, the church never acted but for mischief. Objections had been raised for the repeal, from the French revolution; but this great event was totally irrelevant as an argument against the claims of the dissenters: it had, indeed, a contrary tendency: the French church was now paying the penalty of former intolerance. Though far from approving of the summary and indiscriminate forfeiture of church property, in that country, he could not but see that its cause was ecclesiastical oppression. This should operate as a warning to the church of England; persecution may prevail for a time: but ultimately terminates in the punishment of its abettors. He was aware that the cause which he had undertaken, was not at present popular; some of those whom he most highly valued differed with him upon this subject. So far was he individually from having any connexion with the dissenters, that in them he had experienced the most violent political adversaries; but regarding their cause as the cause of truth and liberty, he should give it his warmest support both on the present and every future occasion. He concluded with proposing a more specific motion for the revision of the test act, than any which was formerly made.

Mr. Pitt, after arguing that eligibility to offices in any community was a question not of right but expediency, considered the test act upon that ground. Presuming the utility of the ecclesiastical establishment to be generally granted, he inquired whether the principles of the dissenters did not aspire at the subversion of the church, and whether their conduct did not manifest an intention of carrying these principles into practice. Mr. Fox had proposed to judge men, not by their opinions, but by their actions. This was certainly the ground for procedure in judicial cases; but in deliberative, the policy of prevention was often not only wise but necessary; opinions produced actions, therefore provident lawgivers and statesmen must often investigate opinions, in order to infer probable conduct. Leading dissenters, from their principles inimical to the church, had indicated intentions immediately hostile; and favorite

[Majority against the repeal. Parliamentary reform.]

arguments in their works were the uselessness of an establishment, and the probability that by vigour and unanimity it might be overthrown. Against such avowed designs, it became all those who desired the preservation of the church, firmly to guard. Admissibility into offices of great trust would obviously increase the power of the dissenters; the assertions of their advocates, that their theological opinions had no influence on their political conduct, were most effectually confuted by their own declarations. At a general meeting they had subscribed resolutions recommending to voters to support at the election such members only as favoured the repeal. Thus while they themselves reprobated a religious test established by the constituted authorities of the kingdom, they wished to enforce a political test by their own sole authority. Perceiving their general principles practically operating in conduct hostile to the church, he should vote against a repeal, which in the present circumstances he deemed injurious to our establishment.

Mr. Burke, from various details and documents, endeavoured to prove, that the dissenters anxiously desired, and confidently expected, the abolition of tithes and the liturgy; and that they were bent on the subversion of the church.* The arguments recently and now employed in the writings and speeches of the friends of the church, the conduct of the dissenters, and the downfall of the French hierarchy, placed in the most striking light by Mr. Burke, added powerfully to the effect of Mr. Pitt's reasoning, and made a deep impression on members of parliament. In a meeting consisting of about four hundred, there was a majority of near three to one against the projected repeal.

The spirit of change extended itself to our political constitution; two days after the rejection of Mr. Fox's motion, Mr. Flood proposed a reform in the representation of the people in parliament. This proposition, like the reasoning for the eligibility of dissenters, was grounded upon abstract theories concerning the rights of men. In a speech replete with metaphysical subtlety, he endeavoured to prove, that in the popular branch of our government, the constituent body was inadequate to the purpose of elections. Electoral franchises ought to be formed on principles both of property and number. Electors should be numerous, because numbers are necessary to the spirit of liberty; possessed of property, because property is conducive to the spirit of order. Pursuing these principles through various theoretical niceties, and applying them to the actual state of representation, he endeavoured to evince the necessity of a reform, which should extend electoral franchise to every household. In answer to this theory, Mr. Windham urged from plain fact and experience, Mr. Flood had proved by an arithmetical statement, what no one denied, that the representation was unequal, but he had not proved from political history and reasoning, that it was inadequate. Statesmen and lawgivers should argue from experience, and not from visionary theories; we had no *data* to ascertain the operation of such fanciful projects. Our representation, as it stood, answered its purpose, as appeared in the welfare of the people, and the prosperity of the country. According to the present system, it was evident that the influence of the people was

* To establish these positions, he quoted passages from the resolutions at the public meetings; their catechisms; the writings of doctors Price and Priestley, and other supporters of the cause.

[Excise on tobacco. Financial statements.]

very extensive and powerful. It was their voice that sanctioning, permitted the most important acts of the executorial government; the commencement and continuance of war; the conclusion of peace, and the appointment of ministers were most frequently dictated by the people. Their weight was fully as great as expediency, their own security, and happiness admitted. Besides, were parliamentary reform generally desirable, the present era of speculation, change, and ferment, was totally unfit for the purpose. Messrs. Burke, Pitt, and others, maintaining the same ground, and a great majority appearing inimical to Mr. Flood's plan, he withdrew his motion. These were the only great political questions which engaged the house of commons that season; and there they rested without extending to the peers.

Subjects of revenue occupied the chief attention of parliament, during the remainder of the session. Dealers in tobacco presented a great number of petitions, praying for the repeal of the act which subjected that commodity to the excise. Mr. Sheridan took the lead in this subject, and having in a splendid speech directed his eloquence against the whole system of excise laws by the fertility of his genius, in his illustrations, he gave an appearance of novelty to so very trite a subject. He came at last to the peculiar hardships of the tobacco bill, enforced the objections made the preceding year, and proposed a resolution, that the survey of the excise is inapplicable to the manufactory of tobacco. It was contended by ministers, that the arguments against this application of excise rested on the testimony of dealers, who had derived a great profit from fraudulent traffic, of which they were now deprived by the new mode of collection. It could be no just argument against a plan for the prevention of illicit trade, that it was not sanctioned by the approbation of contraband dealers. Was it unfair or illiberal to doubt the veracity and honour of a smuggler, when he gives testimony concerning his forbidden articles. The extent of former frauds was obvious in the productiveness of the late preventive means. Since its subjection to the excise, the revenue from tobacco had increased upwards of three hundred thousand pounds a year.* For these reasons, Mr. Sheridan's motion was negatived by a majority of a hundred and ninety one to a hundred and forty-seven.

In the month of April, Mr. Pitt opened his scheme of finance for the year; having in general stated the prosperous situation of the country, to prove and illustrate his position, he recapitulated the extraordinary expenses defrayed in 1789, in addition to the regular establishment. Notwithstanding these unforeseen demands, though we had borrowed only one million, we had paid six millions of debt. The increase of revenue, which had thus liquidated so many and great charges, originated in two permanent causes, the suppression of smuggling, and the increase of commerce.† Our navigation‡ had increased in proportion to our commerce.

* From the statement of the tobaccoists, it appeared, that the manufacturers were about four hundred in number; eight millions of pounds were annually smuggled. The revenue of which amounted to four hundred thousand pounds sterling; this sum purloining from the public they divided among themselves, so that each manufacturer on an average gained a thousand a year, by cheating the public.

† The exports for the year 1789, as valued by the custom-house entries, amounted to no less a sum than 18,513,000*l.* of which the British manufactured goods

[Prosperity of the East Indies.]

This prosperity arose from the industry, and enterprise, and capital, which are formed and protected under the British constitution. A system productive of so momentous benefits, it was our most sacred duty to defend against all innovations. Mr. Sheridan endeavoured, as in the preceding year, to controvert the minister's calculations, and through the same means, by including, in a general average, the year 1796, that had been unproductive from causes peculiar to itself. The supplies for the army, navy, and ordnance, were nearly the same as in the former year: no new taxes were imposed; but there was a lottery as usual.

Mr. Dundas, about the same time, presented an account of the financial state of India. The result of his statement was, that the revenue considerably exceeded the product of the former year;* and that the increase, though in some particulars owing to temporary circumstances, was chiefly the effect of permanent causes. The system of justice and moderation adopted from the time that the territorial possessions were subjected to the control of the British government, had produced the most beneficial consequences both to the natives and to this country. The landed revenues being much more willingly paid, were much more easily collected. The friendly intercourse between the Hindoos and the British had suggested various improvements in the collection. Fostered by a humane and equitable administration, the internal commerce of our India settlements had greatly increased. Observing rigid faith with the Indian natives, we had to encounter no formidable confederacies, which should at once diminish territorial improvement, and cause enormous expenses. Prosperity, arising from a general scheme of policy at once wise and liberal, must increase with accelerated rapidity. In a few years

exported, amounted to 13,490,000*l*. Upon an average of the exports six years prior to the American war, which average he took on account of those years being the period in which our commerce flourished most, it appeared, that the British manufactured goods exported, amounted to no more than 10,343,000*l*. The imports for that year amounted to a higher sum than was ever before known, being valued at 17,828,000*l*. This increase of import, which might at first appear disadvantageous, as it might seem to lessen the balance of trade in favour of the country, Mr. Pitt having traced to its real source, showed to arise from circumstances demonstrating the wealth and prosperity of the nation. It issued in remitted property from the East and West Indies, from the increased products of Ireland, showing the growing prosperity of the sister kingdom, from the Greenland and South Wales fisheries, being wealth poured in from the ocean.

† In the year 1773, there belonged to British ports, 9,224 vessels, and 63,000 seamen; and in the year 1785, 11,085 vessels, and 83,000 seamen, showing an increase of seamen in 1788, above the number in 1773, of no less than one-third.

* The revenues of Bengal amounted to	- - - -	5,619,999 <i>l</i> .
— of Madras	- - - -	1,213,229
— of Bombay	- - - -	138,228

Charge of Bengal	3,183,250 <i>l</i> .	6,971,456 <i>l</i> .
of Madras	1,302,037	
of Bombay	568,710	5,053,997 <i>l</i> .
	<u>5,053,997<i>l</i>.</u>	<u>1,917,459<i>l</i>.</u>

To this amount of the net revenue was to be added 230,361*l*. for exports; and the sum of 65,000*l*. charges for Bencoolen and the prince of Wales's Island; leaving on the whole, a net sum of 2,147,815*l*. applicable to the discharge of debts, and the purchase of investments.

[Mr. Hastings's trial. Labels against the commons.]

the company would be enabled to pay off their arrears.* British India would be more flourishing in wealth, in commerce, manufactures, and in every enjoyment, than any other part of the whole continent of Hindostan. In the present state of our power, we certainly had no danger to apprehend from any European nation. Holland was in alliance with us, and the French were not in a situation to disturb British India. We had still one enemy in the country, but without European auxiliaries unsupported by the other native powers, Tippoo Saib could not be formidable to the British force. Mr. Francis endeavoured to controvert Mr. Dundas's allegations respecting both the territorial and commercial situation of affairs, and rested his objections chiefly upon extracts from letters. These Mr. Dundas insisted, being garbled, were partial and incomplete evidence; and resolutions formed on Mr. Dundas's statement, were proposed and adopted. The house voted several sums as a recompense for service, and an indemnification for losses sustained in the cause of the public. On a message from his majesty, parliament bestowed an annuity of a thousand pounds for twenty years, on Dr. Willis, who, under providence, had been so instrumental in restoring to the country so valuable a blessing.† The salary of the speaker was augmented from three thousand to six thousand a year. In a committee upon American claims, Mr. Pitt represented to the house the losses sustained by the family of Penn; their case was different from that of any of the other American loyalists, and therefore could not be governed by the rules which the house had established respecting the generality of cases. He proposed to grant to them and their heirs four thousand per annum out of the consolidated fund. Mr. Wilberforce moved for the consideration of the slave trade; most of the time allotted to that subject was occupied in hearing evidence, and no bill was introduced during this session.

The trial of Mr. Hastings made but little progress during the present session. The court sat but thirteen days, in which the managers of the house of commons went through the charge relative to the receipt of presents, which was opened by Mr. Anstruther, and summed up by Mr. Fox, in a speech which lasted two days. Mr. Burke detailed the circumstances which retarded the trial: the appointed mode of procedure had increased the difficulties and delays; the managers had proposed, in the written evidence, to confine recital of letters and papers to such extracts as related to the charges; but the counsel for Mr. Hastings insisted on reading the whole of such documents, though many of them were extremely long; and the lords had agreed that no partial quotation from any paper could be received as evidence; that either the whole contents, or no part should be adduced; and the resolution evidently tending to promote impartial and complete inquiry, Mr. Burke complained of as an obstacle to the prosecution. It was, however, he contended, the duty of the house of commons, and their managers, to persevere in the trial, without regarding any hindrances which might occur. He moved two resolutions to that effect, and the motions were both carried. Mr. Hastings continued to have a most zealous and ardent advocate in major Scott, who very frequently employed not only his tongue but his pen in

* The debts of the company for the last year were 7,604,754*l.* those of the present year 6,501,385*l.* giving a decrease of 1,103,369*l.*

† See this vol. chap. xli.

[Dispute with Spain respecting Nootka Sound.]

the cause. Scott had indeed a great propensity to literary exhibitions; and sundry letters to editors of newspapers, and several pamphlets, manifested his zeal as a pleader, and his fruitfulness as an author. Among his other effusions was a letter subscribed with his own name, in a newspaper called the *Diary*; this essay contained many injurious assertions against the managers, and also blamed the house of commons for supporting the impeachment. On the 17th of May, general Burgoyne complained of the letter as a gross libel. Major Scott avowed himself the author; but declared that he meant no offence to the house. If he had been guilty of an error, he had been misled by great examples; Messrs. Burke and Sheridan had published *stronger** libels than ever he had written. After offering this defence, Scott withdrew from the house; several motions of censure were made, and various modifications were offered. Mr. Burke was very urgent that an exemplary punishment should be inflicted; the conduct of Mr. Scott, he averred, had been extremely reprehensible: from the commencement of the prosecution he promoted libels against the managers, and their constituents.† After a long consideration it was agreed, that the letter should be voted a gross libel, and that the author should be censured in his place.

While the nation flourished in the enjoyment of peace, an alarm arose that so beneficial a tranquillity would be speedily interrupted. On the 5th of May, Mr. Pitt delivered a message from his majesty to the commons, and the duke of Leeds to the peers; intimating an apprehension that the peace, during which Britain had so greatly prospered, might be broken. The following were the circumstances in which the message originated. During the last voyage of the celebrated Cook, the *Resolution* and *Discovery* having touched at Nootka (or Prince William's) Sound, the crews purchased a considerable number of valuable furs, which they afterwards disposed of to very great advantage in China; and captain King, who published the last volume of Cook's voyages, recommended the traffic with those northern coasts, as very lucrative. In consequence of this advice, some mercantile adventurers settled in the East Indies‡ and having consulted Sir John Macpherson, the governor-general, with his consent they undertook to supply the Chinese with furs from these regions, and also ginseng, an article that was likewise plentiful: for this purpose they fitted out two small vessels. The trade proved so advantageous, that in the year 1788 the adventurers determined to form a permanent settlement. With this view Mr. Mears, the gentleman principally concerned, purchased ground from the natives, and built a house, which he secured and fortified, as a repository for his merchandise. The following year the settlement was enlarged; more land was bought from the country proprietors, and about seventy Chinese, with several artificers, constituted the establishment. In the month of May, two Spanish ships of war arrived in the sound; for some days they made no

* If either of these gentlemen published libels, few will controvert the major's opinion that they must be *stronger* than any which he wrote.

† Mr. Burke said, he was well assured, that not less than twenty thousand pounds had been expended in libels supporting Mr. Hastings; that major Scott was his agent in all these cases, and the common libeller of the house.

‡ The statement of the grounds of the dispute is compressed from the memorial of lieutenant Mears, presented to Mr. Secretary Grenville, which see in State Papers, 1790.

[Capture of British vessels. Message to parliament.]

hostile attempt, but on the fourteenth, one of the captains seized an English vessel, conveyed the officers and men on board the Spanish ships, and afterwards sent them prisoners to a Spanish port. He also took possession of the lands and buildings belonging to the new factory, removed the British flag, and declared that all the lands between Cape Horn and the sixtieth degree of north latitude, on the western coast of America, were the undoubted property of the Spanish king. Another vessel was captured afterwards under the same pretence; the crews of both were thrown into prison, and the cargoes were sold for the captors, without the form either of condemnation or judicature. The Spanish ambassador first informed the court of London that the ships had been seized; and at the same time expressed his master's desire, that means might be taken for preventing his Britannic majesty's subjects from frequenting those coasts, which he alleged to have been previously occupied by the subjects of the catholic king. He also complained of the fisheries carried on by the British subjects in the seas adjoining to the Spanish continent, as being contrary to the rights of the crown of Spain. His Britannic majesty immediately demanded adequate satisfaction to the individuals injured, and to the British nation for the insult which had been offered. The viceroy of Mexico had restored one of the vessels,* but had not thereby satisfied the nation; on the contrary, the court of Spain professed to give up the ships as a favour, not as a right, and asserted a direct claim to exclusive sovereignty, navigation, and commerce, in the territories, coasts, and seas in that part of the world. His majesty, far from admitting this allegation, made a fresh demand for satisfaction, and having also received intelligence that considerable armaments were equipping in the ports of Spain, he judged it necessary to prepare on his side for acting with vigour and effect in supporting the rights and interests of Britain. The message from the king stated the injury and insult, the satisfaction demanded, the reply, the second demand, the subsequent conduct of Spain, and the measures of Britain arising from that conduct: it farther recommended to his faithful commons, to enable him to make such augmentations to his forces as might be eventually necessary. His majesty earnestly wished that the wisdom and equity of the catholic king might render that satisfaction which was unquestionably due, and that this affair might so terminate as to prevent future misunderstanding, continue and confirm harmony and friendship between the two nations, which his majesty would ever endeavour to maintain and improve by all means consistent with the dignity of the crown, and essential interests of his subjects.†

The message being taken into consideration, Mr. Pitt declared, whatever the house must feel on the subject of his majesty's communication, he was too well assured of the public spirit of every member, to conceive that any difference of opinion could arise as to the measures which such circumstances would make it necessary to adopt. From the facts stated in the message, it appeared that British subjects had been forcibly interrupted in a traffic which they had carried on for years without mo-

* The ship and crew (they said) had been released by the viceroy of Mexico, on the supposition, as he declared, that nothing but ignorance of the rights of Spain could have induced the merchants in question to attempt any establishment on that coast.

† See State Papers, May 25, 1790.

[Unanimous determination of parliament to support the king.]

lestation, in parts of America where they had an incontrovertible right of trading, and in places to which no country could claim an exclusive right of commerce and navigation. Ships had been seized, restitution and satisfaction demanded, but without effect: the court of Madrid had advanced a claim to the exclusive rights of navigation in those seas, that was unfounded, exorbitant, and indefinite: in its consequences aiming destruction at our valuable fisheries in the southern ocean, and tending to the annihilation of a commerce, which we were just beginning to carry on to the profit of the country, in hitherto unfrequented parts of the globe; it was therefore necessary and incumbent upon the nation to adopt measures which might in future prevent any such disputes. Much as we wished for peace, we must be prepared for war, if Spain continued to refuse satisfaction for the aggression, and to assert claims totally inconsistent with the rights of independent navigators, to lands which being before unappropriated, they should make their own by occupancy and labour. He therefore moved an address conformable to the message.

On a subject which involved both the interest and honour of the country, there was but one sentiment in both houses of parliament. No British senator could bear without indignant resentment, such an imperious assumption by any foreign power; and in the commons, the first to declare his cordial support was Mr. Fox; he however blamed the minister for having so lately afforded such a flattering prospect of the continuance of peace, when before that time he had known from the Spanish ambassador, the principal grounds of his majesty's message. It was replied that this animadversion was founded on a misapprehension of fact: at the period mentioned, government did not know the extent of the Spanish claims, nor the preparations that were carried on in the Spanish ports. An unanimous address was presented by parliament, assuring his majesty of their determination to afford him the most zealous and effectual support for maintaining the dignity of his crown, and the essential interests of his dominions.* This address was soon followed by a vote of credit of a million for the purpose of carrying into effect the warlike preparations that might be necessary. Motions were afterwards made in both houses, for papers that might illustrate the grounds for the dispute, but they were resisted upon an established rule, founded in wise policy, and sanctioned by uniform precedent, that no papers relating to a negotiation with a foreign power should be produced while such negotiation is pending.

On the 10th of June, his majesty closed the session with a speech, in which he acquainted the two houses that he had yet received no satisfactory answer from Madrid, and was therefore under the necessity of continuing to proceed with expedition and vigour in preparations for war, in the prosecution of which he had received the strongest assurances from his allies, of their determination to fulfil the engagements of the existing treaties. His majesty announced his intention of immediately dissolving the present parliament; and in signifying this determination, he thanked them for the proofs they had given of affectionate and unshaken loyalty to his person, their uniform and zealous regard for the true principles of our invaluable constitution, and their unremitting attention to the happiness and prosperity of the country. In a very concise, but

* See State Papers, May 26, 1790.

[Warlike preparations. Negotiation with Spain.]

comprehensive and strong summary, his majesty exhibited the effects of their exertions. "The rapid increase (he said) of our manufactures, commerce, and navigation, the additional protection and security afforded to the distant possessions of the empire, the provisions for the good government of India, the improvement of the public revenue, and the establishment of a permanent system for the gradual reduction of the national debt, have furnished the best proofs of your resolution in encountering the difficulties with which you had to contend, and of your steadiness and perseverance in those measures which were best adapted to promote the essential and lasting interests of my dominions." His majesty further emphatically added, "The loyalty and public spirit, the industry and enterprise of my subjects, have seconded your exertions. On their sense of the advantages which they at present experience, as well as on their uniform and affectionate attachment to my person and government, I rely for the continuance of that harmony and confidence, the happy effects of which have so manifestly appeared during the present parliament, and which must at all times afford the surest means of meeting the exigencies of war, or of cultivating with increasing benefit the blessings of peace." The parliament was dissolved the following day by proclamation.

The preparations for maintaining our rights against the aggression were carried on with vigour and expedition, proportioned to the resources of so potent a nation. But it being the intention of the British government to avoid hostilities, unless absolutely necessary for the national honour and security, Mr. Fitzherbert was sent to Madrid with full powers to settle the disputes between the Spanish and British nations, in a decisive manner. The grounds of the Spanish claims were set forth in a declaration to all the European courts, dated the 4th of June, 1790,* and more specifically detailed in a memorial delivered the 13th of June, to Mr. Fitzherbert, the British ambassador.† According to these statements, Spain had a prescriptive right to the exclusive navigation, commerce and property of Spanish America, and the Spanish West Indies. The various treaties with England had recognised that right: in the treaty of Utrecht, which was still in force, Spain and England had agreed, that the navigation and commerce of the West Indies, under the dominion of Spain, should remain in the precise situation in which they stood in the reign of his catholic majesty Charles II. It was stipulated that Spain should never grant to any nation, permission to trade with her American dominions, nor cede to any other power any part of these territories.‡ These rights extended to Nootka Sound; and though Spain had not planted colonies in every part of these dominions, still they were within the line of demarcation that had been always admitted. On the part of England it was answered,§ that though the treaty of Utrecht and subsequent conventions recognised the rights of Spain to her dominions in America, and in the West Indies, to be on the same footing as in the reign of Charles II. and we were still willing to adhere to that recognition, the admission by no means proved that Nootka Sound made part of those

* State Papers, 1790.

† State Papers, 1790.

‡ The object of this stipulation was, to exclude France, which was become so closely connected with Spain, from any share in her American trade or possessions.

§ State Papers, 1790; Mr. Fitzherbert's answer to the Spanish memorial.

[Spain attempts to interest France. Settlement of the differences.]

territories. By the plainest maxims of jurisprudence, whatever is common belongs to the first occupier; but the right co-extensive with occupancy is by occupancy determined: every nation, like every individual, has a right to appropriate whatever they can acquire without trespassing on the previous appropriations of others. The English had a right to possess as much of the desert coast of America as they could occupy or cultivate. The Spaniards not having established their claims by either occupancy or labour, proved no right to the exclusive property of Nootka Sound. The seizure, therefore, of the British vessels and British effects, was an injury and an insult for which Britain demanded restitution and satisfaction. The language of British justice demanding what British power could so easily enforce from any aggressor that dared to provoke its vengeance, was represented by Spain as haughty and menacing; and various difficulties occurred before matters were brought to a decision. The Spaniards professed a desire of conciliation, but were really endeavouring to interest the French government in their behalf; and the royal family of France was sufficiently disposed to support the Bourbon compact; but the king had now lost the power of giving effect to this agreement. The national assembly decreed an armament of fourteen ships of the line, but avowedly to protect their own commerce and colonies, and to embrace no measures that were not purely defensive; and this resolution highly gratified the people, who were not then disposed to go to war with England. Though the preparations of Spain were vigorous as far as her power and resources admitted, yet her fleet, consisting of seventy ships of the line, manned by such sailors as she could collect, was little able to cope with the navy of England, amounting to one hundred and fifty-eight ships of the line, manned by British seamen. Finding no prospect of effectual assistance from France, and conscious of her own inability to contend with England, Spain began to mingle proffers of concession with her former declarations of pacific intentions. Mr. Fitzherbert having persisted in his demands, without relaxing the claims, the Spanish court, on the 24th of July, issued a declaration testifying their willingness to comply fully with the demands of his Britannic majesty, by rendering satisfaction and compensation. In order to mitigate to the people of Spain the bitterness of a just concession, extorted by fear, the declaration* set forth that his catholic majesty was fully persuaded the king of Britain would act to him in the same manner, under similar circumstances. Mr. Fitzherbert having accepted the declaration, all differences between the courts of Madrid and London were terminated with proper formality and precision, by a convention† between his Britannic majesty and the king of Spain, signed at the Escorial, on the 28th of October, 1790. This settlement at Nootka Sound was restored, a full liberty of trade to all the northwest coasts of America, and navigation and fishery in the southern pacific were confirmed to England. Both nations were equally restricted from attempting any settlement nearer to Cape Horn than the most southerly plantations already established by Spain. It was agreed, that should any ground of complaint thereafter arise, no violence should be committed, but the case should be reported to the respective courts, who would bring it to an amicable termination.

* State Papers, July 24, 1790.

† State Papers, October 28, 1790.

[Satisfaction of the people.]

The declaration of the 24th of July having been received in England, and the result communicated by the duke of Leeds, secretary of state, to the lord-mayor, and published in the Gazette extraordinary, afforded great pleasure to the nation ; but the convention completed the satisfaction of the people, who deemed it equally honourable and advantageous to Britain ; as the minister, without involving the country in a war, had obtained every compensation which justice could demand ; and had shown to other powers, that BRITISH SUBJECTS WERE NOT TO BE MOLESTED WITH IMPUNITY.

CHAP. XLV.

Continental affairs.—Measures of Britain and her allies for counteracting the ambition of Joseph and Catharine.—Poland friendly to the defensive alliance.—Death of Joseph II. Emperor of Germany; and character.—Leopold his successor moderate and pacific.—He agrees to open a congress at Reichenbach.—Military operations between the Austrians and Turks; bloody but indecisive.—Habitual prepossessions of Kaunitz and Hentsberg.—Liberal and wise policy of Britain, and ability of Ewart.—Peace between Austria and Turkey, under the guarantee of the defensive alliance.—Operations between Russia and Turkey.—Siege of Ismail.—Desperately valiant defence.—Stormed.—Cruel and dreadful slaughter.—Campaign between Sweden and Prussia.—Peace between Russia and Sweden.—State of affairs in the Netherlands.—Rise of a democratical spirit.—Its votaries propose to subvert the constituted authorities.—Contests between the aristocratical and democratical revolutionists.—Leopold proposes to avail himself of their dissensions.—He offers to redress their real grievances, but vindicates his right to the sovereignty.—Britain and her allies mediate between the Flemings and Leopold.—Under their guarantee the Netherlands are restored to their ancient privileges.—They obtain further concessions from Leopold.—They find their security in their ancient mixed government.—Proceedings of the French revolutionists in forming the new constitution.—Quellification of active citizens—preclude universal suffrage.—Division into departments.—New and comprehensive principle of financial legislation.—Confiscation of clerical property.—Civic oath.—Schemes for converting the spoils of the clergy into ready money.—Boundless power of the mob.—The multitude, civil and military, destitute of religion. Mixture of ridiculous levity and serious iniquity.—Anacharsis Clootz ambassador from the whole human race.—Abolition of titles and hereditary nobility.—Summary of changes within the year.—Anniversary celebration of the 14th of July in the field of Mars.—Federal oath.—Violent proceedings against those who refused it.—Britain.—The French revolution is better understood.—Mr. Pitt and his friends forbear discussion of its merits.—Majority of literary men favour the new system though they censure its excesses.—Sentiments of Mr. Fox.—The clergy are alarmed by the infidelity and confiscation of the revolutionary system.—Burke's work on the subject—effects.—General election.

WHILE Britain was thus successfully employed in securing the blessings of peace to herself, she was desirous of also extending them to others. The grand scheme of confederacy which was formed by Kaunitz for uniting the great continental powers, had been discomfited by the co-operating talents of William Pitt the English minister, and Frederick the Prussian king. The alliance having since been renewed between the two empires, and endangering the balance of power, had stimulated the son of Pitt, and Frederick's counsellors, to form a new plan of defensive confederation, to counteract the ambitious designs of Russia and Austria.* Their project was so extended as to embrace all those states which were likely to be affected by the imperial aggressors. Poland, Sweden, and Turkey, were equally interested in forming a part of this confederacy. Mr. Ewart, British ambassador at Berlin, a man

* Segur's History of Frederick William, vol. ii. p. 136.

[Poland accedes to the defensive alliance. Death of Joseph II.]

of great abilities, and extensive political knowledge, having attained very considerable influence with the Prussian Court, employed it in promoting the purposes of the defensive alliance. This minister, viewing the situation and productiveness of Poland, saw that it might be rendered the source of immense political benefit to the confederacy, and might ultimately produce important commercial advantages to Great Britain. Poland might be rendered a formidable barrier to the designs of Russia; and the acquisitions which Prussia might obtain by another dismemberment of Poland, would not contribute so essentially to her security, as the independence of the Polish monarchy; it was therefore the interest of Prussia to support and strengthen that neighbour.* The Poles themselves were made sensible that it would be mutually beneficial to Prussia and their country to be closely connected. Having long nourished the most indignant resentment against the Russians, their rage was recently inflamed by the insolence of the imperial confederates, who, without asking their consent, had stationed large bodies of troops in their territories, and even urged them to enter into an alliance against Turkey, a power which had been always friendly to Poland; induced by these considerations, they readily acceded to the defensive union, and made vigorous preparations. This confederacy, when joined to the belligerent opposers of the two empires, constituted a sextuple alliance, comprehending Great Britain, Prussia, Holland, Sweden, Poland, and Turkey. Its first and principal object was to save the Ottoman empire from the grasp of the imperial confederates; and to afford to the contracting parties reciprocal protection from the boundless ambition of the combined aggressors. Not only to liberate Poland from its subjection to Catharine, but to draw to the English ports the numerous productions, naval and commercial, of that extensive and fertile country, formed a secondary, but essential object of British policy. As negotiation was the first purpose of the powers which were not actually engaged, they made overtures for a congress, which, though rejected by Russia, they, from a recent change in the sovereignty of Austria, expected to meet with a more favourable reception from that power.

Joseph II. emperor of Germany, whose life had been chiefly distinguished for extent and variety of project terminating in disappointment, had long laboured under bodily distemper; if not caused in its origin, increased in its operation, and accelerated in its effects, by the distresses of a mind impatient of crosses encountered from its own injustice, preceptancy and folly. The gleam of success from Turkey was soon forgotten in the gloomy prospect which opened from the Netherlands. The unbounded spirit of reform had produced subversion; the attempt to govern without control had, in the most valuable part of his dominions, left him no subjects to command. In Hungary also, his innovations generated discontent, discontent demands of redress; demands of redress were first haughtily refused, but at length extorted concession. Indeed, his imperious severity appeared softened, and his ambition weakened as he approached that period when earthly power and glory could no longer avail. In his last illness, he sought consolation in that religion which for so great a part of his life he had disregarded, and learned on his

* Ottridge's Annual Register, 1791.—Segur, vol. ii. *passim*.

† Ottridge's Annual Register, 1791, chap. 1.

[Character and policy of Joseph II.]

death-bed, how absurd and pernicious the attempt was to suppress in his subjects that principle which only could restrain turbulent passion, and heal a wounded breast. In the languor of illness, and the awful hour of dissolution, he saw that his policy had been as unwise as unjust; and that disgrace and disaster awaits the prince who attempts to enslave a free and gallant people. Being now weaned from the ambition which had so much agitated his life, he acquired tranquillity, and preserved it to the last. On the 20th of February he expired, in the forty-ninth year of his age, the twenty-fifth of his imperial reign as the successor of his father, and the ninth of his sovereignty over the Austrian dominions as the heir of his mother.

Joseph II. was by nature ardent in spirit, active in disposition, and fond of distinction. His situation cherished in such a mind the love of power, which he had so much the means of gratifying. With lively feeling, but without strength of understanding and originality of genius, in his objects and undertakings he was the creature of imitation. From the splendour of Frederick's character, his illustrious exploits, and his immense improvement of his dominions, as well as the vicinity of their situation, and personal and political intercourse, he chose for a model the Prussian king, without discrimination to understand the peculiar features of his supposed archetype; acuteness to discern the principles and rules of that monarch's conduct; or compass of mind to comprehend the general system of his measures and actions. He also was an admiring imitator of Catharine, and supposed himself the confident of her counsels when he was only the tool of her schemes. From both he copied infidelity,* but did not copy from them that prudent policy which cherished religion in their subjects, adapted themselves in appearance to the popular prepossessions, and made their respective churches engines of state. He imitated their ambitious projects without possessing the wisdom of plan, or the consistent and well directed vigour of execution, which accomplished their designs. Springing from a variety of causes, and encouraged to a certain extent by these sovereigns, there prevailed in Europe a great disposition to reform. Frederick clearly apprehending what was right or wrong innovated wherever change was improvement. Joseph was a reformist because innovation was the favourite pursuit of the times; and on the same principles, by which private valetaries of some favourite fashion are often actuated, sought distinction by being a leader of the reigning mode, without considering how far it was wise, prudent, or suited to the circumstances in which he was placed. His pursuit of reform being neither accommodated to the habits nor to the sentiments of its objects, was the primary end of his conduct; and from the violence of his temper, and the total want of moderation, the principal source of his manifold disasters. In his wars, as well as in his internal politics, Joseph was a factitious and imitative character. Without military talents or inclinations, without well founded prospects of advantage, he appears to have sought hostilities from the desire of rivalling his warlike neighbours. Joseph's misfortunes arose entirely from his incapacity of directing himself, and from not being counselled by able and upright men. Without sound judgment himself, he wanted wise and faithful advisers†

* See Abbé Barruel, vol. i.

† The ruling principle of Kaunitz being the elevation of the house of Austria successful as he had been as the counsellor of the prudent Maria Theresa, yet he

[Moderate and pacific character of Leopold.]

to oppose projects which were evidently fruitful to the projector. Qualities apparently contrary, indecision with precipitation, obstinacy with fickleness and inconstancy, openness, and benignity of manner and countenance, with duplicity and faithfulness, arose from the same source; an understanding which judged without examination; and a will directed by temporary impulses; without any fixed principles of conduct. The character of Joseph, from his condition, was very conspicuous in its operation, and very pernicious in its effects; but instead of being, as has been often represented, singular, is, in its springs and constituents, extremely common. Whoever observes, in private life, vivacity of fancy without soundness of judgment; ardour of disposition and eagerness of pursuit, without just appreciation of end, or skilful selection of means; emulation in mere fashion; multiplicity of project formed without wisdom, and carried on without constancy, beholds, in a confined scene, the same character exhibited which the world contemplated on the great European theatre, performed by Joseph II. emperor of Germany.

Joseph II. was succeeded by his brother Leopold, grand Duke of Tuscany, a prince of a very different character. Accustomed to the pleasurable regions of Italy, and the enervating refinement of Italian manners, Leopold, presiding at Florence, was chiefly distinguished for luxurious softness; and having no incentives to war, or opportunities of ambition, was habitually pacific, and actually indolent. Both from nature and circumstances, and perhaps also from contemplating the effects of his brother's violence, he was remarkable for moderation. When, instead of being an Italian prince, he became head of the house of Austria, he demonstrated that his apparent indolence arose from the want of motives to action, and not from an inherent inertness of character; he showed himself firm and efficient, but retained his moderation and pacific disposition; and though he did not possess superior talents, was, by his mixed steadiness and prudence,* well qualified to remedy the evils which had proceeded from the capricious and violent Joseph. Averse himself from war as an *adventure of ambition*, he saw, in the circumstances of his affairs, and his relation to foreign powers, strong reasons for promoting his disposition to peace. He was involved in hostilities with his own subjects: at variance with the principal electors, he was in danger of being excluded from the imperial throne: the conquests on the desolated borders of Turkey, obtained at an immense expence, were of little value. The supplies for carrying on the war had lost, in the Netherlands, their most productive source. A hundred thousand disciplined Prussians hovered over the frontiers of Bohemia, while three other armies were prepared to act in different quarters. England would pour her wealth, and Prussia her troops, to support the revolted Netherlands. From war Austria had little to gain and much to lose. For these reasons Leopold was disposed to pacification, and acceded to a proposal for opening a congress at Reichenbach in Silesia. Meanwhile the campaign was opened on the frontiers of Turkey. Selim, to compensate the impolicy, and consequent losses of the former year, chose for his vizier Hassan Aly, a man of great ability. The Turks,

soothed and abetted the impetuous Joseph in projects that eventually tended to its depression.

* See Otridge's Annual Registers for 1791 and 1792, *passim*; also Segur, vol. ii

[Military operations between Austria and Turkey.]

who imputed the adverse events of the last campaign to the misconduct of the late vizier, were ready and eager to renew the contest, and a great army was prepared. The sultan spared no aid, which superstition could afford, to inspirit his troops. He clad them in black, to denote their readiness to meet death in defence of their cause; and, in concurrence with his chief priests, proclaimed a remission of their sins to all who should die in battle: these incentives, co-operating with the native valour of the Turks, early in the season he had four hundred thousand men ready to take the field. The campaign on the Danube was opened by the capture of Orsova, which having been blockaded during the whole winter by the Austrians, was suddenly reduced through the misapprehension of the garrison. The Turks, conceiving a shock of an earthquake to be the explosion of a mine, were struck with a panic, and supposing themselves about to be blown up, immediately surrendered. A detachment of the Austrians besieged Guirgewo, but the Ottomans, resuming their wonted courage, marched to its relief. Encountering the Austrians, they fought with the most desperate valour, threw those brave and disciplined troops into confusion, and defeated them with the loss of three thousand men. Among the killed was count Thorm the general, whose head the Turks, agreeably to the custom of those ferocious barbarians, displayed in triumph through the army. This was the last act of hostilities carried on between the Turks and the Austrians.

At Reichenbach the ambition of Kaunitz, which, for forty years had been chiefly directed to aggrandize the house of Austria, still entertained hopes of acquiring advantages from the Russian confederacy, and the prosecution of the Turkish war, and was averse to the peace. Count Hertberg, the Prussian minister, formed under Frederick, and considering every maxim of that illustrious monarch's policy as the rule of conduct, without adverting to the change of circumstances, desired to attack Austria when weak and exhausted; dispossess her of the rest of Silesia, abet the revolt in the Netherlands, and prevent the elevation of Leopold to the imperial throne. A more comprehensive and liberal policy, however, originating in the wise councils of Britain, and urged by Mr. Ewart, inculcated the necessity of sacrificing hereditary enmity to solid interest, and influenced the Prussian king. Leopold being no less disposed to conciliation, tranquillity was, without difficulty, established; and on the 27th of July a convention was concluded. The king of Hungary agreed to open a negotiation for peace, on the basis of reciprocal restitution under the umpirage of the defensive alliance.* The empress of Russia was to be invited to accede to these conditions; but if she should refuse, Leopold was to observe a perfect neutrality between the contending potentates. The king of Prussia would co-operate with the maritime powers to allay the troubles in the low countries, and restore them to the Austrian dominions, on condition that their ancient privileges and constitution were re-established. The English and Dutch ministers engaged, in behalf of the respective courts, to guarantee those stipulations; and an armistice for nine months was, not long after, concluded between Leopold and the Turks, which, notwithstanding various

* Segur, who shows himself well acquainted with continental politics, betrays gross ignorance of the views of Britain, when he deems this league to spring from offensive ambition. See vol. ii. chap. i.

[Operations of the Russians. Siege of Ismail.]

obstacles, arising from the artifices of Catharine, terminated in a peace. The war between Russia and Turkey was this year languid in its operations, as Catharine's attention was chiefly directed to the congress in Silesia, and also to schemes of policy in various quarters: some desultory engagements took place, both by land and on the Black Sea, but without any important event. To facilitate her favourite objects of driving the Turks from Europe, and raising her grandson to the Byzantine throne, the empress persevered in a plan of detaching the Greek subjects of Turkey from their obedience. By her encouragement, and pecuniary assistance, a rebellion was fomented in Albania: the leader of the insurgents defeated a Turkish governor; and acquired such power and confidence as to form a regular and extensive plan for emancipating themselves from the Turkish yoke, and offering the sovereignty of Greece to the Russian prince. A memorial,* not unworthy of the descendants of ancient Greeks, stating both the object and plan, was presented to Catharine, and very graciously received; but before it could be matured, Russia had been induced, if not to relinquish, to postpone her plan of subjugating Turkey. It was the latter end of autumn before prince Potemkin was in motion: his tardy commencement of the campaign was not without policy and design. The Russian troops, injured to the colds of the north, were much less adapted to the summer heats even of their own southern frontiers. The Asiatic Turks, on the contrary, could easily bear the solstitial season in countries so much colder than their own as the banks of the Danube and the confines of Tartary: but even the autumnal cold of those countries they could not endure: and on the approach of winter it was their uniform practice to leave the army and return to warmer latitudes. Potemkin knowing the number and valour of those troops, deferred his military operations until they had taken their departure. His plan was, first to reduce Ismail, then Braicklow, which would complete the Russian conquest to the Danube; passing that river, to place himself between the Turkish army and Constantinople, and thus compel the vizier either to risk an engagement, or to accept of a peace on terms prescribed by Russia. Abandoned by the Asiatics, the Turkish army did not exceed forty thousand men. Dissensions and conspiracies prevailed in Constantinople, and the affairs of the Turks were in the most critical and dangerous state; but the divan, unbroken by these distressing circumstances, had resolved to maintain the Ottoman independence to the last extremity; and for the accomplishment of his purpose, Selim trusting not only to the resources which still remained, but to the vigorous mediation of the defensive alliance, cherished and supported the firmness of his council. The town of Ismail had always been deemed the key of the lower Danube: it was surrounded by two walls, covered by their respective ditches, of considerable depth and breadth, and capable of being filled with the waters of the Danube. A select and numerous garrison had been early appointed, with an artillery amounting to more than three hundred pieces, and lately re-enforced by thirty thousand men. The Russian forces on the Danube were formed into three divisions; one commanded by Prince Potemkin, a second by prince Repnin, the third by general Suwaroff. To this

* The reader will find a translation of this ingenious and eloquent performance in Otridge's Annual Register for 1791, page 276

[Brave defence of the garrison. Dreadful massacre of the Turks.]

last body, covered and supported by the two others, the siege of Ismail was intrusted. Suwaroff surrounded the place with batteries constructed on every spot of ground which would answer the purpose : and these were loaded with forges for heating the balls, with the heaviest battering artillery and mortars, and every other engine of destruction hitherto invented. On the 22d of December the besiegers made a general assault in eight columns : the Turks received them with intrepid valour. Five times were the Russians repulsed : five times they renewed the attack ; and at the last onset* were discomfited with a slaughter which seemed to render all further effort hopeless. The besiegers now began to think of nothing but to sell their lives as dearly as possible, when Suwaroff, having dismounted his cavalry to supply the slain infantry, snatched a standard, and running up a scaling ladder, planted it with his own hand on a Turkish battery. Re-animated to enthusiasm by the personal prowess of their general, the Russians not only withstood the attack of the pursuing enemy, but repulsed them, and again became the assailants. The Turks disputed every inch of ground ; but the Russians being re-enforced by fresh troops from the covering armies, by numbers overpowered the valiant defenders of Ismail ; carried post after post till they reduced the whole. With the fury of enraged barbarians, they effected a merciless, horrid, and undistinguishing slaughter, which spared neither age nor sex. 'The annals of Attila or of Gesneric, in the benighted ages of northern Europe, furnish no record of savage butchery which surpasses the carnage at Ismail, by troops employed, according to their mistress's professions, to expel barbarism from this quarter of the globe, and instead of the bloody superstition of Mahomed, to establish the mild and peaceful religion of the meek and benevolent Jesus : such was the Russian mode of making converts to the Greek church, and extending christianity. The inflexible endurance* of the vanquished was as great as the inflicting cruelty of the conquerors ; as the Russians would give, the Turks would receive no quarter : they either rushed on the bayonet, plunged into the Danube, or sought death by some means equally efficacious. Twenty-four thousand of the Turkish soldiers perished in this bloody contest : the governor of Ismail was found covered with wounds ; the whole number of massacred Turks, including inhabitants of all ages, sexes, and conditions, amounting nearly to thirty-one thousand.† The slain on the side of the Russians exceeded ten thousand men, among whom were many of their officers.

The king of Sweden, having entirely conciliated the affections of his people, and excited their admiration, by his conduct in the preceding year, was, through their unanimous efforts, enabled to open the campaign of 1790 early in the season. In the beginning of April, putting

* The suffering fortitude of the Turks illustrates the very ingenious reasoning of Dr. Smith, in his Theory of Moral Sentiments, wherein he accounts for the unconquerable firmness of savages.

† About three hundred Circassian women, consisting partly of those belonging to the governor's harem, and partly of others who had fled thither for refuge from other harems, were preserved and protected by an English gentleman, in the Russian service, colonel Cobley, who commanded the dismounted cavalry, when they were on the point of throwing themselves into the Danube to escape violation from the Cossack and Russian soldiers. See Otridge's Annual Register for 1791, page 101.

[Campaign between Sweden and Russia.]

himself at the head of three thousand forces in Finland, he penetrated into the Savolax, a district of Russia, not far from Wiborg. Alarmed by the approach of the enemy within a hundred miles of Petersburg, Catharine sent ten thousand troops to obstruct his progress. They found their enemy intrenched in a very strong position. Trusting to their superior numbers, the Russians attacked the Swedish lines; but the cool intrepid courage of the Swedes, headed by the personal valour and genius of their sovereign, repelled the attack; it was soon, however, renewed by the impulse of national pride, rivalry, indignation, and shame of being defeated by such a handful of men. The engagement, for about two hours, was most desperate, obstinate, and bloody; but rage, fury, and superior numbers, gave way, at last, to calm and determined valour. The Russians left about two thousand dead upon the spot, and Gustavus, encouraged by this success, advanced farther into Russia. Meanwhile, the fleet under the duke of Suddermania sailed up the gulf of Finland. The prince projected the destruction of the Russian squadron lying in the port of Revel, the great naval arsenal, along with its docks and magazines. The ships were, eleven of the line, three of which carried a hundred guns each, and five frigates; and they were protected by numerous batteries. The Swedish fleet, notwithstanding all these obstacles, on the 13th of May penetrated into the harbour, and, in the midst of the hostile fire, maintained for four hours a doubtful conflict: but towards the evening a violent storm arose, which obliged the Swedes to retreat. They afterwards fell in with a Russian fleet from Cronstadt, and an engagement ensued, in which the Swedes at first appeared superior, when night intervening interrupted the contest. The next day battle being renewed, while the Swedish fleet was engaged with the enemy in front, the squadron from Revel appearing in the rear, the duke was in extreme danger of being surrounded, but by judicious manœuvres and bold exertions, assisted by a favourable wind, he extricated himself from the danger, and joined his royal brother not far from Wiborg. Against this city the land and naval force of Sweden directed their efforts; but while they were making dispositions for the purpose, the Russian fleet came in sight. The Swedes were now hemmed in between the united squadrons of Russia and the garrison of Wiborg. His majesty and his army were accompanied by a fleet of galleys, which were likewise enclosed; the only alternative, therefore, was, to force their way through the enemy or to surrender: the former was of course chosen: they effected their escape, but not without incurring very great loss of ships and troops, that were either taken or sunk: the whole number of men either killed or captured, amounted to seven thousand. The genius of Gustavus, stimulated by difficulty, soon refitted his shattered fleet, and recruited his diminished army. On the 9th of July, with his armament, he encountered a large Russian fleet; commanding his own squadron in person, he immediately offered them battle, and conducted his operations with so masterly skill, that, after a very obstinate conflict, he gained a decisive victory. The loss of the Russians amounted to four thousand five hundred prisoners, and nearly as many killed and wounded. This defeat astonished and alarmed Catharine: in the great talents of Gustavus, she was at last convinced, she had to encounter a formidable foe, which she had not apprehended in a contest with Sweden. Such an antagonist was not to be subdued either by overwhelming numbers, or the adversi-

[Peace. Affairs of the Netherlands.]

ty of fortune. Being now abandoned by the Austrians, and threatened by the English and Prussians, she saw her projects respecting Turkey had little chance of being accomplished, if she continued at war with Sweden : she therefore directed the chief efforts of her policy to the attainment of a peace ; she accordingly signified to Gustavus a pacific disposition. The Swedish king, finding his country greatly exhausted by her extraordinary efforts, and not doubting that the defensive alliance would repress the ambitious projects of Russia as far as general security required ; was not averse to these overtures of amity. Neither Catharine nor Gustavus communicated to their allies their pacific intentions, but concluded between themselves an armistice, which in the middle of August terminated in a peace.

Freed from a Turkish war, Leopold had leisure to turn his chief attention to the affairs of the Netherlands. The Flemings had begun their opposition to Joseph from a desire of preserving existing establishments. They limited their wishes and designs to the maintenance of that constitutional liberty, which they inherited from their ancestors. Their principle of conduct was totally different from that of the French. Dislike of innovation, ecclesiastical, civil, and political, was the leading feature of the Flemish character at the time they renounced their allegiance to Joseph of Austria. But the vicinity of the Netherlands to France produced a close intercourse between the two countries, and opened the way to the French doctrines, which various causes now co-operated to disseminate. Since the revolt the states-general had exercised the supreme authority: the composition of that body was, in a considerable degree, aristocratical, as the states of the nobility and clergy had a greater share in the representation than the commons: this inequality was very soon remarked by the members of the third estate, and strongly reprobated by those who either had imbibed democratical notions ; or from ambition, by raising the commons proposed to aggrandize themselves. So early as January 1790, a number of individuals, professing such sentiments, formed themselves into an association, which they called a patriotic assembly. After passing various resolutions of partial and subordinate reform, they framed a general and comprehensive system of revolution, which, subscribed by two thousand persons, they published as an address to the states, in the name of the people. They therein decreed the permanent exercise of sovereign authority, an aristocratical despotism, equally contrary to the rights of the people as the imperial tyranny of Joseph. The states-general they allowed with propriety exercised the sovereign power on the *dismissal* of the emperor, and the declared independence of the Belgic provinces. But his authority, arising from a temporary cause, could only endure until a legitimate constitution, formed and ratified by the people, could be established. The ancient constitution of the Austrian Netherlands was no more. It fell by the stroke that cut off its head Joseph II. of Austria, representative of the dukes of Burgundy, in whom the functions of the other branches of the legislature centered: they were not original and absolute, but relative and conditional. The states-general were therefore responsible to the people for all which they had done since the deposition of the emperor: a national assembly only could ensure tranquillity and security to the commonwealth. These principles and claims were very offensive to the two higher orders, as they were totally inimical to the power which they

[Contests between the aristocratical and democratical parties.]

wished to retain without control. Knowing the influence of the parish priests among the people, they attempted to employ these in persuading their respective parishioners to sign a counter address, requesting the states to seize and punish all those disturbers who wished to introduce innovations in their religion and constitution. Those clergymen, however, connected by the closest intimacy and friendship with their flocks, were by no means zealous and active in recommending a measure so very unpopular. The states farther endeavoured to prevent the sentiments which they wished to inculcate from being counteracted through the press. They issued a decree, that this great engine of public opinion should be limited to the same restrictions as under the sovereignty of the emperor; that all literary works should be subject to the scrutiny of censors, before they were republished; and that all publishers should be responsible for the contents of the books which they presented to the world. These attempts to restrain the actions, and even control the thoughts, of the people, gave great dissatisfaction to those who wished for a larger portion of democracy in the constitution. The two higher orders, joined by a common opposition to the democratical schemes, formed one party, while the third, and all those who were inimical to privileged orders, formed another party. The nobility, on their side, possessed great inheritances, and were revered on account of their ancient families, and many of them highly esteemed for their personal characters; but the clergy, in a country distinguished for extreme bigotry, possessed peculiar influence: these circumstances prevented democratic turbulence from rising to the pitch which it would have otherwise attained. But the discontented restlessness of innovation soon triumphed in the minds of the populace over the submissive acquiescence of superstition. The higher orders attempted to awe the multitude by force, but soon found that here, as in France, the army had embraced the popular side. The commander of the Flemish troops was general Vandermersch, who, after having long served under the emperor, on the first dawnings of the revolution had returned to his native country. This gentleman was distinguished for his military talents and recent successes: he embraced the popular side, and spread his sentiments through the army. In March an attempt was made by the aristocratical party to remove the commander from his office, and deputies were sent by the states for this purpose. In this situation the general adopted very bold measures: being nominated by the army commander in chief of the Belgic forces, in defiance of the states, he ordered the deputies to be committed to prison. He issued a proclamation, declaring that he was placed at the head of an army for the purpose of defending the civil and religious rights of the people, which he was determined to protect from all invasion. Officers of similar sentiments were placed at the head of the war departments; and next to Vandermersch in the command of the army were the duke of Ursel and the prince of Arenberg. The states ordered the troops which were stationed at Brussels to march against the general. A civil war appeared on the eve of commencement between the aristocratic and democratic parties; but the army, by some sudden impulse of passion, the causes of which have never been ascertained, abandoned that general whom they had so highly valued and recently exalted, and gave him up to the rage of his enemies. The congress of the states at this time was chiefly directed by Vandermoot and Van Eupen; the former a lay nobleman,

[Leopold asserts his claim to the sovereignty.]

the latter an ecclesiastic. Under their direction, charges were drawn up against the general; and also against the duke of Ursel, hereditary chief of the nobles in Brabant, a man of large fortune and popular character. Vanderersch was doomed to a dungeon at Antwerp: Ursel was arrested and confined for five weeks, without any form of justice: but being tried and acquitted, he was still retained in confinement until a strong body of volunteers forcibly rescued him from this tyranny. These unjust and violent proceedings of the aristocratic party excited the severest reprobation of their adversaries. Priests and feudal tyrants (they said) had seized the sceptre and sword, and used them as instruments of injustice and cruelty against the most patriotic and exalted characters.

A government which had, in a few months from its formation, manifested such discord, was not likely to be permanent. The army having lost its honour as well as its general, became disheartened, and was now not unfrequently defeated. Great supplies were wanted for maintaining and paying the troops; but the congress had so disgusted the principal cities, that their applications for a loan were totally unsuccessful. Attempts were made in Holland and in England, but to no purpose; and it was evident that the Belgic states were every day, from their internal dissensions, becoming weaker in power, and less important in the estimation of foreign countries.

Leopold, aware of these circumstances, sent a memorial to the people of the Netherlands, which professed sincere regret for the despotic proceedings of the Austrian government; and declared the disposition of the prince to redress all their real grievances, but vindicated his undoubted right to the sovereignty of the Netherlands, and announced his resolution to maintain his claim. This address, together with the situation of affairs, revived the loyalists, or friends of the house of Austria; who, before overawed by the prevailing power, had made no efforts to resist. As the folly and violence of the present government became more evident and more hateful, this party increased: many moderate men, who had at first favoured the revolution, compared the present miserable situation with the tranquillity and contentment enjoyed under Maria Theresa. A coalition of priests and nobles (they observed) was formed, obviously for the purposes of self interest and ambition. If the states-general should continue to govern, the Belgic nation must groan under a two-fold aristocracy. If a republic were attempted on democratical principles, the first probable consequence would be anarchy; which, after producing all its horrible evils, would terminate in a single despotism. An hereditary monarchy, properly limited and modified, appeared most suitable to the character and habits of the Flemings. These considerations induced many considerate men to favour a reconciliation with Leopold. The populace, without examining matters so deeply, but actuated by the impulse of resentment and indignation, against the usurpers of sovereignty, very readily joined the loyalists. That party now displayed a force which, even without the assistance of Austrian troops, was formidable and rapidly increasing. The king of Prussia, intimating that he had acknowledged Leopold as duke of Brabant, the aristocratical party saw their hopes of foreign assistance totally vanished, whilst their internal power was fast declining: Leopold, now emperor of Germany, immediately after his coronation, issued a manifesto, engaging himself, under an inaugural oath, and the guarantee of Britain, Prussia and the United Provinces, to

[Netherlands restored to their ancient privileges.]

govern the Belgic Netherlands according to the constitution, charters, and privileges, which were in force during the reign of Maria Theresa. He offered a general amnesty to all who, before the first of November, should return to their duty. The mediating powers notified to the Belgic states their approval of these terms; but that body still refused to acquiesce, and published a counter manifesto, denying Leopold's right to the sovereignty of that country, derived from his ancestors; and asserted, that though many of them had enjoyed the sovereignty of the Netherlands, they owed it entirely to the free choice of the people, who had a right to choose for their governors whomsoever they pleased. This doctrine, inimical to hereditary right, and favourable to popular election of sovereigns, combined, with their enmity to monarchical power, to bring back the democratical party to some concert with the other revolutionists. The congress used various endeavours to animate the people to a general combination, but without effect. Willing to catch at every twig to save their sinking power, they proposed to confer the sovereignty on the archduke Charles of Austria, and his heirs of that family, but with the perpetual exclusion of its head: these terms were rejected. Various engagements, uniformly unsuccessful, intimated that resistance was hopeless. The allied powers represented to them the futility of their efforts, and in its uselessness the cruelty of their warfare. The Austrian troops pressed on all sides, the Flemish people without exception acknowledged the authority of the Austrian prince, heir and representative of their ancient rulers. The members of the congress, and other leading partisans of the revolt, apprehending severe resentment from the emperor, especially after the refusal of his recent offers, sought safety in flight. The Austrians used their success with wise moderation; the general, by observing the strictest discipline among his victorious troops, protected the persons and property of all men. In a convention guaranteed by the defensive alliance, and executed at the Hague, the 10th of December 1790, the Belgic provinces were not only restored to the rights and privileges which they enjoyed at the death of Maria Theresa, but obtained several advantages tending to render them more secure in the enjoyment of their ancient constitution. Thus the catholic Netherlands, having with reason and justice, to preserve their constitutional rights, resisted Joseph's tyranny, after they had experienced within two years despotic oppression, aristocratic usurpation, and democratic violence, at last found refuge and tranquillity in the mixed government that had descended to them from their ancestors.

We left the national assembly on the establishment of some degree of tranquillity, proceeding in the formation of the new constitution. Operose as this subject must have appeared to persons who intended to frame a system of legislation on principles justified by experience, a knowledge of human nature, and an accurate acquaintance with the character of the people for whom the constitution was intended, these revolutionists found the attainment of their purpose neither tedious nor difficult. Their system was free from complexity, equality was to be the basis of the polity to be formed; the means were simple and expeditious, perseverance in the course which they had so effectually begun, by reducing every inequality. In the application of this simple maxim they struck a very effectual blow, by a decree, announcing that there was no longer any distinction of orders in France, and thus crushed the nobility and

[Proceedings of the French revolutionists.]

clergy. Having equalized rank, the next business was to model elections agreeably to this new system. The choice of representatives was ultimately vested in primary assemblies, composed of men to be distinguished by the appellation of active citizens. The activity was to consist in contributing to the public exigencies, an annual sum not less than half a crown. By requiring this qualification in electors, they contravened their own principles of equality, and precluded universal suffrage; they excluded from legislation, beggars and many other citizens, not only effectually active in their respective vocations, but active by their tumults in the streets and galleries, in controlling the national assembly itself. It farther debarred from the legislation, the deliberative wisdom of fish-women and prostitutes, whose executorial efforts had so powerfully promoted the revolutionary schemes. The primary assemblies, constituted with these exceptions to equality, were to choose electoral assemblies; the electoral assemblies delegates to the legislative, judges, and executive administrators. That no vestige of antiquity might remain, they proceeded in the abolition of provincial distinctions; and dividing the whole kingdom into eighty-three departments, consolidated the diversities into one mass: as a geographical arrangement, this change was executed with great skill and ability, the departments chiefly took their names from mountains, rivers, and seas, which shape and bound countries; and as a political alteration, it certainly tended to render the government more uniform. A plan was established of municipal jurisdictions, to constitute a fourth assembly, to be chosen by the same electoral assembly which, constituted by the primary, appointed the members of the legislature. Financial legislation next occupying their attention, they began this branch of politics as they had begun others, by establishing a simple and comprehensive principle, which would apply to every possible case. They enunciated a theorem totally new in jurisprudence, that *all property belongs to the nation*. Having declared their sovereign power over property, the next question was, how private and corporate wealth was to be forthcoming. They saw it would be prudent to augment the pay of the army which was so very serviceable to the revolutionists, and which would become more and more attached to systems of confiscation, by sharing in the proceeds. There were many and numerous demands upon the public, and it was farther expedient to have a governmental bank, which would be able to accommodate the nation by advances; but a capital was wanting. Whatever their lawgivers were in wisdom and virtue, they certainly manifested the national ingenuity in fertile invention and prompt expedient. They soon discovered a very efficient fund for the exigency, in the landed estates of the clergy; some politicians opposed the seizure of clerical property, not as unjust, because they knew its justice had been already established in the new code of ethics; but as impolitic. The appropriation would enrage the clergy, who still retained great influence among the less enlightened people; and would also displease and alarm foreign powers, who might not only reprobate a confiscation, but dread the principle: these admonitions, however, were of little avail. A decree was passed declaring the ecclesiastical estates to be at the disposal of the nation. The clergy expostulated on the robbery, and excited great discontents among their votaries, which were farther increased by the nobility indignant at their own degradation. To counteract the growing disaffec-

[Confiscation of clerical property. Assignats, &c.]

tion the assembly spread reports of plots and conspiracies, and thus by alarming their fears, diverted the attention of the people from the iniquities of government. Rumours were spread that the princes were now in exile at Turin, and the aristocrats both in and out of the kingdom were confederating with foreign princes to effect a counter revolution. Aware that the king was considered by their adversaries as a prisoner, and that his acts could in that supposition be no longer binding, than the compulsion lasted, they endeavoured to procure from him an approbation of their proceedings which should appear voluntary; they attempted to prevail on his mild and compliant disposition, to come to the assembly and explicitly declare himself the head of the revolution, and satisfied with all their proceedings; but this application his majesty resolutely refused. Finding the king inflexible, the republicans disseminated reports of new plots and conspiracies, for rescuing Louis from his present situation. To deter aristocrats and loyalists from such an attempt, it was very frequently declared in common conversation, and in the clubs, that an endeavour to extricate the king would certainly produce his death. The queen was very openly and loudly threatened as the instigator of his majesty's refusal; the benignant Louis, from tenderness for his wife and children, was induced to make a concession, which no apprehension for his personal safety could have extorted: and he repaired to the national assembly and spoke to the purport desired by the republicans. The democratic party seeing the anti-republicans overwhelmed with dismay by the acquiescence of the king, resolved to take advantage of the consternation, and issued a decree obliging every member to take a newly devised civic oath under the penalty of exclusion from voting in the assembly. They now published a general address to the nation, stating their acts and measures for the sake of public liberty, and their farther intentions in order to complete the great work of regenerating France. Various tumults having arisen, and murders and other outrages having been committed both at Paris and Versailles, the ringleaders were seized and punished by the assembly, which with considerable vigour chastised such riots and disorders, as did not promote its own purposes. Having again re-established nearly as much quietness as they wanted, and attained their object from the king, they resumed the affairs of the clergy. In February they suppressed all monastic establishments, and for ever confiscated the lands. By another decree in April, they forfeited all the territorial possessions of the church, for the payment of the public debts, but generously allowed the plundered proprietors a small annual pittance from the booty. As the spoils were not immediately convertible into ready money, they employed them as *pledges*. They issued out a species of notes under the name of *assignats*, being assignments to the public creditor of confiscated property; and payable to bearer, that they might serve the purpose of a bank paper currency. About this time they began to affect an imitation of the Roman republic, and adopting its phraseology with one of its customs, decreed that mural crowns should be publicly presented to the conquerors of the Bastille.

The legislature were not without experiencing inconveniences from the diffusion of their own doctrines. They had found it necessary to idolize the mob; to talk of the majesty of the people; their supreme authority; their uncontrollable sway to which all things must bend. These ideas, with the experience of their own force, operating on the ardent fancies

[Great power of the populace. Anacharsis Clootz.]

and combustible passions of the French populace, meetings, clubs, parties, and individuals, considered themselves as collectively and separately rulers of the empire. They indeed regarded the national assembly as a necessary, legislative, and executive organ, but subject to their own general and supreme control. As force was the great spring of government, the soldiers with reason claimed an important share in the direction of affairs; and by the laws of equality deemed themselves exempted from every degree of subordination and obedience, excepting so far as suited their wishes or convenience. Both the populace and soldiers conceived, that by their political regeneration, they were entitled without restraint to gratify every passion.* The most active of the revolutionary leaders had spared no pains to banish from the people, that salutary moderator of passion, the christian religion.* In extent of despotic power, the French mob equalled the Turkish sultan; the army the janissaries; and the national assembly the divan, despotic under the despot and his soldiers, but totally dependent upon these for its own sway. But the horrible tyranny of Turkish rule was mitigated by the Alcoran, whereas the despotic license of France was devoid of any such corrective. A great portion of the vulgar, both civil and military, were rank infidels. Thus destitute of moral restraint, all the energy of a most ingenious people, all the French force and versatility of intellect and temperament, were the instruments of moral depravity. A great object of the republicans in the assembly had uniformly been to identify, in the opinion of the civil and military vulgar, their interests and views with their own; and like other demagogues, while they professed to admit the rabble as their associates, really to employ them as their tools, and they in a great measure accomplished their purpose. There was under the direction of the national assembly, an army much more numerous than ever had been commanded by the French monarchs.

Many of the nobility, as we have seen, had been the zealous votaries of reform, while they conceived it tending to limited freedom and limited monarchy. But they had always been deficient in point of concert; by suffering separate and subordinate views to occupy their attention, they had facilitated the progress of republicanism. They had already felt the fatal effects of disunion, among the opponents of jacobinism militant, they were destined to feel them more severely from jacobinism triumphant. There was in the proceedings of the French democrats, a strange mixture of ridiculous levity with the most serious iniquity. Paris at this time overflowed with adventurers from all countries. Among these was a Prussian of the name of Clootz,† who having left his own country for reasons recorded in the journals of the police, had resorted to Paris, and assuming the name of the ancient Scythian sage, Anacharsis, set up as a philosopher, and by his lectures instructed the Parisians. But not having hitherto attained notoriety equal to his ambition, he bethought himself of the following expedient to become conspicuous: collecting a great number of his companions and other vagabonds who swarmed about the streets, and hiring all the foreign and grotesque dresses from the opera,

* Mirabeau laid it down as an axiom in the science of politics, that if they would have an effectual reform, they must begin by expelling christianity from the kingdom. This maxim was loudly praised, and generally followed by the republican partisans.

† Otridge's Annual Register, p. 148.

[Abolition of titles. Federal oath. Opinions in Britain.]

and play-houses, he bedecked his retinue; and proceeding to the national assembly, he introduced his followers, as strangers arrived from all countries of the globe, being the virtual ambassadors of all those enslaved nations who wished to be free, and were therefore disposed to enter into fraternity with France, for the glorious purpose of establishing universal liberty. This deputation was most graciously received by the assembly, of which it being evening sitting, many of the members were in a condition* suited to a frolic. The legislature, after some decrees and resolutions suitable to this contemptible farce, followed their deliberate levity by a very serious act. A decree was proposed for the abolition of titles, and hereditary nobility, with all the heraldic monuments, which would recall to descendants the distinctions and merits of their ancestors. In vain the nobles opposed so hasty and violent a proposition; it was immediately passed into a decree. Thus in one year, the national assembly crushed rank and distinction, confiscated property, annihilated hierarchy and aristocracy, left monarchy only an empty name, and perfected their levelling efforts; they now proposed that the 14th of July, the anniversary of the captured Bastille, and of the birth of liberty, should be solemnized by a general confederation of Frenchmen, pledging themselves to maintain the new constitution, and to bind the king, the assembly, and the people, civil and military, in one general fraternity. This spectacle was exhibited in the field of Mars, appointed to be called ever after the field of confederation. The king, the assembly, the people, and the army, were reciprocally sworn. The same oath was taken the same day through the whole kingdom.

Mr. Neckar, friendly as he had been to the popular side, disapproved very highly of the late democratical proceedings, and especially the confiscations. Being now received with great neglect and displeasure, and being apprehensive of his personal safety, he quitted the kingdom, and retired to Switzerland. In prosecuting their system of reform, the assembly thought it expedient to render the clergy still more dependent on their will. They accordingly passed a decree, imposing on clergymen a new oath, by which they were bound to submit to the constitution as decreed by the assembly, in all cases whatever. This oath was a direct breach of the oath taken at ordination; and great numbers of the clergy refused to swear contrary to their engagements and principles. All the recusants were immediately ejected from their benefices; and their livings filled by others. Thus a republican assembly endeavoured to force men's consciences to be guided by its decrees, and not satisfied with exercising tyranny over persons and property, attempted by the same despotism to enchain their minds.

This year the French revolution began to be better understood in Britain, and to produce more definite and specific opinions, either of approbation or censure, or of a mixture of both. Many Britons still continued upon British principles to admire the French revolution, and though they regretted the excesses which had accompanied its operations, yet expected that the violence would subside, and that a system of rational and beneficial liberty would be established. They saw that the plan of polity would considerably deviate from the British constitution.

* Drunkenness, a vice formerly so little known in France, was since the revolution become extremely prevalent even among the lawgivers. An. Reg.

[Literary men friendly to the revolution. Reserve of Mr. Pitt.]

The greater number of literary men continued to favour the changes, and imputed the enormities to the vitiating system of government under which the French had so long lived, joined with the enthusiasm of new liberty. But the most experienced and discriminating of philosophical politicians perceived that the Gallic revolution in its nature, principles, and effects, was different from any former case, and avoided unqualified opinions concerning either its merits, or probable duration. They considered it as a composition of extraordinary phenomena, not yet sufficiently investigated to become the foundation of a just theory; but they saw that the rapidity of French change far exceeded the progressive variations of circumstances, and the human character.* Writers of genius and erudition attached to certain visionary principles and doctrines, prized the French revolution more for its particular acts and innovations, than for the general assertion of liberty; and celebrated most highly those measures which overthrew hierarchy, reduced monarchy, and degraded aristocracy. Dissenters of very high literary reputation, and unimpeached private character, were so transported by their peculiar doctrines and sensations, as to praise the lawless violence of the Parisian mob, and the abduction of the royal family in triumph, because these acts tended to overthrow the existing orders: and even recommended the example of the French to the imitation of the English. The able and eminent Dr. Price, and his many votaries in civil and religious dissent, manifested, in 1790, an unqualified admiration of the French changes, and proposed a close connexion between the revolutionists of France, and the people of England. Certain members of parliament, at the head of whom was Mr. Fox, continued to admire the principles of the French revolution, as tending eventually to produce a moderate and rational liberty, that would in time fit the circumstances and character of the people, and promote the tranquillity of Europe. The great ministerial leaders, cherishing the principles of constitutional liberty, could not reprobate in another country an attempt to procure that blessing, the enjoyment of which made this nation prosperous and happy; and when they discerned the peculiar nature and tendency of the new system, conceiving that it became statesmen less to speculate than to provide, instead of delivering judgment on the measures of the French, vigilantly watched the conduct of Britons. The sentiments of the minister and his principal supporters concerning the affairs of France, were not hitherto declared. The first open censurers of the French revolution were courtiers, who being the votaries of pageantry and show, under a kingly government, regarded the pomp and ceremony of the palace more than the vigour and efficacy of the monarchy; who regretted Louis's loss of royal trappings and appendages, more than the seizure of his power; who considering the king's friends and attendants as no longer enjoying the balls and processions of Versailles, saw grievances which being thoroughly conceived by their fancies, could attract their sympathetic feelings. But a ferocious confiscating democracy, overturning religion and property, did not equally affect their sensibility, because they by no means so clearly understood the nature, or comprehended the extent of the evil. One class, indeed, eminent for ability and learning, venerable for profession and aggregate character, in the early stages of the French

* See Dr. William Thomson's letter to Dr. Parr.

[Apprehensions of the clergy. . Mr. Burke's work on the subject.]

revolution, observed its leading principles with horror, and its conduct with dread. The clergy augured ill from a system guided by professed infidels, and sympathizing with plundered brethren, beheld not, without apprehension, the contagion of confiscation so very near themselves. In this country, they knew there were men as willing to plunder the church as the most rapacious revolutionists of Paris. But though they disapproved of the French system, they did not deem it expedient to declare an alarm. Such an avowal, they thought, might imply an imputation of disloyalty; and enmity to the church, which could not be justly charged to the majority of Britons. English clergymen, therefore, did not decry the revolution, which many other literary men praised. In autumn, 1790, the declared sentiments of Britons, with several modifications, were on the whole favourable to the French revolution. One man, however, was destined to effect a speedy and important change. Edmund Burke, having formed and delivered in parliament the opinions already recorded, with increasing anxiety continued to bestow the closest attention on revolutionary proceedings. He had many correspondents at Paris, of different nations, abilities, and sentiments. Through them he completed his acquaintance with the French system. While attending to its progress; and its operation within the country which it immediately affected, he carried his views to the impressions that it had made in his own country. Penetrating into the various grounds of the praise which it had procured in England, his sagacity perfectly distinguished between those who rejoiced at what they conceived the emancipation of France, and those who in the destruction of the orders, and forfeiture of property, found a model which they wished to be copied in England. In considering the admirers and supporters of the French revolution, he from the authority of Dr. Price among his votaries, apprehended that the late promulgation of that gentleman's political opinions in a sermon, might be very hurtful, unless precautions were used to expose the tendency of his doctrines. To convince mankind, especially Britons, that the French revolution did not tend to meliorate, but to deprave the human character, to promote happiness, but to produce misery, to be imitated and copied, but to be reprobated and abhorred, Mr. Burke composed and published his work. To establish his position, he analyzed the intellectual principles by which the revolutionists reasoned: the religious, moral, and political principles by which the revolutionists acted; and contended that the effects, which had proceeded, and were proceeding, were natural and necessary consequences of the principles and doctrines. He predicted the completion of anarchy and misery from the progressive enormity of the French system. Profound wisdom, solid and beneficial philosophy, enforced by all the powers of Mr. Burke's eloquence, produced a very great change in public opinion. From this time many men of talents, learning, and political consideration, openly declared sentiments unfavourable to the French revolution. The nobility, with few exceptions, were apprehensive of the danger which awaited their order if French principles became prevalent in Great Britain. The clergy publicly testified the opinion which they before held. Ministers, cautious as they were in avowing any sentiments concerning the French revolution, did not conceal the high estimation in which they held Mr. Burke's production. The public opinion, which at first had been so extremely favourable to the French revolution, was at the end of 1790 greatly divided.

[Great election in England.]

The most important transactions belonging to the internal history of Britain in the recess of 1790, was the general election. The contests were not, however, carried on with the violence of former times. The country was in a state of progressive, and rapidly augmenting prosperity; the minister possessed the public confidence, and no great political question agitated the public mind. The election, which was most warmly disputed, did not owe the contest to the contention of parties. Of the elective bodies in Great Britain, none is of importance equal to Westminster; the seat of government, the royal family, and for half the year the principal nobility and gentry: hence there had usually been a very warm competition in this city. The dispute in 1788 between lord Hood and lord John Townsend had been carried on with extreme eagerness on both sides; and with an expense calculated to have exceeded even the costly election of 1784. It was tacitly understood between the two parties, that at the general election there should be no contest, but that lord Hood and Mr. Fox should be jointly chosen. This apparent determination was represented to many electors of Westminster, as a coalition between the candidates to insure themselves the choice, and thus deceive the inhabitants. Mr. Horne Tooke, a gentleman of great and deserved literary eminence, and also of very conspicuous political conduct, which was variously interpreted, proposed himself as the representative; he disavowed all connection with any party, and assuming an independent tone, procured a respectable number of supporters; he every day exhibited from the hustings a series of acute and poignant observation; clear, direct, and vigorous reasoning, not unworthy of being opposed to the vehement and forcible oratory of his illustrious competitor; his efforts, however, were unsuccessful. Though there were several disputed elections, yet there was none that attracted so much attention as the poll for Westminster, in which Horne Tooke was pitched against Charles James Fox.

CHAPTER XLVI.

Meeting of the new parliament.—Convention of Spain is approved by parliament.—Expenses of the late armament.—Unclaimed dividends.—Measures of Britain for repressing the ambition of Russia.—submitted to parliament.—Mr. Fox opposes hostilities with Russia—argument of Mr. Pitt on the importance of Oczakow—principle of British interference in continental politics—hostilities with Russia unpopular through the nation—war with Russia avoided.—New constitution of Canada—political principles introduced into the discussion.—Mr. Fox incidentally mentions the French revolution—Mr. Burke inveighs against that event, and the new constitution—Mr. Fox explains the extent and bounds of his approbation—declares the British constitution the best for this country—quotes Mr. Burke's speeches and writings favorable to liberty—rupture between these friends and their final separation.—Question whether impeachments by the commons before the lords, abate with the dissolution of parliament—precedents and arguments for and against—determination of the house that impeachments do not abate by a dissolution.—Liberty of the press—motion of Mr. Fox for ascertaining and declaring the law of libels, and bill for that purpose—arguments for and against—postponed for the present, but is afterward passed into a law.—State and conduct of the English catholics—they renounce the most dangerous moral and political doctrines of popery—motion of their relief—modified and corrected by Dr. Horsley, it is passed into a law.—Petition of the church of Scotland respecting the test act—is rejected.—Full discussion of the slave trade—motion of Mr. Wilberforce for the abolition—arguments for and against—continuance of the trade defended on the grounds of humanity, justice and expediency.—Messrs. Pitt and Fox agree in supporting the abolition—the motion is negatived.—Settlement at Sierra Leone—Finance.—Supplies—Indian finance.—Trial of Hastings—evidence for the prosecution closed—impressive speech of the defendant.—Session rises.

THE British parliament opened the 26th of November; and his majesty stated that the dispute between this country and Spain had been brought to an amicable termination. The first subject of parliamentary consideration was the convention* with the catholic king. In a question concerning an injury, the great objects to be regarded were reparation for the past, and prevention of future aggression. In the present case, according to opposition, the restitution promised was incomplete, and the promises were not performed. Before the commencement of the dispute, we had possessed and exercised the free navigation of the Pacific Ocean, as well as the right of fishing in the South Seas, without restriction. But the admission of a part only of these rights was all that had been obtained by the convention. Formerly we had claimed the privileges of settling in any part of south or northwest America, from which we were not precluded by previous occupancy. Now, we consented to limit our right of settlement to certain places only, and even in these under various restrictions. What we had retained was vague and undefined, and consequently liable to be again disputed. We had reserved what was insignificant to ourselves, and resigned what was very beneficial to Spain. To these arguments ministers answered, if we had not acquired new rights we had obtained new advantages. Before the convention, Spain had denied our right to the southern whale fishery, and

* See page 243 of this volume.

[Expenses of the late armament. Measures for repressing the ambition of Russia]

to navigate the Pacific Ocean; but now she had ratified those claims. In the convention, the wisdom and energy of ministers had vindicated the honour of the British flag, preserved the rights of private citizens, and established the glory of the British name over all the world, without shedding a drop of blood. On these grounds the majority in both houses approved of the terms of the adjustment. The liquidation of the expenses incurred by the late armament, the minister proposed to separate from the general financial arrangements for the season; and to pay off in four years the incumbrances now incurred, by a distinct plan of finance. The first resource was the balance of the public money, which had accumulated in the hands of the bank of England from *unclaimed dividends*.* The bank was agent for the public; received an adequate allowance for its services, and was therefore not entitled to retain a balance greater than the probable demand. Since public creditors forbore punctually demanding their interest, not the bank, who were agents for the payment of that interest, but the nation their employers, should profit by that forbearance. The balance had been gradually increasing from the year 1727, and now amounted to 660,000*l*. Of this sum the minister moved that 500,000*l*. should be applied to the public service, and that the creditors should have securities in the consolidated fund for payment, whenever the demand should be made. In addition to this sum, he proposed temporary duties upon sugar, British spirits, brandy, rum, malt, assessed taxes, and bills of exchange. Mr. Fox and some other members objected to the minister's proposition as unjust to public creditors, and also unfair to the bank. But it appearing to the majority of both houses that the creditors possessed the same security of prompt payment as before, and that no injury could accrue to an agent from his employer withholding money which was not necessary to the transactions which he was appointed to manage: notwithstanding various petitions from the bank, deprecating the application, a bill agreeable to the minister's project was passed into a law.

The contest with Spain being thus concluded, another very important subject of foreign politics occupied the attention of parliament. At the Congress of Reichenbach, the defensive alliance had proposed to Russia to accede to the peace which Austria was concluding, and that all conquests should be restored; but Catharine constantly replied, that she would admit of no interference between her and the Turks. Deprived, however, of the assistance of Austria in the strength and determination of the allies she saw the impracticability of subjugating Turkey for the present, and now offered to restore all her acquisitions by the war, except the town and dependencies of Oczakow. This possession, she conceived, would on the one hand secure her dominions against the irruptions of the Tartars, and on the other command an entrance into Turkey, whenever circumstances should prove more favourable to the execution of her ambitious designs. The allied powers perfectly comprehended the objects of Catharine, and deemed them incompatible with that tranquillity which it was the purpose of the confederacy to insure. There was, besides, an unfriendly disposition long manifested by Russia

† Many of the public creditors had omitted to demand their dividends when due: the money, therefore, issued for their payment, was used by the bank until the proprietors should demand the payment.

[Hostile interference opposed by Mr. Fox.]

towards Great Britain. During our difficulties, she had headed a confederation for the express purpose of reducing the naval power of this country. When the commercial treaty between England and Russia was expired, Catharine not only declined renewal, but obliged our merchants to pay in duties twenty-five per cent. more than she exacted from other countries, though they gave half a year's credit for their exports, and were always a whole year in advance for their imports. At the same time she concluded commercial treaties with France* and Spain, on terms that were advantageous to both these countries. Such indications of enmity to this country, joined to her ambitious projects, strongly impelled the British government to prevent the encroachments of the empress's court. Britain and her allies still adhered to their purpose, of inducing or compelling Catharine to restore the conquest. Finding pacific negotiations unavailing, the defensive alliance projected more effectual interference. Having concerted forcible mediation for the security of Europe, his majesty, on the 24th of March, sent a message to both houses, stating his unsuccessful efforts for the establishment of peace, and that from the progress of the war, consequences so important might arise, as to render it necessary for this country to be prepared to meet them by an augmentation of our naval force. The message coming under consideration of parliament, Mr. Fox opposed hostile interference on the following grounds: all wars were to Britain unwise, as well as unjust, that did not originate in self defence. Too much latitude was given to the construction of defensive alliances, and treaties comprehended under that denomination had at present a very offensive tendency. By including in the objects of defensive resistance not only actual, and even probable, but possible injury, the professed defenders of Europe proposed to carry on war wherever they thought it expedient to any of the confederates. We had received no injury from Russia that could justify hostilities: her demands upon Turkey could not so materially affect Great Britain as to render a bloody and expensive war prudent to prevent their attainment; expediency as well as justice, forbade war with a power which neither directly attacked Britain, nor pursued any other object by which she could be endangered: the present plan of ministers tended merely to second the ambitious policy of Prussia, in whose intrigues and projects we were lately become too much involved: Was the protection of a barren district in the barbarous recesses of Tartary, a reason for exposing Great Britain to the evils of war? Was our trade with Russia, which employed eight hundred and fifty ships, trained in that hardening service thousands of seamen, afforded materials for our manufactures to the amount of two millions sterling, received our manufactured goods of more than a million, and yielded two hundred thousand pounds to our revenue, to be all foregone for the sake of a Turkish fortress? Even were Russia to succeed in conquering Turkey, instead of becoming more formidable to her neighbours, she would become weaker, and spread over a more extensive surface. Could wisdom and policy justify Britain in going to war, for preserving an empire inhabited by a barbarous and savage race, habitually connected with our rival; a race that for the sake of religion, humanity, civilization, and commerce, ought to be exterminated from the continent of Europe.†

* See State Papers, and Segur's history of Frederick William.

† See parliamentary reports, 1791.

[Arguments of Mr. Pitt. War with Russia unpopular. New constitution of Canada.]

Ministers argued that the aggrandisement of Russia, and the depression of Turkey, would injure both our commercial and political interests. While Russia was confined to the Baltic, her naval exertions would be inconsiderable; but if her fleet were suffered to range through the Mediterranean, she would become a great maritime power, and a formidable rival. The possession of Oczakow would facilitate not only the acquisition of Constantinople, but of Alexandria and all lower Egypt. The object of Britain in opposing Russia was conformable to her general policy in continental interference. Britain had herself no ambitious end to pursue; we had nothing to gain; we wished only to remain as we were; our alliances could only have the tendency of maintaining the balance of power. It was known to Europe, that our principles were pacific.* Standing on the high eminence which we occupied, we exerted our power only for the maintenance of peace. It was a glorious distinction for England, that, placed on a pinnacle of prosperity, having in her resources and power such motives to ambition, she exerted her strength not as the disturber, but the protector of her neighbours:† this had ever been her character and principle. In endeavouring to repress Russia, she pursued the same line of conduct which she had always chosen.

The supreme director of a free country, and especially of Great Britain, is PUBLIC OPINION. The forcible eloquence of Mr. Fox, coinciding with the immediate interests of merchants and manufacturers, impressed those bodies of men very powerfully. Their sentiments were rapidly and widely diffused through the nation, and rendered the people in general inimical to a Russian war. Ministers, feeling the due and constitutional reverence for the voice of the people, sacrificed their own counsels and measures to dictates so deservedly authoritative. Although Britain was thus prevented from compelling Russia to restore the key of Turkey, yet it was the energy of the defensive alliance which induced Catharine to relinquish all the other acquisitions of the war.

The circumstances of one of our provinces called on parliament to frame a new constitutional code, that required discussions at all times important, but peculiarly momentous when they were combined with the questions which from the French revolution agitated the public mind. After the acquisition of Canada, a proclamation, as we have seen,‡ had been issued by his majesty, promising that measures should be adopted for extending to that country the benefit of the British constitution. Encouraged by this assurance, many British subjects had settled in the new province; and in consequence of the American revolution, great numbers of royalists had emigrated into a country so near to their own, and which contained inhabitants of congenial principles and sentiments; these readily coalesced with the British settlers, and joined them in frequent applications to remind government of the royal promise. The native Canadians readily admitted the excellence of the British constitution; but deprecated its unqualified extension to themselves, as tending to interfere with privileges which they had inherited from their ancestors. The Canadian noblesse, especially, enjoyed many feudal rights and immunities, which they feared the introduction of a new form of government might infringe or abolish. The minister, considering the diversity of character, sentiment, customs, and privileges, between the French Ca-

* See speeches of Mr. Pitt and Mr. Grenville. Parliamentary reports.

† Speech of Mr. Grenville.

‡ See vol. i.

[Political principles introduced into the discussion.]

nadians on the one hand, the British and Anglo-American colonists on the other, proposed a separate legislature to each, that might be best suited to their respective interests, and social situation. With this view he purposed to divide Canada into two distinct provinces, upper and lower; and introduced a bill for this arrangement, and for the establishment of distinct legislatures. The division was to separate the parts which were chiefly inhabited by French Canadians, from recent settlers. For each of the provinces, a legislative council was to be hereditary, or for life, at the option of the king; and a provincial assembly was to be chosen by freeholders possessing lands worth forty shillings of yearly rent, or renters of houses paying ten pounds in six months. The provincial parliament was to be septennial, to assemble at least once in a year: the governor, representing the sovereign, might refuse his sanction to any proposed law, until the final determination of Britain were known. The British government renounced the right of taxation, and though it asserted the right of regulating external commerce, yet left the imposts to the provincial legislatures. All laws and ordinances of the whole province of Canada at present in force, were to remain valid until they should be altered by the new legislature. The bill passed through both houses without any material alterations. But in the house of commons its discussion gave rise to a debate concerning the French revolution between Messrs. Burke and Fox, who respectively delivered their principles, sentiments, and doctrines on this momentous subject, more clearly, specifically, and categorically, than in the disquisition of the former year. In considering the constitution which the legislature was preparing for Canada, Mr. Fox proposed to confer as much freedom as was possibly consistent with the ends of political establishments, instead of mere suitableness to any existing form. The scheme for the government of Canada adhered, he conceived, too closely to the British constitution, which though the most perfectly adapted to the character, habit, and circumstances of Britons, was not the best that possibly could be framed for any case. The United States in North America would have afforded a better model, more fitted both to the character and social situation of the Canadians, than the model which had been followed. Hereditary distinctions, possessions, and powers, ought not to be abolished where they had been long established; and were interwoven with the manners and sentiments of the people, as well as the laws;* but it was unwise to create them in countries not fit for their establishment. There was not in Canada either property or respectability sufficient to support an hereditary nobility. Mr. Pitt, in defending his own plan, confined himself to its adaptation to the proposed ends, and without entering into abstract speculations upon government, contended that a polity formed for any part of the British dominions, should be as nearly as possible modelled according to the British constitution; that such being his object, he conceived it effected by the present system for the government of Canada. In the reciprocity of debate, Mr. Fox still reprobated the council of nobles; said he

* These were nearly the words of Mr. Fox, at least this was certainly the substance, as appears after a careful comparison of the several reports of parliamentary debates. Yet he was misrepresented as having declared himself, without qualification, the enemy of hereditary rank and distinction. Far was he from asserting that an order of nobility was useless in any circumstances; he merely declared his opinion, that in its present state it did not suit Canada.

[Sentiments of Mr. Fox respecting the French revolution.]

could not account for the zeal in its favour, unless by the supposition that an opportunity was eagerly embraced of reviving in Canada, formerly a French colony, those titles and honours, the extinction of which some gentlemen so much deplored, and of awakening in the west that *spirit of chivalry* which had so completely fallen into disgrace in a neighbouring country. Mr. Burke, by these expressions, conceived that his opinions, and indeed his writings on the French revolution were attacked; he also heard doctrines advanced which he deemed repugnant to the British constitution; to controvert such opinions, he drew a contrast between that admirable system, and the new order of things in France. The Canada bill (he said) called forth principles analogous to those which had produced the French revolution. There was a faction in this country inimical to our constitution of church and state. It became parliament to watch the conduct of individuals or societies, which were evidently disposed to encourage innovations. Mr. Fox conceiving that Mr. Burke intended to implicate him in the censure passed on the admirers of the French revolution, replied to his animadversions. Mr. Burke's object appeared to be (Mr. Fox said) to stigmatise those who thought differently from himself on the French revolution, and who had expressed their opinions in parliament; and to represent them as the supporters of republican tenets. To vindicate himself from this charge, he distinctly and explicitly declared his own sentiments. The praise that he had bestowed was given to the French revolution, which had abolished the old arbitrary government; and not to the system that was substituted in its stead. As a subverter of a tyranny that had enthralled twenty-five millions of people, he still would maintain that it was one of the most glorious events in the whole history of mankind. The new polity remained to be improved by experience, and accommodated to circumstances. The excellence of forms of government was relative, and depended on the situation, sentiments, and habits of the people:* the British constitution he thought the best and fittest for this country, and would to the utmost of his power oppose republicanism among Britons; but it was contrary to sound logic to infer, that because British liberty was most effectually secured by a government of three estates, therefore such an arrangement must be the fittest for France. He considered the late great change as the precursor of freedom and happiness to twenty-five millions, and therefore rejoiced at its success. From Mr. Burke himself he derived those principles, and imbibed those sentiments which Mr. Burke now censured: he quoted various passages from the speeches and writings of that eloquent and philosophical senator, and referred to measures which he had either proposed or promoted, and comparing them with the sentiments now or recently delivered, endeavoured to fix on him a charge of inconsistency. Mr. Burke complained of this allegation, and declared it to be unfounded: his opinions on government, he said, had been the same during all his political life. His conduct would evince the truth of his assertions: his friendship for Mr. Fox was now at an end; deep must be his impression of truths which caused such a sacrifice to the safety of his country; he gave up private friendship and party support, and separated from those he esteemed most highly. His

* These observations are conformable to Aristotle, as the English reader will see in his *Politics*, translated by Dr. Gillies, book iv.

[Rupture between Mr. Fox and Mr. Burke.]

country, he trusted, would measure the sincerity of his avowals, and the importance of his warnings, by the price which they had cost himself. He was far from imputing to Mr. Fox a wish for the practical adoption in this country of the revolutionary doctrines; but thinking and feeling as Mr. Fox and he now did, their intercourse must terminate. With great emotion, Mr. Fox deprecated the renunciation of Mr. Burke's friendship; and tears for several minutes interrupted his utterance.* When the first ebullitions of sensibility had subsided, he expressed the highest esteem, affection, and gratitude for Mr. Burke, whom, notwithstanding his harshness, he must still continue to love. Proceeding for some time in a strain of plaintive tenderness, he gradually recovered his usual firmness, and afterwards contracted no small degree of severity, when having vindicated the resistance of France, on whig principles, he renewed his charge of inconsistency against Mr. Burke for deviating from those principles. This repetition of the charge of inconsistency prevented the impression which the affectionate and respectful language and behaviour; and the conciliatory apologies might have probably made: the breach was irreparable; and from this time Mr. Fox and Mr. Burke never resumed their former friendship. In this discussion the impartial examiner cannot find a single sentence, or even phrase, of Mr. Fox, which was not highly favourable to the British constitution; so that the political difference between these illustrious men arose entirely from their opposite apprehensions concerning the French revolution, which hitherto was to a British senator a question of speculative reasoning, and not of practical contention; but Burke had already conceived such an abhorrence of the Gallic system, that he could not bear any expression of approbation respecting a change which he deemed destructive to the best interests of society.

With colonial policy, parliament this year considered also important questions of domestic law. One of these arose from the trial of Mr. Hastings: it was doubted whether an impeachment brought by the commons of England abated by the dissolution of parliament. Several members of high note in the profession of the law, and among the rest sir John Scott, the solicitor-general, were of opinion that the renewal of the impeachment was neither justified by law, precedent, nor equity. It was a question, they said, concerning which there was no statute; we must therefore be governed by the law of parliament, that is by the orders of the lords, and by usage. The lords, in 1678, had affirmed, that dissolution did not preclude the renewal of an impeachment; but that order was not sanctioned by former practice. They had suffered the impeachment of lords Danby and Stafford to proceed from the stage in which they had been left by the old parliament; but at that time the nation was in a ferment about the popish plot; detested Stafford as a catholic, and execrated Danby as the supposed promoter of arbitrary power and a connexion between the king and Louis XIV. Both peers and commons were seized with the same enthusiasm against popery and France, and under its influence continued the impeachment, contrary to law and usage. From these cases therefore, which were peculiarly circumstanced, no precedent could be drawn. In 1685 lord Danby was by the house of lords freed from the impeachment, which in fact reversed the precedent

* This account is chiefly compressed from parliamentary debates and partly taken from a gentleman who was present.

[Question relative to impeachment.]

of 1678. Lords Salisbury and Peterborough being accused of high treason, pleaded a dissolution, and in 1690 were liberated. On the same grounds the lords Somers and Halifax, Sir Adam Blair, and others were released. To support their position, they also adduced several analogies, and concluded with arguments from equity: by continuation of an impeachment the accusers might be changed, and even not a few of the judges. If a trial is to last beyond one parliament may it not be prolonged to an indefinite term, or even during life; a court of justice should be free from bias and prejudice; but how could this be the case with a tribunal in which there were so many new judges; and some of them even accusers from the lower house. The supporters of continued impeachment reasoned in the following manner. If the alleged precedents existed, they would be extremely prejudicial, because they would enable the sovereign to save a favourite servant, and to defeat the purposes of national justice; and it would become the legislature speedily to remedy such an evil, by a law enacted for the purpose. This remedy, however, could only be applied to future cases, without including present or past; but such a series of usages does not exist.* There is no evidence of parliamentary practice to justify the cessation of a trial before the truth or falsehood of the charges be ascertained. Parliamentary records demonstrate that in ancient times impeachments were continued after dissolution. But without searching into remote monuments, in the reign of Charles II. in 1673, when there was no ferment either on the one side or the other, the house of Lords declared their writs of error, petitions of appeal, and other judicial proceedings, should be narrowed as to the portion of time, which they were to occupy during a session, but should extend from parliament to parliament, if they were not decided. The reason of this order evidently was, that on the one hand judicial proceedings might not employ any part of the time which was required by legislative, on the other, that the objects either of civil or criminal justice might not be defeated by discontinuance of process. The precedents, it was contended, did not apply: and in the various cases alleged, the proceedings had been discontinued by a general pardon, admission to bail, or some other cause, and not from the dissolution of parliament. These positions their supporters endeavoured to evince by a consideration of the very cases that were quoted by the advocates of the opposite doctrine. They further argued, that decisions of courts of law, and the authority of judges, with few exceptions, sanctioned the same opinion; and cited cases to prove their position: the general analogy of judicial proceedings illustrated the conformity of their conception of the law of parliament with the established modes of process before subordinate tribunals: the commons are the public prosecutors, and in this respect analogous to the attorney or solicitor general in ordinary cases of criminal prosecutions. The removal of an attorney-general does not quash an information or indictment; and the process is carried on by his successor. The public prosecutors before the house of peers are the successive houses of commons, as before the inferior courts they are the successive attorneys-general. The house of peers are the judges in causes carried on at the instance of the house of commons; the peers may be not all the same in successive parliaments, as the judges of the

* See speeches of Mr. Pitt and Mr. Fox.

[Liberty of the press.]

inferior courts may be changed while the trial is pending. Equity and expediency coincide with analogy; impeachments are calculated for bringing to condign punishment criminals too exalted for the inferior courts; criminals, who to secure themselves or their friends from all responsibility as ministers of the crown, might advise a dissolution, as often as it should be required for their safety. Hence parliament would be no longer able to control either the civil or judicial administration of the kingdom. The cabinet and courts of law would remain equally without a check; it is therefore clear from the weight of precedents, the authority of the greatest luminaries of the law, the principles of the constitution, the analogy of public trials, the immutable rules of equal justice, and the dictates of expediency and common sense, that impeachments continue notwithstanding the dissolution of parliament. On these grounds a great majority in both houses voted that the impeachment of Warren Hastings was still depending.

An inquiry concerning the judicial power of parliament was soon followed by a discussion of the powers of juries. One of the chief engines of that moral and political knowledge, of those sentiments and privileges of rational and beneficial liberty which prevail in Britain, is a FREE PRESS. By this vehicle, a writer may communicate to the public his observations, thoughts, and feelings, and according to his talents, learning, and dispositions, may inform and instruct mankind: and thus the press bestows all the knowledge and wisdom which cannot be imparted by oral delivery. But as all persons who address the public through this vehicle are not both capable and disposed to inform and instruct society, an instrument of general good is frequently productive of considerable, though partial evil. The liberty of the press has often permitted seditious, treasonable, immoral, and blasphemous libels: and generated mischiefs that were followed by very pernicious consequences. For a considerable time after the invention of printing, government possessed the means of preventing noxious publications, as the press was liable to the inspection of a licenser; but the preventive was much worse than the evil; and the subjection of writings to a previous examination being found totally incompatible with the purposes of beneficial freedom, ceased soon after the revolution. Precluded by the law from preventing the publication of hurtful works, certain judges endeavoured to deter writers by increasing the punishment: to avoid one extreme running into its opposite, they attempted to attach criminality to productions, that before would have been reckoned innocent; and to supply the supposed deficiency of preventive justice, they tried to enlarge the precincts of penal law. They also endeavoured to change the judicial rules established by the constitution. For a series of years it had been maintained by very high legal authority, as we have already seen,* that the truth of an allegation could not be pleaded in bar of an indictment for a libel, and also that in cases of libel juries were to investigate the fact only; to return a verdict relative to the proof of the allegations, but to leave the criminality to the judge; and though these doctrines had been questioned by very high legal authority,† yet they were most frequently followed in recent practice. Various cases occurred in which guilt had been found on grounds, that in the popular estimation were inadequate, or punish-

* See volume vii. chap. ix.

† Ibid.

[Law of Libels. State of the English catholics.]

ment had far exceeded the criminality that was evinced. Mr. Fox having adopted the same sentiments respecting some late decisions, and disapproving of the interposition of crown lawyers, introduced a bill declaring the power of juries to decide upon the law as well as the fact in trials of libels. Where any special matter of law is pleaded (said Mr. Fox) the judge and not the jury is to decide; but where a general issue is joined, and the law is so implicated with the fact that they cannot be separated, the jury must, as in all other criminal processes, bring in a general verdict of guilty or not guilty. The decision of this important question greatly depended on the import of the word *meaning*, used in all indictments for libels. The different senses annexed to this term Mr. Fox explained, and marked with discriminating precision. The term to *mean* might, he observed, be understood to imply a proposition according to strict *grammatical and logical construction*, or to express the *MORAL INTENTION* of a writer or speaker. In the former sense it had been received for many years by judges and crown lawyers; in the latter it ought to be interpreted by a candid and impartial English jury, who were to investigate the intention of the accused, as a part of the fact to be proved or disproved. It is the intention that must constitute guilt, if any guilt existed. The bill was opposed as an innovation on the laws of the kingdom, that was agitated at present by the dangerous maxims which were embroiling our neighbours. In such circumstances we ought to avoid novelties, civil and political. The present process had been the practice for a long course of years, without producing any oppression to the subject; the judges were independent of the crown, and could have no motive to unfair and partial decisions. This bill was not debated as a party question, but as a subject of existing law, justice, and constitutional right. Mr. Pitt was no less vigorous in its support than Mr. Fox, or Mr. Erskine. In the house of lords, lord Grenville supported the motion with no less zeal than lord Loughborough, and lord Camden took the lead in promoting its success. After passing the commons by a great majority, it was rejected by the peers; but the following session, being again proposed, it passed into a law.

Mr. Fox also proposed a law for depriving the attorney-general, in right of the crown, and every other person in his own right, of a power to disturb the possessor of a franchise in a corporation, after having quietly exercised it for six years. The end of this proposition was, to secure the rights of election, and prevent vexatious prosecutions for political purposes: the bill was passed into a law.

Parliament, endeavouring to remove all restrictions upon natural freedom, as far as was consistent with security, directed its attention to the catholics. The English catholics were now totally changed, and no longer resembled the Romanists of the seventeenth century; nor even those who, at a later period, wished to exalt a popish pretender to the throne. They were now quiet and peaceable subjects, friends to the present government, and favourable to our constitution of church and state, which was so mild and tolerant to every religious sect that worshipped God according to their own conscience, without disturbing the public tranquillity. Many of the catholics, as they mingled with protestants, imbibed a great share of their mildness and moderation; and, without relinquishing the sensible rituals, prescribed observances, or the me-

[Bill for their relief. Petition of the church of Scotland.]

taphysical theology of the popish church, were really protestants in their moral and political principles and conduct. A considerable body of them had recently protested in express terms against doctrines imputed for near three centuries to papists. They denied the authority of the pope in temporal concerns, his right to excommunicate princes, and to absolve their subjects from their oaths of allegiance. They disavowed the lawfulness of breaking faith with heretics; and denied that any clerical power could exempt man from moral obligations. The penal laws against catholics arising from circumstances and conduct so totally different from the present, were still extremely severe. To render the law more suitable to their present sentiments and character, Mr. Mitford proposed to repeal the statutes in question, so far as to exempt from their penal operations those who had renounced the hurtful doctrines above mentioned, under the denomination of the PROTESTING CATHOLIC DISSENTERS, upon these catholics taking an oath conformable to the protest. The principle of the bill was generally approved; and the bench of bishops displayed the most liberal zeal in its favour. Dr. Horsley, especially, exerted his great abilities, not only in promoting its success, but in removing a clause which was neither agreeable to its principles, nor conducive to its objects. In the proposed oath, the doctrine that princes excommunicated by the pope might be deposed and murdered by their subjects, was declared to be impious, heretical, and damnable. The catholics felt no reluctance to express their own rejection and disapprobation of such doctrine; but from scruples founded on a tender regard for the memory of their progenitors, they could not induce themselves to brand it with the terms which the oath prescribed. To remove this objection, he proposed the oath which had been adopted in 1778: this alteration was admitted, and the bill was passed into a law.

The church of Scotland perceiving a disposition in parliament to grant relief to non-conformists, transmitted from the general assembly a petition praying for the repeal of the test act as far as it applied to Scotland; and on the 10th of May sir Gilbert Elliot made a motion conformably to the petition. The supporters of the motion endeavoured to prove that the law as it now stood, was inconsistent with the articles of the union. Scotland, by her constitution, and by treaty, had a separate church, and a separate form of religion. By the treaty of union she was to have a free communication of civil rights; but a test which, as a condition for attaining those civil rights, imposed on her a necessity of departing from her own established theology, and submitting to the system of England, either abridged her religious liberty by means of the civil attainments, or obstructed the attainments through the religious obligations. When the two kingdoms entered into a treaty of union, being independent nations, they meant to stipulate and contract on terms of perfect equality. Was it not an infringement of that equality, that a Scotchman entering into any British office in England should solemnly profess his attachment to the church of England, which a scrupulous man might deem a dereliction of his native church; while an Englishman appointed to an office in Scotland incurred no similar obligation. The opposers of the motion argued, that the test must have been understood as a stipulation at the time of the union, and had never been represented as a hardship till the present time. The grievance was merely imaginary; the test was not a dereliction of the church of Scotland, but a pledge of amity with the

[Motion of Mr. Wilberforce for the abolition of the slave trade.]

church of England. The general sentiment of members of the Scottish church was affection and respect for the sister establishment; but in Scotland there were as in England, sectaries of various denominations, whose sentiments were less liberal. Against such sectaries it was just, as well as expedient, that the test should operate; otherwise the church of England would incur a danger from them, to which from the sectaries of England she was not exposed. Since there was no test in Scotland, the proposed exemption would let in upon the church of England dissenters and sectaries of every denomination; and thus break down the fence which the wisdom and justice of parliament had so often and so recently confirmed. This petition, in reality, arose ultimately from the English dissenters. These had operated in the church of Scotland by representing themselves as presbyterian brethren. Many of the Scottish clergymen, not discovering the total diversity of political sentiments that subsisted between them and many of the English dissenters, were, from supposed religious sympathy, induced to give them their support. The majority of the house being impressed by these arguments, voted against the proposition.

The slave trade underwent this year a much more complete discussion than when it was formerly agitated. The facts on both sides had now been very thoroughly examined: there was fulness of information; so that the public and parliament had the amplest means of viewing the subject in every light. Mr. Wilberforce, on the 18th of April, proposed a bill for preventing the farther importation of slaves into the British colonies in the West Indies. In his prefatory speech he considered, as he had done two years before, first humanity, and secondly policy. He traced the condition of the Africans from their native country to the West India plantations; and, according to the information which he had collected, in more copious detail, with more numerous instances, repeated his former statements of the causes of slavery, the treatment of the negroes on their passage, and their sufferings under the planters. On the ground of policy he strongly argued that the abolition of the slave trade was expedient for the West India planters and the British nation. Compelled to promote multiplication among the slaves, the planters would soon find that their present negroes, in a climate so congenial to their native Africa, would, if well treated, people the plantations; and if allowed to acquire some little interests in the soil, would be stimulated to much greater exertions. The loss of seamen which Britons sustained in the negro trade was immense. From Liverpool, in one year, three hundred and fifty ships, having on board twelve thousand two hundred and fifty men, lost two thousand four hundred and fifty, being one-fifth. The commercial profits were to be totally disregarded, when acquired by such a violation of humanity, and at the expense of so many valuable lives of British sailors.

The continuance of this trade was defended on the grounds of justice, policy, and even humanity. Slavery had been established time immemorial in various parts of the earth, especially in Africa and the adjacent countries. So far was it from being reckoned a crime, that the old Testament frequently mentions male and female slaves under the names of bondsmen, handmaids, and others of similar import, and never censures mancipation, but speaks of all its offices as just employments. The characters held up to imitation had slaves themselves, and endea-

[Arguments in favour of the slave trade.]

voured to acquire slaves to others.* The habits and sentiments of Africans render this condition by no means so grievous to them as it would be to the people unaccustomed to the daily contemplation of slavery. The assertion of the abolitionists, that the hope of acquiring prisoners to be sold to Europeans is the chief cause of war, is far from being generally true. Wars in Africa, as well as wars in Europe arise from pride, resentment, envy, jealousy, emulation, ambition, and other passions, besides avarice alone. As an accurate knowledge of the interior country increased, it was more clearly comprehended that captives, though a consequence of war, were far from being its most frequent objects. The purchaser of slaves taken in war preserves the lives of captives that would be otherwise butchered. Their ferocious conquerors would give way to the savage gratification of rage and cruelty, if the thirst of blood were not changed into the thirst of gain. The extreme indolence of the Africans, notwithstanding the fertility and even spontaneous productiveness of the soil, renders their supplies of the necessaries of life very scanty. Prisoners taken in war, therefore, are great burthens upon the captors; and unless there was a market for vending them, they would be immediately massacred, not merely from cruelty, but from the savage economy of those barbarians; and the European traders saved many a life. Our merchants, on the faith of parliament, had embarked property to a great amount in this trade; the total loss of which would immediately follow the abolition. The legislature had invited them to engage in the traffic, that Britain might be furnished from their plantations with those commodities which habit has now rendered universally necessary, and if not supplied by them, must be purchased from other countries. It invited them also to engage in this commerce, that the carriage of their productions might rear up a navy; yet now, when they have a capital of seventy millions embarked, when several islands lately occupied, and therefore thinly peopled, require a constant succession of fresh supplies; and when twenty millions of debt in mortgages and deeds of consignment, press heavily on the West India proprietors, the abolition is proposed in contradiction to so many acts of parliament, and without compensation of the only means by which they can be relieved from the enormous load. Is it consistent with British justice to depreciate, and even destroy, property, engaged in a commerce which the legislature pledged itself to protect, and repeatedly declared its disposition to improve? But private property would not alone be affected: from this trade the revenue would suffer a very material diminution. The evidences adduced to prove the horrid cruelties practised upon slaves were represented to be in some instances false, in many partial, in almost all exaggerated. It is the interest both of the transporting owners of slaves, and their purchasers in the West Indies, to treat them humanely, and easy to devise regulations for enforcing this treatment, and punishing the contrary. But were Britain from an impulse of benevolent enthusiasm to abolish the slave trade, under a supposition that it subjected

* Joseph, a patriarch so highly favoured by God, when he became prime minister to Pharaoh in consequence of the foresight conferred on him by the divine gift, having laid up stores of provisions against the season of scarcity, purchased with the king's corn the liberties of his subjects; and nothing in this procedure is blamed by the sacred historians. It appeared, indeed, perfectly fair and reasonable to the subjects of an African prince.

[Messrs. Fox and Pitt support the abolition. Motion negatived. Finance.]

the Africans to the most poignant misery, would not other European nations engaged in the trade supply the vacancy left by our relinquishment of the traffic necessary for raising commodities naturalized to the European palates? Would the purchasers, the venders, or the subjects sold, be less numerous? Would fewer slaves be exported from Africa? Respecting the effects of this commerce on our navy, the friends of the abolition were totally misinformed. A naval commander of the very highest eminence, lord Rodney, had declared that the power of obtaining from Guinea ships, so numerous a body of men inured to the climate, whenever he wished to send a fleet to the West Indies on the breaking out of a war, was, in his opinion, a consideration of great moment. His lordship's opinion was illustrated, and his authority confirmed, by concurring testimonies of other officers, both of the army and navy. The abolition would be equally contrary to the commercial and political interests of the public, as to the rights and well founded expectations of private individuals. On this question Messrs. Pitt and Fox took the same side, and supported the abolition with every argument that genius could invent; but their united eloquence was not effectual: on a division it was carried in the negative by a majority of one hundred and sixty-three to eighty-eight. The benevolent spirit which prompted the abolition of the slave trade directly, produced an attempt gradually to demonstrate its inefficacy and inutility. For this purpose its impugners projected to try an experiment whether Africa could not be civilized, and rendered more lucrative as a vent for manufactures, than as a nursery for slaves. Mr. Devaynes, who had long resided at Sierra Leone, on the coast of Africa, in the eighth degree of north latitude, attested that the soil is excellent, and produces cotton, coffee, and sugar, with the slightest cultivation. There a society proposed to establish a colony in hopes of effecting the desired change in the character and condition of the Africans. A bill for the establishment of such a company was introduced by Mr. Henry Thornton, and passed through both houses without opposition.

Previous to the reduction of his financial plan, Mr. Pitt proposed to appoint a committee to consider and report the amount of the public income and expenditure during the last five years; also, to inquire what they might respectively be in future, and what alterations had taken place in the amount of the national debt since January 5th, 1786. The report stated that the annual income, on the average of the last three years was sixteen millions, thirty thousand, two hundred and eighty-six pounds; and the annual expenditure fifteen millions, nine hundred and sixty-nine thousand, one hundred and seventy-eight pounds, including the annual million for liquidating the national debt; the balance, therefore, in favour of the country, was sixty-one thousand one hundred and eight pounds.* Mr. Sheridan, as usual, took the lead in combating the financial conclusions of Mr. Pitt, and moved no less than forty resolutions, which were intended to show that the past revenue had been considerably inferior to ministerial calculations: and that in calculating the future income, the

* 16,030,286
15,969,178

61,108/.

[Prosecution of Mr. Hastings closed. His speech to the court.]

minister had overlooked contingencies which recent experience demonstrated to be probable. The greater number of these propositions were negatived, and others were amended. Various resolutions were framed by ministers, confirming, in detail, the report of the new committee, and maintaining the calculations which were founded on their inquiry. The supplies were nearly the same as in the usual peace establishment, and no fresh taxes were imposed. Mr. Dundas produced his annual statement of Indian finance, which had been in a state of so progressive prosperity ever since the establishment of Mr. Pitt's plan of territorial government, and the commencement of Mr. Dundas's executive direction. It appeared from the documents which he presented, that the British revenues in the East Indies, amounting to seven millions, after defraying all the expenses of government, left a clear surplus of near a million and a half, either to be laid out in investments, or applied to contingent services. Among the pecuniary grants of this year was an annuity of twelve thousand pounds, bestowed on his majesty's third son prince William Henry, created about two years before duke of Clarence.

This year the prosecution of Mr. Hastings closed its evidence (May 30.) The managers proposed an address to the king, praying him not to prorogue the parliament until the trial was finished; but this address was negatived. Mr. Hastings, when the prosecution was closed, addressed the court in a speech of singular acuteness, force, and eloquence, exhibiting his view of the result of the prosecutor's evidence, contrasting the situation in which he found with the situation in which he left British India; explicitly, but not arrogantly, detailing the counsels and conduct by which he had effected these great ends; he appealed to the commons, his accusers, in the following dignified and striking peroration. "To the commons of England, in whose name I am arraigned for desolating the provinces of their dominions in India, I dare to reply, that they are, and their representatives persist in telling them so, the most flourishing of all the states of India. It was I that made them so: the value of what others acquired I enlarged, and gave shape and consistency to the dominions which you hold there: I preserved it: I sent forth its armies with an effectual but economical hand, through unknown and hostile regions, to the support of your other possessions; to the retrieval of one from degradation and dishonour, and of another from utter loss and subjection. I maintained the wars which were of your formation, or that of others, not of mine: I won one member of the great Indian confederacy from it by an act of seasonable restitution; with another I maintained a secret intercourse, and converted him into a friend: a third I drew off by diversion and negotiation, and employed him as the instrument of peace. I gave you all, and you have rewarded me with confiscation, disgrace, and a life of impeachment." Of Mr. Hastings's hearers, even those who could not admit a plea of merit as an abatement of special charges, were very forcibly impressed by this energetic representation. The defence of the accused was, by the direction of the court, postponed till the following session, and on June 10th the parliament was prorogued.

CHAPTER XLVII.

Peace between Russia and Turkey—on moderate terms.—Reasons of Catharine's apparent moderation.—Poland attempts to recover liberty and independence.—Wise, moderate, and patriotic efforts for that purpose.—New constitution, an hereditary, mixed, and limited monarchy.—effected without bloodshed.—Rage of Catharine at the emancipation of Poland.—She hopes to crush the new system of Poland.—Impression made by the French revolution—on other countries—on sovereigns.—Circular letter of the emperor to other princes.—Equitable and prudent principle of British policy respecting the French revolution.—Paris—ejection and banishment of the clergy who refused the civic oath.—Progress of confiscation.—Forfeiture of the estates of emigrants.—Abolition of primogeniture.—Invasion of the rights of German princes.—The emperor remonstrates against this violation of national engagements.—Proposed jaunt of the king to St. Cloud—is prevented by the populace.—Memorial of Louis delivered to foreign powers.—Flight of the king.—He is arrested at Varennes.—Proceedings of the legislature during his absence—He is brought back to Paris.—The monarchical party adopts a vigorous system, but too late—State of parties.—The king's friends advise him to accept the constitutional code.—He accepts it in the national assembly.—Honours paid to infidel philosophers—Want of money.—Inspection of accounts.—Dissolution of the national assembly.—Review of the principal changes affected by this body.—How it found and left France.—In all its excesses it manifested the genius and energy of the French character.—Progress of political enthusiasm.—Britain.—Certain ingenious visionaries expect a political millennium.—Thomas Paine.—Rights of man.—Dexterous adaptation of to the sentiments and passions of the vulgar.—astonishing popularity among the lower ranks.—Commemoration of the French revolution at Birmingham.—Riots.—Destruction of Dr. Priestley's library.—the doctor's conduct.—Comparison between Priestley and Paine.—rapid and extensive diffusion of democratic principles.—Wide diffusion of superficial literature.—favorable to revolutionary projects.—Mary Anne Wollstonecraft.—Debating Societies.—Cheap editions of Thomas Paine's works.—One able and profound work in favour of the French Revolution.—Vindiciæ Gallicæ.—Marriage of the duke of York to the princess of Prussia.

CATHARINE perceived her grand object of subjugating the Ottomans, for the present to be impracticable, and now satisfied herself with endeavouring to compel the sultan to a peace, before the interference of the confederates could prevent her from dictating the terms. With this view her armies took the field early in spring, repeatedly defeated the enemy, and compelled them to retire nearer to Constantinople; and to enhance their danger, several symptoms began to appear in Asiatic Turkey of a disposition to revolt: menaced by most imminent perils both in Asia and Europe, and apprized that the co-operation of Prussia and of Britain, was now obstructed, Selim began to listen to the proposals of the empress; the negotiation was not tedious; and a peace was concluded on the 11th of August at Galatz, by which Russia retained Oczakow, and the country between the Bog and the Dnieper, which had belonged to Turkey before the war. The latter of these rivers was to be the boundary of both powers: each to be equally entitled to the free navigation

[Poland attempts to recover her liberty and independence.]

of the river; and each to erect fortifications on its respective shores. However important this acquisition might be to Russia, it was certainly much inferior to the expectations which she entertained at the commencement of the war; and during its successful progress: but other circumstances combined with the exertions of the defensive alliance to induce Catharine to content herself, for the present, with Oczakow and its dependencies. Frederick William, agreeably to the general objects of the confederacy, as well as his own particular interest, cultivated the friendship of Poland. Encouraged by their connexion with this powerful prince, and beginning once more to conceive themselves of weight in the scale of Europe, reviving self estimation rekindled in the Poles that courage and patriotism, which though smothered, had not been extinguished, and thus once more they entertained hopes of freeing themselves from the thralldom in which they were held by the imperious Catharine. In 1788 and in 1789, various efforts were made to establish the independent interest of Poland in the diet, and to overturn the power which Russia had assumed. A party of generous patriots stimulated their countrymen to emancipate themselves from a foreign yoke; the spirit of liberty was studiously diffused through all classes of the community; and in 1790 had risen very high. Its leading votaries saw, that the only method of securing the attachment and fidelity of the people to those who were projecting such alterations, was to accompany them with such benefits to the middling, and even to the inferior classes, as might deeply interest them in their support. But though desirous of changes, which would terminate the oppressive power of the great, the Poles were sincerely inclined to be satisfied with a moderate degree of freedom; and at present bounded their wishes to deliverance from the personal thralldom in which, for so many ages, they had been tyrannically held. Conformably to this disposition, the popular leaders exerted their influence, with so much wisdom and prudence among the commons, that they made no claims but those that were strictly equitable and consistent with legal subordination. On these moderate principles of freedom, the people of Poland drew up an address to the diet, amounting to a declaration of rights. This representation, instead of recurring to the *natural rights of man* antecedent to political establishment, considered *what was most expedient for the character and circumstances of the Polish people*. The constitution of Poland having been extremely defective in various constituents of liberty and security, the address, in its claims, proposed such changes only as would remedy the defects, without subverting the existing orders. The nobles, clergy, and commons, should continue distinct, and the nobility retain their rank, dignity, and all the privileges which were compatible with public freedom; they should only be deprived of the power of oppression and tyranny: The commons should not only be exempted from civil thralldom, but have all the political power that was consistent with the balance of the estates. Requisitions so discriminately moderate, tending to produce the balance of the parts, as well as the welfare of the whole, were most graciously received by the Polish nobility, who showed themselves desirous of promoting a new system, conformable to the wishes of the people. The Polish patriots were eager to complete their reform, before Russia should be in a condition to give them any effectual interruption. Reports were spread, and suspicions entertained, that there was a new partition in contemplation: the only

[New constitution of Poland.]

way to prevent such a calamity and disgrace, was without delay to establish a system of polity which should produce an union of the whole strength and energy of the Polish nation, resist the interference of foreigners in its domestic affairs, and preserve its natural independence and dignity. With these views the patriots formed a system, which had for its basis the rights claimed in the address of the people; and they presented their plan to the diet at Warsaw. The new constitution proposed two objects; the external independence, and internal liberty of the nation. The Roman catholic religion was to continue to be the national faith, with a toleration of every other which should peaceably submit to the established government. The clergy should retain their privileges and authority; the nobility their pre-eminence and prerogatives; the commons, including the citizens and peasants, should participate of the general liberty; and the peasants were to be exempted from the predial servitude, under which they so long groaned. Stipulations between the landholders and the peasants should be equally binding on both parties and on their respective successors, either by inheritance or acquisition; all property of every rank, order, or individual should be sacred even from the encroachments of the supreme national power. To encourage the population of the country, all people, either strangers who should come to settle, or natives who having emigrated should return to their country, might become citizens of Poland, on conforming to its laws. The constitution should be composed of three distinct powers: the legislative power in the states assembled; executive power in the king and council; and judicial power in the jurisdictions existing, or to be established. The crown was declared to be elective in point of families, but hereditary in the family which should be chosen. The proposed dynasty of future kings was to begin with the elector of Saxony, and to descend to his heirs. The king at his accession must engage to support the new constitution, and was to command the army, and preside in the legislature; the legislation was to be vested in two houses, the nobility and commons, meeting by their representatives; and the judicial power was to be vested in a gradation of courts, rising to one general and national tribunal. Such are the outlines* of the constitution of Poland, which appeared to steer a middle course between aristocratic tyranny, and democratic violence. It seemed well calculated to maintain internal liberty, encourage the industry of the great mass of the people, improve the immense advantages of their soil and situation, and invigorate their energy by the newly infused spirit of personal freedom; to conform subordination of rank, which best guides the efforts of the people, and by diffusing harmony and force throughout the nation, to afford the disposition and means of maintaining the independence of Poland. There were members of the diet who not only opposed these proceedings, but drew up a protest against them in the form of a manifesto. Their conduct excited universal dissatisfaction, and though the moderation of the patriotic party offered no insult to their persons, yet the people could not forbear to view them with indignation. The king and the other leaders of the popular party were extremely vigilant in restraining every appearance of violence. Indeed a singular and happy circumstance of this revolution was the peaceable manner in which it was ef-

* See Otridge's Annual Register for 1791. Appendix to Chronicle, p. 88.
Vol. VIII.—36

[Rage of Catharine. Circular letter of Leopold.]

sected: Poland attained the end which it proposed, without the loss of a single life. In framing this system, Stanislaus himself had displayed great ability: he had consulted the English and American constitutions, and with acute discrimination had selected such parts as were best adapted to the circumstances of Poland. The Polish patriots, aware of the disposition of Catharine, and apprehending other neighbouring states to regard the project with a jealous eye, urged the speedy adoption of the new constitution; and they exerted themselves so strenuously, that on the 3d of May 1791, it was accepted by the estates, and all orders and classes of men, and ratified by suitable oaths, and inaugural solemnities.

The situation of Poland, freed from the Russian yoke, and rising to independence and respectability, galled the pride, and alarmed the ambition of Catharine; she was enraged, that the Poles, over whom she for many years had imperiously domineered, now asserted a right of managing their own affairs; she saw in the power of Poland, if allowed to be confirmed, under her present constitution, a bar to the accomplishment of her vast projects; she was therefore eager to conclude the peace of Galatz, on terms less humiliating to the vanquished Ottoman, than from her successes she might have expected.

There were circumstances which afforded her hopes of not only resuming her dictation in Poland, but also rendering her power over that country more arbitrary than ever.

At the commencement of the French revolution, the other great powers of the continent were so much engaged in their own several projects, as not to bestow an adequate attention on the character and spirit of the Gallic proceedings. Spain was by far too feeble to entertain any hopes of interfering with effect in favour of fallen monarchy. The king of Sardinia afforded refuge to the exiled princes and nobility, but could supply no important aid. The refugee princes and their party, though anxiously eager to interest foreign powers in the cause of the privileged orders, yet during the year 1790 had little success; but when Leopold had restored tranquillity in the Low Countries, after having concluded peace with Turkey, and being on terms of amity with the defensive alliance, he turned his attention* to the situation of France. Though moved by consanguinity, he was yet more deeply impressed by kingly sympathy: he considered the present ruling party in France as inimical to all monarchy, and holding up an example which he apprehended the subjects of neighbouring sovereigns might imitate: and in these sentiments other princes of Germany coincided. Leopold, however, was aware of the danger which would attend speedy hostilities, unless he should have more effectual auxiliaries than the petty princes of the Germanic empire. His own resources were impaired by the war from which he had so recently extricated himself. France under her monarchical government had been always too powerful for the German empire; the present system would afford her additional energy. From these considerations, so early as the spring of 1791, he endeavoured to interest other potentates in his objects; and with his own hands wrote a letter to the empress of Russia, the king of England, and the king of Prussia, also to the king of Spain, the states-general, the kings of Sardinia and Naples; proposing to form an union and com-

* See Annual Register, 1791, ch. iv. † Annual Register, 1791, ch. iv.

[Prudent policy of Britain. Banishment of the French clergy.]

cert of counsels, and plans, for the purposes of asserting the honour and liberty of the king and royal family of France, and setting bounds to the dangerous excesses of the French revolution; to instruct their ministers at Paris to declare the concert which should be so formed; and recommend to the respective princes to support their declarations, by preparing a sufficient force. Should the French refuse to comply with the joint requisition of the crowned heads, the confederated powers would suspend all intercourse with France, collect a considerable army on the frontiers, and thereby compel the national assembly to raise and maintain a great military force at a heavy expense. The interruption of trade, and general industry, would bring the people of France to more sober thoughts; and might tend to the evaporation of their present enthusiasm. On so great an undertaking, the emperor could not venture alone; the concurrence of the other great powers, especially Prussia and Great Britain, was necessary to give efficacy to the project.

Whatever effect this application might have on the powers severally, to whom it was addressed, it did not succeed in producing the proposed concert. The principle of Britain manifested not only in her declarations, but uniform conduct, was that an internal change in the political system of any country did not justify the interference of neighbouring nations, unless that internal change led its votaries to aggression: that it did not belong to England to determine whether the government of France should be monarchical or republican; and that in changing her constitution, humbling her monarch, degrading her nobility, plundering her church, and even committing various acts of atrocity, in her own provinces or metropolis, she did no act which it belonged to Britain to avenge: she inflicted no injury on Britain. As impartial observers, Britons might individually censure French proceedings, as unwise, unjust or impious; but the British nation neither possessed nor asserted a right of dictation to the French concerning the management of their own internal affairs, so long as their conduct did not produce aggression against this country.

While symptoms of enmity against the French revolution were manifesting themselves in some of the neighbouring countries, its votaries were proceeding in their career. With great expedition they ejected from their livings the refractory priests who would not swear contrary to their belief and conscience, and filled their places with more complaisant pastors, who were willing to submit to the powers that be; and in a few months there was a new set of spiritual teachers, most eagerly attached to the revolution to which they were indebted for their benefices. Besides this body of staunch auxiliaries, the national assembly, by robbing the church, procured another set of very active assistants in the holders of the assignments. These were, indeed, a kind of revolutionary pawnbrokers, who advanced money on plundered effects, and depended on the stability of the new system for payment. By the spiritual influence of the new priests, and the temporal influence of the new brokers, who consisted of great monied capitalists, the people became still more attached to the revolution, and its engine the national assembly. This body of legislators, finding confiscation so productive a source of revenue, deemed it unwise to confine it to the property of the church. A new fund they provided in the estates of the refugee princes and no-

[Invasion of the rights of German princes. King prevented from going to St. Cloud.]

bility;* and with their usual despatch they passed a decree sequestering the principal estates, and threatening to confiscate them all if the proprietors did not immediately return. Farther to equalize property, they passed a decree abolishing primogeniture, and ordaining that the property of parents should be equally divided among their children. But the national assembly now extended its system of confiscation to the properties of foreigners. Several German princes, secular and ecclesiastical, held great possessions in Alsace, by tenures repeatedly ratified under the most solemn treaties; and guaranteed by the great neighbouring powers. Yet these rights the national assembly overthrew by a mere act of lawless robbery.† This flagrant aggression on the rights of independent powers, not only excited the indignant resentment of the princes who were actually despoiled, but the displeasure and apprehensions of others. The confiscation of French property by the government was an invasion of the rights of French subjects. But the invasion of foreign property was a declaration of intended hostilities against all nations to which their plundering arms could reach. The emperor remonstrated on this violation of existing treaties, requiring compensation for the past, and security against future attacks on the rights of princes of the empire. The national assembly imputed this requisition to hostile intentions, and affirmed that there was a concert of foreign sovereigns, French princes, and aristocrats, to effect a counter revolution: Louis, they said, had acceded to this confederation, and was preparing to escape from France.

His majesty at Easter had taken the sacrament from the hands of a refractory‡ priest, and had thereby given great offence and alarm to the Parisians. It was also remarked that he had recently promoted officers inimical to the revolution. On the 18th of April, being Easter monday, his majesty and family intended to repair to St. Cloud, a palace about three miles from the city, there to spend the holidays. In the morning, as the family was stepping into their coaches, an immense crowd surrounding the carriages, refused to suffer them to proceed, and insisted that they should remain at Paris. The national guards, joining the multitude, exclaimed that the king should not be suffered to depart; and the sovereign found it necessary to comply with the requisition of the populace. After several discussions, the Parisians represented their apprehension of dangers assailing them from various quarters, and especially the king's intimate counsellors. His majesty, to gratify the populace, dismissed various royalists from their places at court, and employed other means to remove the popular dissatisfaction. One step which he took for this purpose, was to send a memorial to the French ministers in foreign countries, with orders to deliver a copy at each court where they respectively resided. This document recapitulated the events which produced and followed the revolution, and described that great change as having importantly improved the condition both of the monarch and the people. It extolled the new constitution, reprobated the efforts employed to overthrow that beneficial fabric, most clearly and un-

* See proceedings of the national assembly.

† See proceedings of the national assembly.

‡ Those clergymen who would not take the prescribed oath were, by the revolutionists, styled refractory priests.

[Memorial to foreign powers. Flight of the king.]

equivocally expressed the royal approbation of the present system, and declared that the assertions of those Frenchmen in foreign parts, who complained that he was obliged to disguise his sentiments, were unfounded in truth. This despatch being communicated on the 23d of April to the national assembly, was received with the loudest applause, and ordered to be posted up in the most conspicuous places of every municipality in the kingdom, to be read at the head of every regiment and company in the army, and on board of every ship in the navy. For several weeks the greatest harmony appeared to prevail between the king and the assembly. Meanwhile the royalists, without being dismayed by the power of the revolutionists, expressed their sentiments with an asperity, which increased the more that in oppression, they saw the injustice of the predominant principles, and felt the misery of their effects. Attachment however to the king's person and family deterred them from measures which they had reason to conclude would endanger his safety; should they make any decisive movement towards a counter revolution, they did not doubt a massacre of the royal captives would be the sacrifice to popular fury. The deliverance of their majesties and the family from a state of real captivity, by whatever name it might be called, would enable them to begin their attempts without hazarding the royal safety. They believed that the majority of the nation secretly cherished the same sentiments with themselves, and would readily co-operate in attempting the restoration of royalty, when they saw hopes of support and success. Under this conviction, his majesty's friends employed their utmost dexterity to effect his escape from Paris. The enterprise appeared arduous, but not impracticable; his majesty was accompanied by a national guard, and also by a Swiss guard; the latter corps was warmly attached to the king and his family. The marquis de Bouillé at different times strongly exhorted the king to fly from his oppressors, and join his friends.* After the obstruction of his visit to St. Cloud, he represented to him that by flight, with the countenance of foreign powers, he might be able to head all those friends of moderate liberty, and mixed monarchy, that should be inimical to democratic despotism, and to save his country from the evils by which she was now threatened. At length the marquis prevailed;† and it was concerted that the royal family should direct their course to Luxemburgh, the nearest part of the emperor's dominions, and to which the road lay through the northern borders of Lorraine, where de Bouillé being governor of Metz, and having the command of the troops, of whom many were well affected to the king, could facilitate and protect their progress. On the 18th of June, the Russian ambassador procured a passport for a Russian lady about (he said) to set out for Germany, with a specified number of attendants and two children. On the 20th, the royal party left Paris about midnight: at St. Menchoud, a postillion recognising Louis from his picture, informed the postmaster; this person, without venturing to stop the king himself, despatched his son to Varennes, the next stage, to warn the magistrates. Apprized of his majesty's approach, the magistrates of Varennes were prepared to seize the monarch; they accordingly took him prisoner, and sent him and his family, escorted by a strong guard,

* See Bouillé's memoirs.

† The narrative of the king's flight is chiefly compressed from Bouillé's memoirs.

[King brought back to Paris. Proceedings of the legislature.]

to Paris.* Meanwhile the king's flight being discovered about eight in the morning, filled the city with the greatest consternation. To overtake him was impracticable, as Paris was not two hundred miles from the frontiers, and he must have already effected one-third of his journey. It was universally believed, that hostilities had been concerted between the king and his partizans awaiting him on the frontiers of the kingdom, and that there he was to collect all the force which he could assemble, and invade France. The national assembly having met, gave orders that all people should take up arms to repel the attempts expected to be made by the king's party. Louis had left particular directions that no use should be made of the seals of office till his farther commands; but the assembly decreed that the king having absented himself, the business of the nation ought nevertheless to proceed; for which reason the seals of the state should, in virtue of their authority as representatives of the nation, be affixed as usual to their decrees, by the chief minister. The following day, news arriving of the capture of the king, turned their fears into exulting joy. On the 22d, the unfortunate prince, amidst the most insulting and triumphant acclamations, was conducted to the former place of his confinement. After investigating the conduct of various suspected persons; they at last determined to subject their sovereign himself to a judicial examination; and to manifest their sentiments respecting kings, quoted the trial of Charles I. of England. A deputation of three members was appointed to receive the king's deposition: his majesty refused to answer any interrogatories, but avowed his willingness to make known the motives for his late departure. His intention (he said) was not to leave the kingdom, but to repair to Montmedi, a fortified town on the frontiers, where his personal liberty would be secure, and his public conduct under no restraint; and where he could have transacted business, together with the assembly; without the imputation of force. He did not object to the constitution, but only to the small degree of liberty allowed to himself, which so impaired the sanction of his voice, as to give it the appearance of compulsion. A memorial which he left at his departure more fully detailed the various grounds of his dissatisfaction with the national assembly; recapitulated their various acts, and very ably exposed the despotic usurpation of the revolutionary party. The assembly answered this memorial by a manifesto, which was intended to prove that their conduct had been directed by regard to the public good, that its effect was internal prosperity, and a strength that would resist every attempt at a counter revolution. From the unsuccessful effort of the king to escape from thralldom, the republicans derived a great accession of strength. They, however, thought it prudent to assume in the assembly the appearance of moderation, while their emissaries and associates in the clubs were occupied in increasing among the people the prevailing hatred of monarchy. No faith could be reposed, they affirmed, in the king or any of his adherents, who were all plotting a counter revolution. Under pretence of guarding against the designs of the royalists, the assembly assumed the organization of the army, and, indeed, the chief part of the executive power, which, at the confederation, they and the people had sworn to leave in the hands of the king. The monarchical party now adopted a system of open, resolute,

* See the detail in Bouillé's memoirs.

[State of parties in France. Inviolability of the king's person.]

and vigorous opposition, which, if chosen at a less advanced stage, might have saved their country from the despotism of paramount democracy. They declared that they never would relinquish the defence of the monarchy: no less than two hundred and eighty joined in a bold and explicit protest against the decrees by which the assembly acted independently of the crown; but now their firm boldness was too late. The national assembly, to guard against foreign invasion, gave directions for fortifying the frontiers. Meanwhile they proceeded with the constitutional code; and the king's late attempt caused the insertion of several articles which had not been before proposed. It was decreed by a great majority, that a king putting himself at the head of an armed force, hostile to the state, should be considered as having abdicated the crown. The same penalty was denounced against him were he to retract his oath of fidelity to the constitution, or incur the guilt of conspiracy against it by a criminal correspondence with the enemies of the nation. It was farther decreed, that after such abdication he should be treated as a simple citizen, and subjected, like all other individuals, to the common course of law. There was a very warm debate about the inviolability of the king's person. At this time there were four parties in the national assembly, and throughout the French empire: the royalists, whose object was the restoration of the monarchy in its former power and splendour; the moderates, who wished a mixed kingly government consisting of different estates, uniting security and liberty with social order, and subordination: the third was the constitutionalists, the supporters of the existing polity, which, levelling all ranks and distinctions of subjects, still retained the name of king, and were by far the most numerous: fourthly, the republicans, who were gaining ground in number and strength. The royalists and moderates were eager for the inviolability of the royal person; the constitutionalists were divided; the republicans were strenuously inimical to the proposition; but after a long and animated contest, perceiving that by persisting in their opposition in this point, they would lose the support of many constitutionalists, in order to conciliate the different parties, they proposed certain provisional modifications to accompany the inviolability of the royal person. Their opponents thought it expedient to accede to a compromise; and it was accordingly decreed, that the king's person, with certain restrictions and limitations, should be inviolable. A decree was passed, intrusting the education of the dauphin to a governor appointed by the national assembly, in order to form him to constitutional principles. The moderate party endeavoured again to introduce two separate chambers, and enlarged on the blessings of the British constitution; but their propositions were rejected. The constitutional code being finished, sixty members were appointed to present it to the king: these waited on his majesty with great solemnity, and were very graciously received. When they presented the code, he informed them, that the importance of the subject required his most attentive and serious examination; and that as soon as he had acquitted himself of this duty, he would apprise the assembly of his intentions. The violent republicans hoped that the king would refuse the constitution and thereby justify a different system. The king and his friends were well informed of their wishes and schemes: the people in general, however, were not yet disposed to establish a commonwealth, and the greater number of them were most strenuous constitutionalists.

[The king accepts the constitution. Honours paid to infidel philosophers.]

His friends, aware of the designs of the republicans, advised the king to accept the constitutional code. Being prevailed upon, he on the 13th of September, wrote a letter* announcing his acceptance, and declaring the motives of his former, recent, and present conduct. The following day, repairing to the national assembly, he verbally declared his acceptance of the constitution; and in presence of the assembly, signed his declaration. He was received with great respect, and attended by the whole assembly on his return to the Tuilleries, amidst the acclamations of all Paris. On the 28th of September, the constitution was formally proclaimed at Paris. The substance of the proclamation was, that the important work of the constitution being at length perfected by the assembly, and accepted by the king, it was now intrusted to the protection of the legislature, the crown, and the law; to the affection and fidelity of fathers of families, wives, and mothers; to the zeal and attachment of the young citizens, and to the spirit of the French nation.† While the assembly had been thus engaged in completing the new constitutional code, it bestowed the highest honours on the memory of those revolutionizing philosophers who had contributed so powerfully to the change. As Voltaire had been so efficacious an enemy to christianity and the church, the assembly conferred signal honours on his remains, which they ordered to be transported from his burial place, and deposited in the church of St. Genevieve, the place appointed for receiving the ashes, and perpetuating the memory, of those who had deserved well of the French nation. Equal honours were decreed to Rousseau: he had been the object of almost constant persecution by priests and their votaries. France, that had now dispelled the clouds of superstition, and broken the fetters of tyranny, after having profited so much by his labours ought to pay that veneration to his memory when dead, which ignorance and superstition had denied him while he was alive. The public joined with the assembly in doing homage to the characters of these writers, and also to Helvetius and others, who had distinguished themselves by their exertions against christianity. To gratify the prevailing sentiment, the theatres were, as usual, accommodated; plays were represented in which infidel writers and doctrines were held up to admiration: religion, and the various establishments and orders by which it had been maintained, were exposed to ridicule and contempt. That they might contribute as much as possible to the perpetuation of their system, the revolutionists endeavoured to instil such sentiments concerning the relations of domestic and private life, as would best correspond with their political establishments.‡

Amidst the many plans for regenerating France, there was one evil which ingenuity could not remedy, this was the scarcity of money. Notwithstanding the immense forfeitures, there was still a great deficiency of income compared with expenditure. The army required to support the new liberty was more numerous and much more expensive, than the armies of the old monarchy had been at the most extravagant periods. The populace considered exemption from taxes as one of the sacred rights which they ought to enjoy, and therefore paid very sparingly and

* See State Papers, September 13th, 1791.

† See State Papers, September 28th, 1791.

‡ See Burke's Letter to a member of the National Assembly.

[Dissolution of the national assembly. Change effected by this body.]

reluctantly. The boldest and most ardent champions of religious, moral, civil, and political regeneration, neglected no opportunity of committing *theft*. The assembly had declared that all property belonged to the state: from this comprehensive theorem they deduced a corollary,* that whatever was thus acquired by the state, belonged to any lawgiver or statesman that could get it into his possession. Though these speculators publicly celebrated the credit of the national paper, in their own accumulations they gave the preference to gold and silver. Many other monied men who had amassed their riches by fair means, being doubtful concerning the stability of the new government, hoarded the greater part of their cash. All who were disaffected to the revolutionary system, to discourage assignats as well as to secure their own property, concealed as much as possible their gold and silver. A great part of the hidden treasures was lodged in foreign countries, especially the British funds, which even the French patriots practically acknowledged to afford the best security for property.† As silver and gold disappeared, the paper money was proportionably depreciated; and great pecuniary distress prevailed. The indigent now became a more numerous body than ever, and made desperate through want, broke into every recess where they thought money was hoarded, and exercised their depredations with such dexterity, that numbers of individuals lost immense sums, notwithstanding the carefulness and extraordinary precautions with which they had been concealed.‡ As a considerable part of pecuniary distress was imputed to the administrators of the revenue, who were the most zealous members of the popular party, the aristocrats very minutely investigated and severely scrutinized their conduct; and when the accounts were presented for inspection, declared openly that they conceived them false, and the documents and vouchers by which they were supported fabricated for the purpose of covering fraud and depredation. The arguments and statements were very strong and clear, but the assembly overthrew arithmetical results by a majority of votes; and so far the patriots were cleared from the charges. The purgation of these patriotic financiers was the last important act of the national assembly: on the 30th of September, 1791, this body was dissolved by a speech from the king, in which he solemnly repeated his promises to maintain the constitution.

Thus terminated the first national assembly of France, which in little more than two years had effected a more complete change in the government, ranks, orders, laws, religion, doctrines, opinions, sentiments, and manners of the people, than any legislative body ever before effected in a series of ages. It found an absolute monarchy; left an uncontrolled popular legislature, with a king nominally limited, actually subdued. It found the laws, which emanating from the Roman code, and intermingled with the feudal institutions, had spread over the greater part of Europe, and subsisted in France for twelve centuries; it left a new code, which originated in a metaphysical fiction of universal equality; vindicated to man, when member of a community, all the rights which might belong

* See Playfair's history of Jacobinism.

† So great was the influx of French money into England during the year 1791, that seventy-five had been the average price of the consolidated annuities of three per cent. during the five preceding years of peace and prosperity, whereas from midsummer 1791 the average price was about eighty-eight.

‡ See Playfair on Jacobinism.

[Character of the national assembly. Progress of political enthusiasm.]

to him in a state of separation from his fellow men, and applied to a constituted society principles that presuppose no society to exist. It found disparity of rank, a political result from inequality of ability and character, extending itself to descendants: it left all rank and eminence levelled with meanness and obscurity; seeing that in the progress of hereditary transmission there might be degeneracy, instead of correcting the abuse, it abolished the establishment. It took away one of the strongest incentives to splendid and beneficial actions, in the desire of a parent to acquire, maintain, or extend, honour or dignity, which he may not only enjoy himself, but transmit to his children. It found the people, though turbulent and reluctantly submitting to arbitrary power, well inclined to a free system, which should include order and subordination. Expelling monarchical despotism, instead of stopping at the middle stage, which wisdom distated, it carried the people to the opposite extreme of democratic anarchy. Impressing the multitude with an opinion that the general will was the sole rule of government, it induced them to suppose that their wills jointly and individually were to be exempt from restraint; and that the subjection of passion to the control of reason and virtue, was an infringement of liberty. It found property secure, and left arbitrary confiscation predominant. It found the people christians; left them infidels. But whatever opinion impartial posterity may entertain of this legislative body, either in the revolution which they effected, or the new system which they established, it must be admitted that uncommon ingenuity, skill, vigour, and perseverance, were displayed in the means adopted to give to the projected changes the desired effect. Their great and fundamental principle was to revolutionize the minds of their countrymen, as the only sure means of civil and political revolution. In the clubs, the populace, and the army, modelled by their pleasure, they formed most effectual instruments for carrying their schemes into execution, and rendering their will the paramount law. The first national assembly manifested ability and genius, which unfortunately for their country were neither guided by wisdom nor prompted by virtue.

The revolutionary leaders did not confine their efforts to their own country. They employed emissaries in other nations to disseminate their principles and co-operate with champions in the same cause. A spirit of political enthusiasm had, indeed, been spread through a great part of Europe. In Germany, and particularly in the Prussian dominions, a set arose, though under different denominations, who, ascribing the greater part of human calamities to bigotry, superstition, arbitrary power, and error, endeavoured to awaken their cotemporaries to the most animated hopes, of the advantages that were to flow from political improvement, philosophical education, and, in all things, a vigorous exercise of reason. They professed, at the same time, the warmest sentiments of humanity, and a spirit of universal philanthropy. In Britain, as we have seen, the leading doctrines of the French revolution were maintained from various causes, and to different extents, by numbers of writers, more especially by those of the unitarian dissenters. In the beginning of this year Dr. Priestley employed his rapid and indefatigable pen in answering Mr. Burke. After repeating his usual arguments against the existing establishments, the doctor confined himself to a prophetic vision of the manifold blessings which *were to flow* through the world from the glorious French revolution. This event was to diffuse liberty, to meliorate socie-

[Thomas Paine. Rights of man. Riot at Birmingham.]

ty, and to increase *virtue and happiness*. A political millennium was about to be established, when men should be governed by the purity of their own minds, and the moderation of their own desires, without external coercion, when no authority should exist but that of reason, and no legislators but philosophers and disseminators of truth. But a work soon after made its appearance, which however little entitled to historical record for its own intrinsic merits, is well worthy of mention as the cause of very important and alarming effects; this was a treatise entitled, *The Rights of Man*, by Thomas Paine, already mentioned as the author of a violent pamphlet written to prevent re-union between Britain and her colonies. Paine having gone to Paris soon after the commencement of the revolution, and thoroughly imbibed its doctrines and sentiments, undertook to induce the English to copy so glorious a model. Perhaps, indeed, there never was a writer who more completely attained the art of imposing and impressing nonsense on ignorant and undistinguishing minds as sense and sound reason, more fitted for playing on the passions of the vulgar; for gaining their affections by gratifying their prejudices, and through those affections procuring their assent to any assertions which he chose to advance. His manner was peculiarly calculated to impress and effect such objects. The coarse familiarity of his language was in unison with vulgar taste; the directness of his efforts and boldness of his assertions passed with ignorance for the confidence of undoubted truth. It was not only the manner of his communication, but the substance of his doctrine, that was peculiarly pleasing to the lower ranks. Vanity, pride, and ambition, are passions which exist with as much force in the tap-room of an alehouse as in a senate. When peasants, labourers, and journeymen mechanics, were told that they were as fit for governing the country as any man in parliament, it was a very pleasing idea; it gave an agreeable swell to their self importance: when farther informed, that they were not only qualified for such high appointments, but also, if they exerted themselves that they were within the reach, they were still more delighted. Through a book so popular, very great additions were made to the English admirers of the French revolution. Societies and clubs, in imitation of the French jacobins, fast increasing in numbers and divisions, testified the highest approbation of Paine's *Rights of Man*; and very industriously, through their affiliations, spread cheap editions of it among the common people, in all parts of the kingdom.

On the 14th of July a party of the admirers of the French revolution met at Birmingham to commemorate its commencement, under the auspices of its great champion, Dr. Priestley. Previous to the meeting, a handbill* was circulated outrageously seditious, stigmatizing all the established orders, and urging insurrection against church and state. As the majority of the inhabitants were warmly attached to the constitution, this mischievous production excited very great alarm and rage. The celebrators having assembled, the populace surrounded the tavern where they were met; and as Dr. Priestley had so often and openly avowed his enmity to the church, they very unfortunately supposed that the present paper, dooming our establishment to destruction, was composed and dispersed by him and his votaries. Under this apprehension they be-

* See Gentleman's Magazine for July, 1791, and chronicle of Annual Register for the same month.

[Conduct of Dr. Priestley. Comparison between him and Paine.]

came extremely riotous, burnt one of the conventicles, destroyed several private houses, and, among the rest, the library of Dr. Priestley, containing a most valuable apparatus for philosophical experiments, and also many manuscripts. The tumults raged for two days so violently that the civil magistrates were inadequate to their suppression. A military force arriving the third day, dispersed the mob; and the magistrates, thus assisted, re-established tranquillity. All friends to our king and constitution sincerely regretted these lawless proceedings, though evidently originating in a zealous attachment to our establishment. Men of science lamented the destruction of Dr. Priestley's library, of his collection, machinery, and compositions on physical subjects, in *which department* the exertions of his talents and learning were supremely valuable.

The conduct of Dr. Priestley himself upon this occasion, though it could not diminish the public abhorrence of such outrageous violence, by no means increased sympathy in the sufferings of its principal object. Hastening to London, he wrote an address to the inhabitants of Birmingham, in which, though he justly exposed the lawless disorder of the insurgents, and naturally complained of the mischiefs they had perpetrated, yet the main scope of his letter was to attack the church, and impute the riots to its principal supporters in the vicinity. The tumultuous excesses he illogically and falsely ascribed to the badness of the cause; as if the intrinsic merits of any system could be lessened by the madness or folly of its defenders. Various addresses of condolence sent to Dr. Priestley by societies of dissenters, and other clubs, very clearly demonstrated the sanguine hopes of the writers, that the downfall of our establishments was approaching. Mr. Benjamin Cooper, secretary of the revolution society, hoped that the church, which he (Mr. Benjamin Cooper) pronounced an *ignorant and interested intolerance*, was near its end. Dr. Priestley's reply chimed with this Mr. Benjamin Cooper's tune. The young students at Hackney college expressed their conviction of the folly of existing establishments. Priestley's answer* to their letter may be considered as a *recitation of his political creed*. The hierarchy, (he said,) equally the bane of christianity and of rational liberty, was about to fall; he exhorted these young men strenuously to use their efforts in so glorious a cause, and to show by the *ardor and force* of their exertions against the constituted authorities, how much more *enlightened* understandings, and liberal sentiments were formed by the plan and instructions of their academy, than those that were imbibed in national institutions, fettering and depressing the mind. The doctrines so earnestly inculcated by Priestley and his class of enemies to our establishments, tended to promote the success of Paine's political lessons. Priestley was more fitted for forming visionary and sophistical speculatists among men of superficial literature, whereas Paine was best qualified for effecting a change on the vulgar and ignorant. Priestley dealt chiefly in prescription; his nostrum to be applied to every case was *alterative*: Paine was operatical and proposed *immediate incision*. From Priestley proceeded such philosophers as Godwin and Holcroft, from Paine such practical reformers as Watt and Thelwall. Priestley, to use his own words, had laid the train, Paine's desire was to light the match. Republican and

*See Gentleman's Magazine for November, 1791, p. 1024, and Annual Register, 1791. Appendix to chronicle, p. 86.

[Prevalence of democracy. Superficial literature. Debating societies.]

even democratical principles continued to make a rapid progress during the remainder of the year. It would be extremely unjust and illiberal to impute to unitarian dissenters indiscriminately, the principles and intentions so obvious in the heresiarch. It is however well known, that if not all, very many of that class of dissenters were at this time inimical to the British constitution of church and state. Besides the dissenters, there were other sets of men who regarded the French revolution as a model for imitation. From causes purely political, without any mixture of theology, some of the votaries of a change in parliament, and other departments of the state, conceived the diffusion of French principles highly favourable to their plans of reform. In the metropolis, besides men of genius and learning, well affected to the French revolution, there was another set of adventurers in literature and politics, very eager in maintaining and spreading its doctrines. If learning be not more profound in the present than in former ages, it is certainly spread over a much wider surface. The commercial opulence of the country encourages the manufacture and sale of literary commodities of every value and denomination. The demand extending to a vast variety of productions, which require neither deep learning nor vigorous genius, the number of authors multiplies in proportion to the moderate qualifications that are necessary. All these, down to translators of German novels, and collectors of paragraphs for daily papers, deem themselves *persons of genius and erudition, and members of the republic of letters*. In France, literary men possessed great direction; many of this class in England conceived, that if the same system were established here, they might rise to be directors in the new order of things. There were in the literary class, as in other bodies, persons who, from a benevolent enthusiasm, hoped that the French constitution would extirpate vice and misery, and diffuse over the world philanthropy and happiness. Among the literary producers, there was one set who thought the highest perfection of the human character was sensibility; and that the restraints of religious and moral precepts, as well as of political establishments, were harsh and tyrannical, because they so often contradicted the impulse of sentimental feeling: these praised the French revolution in the belief that it was inimical to austere restrictions. Under this class were to be ranked various female votaries of literature, and at their head Mary Ann Wollstonecraft, who produced, as a counterpart to the Rights of Man, a performance entitled the Rights of Woman; vindicating to the sex an exemption from various restrictions to which women had been hitherto subjected from the tyranny and aristocracy of men; but first and principally from the restraint of chastity; and claiming the free and full indulgence of every gratification which fancy could suggest or passion stimulate. Besides these classes, there was a great and multiplying variety of clubs for political discussion and debate. To these resorted many mechanics, tradesmen, and others, from a desire extremely prevalent among the lower English, of distinguishing themselves as *spokesmen*. By degrees, from hearing speeches and reading pamphlets, they supposed themselves politicians and philosophers, and thought it incumbent on so enlightened men, to drop the prejudices of education; and sacrificed religion, patriotism, and loyalty, at the shrine of vanity. From so many causes, and through so many agents, the revolutionary doctrines were disseminated very widely. To facilitate circulation, opulent votaries published cheap editions of the

[Vindictæ Gallicæ. Marriage of the Duke of York.]

most inflammatory works, especially Paine's *Rights of Man*, which contained the essence of all the rest.

But men of high rank, and of the highest ability and character, still admired the French revolution as likely to produce, when corrected by time and experience, the extension of moderate and rational liberty ; and besides Dr. Priestley, a few others of eminent genius celebrated the French changes in literary works. Of these, by far the most distinguished production that appeared in England in vindication of the French revolution was Mr. Mackintosh's answer to Mr. Burke. The obvious purpose of this learned and philosophical writer is the melioration of the condition of man ; convinced that men habitually guided by reason, and determined by virtue, would be happier under small than considerable restraints, he proposed a control too feeble for the actual state of men now existing ; much more of a people whose national character, from the old despotism, and other causes, required a greater degree of control than some of their neighbours. The erroneous conclusions of this forcible and profound writer appear to have arisen from two sources ; first he argued from a supposition of an attainable perfection in the human character, instead of an accurate estimate of the degree of perfection which it had actually attained. Secondly, he appears to have been misinformed concerning the principles, spirit, and character of the French revolutionists.

Great and important as the progressions of public opinions were in 1791, to arrest the attention of the philosophical observer, the actual events in England, to employ the pen of the annalist, were not numerous. His highness the duke of York, in the close of the year 1791, married the eldest princess of Prussia, between whom and the English prince a mutual affection had subsisted ever since the royal youth's residence at the court of Berlin. The arrival of the fair stranger, the many festivities that ensued on so auspicious an occasion, and the appearance of the new married couple in public, agreeably relieved the political discussions which had long absorbed the attention of the public.

CHAP. XLVIII.

Meeting of parliament.—Opposition censure the conduct of ministry respecting Russia.—Incidental but interesting debates about the French revolution.—Real difference between Messrs. Burke and Fox.—Motion of Mr. Whitbread respecting the riots at Birmingham.—Petition of the unitarian dissenters—rejected.—Multiplication of political clubs.—Society of the friends of the people—rank, character, and property of the members.—Mr. Grey.—The earl of Lauderdale.—Address of the society to the people of Great Britain.—Intention good but tendency dangerous.—Mr. Pitt opposes this engine of change.—Rise and progress of corresponding societies.—Second part of Thomas Paine's *Rights of Man*.—Ferment among the populace.—The lower classes become politicians and statesmen.—Proclamation against seditious writings—discussed in parliament.—Schism among the members of opposition.—The heir apparent testifies his zeal for supporting the British constitution.—General satisfaction from the manifestation of the prince's sentiments.—Bill for the amendment of the London police.—Humane and discriminate propositions of Lord Rawdon for the relief of debtors and benefit of creditors.—Abolition of the slave trade is carried in the house of commons.—Subject discussed in the house of lords.—Duke of Clarence opposes the abolition.—His highness exhibits a masterly view of the various arguments.—The question postponed.—State of the crown lands—especially forests.—Mr. Pitt's bill for enclosing parts of the new forest—disapproved—rejected by the peers.—Mr. Dundas's bill for facilitating the payment of wages and prize money to sailors—passed.—Finances.—Prosperous state of commerce and revenue.—Prospect of farther reducing the debt, and diminishing the taxes.—Flourishing state of India finances.—Political state and transactions in India.—Beneficial effects of Mr Pitt's legislative measures, and Mr. Dundas's executive management.—Sir John Macpherson, governor general.—Able and successful administration—succeeded by lord Cornwallis.—Wise plans of comprehensive improvement.—Tippoo Saib recruits his strength.—His ambitious projects revive—attacks our ally the rajah of Travancore.—The British council remonstrates to no purpose.—The English armies invade Mysore from the east and West coasts.—Campaign of 1790—indecisive.—1791 lord Cornwallis himself takes the field—reduces the greater part of Mysore—comes within sight of Seringapatam—prevented by the overflow of the Caverry from investing the metropolis of Mysore.—In 1792 besieges Seringapatam.—Tippoo Saib sues for peace, and obtains it at the dictation of lord Cornwallis.—Generous conduct of his lordship respecting the prize money.—Measures for the improvement of British India.

PARLIAMENT met January 31st, 1792. His majesty's speech mentioned the marriage of his son, and the peace concluded between Russia and Turkey; but dwelt chiefly on the rapidly increasing prosperity of the British nation, which must confirm steady and zealous attachment to a constitution that we have found, from long experience, to unite the inestimable blessings of liberty and order; and to which, under the favour of providence, all our advantages are principally to be ascribed. Members of opposition arraigned the conduct of ministers concerning Russia. Both the accusation and defence necessarily repeated former arguments. The British government thought interference necessary for the balance of power; and though they had sacrificed their own counsels to the voice of the public, the armament prepared upon that occa-

[Debates on the French revolution. Difference between Fox and Burke.]

sion had not been useless, as it had prevented the Turks from being obliged to make such concessions as would have been otherwise extorted.* Mr. Fox, conceiving himself, and those who coincided in his sentiments respecting the French revolution, indirectly censured by the praises of the British polity, clearly and forcibly demonstrated the compatibility of satisfaction at the downfall of French despotism, so inimical to human rights, and destructive to human happiness, with the highest veneration and warmest attachment to the British constitution, the preserver of rights, and promoters of happiness. He rejoiced at the overthrow of the French despotism because it was bad, but would use every effort to support the British constitution because it was good. In subsequent discussions Mr. Fox, more explicitly than ever, exhibited to the house his sentiments and views on this momentous subject. The French, with characters formed by the old despotism, now emancipated from slavery, are actuated by a most impetuous enthusiasm, which drives them, as it has driven every other votary, to violent excess. But enthusiasm, like every ardent passion, must, as knowledge of human nature and history inform us, ere long subside. It is illogical to impute to the principles of the French revolution the excesses which really arise from a sublimated state of passion that cannot last. Enthusiasm accompanied the reformation; enthusiasm marked the efforts of the puritans, which vindicated British liberty from kingly and priestly tyranny. But the free principles and beneficial establishments subsist many ages after the passion subsided. Do not therefore proscribe the French revolution because a fury that must be temporary has inspired many of its votaries. Let the noxious fumes evaporate, you will retain the genuine spirit of liberty salutary to mankind. Such was the opinion of one personage, not less profound as a political philosopher than forcible as an orator, decisive and energetic as a statesman. Many and various in detail as were the subjects of difference between him and Mr. Burke upon French affairs, the principle was simple. Fox esteemed the outrages incidental effects of an enthusiasm which must be temporary, and which formed no part of the essential character of the revolution: Burke reckoned the excesses necessary and essential parts of the revolution, which legitimately descended from its nature and principles; and increased as they advanced, and which could never cease to operate until the revolutionary system ceased to exist. Fox thought the French to be men in the ardent pursuit of what was good, and transported by passion beyond the bounds of moderation and wisdom; as men pursuing what was really good have often been transported; Burke considered the whole nation as actuated by a spirit of diabolism, eagerly bent on perpetrating all possible mischief; a phenomenon never before known in the history of mankind; and therefore, if true in that particular case, requiring from its contravention to probability, the stronger evidence. From the opposite theories which they formed as political philosophers, these illustrious men deduced very opposite practical systems, which they recommended as statesmen. Burke very early† recommended and inculcated a confederacy, which, upon his hypothesis, was not only wise, but absolutely ne-

* See Parliamentary Debates, January 31st, 1792.

† See his hints for a memorial to be delivered to the French ambassador; and Thoughts on French Affairs, both written in 1791.

[Riots at Birmingham. Petition of the unitarians rejected.]

cessary. If the French were devils incarnate, to prevent the diabolical spirit from operation, neighbouring nations must overwhelm the power of beings so possessed, or perish themselves from the frenzy. Fox, not regarding them as a multitude of demons, but as the votaries of enthusiasm, recommended to encourage their spirit of liberty, and suffer their passions to subside through time, the surest corrector. Hostile interference in their internal concerns would support instead of extinguishing their enthusiasm, turn its efforts to external defence, and give them an energy that would prove fatal to those who had roused it into action. These were the leading diversities in the theoretical and practical systems of Messrs. Fox and Burke, which account for the whole series of their respective counsels and conduct concerning France. Ministers still avoided the delivery of opinions on events and systems which had not interfered with the interest of Great Britain. Though the French revolution was never directly before the house, yet many of its proceedings arose from questions of liberty and reform which that great event was instrumental in suggesting. Mr. Whitbread, a new member, of good talents, respectable character and immense fortune, who had joined the party of Mr. Fox, reviewing the riots at Birmingham, imputed these outrages to the encouragement given by government to persecutors of the dissenters, because they were inimical to civil and ecclesiastical tyranny. The magistrates were not sufficiently active; the government had been dilatory in sending troops; and several rioters had been acquitted; some, after being condemned, were pardoned. Mr. Dundas, now secretary of state, said, that on inquiry by the attorney general, there appeared no grounds for censuring the magistrates. From a detail of dates and military stations, he proved that no time had been lost in despatching troops to Birmingham. The rioters pardoned, had experienced the royal mercy on the recommendation of the judges.

The Scotch episcopalians perceiving a disposition in parliament to extend toleration as far as political security would admit, petitioned for a more ample and unrestrained indulgence, than that which they had hitherto enjoyed. The former motives for laying them under legal discouragements, subsisted no longer: the house of Stuart, to which their attachment was known, was extinct; and their fidelity to the actual government was not liable, on that account, to be suspected. A petition for exemption from restraints, the reasons of which no longer existed, was favourably received by a legislature at once indulgent and discriminating. A bill was accordingly introduced into the house of lords, and passed both houses. The unitarians alleging this law as a precedent, applied for a repeal of the penal statutes; and in addition to the usual reasons for refusing their application, their recent practices were stated as inimical to church and state, especially their active dissemination of Paine's works, and other democratical performances, and their formation of political clubs and societies.

While various subjects of alleged defect, or projected amendment, either in measures of government, or the existing laws were agitated, a project was formed by a society of gentlemen, for making an important change in the composition of the legislature; this association, consisting of men eminent for talents, for character, for political, literary, and professional ability, for landed and mercantile property, for rank and importance in the community, took to themselves the name of the *friends of the peo-*

[Society of the friends of the people.]

ple. The following were the general objects which they professed to seek :—To restore the freedom of election, and to secure to the people a more frequent exercise of their right of electing their representatives. For the purpose of these reforms in parliament and the country, they instituted their society, but though determined to promote them, resolved to confine their pursuit rigorously to such means as should be consistent with the existing constitution. A short declaration of these objects and means, was framed by a committee, and signed by the society, with an address to the people of England tending to prove ; first, that reform was wanted ; secondly, that the present, a season of peace and prosperity, was the best fitted for commencing and establishing that reform ; and that if there existed some degree of discontent, the proposed reform was well fitted for its removal ; that the projected means were calculated to promote the good without incurring any danger ; thirdly, the objection arising from recent events in France, could not apply to a case so very different as the British constitution ; with some abuses, was from the old despotism of France. The object of the society was to recover and preserve the true balance of the constitution. They announced the determination of the society, to move a reform in parliament early the ensuing session. On these avowed principles of their union, they looked with confidence for the co-operation of the British nation : these are the outlines of an address which may be considered as the manifesto of the *only* respectable body which, since the commencement of the French revolution, undertook the cause of parliamentary reform. The society included the greater number of eminent oppositionists in the house of commons with one member of the house of lords : this was James earl of Lauderdale, a nobleman of very considerable abilities, and deeply conversant in moral and political philosophy and history, who had distinguished himself, first as lord Maitland in the house of commons, and afterwards made a no less conspicuous figure in the house of peers. Mr. Grey was appointed to take the leading part for the society in the house of commons. Mr. Grey had been educated an English whig, and considered the opposition party as the supporters of whig principles ; and in his present measure conceived himself paving the way for a truly whig parliament. The rank and fortune of this peer and commoner, independent of their respective characters, and also the talents, character and situation of other members, afford very satisfactory grounds for believing them actuated by constitutional motives. It is indeed not impossible to suppose, that subordinate to patriotism mere anti-ministerial considerations might have some weight, and that, as Mr. Pitt had once been the advocate of reform, and was not likely to be so in the present circumstances, they might hope to reduce him to some embarrassment, and expose him to the charge of inconsistency. But though such intentions perhaps operated in some degree with some of the members, there is much reason to be convinced that the friends of the people, as a society, desired only what they conceived to be moderate reform, without having the least design to invade the fundamental parts of the constitution. Their association however was liable to weighty objections : these were not incidental, but resulted from the nature, constitution, and proceedings of the society, combined with the circumstances of the country ; their two declared objects, extension of suffrage, and abridgment of the duration of parliament, were both expressed in vague terms ; so that they

[Opposed by Mr. Pitt. Corresponding societies.]

might be, and in fact actually were, construed differently by the different votaries of reform: by very many they were interpreted with so great latitude, as to comprehend universal suffrage and annual parliaments. An address to the people of Great Britain, separately or aggregately respectable, as they were desiring them to co-operate in producing an undefined change in the legislature, was a measure, however pure in its motives, very doubtful in its tendency. Presuming the existence of great and radical abuses, it either supposed the incompetency of parliament to remedy evils, and consequently its insufficiency for its constitutional purposes; or was futile in desiring from the people a co-operation which was not wanted. It afterwards appeared that this society proposed to the people to form themselves into associations to petition parliament for reform. They thereby afforded a colourable pretext for framing associations composed of very different members, and entertaining very different sentiments: the friends of the people eventually produced the affiliated political clubs, which are since so well known under the name of Corresponding Society, and proved so dangerous in their operations.

To sound the disposition of parliament, Mr. Grey intimated his intention of urging parliamentary reform early in the next session. Mr. Pitt, totally regardless of the imputations which might be made against himself personally, most unequivocally reprobated the design of the society; he was friendly to reform, peaceably obtained and by general concurrence, but deemed the present season altogether improper; and was therefore inimical to the attempt. The object of the society was to effect a change by the impulse of the people: he would strenuously oppose the movement of so formidable an engine; the operations and consequences of which were so much calculated to outgo the intentions of the mover. Mr. Fox did not join a society whose objects and proposed means were so extremely indefinite; and the notice was received with very strong and general disapprobation. The affiliated clubs now imitating the French jacobins, rapidly multiplied; the principal assemblage of this sort, was the *London Corresponding Society*; the secretary of these politicians was one Thomas Hardy, a shoemaker; their ostensible plan was under the auspices of this shoemaker, and others of equal political ability, and importance in the community, to effect a change in parliament. The great preceptor of these disciples was Thomas Paine, whose second part was now published, and strenuously exhorted the practical application of the doctrines which he had promulgated in his first; it directed his votaries to pull down every establishment and level all distinctions, in order to enjoy the Rights of Man; by far the greater number of the lower ranks and a considerable portion of the middling classes were infected with the revolutionary fever which operated in the wildest and most extravagant ravings. Thomas Paine was represented as the minister of God, dispensing light to a darkened world;* the most industrious and useful classes of the state were seized with a furious desire of abandoning their own course of beneficial and productive labour, and taking the management of public affairs into their own hands. All the levelling notions of John Ball, John Cade, and the

* See a seditious morning paper of those days, called the *Argus*; also democratical pamphlets, and the *Analytical Review* for 1791 and 1792, *passim*.

[Proclamation against seditious writings. Schism among the opposition.]

fifth monarchy men appeared to revive with an immense addition of new extravagance. Government had considered the theories of Thomas Paine's first part as such deviations from common sense, that they expected their intrinsic absurdity would prevent them from doing any actual mischief, and had therefore forborne a judicial animadversion which might have given them adventitious importance. But when they found, that attempts were made to reduce the theories into practice, and that a second part of the speculative jargon added direct exhortation to subvert the constitution, that they were very generally read by the vulgar and ignorant classes, and producing other works of a similar tendency, they adopted means both for a penal retrospect and for future prevention. A prosecution was commenced against Paine; and a proclamation issued May 21st, warning the people against such writings and also such correspondencies with foreign parts, as might produce the same or similar effects; and enjoining all magistrates to exert their utmost efforts to discover the authors, printers, and publishers of such pernicious works. A copy of the proclamation being laid before the houses of parliament was taken into consideration on the 25th of May: and the discussion which it underwent showed that a very considerable schism had taken place among the members of opposition. Mr. Grey and the friends of the people took the most active share in censuring the proclamation, as neither necessary nor useful for its ostensible purpose. Their arguments were that the seditious writings which it professed an intention to restrain had prevailed for more than a year, and if they were so noxious ought to have been prosecuted at common law; and on their own hypothesis that the works in question were dangerous, ministers deserved severe censure for not having before employed proper means to remove this danger. But the prevention of seditious writings was not the real object of the proclamation: its purpose was to disparage the friends of the people, to prevent parliamentary reform, and to disunite the whigs; and it was farther intended to increase the influence of government by subjecting to spies and informers all who should differ from administration. These sentiments were by no means general, even among the usual adversaries of Mr. Pitt: in both houses, many members accustomed to vote with opposition joined the minister upon this occasion.* Considering precaution against the present rage of innovation as necessary to preserve the constitution, and their respective rank, property and distinctions, they joined in supporting a measure calculated, they conceived, to repress so alarming a spirit. The overthrow of the aristocracy, abasement of rank, and confiscation of property under the new French system, impressed on their minds by the glowing eloquence of Mr. Burke, had alarmed many of the chief nobility and great landed proprietors for their own privileges and possessions. These with their friends and adherents, and others who entertained, or pretended to entertain, similar sentiments, without forming a junction with the ministers, voted on the same side, on subjects that respected the French revolution or any of its doctrines. In the house of peers, the earl of Lauderdale and the marquis of Lansdowne only spoke against the proclamation: from this time ceased the great whig confederacy, which during the principal part

* See Parliamentary Debates of May 25th, 1792.

[Sentiments of the heir apparent]

of the two former reigns had been predominant ; and during the present was so powerful as to have repeatedly ejected the ministers agreeable to the crown.

On this occasion the heir apparent for the first time delivered his sentiments in parliament. His highness considering the critical state of affairs, as requiring from every friend to his country, a manifestation of the principles which he was resolved to support, and the more strongly in proportion to his rank and consequence in the country, spoke to the following effect :—"When a subject of such magnitude is before the house, I should be deficient in my duty as a member of parliament, unmindful of that respect which I owe to the constitution, and inattentive to the welfare, the peace, and the happiness of the people if I did not state to the world my opinion on the present subject of deliberation. I was educated in the principles of the British constitution, and shall ever preserve its maxims : I shall ever cherish a reverence for the constitutional liberties of the people ; as on those constitutional principles, carried uniformly into practice, the happiness of these realms depends, I am determined as far as my interest can have any force, to give them my firm and constant support. The question at issue is in fact, whether the constitution is or is not to be maintained ; whether the wild ideas of untried theory are to conquer the wholesome maxims of established practice ; whether those laws under which we have flourished for such a series of years, are to be subverted by a reform unsanctioned by the people. As a person nearly and dearly interested in the welfare, and I shall emphatically add the happiness of the people, it would be treason to the principles of my own mind, if I did not come forward and declare my disapprobation of the seditious writings which have occasioned the motion before your lordships. My interest is connected with the interest of the people ; they are so inseparable, that unless both parties concurred, the happiness of neither could exist. On this great and this solid basis, I ground my vote for joining in the address which approves of the proclamation. I exist by the love, the friendship, and the benevolence of the people, and their cause I will never forsake so long as I live." The patriotic sentiments, so forcibly and impressively declared in the manly and dignified eloquence of the royal speaker, conveyed very great and general satisfaction to all his hearers, who loved their country, to whatever party they might adhere.

Among the applicants for reform this year were the royal boroughs of Scotland, from which certain petitioners stated flagrant abuses in the administration of the revenues, and also other grievances, that, if proved, would have demanded redress ; but the allegations not having been supported by proof, the motions arising from the petitions were negatived by a great majority.

Great complaints very generally and justly prevailed at this time of the police of London. The British capital surpasses in populousness all European cities ; in opulence any city throughout the known world. With wealth comes luxury, which frequently extends beyond the possessors of riches, pervades many of the poorer classes, and produces habitual wants, that cannot be supplied but by criminal means. In a city abounding with every pleasure that can captivate the human heart, excess and debauchery naturally exist. The freedom of the country does not permit the same means of prevention as under absolute go-

[State of the police in the metropolis. Justices of the peace.]

vernments; hence dissipation ripens into profligacy, profligacy rises into criminal enormity. In London the temptations are powerful and seductive to those indulgences which corrupt-principle, vitiate character, and waste property. Thence arises the desire of seizing by fraud, theft, or force, the substance of others as the means of vice. The practicability of plunder is much greater, and the materials of depredation much more numerous, valuable, and accessible,* than in any other city known in the history of mankind. Besides the profligate of our own country, London, like ancient Rome,† is the receptacle of exotic wickedness. Every adventurer, who, from the poverty of his own country, personal incapacity, idleness or dissipation, cannot earn a competent subsistence at home, flocks into England, and preys upon the metropolis. Hence arises a very great increase of vice and depredation, in their various departments, but above all, in that parent of crime, gaming. This destructive propensity within thirty years far surpassed the most extravagant excesses of former times: descending from the great it pervaded the middle and lower conditions of life, and generated many enormities. Akin to this propensity, and originating in the same desire of acquisition without industry, is the spirit of chimerical adventure in lotteries, funds, and other subjects of hazardous project. Though this spirit enriched several votaries, it impoverished many more; and sent them, with the habits of indulgence which had been cherished during the season of temporary success and aerial hopes, to increase the number of those who find in fraud and rapine the means of luxurious enjoyments. From these and many collateral causes, sprang a vast and increasing variety of crimes against the police of the country; against the persons, habitations, and property of the inhabitants. A multiplicity of rules and ordinances had been enacted at divers periods and different occasions, but had experimentally proved unequal to the ends proposed, for want of sufficient powers being lodged in the magistracy and its agents, to discover and suppress in a summary and expeditious manner, whatever had a visible tendency to disturb the public tranquillity. The justices of the peace were formerly men of rank, property, character, and consideration in the country where they were commissioned to act: such gentlemen gratuitously administered justice. The simplicity of life and manners prevalent among our ancestors did not afford that complication of misbehaviour and of transgressions for which such a multiplicity of laws in modern times have been provided. But with the modes of artificial life, and the improvements of civilized society, the modes of crime also multiplied; and the once venerable office of justice of the peace became at last too fatiguing and burthensome for people of opulence and distinction. Their unwillingness to accept of so heavy a charge obliged the ruling powers to apply to individuals of inferior character, who, in accepting of it, had an eye to the profits and emoluments arising from the exercise of their judicial powers. From the period when that honourable and weighty office was thus degraded, it lost, by degrees, the reverence in which it had been held. Venal and mercenary persons were appointed, whose base practices became so notorious, that they drew general odium and contempt both upon themselves and their func-

* See Mr. Colquhoun's Treatise on the police, *passim*.

† See Juvenal, satire iii.

[Proposition for the relief of debtors. Slave trade.]

tions. Hence the vilifying appellation of a *trading justice* was at last applied, with too much reason, to many of those who exercised that office. To rectify the abuses imputed to these, and to place the office itself on a footing of respectability proportionate to its importance, in the beginning of March a bill was introduced, with the countenance and approbation of government, into the lower house. Different offices were to be established in the metropolis, at a convenient distance from each other, for the prompt administration of those parts of justice which are within the cognizance of justices of the peace. Three justices were to sit in each of these offices, with a salary of £300 a year to each: they were to be prohibited from taking fees individually; and the money from the fees paid into all the offices, was to be collected and applied to the payment of their salaries and official expenses. That the law might have a preventive operation as well as a penal, a clause was inserted vesting in constables a power to apprehend people who did not give a satisfactory account of themselves, and empowering the justices to commit them as vagabonds. There were, it appeared from evidence, large gangs of the most desperate villains, who were notorious thieves, lived by no other means than plunder, infested every street of the metropolis, and put the person and property of every individual passenger in danger every hour of the day and night. Various objections were made to the bill as an intrenchment on the liberty of the subject, and an increase of the power of the crown; but on investigation and inquiry, the necessity of it was found so strong as to overrule the arguments of its opponents, and it was passed by a considerable majority.

While these measures were adopted to secure the innocent and industrious against the profligate and atrocious, the wisely generous Rawdon resumed his efforts for affording relief to the unfortunate, by a revision of the laws relating to debtors and creditors. His lordship's general object was, on one hand to compel the debtor to give up all that he possessed, on the other, to prevent the creditor, after such a cession of effects, from confining the debtor in jail for life. His lordship, with discriminating justice equal to the benevolence of his spirit, sought the reciprocal benefit of both debtor and creditor. He proposed that no man, to gratify a malignant disposition, should have it in his power to keep his fellow creature in perpetual imprisonment, merely on choosing to pay him four-pence a day; and that no man should continue in prison to the injury of his creditor, to revel in luxury on property which might pay his debts. As the subject was of very great importance, and required a full and minute discussion of principles, and a very nice discrimination of circumstances and cases, it was recommended to his lordship to postpone its introduction till the following session, by which time it might be maturely weighed; his lordship consenting, for the present withdrew the bill.

The slave trade this session again occupied the commons, and was also considered by the lords. In the lower house, the abolitionists having succeeded in the main question, were divided as to the time when the suppression should take place. At last, at the instance of Messrs. Dundas and Addington, it was agreed that the trade should cease from the 1st of January, 1796. In the house of lords, the same arguments were used that had been employed on both sides by the commons. The duke of Clarence, who now, for the first time, spoke in the house of

[State of the crown lands. Finance.]

peers, made a very able, comprehensive, and impressive speech, against the abolition of the slave trade. This royal senator rejected all fanciful theories, argued from plain and stubborn facts, and took for his guide experience, the only unerring director of the statesman and lawgiver. Indeed his repeated orations on this subject exhibited and enforced every argument, from either humanity, justice, political and commercial expediency, that could be adduced; and his clear and manly reasonings constitute the most satisfactory and complete treatise which has hitherto appeared on that side of the question. The majority of the peers concurred with his highness in opposing the abolition; but the final determination of the question was postponed to the succeeding year.

Among the national objects which engrossed this session of parliament, was the state of our forests. Commissioners appointed to inspect the crown lands reported that the principal reservoir of materials for our navy, the New Forest in Hampshire, was in such a condition, that unless proper attention were bestowed immediately, there would be no timber fit for public service for many years; but that if adequate care were employed, in a short time it might yield a considerable quantity. Impressed by their representations, Mr. Pitt proposed a bill to enclose certain parts of the New Forest, for promoting the growth of timber. Very strong objections were made to this proposition in the house of commons, of which many of the members professed to think it a job for the private emolument of Mr. Rose, secretary to the treasury, instead of a national object. In the house of peers it was strongly reprobated, particularly by the lord-chancellor, and was finally relinquished.

Mr. Dundas having in his official capacity, as treasurer of the navy, learned the many difficulties which, through their thoughtlessness and ignorance of business, our gallant supporters often experience in the recovery of their wages and prize money, introduced a bill to remove the obstacles, and prevent the frauds. When the bill was passed, Mr. Dundas sent a printed account of the spirit, tendency, and provisions of this new act; to all the parochial clergy in Britain, to be read from the pulpits, and explained to sailors and their connexions. Since that time the impostures which before were so frequently practised by personating individuals, forging wills, and other criminal artifices, are very rarely attempted.

In bringing forward his plan* of finance, Mr. Pitt showed the national revenue to be in such a favourable state, that a diminution of the public burthens might be reasonably expected. The taxes for the year 1791 had produced £16,730,000, exceeding the average of the last four years £500,000; after subtracting from which the sum total of the expenditures, which amounted by the reductions proposed to £15,811,000, the permanent income would exceed the permanent expense, including the million annually appropriated to the extinction of the national debt, by no less than £400,000. The supplies wanted for the present year would amount to £5,654,000, for which the means provided constituted a sum that exceeded the former by £37,000. From the foregoing statement, Mr. Pitt was of opinion, that the surplus would enable government to take off such taxes as bore chiefly on the poorer classes, to the amount of one half of that sum; and to appropriate the other half to the diminution of

* February 17th.

[Political transactions in India.]

the public debts. By the methods projected for the redemption of this debt, £25,000,000 would be paid off in the space of fifteen years; towards which the interest of the sums annually redeemed would be carried to the sinking fund, till the annual sum to be applied to the redemption of that debt amounted to £4,000,000. This favourable state of the finances arose from the actual prosperity of the nation, which, though arrived at an eminent degree, had not yet attained that summit of grandeur and felicity that lay within the reach of its industry and manifold abilities. During the discussion on the ways and means, several severe strictures were made on the mischiefs of lotteries, in wasting the property and corrupting the morals of the lower classes. Ministers replied, that the lottery was a tax upon adventure, which would exist though it were not taxed; it was no reason to forbear a productive source of revenue, that its subject might be abused. Near the close of the session Mr. Dundas laid before the house his annual statement of the income and expenditure of British India. In the preceding session the surplus, after deducting all charges, was £1,409,000, applicable to the reduction of the company's debt, and to purchase an investment. The actual revenues of Bengal, Madras, and Bombay, he stated at £7,350,000; the sum remaining, together with that which arose from the sale of imported goods, amounted to £591,000, from which deducting the interest paid at Bengal, Madras, and Bombay, the surplus of the whole was between three and £400,000. From a general review it appeared, that war with Tippoo Saib, and the interest of the debt, had nearly exhausted the whole revenue of India and the profits of the sales; and that a debt had been contracted of £1,782,328, arising from the purchase of investments. Notwithstanding the increase of the India debt, Mr. Dundas stated the affairs of the company to be on no worse a footing at the commencement of 1792 than at the commencement of 1791; and they had been improved at home by the payment of debts to the amount of £694,000 and by an increase of money in their treasury, amounting to £541,400. Thus after a war of eight months, the company's finances were only the worse by £276,000. On the 15th of June, the session terminated with a speech from the throne, in which his majesty, mentioning the state of affairs in Europe, declared his own intention to observe a strict neutrality.

While so many important concerns both internal and continental interested the British nation, a war breaking out in India, engaged a considerable share of the public attention. The peace of Mangalore, caused by the reduction of Tippoo Saib's strength, endured no longer than his deficiencies lasted. Inheriting the views and passions of his father, he sought the empire of India, and as a step to its attainment, the expulsion of the English, his most powerful rivals. For several years he had been collecting and disciplining large armies; and though hopeless of assistance, either from France or the native powers, was not afraid singly to provoke England to war. The English government in India, well informed of his designs, was sufficiently prepared for counteraction. Mr. Pitt's plan for the administration of the Indian territories, executed under the direction of Mr. Dundas, had corrected abuses, restored prosperity and extended revenue through British India. Sir John Macpherson succeeded Mr. Hastings as governor general, and imitated in peace the plans of economy which his predecessor had concerted and executed.

[Lord Cornwallis governor general. Military operations.]

ed, as firmly and constantly as was possibly consistent with the necessary expenditure of multiplied wars; he thereby surmounted the pecuniary difficulties in which the executive government was unavoidably involved. He liquidated the civil and military debts which had been incurred, and established such a system for reducing expenditure and improving income, as greatly facilitated the beneficial administration of the board of control. Lord Cornwallis being sent out to India, in Spring 1786, and with the double appointment of governor-general and commander in chief, arrived at Calcutta in September, and found the different presidencies in rising prosperity. He availed himself with moderation, firmness, and temper, of the best arrangements of his predecessors, and introduced several new regulations that contributed farther to the public welfare, including the security and happiness of the natives. In Madras and Bombay, affairs were proportionably flourishing; the British presidencies were also secured by a very powerful military force. The Nizam and the Mahrattas, as well as less considerable powers in the southern parts of the peninsula, were in alliance with the English. Such was the state of India when Tippoo Saib commenced hostilities by attacking our ally the rajah of Travancore, whose dominions the English had guaranteed with Tippoo's consent at the late peace. The council of Madras remonstrated, and attempted amicable mediation, but to no purpose. Bound in honour and justice to protect our ally, the supreme government of Bengal declared war against the sultan of Mysore. In June 1790, general Meadows from the Carnatic, invaded Tippoo's dominions, while general Abercrombie from the west, having conquered Cannamora, advanced towards Seringapatam. Tippoo, with masterly skill, eluded all Meadows's ablest efforts to bring him to battle, and after a long and tiresome succession of marches and countermarches, with several skirmishes, the English general was obliged by the rainy season to return to Madras. Nor were Abercrombie's exertions after the reduction of Cannamora during the first campaign, attended with any decisive efforts. Though the campaign in all its operations, very honorably displayed British valor and conduct, yet it did not answer expectations, and lord Cornwallis himself judged it expedient to take the field the following year. In March 1791, he proceeded to Mysore by the eastern Ghauts; and having surmounted the passes, he attacked Bangalore, the second city of the Mysorean empire. Tippoo marched to its relief: for so important an object ventured a pitched battle, was defeated, and the town was taken by storm. Lord Cornwallis now proceeded towards the capital of Mysore, whither Abercrombie was also advancing with the western army. In the month of May he arrived in the neighbourhood of Seringapatam, where he found Tippoo very strongly posted, and protected in front and flank by swamps and mountains: not deterred by these difficulties, the British general attacked the enemy, and though the Mysoreans made a very gallant resistance, entirely defeated them, and compelled them to seek shelter under the guns of the capital. The sun was about to set when the victorious English, pursuing the enemy, first beheld Seringapatam rising upon an island, in all the splendor of Asiatic magnificence, decorated with sumptuous buildings, encircled by most beautiful gardens, and defended by strong and extensive fortifications. The grand object of their pursuit now appeared to the English within their immediate grasp: but disasters which no foresight could have an-

[Siege of Seringapatam. Peace with Tippoo Saib.]

ticipated, and no wisdom could have prevented, now obstructed its attainment. A covering army was necessary while they were carrying on the siege, both for supporting their operations, and for commanding the country, to secure the conveyance of provisions. When lord Cornwallis set out on this expedition, he had trusted to the co-operation of the Mahrattas, but was disappointed. Still expecting general Abercrombie, he marched up the Caverry, to secure and facilitate the advance of the western army; but the river suddenly swelling, rendered the junction of the two armies impracticable. The troops from Bombay reluctantly yielding to necessity, departed for the western coast, exposed to all the fury of the monsoon which was then raging on the Malabar side of the mountains. Cornwallis having halted some days to cover the retreat of the other army, deemed it expedient to defer the siege of Seringapatam till the following campaign, and spent the remainder of the season in reducing the interjacent country and forts, securing communication with the allies, preparing plentiful supplies of provision, and making other dispositions for commencing the investment as soon as the monsoon should be over. The most difficult and most important acquisitions during the remainder of this campaign, were Nundydroog, the capital of a rich district, and Savendroog, or the Rock of Death, a fortress which commanded a great part of the country between Bangalore and Seringapatam. Early in 1792, the Nizam and the Mahrattas joined the British army, now on its march; and on the 5th of February the British host once more appeared before Tippoo's capital. On the 7th, soon after midnight, they attacked the sultan's lines, forced his camp, gained a complete victory, and compelled him to confine himself within the city. The Bombay army now arriving, a junction was effected between Abercrombie and the commander in chief, and the city was invested on every side. Seringapatam has the form of a triangle almost isosceles: two sides are washed by the river, while the third is joined to the country. On this, the western side, as naturally the most accessible, the fortifications are the strongest: aware of this circumstance, the British general, instead of directing his main attack from the island, resolved to make his assault across the river. The trenches were open, the siege was advancing with great rapidity, and dispositions were made for commencing an immediate assault. The sultan seeing himself hemmed in on every side, importuned by the people to terminate the war, and fearing sedition if he refused, at last sued for peace, which was granted him on the following conditions: first, that he should cede one half of his dominions to the allied powers; secondly, that he should pay three crores and thirty lacks of rupees;* thirdly, that he should unequivocally restore all the prisoners which had been taken by the Mysoreans from the time of Hyder Ally; and fourthly, that two of his three eldest sons should be delivered up as hostages for the due performance of the treaty. Agreeably to these terms, the treasure began to be carried to the British camp, and on the 26th, the young princes were conducted to Lord Cornwallis. This ceremony was performed with great pomp: meanwhile Tippoo made some attempts to retard the execution of the treaty, but lord Cornwallis issuing orders for recommencing the siege, he submitted to all the British demands; and the peace was finally concluded

* About 4,125,000*l.*

[Measures for the improvement of India.]

on the 19th of March. Thus ended a war which delivered the company from the dangers to which it was exposed, by the inveterate hostility of the most powerful of its neighbours; constantly inclined, from interest and connexion, to unite with France. The territories of which Tippoo was divested, were divided between the three allied powers, in three equal portions. This act of good faith to our allies, and the separate arrangements made by Lord Cornwallis, with the nabobs of Oude and the Carnatic, as well as the principal native rajahs, left a very honourable and advantageous impression of British justice on the memory of the natives. Lord Cornwallis and general Meadows, with great generosity, resigned their share of the plunder to the rest of the army. His lordship having reduced this potent enemy, turned his attention to the improvement of the territory which had been ceded by the sultan of Mysore. Several British gentlemen had applied themselves to the study of the oriental languages, and by this means had become acquainted with the history and customs of the natives. Among other valuable information, they had learned the ancient mode of collecting the revenues throughout India. By conversancy in the Persian and Indostan tongues, both civil and military officers discovered that the system of collection in Mysore was extremely productive, without oppressing the inhabitants; and that its chief advantage arose from the imposts being fixed, so that accounts were simplified, and the oppressions of intermediate agents were not suffered to exist. His lordship, from the knowledge which he had acquired concerning Indian systems of finance, extended his improvements to Bengal, and other settlements in India.*

* See Annual Register, 1792.

CHAPTER XLIX.

The French revolution chiefly engages the attention of the continent and of Britain.—The British government still resolved not to interfere in the internal affairs of France.—Catharine's views respecting Poland—she desires to embroil her powerful neighbours in war with France—cautious prudence of Leopold.—Convention at Pilnitz between the chief powers of Germany.—The parties disavow hostile intentions against France.—The French king notifies to foreign princes his acceptance of the new constitution—answers of the different powers.—Circular note of the emperor.—Sweden and Russia urge the German powers to active hostilities, but without effect.—Proceedings in France.—Meeting of the second national assembly—they conceive internal revolution a reason for changing the law of nations.—Seizure of Avignon.—Operations of the French exiles at Coblenz.—The king urges them to return—rapid diminution of the king's power.—General character of the French nation—violent passions, ardour of pursuit, and energy of action—the same character appears in their religious, loyal, and democratical enthusiasm—progress of republicanism.—Intrigues between the loyalists and republican leaders—from the emptiness of the royal coffers are unavailing.—The king refuses to attempt his escape.—Different views of the emigrant princes and of the nobles—of foreign potentates.—Disputes between the French government and the elector of Treves.—The princes of the empire headed by the emperor and supported by Prussia form a confederacy for defending their rights.—Sudden death of the emperor.—Preparations of the king of Sweden.—Assassination of that heroic prince.—The French government demands of Austria and Prussia the disavowal of a concert hostile to France.—Basis of tranquillity proposed by Francis and Frederick William.—French declare war against Austria and Prussia.—Counter declaration.—The duke of Brunswick is appointed general of the combined armies of Germany.—Preparations of France and distribution of the armies.—The French invade the Austrian Netherlands—their first operations are desultory and unsuccessful—unprovided state of their armies—is imputed to treachery.—Dispositions of government to remedy this defect.—The duke of Brunswick arrives at Coblenz.—The allied powers, misinformed concerning the disposition of the French nation—under this misinformation they concert the plan of the campaign—they propose to invade France and restore monarchy.—manifesto of the duke of Brunswick—threatens more than its authors can execute—unwise and hurtful to the cause.—State of parties in France—the manifesto combines diversity of sentiment into unanimous determination to resist foreign interference—hurries the downfall of kingly power—and completely defeats the purpose of its framers.—Proceedings at Paris—power of the jacobins—the *marcottes*—decrees for raising a jacobin army and punishing refractory priests—the king refuses his sanction.—La Fayette repairs to Paris—but is obliged to fly—he leaves the French army and surrenders to the Austrians.—French enthusiasm on the approach of the combined armies.—Anniversary of July 14th.—The *Marseillois*—passive citizens.—The mayor of Paris in the name of his constituents demands the deposition of the king.—Proceedings of the 10th of August—a banditti assault the Tuilleries—valour of the Swiss guards—they are overpowered and massacred by the savage mob.—The royal family carried prisoners to the temple—deposition of the king—plan of provisional government drawn up by Brissot—manifestoes to French and to foreign powers—plan of a convention—persecution of the unyielding priests.—Church plate is sent to the mint and the bells are turned into cannon.—Domestic visits.—Massacres of September—atrocious barbarity towards the princess Lamballe.—Meeting of the national convention.—English societies address the convention with congratulations and praise—accompany their commendations

[French revolution. Views of Catharine respecting Poland.]

with a gift of shoes.—The corresponding society, by its secretary Thomas Hardy, shoemaker, invites the French republic to fraternity with Britain.—The convention believes the boasts of such reformers, that they speak the voice of the British nation—this belief influences their political conduct.—Schemes of the convention for procuring the property of other countries.—Proceedings of the duke of Brunswick.—He enters France and advances towards Champaign.—Dumouriez, the French general, occupies a strong position.—The duke of Brunswick retreats.—Elation of the French.—Dumouriez enters the Netherlands, defeats his enemy at Jemappe, and reduces the country.—The French propose to conquer and revolutionize all neighbouring states.—Noted decree of November 19th, encouraging foreign nations to revolution.—The French open the Scheldt, contrary to treaties with Britain.—Effects in Britain from French doctrines and proceedings.—Anti-constitutional ferment during the recess of 1792.—English republicans confidently hope for a change.—Alarm of many friends of the constitution.—Mr. Reeves's association against republicans and levellers—is very generally joined—and gives an important turn to public opinion.—The king embodies the militia—and at such a crisis summons parliament before the appointed time.

WHILE lord Cornwallis thus effected so great a change in Indostan the eyes of all Europe were fixed on the revolutions of Poland and France. From the admiration of virtue, or from the enmity of ambition, princes and subjects were warmly interested in the concerns of the gallant, moderate, and discriminating votaries of rational liberty in Poland, but they were still more universally and vigilantly attentive to the furious proceedings of democratical and anarchical license in France. Every friend of human rights regarded the Polish establishment of diffused freedom with complacency and satisfaction; but he rejoiced at it on account as likely to be affected by the acts of men who confined their views to their own country. In contemplating France, whether with a friendly, hostile, or impartial regard, every neighbouring beholder saw that the conduct of the Gallic revolutionists would and must influence other nations. The principles and proceedings, whether deserving praise, reprobation, or a mixture of both, were general in their object, and energetic in their operation; and their effects, happy or miserable, evidently must be extensive. The monarchs of the continent, conscious that even moderate and rational liberty was by no means consistent with their own respective governments, regarded with alarm a system, tending not merely to restrain, but to crush and annihilate monarchy. Britain declared her resolution not to interfere in the internal affairs of France; but the other sovereigns by no means concurred in disclaiming such intentions; indeed some of them were severally predisposed to a very contrary policy. Since the peace of Werela, a close intercourse had subsisted between Catharine and Gustavus. The ambitious empress, foiled in the expectations with which she had begun the Turkish war, saw a fresh barrier rising against her power in the establishment of Polish independence, which, if suffered to acquire strength and stability, would counteract her future projects: she therefore resolved to crush the newborn freedom. Austria and Prussia only possessed the power of obstructing her designs; and though they were at present upon amicable terms, yet she wished to have a stronger security for the forbearance of their interference: the most effectual she well knew, would be, if she could occupy them in another quarter. As a sovereign she was, no doubt, inimical to doctrines so unpalatable to crowned heads, and in some

[Convention of Pilnitz. King of France accepts the new constitution.]

degree entered into the sympathies of her neighbours. But the prevention of republicanism, not very likely to make its way among the slavish boors of Russia, was by no means her principal or immediate object. Concealing, however, her real intentions, she expressed not only the strongest indignation against the French revolutionists, but openly and publicly was the first to declare herself determined to protect and restore the ancient government of France. She applied to the king of Sweden, who very readily listened to her suggestions, and promised to co-operate. Catharine and Gustavus expressed the warmest approbation of the emperor's letter.* The empress despatched a minister to the French princes at Coblenz, assisted them with money, and pressed them to enter on their expedition. Though determined to avoid all active interference herself, she assumed† the appearance of the most ardent zeal against the French revolutionists. Leopold proceeded in his plans with a caution and coolness which the more ardent advocates of a counter revolution considered as dilatory. In August, 1791, a convention was held at Pilnitz between the emperor, the king of Prussia, and the elector of Saxony. The friends of the French revolution formed an hypothesis that at this meeting a treaty was concluded for two great purposes; the restoration of absolute monarchy, and the dismemberment of the French empire.‡ The real object of this convention is now found to have been to preserve the public tranquillity of Europe, and for that purpose to endeavour, by combined influence, to effectuate the establishment of a moderate and limited monarchy in France. The conference at Pilnitz was attended by the count d'Artois, the marquis de Bouillé, and Mr. de Calonne. These illustrious exiles and the contracting sovereigns stipulated that they would support the establishment of order and moderate liberty; and that if the king of France would concur, and other potentates accede to their designs, they would exert their influence and power to obtain to his christian majesty freedom of action: Leopold, publishing this engagement, disavowed hostile intentions towards France.

In the month of September a notification was sent by the French king to all the crowned heads in Europe, that he had accepted the new constitution. Britain sent a very friendly answer: in his reply, Leopold expressed his hopes that this measure might promote the general welfare, remove the fears for the common cause of sovereigns, and prevent the necessity of employing serious precautions against the renewal of licentiousness. The answers of some of the other powers expressed their disbelief of the king's freedom, and therefore forebore any opinion concerning the notification; but the greater number sent friendly replies.§

* See chapter xlvii.

† Bouillé's Memoirs, 457.

‡ On this fiction, the vindicators of France in the other countries, and especially in Britain, in conversation, speeches, and writings, during the first five years of the war, rested their principal arguments to prove, that innocent and unoffending friends of liberty and of the human race, were driven by necessity to defend themselves against the confederation of despots which met at Pilnitz. A paper was actually published as an authentic copy of this treaty of Pilnitz, not only supported by no evidence, but carrying, in its intrinsic absurdity, the clearest proofs that it was a forgery. Another fabrication of the same kind was also published as a state paper, and long referred to under the title of the treaty of Pavia. These forgeries are very fully and ably exposed in the anti-jacobin newspaper, by a writer under the signature of DERRON.

§ See in State Papers of October and November 1791, the respective answers.

[Circular of the emperor. National assembly.]

In November the emperor sent a note to the different powers of Europe, declaring that he considered the French king as free, and the prevailing party to be disposed to moderate counsels, from which his majesty augured the probable establishment of a regular and just government, and the continuance of tranquillity. But lest the licentious disorders should be renewed, the emperor thought the other powers should hold themselves in a state of observation, and cause to be declared by their respective ministers at Paris, that they would always be ready to support in concert, on the first emergency, the rights of the king and the French monarchy.* About the end of November his imperial majesty wrote a note to the king of France, declaring that he had no intention to interfere with the affairs of his kingdom as long as the French should leave to their king all the powers† which they had voluntarily stipulated, and those which he had voluntarily accepted, in the new constitutional contract. Leopold, indeed, manifested in every part of his proceedings a disposition to maintain peace with the French nation. He discouraged the emigrants from assembling within his territories to concert projects inimical to the revolutionary government. This conduct was by no means agreeable to the French princes, who strongly expostulated with him on the measures which he was pursuing. The king of Sweden and the empress of Russia strenuously urged both the German potentates to active hostilities,‡ but without effect: and long after the meeting at Pillnitz, the princes who conferred proved themselves inclined to peace.

Meanwhile the second national assembly met in October, 1791: having sworn to maintain the constitution of the kingdom decreed by the constituent assembly, they immediately exhibited a specimen of their legislative justice by passing a law to rob the pope of the territory of Avignon, which had been ceded to that prince by the most solemn treaties. This act was a farther illustration of the principle already exemplified by the revolutionists in their aggressions on the German sovereigns, that because France had made a change in her internal constitution, she was also to alter the law of nations according to her convenience or pleasure, and to violate the rights of independent states. The next project of rapacious injustice was against the bishopric of Basle.§ Thither they sent commissioners to settle certain differences which they pretended to have arisen among the inhabitants, and between Avignon and Carpentras. They began the system of their operations by instituting a club, and gaining partisans among the people: after massacring the most peaceable and respectable inhabitants, they compelled the remainder to meet, and vote their union with the kingdom of France. The French royalists were forming an army under the prince of Condé: and, from the continued junction of the nobles and their adherents, they

* State Papers, November 19th, 1791.

† This declaration certainly was an interference, as it prescribed bounds beyond which they were not to go in the arrangement of their own affairs.

‡ The marquis de Bouillé, who was in the confidence of the king of Sweden, quotes several letters which prove Gustavus to have been very anxious to take an active part in the restoration of monarchy; but the zeal of Catharine, he says, never extended beyond professions.

§ See French journals of the proceedings of the assembly, which the English reader will find, with considerable accuracy, in the Gentleman's Magazine, and the historical substance in the Annual Registers; but in fuller and more minute detail in the Moniteurs.

[Decree against exiles. Character of the French nation.]

were become very numerous. On the 14th of October, the assembly decreed, that emigrants thus collected should be from that time considered as traitors against their country; and that, from the 1st of January 1792, such as should be known to be assembled should be punished with death; that all the French princes and public functionaries who should not return before the 1st of January, should be adjudged guilty of the same crimes, and suffer confiscation of their property. The king refused to ratify this decree, but endeavoured to reconcile the exiles to the French government by admonition and persuasion: he repeatedly despatched letters to all the princes, earnestly entreating them to return: he used his endeavours by a public proclamation, as well as all the private influence he possessed, to recall the emigrants to the bosom of their country, and to retain those who were inclined to emigrate. The French princes, in answer to the king's repeated letters, persisted in their refusal to acknowledge the constitution accepted by the king, and declared their views to be the re-establishment of the Roman catholic religion, and the restoration to the king of his liberty and legislative authority. The republican party, professing to think that the king secretly instigated the princes, endeavoured to excite in the nation a general mistrust of his intentions; and found their efforts so successful, that they were encouraged to proceed in executing their design of lessening the power of the king, and exalting their own on its ruins. The first step they took for the accomplishment of this end was, by all means to get rid of the usual marks of respect to his majesty's person. On the 6th February, 1792, Condorcet, appointed president, was ordered to write a letter to the king, in which he was directed to lay aside the title of "your majesty." The lowest rabble were permitted, and even encouraged, to resort to the palace, and revile the royal family in the most gross and profligate terms.

The national character of Frenchmen appeared totally changed: that people which for so many ages had been distinguished for loyalty and religious zeal, now eagerly trampled on every remnant of monarchy or hierarchy. But the change was really much less in the constituents than in the direction of their character. The French nation has ever been distinguished for ardour of sensibility to the passion of the times: whatever objects, prevailing opinions, or sentiments proposed, they pursued with an energy, rapidity, and impetuosity, which naturally and necessarily produced excess. In whatever they sought, eager for pre-eminence, they ran into extremes: the same species of character which, in the sixteenth century, took the lead in augmenting the domination of priests, in the seventeenth century in extending the power of kings, in the eighteenth was pre-eminent in enlarging the sway of atheists and levelers. Prompt in invention, and powerful in intelligence; fertile in resources, and energetic in execution, the efforts of the French, whithersoever directed, never failed to be efficacious. Readily susceptible of impression, they were alive to sympathy. Sentiments and opinions were very rapidly communicated: what Frenchmen seek, they seek in a body. The same national character which supported the catholic league, and spread the glory and power of Louis XIV. now overthrew the monarchy. To render the king obnoxious, as well as to increase the means of force, the republicans repeated the reports of a confederacy of despots, declared their disbelief of Leopold's pacific professions, and procured a decree of the assembly, demanding satisfaction for the alleged treaty of Pilnitz.

[Progress of republicanism. King refuses to attempt his escape.]

The Jacobin clubs, their pamphleteers, journalists, and other agents of confusion and anarchy, rang the changes on the treaty of Pilnitz, and affirmed that there was in the palace a junto, which they called an Austrian committee, and of which De Gessan, the king's minister for foreign affairs, was alleged to be a leading member. At a public trial of one of the journalists for asserting the existence of such a committee, he could bring no proof to support his assertion; nor was there ever any evidence adduced to give the smallest colour to the allegation. The royalists now counteracted the designs of the republicans with openness and boldness; they formed several projects for rescuing the king through the agency of Danton, and some other outrageous democrats, who manifested a disposition to betray their cause, if they found treachery more lucrative than their present* violent adherence. Danton, that furious republican, received a hundred thousand crowns* for supporting motions really favourable to the king, though professedly inimical; but finding the resources of the court inadequate to his desires, resumed his republicanism. It is also affirmed that Brissot offered to betray his cause for a large sum of money, but that the court being either unwilling or unable to afford the bribe required† by this patriot, he persevered in his republican career.‡ A plan was concerted for effecting the king's escape to the coast of Normandy, which province was attached to his majesty. His flight, it is believed, would have been practicable; but the character of the king, mild and benevolent, without active enterprise, was little fitted to profit by these opportunities. His departure from Paris would, he thought, annihilate the monarchical constitution which he had sworn to protect; and expose all his adherents, declared or even suspected throughout France, to the infuriate cruelty of dominate licentiousness. From these considerations the king refused to attempt his escape. Understanding reports to have been circulated that he was projecting to leave Paris; to contradict these he wrote to the national assembly, in which he fully explained his sentiments, views, and intentions.§ The friends of the king; and even of limited monarchy, regretted his unwillingness to venture any step that might rescue him from a situation in which he was so degraded and insulted. They conceived that the object was well worthy of the risk; and that the danger of flight was only doubtful, whereas the danger of continuance was, if not immediate, at least certain. Of the emigrants, the princes desired the restitution of the old government, but the majority of the exiled nobles and gentry desired the establishment of a moderate and limited monarchy. Foreign powers were also divided on this subject. Russia, Spain, and Sweden, proposed to restore the ancient monarch. Prussia was somewhat favourable to this opinion, but would not interfere actively, without the co-operation of Leopold. The emperor continued friendly to peace until the conduct of the French government proved to him its determination to disturb tranquillity. They still withheld satisfaction for their usurpation in Lorraine and Alsace. They threatened with hostility the elector of Treves, and alleged various pretexts for their displeasure; but chiefly, his expression of doubts respect-

* See Playfair's History of Jacobinism.

† *ibid.*

‡ Persons thoroughly acquainted with Brissot, declare that avarice was no part of his character: and as Mr. Playfair brings no proofs of his assertion, disbelieve it as improbable.

§ State papers, February 17th, 1792.

[Confederacy of the empire. Assassination of the king of Sweden.]

ing the freedom of the king, and permission given to French emigrants to assemble in his dominions. French troops having approached the frontiers of Treves, and menacing his territories, the elector applied for protection to the emperor. This prince, as head of the Germanic body, proposed to the other princes of the empire, an extensive plan of defensive confederation, for mutual and reciprocal security against French aggression, and ordered marshal Bender to march to the defence of Treves. The French government in a style rather menacing than conciliatory, demanded an explanation of the emperor's intentions. The answer of Leopold, though firm, was still pacific, and disavowed every intention of aggressive hostility. Meanwhile the emperor died very suddenly* at Vienna. Francis, his son and successor, declared his intention to persevere in the pacific plan of his father, but to be prepared for defensive war. The French government categorically demanded a declaration of Francis's intentions, and received a reply announcing the existence of a concert for the purposes of defence, but not invasion. As the discussion proceeded, it became progressively more hostile,† and both sides prepared for war. Catharine, operating on the heroic mind of the Swedish king Gustavus, had induced him, so early as the summer of 1791, to join in a project for the relief of Louis, even if the emperor and Prussia kept aloof; and Spain soon after had acceded to this design. Gustavus betaking himself to Coblenz, conferred with the exiled princes and nobility; and encouraged by Catharine, prepared an army which he was to head. He consulted Leopold and Frederick William, but found both unwilling to embark in so very hazardous a project. He, however, made dispositions for proceeding in his undertaking without their co-operation, and was preparing to conduct an armament which should make a descent on the coast of France, and co-operate‡ with the royalists, when on the 16th of March, 1792, being at a masquerade in his capital, from the hands of Ankerstroem, a disaffected nobleman, who, with others, had plotted against his life, he received a wound which proved mortal. He for twelve days languished in agonising pain; but retaining the use of his faculties, very ably and completely arranged his affairs; left wise and beneficial directions to his youthful son, and breathed his last on the 28th of March, in the forty-eighth year of his age, and twenty-first of his reign;§ a prince for genius and heroism rarely surpassed, and not often equalled, ever in the glorious annals of Swedish kings. The confederacy of princes which Gustavus and Catharine first proposed for modelling the government of France, without regard to the voice of the people, did not actually take place; yet a different concert, originating chiefly in the imperious and violent conduct of France herself, was unavoidably formed. Dumouriez, now foreign minister, in dictatorial terms required both from the courts of Berlin and Vienna the disavowal of any concert inimical to France, and the discontinuance of protection to the

* After an illness of two days, which by many was ascribed to poison; but there was never any proof of this assertion.

† See state papers, from January to March, 1792. Correspondence between the ambassadors and ministers of France and Austria, at Paris and Vienna; especially the letters to and from count Kaunitz.

‡ Bouillé, chapters xii. and xiii.

§ On the sudden fall of these two princes, Tom Paine exultingly observed, "See how kings are melting away!"

[France declares war against Austria and Prussia. Distribution of her armies.]

French emigrants. The answers of Prussia and Austria proposed a general principle as the basis of tranquillity; *that the French should not consider themselves, as from the revolution, entitled to violate the rights of other powers.* They therefore stated three subjects, on which they demanded satisfaction; first, that a compensation should be given to the princes possessed in Lorraine and Alsace. Secondly, that satisfaction should be rendered to the pope for the county of Avignon. Thirdly, that the government of France should have a sufficient power to repress whatever might give uneasiness to other states.* Dumouriez replied that the king of Hungary had no concern in these discussions, repeated in still stronger terms the demand of the French government, and denounced war unless the answer was categorical and speedy. The two German potentates adhering to their former replies, the national assembly, on the 20th of April, declared war against the king of Hungary and Bohemia,† and soon after against the king of Prussia. In the decree denouncing hostilities, the national assembly repeated the imputation of a hostile confederacy against the liberties of France. The court of Vienna, in its counter manifesto,‡ disavowed, as before, all offensive intentions. The princes of the German empire had formed a concert for reciprocal protection against the unjust pretensions of France, which had considered her internal changes as reasons for deviations from the faith of foreign treaties. The king of Prussia, as member of the confederation for securing Germany against the aggressions of France, declared himself compelled to take an active share in the war. But besides the defensive objects avowed by Francis, the king of Prussia's manifesto declared, that one of his purposes was to put an end to anarchy in France, to establish a legal power on the essential basis of a monarchical form, and thus give security to other governments against the incendiary attempts and efforts of a frantic troop.§ Thus the repression of French principles was the chief object which, by his own avowal, induced the king of Prussia to join in hostilities against France; while the protection of the Germanic empire was ostensibly the principal motive of Francis. From the time that Leopold and Frederick William had concluded their alliance, they had joined in deeming the duke of Brunswick the fittest general for directing the force of the defensive confederacy. An intercourse had been opened between them confidentially on this subject; and the duke was fully apprised, and approved of the enterprise of Leopold. When, from the aggression and declaration of France, war was become absolutely necessary, his serene highness accepted the command, and preparations were made for opening the campaign with the combined forces.

Immediately after the declaration of war by France, the French forces were set in motion. The king had established four armies, in order to protect and cover his country, and to be in readiness to act as the existing circumstances might direct. The first army was assembled on the northern confines of France, under the command of the marshal de Rochambeau, an experienced officer, who had served in the French armies during the American war. This force was destined to cover the frontier

* See state papers, April 5th, 1792.

† State papers, April 20th, 1792.

‡ State papers, July 5th, 1792.

§ See state papers, July 24th, 1792.

[First operations unsuccessful. Unprovided state of the French troops.]

towards the Austrian Netherlands, from the German Ocean at Dunkirk, to Maubeuge, in French Hainault, with their right extending to the Meuse. The *marquis de la Fayette*, appointed to command the second army, fixed his head quarters at Metz, and occupied Nancy, Thionville, and Lunéville. By this means was the cordon extended from the banks of the Meuse to the Moselle, and retained in check the important fortress of Luxemburg. The third army was formed on the Rhine, under Luckner, and extended from Landau, by Strasburg, towards Montbéliard, and the pass of Porentrui into Switzerland. The possession of this important defile, aided by the favourable position of the mountains of Jura, rendered the extensive frontier of *Franche Comté* entirely safe. A fourth army was assembled on the side of Savoy, to watch the motions of the king of Sardinia, who was expected to join the hostile confederacy. The army of the north, commanded by *Rochambeau*, amounted to above fifteen thousand men; the centre army, commanded by *La Fayette*, to seventeen thousand; the army of the Rhine to about twenty-two thousand; the fourth, to twelve thousand men. The reduction of the Low Countries was the object of this campaign; and the disaffection to the house of Austria still subsisting in the provinces, afforded probable expectations of success. The army under *Rochambeau* occupied the direct road to Brussels, without any impediment but the garrison of Mons. *Fayette* commanded the county of Namur, and the navigation of the Meuse; but the armies were found very imperfectly provided and disciplined; the French soldiers were deficient in military experience, in ammunition, and stores of every sort. Many of the officers warmly attached to the king were not eager in promoting a cause which they by no means deemed the cause of their sovereign. The war was begun with an attack on the cities of Mons and Tournay; but the soldiers being impressed with an idea that they were betrayed by their generals, retreated in great confusion; in their savage rage they murdered several officers; and among the rest *Dillon*, the lieutenant-general. They trampled upon his body, and having lighted a fire threw the corpse into the flames. The infuriated soldiers danced round the remains of their commander: so ferocious and hardened had they become from the influence of the revolutionary enthusiasm. *Rochambeau*, finding the army totally loosened from subordination and all honourable principles of duty, resigned in the highest disgust. Luckner, appointed commander of the army of the north, found the troops in a much worse situation than even his predecessor had represented. *La Fayette* made the same complaints of the unprovided state of the force intrusted to his command, as deficient in camp equipage, artillery, ammunition, and stores of every kind: in short, at the commencement of the war the armies of the French government were in so very unprovided a state, as could hardly arise even from negligence, without the co-operation of treachery. In such a condition of the forces it was found necessary, if not to abandon, to postpone the invasion of the Austrian Netherlands, until discipline were better established, magazines formed, and other dispositions made, proper for a campaign.

The Austrian force then in the Netherlands was not very considerable; and during the months of May and June the operations of both sides were desultory and unimportant. On the 3d of July, the duke of Brunswick arrived at Coblenz, with the first division of the Prussian army, and in the course of the month being joined by fresh troops, he pre-

[Allied plan of the Campaign. Manifesto of the Duke of Brunswick.]

pared to commence the campaign. His serene highness, with very great talents, the deepest military skill, and eminent political abilities, was extremely diffident.* From that cause, joined to a gentle and delicate disposition, he frequently treated very inferior capacities with excessive deference, and did not with sufficient vigour maintain in deliberation the dictates of his own excellent understanding. Fitted to lead in council and in war, in the former the duke of Brunswick too frequently followed. In concerting the plan of the campaign 1792, he left the formation chiefly to Francis and Frederick William. These princes were impressed with an opinion, so naturally adopted, and studiously spread by the emigrants, that the greater number of Frenchmen were attached to the old government, and would join the standard of monarchy if they found themselves properly supported; and on this supposition they formed the plan of the campaign. It was proposed that the duke of Brunswick should set out from Coblenz with an army of Prussians, fifty thousand strong, and march by Treves and Luxemburg to Longwy. After reducing this fortress, and also if possible Montmédi, the next object was to establish magazines, continue the march, and invest Verdun. In support of these, as well as of subsequent operations, the court of Vienna engaged to bring into the field two armies; the one to act between the Rhine and the Moselle, and to be of sufficient strength for the purpose of at once menacing Landau and Saar-Louis, and carrying on the siege of Thionville; while the other, of much superior force, should be engaged in the Low Countries; their positions were to be as near the Meuse as possible. Should the expectations of a general rise in France be disappointed, the duke of Brunswick was not to cross the river with his main body, but to detach a considerable portion of his army to co-operate with the Austrians in French Hainault, in reducing Verdun, Sedan and Mezières. Thus the allies establishing themselves upon the French frontier, would be able to winter in security, and commence the following campaign with great advantage. To oppose this invading force, the intrenched camp at Maubeuge, and another at Maulde, with the strong fortress of Valenciennes, formed the principal points in defence on the part of the French. Previous to the march of the duke of Brunswick, a manifesto was composed under the authority, and according to the sentiments of Francis, now emperor of Germany, and the king of Prussia; proclaiming the objects of these two princes in their projected invasion, and issued in the name of the duke of Brunswick, commander in chief of the expedition. This celebrated manifesto was founded on the same misinformation concerning the disposition of the French themselves, in which the plan of the campaign had originated. The proclamation declared, that the intention of the combined princes was neither to conquer any part of France, nor to interfere with the internal government of that kingdom, but simply to deliver the king and queen from captivity. It invited all the French soldiers and other Frenchmen to join the combined army in executing this design, promised protection and security to all who should accept these proffers: and denounced vengeance against the persons and property of all who should oppose the efforts of the confederates. It declared the present governors responsible for every evil that should

* This is the account given of him by various gentlemen who have visited Germany.

[State of parties in France. Consequences of the manifesto.]

accrue to the country from their refractory resistance; called on the people to submit to their sovereign, and promised to intercede with the king to grant his gracious pardon to penitent offenders. It warned other towns, but especially the city of Paris, that if they refused to comply, they should be delivered up to military execution. This proclamation was extremely unwise in its principles and tenor, and no less hurtful in its effects. The hopes of co-operation which the invaders might reasonably entertain, rested on the divisions which subsisted in France. The parties continued redutible for four general classes: first, the royalists or abettors of the old government, votaries of an absolute power, much more slavish than the most bigoted English tory of the seventeenth century would practically endure. Secondly, the *seuillants*, votaries of limited monarchy, desiring a mixture of liberty and order, and not much differing from English whigs. Thirdly, the constitutionalist, a still more numerous, though decreasing body, friendly to the system which had been established by the late national assembly. Fourthly, the republicans, with great diversity of particular schemes, but concurring in desiring the total abolition of monarchy. If skilful means had been employed to unite the three former parties in defence of monarchy, perhaps the republicans and jacobins might have been repressed. The proclamation tended to unite those who were before divided; and by requiring implicit submission to the king, and declaring that all constitutional changes should originate in his will, it inculcated principles which only the slavish class would admit; and which every monarchical votary of liberty must reject as indignantly as the most outrageous jacobin; besides, it not only was contrary to the sentiments of every French friend of liberty; but of every French supporter of national independence. Two foreign sovereigns declared themselves judges between the members of the French internal government. It could not be reasonably expected that the national spirit of a Frenchman would suffer such an assumption of power by Germans. This manifesto in its effects most materially injured the cause which its framers professed to promote: it afforded a simple and comprehensive principle of union in the abhorrence of despotism to be imposed by foreign powers: and combined the friends of moderate and rational liberty, with the most furious partisans of uncontrolled licentiousness. By inducing many to believe that the king approved its sentiments and principles, it rendered his personal safety insecure; and hurried the downfall of the kingly power in France. It totally deviated from the defensive system which the emperor had professed to support, and appeared to justify the imputation of a concert of kings to crush Gallic liberty. Instead of intimidating, it enraged the French nation; threats, without the power of execution, recoiled in indignant scorn upon the menacers. The apprehension of a confederacy formed to dictate to an independent nation the plan of internal government which it should adopt, roused the pride of Frenchmen, and turned the energy of their character to military efforts, invincible in defence, and as it afterwards proved irresistible in attack.

Meanwhile proceedings at Paris were hastening the destruction of monarchy, and in effect co-operating with the dictatorial menaces of the confederated invaders. The friends of monarchy absolute or limited, fast continued to emigrate: the king was forced to dismiss ministers of

[Proceedings at Paris. Decrees for raising a jacobin army, &c.]

his own choice, and to receive republicans* in their place. The principal direction was possessed by the jacobin clubs: their system of government was simple and obvious, to overawe and overrule the legislative assembly by the national guards, and the mob of Paris, nor did they seem to have any greater or more fixed object in the exercise of their power, than the subversion of all order, and the confusion of all property. There still remained a diversity of condition, notwithstanding all their advances, in the levelling system. The proprietors of estates, the merchants, and the manufacturers, were in a better situation than their respective day labourers, and also than many others, who though possessing no property, did not choose to be labourers. The disposition to idleness was greatly increased by the revolution; many of the inhabitants of Paris had chiefly subsisted by the employment which they received from the nobility and other landed proprietors. These sources no longer flowing, numbers became idle from want of industrious occupation. The sovereignty of the mob was not friendly to productive industry; it could not reasonably be expected, that men, taught to conceive themselves kings would vouchsafe to dig ditches or pave the streets. Besides, these sovereigns, even if disposed to manual labour, had no time to spare. They were engaged in politics: hence a very numerous body of citizens, who before their elevation had been useful handicraftsmen, were now in their sovereign capacity extremely idle, and extremely poor; and as the new liberty included an exemption from moral and religious restraint, they were also extremely profligate. To the poverty of the idle and profligate, order and tranquillity, which preclude them from their principal means of subsistence, are naturally obnoxious. The meanest and most beggarly citizens sought a more general equalization of property, and assumed the supreme executive authority. A ragged coat was deemed an honourable testimony of the wearer's political principles; the lowest rabble, denominated from their dress sansculottes, or ragamuffins, took a lead in public affairs. The national guards were now become somewhat moderate; the jacobin club, the sansculottes, and the violent republicans of every kind, determined that an army should be formed, composed of twenty thousand men, under the control of the republicans. Without any order from the king, the war minister proposed that the desired force should be raised and encamped under the walls of Paris. The assembly, to gratify the sansculottes, passed the decree: under the same influence they also enacted another law against refractory priests. The king firmly refused to sanction these laws, which were respectively inimical to his executive authority, and to justice. The republican ministers urged their master, not without threats, to comply with the desire of the people; but his majesty with becoming dignity dismissed these insolent servants. These and other republicans, as the decree was not passed, embodied a jacobin army for themselves. An immense multitude assembled from different quarters of Paris, and, armed with pikes, axes, swords, muskets, and artillery, marched in a body, on the 20th of June, towards the Tuilleries, that they might force the king to sanction the two de-

* They consisted of members of a party known by the name of Girondists, from the Girond department, along the banks of the Garonne, which district the principal members of this party represented. They had been constitutionalists, but were now become republicans, though less violent in their professions than the jacobins. Among the Girondists were the chief literary men in France.

[*La Fayette repairs to Paris. Enthusiasm of the French.*]

crees. Appearing before the palace they demanded admittance, and the gates being thrown open, the rabble violently entered into the apartment of their king. His majesty received this banditti with calmness and moderation; but though not without a dread of being assassinated, he firmly refused to comply with their insolent demands. The fury of the mob at length subsided, and they departed without effecting their purposes. Numbers of the populace, who had not been engaged in the outrage, expressed their indignation against the rioters, and their admiration of the king's courage and conduct; and the various other parties were extremely incensed against the jacobins. The new minister for the home department taking advantage of this disposition, published a proclamation on the subject of the recent tumult, which gave such satisfaction, that many of the departments sent addresses to the king and to the national assembly, demanding that the authors and abettors of the insurrection might be punished with the utmost severity. It appeared on inquiry that Pétion the mayor, and Manuel the procurator, might have easily either prevented or quelled this insurrection; they were therefore both suspended from their offices. The constitutionalists highly approved of this sentence, which the royalists thought too moderate, while the jacobins breathed vengeance against the punishers of a magistrate who instigated insurrection. La Fayette, finding the tide of popular opinion to run somewhat less against monarchy, repaired to Paris to remonstrate concerning the late outrages; but he possessed neither ability, decision, nor intrepidity to intimidate his enemies; firmness or consistency to give confidence to his friends. After being favourably received by the constitutionalists, he was severely censured by the Girondists and jacobins, for leaving the army without permission, and attempting to govern the assembly by intimidation. He left Paris privately; commissaries were sent from the assembly to arrest the general; he gave orders to have these deputies apprehended; finding, however, no disposition in his army to afford him support, he withdrew in the night to Liege; there falling into the hands of the enemy, and refusing to join the standard of the French princes, he was sent a prisoner to Namur.

Intelligence now reached Paris, that the combined armies were preparing to take the field; the national assembly endeavoured to inspire the people with an enthusiastic eagerness to oppose a confederation of despots; and with the assistance of the jacobin clubs they were successful. They decreed the country to be in danger, and published two addresses,* the one to the people of France, the other to the army, which were skilfully adapted to their respective objects, powerfully stimulated the enthusiasm of both, and demonstrated that however deficient the republican leaders might be in virtuous principles, they could ably call into action the passions and energies of men. They soon issued a decree, declaring that all citizens qualified to bear arms, should be in a state of perfect activity. By this measure the whole order of things was completely changed; and the French became a nation of soldiers. The German potentates threatening the subjugation of a powerful people, drove the objects of their invasion to the ferocious energy of a military democracy. On the 14th of July, vast bodies of federates arrived in the metropolis, at the invitation of the jacobin leaders, to celebrate the

* See state papers, July, 1792.

[Marseillois. Passive citizens. Mayor of Paris demands the deposition of the king.]

third anniversary of the revolution. Among others a troop from Marseilles repaired to Paris, to participate of the uproar and confusion, which they expected to arise from the celebration. They happened to arrive too late for the anniversary, but in sufficient time to produce disorder and tumult. They rendered their first homage to Petion, who was now restored to his office, and were received with great kindness by that magistrate, whose duty it was to drive them from the metropolis. They commenced their operations with attacking a party of national guards who were dining at a tavern, and whom they supposed to be attached to the king; killing one and wounding five, they paid their respects to the national assembly;* and were very graciously received by the republicans. Visiting the jacobins they partook of the fraternal embrace, and were admitted members of the club. Small as the qualification of voters denominated active citizens was, yet the number of those who were not included was very great, and fast increasing from prevalent idleness and profligacy. These consisting of beggars, vagabonds, and the meanest classes of ruffians, thieves, robbers, and assassins, under the name of *passive citizens*, assumed to themselves the chief portion of the executive power, in the exercise of which they were instigated and guided by their friends of the jacobin clubs. The passive citizens most joyfully received the Marseillois strangers, as a co-ordinate estate, but which was soon consolidated into one body with themselves, and their supporters, while the jacobins, by their affiliations and adherents, governed the whole mass. The republicans now denominated the Mountain, because they occupied the higher benches in the assembly room, began to govern the legislature, and from this time the acts of the national assembly are to be considered as the acts of the jacobins. They proceeded in their efforts for destroying regal power; they imputed the king's refusal to sanction the two decrees, to a correspondence with the exiles and the enemy. His majesty having in a letter expressed his reprobation of the duke of Brunswick's manifesto, the assembly would not suffer this expression of his sentiments to be communicated to the public. On the 3d of August, Petion demanded, in the name of the forty-eight sections into which Paris was divided, that the king should be excluded from the throne, and that the management of affairs should be intrusted to responsible ministers, until a new king should be chosen, by a national convention; and on the 7th of August, Collot d'Herbois a playactor headed a great body of passive citizens, who made the same demand to the national assembly. They were answered that the assembly would take the requisition into consideration. The king informed of these proceedings addressed a proclamation to the people of France, stating his own conduct and its reasons; the malicious artifices by which it was misrepresented; the situation of affairs; the union and vigour required at the present crisis;† but the assembly studiously prevented the proclamation from being dispersed. On the 9th of August,‡ the day appointed for considering the proposed deposition of the king, bodies of armed men surrounded the assembly hall, menaced§ and insulted the members whom

* Otridge's Annual Register, 1792, chap. xi.

† State papers, 17th of August, 1792.

‡ Annual Register, 1792, chap. xi.

§ Clery, page 4.

[Proceedings of the 10th of August. Deposition of the king.]

they conceived inimical to the republican proposition. As an insurrection was threatened, the constitutional party urged Pétion to employ the municipal force in preventing tumult, but no precautions were adopted. At midnight the tocsin sounded, the Marseillois joined by other insurgents marched with such arms as they could collect, towards the Tuilleries. The council of state made vigorous and prudent dispositions for repelling the attack. The Swiss guards, amounting to about a thousand, joined by other loyal and gallant men, formed themselves to resist the insurgents. In the morning the banditti broke in;* and the officers of the household encouraged the valiant defenders of the king: at first the brave champions of their sovereign repulsed the insurgents, but the rebels having corrupted the national guards, the gallant Swiss were overpowered and fell under the murderous hands of the banditti. The king was strongly importuned to send for a large body of Swiss guards stationed near Paris, which, joining their heroic countrymen, by steady and disciplined valour might have repelled the infuriated assassins. But the virtues of Louis were not those that were most fitted for encountering the very arduous situations in which he was placed. His gentle disposition was averse to the employment of greater force, as it must cause the farther effusion of blood. In his case wisdom dictated and self-preservation required stern and unyielding firmness; desperate resolution might perhaps have extricated him from his humiliating state; concession to so infuriate atrocity, was certain destruction. Louis still hoping to preserve his family sought refuge from the national assembly, the rulers of which he well knew were seeking his ruin. The royal captives were now confined in the Temple; the palace which they had left, became a scene of pillage, carnage, and desolation. The jacobins elated with their victory, proceeded to the deposition of the king; and on the 10th of August a decree was passed, suspending him from his royal functions, and retaining him as a hostage in the hands of the nation. Brissot, one of the chief supporters of this revolution, proposed a provisionary government until a national convention assembling should determine whether the king was to be restored or dethroned. The executive power was to be lodged in a council of the jacobin ministers lately displaced. Brissot wrote a manifesto addressed to citizens, and a declaration addressed to foreign powers, justifying the decree of the 10th of August; these papers were dexterously executed, and conveyed a high idea of the ingenuity of the author; skilfully various in its efforts, the declaration to his own countrymen appealed to all their prejudices, and feelings, and passions; and through the very susceptibility of their minds, imposed on their judgment; his memorial to foreign nations employed plausible sophistry to mislead their understandings, as he could hope for less sympathy from their hearts. The first manifesto is misrepresentation in the shape of impressive eloquence; the second in the form of logical deduction; and both show the author to have in a high degree united declamation and subtlety. While thus exerting himself for the dethronement and imprisonment of the king, this patriot was said to be carrying on a correspondence for betraying the republican party, by suf-

* See a very interesting and pathetic detail of these dreadful atrocities in Cléry's journal, page 2 to 16.

[Plan of a convention. Domiciliary visits, &c.]

fering the king to escape ; but it was alleged that the bribe which he required, half a million sterling, was more than the royal coffers could afford.*

The municipality or common council of Paris, which had been lately constituted and was composed of the very dregs of the people, assumed a large share of the direction of public affairs. By their influence the chief acts of the deliberative body were determined, and through their protection and operation the executive government in a considerable degree was administered. A party of these appearing as the deputies of the people, at the bar of the assembly, demanded in the name of the people, that a national convention should be immediately called. The assembly received these counsellors very graciously, and in obedience to their mandates resolved to invite the French to form a national convention.

A plan of a convention drawn up by the Brissotines was disseminated and recommended through the nation. Meanwhile the jacobins and the sansculotte rabble proceeded in their operations. Hitherto they had not entirely crushed the ecclesiastics, or eradicated christianity, but they rapidly proceeded in the attempt. All who continued to refuse perjury were by an act of the assembly ordered to quit the kingdom. The council general next ordered, that all the vessels, images, and other moveables in the churches of Paris, whether gold or silver, should be sent to the mint; the church bells were turned into cannon. From monuments of religion they proceeded to monuments of monarchy: the brazen statues of the princes were converted into ordnance, and thus, it was said, were drawn over from the cause of tyranny to the cause of liberty. The next object after religion and monarchy was property. Confiscation hitherto grasping lands had not extended its rapacity in an equal degree to moveables. To supply this deficiency, they instituted what they called *domiciliary visits*; officers employed by the municipality, and accompanied by *passive citizens*, visited private houses, to search for arms, for refractory priests or other aristocrats. According to their good pleasure they plundered the houses, arrested or even hanged the owners. Brissot, in his professional capacity as editor of a newspaper, very strongly recommended and ardently promoted these *domiciliary visits*: Petion as mayor was still more effectually active: nor was Danton as minister of justice wanting with his assistance. He proposed, and by threats extorted a decree, for *walking commissaries*, who were to co-operate with the domiciliary visitors. Whoever should refuse to give up his arms, or to serve in the army at the requisition of the said commissaries, was to be declared a traitor and punished with death, without any further inquiry. The visitors and commissaries did not murder all those whose houses they inspected; but in many instances contented themselves with sending the owners to dungeons. The prisons were become extremely full; the rulers thought it expedient to rid themselves of the captives by stirring the populace to another insurrection and massacre. For this purpose it was alleged, that as the duke of Brunswick's approach would compel the majority of the inhabitants to take the field, it would be dangerous to leave the prisons so full of aristocrats and suspected persons. By these representa-

* See Playfair's Jacobinism.

[*Massacres of September. Atrocious murder of the princess Lamballe.*]

tions the murderous rabble was easily excited to assassination. On the 2d of September the tocsin was sounded, the cannon of alarm were fired; and bands of ruffians were sent to the different prisons. They commenced their carnage with priests; two hundred and forty-four clergymen were murdered before the evening. The assassins from the ministers of religion, proceeded to the gallant defenders of fallen monarchy, and murdered the Swiss officers, that having been spared at the last massacre were now in prison. From these murders the savages betook themselves to more indiscriminate barbarity, searched the common prisons and even hospitals, butchered felons, sick, and lunatics,* as well as those who were charged with disaffection to government. Among the cases which most strongly mark the enormous depravity of those brutalized barbarians, none can exceed the massacre of the princess Lamballe: this lady, sprung from the house of Savoy, was distinguished for personal charms, and a character at once amiable and estimable, and had been superintendant of the queen's household. Married to a man whom she loved, she had been deprived of her husband through the duke of Orleans;† and was now principally distinguished for her ardent and invincible attachment to her royal mistress, and her detestation of her husband's murderer. She with other attendants on her queen had been sent to prison on the 10th of August; the murderers about eight in the morning of the 3d of September, entered the apartment in which this unfortunate lady was immured. They offered to save her life, if she would fabricate charges against the queen. The heroic princess returned a resolute negative: they demanded that she should take the oath of liberty and equality, also an oath of hatred to the king, to the queen, and to royalty; the first she consented to take, but refused the last: an assassin said, swear or you are a dead woman; she looked in his face but made no reply. In an instant she was assassinated with pikes and bayonets; her clothes were torn off, and the naked corpse exposed to the most abominable insults. With religion, justice, order, and humanity, decency and modesty fled. The head and body of the massacred lady were exposed before the windows of the royal captives, with every circumstance of brutalism, that diabolical malignity, maddened to frenzy, could suggest.‡ The murders continued for a week; in which time the numbers of the massacred exceeded five thousand. Meanwhile the elections of the national convention were carried on under the influence of this terrible system. A circular letter from the municipality of Paris, countersigned by Danton, was sent to all the other municipalities, required the approbation of the whole people to the massacres, and even recommended them to imitation; and under such control the election proceeded. The clergy were banished; the higher and the most honourable of the nobility had fled, or fallen by the hands of the assassins; the royal family in prison expected their fate; all who favoured royalty or distinction of rank were held in abhorrence, and those who had been called passive as well as the active citizens had been declared to be eligible to all honours and offices of the state. The convention was chiefly chosen from the most violent and desperate republicans in the kingdom. The members assembled on the 20th of September; and

* See Annual Register for 1792; chap. iii.

† See this volume, p. 222.

‡ See Otridge's Register, 1792.

[National convention. Congratulations of English societies]

the next day they sanctioned the law for abolishing royalty. Having thus proscribed monarchy, and established what they termed the French republic, their next object was, to prepare for the murder of their de-throned king.

While the French were thus occupied, their proceedings and projects afforded the highest satisfaction to democratic republicans in other countries. From England many individuals flocked to Paris as the centre of liberty and happiness. The societies eagerly transmitted their approbation of the French revolutionists; during the successive degradations of monarchy they had in their own country published their applause of its invaders, but when the acts of the 10th of August had deposed and imprisoned the king, murdered his defenders, and prostrated his power; when the busy week of September extending the massacre of aristocrats, shed the blood of the nobility, gentry, and clergy when the national convention doing honour to its own composition, had abolished the kingly office, the English societies eagerly testified their joy and congratulations on the success of those with whose principles they declared their own to coincide, and with whose feelings they avowed the most cordial sympathy. The chief democratical clubs of England, were then *the revolution club; the society for constitutional information, both in London; and the London corresponding society affiliated with divers places throughout the kingdom.* The address of the first to the national convention, the shortest of the three, restricted its applause to the 10th of August; augured happiness from the establishment of a republic on the downfall of monarchy; repeated the opinions of the late Dr. Price; to refresh the memory of revolutionists concerning the treatment of de-throned kings, alluded to the history of Charles I.; and expressed their hopes that peace and constant alliance should be established between Britain and the French republic. The address of the society for *constitutional information* approved of the deposition of the king; expressed hopes that *the same doctrines would be received, and the same example generally followed in other countries.* Having declared their sentiments in the most pompous phrasenology, they accompanied their eloquence with a donation of shoes;* but the most explicit of the addresses was the production of the London corresponding society and its affiliated friends; which praising the successive and various proceedings of the French republicans, reprobated the policy and constitution of Britain.† This address, subscribed by Thomas Hardy, shoemaker, and Maurice Margarot, knife-grinder, stated divers and manifold blessings which Britons might attain by following the counsels of the said Thomas Hardy, shoemaker; Maurice Margarot, knife-grinder; and other politicians equally enlightened, instead of being guided by those who had so long governed Britain: the sentiments of the corresponding society, devoted openly to the cause of mankind, existed, they were convinced, in the hearts of all the freemen of England; they enjoyed by anticipation and with a common hope, that epoch (not far distant,) when the interests of Europe and of mankind should invite the two nations to stretch out the

* The conveyance of these shoes was intrusted to Mr John Frost, attorney, who having attained notoriety by professional achievements, had become a very zealous reformer.

† See the respective addresses, Appendix of Otridge's Annual Register 1792, pages 70, 72, 73.

[Their influence on the convention. Proceedings of the convention.]

hand of fraternity. The convention received the address with very great satisfaction, and strongly expressed their expectations of a similar change in England, and their confident hopes, that they speedily would have an opportunity of congratulating the corresponding friends, on a national convention established in England; the convention conferred the honor of citizenship on various individuals belonging to other countries, and some of the departments chose for their representatives such Englishmen as they conceived proper delegates for expressing their doctrines and sentiments. Of these the most noted was Thomas Paine, and the most eminent was Dr. Priestley; this gentleman was so greatly pleased with the two-fold honours conferred on him, by being thus naturalized by the anarchists, and even deemed worthy of a place in their convention, that he wrote letters both to the convention and individual members, manifesting and declaring the warmest approbation of their principles, as displayed in the suppression of monarchy and the privileged orders, and the whole series of revolutionary proceedings: though his age and other circumstances prevented him from accepting a seat himself, he with the greatest thankfulness and joy accepted it for his son. The convention, flattered with the approbation of one whom they conceived to be as great in political philosophy as he really was in physical, ordered his letter to be transcribed into their records, as a testimony of the applause bestowed by foreign illumination on their powerful efforts for the destruction of establishments; they charged their president to inform their panegyrists that they would with pleasure receive any reflections which he, from the stores of his wisdom, might transmit to an assembly whose sentiments coincided with his own. With these testimonies of approbation from the British democrats, the convention fancied, as indeed did many of the democrats themselves, that the voice of the British nation was in their favour, and that Joseph Priestley, dissenting minister; Thomas Hardy, dissenting shoemaker; Thomas Paine, cashiered exciseman and deist; Maurice Margarot, knife-grinder and deist; in conveying their own praises of the destruction of rank, property, and monarchy, including the massacres of August and September, echoed the feelings of all free Britons, and that they might soon expect, through the British people, the co-operation of the British force. Pleased with attestations, of which they so much overrated the value, the convention proceeded in a series of measures no less conformable to their own sentiments, than those of their panegyrists. Their operations were directed principally to two objects, plunder and regicide.

The first head comprehended the farther extension of confiscation, and also the convertibility of the objects thus seized into gold and silver; which they found much more current than the assignats. The second consisted of resolutions, decrees, charges, and witnesses, which they were preparing, that in the eyes of their deluded votaries they might give some colour of legality to the murder of their king. In order to accumulate gold and silver, they saw other countries might be rendered extremely productive; for that purpose it was deemed expedient to combine fraud with robbery. Agents were sent to London, Amsterdam, Madrid, and other opulent cities, with orders to negotiate bills on Paris, payable in assignats. Those bills being discounted in foreign countries, the value in specie was remitted to France: when they became due they were paid according to the course of exchange; but before this could be

[Military operations. Measures of the French. Retreat of the duke of Brunswick.]

converted into cash, assassins were hired to patrol the streets and threaten all those who sold gold and silver,* thus the payers were either obliged to take their paper money or a much less sum in coin than that which had been remitted from the discount; and by every operation of this kind the quantity of specie of France was increased. In managing this traffic, the jacobins, proceeding with their usual energy and rapidity, rendered it extremely extensive and productive, before merchants and their bill-brokers discovered its hurtful result, and before political causes put an end to the neutrality through which it was effected. The convention, with much ease amassed immense quantities of gold and silver, both into the public treasury, and into the private coffers of the leaders. The other chief object, the murder of the king, they pursued with the most iniquitous vigour and perseverance.

Meanwhile the Prussian army advanced on the left towards Thionville, and the Austrian army on the right through Luxemburg, in order to join it on the confines of France. The Austrian general reduced Longvy; the armies, after their junction, captured Verdun, and besieged Thionville. The French executive government displayed great vigour and judgment in its exertions and dispositions for resisting and repelling the invasion. The frontier fortresses, which not without probable reason, they deemed purposely neglected by the royal officers, they strengthened as well as time and circumstances would permit, but trusted their principal defence to more inland posts. Dumouriez being appointed general, undertook to defend the passes between Lorraine and Champaign, with a force much inferior to the German host. Roland, minister for the home department, issued a proclamation for carrying off provision and forage, cutting down trees, and forming abbatis to impede the march of the enemy. Leaving the sieges to detachments, the combined troops advanced towards Champaign, and found that the people, far from co-operating, were unanxious and zealous in annoying the invaders. Sickness and want of provisions began to pervade the combined armies: still however they persevered in advancing. They found Dumouriez posted at St. Menchoud, a strong defile in Champaign. They attacked his front division, but were repulsed. A negotiation was opened on the 22d of September, between Dumouriez and the king of Prussia, but news arriving of the abolition of monarchy, it was broken off. Dumouriez now received daily re-enforcements. The duke of Brunswick and the king of Prussia perceiving the strength of the enemy before them, and knowing every thing behind them was hostile, fearing to be hemmed in, proposed to retreat. The Austrian general deprecated this movement, but as his command was only subordinate, he was obliged to comply. On the 30th of September these denouncers of conquest were compelled to measure back their steps; and on their route, being annoyed by the French army, lost numbers of their men, and a great part of their baggage. Abandoning their conquests, by the 18th of October they completely evacuated France. Thus ended the confederate invasion, which excited great hopes, poured out splendid promises and imperious threats, but performed nothing. It was soon found to have materially injured

* The gold and silver were sold by porters in the streets, some of whom sold for their own account, but most of them for moneyed men, who did not appear. See Playfair's History of Jacobinism.

[The French propose to revolutionize other countries.]

the cause of the allies: the flight of the enemy, after such boasts, operating on the susceptibility of the French character, elevated their spirits, and turned the military energy which defence had excited to offence and invasion. It was speedily resolved to enter Belgium. Dumouriez made rapid and effective preparations in provisions, artillery, and troops elated with recent success. In the beginning of November he entered the Austrian Netherlands; on the fifth of the month attacked the Austrian army in its camp at Jemappe, and gained a complete and decisive victory. He successively reduced the various cities of Flanders and Brabant; before the middle of the month was master of Brussels; and in less than another month had totally subdued the Austrian Netherlands, except Luxemburg. General Custine having invaded Germany, captured the cities of Worms, Spire, and Mentz; subjugated all the country between the Rhine and the Moselle, except Coblenz; crossing the Rhine, he also reduced Frankfurt.

Those rapid acquisitions operating upon the volatile minds of the French, inspired them immediately with the desire of unbounded conquest. They became as eager to sacrifice the rights and properties of other nations to their ambition and rapacity, as they were to seize the rights and properties of their fellow subjects. They resolved to preserve or annul treaties, without regard to national faith or to justice, as best suited the boundless advancement of their power. Such being their end, their means were at once simple and comprehensive: with their own immense force, to employ in their service the disaffection, caprice, and folly of individuals and bodies in other countries. The susceptibility so often remarked in the French character, appeared in credulity, or the ready admission of assertions and allegations, as well as in sympathetic accessibility to sentiments and doctrines. A desire of indefinite change had gone abroad through the world; and prevalent as this passion really was, the French both conceived and believed it to be universal. In Germany and the Netherlands, where it was actually frequent, they supposed it paramount and irresistible, from hatred to arbitrary power and oppression: in England they apprehended it to be equally dominant as an emanation from the national spirit of liberty. The praises bestowed by eminent statesmen on their efforts to overthrow despotism, they construed into an unqualified approbation of their levelling system. Hearing of the rapid dissemination of the works of Paine, they imputed the reception of these new theories to a desire of applying them to practice. The addresses which they received from obscure clubs, they, on the authority of the addressers, believed to speak the voice of the British people. The three last panegyrics of the reforming societies, more specifically expressing a desire of copying the example of France, strengthened their assurance of British sympathy. The last and strongest of these banished all doubts that Britain desired to fraternize with France, in establishing democracy, and levelling ranks and distinctions. So little proportion is there often found in political history between the importance of instruments and effects, that a great scheme of French policy, directly hostile to all established governments and one of the chief causes which involved Britain in a continental war, is to be traced to the ignorant vanity of the meanest mechanics, seeking importance out of their respective spheres. Believing that Thomas Hardy, a shoemaker, and other worthies of equal political consequence, represented the people of

[Decree of 19th November. Proceedings of the English republicans.]

Great Britain, and that the people of other nations concurred to encourage and stimulate subversion of establishment, on the 19th of November 1792, in direct and open contradiction to their former professions, not to interfere in the internal government of other states, the convention passed, by *acclamation*, a decree,* “That the national convention declare, in the name of the French nation, that they will grant fraternity and assistance to all those people who wish to procure liberty; and that they charge the executive power to send orders to their generals to give assistance to such people as have suffered, or are now suffering, in the cause of liberty.” This decree confirmed a suspicion which had been entertained from their preceding conduct, that the fomentation of sedition and insurrection in foreign countries, was a systematic principle† of the French republic, immediately produced jealousy and caution in neighbouring nations, and determined most of them to prohibit all intercourse with the French revolutionists. The course of French conquests having let Dumouriez to the Scheldt, soon manifested their principles of justice. Their first act, after the reduction of the Austrian Netherlands, was to open the navigation of the Scheldt, in contravention to the most sacred treaties, guaranteed by Britain, France herself, and the neighbouring powers. As Holland was so intimately connected with Britain, their conduct was a peculiar attack upon this country, and showed that they were resolved to include Britain in a general system of aggressive hostility. With the designs of France, so inimical to the English government, a spirit of disaffection and innovation at home powerfully co-operated.

During the recess of 1792, the public ferment greatly increased in this country. The efforts of the revolutionary emissaries became more strenuous in London, and in the other great cities of England. Government had been so completely overturned in France, and the possession of power and property had been so entirely attained by the revolutionary banditti, that their courage and audacity were beyond all bounds. The retreat of the duke of Brunswick; a retreat not displeasing to some even of the moderate friends of freedom, to those, at least, who considered the good of real liberty more than the phantom that had assumed its name in France, greatly emboldened the democratical republicans of England, who admired that phantom. About the capital the approaching downfall of the British constitution became a subject of common talk: kings, lords, and commons, church and state, were described as on the eve of dissolution. The garrulous vanity of some of the weak and ignorant members of the democratic societies boasted of the situations they were to attain under the new order which was to be speedily established. From a multiplicity of circumstances it was evident, that a design was formed to overthrow the constitution, and that there was great confidence of its success. That such proceedings required to be checked, controlled and punished, could not be denied by any who possessed just notions of the nature of man in his social state: government employed such measures as appeared to be the best calcu-

* See proceedings of the national convention, Nov. 19th, 1792.

† Most of our readers will probably recollect the noted saying of Brissot, that they must set fire to the four quarters of the globe. I am assured by a gentleman who was then at Paris, and very intimate with the Girondists, that this was the general language and intent.

[Alarm of the constitutionalists. Associations. King embodies the militia.]

lated to correct this growing and threatening mischief. But though the arm of law be sufficiently strong to restrain the open invader of the constitution, it was not altogether able to ferret all the secret arts of its enemies. It became necessary, therefore, to aid the efforts of law by employing their own weapons against the adversaries of our establishments. As the approaches were carried on by societies, clubs, and familiar books, suited to the meanest capacities, it became a public duty to establish associations, and prepare literary works, which might oppose these hostile attacks. An association was accordingly instituted in November, by a gentleman of the law named Mr. Reeves, for the avowed purpose of protecting liberty and property against republicans and levelers. The framer's address, stating with great perspicuity and force the multiplied and pernicious efforts of enemies to our laws and constitution, and calling on all loyal and patriotic men to unite in the defence of every thing that could be dear to Britons, made a very deep and rapid impression, and spread a general alarm. Associations for preserving the constitution multiplied in every part of the kingdom, and were joined by far the greater number of respectable Britons. These associations had a most powerful effect in counteracting the seditious societies; they recalled the well meaning but misguided votaries of innovation to the recollection of the blessings that were ascertained by experience, diffused a spirit of constitutional loyalty through the country, and brought back the stream of popular opinion into the old and useful channel. Mr. Reeves's exhortations to patriotic and loyal union were accompanied with books explaining the hurtful effects of the Gallic changes; and though some of these, in reprobating levelling democracy, may have urged to the contrary extreme, yet the main operation was highly salutary:* the whole measures prevented or recovered great numbers of Britons from jacobinism, which was then the impending danger; and its certain consequence, if allowed to flourish, the subversion of the British constitution. Before public opinion had received so salutary a bias, the seditious practices had, in various parts, produced such disorders as to render the interference of the executive government necessary. The king availed himself of his legal power to embody the militia, and to convene the parliament before the time to which it had been prorogued, and to call on the representative wisdom of the people for counsel and aid at so momentous a crisis. At this eventful period some of the most distinguished supporters of opposition, deeming the present a season of alarm and danger when all party spirit should subside, when all party contentions should cease, and when all men of all parties should unite to support the constitutional government of the country, considered our external as well as internal enemies to be of a species which never yet had been encountered: and that no weapon could so effectually oppose their diabolical designs as an unanimous and determined spirit of resistance: they therefore supported the present measures of administration.

* For instance, a letter from Thomas Bull to his brother John, though it employed some of the exploded sentiments and phrasenology of tory bigotry, yet taught the common people the mischiefs of innovating speculations; and that their respectability and happiness depended not upon political theories, but on their practical performance of their professional, moral, and religious duties.

CHAPTER L.

Meeting of parliament. The king states his reasons for this extraordinary convocation.—The chief subjects of consideration the progress of jacobinical principles.—The greater number of peers and commoners conceive there is a design to revolutionize Britain.—A small but able band think this alarm unfounded.—Conduct of France comes before parliament.—Peace, the interest and wish of Britain, if it could be preserved with security.—Commercial policy of the minister, and unprecedented prosperity of the country.—The British government observed a strict neutrality during the hostilities between France and Germany.—Communication between lord Grenville and the French ambassador in summer 1792.—On the deposition of the king of the French, our sovereign orders his ambassador to leave Paris.—This order a necessary consequence of our king's determination of neutrality.—Careful avoidance of interference in the internal affairs of France.—Application of the emperor and king of Naples to his Britannic majesty to refuse shelter to murderers.—Strict adherence to neutrality by Britain.—Aggressions on the part of France.—Chauvelin opens an explanatory negotiation.—Marat, the French secretary, comes to London to confer with Mr. Pitt.—Marat justifies, on revolutionary principles, the opening of the Scheldt, though contrary to the established law of nations.—Mr. Chauvelin supports the same doctrine in his correspondence with lord Grenville.—proposes the decree of November 19th not intended against Britain.—Reply of the British minister.—He declares Britain will not suffer France to annul at pleasure the established law of nations.—Britain requires France to forego her projects of invading and revolutionizing other countries.—Alien bill—is passed into a law.—Augmentation of the army and navy.—Proceedings at Paris.—Gironde party—their literary ability, boundless ambition, and wild projects.—The Mountain blood-thirsty and ferocious.—Robespierre, Danton, and Marat.—The Girondists desire to spare the king's life.—The Mountain and the mob desire regicide.—Pusillanimity of Brissot and the other Girondists.—A decree is passed for bringing the king to trial.—Attempts to break the spirit of Louis—trial—not the smallest proof of guilt.—Complicated iniquity of the process in principle, substance and mode.—Self possession and magnanimity of the persecuted monarch.—Sentence.—Last interview of Louis with his family.—Execution—an awful monument of the doctrines and sentiments that governed France.—Chauvelin demands from the British minister the recognition of the French republic.—and the admission of its ambassador.—The British government refuses a recognition which would be an interference in the internal affairs of France.—Chauvelin remonstrates against the alien bill and the preparations of Britain.—on the massacre of Louis ordered to leave the country.—France declares war against Britain and Holland.—Review of the conduct of both parties.—Opinions of Messrs Burke, Fox, and Pitt respectively on the French revolution—the justice and policy of a war.—Messrs. Burke and Pitt support the war on different grounds.—Mr. Pitt proposes the security of Britain.—Mr. Burke the restoration of monarchy in France.—Violent party censures.—Impartial history finds in the conduct of neither just grounds for their reciprocal reproach.—Public opinion favourable to war with France.—In declaring war against France our king spoke the voice of a great majority of his people.

On the 12th of December parliament was assembled; and the king stated his various reasons for his present measures. Notwithstanding the strict neutrality which he had uniformly observed in the war now raging on the continent, he could not, without concern, observe the strong

[Meeting of parliament. Apprehensions of the members.]

indications of an intention in the French to excite disturbances in other countries ; to pursue views of conquest and aggrandizement inconsistent with the balance of Europe ; to disregard the rights of neutral powers ; and to adopt towards his allies the states-general measures neither conformable to the public law, nor to the positive articles of existing treaties. He had, therefore, found it necessary to make some augmentation of his army and navy : these exertions were demanded by the present state of affairs, to maintain internal tranquillity, and render a temperate and firm conduct effectual for preserving the blessings of peace.

Never did more momentous objects engage the attention of a British legislature than in the present session of parliament. Its many and complicated subjects of deliberation, however, chiefly resulted from two subjects which were interwoven together, the operation of jacobinical principles, and the advances of French power. Ministers, supported not only by those members who for many years approved of their measures, but by most of the principal nobility of the old whig interest, Mr. Burke, the veteran champion of that party, and many other gentlemen of the house of commons, also many members of the North part of the coalition, especially lord Loughborough, now chancellor, declared their conviction that a design existed to revolutionize this country ; and that notwithstanding the precautions which were already employed, still constant vigilance, prudence, firmness, and energy, was necessary to prevent its success. It had not hitherto, they admitted, produced such overt acts as to afford grounds for judicial process ; but had discovered and even manifested, such objects and tendencies as demanded the counteraction of deliberative wisdom. There were intentions and schemes openly avowed, with many more reasonably suspected, for effecting the downfall of the existing establishments ; although no specific treasonable plot had been actually brought to light, the evidence for the existence of such projects consisted of conversations, writings, specific proceedings, and general conduct. To repress such views and attempts, preventive and prospective measures were proposed, and not retrospective or penal.

A small but very able band, headed by Mr. Fox, ridiculed and reprobated this apprehension ; they said it was a mere chimera, like the popish plot of Titus Oates ; that it sprang from the eloquent misrepresentations of Mr. Burke's invectives against the French revolution, and was supported by ministers to promote an alarm ; divide the whigs ; oppose the spirit of liberty and the reform of parliament, and facilitate hostility with France. These were the respective positions of the bodies which now differed in parliament on the subject of internal danger. Mr. Fox and his adherents called for specific instances of conspiracy ; and alleged, that since none were produced, the pretended schemes and projects did not exist ; that every general imputation must be an aggregate of particular facts, or must be false ; that the deduction of probable practice from speculative theories was inconsistent with sound reason and experience, and totally unworthy of a legislature. Must parliament interfere whenever a hot-brained enthusiast writes or speaks nonsense ? For the ostensible purposes of ministry, their arguments were futile ; but for their real purposes their assertions and actions were well adapted. At the commencement of the session, Mr. Pitt was absent, his seat being vacated by his acceptancy of the Cinque Ports. The chief impugner of these arguments of Mr. Fox and his friends was Mr. Burke, who show-

[Peace the interest of Britain. Communications with the French ambassador.]

ing the connexion between opinion and conduct, insisted that the strongest preventive policy was necessary to the salvation of Britain.

Meanwhile the conduct of France towards this country, with the part which Britain should act in the present emergency, was a subject of anxious concern to the parliament and nation. To a commercial country, deriving its prosperity from its industry and arts, cherished by peace, war was an evil to be incurred from no motive but necessity. The extension of commerce, manufactures, and every other source of private wealth and public revenue, though very far from exclusively occupying the official talents of Mr. Pitt, had hitherto been the most constantly prominent objects of his administration. He had promoted trade by the wisest and most efficacious means, removal of restraint, and reciprocity of profit. His exertions had been eminently successful where legislative or ministerial effort was necessary, and when no political interference was wanted, the national capital, enterprise, and skill, nourished by freedom, and secured by peace, had done the rest. The prosperity of the country was beyond the precedent of any former time, and was evidently more abundant from the advantages of neutrality in the midst of surrounding war. The British government was fully aware of the blessings of peace, and the British sovereign had uniformly adhered to the strictest neutrality, and also to a rigid forbearance from any interference in the internal affairs of France. As soon as the king of France had announced to Britain the commencement of a war between the German powers and his dominions, the court of London issued a proclamation, enjoining his majesty's subjects to receive no commission from any enemy of the French king; and in no way to act hostilely to him or his people, under the severest penalties.* His majesty's subjects observed these injunctions, and no complaint of aggression was alleged either by the French king or nation. Chauvelin, the French ambassador, applied to the British secretary on the 24th of May, stating, that the proclamation published a few days before against seditious writings, contained expressions which might, contrary to the intentions of the British ministry, encourage an idea that France was considered as inimical to the internal tranquillity of England, and requested his application might be communicated to parliament. Lord Grenville's reply represented that Mr. Chauvelin had deviated (he was convinced unintentionally) from the rules of this kingdom in applying to the British minister to communicate to parliament any subject of diplomatic discussion; but assured the French minister of the cordiality of the British sovereign. Chauvelin acknowledged his mistake, and expressed his satisfaction at the assurances of amity which the British minister's answers had conveyed. On the 18th of June, Mr. Chauvelin delivered a note, stating that by the proceedings of the German potentates, the balance of Europe, the independence of the different powers, the general peace, every consideration which at all times has fixed the attention of the English government, was at once exposed and threatened; and inviting his Britannic majesty, for the general security, to interfere with his mediation. His majesty adhering rigidly to the neutrality, replied, that consistently with his impartial determination, he could not propose an intervention when not

* See Debrett's State Papers, 25th May, 1792.

[He is ordered to leave England. His Britannic majesty refuses to shelter murderers.]

solicited by both parties.* On the 11th of July, 1792, a small fleet sailed from Portsmouth, under the command of admiral lord Hood, to perform naval evolutions in the channel. The whole squadron consisted only of five ships of the line, besides frigates and sloops: it had but a fortnight's provision on board, and had manifestly no other destination than a sea review. The matter, however, was so magnified in France, and was represented in such a false light, that on the 26th of July, an immediate armament of thirty ships of the line was proposed in the national assembly, and the marine committee was ordered to draw up a report on the subject, and present it within a few days.† But Mr. Chauvelin having inquired into the object and circumstances of this squadron, was satisfied that its purpose was not hostile; and the French government and nation were convinced that Britain had no design of taking any part with their enemies.‡ His Britannic majesty being informed of the suspension of the king's executive power by the decree of the 10th of August, directed his secretary of state,§ Mr. Dundas, to write to lord Gower the British ambassador at Paris, that the exercise of the executive power having been withdrawn from his christian majesty, the credentials of the ambassador were no longer valid, and that he should return to England. This order his majesty deemed a necessary consequence from his determination of neutrality;|| because the continuance of his representative at Paris, treating as the sovereign power that party which had overturned the constitution recently established, would have been an interference in the internal affairs of France, by an acknowledgment of the republican party, in preference to the loyalists and constitutionalists. Our king, in conformity to the same cautious and discriminating policy, which would not pledge to the one side his virtual support, repeated his declarations, that he would not support the other, or in any way interfere in the internal arrangements of France.¶ Lord Gower having communicated his royal master's orders, and the reasons wherein they were founded, to Mr. Le Brun, minister for foreign affairs, he expressed the regret of the executive council that the ambassador was to be withdrawn, but its satisfaction at his majesty's continued assurance of neutrality, and determination not to interfere in the internal affairs of France.** In the month of September, the emperor and king of Naples stated to his Britannic majesty their apprehensions, that the atrocities of Paris would extend to the lives of the royal family, and expressed their hopes, that should such a nefarious crime be committed, his majesty would grant no asylum to the perpetrators.†† With a request so conformable to justice, humanity, a sense of moral obligation, and an ab-

* See the series of correspondence between lord Grenville and Mr. Chauvelin, in Debrett's State Papers, from May 24th to July 8th, 1792.

† See the *Moniteur*, 28th July, 1792.

‡ See *Moniteurs* of July 1792, and Marsh's History of the Politics of Great Britain and France, chap. viii.

§ Lord Grenville happening to be out of town when this intelligence arrived, that part of his official business was performed by his colleague.

|| The reader will see the arguments on this subject minutely and accurately detailed in Marsh's History of the Politics of Great Britain and France.

¶ See Debrett's State Papers, 17th August, 1792.

** Brissot and his party deemed the recall of the ambassador a hostile step: but admitted there had been none before. See Marsh, chap. ix.

†† Debrett's State Papers, September 20th.

[Neutrality of Britain. Negotiations with Marat.]

horrence of enormous wickedness, the king complied, and induced his allies the states-general to form the same resolution. Here there was certainly no deviation from neutrality, no interference in the constitution of the French polity, unless a declared purpose to refuse shelter to a party that shall commit an atrocious murder, be an interference in that party's private concerns. When the theatre of advancing conquest approached so near to the united Netherlands, the king declared his resolution to adhere to their mutual alliance, and at the same time expressed his conviction that the belligerent parties would not violate the neutrality of the states-general. From the time of the deposition of the king, Chauvelin could not properly be considered as ambassador from the monarch of France. Nevertheless the British government not only permitted him to reside in London, but even negotiated with him when he was agent for the executive council; and lord Grenville assured him "that outward forms would be no hindrance to his Britannic majesty, whenever the question related to explanations, which might be satisfactory and advantageous to both parties;" and Mr. Pitt declared to the same gentleman, that it was his desire to avoid a war, and to receive a proof of the same sentiments from the French ministry.* **MR. PITT AND HIS COADJUTORS WERE UNIFORMLY CONSISTENT IN MAINTAINING ONE PRINCIPLE, THAT THE INTERNAL CHANGES OF FRANCE DID NOT PRECLUDE AMITY WITH ENGLAND;** and therein totally differed from Mr. Burke and his followers. No communications material to the question of aggression passed between Mr. Chauvelin and the British minister, until the decree of the 19th of November, the invasion of the rights of our allies, and the rapid advances of French conquest, aroused and alarmed Britain. There had hitherto been strict neutrality, as we have seen, on the part of England, while there had been aggression on the part of France; for that aggression satisfaction was due, and the French professed to wish a pacific adjustment. Chauvelin was instructed to open an explanatory negotiation, conformable to those professions. Ostensibly to promote this purpose, Mr. Marat, now foreign minister of France, came himself to England, to confer with Mr. Pitt. In the uniform spirit of neutrality which Britain observed, his majesty avoided discussing the diplomatic capacity of the ministers who were sent by the executive council of France; because an admission of their official character would import the admission of the executorial competency of their employers; would have been a declaration in favour of a party, and consequently an interference in the internal arrangements of France. Mr. Pitt therefore did not meet Mr. Marat as the minister of England the minister of France; however, they did meet, and their conversation, as detailed from Mr. Marat's communication,† showed on the one hand, that **MR. PITT EARNESTLY DESIRED TO PRESERVE PEACE WITH FRANCE;** and on the other, that the French agent endeavoured to explain the obnoxious decree as not intended to apply to Britain. On the subject of the Scheldt, Marat stated that the order of the council, and the decree

* These declarations of our two ministers are acknowledged by Brissot, in his report to the convention of the 12th of January 1793; and in the official revolutionary Journal, the *Moniteur* of 15th January, 1793.

† By Mr. Miles, in a work entitled *Authentic Correspondence*. Mr. Miles was the intimate and confidential friend of Mr. Marat.

[Navigation of the Scheldt. Reply of the British minister.]

of the national convention concerning that navigation, founded on the most sacred principles of Gallic liberty, were irrevocable, and thus admitted that the internal change in France was by its votaries considered as authorizing them to violate the rights of foreign and independent nations; and that they were resolved to make no satisfaction for an injury inflicted, in conformity to this principle.* The same questions were agitated with much greater particularity of detail, and reciprocation of argument, between monsieur Chauvelin and Lord Grenville, in the latter end of November, and during the month of December. Chauvelin maintained the right of the French to open the navigation of the Scheldt: he however declared, by order of the executive council, that if at the end of the war the Belgians were unfettered, and in full possession of their liberty relinquished this navigation, the French would decline all opposition. This answer evinced a firm and unalterable resolution of adhering not only to the infraction of the treaty of Utrecht, but also of dismembering the Netherlands from the Austrian dominions, and making them dependent on France: he obstinately contended that the decree of the 19th of November could have no reference to Great Britain, and declared that if Holland continued to observe neutrality, France would not invade her dominions. These professions the British minister would not believe, because they were totally contradicted by actual conduct. Concerning the decree of the convention, the application of these principles to the British king's dominions was unequivocally shown, by the public reception given to the promoters of sedition in this country, and by the speeches made to them precisely at the time of this decree, and since on several different occasions. At the very time France declared she would not invade Holland, she had already attacked that nation by opening the Scheldt. France (said the British minister) can have no right to annul the stipulations relative to the Scheldt, unless she have also the right to set aside equally all the other treaties, between all the powers of Europe, and all the other rights of England, or of her allies. She can even have no pretence to interfere in the question of opening the Scheldt, unless she were the sovereign of the Low Countries, or had the right to dictate laws to all Europe. England will never consent that France shall arrogate the power of annulling at her pleasure, and under the pretence of a pretended natural right, of which she makes herself the only judge, the political system of Europe, established by solemn treaties, and guaranteed by the consent of all the powers. This government, adhering to the maxims which it has followed for more than a century, will also never see with indifference that France shall make herself, either directly or indirectly, sovereign of the Low Countries, or general arbitress of the rights and liberties of Europe. If France is really desirous of maintaining friendship and peace with England, she must show herself disposed to renounce her views of aggression and aggrandizement, and to confine herself within her own territory, without insulting other governments, disturbing their tranquillity and violating their rights;† but the French

* See Marat's letter to his colleague. Debrett's State Papers, 2d December, 1792.

† See correspondence between Lord Grenville and Mr. Chauvelin, in December 1792. State papers for that period.

[Alien law. Proceedings at Paris.]

government positively refused to satisfy Britain for the violation of treaties.*

In the consideration of peace or war with the French republic, the proceedings of the French rulers, the negotiation between their agents and British ministers, and the conduct of our executive and legislative government, are so much interwoven, that it is frequently necessary to change the scene to review their process of action and reaction, and exhibit cause and effect. Before we follow this negotiation to its close, it is necessary to present to our readers, both internal legislative proceedings and foreign acts, by which the negotiation was effected. The great objects of alarm, both to the British government, and to the principal part of the British nation, were the rapid advances of French principles, and the rapid progress of French power. The number of aliens at this time in Britain far surpassed the usual influx. Of these, many so conducted themselves as to justify a suspicion of their evil intentions towards this country. Agreeably to the system of preventive policy already recorded, the attorney general proposed to parliament to provide for the public tranquillity by subjecting the resort and residence of aliens to certain regulations. All foreigners arriving in the kingdom were, by the plan of ministers, to explain their reasons for coming into this country, to give up all arms except those commonly used for defence or dress. In their several removals through the country, they were to use passports, by which their actual residence, or occasional movements might be manifest, and their conduct easily observed. Those who received eleemosynary support, were to be distributed in districts where they would be more liable to the vigilance of the civil power. Particular attention was to be paid to foreigners who had visited this kingdom within the present year, who should hereafter come without obvious reasons, and be thus more obnoxious to prudent suspicion. Such were the objects and chief provisions of the law known by the name of the *alien bill*. Those members of both houses who had denied the existence of the dangerous doctrines, consistently with their opinions, opposed a measure, which upon their hypothesis was certainly not necessary. Admitting, however, that there was external danger from abroad, they unanimously agreed to ministerial motions for the augmentation of the army and navy.

While the British legislature was making these dispositions against internal and foreign danger, an event took place in France, the flagrant injustice and ferocious cruelty of which most fatally manifested the pitch of infuriate wickedness at which the jacobins were arrived. The republicans now consisted of two parties,* the Girondists and the Mountain. The former contained the principal part of the literary class, ingenious and eloquent enemies of monarchy; the latter, the most daring and blood-thirsty directors of the murderous mobs, the votaries of anarchy. Though men of genius, the leaders of the Gironde were much more brilliant than solid.† Formed to the metaphysical theories long so prevalent in France, they carried their visionary abstractions to practical life. To subtle paradox and ingenious hypotheses, which are com-

* See Chauvelin's note to lord Grenville, Dec. 27th.

† The chief philosophical scholar among them was Condorcet. Brissot was animated, enthusiastic, and operative, but by no means profound.

[Character of the Gir6nde and Mountain parties. Robespierre, &c.]

monly the effusions of literary retirement, many of them joined profligate corruption and rapacity, that would grasp all the wealth and power which stimulate injustice in the active world, with an excessive vanity, which represented all the objects of their cupidity as within the reach of their invention and enterprise. This wildness of speculative sciolism, this depravity of principle and pursuit, and this overweening self-estimation dictated their internal and external politics: impelled them to seek a republic not suitable to the human character; in which levelling others, they might themselves enjoy boundless riches and unlimited sway; and to fancy that their talents and address could employ both the weakness and strength of various parties, in their own and other countries as instruments for the execution of their designs. To extend the circle of their proposed dominion, and also that pre-eminence which Frenchmen have always sought, they formed their boundless schemes of national aggrandizement;* of embroiling mankind in war; subjugating all countries by French principles and French power, and thus subjecting the whole to themselves; new as these men were in some part of the composition of their characters, yet in others as old as vanity, avarice, and profligacy, they transcended every bound of morality or religion. Possessing great energy they in a considerable degree attained, and for a short time preserved the objects of their desire: but wanting profound wisdom, and overrating their own talents of managing tools, they ultimately fell by the instruments of their exaltation. As the great operators in the several changes of the revolution were the Parisian rabble, the demagogues who could most readily and effectually direct the mob possessed a formidable power either instrumental or supreme, according to the ability and skill of its possessors. The members of the legislature, most ferociously violent against the king, were the Mountain. These, less literary in their acquirements, less metaphysical in their harangues, exhibited in their manners a coarseness which the others, educated as gentlemen, had not been able completely to attain, and were much more popular among the governing sansculottes. The head of this party was Robespierre, a man much inferior to the Girondists in cultivated understanding, polished eloquence, and those talents which would have had weight with an ingenious and refined audience; but by the uncouth plainness of his speeches, and the energy of his invectives, he was well fitted to govern a mob at any time; and by his stern and sanguinary disposition peculiarly suited to the Parisian mob, panting for regicide. Next in power was Danton, equally blood-thirsty and ambitious, less strong and direct in his means, but more dexterous. Subordinate to these was Marat; a half lettered editor of a newspaper, hideous in appearance, loathsome by disease,† and squalid in attire; he was passionately desirous of reducing all eminence and distinction to the same low level with himself; and long the hireling of Orleans, he imbibed against the king that rancorous gall which he had been paid for disseminating through the populace. Bloody in his disposition, ardent in his cruel exhortations; he was the delight of the murderous mob, because in so many points coinciding with themselves. By these leaders chiefly, assisted by many others of the Mountain members, the Parisian rabble was di-

* See Brissot's works *passim*; also the writings of other Girondists.

† See Adolphus's Memoirs. Life of Marat.

[Opposite opinions respecting the king. Pusillanimity of the Girondists.]

rected. The Gironde party saw the character of these demagogues, but in their eager efforts to subdue the constitutionalist, and overthrow kingly power, had co-operated with the Mountain; intending, and for a considerable time appearing, to use them as tools. The insurrection of the 10th of August was the work of the Girondists in the subversion of monarchy. Danton was a most powerful auxiliary in the massacres of that bloody day. So effectually instrumental to the execution of the Girondist designs, the mob and the leaders of the Mountain more sensibly felt their own resistless power. The Gironde party were totally unrestrained by conscience from seeking their ends through means however wicked; yet they do not appear to have had a desire of shedding blood merely for pleasure. Blood they would not spare where they conceived it to answer their purpose; the butchery of their fellow creatures, however, they did not seek as a *pastime*. Not so the sanculottes, who manifestly sought massacre for its own sake.* Before the beginning of September the power of the mountain was very greatly increased. Marat and his associates, under Danton and Robespierre, were the ring-leaders in the September carnage. Brissot had formed the plan of a national convention, and a republic: the leaders of the Mountain were contriving that the republic, which they had been instrumental in creating should be directed by themselves, and that the national convention should contain a majority of their creatures. When the assembly which he had projected met, Brissot found that the Mountain was becoming very strong. The executive council, however, still consisted of Girondists, and the army being commanded by officers of that party, they remained formidable. The Gironde party, desirous of establishing democracy, appeared to have had no intention of attacking the life of their sovereign, unless they conceived it to interfere with the preservation of the republic and their own power. From the German retreat, and the subsequent success of the French arms, they entertained no apprehensions of the restoration of monarchy, and wished to save the king's life: the opposite party, not merely murderers from policy, but sanguinary from the infuriate disposition of the multitude, desired the blood of Louis. The jacobin clubs, now leagued with the Mountain, promoted the savage barbarity. Their leaders, especially Robespierre, had formed views of the most unbounded ambition, and conceived that, by involving the people in the guilt of regicide, they would bind them entirely to their system, and overpower their adversaries the Gironde and all other parties. The Girondists, superior as they were in genius and literature to the Mountain, were less daring and intrepid, and besides, had more to dread, as their adversaries were supported by the governing mob.† There were, however, still great numbers throughout the provinces, and even in Paris itself, who ardently desired to spare the blood of their king. By firmness and magnanimity, the Girondists, possessing the executorial functions, might have rallied round the metropolis a sufficient force for saving innocent blood; but they did not display the courage of resolute determination, without which lawless ambition will not retain newly usurped power. The proceedings were pusillanimous half measures,

* What but the mere delight in human carnage could have prompted the greater part of the September massacres? See details in Playfair's Jacobinism.

† Segur, vol. iii. p. 6.

[Attempts to break the spirit of the king. His trial.]

more contemptible in their inefficacy than the diabolical conduct of their adversaries ; and though less detestable in their operation, equally noxious in the result. The Mountain persuaded the populace that Louis had betrayed his country, and conspired against France with its enemies : on these grounds they instigated the mob to demand his trial.* After various preliminary discussions, the Girondists being afraid to express their sentiments, a decree was passed for bringing to trial a personage whose life, by every principle of expediency and policy, ought to have been sacred under any well regulated constitution ; and whose person was inviolable according to the polity existing in France at the time when the acts charged were alleged to have been committed. To prevent the public mind from hearing innocence calling for justice, they suffered not the king to know that his life was sought. From the fidelity of a zealous domestic† Louis of France first learned that a perjured banditti prepared publicly to destroy their monarch's life, which every federate Frenchman had sworn to protect. To break down the soul of their sovereign by accumulated misery, they debarred him from the sight and converse of his wife and children. They hoped that the strength of his benevolent affections, thus deprived of their dearest objects, would crush the faculties of his mind, and would disable him from vindicating his innocence, and exposing the enormity of their blood-thirsty guilt ; but their purpose was frustrated. The dreadful situation in which their wickedness had placed him, roused the energies of a mind which manifested itself not unworthy of the descendant of Henry. With every circumstance of degradation that the upstart insolence of unmerited power could bestow, he was brought to the bar, and his charges were read. They consisted of two general heads ; first, of crimes committed before his acceptance of the constitution ; secondly, of crimes committed after his acceptance of the constitution. The evidence was composed of interrogatories put to the accused himself, and of documents charged to have been written with his privacy and concurrence. The charges before his acceptance of the constitution he successively answered, by declaring what every hearer well knew, that the power then vested in him authorized the several acts, and consequently could now be no subject of question : the accusations for conduct subsequent to the acceptance he either showed to be agreeable to his constitutional powers, or denied to be such as were represented. In every particular case he protested he had acted according to the best of his judgment for the good of his subjects. The allegation of conspiracy with the enemies of his country he firmly denied. The written evidence on which he was accused contained neither proof nor grounds for probable presumption that he was culpable, much less guilty : the assertions rested upon no evidence.‡ When the charge for the prosecution was finished, the king applied for permission to be allowed counsel. Various emigrants§ informed of the charges, proffered exculpatory testimony : Louis's judges would hear no evidence but on one side : the accusation was totally unsupported by proof. His defence was conducted, first by himself, with

* Ibid. p. 7.

† See Clerly.

‡ For the proof of this assertion we refer to the reports of the trial.

§ Lally Tollendal, Bertrand, Narbon, Cazales, and Bouillé offered, at the risk of their lives, to go to Paris, and bear testimony to the falsity of the principal charges against the king, wherein they respectively were said to have been agents. Otridge's Annual Register, 1793.

[Condemnation and sentence. Fortitude and resignation of the king.]

great magnanimity and ability, and afterwards by his counsel. It was glaringly manifest, that his accusers had totally failed in making out their case; that there was not a shadow of foundation to justify an arraignment, much less evidence to authorize a penal sentence, even against the meanest subject. Before judgment was passed, it was proposed to appeal to the people. The national convention, it was said, was not a tribunal of judges, but an assembly of lawgivers; and in assuming a judicial power they were usurpers. The people, their constituents, had not delegated to the national convention the power of trying causes. This objection, though unanswerably valid, had no weight with men determined to commit murder: for the appeal there were two hundred and eighty-three, against it four hundred and twenty-four. It being resolved by such a majority that the king should suffer punishment, it was strenuously contended by one party that he should be confined, by the other that he should be put to death. In a meeting of seven hundred the bloody verdict was passed by a majority of five! The iniquitous sentence being delivered after midnight, on the 20th of January, it was that day, at two o'clock, announced to the king, that the following day he was to be executed. With unmoved countenance hearing the decree read, he requested permission to see his family. The hardened hearts of his murderers did not refuse him this last boon.* He himself first conveyed to his queen, sister, and children, the agonizing intelligence. During the dismal interview, retaining his firmness, he inculcated on his son the transient nature of sublunary grandeur; called to his mind what his father had been, and then was; bid him trust for happiness to that virtue and religion which no human efforts could efface. Late in the evening his family left him, trusting† to see him the next morning once more. Prepared by conscious innocence, uprightness, and piety, for meeting death, neither guilt nor fear disturbed his rest. He slept soundly‡ till five o'clock, the hour at which he ordered his faithful valet to awaken him for the last time.§ His family he now resolved to forbear again pressing to his arms. The bitterness of death the tranquil resignation of the christian regarded with complacency; the bitterness of parting grief the brother, father, and husband could not endure. He sought from religion, in his last hours, that consolation which, in the zenith of power, splendour, and magnificence, as well as in humiliation and captivity, she had never failed to afford. The attendance of a clergyman, a favour refused him ever since his imprisonment in the Temple by his atheistical oppressors, was, at his earnest entreaty, granted him on the day of his massacre. Being now assisted in the external rites, as well as encouraged in the internal sentiments of devotion, and having opened his soul to a priest whose sanctity he revered, he, for a short interval, returned to the concerns of this world; delivered to his faithful servant his last charges and commissions|| to be conveyed to his

* Clery's Journal, 235. † Ibid. 239. ‡ Ibid. 242. § Ibid.

¶ At seven o'clock (says Clery,) the king, coming out of his closet, called to me, and taking me within the recess of the window, said, "You will give this seal to my son, this ring to the queen, and assure her that it is with pain I part with it: this little packet contains the hair of all my family; you will give her that too. Tell the queen, my dear children, and my sister, that although I promised to see them this morning, I have resolved to spare them the pangs of so cruel a separation: tell them how much it costs me to go without receiving their embraces once more!" Clery, 249.

[Execution of Louis XVI. Reflections on that event.]

family and friends. The messengers of murder arrived; and he was conducted from the Temple. When he was ascending the scaffold his executioners seized his hands in order to tie them behind his back: as he was not prepared for this last insult, he appeared disposed to repel it, and his countenance already beamed with indignation. Mr. Edgeworth, his clerical attendant, sensible that resistance would be vain, and might expose the royal sufferer to outrages more violent, entreated his sovereign to submit.* He presented his hands to the ministers of blood: they tied them with so much force as to call forth another remonstrance. He now mounted the scaffold amidst the noise of drums: bound and disfigured as he was, he advanced with a firm step, and requesting the drums to cease, was obeyed. He then with a steady voice and in a distinct tone, addressed the people to the following purport. "Frenchmen, I die innocent of all the crimes which have been imputed to me; and I forgive my enemies. I implore God, from the bottom of my heart, to pardon them, and not take vengeance on the French nation for the blood about to be shed." As he was proceeding, the inhuman Santerre,† who presided at the execution, ordered the drums to beat, and the executioners to perform their office. The king's voice was drowned in the noise of drums, and the clamours of the soldiery. As the fatal guillotine descended on his head, the confessor exclaimed, "Son of St. Louis, ascend into heaven!" The bleeding head was exhibited to the populace, some of whom shouted, *Vive la republique!* but the majority appeared to be struck dumb with horror, while the affliction of many led them to bathe their handkerchiefs in his blood. That every barbarous insult might be offered to the remains of the murdered prince, the body, was conveyed in a cart to the church-yard of St. Madeleine, and thrown into a grave, which was instantly filled with quick lime, and a guard placed over it till the corpse was consumed.

The execution of Louis XVI. violated every principle of justice, and every rule of law, which affords security to men bound together in society. By the established constitution, and which subsisted during all the time that he had any power to act, his person was inviolable.‡ By the law of the land he was amenable to no criminal court: the most tyrannical of all decrees only, a law passed after the alleged guilt, could subject him to penal inquiry, whatever might have been his crime. But if his person had not been by law inviolable, the assembly which presumed to try him was not a competent court. The national convention, even though admitted to be the delegates of the people fairly chosen, were not delegates beyond the extent of their commissions: they were chosen by the people as their legislative representatives only. In exercising a judicial power, they were not a lawful tribunal, but a banditti of usurpers.§ If the national convention had been a competent court, the charges adduced were principally irrelevant; some of the acts alleged

* The words of the priest were, "Sire, this added humiliation is another circumstance in which your majesty's sufferings resemble those of that Saviour who will soon be your recompense."

† Annual Register, 1793.

‡ Chap. xlvii.

§ This argument was very forcibly and eloquently employed by the constitutionalists and Girondists against the murderous Mountain. See speeches of the convention, *passim*.

[Negotiations with the French ambassador. He is ordered to leave Britain.]

referred to a period in which the constitution had been different, and in which Louis had simply exercised the powers which were then vested in the king: his former conduct they had sanctioned by conferring on him the supreme executive authority by the new constitution. Most of the accusations against him subsequent to his acceptance were constitutional exertions of his prerogative. The charges of corresponding with emigrants and foreign powers for the purpose of overturning the liberties of France, were supported by no authentic evidence. Thus a personage criminally responsible to no French tribunal, was tried by a set of men that were not a legal court, for charges not criminal by the law of the land, if proved; or charges which, if criminal, were not proved. Condemned and executed in those circumstances, he presented to France an awful monument of the ferocious disposition by which it was now governed. The massacre of Louis demonstrated that liberty, law, and justice, were vanished; and exhibited the prevalence of a system which terror only could maintain.

While the French government was preparing this dreadful catastrophe, it instructed its agent in London to demand the virtual recognition of its establishment and authority, in the acceptance of an accredited ambassador. His Britannic majesty, considering the present rulers as only one party, and from the rapid vicissitudes of sway, a temporary and short-lived party, in conformity to his principles of neutrality, would not receive an ambassador, because such admission would have acknowledged as the rulers of France a particular junto; and violated his resolution and promise not to interfere in the internal affairs of France. But though he would not recognise the paramount faction of the day, as the firmly established and permanent rulers of France, yet while these powers did exist, and menaced England with hostility, he did not forbear to repeat his statements of the injuries which he had received, and the satisfaction he demanded; and since that continued to be refused, to prepare the means of enforcing redress. Chauvelin, by the instructions of the executive council, still persisted to refuse satisfaction for their aggressions, demanding the recognition of the republic, and the acceptance of an ambassador. He farther remonstrated against the alien bill, and the naval and military preparations, imputed hostile intentions to England, and notified that if the preparations continued, France would prepare for war. In conformity to the principles and objects of the decree of the 19th of November, he intimated an intention to appeal to the people of England against the government. His Britannic majesty, persevering in his former conduct, declared he would continue his preparations until France should relinquish her ambitious aggression.* On the 24th of January, 1793, intelligence arrived in London of the melancholy catastrophe of Louis XVI. His majesty immediately directed a notification to be sent to Mr. Chauvelin, that the character with which he had been invested at the British court, and of which the functions had been so long suspended, being now entirely terminated by the fatal death of his most christian majesty, he had no longer any public character here. The king, after such an event, could permit his residence here no longer: within eight

* See series of correspondence between Mr. Chauvelin and lord Grenville. Debrett's State Papers of 27th December, 1792, to 27th January, 1793, both inclusive.

[France declares war against Britain and Holland.]

days he must quit the kingdom, but every attention should be paid ~~him~~ that was due to the character of the ambassador of his most christian majesty, which he had exercised at this court. A negotiation was still open on the frontiers of Holland, between lord Auckland and general Dumouriez, but the French persisted in refusing to relinquish their invasion of our allies, and in demanding the recognition of the republic; which requisitions being totally inadmissible, matters were not accommodated. The French rulers, finding Britain inflexibly determined on adherence to the rights of independent nations, by a decree of the convention, declared war against Great Britain with acclamations, and soon after against Holland, which their forces were ready to invade. Britain and Holland, in their own defence, returned a declaration of hostilities; and thus commenced the war between Great Britain and the French republic.

The hostile advances of France and the refused satisfaction for an aggression totally inconsistent with the law of nations, and existing treaties upon rights which we were bound to protect, combined with their attempts to excite insurrection in our own country, and followed by their declaration of war, render it evident that the French were the aggressors, and that Britain had a just right to go to war. The expediency of that measure, however, is a different question, and perhaps few subjects have occurred in political history, which have produced stronger arguments on both sides; in which men of the most patriotic hearts and wisest heads, drew more opposite conclusions, according to the light in which they viewed this immense and complicated subject. Never was there a question in which candour, founded on cool and comprehensive reflection, examining the mass of evidence and reasoning on both sides, would more readily allow laudable and meritorious motives to total diversity of opinion and conduct. Yet never did there occur a contest in which party zeal generated more illiberal constructions and more malignant interpretation of intentions.

The sentiments of Britons on the subject of the French revolution may be divided into two classes; those who wished the establishment in England of a system resembling the French republic, to the utter subversion of the British constitution; and those who, varying in their plans and measures, desired the preservation of the British constitution. Most of the British democrats and jacobins were inimical to a war with France, because it interrupted the communication by which they expected to establish their favourite system; but some of them were said to have rejoiced at the hostilities, because they conceived war would excite such discontent as would lead to a revolution. But far was the opposition to the war from being confined to democrats, jacobins, and the enemies of our polity. Of those who disapproved of hostilities, many, in the general tenor of their conduct, evinced themselves the firm friends of constitutional liberty and monarchy. They sought the same ends, the preservation of the British constitution, and the maintenance of the British security, but deemed them attainable by peace instead of war. The friends of the British constitution, both without and within parliament, for and against the war, in a great measure took the tone of opinions advanced and maintained by three of the highest parliamentary characters; Edmund Burke, Charles James Fox, and William Pitt. Burke continued to deem the French revolutionists, of every opinion, kind, and succession, the determined and inveterate enemies of religion, virtue, civi-

[Opinions of different parties, Burke, Fox, &c.]

Education, manners, rank, order, property, throughout the world; and eagerly and resolutely bent on disseminating disorder, vice and misery; to regard them as pursuing these ends, not only in the ardent violence of infuriate passion, but also in the principled and systematic constancy of depraved, but energetic and powerful reason. He reckoned them totally incorrigible by any internal means; and therefore strenuously inculcated an external force to overwhelm an assemblage of beings, who in his estimation, unless conquered, would destroy and devastate mankind. Long before* the commencement of hostilities between France and Germany, he had suggested a confederation of the European powers for the subjugation of men whom he thought revolutionary monsters; and had uniformly written and spoken to the same purport. He eagerly promoted war, not merely for the purpose of procuring satisfaction for a specific aggression, which, in both plain and figurative language, he described as comparatively insignificant, but for the restoration in France of the hierarchy, aristocracy, and monarchy, the downfall of which, was, he thought, the cause of French ambition and encroachment, menacing the destruction of all Europe. Mr. Burke desired war with the French revolutionists, to overthrow the new system, and to crush the new principles. Mr. Fox continuing to impute the increasing outrages of the new votaries of liberty to glowing enthusiasm, still conceived that the enthusiasm would subside if left to its own operation. External force, he predicted, would not only preserve, but increase the vehement heat, which might otherwise cool. The recent experience of the effects of the German invasion, confirmed him in this opinion. He thought that an attempt to force the establishment of monarchy, would drive France to become a military democracy: the project was unwise, because it was impracticable in its object, as well as pernicious in its means. Criminal, Mr. Fox said, as the French republicans were in their various confiscations and massacres, and in the murder of their king, their acts were no crimes against England; if the French nation choose to abolish existing orders, and to annihilate monarchy, they were not invading the rights of England; such a purpose of going to war was totally unjust; our efforts would spill the blood of our brave countrymen; would overwhelm us with additional debts; we might wage war year after year against France, as against America: we should make no progress, we should in the end be obliged to conclude a peace, recognizing the form of government which should then be established in France. The aggressions alleged against the French were too inconsiderable to justify war as a prudent measure, and if these were the sole causes of contest, they might be easily compromised, were Britain in earnest. We ought to receive an ambassador from the ruling powers of France, because they were the ruling powers.† With all foreign nations we considered neither the history of the establishment, nor the justice of the tenure, but the simple fact that the government with which we treated was established; such also was the conduct of other nations respecting England; France, Spain and other monarchies, negotiated with Cromwell; England ought now to pursue the same course; we ought to treat with those

* See his posthumous works, memorial written in autumn, 1791.

† See speeches of Mr. Fox on war with France, in January and February 1793. Parliamentary debates.

[All parties desirous of the welfare of the country. War declared against France.]

who possessed the power of doing what we wanted, as for the same reasons we frequently negotiated with Algiers, Turkey, and Morocco, however much we reprobated their respective governments. Mr. Pitt was far from coinciding* with Mr. Burke, in proposing to carry on a war for the restoration of the monarchical government. France had manifested schemes of unbounded aggrandizement, actually invaded our allies, and declared her resolution to encourage revolt in other countries. By the reciprocal action and re-action of her principles and power, she sought the unlimited extension of both. Attacking us in such a disposition, and with such views, she compelled us to go to war for the repression of principles, and the reduction of power endangering our security. We ought not to recognize a government consisting merely of a faction, and not having the marks of probable stability, in the cool and deliberate approbation of the people. From a party so uncertain and changeable, we did not choose to receive a regular ambassador, as if it were firmly fixed in the supreme power; but we did treat with the existing government. The source of war was not our refusal to treat, as many believed, or pretended to believe, but the refusal of the French leaders to make satisfaction for injuries and insults. Not the restoration of monarchy in France, but the security of Britain, being our reason for going to war, we should carry on hostilities no longer than we were in danger from the conduct and dispositions of France. As the republicans and democrats in opposing the war, coincided with Messrs. Fox, Erskine, Sheridan, and other able men who were inimical to hostilities, on patriotic and constitutional grounds, many of the other party classed them, and more affected to class them, with democrats and jacobins. As on the other hand, the votaries of war were presumed, by its opponents, to seek the re-establishment of despotism in France, they were called crusaders against liberty. On the one side party zeal represented Messrs. Burke and Pitt, and their respective adherents, as the abettors of tyranny; on the other, Mr. Fox and his adherents as the abettors of jacobinism and anarchy. Impartial history, viewing the individual acts and chain of conduct of these three illustrious men, finds no grounds to justify so injurious an opinion; but the strongest reasons for concluding that they and their supporters and adherents, through different means, sought the same end, the constitutional welfare of their country.

Many as were averse to war, both on the constitutional grounds of Mr. Fox, and on the unconstitutional grounds of democrats and jacobins, that great engine of politics in a free country, public opinion, was on the whole favourable to hostilities. A sense of the actual aggression of the French republic; but much more the alarming apprehension of French principles, rendered the country desirous of a total interruption of communication with France. It was not the war of the court, of the ministers, of the privileged orders; it was a WAR OF THE GREAT MAJORITY OF THE PEOPLE OF BRITAIN. IN DECLARING WAR AGAINST FRANCE IN FEBRUARY 1793, HIS BRITANNIC MAJESTY SPOKE THE VOICE OF THE BRITISH NATION.

* See Mr. Burke's two memorials written respectively in November 1792, and October 1793, published in his posthumous works; and also his *Regicide Peace*, wherein he severely censures the objects of the allies, and the little confidence they reposed in the emigrants.

CHAP. LI.

Objects of Britain—the repression of French principles, and the prevention of French aggrandizement.—Sir John Scott the attorney general introduces a bill for preventing traitorous correspondence—arguments for and against—modified, passed into a law.—Motion for peace.—Reasonings of Mr. Fox respecting the war and its probable effects.—The propositions are negatived by unprecedented majorities.—Mr. Sheridan proposes an inquiry into the alleged sedition.—His motion rejected.—Motion for parliamentary reform by Mr. Grey—arguments for.—Mr. Whitbread.—Arguments against.—Proposition reprobated as peculiarly unseasonable at such a period—and rejected.—State of commercial credit, and causes of its being affected.—Mr. Pitt proposes an advance of public money on the security of mercantile commodities.—The proposition is adopted, and revives mercantile credit.—East India company's charter on the eve of expiration.—Mr. Dundas presents a masterly view of the prosperity of India under the present system.—He proposes the renewal of the charter.—His plan is passed into a law.—Measures adopted to render British India farther productive.—Plan of agricultural improvement.—Sir John Sinclair—inquiries of in Scotland and England—Result, that agriculture is not understood and practised in proportion to the capability of the country—proposes the establishing of a board of agriculture—the proposal adopted.—Lord Rawdon's motion respecting debtors.—Increase of the army and navy.—National supplies.—A loan.—Taxes.—Session closes.—Commencement of Campaign, 1793. French invade Holland—reduce Breda.—Hondart and Gertruydenburgh surrender.—Dumouriez besieges Williamstadt and Maestricht.—The British forces arrive in Holland.—The French raise the siege of Williamstadt.—Attacked by the Austrians at Winden—defeated.—French generals accuse each other.—Dumouriez evacuates the Netherlands—disapproved by the convention—privately proposes to make peace with the allies and restore monarchy—suspected by the French government—summoned to return to Paris to answer for his conduct—sounds the dispositions of the army—finding them unfavorable, deserts to the Austrians.

The grand purposes of the British government in its conduct respecting France were to repress the operation of revolutionary principles in this country, and to prevent the French system of aggression and aggrandizement from being longer carried into successful execution on the continent. In this twofold object originated the measures of external policy adopted by parliament during the remainder of the session, and also some of those that were confined to internal regulation.

War having been declared against a foreign country, it was obviously expedient to prevent correspondence between British subjects and the hostile party. To render this prohibition effectual, Sir John Scott, attorney general, on the 15th of March introduced a bill for preventing, during the war, all traitorous correspondence with the king's enemies. The law of treason was founded upon a statute of the 25th of Edward III. which had been the subject of legislative exposition in different laws, enacted since that period. The acts declared treasonable in that statute were principally reducible to two heads;* to compass, that is, to intend or project the king's death; to levy war against the king, and to abet or assist

* See vol. vii. chap. xxvi.

[Bill for preventing traitorous correspondence.]

his enemies.. Since that period, during wars, parliament had repeatedly passed laws which applied the general principle to the existing case; by specifically prohibiting adherence or assistance to nations at enmity with our sovereign.* Agreeably to the original statute, and the consequent explanatory acts the present bill was framed. Former laws had, in such circumstances, prohibited British subjects from sending military stores, arms, ammunition, and provision, of various enumerated kinds. The present bill, besides interdicting these articles, prohibited purchasers of French funds or French lands. The reason of this prohibition was that, as the French government proposed to carry on war against this country by the sale of lands, British subjects if allowed to purchase such land would not only feel an interest in the property which they had thus acquired, but furnish the enemy with the means of carrying on war against ourselves. It was farther proposed that no person should be allowed to go from this country into France, without a license under his majesty's great seal; and that their neglect of this clause should be deemed a misdemeanor; and that no persons, though subjects of this country, coming from France should be allowed to enter this kingdom without a passport or license, or giving to a magistrate such security as he should require. The last regulation was to prevent the insurance of vessels which should traffic with France.

The bill was opposed as inconsistent with the treason laws of Edward III. the principles of the British constitution, with justice and commercial policy. The provision against Englishmen returning to the country, was the bestowal of a power on the king to banish, during the war, every British subject now in France. Though he might return, in certain cases, by giving security, who were to be the judges of the amount of that security? This was to be left to a magistrate: here one man was to be put under the discretion of another, who might render his return impossible, by exacting security to an amount that could not be given.† The restriction upon the purchase of lands was represented as extremely impolitic: it was alleged to be founded upon an absurd supposition, that Britons having here the most permanent security for their money, would send their capital to France, where they could have no security. Frenchmen, on the other hand, found property exposed to the revolutionary grasp in their own country; and, to escape spoliation, had sent many and large sums of money to Britain to be vested in our funds, and also great quantities of other precious moveables: as proscription advanced they must wish to send more to the place of safety. If the present regulation were adopted, France would no doubt follow the example: we should render her government the most essential service, by forcing Frenchmen to employ their money in their own funds. Instead, therefore, of preventing, as proposed, the efflux of money to the country of our enemies, we would prevent its influx into our own; and by the project of withholding resources from the enemy, we should add to his strength. The bill was defended as conformable both to the general

* An act had passed in the reign of queen Anne, to prevent all traitorous correspondence, which prohibited any person from supplying the enemies with arms, naval or military stores, or from going out of the kingdom to the enemy's country without license. A similar act of William and Mary had carried the regulation farther; it prohibited goods and merchandize of every sort. See Statutes at large.

† See speeches of Messrs. Erskine and Fox. Parliamentary debates, 1793.

[Reasonings of Mr. Fox on the inexpediency of the war.]

law, and to special acts passed in periods of war. The particular provisions most strongly combated were supported as necessary in the precise and specific nature of the present war; the circumstances in which it was founded, and the projected resources of the enemy. After many debates, the two clauses most severely reprobated, concerning the return of British subjects, and the purchase of property in France, were abandoned. Undergoing these important changes, and several much less material modifications, the proposed bill was passed into a law.

Repeated motions were made in the houses of parliament in order to procure peace. Of these the most important was a proposition of Mr. Fox, after the first success of the allies, and the retreat of the French armies from the Netherlands.* Intelligence having arrived, that the French, leaving the scenes of recent invasion and aggression, had retired within their ancient frontiers; Mr. Fox professing to consider the avowed objects of the war as now attained, proposed an inquiry into the reason of its continuance; and moved an address to his majesty praying him to make peace. Supposing, for the sake of argument, the present a just, prudent and necessary war at the beginning, he contended that the alleged reasons no longer existed. Holland, our ally, was not now exposed to any attack: France would willingly purchase peace by insuring the continuance of that safety, whereas he was afraid perseverance in carrying on war along with the combined powers would again expose her to danger. The French had, no doubt, manifested designs of aggrandizement, but these had arisen from the successful repulsion of confederate attack. Besides, must England go to war with every continental power that perpetrates injustice? Was not the conduct of the partitioners of Poland equal in infamy and iniquity to the aggressions of France? Were the people of England to suffer all the miseries of war because the people of France were unjust, when that injustice, be it ever so atrocious, was violating no right of Englishmen? They had, indeed, threatened the security of his majesty's allies; but now confined within their own territories, they were occupied in defending their frontiers against the combined powers. The danger apprehended from their former conquests was no longer a subject of just uneasiness and alarm. The French were, at present, in great internal confusion and distress; and Britain could form no views of aggrandizement from the situation of her adversary. Even were justice and humanity out of the question, would policy and prudence authorize this country to seize the possessions of France? What advantage could we derive from promoting the conquering and encroaching plans of other powers? Having driven France from the territories of her neighbours, for what purpose were we to persevere in a war, unless to invade her dominions? If we did make an inroad into her territories, could such a movement be to attain our professed objects, security and defence? By continuing the war we should manifest an intention of either dismembering her empire, or interfering with the government which her people chose to establish. These objects our government had uniformly disavowed, and the declared ends of hostilities had been compassed. The most favorable season for offering peace was in the midst of success; when the enemy were sufficiently humbled to

* The historical narrative of these events is somewhat subsequent; I here only mention a result on which Mr. Fox founded part of his reasoning.

[Messrs. Pitt and Burke oppose Mr. Fox on different grounds.]

feel the evils of war, without being driven by the haughtiness of the conquerors, to desperate efforts, which might turn the tide of victory. Those, who calculated probable exertions of men fighting for conceived liberty and independence by the usual course of military events, fundamentally erred in expecting similar effects from totally dissimilar causes. Inspired by such animating motives, men had, in all ages and countries, displayed valour, prowess, and policy, astonishing to the rest of mankind. Pressed by continued and invading war, which excited such motives, the ardent spirit and inventive genius of the French would, Mr. Fox predicted, no less exert themselves; **WE SHOULD DRIVE THEM TO BECOME A MILITARY REPUBLIC.** Let us therefore endeavour, while opportunity was favourable, to procure an honourable and secure peace. To this a common objection is, with whom shall we treat? The answer is obvious; with any men who possess the power of doing what we want: the French are desirous of peace, and the present rulers are as competent to conclude peace as to carry on war. Shall we be at peace with none whose form of government we shall not have previously approved? We had formerly made peace with tyrants; not because we approved their maxims and constitution of government, but because they had the power of making and observing conventions. Peace with any ruler or rulers implies approbation of their character no more than of their government. The French republicans have been guilty of cruelty and atrocious murders; so was Louis XIV. No British statesman refused to treat with the bigoted banisher of his most valuable subjects, nor with the sanguinary devastator of unoffending provinces. The statesman treats not with the virtue* but with the power of another party; and in expecting performance, looks for his best security, not in the integrity but the interest of the contractor. These were the arguments by which Mr. Fox inculcated the restoration of peace; and this was the strain of reasoning which he and other votaries of amity employed repeatedly at various stages of the contest.†

In opposing the address, Messrs. Burke and Pitt argued conformably to the different views which they had respectively adopted concerning the French revolution and the war. Mr. Pitt persevered in urging the impracticability of any treaty with the persons that at present exercised the government of France; and in supporting his position, exhibited a very eloquent view of their individual and collective atrocities: therefore he would not treat with them *now*. Reprobating the French principles as manifested in their present operation, he still disavowed every design of forcible interference in the internal government of France: he sought only security. This security was to be effected in one of three modes: first, by obtaining an assurance that the principles should no longer predominate; secondly, that those who were now engaged in them should be taught that they were impracticable, and convinced of their own want of power to carry them into execution; or, thirdly, that the issue of the present war, should be such as, by weakening their power of attack, should strengthen our power of resistance. Without these we might indeed have an armed truce, a temporary suspension of hostilities, but no permanent peace; no solid security to guard us against the

* Parliamentary debates, 17th June, 1793.

† See also his letter to the electors of Westminster.

[Mr. Sheridan proposes an inquiry into the alleged sedition.]

repetition of injury and the renewal of attack. The present situation of affairs not being such, in Mr. Pitt's estimation, as to admit these means of obtaining security, he and his votaries opposed the address for the discontinuance of the war. Mr. Burke clearly and expressly combated the principle asserted by Mr. Fox, that England had no right to interfere with the internal government of France. If (he said) by the subversion of all law and religion, a nation adopts a malignant spirit to produce anarchy and mischief in other countries, it is the right of all nations to go to war with the authors of such attempts. In support of this doctrine he quoted the authority of Vattel, who lays down a position, "that if any nation adopt principles maleficient to all government and order, such a nation is to be opposed from principles of common safety." This was the spirit of France; and what was to keep the effects of it from England? War, and nothing else: therefore, war with the French republic, *on account of her system and principles*, Mr. Burke recommended; and explicitly declared his opinion that while the existing system continued, peace with France was totally inadmissible. The proposed address to the king was negatived by a majority equally great as that which had voted for the war; and throughout the nation perseverance in hostilities was as generally popular.

Ministers, and many others who had been formerly inimical to their measures, having expressed their conviction that there existed in the country dispositions and designs to subvert the constitution, and to follow the example of the French innovators, Mr. Sheridan proposed that an inquiry should be instituted into the alleged sedition. He declared his disbelief of the ministerial representations upon any evidence that had been adduced, but avowed himself open to proofs, if such should be established: he therefore proposed a committee of the whole house to investigate the assertions, that it might be ascertained whether there was really a plot against the country, or if it was merely a false and mischievous report to impose on the credulity of the nation; to attach obloquy to the opponents of administration, and to facilitate the continuance of the war. In answer to Mr. Sheridan's requisition it was argued, that government had not asserted the existence of plots to be established by proof for judicial animadversion, but of a seditious spirit and operations, which required deliberative precaution and the most vigilant care to prevent them from maturing into plots and insurrections. From a combination of various and disconnected circumstances a man might receive a moral certainty of a general fact which ought to regulate his conduct, though he might have no proof of such a fact* sufficient to establish it before a magistrate. The active circulation of seditious writings; the proceedings and declarations of the innovating societies;† the public and avowed sentiments‡ of great numbers in favour of the French system as a model for this country, concurred in manifesting the existence of a spirit which it became the legislature and government to repress; and Mr. Sheridan's motion was negatived by a very numerous majority.

Great and powerful as the body was which now supported administra-

* Mr. Windham's speech on Mr. Sheridan's motion, 4th March, 1793. See parliamentary debates.

† *Ib.* see *ib.*

‡ Speech of sir James Sanderson, the lord-mayor. See *ib.*

[Mr. Grey's motion for parliamentary reform]

tion in both houses, the small band which in parliament abetted contrary measures was not discouraged from persevering in an opposition which appeared very unlikely to attain any of their objects in parliament; and out of parliament was not gratified by that popularity which has so often encouraged and elevated parliamentary minorities. Mr. Grey, agreeably to the intimation which he had given the preceding year in the house, and to the promise which he had made to the friends of the people, proceeded in his resolution to move a reform in parliament. Various petitions were presented to the house from inhabitants of towns, villages, and districts, both in England and Scotland, who joined for that purpose. Of these, some were moderate and respectful, but others wild and violent. One petition, of a very great length, was read from persons calling themselves *friends of the people*:* this representation, repeating the usual arguments, endeavoured to illustrate them by facts and instances;† and earnestly, though temperately, urged a change. Mr. Grey, having presented this petition, seconded its prayer by a proposition of parliamentary reform. Besides the usual arguments which, on a subject discussed so often in parliament, must necessarily be repetitions, and personal animadversions on the affirmed change of Mr. Pitt's conduct, Mr. Grey endeavoured to obviate objections to the seasonableness of the requisition. Forcibly urging the vast mass of influence which, though before known as a general fact, had never been so explicitly demonstrated by particular enumeration, he contended that the greater part of the influence in question was under the control of ministers; that thence they had been enabled, at different periods of history, to establish systems and execute measures which were totally inconsistent with the country's good. Whatever evils did or might threaten our country, there was no preventive so certain, no safeguard so powerful, as a pure and uncorrupted house of commons, emanating fairly and freely from the people. The national debt, in its present accumulation, was owing to the corruption of parliament: had a reform in the representation of the people taken place at the conclusion of the peace of 1763, this country would, in all likelihood, have escaped the American war: if it had been accomplished last year, probably it would have saved us from our present distress. If ever there was danger to be apprehended by this country from the propagation of French principles, the danger was now completely at an end. No set of Britons, without being bereft of their senses, could after recent events propose the French revolution as a model for British imitation. But were such principles ever to threaten danger, the surest way of preventing it from being serious was, by promoting the comfort and happiness of the people,‡ to gratify their reason-

* Not the association of which Mr. Grey was at the head, but a society that appears to have sprung from the addresses of that body.

† A work was published about this time, presenting an abstract of counties and boroughs, especially the latter, asserted to be in the nomination of peers, commoners, and the treasury, and not of the ostensible electors. The alleged result was, that seventy-one peers nominate eighty-eight, influence seventy-five; that the treasury nominate two, influence five; that ninety-one commoners nominate eighty-two, influence fifty-seven; that in England and Wales the whole number of members returned by private patronage amounted to three hundred and nine. See *Report on the state of the representation, published by the society of friends of the people*.

‡ Mr. Grey's speech on reform, 6th May, 1793. See parliamentary debates.

[Reasoning on this subject. The motion rejected.]

able wishes, and to grant a parliamentary reform, which was so essentially necessary, and so ardently desired: the effectual preventive of violent and forcible alteration was timely reform. This last position was still more warmly urged by Mr. Whitbread. Metaphysical opinions (he said) have never, in any instance, produced a revolution: the engine with which Providence has thought fit to compass those mighty events has been of a different description: the feelings of the governed, rendered desperate by the grinding oppression of their governors. What brought about that great event the Reformation? Not the theories or speculations of philosophers but the impolitic avarice and injustice of the church of Rome. What produced the catastrophe of Charles the First? What produced the revolution in this country? The oppressions of the executive government; and to the same cause America owes her freedom. Lastly, what produced the revolution in France? The misery of the people; the pride, injustice, avarice, and cruelty of the court.* The great characters who acted in these different scenes had but little power in producing their occasions. Luther, Cromwell, or Washington, the illustrious persons who appeared at the era of the English revolution, or the wild visionaries of France could never have persuaded the people to rise, if they had been unassisted by their own miseries and the usurpations of power. When the feelings of men are roused by injury, then they attempt innovation; then the doctrines of enthusiasts find ready access to their minds. This general reasoning was not controverted by the opposers of parliamentary change in the present circumstances. No one pretended to assert that seasonable reform was not better than perseverance in profligate corruption and tyrannical oppression; but the existence of these mischiefs was denied: no evil had been demonstrated that called for such a corrective. The persons associated to petition for a reform in parliament, (their opponents said,) after a year's consideration, and, as it appears, repeated meetings, do not produce any specific plan whatever; it is therefore reasonable to infer, that they have not been able to ascertain the evil, much less to produce a remedy. The supporters of reform have asserted that the national debt originated in the corruption of parliament; and that a reform would have prevented the many burthensome wars in which this country has been engaged since the revolution. Instead of theory examine fact: all these wars have been agreeable to the people; the proposers and supporters of them spoke in unison with the sentiments of the people. Was not a great majority of the nation favourable to the wars of William and Anne, for humbling the pride and reducing the power of Louis XIV.? Was not the Spanish war of 1739 popular? undertaken at the express requisition of the people, and even contrary to the known opinion of the government? Consider the war of 1756: was that unpopular? Never was any country engaged in a war more universally popular. The American war was equally approved by public opinion until within a year and a half of its conclusion: nothing could be more marked than the approbation which the public gave of that measure. No new system of representation could have spoken the voice of the people more plainly and strongly than the house of commons expressed it in approving these wars. That there might be improper influence in elections could not be

* Mr. Whitbread's speech on reform. See parliamentary debates.

[State of commercial credit. Proposition of Mr. Pitt for its improvement.]

denied; such influence, however, arose not from the political constitution, but from the imperfections, prejudices, and passions of human nature. If you are to reform, begin with moral reform:* but if political reform be wanted, this certainly is not the time to agitate subjects so likely to inflame the passions of the people, and to excite a public ferment. Though there may be some defects, abide by the constitution rather than hazard a change with all the dreadful train of consequences with which we have seen it attended in a neighbouring kingdom. These arguments made a deep impression, and the proposition of Mr. Grey was rejected by a very great majority, as totally inadmissible in the present state of affairs, opinions, and sentiments.

One of the most important objects of parliamentary consideration during the present session was the state of mercantile credit. A spirit of commercial speculation and enterprise had been for some years increasing in every part of the kingdom, and was now risen to such a height, as to threaten public credit with very serious danger. The circulating specie being by no means sufficient to answer the very greatly augmented demands of trade, the quantity of paper currency which was brought into circulation as a supplying medium, was so large and disproportionate, that a scarcity of cash was produced which threatened a general stagnation in the commercial world. In consequence of the distress and alarm which this stagnation had caused, Mr. Pitt proposed that a select committee should be appointed to inquire into facts, and explore their causes; and the subject being investigated, it was found that the embarrassments arose from the precipitation, and not the inability of British merchants. The multiplication of paper currency, and scarcity of coin, induced banks and bankers to suspend the usual discounts, in expectation of which, merchants had formed engagements that were far from exceeding their property, but in the present state of pecuniary negotiation, surpassed their convertible effects. To extricate commercial men from these difficulties, Mr. Pitt proposed that government should advance money on the security of mercantile commodities, by issuing exchequer bills, to be granted to merchants, on the requisite security, for a limited time, and bearing legal interest. Opposition expressed their apprehensions that the proposed mode would be ineffectual, that the failures arose from the present ruinous war, and that every remedy but peace would be futile. The projected plan, besides, would open a path to the most dangerous patronage, since government could afford or withhold the accommodation according to the political conduct of the applicant. These objections being overruled, the bill was passed into a law: the temporary embarrassment was removed; and manufactures and trade again became flourishing.

Another subject, of the highest commercial magnitude, at the same time occupied legislature. The charter of the East India company being on the eve of expiration, a petition for its renewal was presented to parliament; and on the 23d of April the subject was taken into consideration. The very general reception of Smith's commercial philosophy, especially his doctrine of free trade, and the known admiration in which Mr. Pitt and many of his coadjutors and votaries held the popular sys-

* The reasoning in the text is in substance taken from the speech of Mr. Jenkinson. See parliamentary debates, May 6th, 1793.

[Exposition of the prosperous state of India.]

tem of political economy, had given rise to expectations and apprehensions that the exclusive privileges of the East India merchants would last no longer than the period which was pledged by the public faith. Many supposed that the commercial monopoly would be forever destroyed, and that the trade to India would be opened to the whole energy of British enterprise. To scrutinize this subject was the peculiar department of Mr. Dundas; and though thoroughly acquainted with the views of theoretical economists, that able minister regarded the question as a practical statesman. Without undertaking to controvert the doctrines of speculative writers concerning the productive efficacy of a free trade, or even denying the probability of its profitable effects, if extended to our intercourse with India, he laid down a sound and prudent proposition, that legislators ought not rashly to relinquish a positive good in possession for a probable good in anticipation. The advantages which experience had proved to accrue from the present system were immense, varied, and momentous. The shipping employed by the East India company amounted to 81,000 tons; the seamen navigating those ships were about seven thousand men, who had constant employment: the raw materials imported from India, for the use of the home manufactures, amounted annually to about £700,000. British commodities annually exported to India and China, in the company's ships exceeded a million and a half sterling, including the exports in private trade which were allowed to individuals. The fortunes of individuals annually remitted from India amounted to a million. "The industry of Britain thus, (said Mr. Dundas,) on the one hand is increased by the export of produce and manufactures, and the consumption of those manufactures enlarged by the number of persons returning with fortunes from India, or who are supported by the trade and revenues of India; and on the other, it is fostered and encouraged by the import of the raw materials from India, upon which many of our most valuable manufactures depend. So that, on the whole, the trade adds between six and seven millions to the circulation of the country. Such is the benefit accruing from the monopoly of the company, exercised under the control of the legislature. The experience of nine years has justified this system. British India is in a state of prosperity which it never knew under the most wise and politic of its ancient sovereigns. The British possessions compared to those of the neighbouring states in the peninsula, are like a cultivated garden contrasted with the field of the sluggard.* The revenues of India have been increased, and the trade connected with them is in a state of progressive improvement. A necessary war has been conducted with vigour, and brought to an honourable and advantageous conclusion. A system so effectually conducive to all its important purposes; the prosperity of Britain, the welfare of India, its internal good government, and security from foreign aggressors, ought still to be supported. The benefits to be derived from a free trade may be still greater; but they must be contingent, whereas the present are certain. Before a change can be digested and executed many great difficulties are to be surmounted. Would it not create an interruption in the discharge or liquidation of the company's debts? Would it not derange the regular progress of their increasing commerce? and would there not be a serious danger, that

* See parliamentary debates, April 23, 1793.

[Renewal of the charter. Plan of agricultural improvement. Sir John Sinclair.]

while these innovations were proceeding, rival European powers might seize the occasion, renew their commercial efforts, and divert into a new channel those streams of commerce which render London the emporium of the eastern trade? On these principles, illustrated through a vast variety of important detail, he moved that the company's monopoly should be continued, under the present limits, for twenty years. He farther proposed regulations tending to promote a free trade, which should not interfere with the company's charter, and should embrace only such articles as did not employ the capital and enterprise of the East India company, that should bring this surplus commerce into the ports of London instead of the continent of Europe, to which it had been chiefly diverted.* The most important measure which he proposed for this purpose was, that the company should annually provide three thousand tons of shipping for conveying to and from India such exports and imports as it did not suit themselves to include in their own commercial adventures, that thus British sailors might be employed in this private trade instead of foreign sailors; and British subjects might be enriched by this employment of British capital instead of aliens." After considerable discussion, the plan of Mr. Dundas was digested into a law: the charter was renewed, and the clauses respecting the promotion of free trade inserted into the act.

While commercial arrangements so much occupied the attention of our statesmen and lawgivers, a kindred subject was submitted to their consideration. Agriculture has never occupied a share of legislative attention proportioned to its momentous value as a branch of political economy, since Britain became so eminent for manufactures and commerce. This is an omission the consequences of which have been often fatally experienced from recurring scarcity, in a country, by the fertility of its soil and the talents of its people, so adapted for securing plenty. An evil so frequent was naturally the subject of reiterated complaint; but no effectual measures were employed to prevent it from often occurring again. Among the many ardent inquirers into political economy, one of the most active and indefatigable whom an age supremely addicted to such studies has produced, is sir John Sinclair. This gentleman, of a vigorous and acute understanding, enriched with knowledge and methodized by erudition, had bestowed great industry of research on various branches of political philosophy. He had traced, investigated, and presented to the public, the history of revenue. In the progress of his pursuits, agriculture presented itself to him as an object most deserving of promotion. He saw that very much remained to be done; but before he could set about propositions of improvement he thought it wisest and most expedient to ascertain the facts; and therefore sought information where useful information was most likely to be found. In Scotland, his native country, he applied himself to the clergy, the best informed of any class of men of fixed rural residence, and addressed certain que-

* See sir George Dallas's letter to sir William Pulteney, in which the origin, history, and nature of this free trade is very ably explained; and the means of making it to centre in British ports is clearly demonstrated.

† From the towns also the reports were extremely valuable; but these were not all executed by clergymen. The most important—the account of the city of Edinburgh, came from the pen of Mr. Creech; and with the state of the metropolis, very happily united the progress and variation of national manners.

• [Board of Agriculture. Duties on coal. Law for the relief of the Scottish catholics.]

ries to the members of that numerous and respectable body. These queries, embracing the physical, moral, religious, and political situation of the respective parishes, in the result of the answers produced an immense body of statistical knowledge; especially on pastoral and agricultural subjects. He afterwards, less systematically and extensively executed, through different means, a similar plan in England. He advanced, however, so far as to ascertain a general fact, of the very highest importance; that though in some particular districts improved methods of cultivating the soil are practised, yet, in the greater part of these kingdoms, the principles of agriculture are not yet sufficiently understood: nor are the implements of husbandry, or the stock of the farmer, brought to that perfection of which they are capable. To promote so desirable a purpose, sir John Sinclair projected the establishment of a board of agriculture, to be composed of gentlemen perfectly acquainted with the subject, and considerably interested in the success of the scheme, and who should act without any reward or emolument. An address was proposed to the king, praying him to take into his royal consideration the advantages that might accrue from such an institution. His majesty directing the establishment of the board, the commons voted the necessary sums for defraying the expenses, and the board of agriculture was accordingly established.*

Certain districts of Scotland, on the coast, were molested with heavier duties upon coals than other parts of the country. This evil had been often and strongly stated in the statistical reports; and the duty actually amounted to a prohibition. In the north of Scotland, from the high price of coals, the people were obliged to trust almost entirely to their peat mosses for a supply of fuel. In preparing this article a large proportion of the labour of that part of the country was expended, which might be beneficially employed in fisheries and manufactures, and by this means a great part was lost to the revenue, which would have arisen from the industry of the inhabitants. For these reasons Mr. Dundas proposed the repeal of the duties in question: and that the revenue might not suffer, he moved certain imposts upon distilled spirits, which, enhancing the price of the article, would benefit health and preserve morals. A petition was presented by the cities of London and Westminster, praying for a repeal of a duty upon coals: in the reign of queen Anne a tax of three shillings per chaldron had been imposed upon imported coals, and the amount was to be applied to the building of fifty-two churches.† The duty afterwards had been employed in the maintenance of the clergymen of those churches; and lastly, was made a part of the consolidated fund; and ministers alleging it was no longer a local tax, prevailed on the house to reject the petition. Among the classes of subjects who applied for relief this season were the catholics of Scotland: the lord-advocate stated on their behalf, that his majesty's catholic subjects in Scotland were at present incapacitated by law either from holding or transmitting landed property, and were liable to other very severe restrictions, which could not now be justified by any necessity or expediency. He therefore proposed a bill to relieve persons professing the catholic religion

* See Otridge's Annual Register, 1793, chap. iv.

† This was quite a different impost from that of Charles II. of five shillings per chaldron, now enjoyed by the duke of Richmond.

[Insolvent debtors. Increase of the army and navy.]

from certain penalties and disabilities imposed on them by acts of parliament in Scotland, and particularly by an act of the 8th of king William : the bill being introduced, was, without opposition, passed into a law.*

Lord Rawdon this year presented a bill for the relief of insolvent debtors, and for amending and regulating the practice with regard to imprisonment for debt. The bill was a compound of that humanity and discrimination which has been already noticed in this benevolent and able character. His lordship deemed the law of imprisonment for debt to be founded in principles at once rigorous and absurd : it was rigorous, because it exacted from the victims of its operation, while doomed to inaction, that which, in the free exercise of their faculties, they were not able to perform : and was absurd, because ineffectual to its avowed purpose ; for it was calculated to defeat, not to attain its object. If the debtor be guilty of a fraud, said his lordship, punish him as a fraudulent agent ; if not guilty of a fraud, do not punish insolvency as a crime, which should rather be commiserated as a misfortune : to punish insolvency as criminal, and to doom fraud to the same punishment as mere insolvency, is to confound all moral distinctions. As the law now stands between debtor and creditor, in the very commencement of an action the fundamental principle of justice is violated. What is the great object of the institution of government, but to prevent individuals from being even the judges, far more the avengers, of their own wrong ? Yet, by the existing laws of the land, the creditor is enabled to deprive the debtor of his liberty upon a simple swearing to the debt. The proposed bill, however, for the present, did not intend a general change of the law which he reprobated as so severe and unjust : what he now desired, was a modification of arrests and of bail, so as to prevent oppression and distress for inconsiderable sums. The bill was opposed by lord Thurlow and by others, as striking at the whole system of the law of England, and the lord chancellor proposed that it should be referred to the judges to examine the state of the debtor and creditor laws, to consider the subject, and prepare a bill to be introduced early the next session : lord Rawdon agreeing, it was, for the present, withdrawn.

These were the principal subjects that came before parliament this session, except the supplies. The army and navy were increased to a war establishment, and a considerable body of Hanoverian troops was employed in the service of Britain. Besides the ordinary national funds, a loan of four millions five hundred thousand pounds was required. The high estimation in which the minister stood with the monied capitalists induced the public to expect that the loan would have been negotiated on very favourable terms : but the stagnation of mercantile credit was felt by the minister as well as others who had occasion to borrow money. There was actually a great scarcity of cash, and the public was obliged to pay a premium of eight per cent. For defraying the interest of the loan the provisions were, ten per cent. on assessed taxes ; an additional duty upon British spirits, on bills, receipts, and on game licenses. On the 21st of June the session was closed by a speech in which his majesty expressed the highest satisfaction with the firmness, wisdom, and public spirit which had distinguished the houses during so very import-

* Acts of parliament, 33 of Geo. III.

[Close of the session. Campaign of 1793.]

ant a session, and testified his approbation of the successive measures which they had adopted for the internal repose and tranquillity of the kingdom; for the protection and extension of our commercial interests both at home and in our foreign dependencies, and for their liberal contributions towards those exertions by which only we could attain the great objects of our pursuit, the restoration of peace on terms consistent with our permanent security, and the general tranquillity of Europe. The signal success with which the war had begun, and the measures that were concerted with other powers, afforded the most favourable prospect of a happy termination to the important contest in which we were engaged.*

Having brought the parliamentary history of this session to a close, the narrative now proceeds to military transactions, some part of which passed at the same period: including certain events to which allusion has already been necessarily made.

From the disposition of their forces the French were enabled first to commence hostilities; and as soon as war was declared against Great Britain and the states-general, Dumouriez proposed to invade the United Provinces. There the democratic party, which, as we have seen, the aristocratical faction had cherished and abetted to co-operate in their enmity to the house of Orange, still subsisted. Though cautious in their proceedings since the re-establishment of the stadtholder, they were increasing in number and force from the Belgian commotions, and still more from the French revolution: especially after the republicans had become masters of the Netherlands. With the disaffected Dutch, Dumouriez maintained a close correspondence, carried on chiefly by emigrant Hollanders assembled at Antwerp: these, formed into a kind of Batavian committee, were the channels of communication between the Gallic leaders and the malcontents residing within the united provinces. The malcontents recommended irruption into Zealand, but the general himself thought it more adviseable to advance with a body of troops posted at Mordyck, and masking Breda and Gertruydenburgh on the right, and Bergen-op-Zoom, Steenberg, Klundert, and Williamstadt, on the left, to effect a passage over an arm of the sea to Dort, and thus penetrate into the very heart of Holland.† The design was adventurous, but not unlikely to succeed, if executed with such rapidity as to anticipate the arrival of assistance from England. The army which Dumouriez commanded on this occasion consisted of twenty-one battalions, which, including cavalry and light troops, amounted to about thirteen thousand men. He was accompanied by the skilful engineer D'Arcon, who had invented the floating batteries at the siege of Gibraltar, and a considerable number of Dutch emigrants. A proclamation was published, inveighing against the English government and the conduct of the stadtholder, and calling upon the Dutch to assist their democratic brethren in destroying the power of their aristocratic tyrants.‡ On the 17th of February the French army entered the territories of the states-general. Breda being invested surrendered by a capitulation, in which it was stipulated, that the garrison should retain their arms, and continue to fight

* State papers, June 21st, 1793.

† *Memoirs of Dumouriez.*

‡ State papers, February, 1793.

[French invade Holland. Arrival of the British forces.]

for their country during the war. On the 26th, Klundart opened its gates to the French army; and on the 4th of March, Gertruydenburg, having stood a bombardment of three days, surrendered. The same terms were granted to these two fortresses as to Breda. The strength of the captured towns was so great, that military critics, convinced they might have resisted much more effectually, did not hesitate to conclude that their easy submission arose from treachery. Dumouriez now proceeded towards Williamstadt. While he was himself making such progress on the left, general Miranda, advancing on the right, invested Maestricht with an army of twenty thousand men. Having completed his works, he summoned the garrison to surrender; but the prince of Hesse, commander of the fortress, refused to capitulate, and avowed his determination to defend such an important post to the last extremity. The French general bombarded as well as cannonaded the town; while, on the other hand the besieged made two sallies, though without material success. General Miranda continued his investment of Maestricht: and a covering army of French was encamped at Hervé under the command of general Valence. Meanwhile general Clairfait, with the Austrian army, having crossed the Roer, attacked the French posts on the 1st of March, and compelled the army to retreat as far as Alderhaven, with the loss of two thousand men, twelve pieces of cannon, thirteen ammunition wagons, and the military chest; the following day the archduke attacked several French batteries, and took nine pieces of cannon. On the 3d of March the prince of Saxe-Cobourg obtained a signal victory over the French,* and drove them from Aix-la-Chapelle even to the vicinity of Liege, with the loss of four thousand killed, one thousand six hundred prisoners, and twenty pieces of cannon. In consequence of this defeat of the covering army general Miranda raised the siege of Maestricht. Dumouriez, following the career of his successes in the west, laid siege to Williamstadt, and to Bergen-op-Zoom;† but the course of his victory was arrested; for now he had a new enemy to encounter in the British army.

The first object of the British military plans for this campaign was the defence of Holland, and a body of troops was in February sent, consisting of about six thousand British commanded by the duke of York. A brigade of British guards was thrown into Williamstadt, who animating the Dutch to vigorous defence, and leading their efforts, made so gallant a resistance, that Dumouriez saw that perseverance would be unavailing; he therefore raised the siege, ordered his troops to retire from Bergen-op-Zoom, evacuated the towns and forts which had surrendered, and returned to take the command in the eastern Netherlands, where the declining fortunes of the French required the presence of an able general. The Austrians had continued advancing to Brabant; and several skirmishes of posts had taken place, in which the Germans were generally superior. On the morning of the 18th of March, an engagement commenced at Neer Winden, on the confines of Brabant and Liege. General Dumouriez attacked the centre of the imperial army with great vigour, but suffered a repulse; and he yielded to the same superior efforts from the imperial right wing. In the afternoon, however, the French right wing gained some advantage; but the corps de reserve, commanded by general Clairfait, decided the day. The army

* New Annual Register, 1793, p. 159.

† See Dumouriez's Memoirs.

[Dumouriez evacuates the Netherlands. His treacherous conduct.]

of Dumouriez retreated for some time in good order, but were at length entirely routed by the Austrian cavalry. The slaughter was great; the French lost four thousand men, and soon after six thousand deserted to the enemy. The French generals, by mutual crimination, endeavoured respectively to remove from themselves the blame of the disaster. Dumouriez imputed the defeat to general Miranda, who, he asserted, both fought feebly, and fled unnecessarily. In his *Memoirs*, indeed, he admits that general La Marche committed the first error, by an injudicious movement which threw his troops into confusion; but Miranda is the subject of his principal censure.* Miranda, on the other hand, imputes the discomfiture to treachery on the part of Dumouriez.† But wherever the blame lay, if there was any, the battle of Neer Winden decided the fate of the Belgian Netherlands. The Austrians continued to pursue the republicans; on the 21st, Dumouriez judged it proper to take post near Louvain, and on the following day he was attacked by the enemy. The action was bloody, and lasted the whole day; but the imperialists were compelled to retreat with great loss; the Austrians, however, rapidly advancing in other quarters, the French general judged it expedient to evacuate all his conquests and re-enter France. Dumouriez thoroughly knew the disposition of the convention, and foreseeing the fate which the suspicious republicans prepared for a vanquished general, he resolved to make his peace with the allies, to march with his troops against Paris, there to effect a counter revolution, and re-establish monarchy. On this subject he conversed with colonel Mack, an Austrian officer of great eminence; and it was agreed that the imperial troops should act merely as auxiliaries for the attainment of this object; and should remain on the frontiers, unless he wanted their assistance. If Dumouriez should find it impracticable to effect a counter revolution without the aid of the Austrians, then he should indicate the number and kind of troops of which he should stand in need to execute his design. The Austrian forces to be furnished in that event, should be entirely under the direction of Dumouriez. The executive government suspecting the dispositions of Dumouriez, sent deputies to investigate his conduct. Confident of the assistance of his army, he did not disguise from them his project to annihilate the national convention, and fix a king upon the throne. Informed of his design the convention sent commissioners to supersede his command, and summoned him to appear at Paris to answer for his conduct. Dumouriez ordered these delegates to be seized, and conveyed to general Clairfait's head quarters, to be kept as hostages for the safety of the royal family. But the army soon showed the vanity of Dumouriez's expectations; they not only refused to follow him to Paris, but gave him reason to doubt his personal security, and he was compelled to seek safety by flight. Having reached the imperial territories, he had an interview with colonel Mack, and with the prince of Saxe-Cobourg. Two proclamations were digested, one by Dumouriez himself, the other by the prince of Saxe-Cobourg. The manifesto of general Dumouriez contained a recapitulation of his services to the French republic; a statement of the cruel neglect which his army had experienced in the preceding winter, and of the outrages which were practised by the jacobins towards the generals of the repub-

* See Dumouriez's *Memoirs*.

† In a letter to Pétion, dated 21st March, 1793.

[His desertion to the Austrians. Manifesto of Dumouriez and the prince of Saxe-Cobourg.]

lic, and particularly himself. It states the reasons why he arrested the commissioners; exhibits a vivid picture of the evils which might be apprehended from the continuance of the anarchical system in France; and expresses his confident expectations, that as soon as the imperialists entered the territory of France, not as vanquishers, and as wishing to dictate laws, but as generous allies, come to assist in re-establishing the constitution of 1790, great numbers of the French troops would join in promoting so necessary a purpose. He protested upon oath, that his sole design was to re-establish constitutional royalty; and that he and his companions would not lay down their arms until they had succeeded in their enterprise. These protestations, interspersed with a considerable portion of gasconading promises, which he could not perform, and threats which he could not execute,* constituted the declaration. A manifesto was also published by the prince of Saxe-Cobourg, announcing that the allied powers were no longer to be considered as principals, but merely as auxiliaries in the war; that they had no other object but to co-operate with general Dumouriez, in giving to France her constitutional king, and the constitution she formed for herself. He pledged himself that he and his army would not enter the French territory to make conquests, but solely for the end now specified. He declared farther, that any strong places which should be put into his hands, should be considered as sacred deposits to be delivered up as soon as the constitutional government should be established in France, or as soon as general Dumouriez should demand them to be ceded. It was at this period that Mr. Fox† and many others thought that the combined powers might have proposed such terms of peace to France, as would have been accepted with equal readiness and gratitude. The allies, it was alleged by the votaries of peace, ought to have declared themselves to the national convention to the following purport. Arrange your internal government according to your own inclinations: the present confederacy is formed for purposes of defence, not of aggression; we shall not therefore interfere in the constitution of France. We only desire you to re-establish the ancient boundaries of the Netherlands; to restore your other conquests; to liberate the queen and the royal family; and to allow the emigrants a moiety of their property: we will then withdraw our forces, and be your friends. Had such propositions been made,

* In the last paragraph, in which he introduces his oath under the head, "*I swear* (he says) that we will not lay down our arms until we shall have succeeded in our enterprise; and our sole design is to re-establish the constitution, and constitutional royalty; that no resentment, no thirst after vengeance, no ambitious motive, sways our purposes; that no foreign power shall influence our opinions; that wherever anarchy shall cease at the appearance of our arms, and those of the combined armies, we will conduct ourselves as friends and brothers; that wherever we shall meet with resistance, we shall know to select the culpable and spare the peaceable inhabitants, the victims of the infamous wiles of the jacobins of Paris, from whom have arisen the horrors and calamities of the war; that we shall in no way dread the poignards of Marat and the jacobins;—that we will destroy the manufacture of these poignards, as well as that of the scandalous writings by which an attempt is made to pervert the noble and generous character of the French nation; and finally, in the name of my companions in arms, I repeat the oath, that we will live and die free. The general in chief of the French army, DUMOURIEZ." See state papers, 1793.

† See state papers, April 5th, 1793.

‡ It was in consequence of the present posture of affairs, that he made the motion for peace, which has been already mentioned in the parliamentary history.

[Observations on the practicability of peace. Plan of the campaign.]

these politicians affirmed that a stop might have been immediately put to the effusion of blood; and that France would at this time have been under a regular and established government, and Europe would have been at peace. It is difficult to say, with any degree of probability, what would have been the result in a very problematical question, of an experiment that never was tried. The probable success of such an attempt proceeded upon an assumption that either the French were not originally the aggressors, or, if the beginners of the war, were from recent discomfiture tired of its continuance. Perhaps if the offer had been made, in their present circumstances they might have received it with delight: and for a time have continued pacific; but afterwards might have resumed invasion, when the confederation was broken. But it belongs not to history to state possible, or even probable consequences, which might flow from measures that were not adopted. If, as some able statesmen argued, the hour of victory was the hour of offering peace, the confederates against France were of a totally different opinion. They conceived France to have been the aggressor: to have manifested views of ambitious aggrandizement; that it was the policy of her neighbours to prevent her encroachments, and in her present condition to reduce her strength so as effectually to prevent the future accomplishment of her projects: that therefore they ought now to press upon her in her weakened state. On this view they regulated their policy, and formed the plan of the rest of the campaign. A congress was held at Antwerp, wherein representatives attended from the several powers that formed the combination, which had now been joined by Spain and Naples. At this congress were present the prince of Saxe-Cobourg, counts Metternich, Starenberg, and Mercy d'Argenteau, with the Prussian, Spanish, and Neapolitan envoys. It was determined that the fortresses on the frontiers of France should be invested by the armies of the confederates, that the enemy's coasts should be beset on every side by the fleets of the maritime powers, and that every encouragement and practicable assistance should be afforded to the royalists within France.* A second proclamation was now published by the prince of Saxe-Cobourg, annulling the first, and declaring a design of keeping whatever places he should capture, for the indemnification of his sovereign. Dumouriez, when he was informed of this change in the imperial system of military operations, declared to the prince of Cobourg, that he could not with honour serve against France. Receiving a passport, he therefore retired into Germany.†

By the plan of operations concerted for attacking the frontiers of France, the British, Dutch, Austrian, and Prussian troops were to press on to the Netherlands; an army of Prussians and other Germans from the Rhine. Joined to the confederate armies were great bodies of emigrants, commanded by the princes of the blood, and other refugees of high rank and distinction. The chief part of the exiles was attached to the army of the Netherlands; and on all sides dispositions were made for invading the French dominions.

* New Annual Register, 1793.

† He first came over into Britain, but was desired by ministers to quit the kingdom: and in his visit nothing passed of any historical importance. See Annual Register, 1793.

CHAPTER LII.

Overtures of the French government for peace with Britain.—Le Brun the minister proposes to send an ambassador to England.—Letters containing his propositions are delivered to lord Grenville—but receive no answer.—Alarming state of France—at war with all her neighbours.—Intestine war in La Vendée.—The victorious allies invade the French dominions.—Battle at Sr. Amand between the allies and the French.—The duke of York and the British troops take a share in the action.—British soldiers supremely excellent in close fight—in spite of French numbers and artillery by the bayonet decide the fate of the day.—Battle of Famars and the defeat of the French.—Blockade and surrender of Condé.—Siege of Valenciennes—strength of the fortress—operations—taken after a siege of six weeks.—Successes on the Rhine.—Mentz taken by the Prussian army.—France torn by dissensions.—Mountain excite a clamour against the Brissotines.—Establishment of the revolutionary tribunal.—Brissotines, with distinguished speculative ability, deficient in practical talents.—Mountain superior in decision and daring atrocity.—Brissot, Roland, and their supporters, seized and committed to prison.—Robespierre and his associates become rulers of France.—System of terrors reigns.—Constitution of 1793.—Singular absurdity and anarchy.—Committees of public and general safety.—Combination in the south for overthrowing the frightful tyranny.—Toulon puts itself under the protection of lord Hood and the British fleet.—Comprehensive and efficacious malignity of the governing junta.—Robespierre and his band abolish christianity—publicly and nationally abjure the Supreme Being—proscribe genius, destroy commerce, confiscate remaining property—debase every kind of excellence—attempt to level all civil, political, and moral distinctions.—The pressure of the war facilitates their atrocities.—Forced loans—requisitions.—Bold scheme of the war minister to raise the nation en masse.—Efficacy of this system—confounds all calculations of the allied powers—overcomes the insurgents of La Vendée—forces the British to seek safety by evacuating Toulon.—Netherlands.—Activity and progress of the duke of York and the British troops.—Victory at Lincennes—invests Dunkirk with reasonable hopes of success.

About the time that Dumouriez engaged in a negotiation with Cobourg for the re-establishment of monarchy, the existing government of France made an attempt to procure the restoration of peace. The proposals were conveyed through a very unusual channel: Le Brun, the French minister, employed Mr. James Matthews, an Englishman of whom he had no knowledge but what Matthews gave himself, to carry to London two letters* addressed to lord Grenville, and a third to Mr. John Salter, attorney, then a vestry clerk to the parish, since a notary public in Penny's Fields, Poplar, recommended by Matthews, requesting him to deliver the two letters to the British secretary. The purport of the first was, that the French republic desired to terminate all differences with Great Britain, and that he demanded a passport for a person to repair from France to Britain for that purpose. The second mentioned Mr. Marat as the person who was to be deputed, and claimed a safe con-

* Dated at Paris, April 23, 1793, and delivered to lord Grenville 26th April, 1793. See state papers.

[Circumstances and history of these proffers of conciliation.]

duct for him and his necessary attendants. Mr. Salter accepted the commission, as he had probably agreed with Matthews; and on the 26th of April, 1793, delivered the two letters to lord Grenville, at his office, Whitehall. The letters procured no attention, and produced no effect: they never, like other overtures for negotiation, were the subjects of parliamentary discussion; and the literary notice which they excited was inconsiderable. The partisans of war regarded the uncommonness of the agency as a sufficient reason for overlooking the propositions.* The veterans of peace did not view the advances in that light, but from their general and cursory account, appear to have thought the transaction of little importance,† and are totally unacquainted with the causes and circumstances of a mode of conveyance so different from the established etiquettes of diplomatic communication. The real history of this mission the kind information of Mr. David Williams has enabled me to lay before the reader.

The literary celebrity of Mr. Williams, and the use which the French reformers had made of his "Letters on political liberty," induced the Girondists to invite him to France, that he might assist them in the formation of a constitution.‡ Brissot, whom he describes as an honest but a weak man, he had known in England, had corresponded with him, and warned him of the danger which he was incurring by his violence. Repairing to Paris, he became intimate with Condorcet, Roland, and other political leaders of the times. He continued to admonish them of the evils which they would encounter, unless they could moderate the licentiousness of the populace, and suppress the faction of the jacobins. He saw the wildness and extravagance of the Girondists themselves, and strongly represented to Brissot the impracticability and madness of rousing and uniting the nation by war. He powerfully inculcated the necessity of peace and moderation to the welfare of the people, and the security of any constitution which might be formed for that purpose: he particularly recommended the maintenance of peace with England, and strongly reprobated the prosecution and death of the king, as giving the populace a taste of blood. Eager as the Brissotines were for war, yet they were conscious that France was not prepared for hostilities with England: patriotic policy sometimes overcame revolutionary fury, and then they would listen to the pacific counsels of Mr. Williams. When the discussions between Mr. Chauvelin and lord Grenville were evidently tending to hostility, they asked Mr. Williams to undertake a mission to the British court, in order to effect an accommodation. Regarding such an office as not altogether suitable to a British subject, especially in the fluctuation of sentiment which the French government exhibited on the question of peace and war, he declined the mission. Still, however, he conceived that peace might be preserved: the same opinion was expressed to him by members of the Gironde; and it was with great surprise, on the 1st of February, that he heard the convention declare war by acclamation against Britain and Holland. Mr. Williams now resolv-

* See Otridge's Annual Register for 1793; a volume which, having evidently taken a side, I prize less as an authority than any of the other volumes of the same work, which loyally and patriotically supporting our constitution, record and estimate measures with the dignified impartiality of authentic history.

† See Belsham's History, vol. v. p. 47.

‡ See Madame Roland's Appeal, and Public Characters for 1798, p. 437.

[Mr. Matthews employed to carry over the despatches to England.]

ed to return to his country : still Le Brun and other members of the French government professed to him their wishes for the restoration of peace ; and since he would not himself undertake a mission, that minister asked him to bear a letter to lord Grenville, which requested the British government to open the ports of Dover and Calais ; in the postscript declared the French government to desire the re-establishment of peace, proposed to send a minister, and stated that Mr. Williams was empowered to explain their principle and project of conciliation, so as to be satisfactory to the British government. Mr. Williams returned to Britain, repaired to the secretary of state's office, delivered his letter,* and mentioned his readiness to wait on lord Grenville whenever his lordship should appoint ; but he was never sent for by the secretary, and there his commission ended. Mr. Williams himself appears to me to think that the French were already convinced of their precipitation in declaring war, and would willingly have agreed to the terms which lord Grenville had required from Chauvelin, if they found the British government equally disposed to return to amity : but as no opportunity was afforded him of an audience with lord Grenville, neither his statements nor deductions could be of any avail to the purpose of the commission with which he was charged.

Correspondence between Britain and France being now precluded, Le Brun heard nothing from Mr. Williams. While Mr. Williams had been at Paris, there went thither a Mr. James Matthews, who professed great regard and veneration for Mr. Williams, was frequently in his company, and had thereby opportunities of knowing the names and persons of some members of the French government, but was not introduced to any of these rulers. The inauspicious commencement of the campaign between France and the allies disappointed the republicans ; and the desertion of Dumouriez added treachery as a fresh ground of alarm to the apprehensions that were entertained from the British and Austrians. Perhaps these considerations rendered the French government more anxious for peace, or perhaps they might profess anxiety without being sincere : whatever was the motive, they certainly did repeat the attempt ; and this Mr. Matthews was the person, on the mere pretence of being Mr. Williams's confidant, that was appointed to carry the second overtures to England. Why Mr. Le Brun chose Mr. Salter to be the deliverer of the despatches sent by Mr. Matthews, I have not learned, or why Mr. Matthews did not deliver them himself, he not being in a state of mind to answer such questions. Indeed, the whole transaction ; Mr. Matthews's application to Le Brun as the confidant of Mr. Williams ; the appointment of Mr. Salter, then vestry clerk of the parish of Poplar, to convey the letters to Grenville ; and the assurances of Matthews, who brought the letters, that he should instantly make peace, and provide for all his friends, (in which, however, Mr. Williams was not mentioned), can be accounted for only from an incipient derangement of mind, the symptoms of which soon appeared, and for which he has been ever since confined. Mr. Matthews was chosen to be the bearer not as an obscure and unconnected individual, but from being conceived by the French government to have the confidence of Mr. Williams. Mr. Williams they had first wished, in their extravagant manner, to be, in effect, an

* See state papers.

[Alarming state of France. Intestine dissensions.]

ambassador ; and finding he would not accept that general mission, they prevailed on him to be the bearer of specific proposals, which they professed to think conducive to peace. Thence came Mr. Matthews to be employed in the *second* application which the French government, within the first three months of the war, made for the re-establishment of peace. That the republicans were sincere in these proffers it would be very rash to affirm. Against their sincerity there were the series of Brissotine menaces of universal warfare ; the tendency and character of the revolutionary enthusiasm : for their sincerity there were the actual disappointments which they were experiencing, and the farther disasters which they *then* appeared likely to suffer. Perhaps they might be sincere in desiring peace with Britain, in order to facilitate their schemes of ambition against other countries ; but those schemes of ambition had been formed in the exultation of unexpected success, and might not be cherished at the season of discomfiture and retreat. From the correspondence between Grenville and Chauvelin, they well knew that no proposal would be admitted by Britain which did not renounce the navigation of the Scheldt, forbear interference with the internal affairs of other countries, and forego their projects of aggrandizement : if they intended to offer less, their overtures, therefore, would have been futile ; but it cannot* be ascertained whether their offers would or would not have been satisfactory according to our requisition of satisfaction, since they were not heard. The intervention of a vestry clerk has been stated as ridiculous ; but Le Brun did not propose Mr. Salter as a negotiator, he employed him as a courier for carrying an offer of sending as ambassador Mr. Marat, who had a few months before conferred and negotiated with Mr. Pitt.

The situation of France was at this time extremely alarming ; she was at war with her three most powerful neighbours, Prussia, Austria, and Britain. A body of her bravest sons, stimulated by the strongest resentment, was joined to her formidable enemies. The states of Holland, and principalities of Germany, though not very important in their separate force, yet added to the impulse which was already so great. Sardinia, Naples, and Spain, were embarked in the same cause. From the Texel to the straits of Gibraltar, from Gibraltar to Shetland, there was a circle of enemies encompassing France.† Within her territories there were numerous bodies eagerly desirous of co-operating with her foes from without : a formidable rebellion was broken out in La Vendée,

* On this part of my inquiries Mr. W. declined any particular explanation. He is writing on the subject himself.

† The people, from having such a multiplicity of enemies, conceived themselves at war with the whole world : the following incident that occurred to a captain of the navy, a near relation of mine, is a curious illustration of these sentiments. On the 22d of March arrived at Portsmouth from Jamaica, the Falcon sloop of war, captain Bisset, having captured off Ushant a French privateer. Captain Bisset was not apprized of a war between this country and France, till he fell in with the above privateer, who bore down upon the Falcon, but perceiving her to be a sloop of war, she immediately hauled her wind, and fired her stern. Captain Bisset, astonished at this conduct, instantly stood after her, and coming up with her, demanded the reason of such conduct ; when he was told by the commander of the privateer, "*that France had declared war against all the world.*" The Falcon then fired a few guns, and the French ship struck her colours, and was taken possession of by the Falcon.

[Operations of general Dampierre in the Netherlands]

and the French government, divided into two violent factions, appeared on the eve of destruction by an intestine war. These concurring circumstances seemed to justify the hopes of the confederacy, that France, surrounded by so many enemies, and rent by such convulsions, would be unable to resist their separate and united efforts: but the French republicans were not overwhelmed by the multiplicity of dangers. The national convention informed of the arrestation of their commissioners, and the defection of Dumouriez, manifested that rapid energy which ever distinguished the French revolutionists in emergency and danger, and adopted efficient measures to preserve the tranquillity of the metropolis, and defend the frontiers against the invading host. The northern army was re-organized, and general Dampierre being re-appointed provisional commander in chief, re-occupied the camp at Famars in French Hainault, near the right bank of the Scheldt. The confederate army was posted at Kieverain on the frontiers of Austrian Hainault, with their right extending to St. Amand, and their left to Bavie, so as to blockade Condé, threaten Valenciennes, and even to overawe Maubeuge. The French general proposed to drive the allies from so advantageous a position, and to relieve Condé. On the first of May he began the execution of this design, by attempting to dislodge the Austrians from several villages which they possessed, but was repulsed with the loss of near a thousand killed and wounded. Dampierre undismayed by this check, and encouraged by re-enforcements which were just arrived, marched on a second time, with three formidable columns against the Prussian lines at St. Amand, and maintained a long, severe, and bloody contest, till succours from the Austrians under Clairfait, obliged him to make a precipitate retreat, after leaving two thousand men on the field of battle. His immediate object being to relieve Condé, he still threatened the Prussians who were now joined by the British troops under the duke of York. Intending to confine his attack to the right wing, he feigned an intention of assailing the whole line; and advancing to the wood of Vicoigne, he began the charge. On his left were constructed several strong batteries, where were posted ten thousand men drawn from the garrison of Lisle. Against this numerous force the Coldstream guards, with some other British troops, were despatched. This heroic band, regardless of numbers, checked the enemy's batteries with their field pieces; and after one discharge of musketry, rushed forward with fixed bayonets. Terrible in every species of warfare, British soldiers are irresistible in close fight; when no dexterity can elude the force of personal prowess; and hence the opportunity of charging bayonets has rarely failed to assure victory to our countrymen. Our combatants made an impression on their antagonists, which the French soon saw they could not withstand man to man; they had, therefore, recourse to their chief excellence, missiles; with rapid activity they wheeled round artillery from the front to the flank, and opened with grape shot upon the gallant English. Dreadfully annoyed, the British forces disdained to fly; they kept their ground, repulsed the multitudes of the enemy, and in the conflict mortally wounded Dampierre.* The French had gone forth to battle in the most assured confidence, thinking they had only Prussian tactics and intrepidity to oppose their rapidly active genius and valour; but

* New Annual Register, 1793.

[Battle of Famars. Surrender of Condé. Siege of Valenciennes.]

finding it was a very different undertaking to combat the energy of British heroism, they retreated within their lines, nor afterwards attempted offensive operations in a quarter secured by so formidable champions. From this period to the 23d of May, the French did not venture out of their lines; the allies, on the other hand, encouraged by the impression which was made by the action of the 8th, resolved to make a general attack on the camp at Famars, that covered the approaches to Valenciennes. The dispositions for this grand object being finished, the 23d of May was fixed for executing the design. At day-break the British and Hanoverians assembled under the command of the duke of York; and the Austrians and German auxiliaries under the prince of Cobourg and general Clairfait. Great pains had been employed to conceal the projected attack, until its execution should be commenced. A fog somewhat retarded the advance of the troops, but at the same time concealed their approaches; until the sun penetrating through the mist, displayed to the astonished French the allies in four columns, proceeding towards their camp. A tremendous fire of artillery began the action on both sides: the contest soon became closer; and one of the Austrian columns was nearly overpowered, when the Hanoverians and British repulsed its assailants; at length the combined troops, led by the British, and headed by the duke of York and general Abercrombie, entirely defeated the French army. During night the duke of York refreshed his forces, resolved to attack the enemy's fortifications the next morning; but in the night the republicans abandoned the entrenchments which they had formed with such pains and expense, and left the way open to Valenciennes. About the same time bodies of Dutch and Austrian troops, employed in the maritime Netherlands, drove the French invaders on that side within their frontiers.

Condé, as we have seen, was in a state of blockade: the town was not provided with a sufficient quantity of provisions to sustain a long siege: the governor, (general Chancel,) therefore, about this period ordered the women and children to quit the place. As the diminution of consumers tended to prolong a blockade, the prince of Wirtemberg, who commanded on that service, would not suffer their departure; opposed and prevented repeated attempts. The besieged, after a very brave and obstinate resistance, and enduring with the most persevering fortitude all the rigours of famine, were, on the 10th of July, obliged to surrender at discretion. But a much more arduous enterprise, undertaken by the allies, was the siege of Valenciennes; and the victory at Famars having enabled them to approach, they formed a regular investment. Valenciennes is situate on the left bank of the Scheldt, opposite to the camp which the French had recently occupied. Its fortifications, among the chief efforts of Vauban's genius, rendered it a post of extraordinary strength. The garrison consisted of about eleven thousand men: Custine, appointed on the death of Dampierre to take the command of the northern army, found it impossible to relieve the fortress, which was therefore obliged to depend on its own strength. The allies, conscious of their force, and confident of ultimate success, summoned the fortress to surrender: the summons was disregarded; and being repeated, was still unavailing: the allies, therefore, proceeded with their approaches. A difference of opinion prevailed between the two chief engineers of Britain and of the emperor respectively, colonel Moncrief and monsieur

[Capture of Valenciennes. Sentiments of Mr. Burke on this subject.]

Ferasis. The British officer, less regarding customary modes than efficient means, proposed to plant batteries immediately under the walls of the city, instead of approaching it by regular parallels.* The German officer, adhering closely to experimental tactics, proposed to proceed in a manner which had been so long in use; and his opinion was adopted by the council of war. On the morning of the 14th of June the trenches were opened; and Ferasis directed the siege under the superintending command of the duke of York. The successive parallels were conducted with distinguished skill, and finished with uncommon expedition; this despatch being powerfully promoted by the British guards; who, from their habits of working in the coal barges on the Thames, were enabled to do more work in a given time than an equal number of any other soldiers.† In the beginning of July the besiegers were able to bring two hundred pieces of heavy artillery to play without intermission on the town, and the greater part of it was reduced to ashes. The smallness of the garrison, compared with the extent of the fortifications to be defended, prevented general Ferrand, the commander, from attempting frequent sorties: in one which the garrison made on the 5th of July, however, they were very successful, killed several of the enemy, and spiked some cannon. A considerable part of the war was carried on under ground, by numerous mines and countermines, which both besiegers and besieged constructed. The chief of these were, one which the besiegers formed under the glacis, and one under the horn-work of the fortress.‡ These mines were completed and charged on the 25th of July, and in the night between nine and ten o'clock, were sprung with complete success. The English and Austrians immediately embraced the opportunity to throw themselves into the covered way, of which they made themselves masters. The duke of York now, for the third time, summoned the place to surrender; and the governor seeing no hopes from farther defence, capitulated: by the capitulation the troops taken in the garrison were allowed to retire into France, on swearing that they would not, during the war, serve against any of the allied powers; and the duke of York took possession of Valenciennes in the name of the emperor of Germany.

Those promoters of war with the French republicans who desired the restoration of monarchy as the chief object of hostilities, disapproved of various circumstances in the capture of Valenciennes, and indeed in the principle on which the campaign was conducted; as, according to their hypothesis, the legitimate object of the war in which the confederacy was engaged was the re-establishment of monarchy, the emigrant princes and other exiles ought to have had the chief direction in its councils and conduct; whereas these were really employed as mercenaries. On the same hypothesis Valenciennes and other towns captured, or to be captured, ought to be possessed in the name of Louis XVII. as king of France, and of his uncle the count of Provence, as lawful regent during the young king's minority; and troops capitulating ought to be restricted from serving against French royalists, as well as the allied powers. These observations were fair and consistent inferences, if it had

* New Annual Register, 1793, page 187.

† See Macfarlane, vol. iv. page 390.

‡ New Annual Register, 1793, page 190.

[Different views of Mr. Pitt. Dissension in France.]

been admitted that the combined powers were actually, as the English opposition asserted, fighting for the restoration of the monarchical constitution :* but according to British ministers, and the greater number of their parliamentary votaries, the purpose of the war was not a counter revolution in France, but the attainment of security against the French projects of aggrandizement, and dissemination of revolt ; that the most effectual means for this purpose was the reduction of her power, without any regard to her internal government ; that we were to reduce her strength in the present as in former wars, by capturing, according to our respective force, her towns and possessions. Indeed, the confederates at present seemed to proceed on the same principle of conquering warfare which had been practised by the grand alliance for humbling the power of Louis XIV. To adopt the language of works less specially devoted to the support of ministerial politics, than to the restoration of monarchy in France, they were rather *anti-gallicans*, warring against physical France, on the general principles of former times, than *anti-jacobins*, warring against moral France, on the peculiarly requisite principles of present times. On the one hand, the object of Mr. Burke, however impolitic and impracticable it may have been deemed, was much more definite than the objects of Mr. Pitt, as far as these were explained : on the other the objects of Mr. Pitt, being conceived to be merely anti-gallican, were much more agreeable to the prevailing sentiments of Britons than the avowal of a combination would have been, for interfering in the internal polity of France, and re-establishing a government which, in its former exercise, Britain so very much disapproved. The capture of French towns in the name of the young prince, as sovereign of a country that had renounced its authority, would have been an avowal of a counter revolutionary project, which the British government disavowed, and which the majority of the British nation would have censured. The appropriation and capitulation of Valenciennes were therefore perfectly consonant to the professed views with which the allies, having completed the purposes of defence and recovery, had invaded the French Netherlands. While the allies were thus engaged in the Netherlands in strengthening the power of the emperor on the Rhine, they were occupied in recovering the captures of the French. On the 20th of June the Prussian army invested Mentz ; and after a regular and vigorous siege, and a very gallant defence, it capitulated on the 22d of July.

While the confederates were making such advances on the frontiers of France, the republic was entirely torn with dissensions. The Girondists, who had been long declining in authority, and who were more than ever abhorred by the Mountain, since their desire to save the king, had constantly supported Dumouriez against the invectives of Marat and the jacobins. As soon as Dumouriez was driven into exile, the Mountain raised an outcry against his late protectors the Girondists. They were represented to the furious multitude as a band of traitors and counter revolutionists. The municipality of Paris, and the jacobin clubs, resounded with complaints, threats, and imprecations, against the party in the convention which retained some sentiments of humanity, some love of order, and some regard for justice. The Gironde party still possessed

* The most eloquent and illustrious advocate of this doctrine, Mr. Burke, exhibits this theory in his remarks on the policy of the allies, begun in October, 1793.

[Revolutionary tribunal. Girondists committed to prison. Constitution of 1793.]

considerable influence in the convention; but the Mountain, gratifying the Parisian rabble with blood and plunder, exercised the supreme command in the city. In March was established the revolutionary tribunal for trying offences against the state. This celebrated and dreadful court, consisting of six judges, was wholly without appeal. The crimes on which it was to pronounce were vague, undefined, and undefinable; extending not merely to actions, but to most secret thoughts. On the 1st of April a decree was passed abolishing the inviolability of members of the convention when accused of crimes against the state.

The chiefs of the Brissotines appeared to be astonished and confounded at these daring and desperate measures of their inveterate adversaries, confident in their power and popularity; and made no vigorous opposition to decrees which were evidently intended to pave the way to their destruction.* It was now manifest that the Girondists were inferior to their antagonists in vigour and decision; and, notwithstanding the intellectual and literary accomplishments of the leaders of the party, grossly deficient in practical talents for government; that, therefore, they must finally sink under the contest of which they were unequal to the management. The Mountain had not only in its favour the jacobin club and the dregs of the people of Paris, but it knew that the triumphant party in that immense city, from terror or obedience, was able to command, throughout the whole extent of the republic; and whilst the Girondists were reasoning, deliberating, and menacing, the Mountain conspired, struck, and reigned. On the 31st of May, early in the morning, the tocsin was sounded; the barriers were shut; Brissot, Roland, and many others of the most distinguished Girondists were seized and committed to prison by a force devoted to Robespierre. Terror quickly seized all minds; and the theoretic republic of ingenious, but unwise and unprincipled innovators, became subject to a detestable and bloody tyranny. Robespierre, Danton, Marat, Collot d'Herbois, Billaud, and Couthon, became rulers of France. They associated with themselves ferocious individuals whose talents were necessary to the administration, and who consented to serve them through fear, ambition, or policy.† They hastily drew up the celebrated constitution of 1793; and no policy ever existed more absurd, or more favourable to anarchy. Legislation was confined to a single council, the members of which were elected without any qualification of property: the executive power was among twenty-four ministers, appointed by the convention, and dismissed at their pleasure. This government, the most absolute and the most ferocious of which there has ever been an example, was confined to two sections, consisting of twelve deputies. The one was called the *Committee of public safety*, and the other the *Committee of general safety*. They were to be renewed every month; but by one of the incalculable effects of fear, which binds those whom it governs, the convention, divesting itself of its inviolability, intrusted the committees with the formidable right of imprisoning its members: and thus rendered the power of the government as solid as it was extensive. Meanwhile, some of the Girondist deputies who escaped the proscription excited insurrection. Several departments indicated a disposition to avenge themselves, and resist oppression:

* See Belsham's History, vol. v. p. 62.

† See Segur's History of Frederick William, vol. iii.

[Christianity abolished. Energy of the revolutionary government.]

some of them took up arms. By far the most formidable resistance to the reigning usurpers arose in the south, where the three principal cities, Lyons, Marseilles, and Toulon, formed a combination for overturning the existing tyranny. Toulon opened a negotiation with lord Hood, who commanded the British fleet in the Mediterranean. The English admiral, at the instance of the inhabitants, took possession of the town and shipping, in the name of Louis XVII. The Spaniards advanced into Languedoc, proffering assistance to all those Frenchmen who wished to resist the horrid tyranny of the jacobin faction.

In comprehensive tyranny, efficacious malignity, deliberative iniquity, affecting the persons, liberties, properties, and minds of their countrymen, the junto which now governed France surpassed all the wickedness ever recorded in history. Their predecessors had progressively promoted infidelity, confiscation, destruction of rank and order; but still there remained a considerable degree of religion, and great masses of property, with a small share of subordination. Robespierre and his band abolished christianity; publicly and nationally abjured the Supreme Being. They proscribed genius, lest its efforts might overthrow their horrible system. They ruined commerce to stimulate the multitude to plunder; and they seized all property. Totally free from every principle of religion and virtue; without humanity, pity, or remorse, they proscribed, they murdered, they plundered; they deemed all mankind merely instruments for gratifying their diabolical passions.* The means by which they were enabled to exercise such a complication of tyranny was the multitude. By the populace conjunctly and aggregately they were able to exercise despotism over the populace themselves severally.† The war facilitated the extension of their power, because it enabled them to accuse all persons obnoxious to themselves as traitorous correspondents with foreign enemies. The war also, so much engaged the anxious attention of the people, that they had less time to brood over the internal sufferings of their country. Pressed on all sides by invaders, who they conceived were desirous of dictating to them in the arrangement of their own government, an ardent zeal to maintain national independence drew off their thoughts from internal despotism. The same patriotic spirit was inflamed, not only by the fears of foreign interference in their government, but by the belief that the dismemberment of their country was intended.

The pressure of the confederates, and their supposed designs, cherished the ferocious tyranny of Robespierre. Detestable as this relentless tyrant was, yet, in one momentous object, he promoted the first wish of Frenchmen; not to be controlled by foreign invaders. In opposing the confederacy of princes, the revolutionary government displayed an energy that triumphed over all obstacles. Much of this energy, no doubt, is imputable to the very wickedness of the system. The understanding, employing its invention and foresight in seeking means for gratifying passions, without the least restraint from conscience, may certainly be more efficacious, than if repressed in its devices by religion and virtue. The extinction of every pious and moral sentiment, and the removal of the sanctions of a future state prepared minds for every enormity. It paved the way for bearing down all opposition to the executive power proceeding by massacre or any other crime that might most ex-

* See Otridge's Annual Register, 1793. † See Burke on Regicide peace.

[Efficacy of the new system of warfare. Siege of Lyons.]

peditionously effect its purposes. The revolutionary government, in its total violation of justice, found ample resources for military supply. *The terrible system* wanted money: a forced loan placed the fortunes of all men at its disposal. It wanted provisions, ammunition, arms: it put all physical resources under REQUISITION.* It wanted men: its war minister, bold in conception as unrestrained by humanity and justice, said, "let us confound all the calculations of experienced warriors: ours is a new case; raise the whole nation in MASSE: overpower discipline by multitude; bear down tactical skill and experience; and tire out their efforts by fresh and incessant relays: consume your enemies by the fatigue of exertion." Scarcely were the orders given when twelve hundred thousand men† marched out to meet the enemy. Of these, great numbers, no doubt, were propelled by fear, and the assured alternative of massacre if they refused; but whatever might have been the motive, the effect was prodigious. To hasten the operation of such a multitude, vehicles were contrived for carrying both men and cannon with extraordinary despatch against the enemy. Immense bodies were sent to quell the insurgents of La Vendée, and succeeded in repressing the attempts of these royalists. Marseilles yielded with little contest to the revolutionary arms. Lyons, instead of following the example of Marseilles, made a most resolute resistance, and for two months heroically withstood an active siege. General Kellerman, who commanded the army of the Alps, was ordered to besiege that city; but not answering to the impatience of the convention, he was removed, and general Doppet appointed to succeed him; to whom the inhabitants, who were not only unused to arms, but very ill provided with the means of defence, as well as the necessaries of life, on the 8th of October, were obliged to surrender. A great part of the city was reduced to ashes by a continual bombardment. The victors, who had sustained considerable loss during the siege, were filled with furious resentment, and gratified their revenge by the most savage and atrocious cruelty. The wretched victims, too numerous for the individual operation of the guillotine, were driven in large bodies, with the most brutal and blasphemous ceremonies, into the Rhone; or hurried in crowds to the squares to be massacred by musketry and artillery.‡ Immense bodies of troops under general Cartaux proceeded to Toulon: an advanced corps having arrived in the neighbourhood of that city, captain Keith Elphinstone, of the navy, landing from the fleet, and joining a body of English and Spanish infantry, attacked and routed the enemy with considerable loss. Soon after, general O'Hara, arriving from Gibraltar, took the command of the British forces. Attacking the enemy, he defeated and put them to flight; but pursuing the fugitives very eagerly, he unexpectedly encountered a large force entirely fresh. In endeavouring to draw off his soldiers safely to Toulon, he was unavoidably engaged in a conflict with superior numbers; and after an obstinate contest he was wounded and taken prisoner. Near a thousand of the British and their allies were either killed or captured. As an immense mass

* See decree of August 15th, 1793, requiring all Frenchmen to be in permanent readiness for the service of the armies with every kind of warlike stores, and even every material for making arms, powder, ball, and all other kinds of ammunition or provision for military service.

† See New Annual Register, 1793.

‡ See Otridge's Annual Register for the year 1793, p. 275.

[English evacuate Toulon. Operations in the Netherlands.]

of French was now approaching, against which to defend the town the remaining handful was totally incompetent, it was judged expedient to evacuate the place with all possible despatch. Accordingly, the allies made dispositions for withdrawing and saving as many of the inhabitants as could be removed; and for destroying all the shipping, stores, and provisions, that could not be preserved by any other expedient from falling into the hands of the enemy. This service was performed very completely; the troops were carried off without the loss of a man; and several thousands of the loyal inhabitants of Toulon were sheltered in the British ships. Sir Sidney Smith, to whose active intrepidity was intrusted the conflagration of the magazines, storehouses, and arsenals, with the ships in the harbour, most effectually performed this hazardous and extraordinary duty. On this occasion, fifteen ships of the line, with many frigates and smaller vessels, were destroyed, and an immense quantity of naval stores. Three ships of the line, and several frigates accompanied the British fleet. By this destruction the French navy received a blow very difficult to be retrieved.

While the French, rising in a mass, crushed revolt and expelled foreign enemies in the south, their gigantic efforts effected in the north a momentous change in the events of the campaign. After the reduction of Valenciennes, the French were compelled to abandon a very strong position which Custine occupied behind the Scheldt, denominated Cæsar's camp. A council of war was now held by the allies to consider the most effectual plans of pursuing their successes. Generals Co-bourg and Clairfait proposed,* while the French were under an alarm from the disasters in the Netherlands, to penetrate towards Paris, while a force should be sent under cover of the British fleets, to co-operate with the loyalists in Brittany: the duke of York was of opinion that it would be much more advisable to extend their conquests upon the frontiers. He proposed that the army should divide; that he, at the head of his countrymen, the Dutch, and Hanoverians should attack the enemy on the side of West Flanders, while the allies continued their operations in the Eastern Netherlands. It was concerted that the allies should besiege Quesnoy, and that the duke of York marching to the coast where he could receive maritime co-operation, should invest Dunkirk. This port has ever been, in time of war, a very great receptacle for privateers, and extremely troublesome to the English trade in its approach to the Downs. Therefore the British cabinet, as well as the commander in chief, were eager to wrest from the enemy such means of annoyance. Separating from the allies, his highness marched towards Dunkirk; and on the 18th of August he reached Menin.† The Dutch, under the hereditary prince of Orange, attacked a French post at Lincelles in that neighbourhood, and were repulsed; but the British troops, though very inferior in force, carried the post with fixed bayonets, and defeated the enemy. The French no longer venturing to obstruct his advances, on the 22d his highness arrived before Dunkirk. On the 24th he attacked the French outposts, and compelled them to take refuge within the town.‡ In this engagement, however, he incurred some loss both of men and officers, and among the latter the Austrian general Dalton, so noted, as we have seen, during the revolt of the Netherlands from the emperor

* Annual Register, 1793. † Otridge's Annual Register, 1793, p. 272. ‡ Ibid. 273.

[Siege of Dunkirk raised by Houchard. Retreat of the British.]

Joseph. On the 28th of August the siege was regularly commenced by the duke of York, while general Freytag, with an army of auxiliaries, was posted to cover the besiegers. A considerable naval armament from Great Britain, intended to co-operate with a military force, by some unaccountable delay did not arrive nearly so soon as was appointed and expected. His highness nevertheless carried on the siege with great vigour and skill. Meanwhile the republican troops, commanded by general Houchard poured from all quarters, in an enormous mass. Attacking the army of Freytag the 7th of September, after several severe actions, in which the Germans made a most vigorous resistance, the French at last overpowered them by numbers, defeated them, and compelled them to make a very precipitate retreat. In this route Freytag himself, and prince Adolphus of England, youngest son of his Britannic majesty, were taken prisoners, but in a short time rescued. The duke of York, from the defeat of the covering army, found it necessary to raise the siege. Before he had departed, the garrison, informed of Houchard's success, made a sally, in which they were repulsed with great loss; while the besiegers also suffered considerably, and among other officers were deprived of the celebrated engineer colonel Moncrief, who was killed by a cannon ball. Houchard now attacked a second time all that remained of the covering army, gained a complete and decisive victory, and with his daily increasing mass hastened against the duke of York. The British commander found it absolutely necessary to withdraw from Dunkirk, to prevent his gallant band from being totally overpowered by such an infinite multitude of enemies. The unavoidable hurry of his retreat compelled our prince to leave his heavy artillery, and a great quantity of ammunition, which fell into the hands of the enemy. The military chest was preserved by being hastily put on board a frigate.

The miscarriage of this enterprize produced great censure among those who judge of plans by events; but at the time that the enterprize was concerted, there were reasonable hopes of success; and the attainment of the object would have been extremely advantageous to Britain. The delay of the gun boats and artillery must certainly have retarded the execution of the design; but the final disappointment was owing to causes which no man, judging from military experience, could have possibly anticipated. The new French expedient of arming in such numbers, not yet been known to the allies, and the rapid means, of bringing forward immense multitudes were no less extraordinary and astonishing. The prodigious hordes thus carried to the scene of warfare, must have discomfited the British project, however wise the undertaking, well concerted the plan, seasonable and efficient the preparations. Ends were to be sought, and means to be employed according to probabilities, founded in the experience that then existed. From so unprecedented a collection of armed multitudes, escape without very considerable loss was a great achievement; so great indeed, that the enemy conceived it impracticable: they apprehended that if general Houchard had discharged his duty, he might have effectually cut off the British retreat. Under this impression the French general was afterwards denounced, and suffered by the sentence of the revolutionary tribunal.

While the duke of York was engaged before Dunkirk, the allies invested Cambray, Bouchain, and Quesnoy; the two former they found im-

[Austrians compelled to repass the Sambre. Operations on the Rhine.]

practicable, the latter they executed. Prince Cobourg having repulsed a detachment sent to the relief of Quesnoy, the fortress surrendered to general Clairfait on the 11th of September. Soon after this capture the duke of York rejoined the confederates. The French army of the north, after raising the siege of Dunkirk, took a strong position in the neighbourhood of Maubeuge, where they were immediately blockaded by the whole united force of the allies, collected under the prince of Cobourg. The republican armies, after the accusation of Houchard, were entrusted to the command of Jourdain, who having formerly served in the French army in a humble rank, and afterwards became a shop-keeper in a petty village,* but having resumed the military profession, was by the French government deemed worthy of the supreme command; and, as the allies experienced, did signal honour to the penetration of his employers. Jourdain, on the 15th and 16th of October, attacked prince Cobourg with such numbers, vigour, and effect, as to compel him to abandon his position, and repass the Sambre. The French general, now freed from blockade, was at liberty to employ offensive operations. Detachments were accordingly sent to make inroads into maritime Flanders. They took possession of Werwick and Menin, from whence they advanced to Furnes: they proceeded to Nieuport, which they besieged and greatly damaged; but the place was saved by having recourse to inundation. It was some time before the allied forces were able to stop the progress of the republicans, and their generals even trembled for the fate of Ostend. A considerable armament from England, however, being at that time preparing for the West Indies, under sir Charles Grey, their destination was altered; and by arriving at this fortunate moment at Ostend, they saved the Low Countries for the present campaign.

On the Rhine, after the capture of Mentz, a number of petty actions took place, in which the French were generally successful; but no event of importance ensued.† During the month of September, the duke of Brunswick gained several advantages, and the allies invested Landau, the siege of which occupied the remainder of the campaign. A French army commanded by general Landremont, strongly posted on the Lauter, covered and protected this important fortress. On the 14th of October general Wurmser forced the strong lines of the enemy; and Lauterburg surrendered at discretion, after being evacuated by the republicans. The town of Wissembourg made a longer resistance; part of it, however, was unfortunately burned, and the French, before they retreated, set fire to their magazines within the walls, as well as those at Alstade. The French, not disheartened by these losses, made repeated attacks on the enemy's lines, and at last were so successful, that the duke of Brunswick deemed it expedient to raise the siege of Landau, and retire into winter quarters. The armies of the Netherlands finished the campaign about the same time.

Although the continental campaign of 1793 was on the whole successful on the side of the allies, yet its termination was by no means equally auspicious as its preceding periods. From its commencement to the month of August, it had been progressively successful; then, how-

* See New Annual Register for 1793. It is there said he was a haberdasher.

† See New Annual Register for 1793, p. 192.

[Proceedings of Catharine against Poland. Conquests in the East and West Indies.]

ever, the career of victory was arrested. In point of actual possession, the allies had preserved Holland, and recovered the Netherlands; had retaken Mentz, captured Condé, Quesnoy, and Valenciennes. But it required little discernment to see that the prospect was not now favourable to the confederates, and that the tide of success was turned. The allies never appear to have established that concert of ends, and consistency of means, without which alliances cannot hope to succeed against a single and well compacted powerful opponent. If it was wise and expedient to seek the restoration of monarchy, their efforts should have been directed to that sole object. Separate aggrandizement, even were it in itself justifiable, necessarily created jealousy and distrust. The king of Prussia began to conceive that the successes of the campaign were advancing the power of Austria, while he had a share only in its expense and disasters.

From the dismemberment of France he could look for no accession, and was, besides, intent upon dismemberment in another quarter. Catharine having attained her wish of engaging the German powers in a war with France, had executed her intentions, of destroying the new constitution of Poland, which had tended to extricate that country from its dependence on herself. She invaded Poland with an army of a hundred thousand men, forcibly annulled the constitution at the diet, and to secure the concurrence of the king of Prussia, as well as gratify her own ambition, she proposed a second partition of the Polish territories; that the king of Prussia should for his share receive the cities of Dantzick and Thorn with Great Poland, while her own portion of the spolkation was nearly half the remainder more contiguous to Russia. The Prussian king was more occupied in securing his spoils in Poland, which a band of patriotic heroes still endangered, than in seconding the emperor. On the other hand, the emperor was extremely jealous of the acquisitions of his Prussian ally; and the bands of the confederacy were evidently loosening.

On her own element, Britain, unincumbered by allies, began the war with signal success. In the West Indies, the valuable island of Tobago was captured by a British squadron under admiral Laforey, about the beginning of April. From an early period of the French revolution, the West India Islands belonging to France, and particularly St. Domingo, had been agitated and convulsed by the revolutionary spirit, and by premature and injudicious attempts to confer the right of free citizens, in that part of the globe, upon the "people of colour," who constitute a large proportion of the inhabitants.* From the dreadful internal commotions St. Domingo was a scene of devastation and bloodshed. In July, fort Jeremie, and Cape Nicola Mole, being attacked by the British squadron, surrendered themselves. In the gulph of St. Lawrence, the islands of St. Pierre and Miquelon were captured. In the East Indies, the company's troops, in the first campaign of the war, reduced Pondicherry, and all the settlements of the French on the coasts of Malabar and Coromandel.

* See Belsham's History, vol. v. page 101.

CHAPTER LIII.

Projects of political reform.—Club of united Irishmen.—Institution and objects. Convention bill.—Britain—great numbers are infected with the desire of change.—Causes ignorance, vanity, and visionary enthusiasm more than malignant intention.—Propensity in the lower orders to be spokesmen—arises from the free interchange of opinion which Britons enjoy—at this time is abused.—Dangerous tendency of certain political associations and sentiments. Scotland.—Messrs. Muir and Palmer—trials of for sedition.—They are sentenced to transportation.—The punishment is represented as excessive, and even illegal.—Scotch convention for new modelling the constitution—consists chiefly of persons of low condition—dispersed by the civil power.—Their leaders are tried and sentenced to transportation.—Meeting of parliament.—Mr. Fox and his supporters recommend peace—arguments against and for.—Mr. Pitt's reasoning on the war, and the internal system of France.—Lord Mornington's view of the subject.—A great majority approve of the continuance of the war. Messrs. Fox and Sheridan impute to the combination the astonishing efforts of France.—Discussion of the question with whom should we treat.—The opponents of the war predict the dissolution of the confederacy, and the triumph of the French.—Mr. Fox complains that the object of the war is indefinite—contrasted with former wars.—He prophesies that the war with France, like the war with America, would terminate in disappointment.—Various motions for peace—rejected.—Questions respecting the trials for sedition in Scotland.—Mr. Adam's proposed amendment of the Scottish criminal law—debate negatived.—Proposed inquiry into the conduct of the Scottish judges.—His speech on that subject.—Reply of the lord-advocate.—The motion of Mr. Adam is rejected.—Third proposition of Mr. Adam for assimilating the Scottish to the English criminal law.—Masterly speech of Mr. Adam on that subject.—Answer of Mr. Dundas.—Reply of Mr. Fox.—The proposition is negatived.—Progress of the innovating spirit among the lower ranks.—Seditious lectures against the British constitution, and kingly government.—Proceedings of the democratic societies.—Plan of a national convention—discovered by ministers—leaders arrested and papers seized.—Committees of both houses appointed to examine their papers.—from the reports, Mr. Pitt proposes a bill for detaining suspected persons without allowing them the benefit of the habeas corpus act.—bill passed into a law.—Ministers, including Lord Loughborough the chancellor, consider the crimes charged as high treason.—Lord Thurlow asserts, that by the law of England they are not treason.—Supplies, subsidies, and taxes.—Debate on the introduction of Hessian troops.—Apprehensions of an invasion.—Voluntary contributions for levying troops.—Session closes.—Internal proceedings in France.—Jacobin faction and Robespierre paramount.—Iniquitous trial, condemnation, and punishment of the queen.—Brissot and the other Gironde prisoners put to death.—Orleans shares the same fate.—Danton overborne by Robespierre.—The Parisian mob adore Robespierre.—Real talents and character.

THE chief internal occurrences of this year regarded projects of political reform. In Ireland a society was established for promoting a complete emancipation of the catholics; that is a thorough exemption from all legal disabilities, and a *radical reform* of parliament on the principles of universal suffrage and annual elections. This club, constructed on the model of the affiliated jacobins, took the name of the *United Irishmen*, which was afterwards productive of such dangerous conse-

[United Irishmen. Prevalence of revolutionary sentiments in Britain.]

quences. In the Irish parliament an act had been passed, granting relief to the catholics, but by no means so extensive as their supporters in and out of parliament desired. They were allowed to exercise all civil and military offices under the crown, except in the very highest departments of the law and state; and they were prohibited from sitting in parliament. The executive government appeared well inclined to extend the relief, but the apprehensions of the protestant party were so deeply rooted, as to render it inexpedient in the legislature to proceed any farther at that period. The united Irishmen, as a party, were not particularly connected with the catholics, but consisted of the votaries of innovation* in general; held assemblies for concerting and preparing means to promote their schemes of change. These meetings being considered as dangerous in the present ferment, a law was passed by the Irish parliament for preventing such assemblies; being specifically described, both in nature and purpose, so as to restrain innovating cabals: the new act was known by the title of the convention bill. While the legislature endeavoured to prevent pernicious assemblies in Ireland, projects were formed in Britain by bodies of individuals for holding a convention, which should speak the national voice, and effect such changes as in the judgments of these politicians should appear necessary for the regeneration of Britain.

The revolutionary doctrines of France spreading into this island, produced a desire of change, which was different in object and extent according to the circumstances, knowledge, and character of their votaries. Men of desperate fortune or reputation might desire a subversion of government, in hopes of profiting by the general confusion, and no doubt there were such men in the clubs which were supposed to seek revolution. These were a kind of associates that revolutionary leaders might be sure to acquire, according to the believed probability of success. But, if their conduct be candidly reviewed, by far the greater number of the associated votaries of indefinite change will appear to have been misled by folly, ignorance, or visionary enthusiasm, rather than prompted by malignant intentions. A passion which produced the addition of many members to these clubs, was vanity. They wished to make a figure in spheres for which their education and condition rendered them totally unfit. The supposed exaltation of the people in France inspired many well disposed manufacturers, mechanics, tradesmen, and peasants with a desire of reaching the same distinction, and stimulated them to exercise their talents as orators and lawgivers. There is, indeed, in the lower orders of our countrymen a peculiar propensity to oratory: the free constitution under which they live empowers them to utter their sentiments and opinions with open boldness; the love of social and convivial intercourse very naturally following an unrestrained interchange of thoughts and feelings, produces clubs, which at this period were very numerous. These requiring some kind of methodical arrangement, introduced some kind of order and system in addresses and replies beyond the desultory irregularity of conversation. Hence arose debate, which generated emulation to distinguish themselves in their circle of companions; the members respectively tried to be spokesmen. As their oratorical talents, in their own apprehension, increased, they

* See Reports of Irish Committees in 1797 and 1798.

[Dangerous tendency of certain political associations. Trials of Messrs. Muir and Palmer.]

wished for a wider field of exercise; this they found in vestries or other meetings of local arrangement; or sometimes betook themselves to debating societies, where they could exhibit their eloquence and wisdom on subjects of erudition, philosophy, and politics. From these causes there was, especially through the great towns, a predisposition in people of low rank, without education and literature, to recreate themselves with speeches and dissertations.* The visions of French equality held out to their fancies and passions pleasing images and powerful incentives; increased the objects of their eloquence and political exertions, proposed so wide fields for exercise, and promised such rewards as stimulated great numbers to seek change, less from dissatisfaction with the present than from sanguine expectations of the future; and rendered them desirous of reforming assemblies, not so much with a view to overthrow the established constitution, to crush king, lords, and commons, as to distinguish themselves in the proposed conventions. That some of the ringleaders desired the subversion of our existing establishments admits very little doubt; but that a total misconception of the purposes of their leaders, vanity and the love of distinction, and not treasonable motives, actuated the chief portion of their votaries we may candidly and fairly presume. But, whatever might be the intention of the individuals respectively, the tendency of such assemblages collectively, in a season of revolutionary enthusiasm, was evidently dangerous; and required the unremitting vigilance of government, to restrain and correct delusion, and to chastise mischievous deluders.

In Scotland, two active agitators of political change, Messrs. Muir and Palmer, the former an advocate, the latter a dissenting clergyman, were tried for sedition, charged to have been committed in writing and other acts. The following facts were established against Mr. Muir at his trial: he had actively dispersed in and about Paisley and Glasgow, Paine's *Rights of Man* and other books and pamphlets of a similar tendency; in conversation expressed his wishes and hopes of changes on the model of France; and purchased works hostile to the British constitution, especially Paine, for people too poor to buy them themselves.† It was farther proved that he was an active and leading member in societies for promoting such doctrines and conduct as Thomas Paine inculcates, and that his rank and situation afforded great weight and influence to his exhortations. Mr. Palmer, an unitarian preacher at Dundee, had been no less active in the east than Mr. Muir in the west, and indeed much more violent. He had either composed or promoted addresses, which stimulated his votaries to enmity against the house of commons and the existing orders, and declared the highest privilege of man to be universal suffrage; inveighed against the constituted authorities, their counsels and measures, as oppressive and tyrannical; called on the people to join in resisting these oppressions, and adjured them by every thing that was dear to them, to combine for the preservation of their perishing liberty and the recovery of their long lost rights. These and other publications

* At the trial of Hardy, the shoemaker, one Wills a dancing-master, who had accompanied the defendant to the corresponding society, being interrogated as to his own motives for resorting to that meeting, replied that he had a pleasure in hearing the conversation of clever men. See *State Trials* in 1794.

† Such as Thomas Wilson, barber, Ann Fisher, servant maid, and others in equally humble stations. See *Muir's trial*.

[Scotch convention for new modelling the constitution.]

similar in inflammatory rhapsody, were dispersed with ardent activity by Mr. Palmer, and by a very strenuous agent, George Mealmaker, weaver.* There could be no doubt that such conduct was seditious, and no valid objection could be made to the evidence. The jury were therefore bound to bring in a verdict *guilty* in each of these cases. In Scotland the sentence in cases of sedition rests with the judges; and in both these cases the punishment was, that they should be transported for the space of fourteen years beyond the seas, to such place as his majesty, with the advice of his privy council, should think proper. Both these gentlemen possessed fair and unimpeached moral characters, and were deemed enthusiasts in what they conceived to be right, and not intentionally malignant incendiaries. Though this circumstance did not diminish the mischievous tendency of their conduct, yet lessening their moral guilt, it excited a considerable degree of compassion for their destiny. The punishment, indeed, was by very eminent members of the law of Scotland deemed and represented as an assumption of power by the court, which was not allowed by the statute enacting the penalties consequent on the species of sedition charged in the indictment. They were tried on an accusation of *leading† making*, a term, which in the Scotch law means stirring up sedition, by spreading false reports between the king and his subjects. It was asserted by Mr. Henry Erskine and others that the punishment annexed by the law of Scotland to this crime, was outlawry,‡ and not transportation; that the judges might sentence the convicts to be exiled from Scotland, but that their judgment could not extend to their conveyance to any other place. Others who were neither disposed nor competent to such legal disquisition, censured the judges for adopting the most rigorous mode that even by their own hypothesis could be chosen. Many, however, deemed the castigation wholesome in example, and beneficial in tendency.

In the end of October, 1793, a club of persons entertaining similar extravagant ideas of reform as Messrs. Muir and Palmer, meeting at Edinburgh, denominated themselves the *Scotch convention of delegates* for obtaining annual parliaments and universal suffrage. This notable assembly consisted chiefly of tradesmen and mechanics, a few farmers, many of lower situation, and one or two men of abilities and knowledge, who were unfortunately smitten with the revolutionary contagion. These persons having met, adopted the modes and phraseology of the French convention, accosted each other by the term of *citizen*, divided themselves into *sessions*, granted the honour of *sitting*, in humble imitation of their model; and proposed to concert measures with the innovating clubs, especially the London corresponding society, for the attainment of their object. It is remarkable that those who sought universal equality of political privileges, claimed this equality as an *inherent right*, and upon this assumption founded all their theories. Now political power is the inherent right of no individual: every man has a natural right to

* See Trial of Palmer, at the autumn circuit at Perth, 1793.

† *Leading*, a Scotch word, in its general import signifies a *lie*; in law it is applied to the particular species of falsehood described in the text.

‡ The punishments are three, fine, imprisonment or banishment: the question respecting the last was whether it meant merely the *exilium* of the civil law (outlawry), or the *deportatio*, (transportation). There were very respectable authorities on both sides.

[Dispersed by the civil power. Parliament. Views of Messrs. Fox and Pitt respecting peace.]

govern himself, but has no natural right to govern others:* government is the creature of expediency. In every society those ought to govern who are most fit for promoting the general good. All men are not equally qualified for legislation, therefore it is not expedient that all men should have an equal suffrage, either in legislation or in constituting a legislature: the political inequality which these visionary innovators sought to reduce, arose from unequal means of advancing the general welfare which these levellers professed to pursue. On this absurd theory of human rights, without any proof of expediency, these agitators proceeded; but before they had brought their deliberations to a conclusion, they were interrupted by the civil power,† and dispersed. Skirving, Margarot, and Gerald, three of their most active members, were tried for sedition, and received sentence for transportation; which judgment incurred the same censure as the punishment that was appointed for Muir and Palmer. The conduct of the judges who passed the sentence was very much blamed, not only by democrats, but by the constitutional opponents of government; and was not completely approved by many others who were well affected to ministers; but the merits of the judgments afterwards underwent a discussion in parliament.

The session opened on the 21st of January, 1794; and the diversities of political opinion continued to resolve themselves into three classes, the same in principle as before, though somewhat varied in detail, from the course of events. A few, at the head of whom was Mr. Burke, deemed war against regicides indispensably necessary, until monarchy should be restored. A small, but greater number, reckoned the war unwise from the commencement, and a peace conducive to its professed purposes to be at present attainable. The season of important victory (according to Mr. Fox and others) all wise politicians thought the best opportunity for concluding a peace. The continuance of war, instead of subjugating France, tended to drive her to desperate efforts.‡ We had seen her in her recent exertions arming her people in mass, and hurrying them on to the scene of war with unheard of rapidity, the consequences of invading her territories. Continued attempts to trench upon her dominions would only drive her to still more extraordinary efforts. Besides to what purpose was the continuance of war; the professed objects of the British government had been attained in the delivery of Holland, and the expulsion of the French from the Netherlands. Unless we propose to restore monarchy, which ministers said we did not, we were now fighting without an object. A very numerous body, at the head of which was Mr. Pitt, maintained that the object of the war was and uniformly had been the same; the security of Britain, and general tranquillity.§ The present terrible system of France was totally incompatible with these objects: in its dreadful nature it could not last. The people, if properly seconded and supported, would generally revolt against such an oppressive, rapacious, and desolating government. With

* See this doctrine very ably explained by the learned and profound Ferguson's Principles of Moral and Political Science, vol. ii. p. 471, on the exercise of legislative power.

† On this occasion Mr. Elder, the lord provost, peculiarly distinguished himself by his activity, resolution, and prompt decision.

‡ See parliamentary debates, 21st January, 1794.

§ Ibid.

[Reasoning of Mr. Pitt and Lord Mornington.]

the present rulers we could not make peace; but we might expect that their sway would be of short duration: the efforts of the terrible system had far exceeded any reasonable or probable expectation; but the resources from which they arose, so desperate and iniquitous, afforded in themselves the most certain symptoms and indications of the approaching decay of that fabric with which they were connected. The leading feature in the French revolutionary character, (said the minister) is a spirit of military enterprize, exerted not for the purpose of systematic ambition, but every where in its progress spreading terror and desolation. We are called in the present age to witness the political and moral phenomenon of a mighty and civilized people* formed into an artificial horde of banditti, throwing off all the restraints which have influenced men in social life, displaying a savage valour directed by a sanguinary spirit, forming rapine and destruction into a system, and perverting into their detestable purposes all the talents and ingenuity which they derived from their advanced stage of civilization, all the refinements of art, and the discoveries of science. We behold them uniting the utmost savageness and ferocity of design with consummate contrivance and skill in execution, and seemingly engaged in no less than a conspiracy to exterminate from the face of the earth all honour, humanity, justice, and religion. In this state can there be any question but to resist, where resistance alone can be effectual, till such time, as by the blessing of providence upon our endeavours, we shall have secured the independence of this country, and the general interests of Europe. All the succeeding parties which had prevailed from the deposition of the king, however adverse to each other, had agreed in hostility to this country: the alternative of war and peace did not at present exist. Before we could relinquish the principles on which the war commenced, proof was necessary, either that the opinions which he had conceived of the views of France were erroneous, that the war was become desperate and impracticable, or that from some improvement in the system and principles of the French, the justice and necessity which prompted us to commence the war no longer co-operated. Lord Mornington spoke on the same side, and displayed very extensive information and considerable ability. According to the representation of his lordship, the French views of aggrandizement were unlimited. Their desire of conquest sprang from principles which were subversive of all regular government. The avowals and exhortations of their most admired writers fully prove their schemes of boundless aggression, and their determined hostility to this country.† But a still surer proof was their conduct, which was uniformly and consistently hostile to this and every other nation within the reach of its influence. Our cause was originally just; the whole series of events confirmed its justice. But an important point to be considered was the probability of success: the recent efforts of the French arose from causes that could not long exist; these were the atrocious tyranny of the present government, which embraced men, money, liberty, property, and life, within its grasp. The dreadful fire was consuming the fuel by which it was nourished: their expenditure was enormous; their finan-

* Mr. Pitt's speech, 21st January, 1794 Ibid.

† To support his argument, his lordship quoted many extracts from French writings, especially from a pamphlet by Mr. Brissot, which had recently reached England, and which breathed hostility to Britain.

[Great majority in favour of war. Opinions of opposition.]

ces must be speedily exhausted,* and leave them no longer the means of so formidable hostilities: they would be compelled to succumb to the just and systematic exertions of the allies. But it was by our warlike efforts only that we could secure ourselves from the inroads of revolutionary France. In proportion as this system of tyranny consumed the property of France, it must endeavour to repair its disordered finances by foreign plunder. It must be the immediate interest of a government founded upon principles contrary to those of surrounding nations, to propagate the doctrines abroad by which it subsists at home, and to subvert every constitution which can form a disadvantageous contrast to its own abilities. Nothing could secure us against the future violence of the French, but an effectual reduction of their power. That was a purpose which we had the most reasonable prospects of ultimately accomplishing, and the strongest inducements to persevere. But even were the French rulers, instead of being eagerly resolved to persevere in a war indispensably necessary to their usurped domination, disposed to accede to terms of equitable accommodation, where was the assurance of their stability? What reliance could we repose on the performance of their engagements? What was the purpose of attempting to negotiate with a government utterly unable to fulfil its stipulations? Not only the characters, the dispositions, and the interests of those who exercised the powers of government of France, but the very nature of that system they had established, rendered a treaty of peace upon safe and honorable terms impracticable at present, and consequently required a vigorous and unremitting prosecution of the war. A very great majority in parliament, convinced that peace could not be preserved with the present rulers of France, and confident that their extraordinary efforts would speedily exhaust their own source, approved the continuance of the war, and its most vigorous prosecution.

• Mr. Fox and Mr. Sheridan persevered in maintaining the inexpediency of the war, the improbability of success, and the wisdom of peace. They denied that France had been hostile to this country. The chief charge of the present rulers against their predecessors was, that they involved their country in a war with Britain contrary to the interests and wishes of the people. But whencesoever the war had originated, the exertions and events afforded no reasonable ground for expectation that the objects, even if just, were attainable. The efforts of the French arose from the enthusiasm of conceived liberty and patriotism. So devoted (it was said) are the whole people of France to the cause which they have espoused, so determined are they to maintain the struggle in which they have engaged, so paramount and domineering is the enthusiastic spirit of liberty in their bosoms, so insignificant, comparatively, are all other considerations, and finally, so bitter and active is their animosity against the conspiring powers which surround them, that individual property has

* This was an argument often repeated by Mr. Pitt at different periods of the war. It was partly founded on the reports and calculations of sir Francis d'Ivernois, who very accurately and justly explained the sources of finance known to former experience: but in his estimate, not sufficiently allowing for the enthusiastic spirit by which the French republicans were now actuated, did not consider its creative effects. Thence it was that all predictions of French bankruptcy, founded in the application of common rules to a case totally beyond their reach, were completely falsified.

[Mr. Fox predicts the dissolution of the confederacy and triumph of France.]

ceased to be regarded even by the possessor, but as subsidiary to the public cause; and the government which had demanded these unprecedented sacrifices, yet retains its power and does not appear to have impaired its popularity.* France, by the pressure of the allies upon her frontier, had become a school of military wonder; and if other governments persisted in their design of thus goading her to almost preternatural exertions, we should see a military republic firmly established in the heart of Europe.† Such was the energetic spirit of the French, that we might be sure, with the resources that spirit would call into action, we could never succeed. In answering the ministerial objection, with whom could we treat, we might negotiate with the existing rulers, and depend for adherence to pacific engagements neither on the justice or stability of the present set, but on their interest, and the interests of their successors, whoever they might be, and of the whole French nation. Interest and not good faith, had been our security in our various treaties, with the despotic princes of France. The confederacy, in which we endeavoured to make an impression upon France, composed of heterogeneous materials pursuing different objects, Mr. Fox strongly and repeatedly predicted, must be soon dissolved. If the objects of the war had been just and wise, the plans were disjointed, inconsistent, and consequently ineffectual. But ministers, said Mr. Fox, never defined the object: they vaguely told us we were fighting for *security*; but wherein was that security to consist? In former wars our objects had been definite, to prevent aggrandizement of France,‡ by the accession of one of her princes to the throne of Spain;§ to protect our merchantmen from the search of Spaniards;|| to defend our colonies from the encroachments of France:¶ to resist the interference of foreign nations, in disputes between us and our colonies.** There the objects, whether right or wrong, were definite; but here they were barren generalities, mere abstractions; if, as ministers professed, we were not warring for the restoration of the Bourbon princes to the throne of France. From their conduct, however, he was convinced they did propose that restoration which he predicted no foreign force would ever produce. He had spoken, and would always continue to speak against a war which sought no object beneficial to Great Britain; required exertions that drained her resources, and anticipated the products of future industry. He prophesied that the war with France, like the war with America, would terminate in disappointment. We were incurring an enormous expense, in return for which we had no prospect of advantage or compensation. Such conduct might be varnished by splendid eloquence, or justified by sophistical logic, yet when viewed by common sense and common prudence, it was insatuated blindness that was producing consequences which the present and future ages would have strong reasons to lament and deplore. The minister merely played on the passions which he had himself inflamed, without addressing the reason or consulting the interest of his countrymen. These arguments were repeated both on direct motions for peace,†† and various

* See Mr. Sheridan's speech on the first day of the session, 1794. Parliamentary debates.

† See marquis of Lansdowne's speech, on his motion for peace.

‡ War 1689. § War 1702. ¶ War 1759. ¶ War 1756. ** War 1778.

†† February 17th, by the marquis of Lansdowne; May 30th, by the duke of Bedford and Mr. Fox, in their respective houses.

[Proposed amendment of the Scottish criminal law.]

other questions connected with the war, but produced no effect on the majorities in parliament.

Next to peace and war, questions arising from internal discontent, projects of innovation, and the prosecutions which some abettors of these had undergone, occupied the chief share of parliamentary deliberation. Messrs. Muir and Palmer, and the sentenced members of the Scottish convention, in consequence of the power left by the judgment with his majesty and council to appoint the place of deportation, had been ordered to be sent to Botany Bay. In the execution of their sentence they had been sent on board transports at Woolwich, along with other convicts destined for the same place. Many who admitted the justice of the judgment, deprecated the severity of the treatment; but a stronger ground was taken in parliament: it was maintained that the sentence was not legal, and that the criminal jurisprudence of Scotland required a revision which should render it more definite and precise, and put it on the same footing with the penal law of England. Motions to these intents were brought forward by Mr. Adam, a counsellor of great eminence, deeply conversant both in Scottish and English law, with moral and political science, which could appreciate their separate and comparative merits. With this view, he proposed to bring forward two bills; the one of which should grant an appeal to the lords of parliament from the judgment of the courts of judiciary and circuit in Scotland, in matters of law: the other should assimilate the criminal law of England and Scotland, that crimes and misdemeanors affecting the state should be on the same footing in both countries; that a grand jury should be held in Scotland in the same cases as in England; and that the power of the lord-advocate should be the same as the power of the attorney-general. These objects Mr. Adam had in view before, and in the preceding session had announced his intention of proposing alterations which should assimilate the criminal law of the two countries. But the recent trials in Scotland, in his apprehension, had rendered the discussion of the subject more urgently necessary; and made it advisable to change the intended form of the propositions so as to include a declaratory and retrospective as well as an enacting and prospective operation. His first proposition was introduced to the house of commons on the 4th of February. Its purpose was, to establish an appeal from the court of judiciary to the lords, and to have a clause inserted which should subject the sentences of 1793 to the projected revision. Having stated historically and juridically the facts and tendencies respecting the law as it now stood, and its administration; he observed, that there was not only a strong analogy between the criminal codes of England and of Scotland in the great purposes of all penal laws, but a striking resemblance also in their respective course of proceedings. Their mode of trial by jury was the same; every thing was the same except one circumstance; a right in the house of lords to revise the sentences of the court of judiciary and the circuit courts. With regard to the inconvenience that might accrue by bringing cases of criminal law from Scotland to a tribunal that did not understand the system of Scottish criminal law, this was an objection that applied much less to penal than civil cases, subjected by the union to the appeal which he now proposed.* Criminal laws had, in all countries, a consi-

* Speech of Mr. Adam, introductory to his motion. Parliamentary debates, 4th February, 1794.

[Inquiry into the conduct of the Scottish judges. Mr. Sheridan's speech on that subject.]

derable likeness, because there was in all countries an abhorrence of crimes; whereas civil laws greatly differed under different circumstances, objects, and pursuits of the several societies. Mr. Adam moved for leave to bring in a bill to give an appeal to the lords in parliament from judgments and sentences of the court of judicatory and circuit courts in Scotland, in matters of law, and that this be referred to a committee of the whole house. The motion was opposed on the following ground; it was a total change in the law, as it had existed both since and before the union. No appeal had ever lain from the judicatory court either to the parliament of Scotland or the parliament of Great Britain; there was no reason for the proposed innovation, as no evil had been felt under the established mode. The greater number of the inhabitants of Scotland were perfectly satisfied with the administration of law as it now stood. They were persuaded of its excellence, and sensible of the blessings which they enjoyed under its protection. It was impolitic and hazardous to change a system experienced to be beneficial for a system untried, and consequently of doubtful operation in that country, and not sought by the people for whose benefit it was intended.* After a great display of legal and political ability by the mover, his supporters,† and his opponents,‡ the motion was negatived by a majority of a hundred and twenty-six to thirty-one. Defeated on the question of appeal, Mr. Adam proposed an inquiry which he had intended to have made a part of the same bill. He moved for a copy of the record of the trials of Messrs. Muir and Palmer, on the 24th of February, and on the 10th of March proposed the revision of the sentence passed upon these two gentlemen. He undertook to prove, first, that the crimes charged against Messrs. Muir and Palmer were what the law of Scotland calls *leasing making*, or public libel; that, by the law of Scotland, the punishment annexed to leasing making was fine, imprisonment, or banishment, but not transportation: that the acts proved against these gentlemen did not amount to leasing making, the crime charged in the indictment. If the mover made good these positions, the obvious inference was, that the Scottish judges had, in the late sentences, greatly exceeded their power; and if they did so, the illegality would be, in imposing such a punishment, extremely tyrannical. The mover supported his legal positions by very extensive knowledge, juridical and historical, reciprocally illustrating and enforcing each other; he endeavoured from statute, analogy, and precedent, explained by their civil and political reasons, to establish his doctrines; and attempted to prove that the acts, cases, and decisions which he quoted, were not detached or insulated, but all resulted from the same spirit and principles, operating most effectually at the best times, under the most admired authorities and purest administrations of justice. He also contended, that transportation to places beyond seas neither was nor could be a part of the Scottish law before the union, because there were no places beyond seas in the possession of Scotland; and no act had, since the union, been passed, allowing Scottish courts to transport in cases of sedition. On these grounds he denied the right of the Scottish judges to inflict such a

* These arguments are to be found principally in the speech of Mr. Anstruther. See parliamentary debates, February 4th, 1794.

† Chiefly Messrs. Adair and Fox.

‡ Messrs. Anstruther, Watson, and the lord-advocate. See parliamentary debates.

[Reply of the lord-advocate. Motion for regulating the judiciary courts.]

punishment if the crime had been established; and farther asserted that the charge was not proved. Having thus endeavoured to show that criminal justice had been perverted, he forcibly and eloquently stated the evils, moral and political, which must arise from such perversion; and concluded with moving the production of the records.

The lord-advocate, chief law officer of the crown in Scotland had officially acted as the leading public accuser against those persons; and now vindicated the judgments in question as legal and meritorious. He endeavoured to prove, that though banishment, by the English law, might not be the same with transportation, they were regarded as synonymous by the Scottish law: this (he said) was their acceptance uniformly in the opinion of criminal courts and lawyers; and he quoted cases to illustrate his doctrine. Such construction, he argued, was perfectly conformable to the practice of the Scottish judiciary courts, and the Scottish privy-council; and he particularly stated instances that had occurred in the reign of Charles II. to justify his exposition. After endeavouring to prove that such was the law, he vindicated its recent exercise. The persons in question had been extremely active in sedition, and deserved exemplary punishment. The chief speakers* on both sides took a very active share in this debate, which produced a display of legal and political ability that has been rarely exceeded in parliament: the motion was negatived by a great majority. Notwithstanding these repeated disappointments, the manly spirit of Mr. Adam proceeded in the course which he conceived to be right. On the 25th of March he introduced a third motion for regulating the judiciary courts of Scotland: the general object of his proposition was the assimilation of the Scottish to the English criminal law in its substance, sanctions, rules, and forms of administration. The discussion of this subject necessarily introduced a repetition of certain arguments which had been already used; but also intermingled new matter. The mover endeavoured to prove by accurate enumeration, the general incompetence of the Scottish criminal system to answer the purposes of substantial justice; he kept his present proposition distinct from the special subjects and inquiries which, at his motion, the house had lately been discussing; and considered the present as a general question, which derived its reasons and importance from the general system of Scottish penal law and its administration. Mr. secretary Dundas denied the necessity or policy of a change in a system with which the people subject to it were thoroughly contented; instituted a comparison between the Scottish and English law, and endeavoured to prove, that in many cases the Scottish penal code was much superior. Respecting sedition, when he saw the attacks that were daily made on the very vitals of the constitution; when he observed this systematically done; when he found that works in their nature hostile to the government of the country, and addressed to the lower orders of society were spread with indefatigable industry, he must avow his conviction that the punishment annexed to this crime by the law of England was not suffi-

* Messrs. Sheridan and Fox on the one hand, and Mr. Pitt on the other, exerted themselves in respectively supporting Messrs. Adam and Dundas. Mr. Dundas's exhibition on this subject was universally allowed to be able, and worthy of the high office which he filled. Mr. Adam's speech was, by all parties, deemed one of the first that had ever been delivered upon a subject of law within that house, and made a very great addition to a character fast rising in eminence.

[Arguments on that subject. Progress of innovation.]

ciently severe to deter persons from this practice, and that the legislature must adopt a different mode of procedure upon that subject.* The lord-advocate, with more minute specification, defended the law of Scotland and its administration. The attorney-general, with his usual acuteness and moderation, defended the criminal justice of Scotland, as adapted to the general purposes of penal codes; the sentiments, character, pursuits, and habits of the people; and as firmly fixed by the articles of the union; but he delivered no opinion on the competency of the English penal code, as it then stood, to restrain sedition. The seemingly incidental observations of Mr. Dundas respecting the inadequacy of the English laws, did not escape the penetration of Mr. Fox. He appeared to consider it not merely as an illustrative remark on the subject before the house, but as an indirect intimation of an agitated change, and intended to sound the opinion and feelings of the commons: he warned him to beware how he meddled with the liberties of Englishmen, and to consider well before he increased punishment. This third motion of Mr. Adam experienced a similar fate with the two former; and was negatived by a very great majority. Petitions from Messrs. Muir and Palmer were laid before the house, praying the reconsideration of the sentences; but the commons refused to interpose in a judgment which had been regularly pronounced by a competent court. Those important subjects which Mr. Adam submitted to the discussion of the house of commons, were also introduced before the lords by the earl of Lauderdale. His lordship's motion was negatived without a division; and the lord chancellor proposed a resolution, declaring "there was no ground for interfering in the established courts of criminal justice as administered under the constitution, and by which the rights, liberties, and properties, of all ranks of subjects were protected." Thus finished the parliamentary consideration of subjects which warmly interested the public mind. Messrs. Muir, Palmer, and also the condemned members of the Scottish convention, were sent to Botany Bay. Many out of parliament, who usually coincided with administration, reckoned this punishment extremely severe. Though unable to follow Mr. Adam through the researches of legal disquisition, or the depths of legal science, yet, conceiving the convicts in question to be rather misled by enthusiasm than prompted by malignant intentions, they thought that the punishment far exceeded the moral guilt. Others who deemed severe punishment necessary, argued, that whatever the intention might be, the tendency was so pernicious as to require the most rigorous chastisement which the law permitted, for the future prevention of so dangerous incendiaries; but this last reasoning proceeding on a suspicion that the law did permit such sentences, could make no impression on those who denied the premises.

The punishment of these agitators in Scotland did not deter innovating projectors in England from advancing with their schemes. During the preceding year clubs had met, both in full assemblies and detached committees, to project plans and devise expedients for effecting the manifold and radical changes which the British constitution required to suit the ideas which these persons had formed of the perfection of political systems. Of the three societies which we have already recorded to have

* See parliamentary debates, March 25th, 1794.

[Meeting at Chalk Farm. Thelwal's lectures against the British constitution.]

congratulated the French convention on the downfall of monarchy, the revolution club appears to have ceased its collective existence: most of its members being probably joined to the other fraternities. The other two, the constitutional and corresponding societies, very sedulously made certain results of their deliberations known to the world by advertisements, subscribed with the names, and *sanctioned by the authority of Mr. Daniel Adams,** under clerk, and Mr. Thomas Hardy, shoemaker, respectively, secretaries to the constitutional and corresponding societies. These were seconded by handbills and pamphlets summoning the people to associate for the attainment of radical reform. In the course of their preparations they had called several meetings; especially one at Chalk Farm, near Hampstead. There several intemperate speeches were made; and when festivity intermingled with politics, very inflammatory toasts were proposed, and the meeting was undoubtedly seditious. Some of its most active members, not only at that time, but in their habitual conduct, manifested themselves inimical to the British constitution, as far as their enmity could operate; hostile to kingly government of all kinds, and desirous of establishing a jacobinical democracy. Among these one of the most noted was John Thelwal, destined to the same kind of perpetual remembrance which has followed John Ball, Wat Tyler, Jack Cade, and Kett, the tanner, those celebrated votaries of radical reform in their days. This John Thelwal, besides his joint efforts with others of the corresponding societies, was singly and separately instrumental to the purposes of sedition by a kind of periodical declamations, which he styled *political lectures*. These lectures were chiefly comments on Tom Paine's works and similar performances, with abuse of the present constitution and government, more direct and pointed to its specific measures than even the efforts of Paine himself. With the most scurrilous invectives against establishments, which he called usurpation, his harangues mingled vehement exhortations,† to revolution, or, as he phrased it, to resume the rights of nature.‡ Government observed the open proceedings of these societies and individuals, and suspected the secret machinations of the ringleaders; to discover the truth they adopted the policy which is necessary in apprehended plots;§ and employed despicable instruments that are easily to

* This Mr. Daniel Adams I have seen before he betook himself to his legislative occupations. He then appeared to be a common-place, harmless, vain man, desirous of what, in colloquial language, is called *dashing*. His chief subject of conversation was the high company which he kept, and his own importance in the said company. I have no doubt but that the man was actuated by the same love of distinction in his reforming projects, and that no inconsiderable motive to his undertaking the office of secretary was to read his own name at the bottom of the advertisements. Indeed, as I have already said, after considerable inquiry and reflection, I think no one passion produced more votaries of change than vanity. But whatever might be the spring which set such an engine in motion, the dangerous operation was the same when it was actually moved.

† See Thelwal's Tribune, *passim*. ‡ See Rights of Nature, in opposition to the usurpation of establishment, by the same, *passim*.

§ The anti-ministerial writings of the times severely inveighed against government for employing wretches so very destitute of honor, and thence inferred to be so unworthy of belief. But the best and wisest statesmen, in investigating secret and associated villainy, must often make use of worthless instruments. As well might Cicero be blamed for employing the prostitute Fulvia in eliciting information respecting a conspiracy which he deemed dangerous to Rome, as ministers for employing such fellows as Goslin, Lynham, Taylor and Groves, to elicit information concerning a conspiracy which they conceived dangerous to Britain.

[Leaders arrested. Plan of a national convention. Secret committees.]

be found in all great cities, as spies that were to attend the conventicles of sedition, and to become members of the societies, in order to betray the secrets with which they might be intrusted. In consequence of discoveries which were obtained through these and other channels, ministers ordered Hardy and Adams to be arrested, and their papers to be seized; and immediately after Thelwal, Loveit a hair dresser, Martin an attorney, and two or three others, to be apprehended. In a few days the arrestations extended to men of higher rank and reputation; Mr. Joyce, a respectable clergyman, chaplain to lord Stanhope; Mr. Kydd, a barrister of talents and fast rising character; the eminent and celebrated Mr. Horne Tooke, were among the numbers of the confined. The papers being examined, it was found that the two societies had concerted a project for assembling, by their joint influence, a national convention. This design, in combination with the many other proceedings of the societies, was construed by ministers to be a conspiracy against the constitution; and consequently, (they inferred,) a conspiracy against the king, amounting to high treason. His majesty sent messages to both houses, announcing the discoveries which had been made, and referring to their consideration the voluminous papers that had been seized. The ministers proposed a secret committee for the inspection of these documents. Mr. Fox reprobated the projected secrecy as unconstitutional and unnecessary, tending to promote that system of misery and delusion with which he had often charged the measures of administration. Whatever (he said) the criminality is, drag it openly to light: besides, by a resolution of the house, the seizure of papers has been declared to be illegal, unless treason be charged in the warrant, which authorizes such seizure. Ministers replied, that treason was charged in the warrant; that the seizure, therefore, was not illegal; that not only prudent policy directed, but the most imperious necessity dictated, secrecy in their inquisitorial proceedings, as the very existence of parliament and the constitution was at stake. On the 12th of March, at the instance of ministers, secret committees were nominated; and on the 16th, the first report being read to the commons, Mr. Pitt stated at great length his view of its contents. He traced the history and proceedings of the societies for the last two years; they had adopted, he said, the monstrous doctrines of the Rights of Man, which seduced the weak and ignorant to overturn government, law, and property, security, and whatever was valuable; which had destroyed whatever was valuable in France, and endangered the safety, if not the existence, of every nation in Europe. The object of all these societies was the practical inculcation of such doctrines. A correspondence prior to the enormities of Franco had subsisted between these societies and the French jacobin clubs. When the jacobin faction, which usurped the government, had commenced hostilities against Great Britain, these societies, as far as they could, had pursued the same conduct, expressed the same attachment to their cause, adopted their appellations, and formed the design of disseminating the same principles. Their operations were chiefly directed to manufacturing towns. They considered the convention at Edinburgh as the representatives of the people, asserted the innocence of those members who fell under the sentence of the law, and declared they could only look for reform in such a convention. But the chief attention of the house was required in considering a society, though composed of the meanest and

[Speech of Mr. Pitt on the report of the committees. Bill for detaining suspected persons.]

most despicable of the people, who acted upon the worst jacobin principles, and had within it the means of the most unbounded extension and rapid increase. This society, comprehending thirty divisions in London, was connected by a systematic correspondence with other societies scattered through the manufacturing towns. It had arrived at such a pitch of audacity as to declare its competence to watch over the progress of legislation ; to investigate its principles ; to prescribe limits for its actions, beyond which, if it presumed to advance, an end was to be put to the existence of parliament itself. Recently this corresponding society had laid before the constitutional society a plan for assembling a convention for all England. The evident object of the proposed meeting, in Mr. Pitt's opinion, was to exercise legislative and judicial capacities, to overturn the established system of government, and wrest from the parliament the power which the constitution has lodged in their hands. This plan was to be speedily carried into execution, and a central spot* was chosen to facilitate the meeting of their delegates. An assembly had been held on the 14th of April, and resolutions were passed which arraigned every branch of the government ; threatened the sovereign, insulted the house of peers, and accused the commons of insufficiency. Declarations were uttered, that if certain measures were pursued, whether with or without the consent of parliament, they should be rescinded ; and that the constitution was utterly destroyed.† The proofs of their allegations were their own records ; and it farther appeared from the report, that arms had been actually procured and distributed by the societies, and that, so far from breaking up this jacobin army, they had shown themselves immovably bent on their pursuit, and displayed preparations of defiance and resistance to government. From all these facts Mr. Pitt inferred, there was a very dangerous conspiracy, which it became them, by seasonable interference, to prevent from being carried into execution.‡ In times of apprehended rebellion it had been usual to enact a temporary suspension of the habeas corpus law ; that act had been suspended when the constitution and liberty of the country were most guarded and respected ; and such a suspension was more particularly called for at this crisis, when attempts were made to disseminate principles dangerous to that constitution for the preservation of which the law had been made : Mr. Pitt, therefore, proposed a bill, "empowering his majesty to secure and detain all persons suspected of designs against his crown and government." Mr. Fox expressed his astonishment that the committee should solemnly call the attention of the house to facts so long notorious : the persons in question had for two years openly and publicly avowed the acts now asserted to amount to a treasonable plot. If this was a conspiracy, it was the most garrulous conspiracy that ever was recorded in history. Plots for overturning government had been published for two years in the daily newspapers ; the real transactions reported by the committee were chiefly repetitions of stale advertisements. What was the real amount, taken apart from the comments of Mr. Pitt's eloquence ? Societies had been constituted for the purposes of parliamentary reform ; these had corresponded together ; and they had corresponded with France when at peace with this country. To effect the purposes of

* Sheffield. † Report of the secret committee of the house of commons concerning the seditious societies. ‡ Parliamentary debates, May 16th, 1794.

[Views of Mr. Fox. The accused are sent to the tower. Supplies.]

parliamentary reform, a convention had been held in Edinburgh: all these facts were notorious and stale; a convention was proposed for the purposes of reform in England; and this was the *only new information*. The project was in itself contemptible and ridiculous, and could not really alarm the minister, or any man in his senses. The remainder was not statement of facts, but inferences either of the committee or minister; containing an imputation of intention to overturn government without the slightest evidence that such intentions existed. No grounds were adduced that could possibly justify such a momentous intrenchment on the liberties of the subject as this bill proposed. The minister, Mr. Fox believed, was not really alarmed,* but it was necessary for his views to keep up or create some new cause of panic, to gain a continuation of power over the people.† Why had not the law officers of the crown prosecuted the authors of the writings or acts reported to the house, if they were so very mischievous? The bill underwent a very interesting discussion in both houses: its other supporters agreeing with Mr. Pitt, contended that the facts brought to light evinced the existence of a most dangerous conspiracy, requiring the proposed suspension in order farther to discover its extent, and to prevent its wider diffusion. The other opposers agreed with Mr. Fox that no conspiracy or project of rebellion existed, and that the bill was an unnecessary and destructive infringement of British liberty; but the design of Mr. Pitt prevailed, and the proposition of ministers was passed into a law. By persons who admitted criminality in the facts charged, different opinions were entertained concerning the degree of guilt which, if proved, they would constitute. The lord chancellor Loughborough, and several other eminent lawyers, conceived that the allegations, if established, would amount to a conspiracy against the king and government, and must be considered as intending or compassing the king's death. No less eminent lawyers, and at their head lord Thurlow, declared that though proved, they would not amount to high treason; that the interpretation by which they should be denominated high treason, was totally inconsistent with the letter of our statutes, which precisely and accurately defined that crime; and with the spirit of our laws, which rejected circuitous construction. These thought that the allegations amounted to sedition, and that the persons who should be proved actively guilty would well deserve the punishment annexed to sedition by the laws of England. Government having adopted the chancellor's opinion, and resolved to prosecute the persons arrested for high treason, sent them to the Tower, there to be confined until evidence should be prepared for their trials.

These were the principal discussions and measures concerning subjects of internal tranquillity, whether retrospective or prospective, that engaged parliament during the present session. The other objects which chiefly occupied its deliberations were warlike preparations both for defence and attack: the investigation of belligerent measures and events, and schemes of finance.

An expedition having been projected to re-animate and assist the insurgents of La Vendée, a body of Hessian troops was hired as part of the force destined for that service: they reached the coast of the Isle of

* Parliamentary debates, 16th May, 1794.

† This opinion was still more poignantly asserted by Mr. Sheridan.

[Hessian troops. Bill for the employment of emigrants.]

Wight, and to prevent sickness were disembarked until preparations should be ready. No objection was made to the employment or destination of those troops; nor was the propriety or necessity of landing them called in question; but it was maintained in parliament, that whenever the introduction of foreign troops became necessary, ministers ought either to obtain the previous consent of parliament, or resort to a bill of indemnity. Without discussing the general question of prerogative, so as to form any precedent for future times, it was determined that the specific exigency justified the measure in the present case.

Among the military supplies proposed for the service of the current year, was a corps of emigrant volunteers. Mr. Pitt introduced a bill for that purpose, to enable the emigrant subjects of France to enlist in his majesty's service on the continent of Europe, and to receive native officers. Such a corps must be (it was said by its supporters) of wonderful efficacy, especially if sent to assist the royalists of La Vendée. The great body of the French was inimical to the terrible system, and wanted nothing but the prospect of steady and effectual aid to animate and invigorate them against the convention. The present usurpation of France was incompatible with the existence of other governments; and till we could overthrow their system of politics, we must not hope for peace or security.* In this endeavour he thought it right to unite with us persons who had the same reasons with ourselves, and who called upon the British nation to give them arms. As the present proposition, combined with the reasoning by which it was supported, appeared to approach nearer to interference in the internal affairs of France than ministers had before professed to intend, it was very warmly promoted by Mr. Burke, who seemed at last to conceive hopes that Britain would resolve, and explicitly avow its resolution of carrying on war *for the restoration of monarchy*. Mr. Dundas, indeed, has not stated the restitution of kingly government as synonymous with the overthrow of the existing usurpation. Mr. Burke, however, conceived that the terrible system did not spring from the individual character of Robespierre, but from the revolution which overturned the established orders, enabled and stimulated Robespierre's ambition to operate. The emigrant corps, he hoped, assisting the La Vendéans, if powerfully and comprehensively supported by this country, would pave the way for a counter revolution. Messrs. Fox and Sheridan, with some others, opposed the bill: they alleged that it tended to render the war more ferocious, which must always be the consequence of arming citizen against citizen; raised a force that was totally inefficacious, and that would certainly be overpowered; employed the votaries of the old government against the new government; and thus, contrary to the professions of ministers, really interfered in the internal affairs of France. They farther represented the measure as inconsistent with humanity towards the emigrants themselves. The French government had declared that no quarter should be given to Frenchmen caught in arms against the republic. In its immediate operation it must encourage the most cruel retaliation and ferocious vengeance; in its ultimate result, from the immense force of the present government, it would expose the emigrants to the most dreadful butchery. On these grounds they opposed the bill: but their objections

* See Mr. Dundas's speech on the bill for employing emigrants, when before the committee.

[Measures against the apprehended invasion. Subsidies to foreign powers.]

were overruled; it passed through both houses with very great majorities, and was enacted into a law.

In the course of the session a message from the king announced the avowed intentions of the enemy to invade this kingdom. A great augmentation of the militia, and an addition of volunteer fencible corps were accordingly voted: a letter from the secretary of state to the lord-lieutenants of counties, solicited voluntary subscriptions to levy troops. The solicitation was represented, by members of opposition, as an attempt to raise money without consent of parliament. It was contended by ministers, that voluntary contributions of the subject for the purpose of assisting levies, when they received the sanction of parliament, were perfectly legal, and consonant to precedent and practice; and quoted the contributions and levies during the rebellion in 1745; in the beginning of the seven years war; and in the American war, after the capture of Burgoyne. The supplies for the present year were very great and expensive: eighty-five thousand seamen, and a hundred and seventy-five thousand landsmen were voted. Besides the usual ways and means, there was a loan of eleven millions: new taxes on British and foreign spirits, bricks and tiles, slate, crown and plate glass, met with little opposition: duties on paper and on attorneys were represented as oppressive, but on the whole it was allowed, that the imposts of Mr. Pitt, affecting the rich or middling classes, displayed financial ability and discrimination. Various subsidies were voted to foreign princes, and justified on the ground of contributing to the great purposes of the war. But the most important of these was the subsidy to the king of Prussia. On the 20th of April his majesty sent to the house of commons a copy of a treaty concluded by him with the states-general and the king of Prussia, for the purpose of more effectually carrying on the war. By the stipulations with Frederik William, Britain had agreed to pay him 50,000*l.* a month; one hundred thousand pounds a month for forage; in all, for the remaining nine months of the present year, thirteen hundred and fifty thousand pounds: the whole year would amount to 1,800,000*l.*, out of which the states-general were to pay 400,000*l.* Embarked (said Mr. Pitt) as we were in war so just and necessary, it was material for us to possess the aid of so powerful a force. The king of Prussia was certainly a principal in the war, but unable to carry it on without pecuniary assistance; and his force, for which we were engaged to pay, was to be employed for our advantage, and the conquests to be made in the name of the maritime states. The astonishing exertions of France rendered efforts on our part additionally necessary; and the object of the war being so important, it would be the most preposterous folly to slacken our exertions in order to spare expense.* Opposition reprobated this policy as the height of profusion, and contended, first, that from the efforts of the king of Prussia, no benefit could accrue to this country which would compensate the cost; secondly, that we had no security that when the money was contributed he would perform the engagements which he incurred. The king of Prussia had originally begun the war: this very beginning of his, whether through the French aggression or his own, had ultimately involved us in the contest. Now, the king of Prussia having engaged other powers in the quarrel, desired to withdraw himself, and must be bribed to persevere in a war, which, but for himself, would have never been begun.† His conduct contained

† Parliamentary debates, 29th April, 1794.

† *Ibid.*

[Bill to prevent French property in British funds, from being seized by the French rulers.]

such a mixture of perfidy, fraud, and meanness, as was unparalleled in all modern political history. No man of the least prudence could repose any confidence in one by whom he had been deceived, yet were the people of this country to pay to such a person one million three hundred and fifty thousand pounds, the return for which was to depend upon his own honour: let us not trust a prince whose good faith we had so much reason to doubt. But if the king of Prussia was to be considered merely as a hirer of troops, why were the soldiers which we paid to be commanded by himself? The direction of mercenaries should belong to the power which purchased their service. These arguments produced little effect: a great majority of the house conceiving the proposed subsidy to the king of Prussia to be conducive to the purposes of the war, the advantage and honour of this country, agreed to the motion which was proposed by ministers.

While the British government adopted such measures as it thought most likely to strengthen our means of carrying on the war, it also endeavoured to impair the resources of the enemy. As the public funds of Britain afforded the most unquestionable security to the proprietors of money, there very large sums belonging to French subjects were vested. Agreeably to their general principles of converting private property to the use of the revolutionary government, the French rulers had turned their attention to this subject. They had formed a resolution, directing the use of every possible expedient to ascertain the property of French subjects in foreign funds, in order that it might be delivered up to the state and become public property; and that when the transfer was made, it should be paid for in assignats estimated at par. Mr. Pitt discerned the object of this scheme, and proposed means to prevent its operation. The purpose, he saw, was to supply the resources for carrying on the war by plundering individuals of their property deposited in foreign countries, as they had before grasped the property in their own country. A general principle of our laws (he observed) was, that the payment of any debt owing to an alien enemy may be suspended during the war; and the king, if he thought fit, might attach it as belonging to an alien enemy: to continue, however, the benefits of mercantile intercourse which were for the advantage of individuals, without trenching on public safety, the milder practice of modern times long suffered the rigour of this law to relax. In the present case Mr. Pitt proposed to secure the individuals by withholding their property from the grasp of the revolutionary rulers; and thus, whilst private advantage was promoted, resources sought by the enemy would be arrested. For this purpose he proposed a bill to prevent the application to the use of the present government of France, of all monies and effects in the hands of his majesty's subjects, the property of individuals of that country; and for preserving such money and effects to the use of its owners. The bill, with very little opposition, passing into a law, answered the double purpose of securing their property to individuals, and detaining from the enemy means of carrying on the war.

Repeated motions made in both houses for the restoration of peace, necessarily reiterated the arguments which were before adduced; and indeed, the purposes of the propositions on that subject appear to have been chiefly to procure from ministers some declaration, or at least ad-

[Treaty with Sardinia. Proposed inquiry into the last campaign.]

mission, of the specific objects for which the war was continued;* at least to induce them expressly to disavow every intention of co-operation with the continental powers to dictate her internal government to France: they farther aimed at persuading the houses to disapprove the conduct of the allies, especially of Prussia. Besides these indirect attempts, a direct effort was made to expose as impolitic the principle, system, and series of our foreign treaties. Mr. Whitbread, on the 6th of March, proposed an address to his majesty, expressing the concern of the commons that the king had entered into engagements totally incompatible with the avowed purposes of the present war; that he had made a common cause with powers, whose objects, though undefined, really appeared to be the restitution of monarchy; and earnestly praying his majesty, as far as was consistent with the national faith, to extricate himself from such engagements as might impede the conclusion of a separate peace. Next to the subsidiary treaty with the king of Prussia, a treaty with the king of Sardinia, by which we engaged to continue the war till Savoy was restored, incurred the strongest and most explicit censure. Britain had stipulated a subsidy of two hundred thousand pounds a year, to assist the king of Sardinia in his efforts to defend his own dominions. Mr. Whitbread and others maintained, that the advantage which Britain could derive from such exertions was by no means adequate to the expense to be incurred; and that *the integrity of the king of Sardinia's dominions* was not in the smallest degree NECESSARY TO THE SECURITY OF BRITAIN; for which, according to ministers, we were engaged in the contest. Ministers endeavoured to prove that the whole system and series of treaties subsidiary as well as others, were means necessary to promote the grand ends of the war. The address was negatived by the usual very great majority: and a similar motion on the same subject experienced in the house of lords the same fate.

Having in vain endeavoured to procure the termination of the war, and the dissolution of alliances deemed by government, and the majority in parliament, essentially conducive to its purposes, opposition proposed to inquire how far, in the late campaign, its objects had been attained, and what the probability of success was from perseverance in the contest. Major Maitland, after a detailed review of the measures and events of the last campaign, and an estimate of the result, contended that the attainments of the French had been greater than their losses. They had been forced to evacuate Belgium, but they had suppressed the revolt of La Vendée, a much more important event, since all their dangers arose from internal disturbance. The strength of the allies had been declining ever since the siege of Valenciennes. The empress of Russia made protestations, but took no active share in hostilities; and the king of Prussia was manifestly meditating a secession. The military plans lately adopted by the allies deserved severe animadversion. While their armies were united, their efforts had been crowned with success: the separation of the forces he imputed to the influence of the British cabinet, as Britain alone was to be benefited by the capture of Dunkirk. If the attempt upon that fortress by a detached force was expedient, the sole hope of success must arise from promptitude of execution, and the completeness of preparations; but neither of these attended the attack

* See Resolutions moved by the duke of Bedford and Mr. Fox, May 30th.

[Motion negatived. Proposition of a tax on places and pensions rejected.]

upon Dunkirk : four weeks elapsed from the taking of Valenciennes before the siege of Dunkirk was undertaken. Neither artillery nor gunboats were ready in proper time for covering the operation. To the master-general of the ordnance, and to ministry, the failure of that enterprise must be attributed. The evacuation of Toulon was still more severely reprobated : why were not other troops sent to preserve the conquest of Toulon ? or why, when it was found untenable, was not an evacuation at once determined upon, and the fleet brought away to save the unhappy inhabitants from the fury of those whom they had mortally offended ? On these grounds major Maitland “ moved a committee to inquire into the causes which led to the failure of the army under the duke of York at Dunkirk ; and to inquire into the causes which led to the evacuation of Toulon under general Dundas and lord Hood.” It was replied, that Dunkirk would have been to Britain a very important acquisition ; that it had every probable appearance of practicability ; that the attempt was therefore wise : that its failure arose from the enormous efforts of the French, which could not have been foreseen or expected. From the same cause proceeded the evacuation of Toulon : those who censured us for leaving that place ought to recollect, that we had there given such an effectual blow to the French navy, that ages would elapse before they would be able to recover their losses as a maritime power. On a general review of the events of the campaign, great glory was due to the British councils and arms. These arguments appearing to the majority valid, the proposed motion was negatived. About the same time a proposition was offered to the house of commons respecting sinecure places and pensions. Since a war was deemed necessary that called for all our resources, it was prudent and expedient to retrench every unnecessary expense ; for this reason Mr. Harrison proposed a bill to apply certain parts of salaries and pensions to the use of the public during the continuance of the war ; and also to appropriate part of the emoluments of efficient places, so that they should not amount to more than a specific sum. This motion was severely reprobated by Mr. Burke, as similar to the proceedings which had occasioned the ruin of France. It was the peculiar province of the crown to measure and distribute the portion of rewards according to the merits of its servants ; and he was astonished the house should be called upon to interfere in a matter not within the scope of their ordinary functions. Mr. Sheridan attacked this doctrine as totally unconstitutional : did the crown possess the sole right of judging what rewards were to be bestowed upon the public servants ? If it did, he would ask who was obliged to pay those rewards ? The money belonged to the public : the commons were the servants of the people ; and as the people contributed, they had a right to expect and demand that the contributions should be applied for their good. Entering into a detail upon this general principle he gave a particular account of the emoluments enjoyed by certain individuals, which he appeared to think far surpassing their services ; and that it was but fair they should contribute part of the surplus towards the public exigencies caused by a war which they warmly supported. The opposite party replied, that the pension list and sinecure places, during the administration of Mr. Pitt, had been very greatly reduced, besides that it would be extremely unjust to subject one body of men to an exclusive tax : on these grounds Mr. Harrison’s motion was rejected.

[Proceedings in France. Situation of the queen.]

Mr. Dundas, as president of the board of control, presented his annual statement of the finances of India; the result of which was, that notwithstanding the late war with Tippoo, and the stagnation of commerce at home until measures were adopted for the support of mercantile credit, the affairs of the company were in a prosperous situation, and he augured great and rapid increase of their prosperity.

The slave trade was this session again resumed by Mr. Wilberforce; whose efforts, however, for the present were limited to one branch of that traffic. He proposed to abolish that part of the trade which supplied foreign territories with slaves. The supporters of the slave trade rested their cause, on the ground of its being necessary to the well being of our West Indian possessions, which could not otherwise be supplied with labourers. They who were sincere in this objection to the abolition must warmly defend the present motion: for, instead of abridging that supply it tended to increase it, and to prevent us from raising the colonies of foreigners into a competition with our own. A bill for the purpose being introduced by Mr. Wilberforce, passed the commons, but was rejected by the peers.

These were the chief subjects which occupied the attention of the house during this very important session, which was closed by a speech from the throne on the 11th of July.

Before the narrative proceeds to the campaign of 1794, it is necessary to take a short view of the internal affairs of France, which had a powerful influence on military transactions. We left the jacobin faction triumphant by the downfall of the Girondines; Robespierre paramount by his command over the populace; the system of terror completely established, and producing the most direful effects within the country, but the most gigantic efforts against the enemies of its revolutionary system. The government of France was now become a government of blood, to be sustained by the terrors of the guillotine. This fell engine was employed to remove the obnoxious, to crush the suspected, and to destroy the unsuccessful. Misfortune, though totally blameless, was consummated on the scaffold: thence Custine, a general of great ability and enterprise, was recalled from the northern army after the surrender of Valenciennes, and instantly committed to the prison of the Abbey. He was accused before the revolutionary tribunal of having maintained a traitorous correspondence with the Prussians while he commanded on the Rhine; and of having neglected various opportunities of throwing reinforcements into Valenciennes. No evidence was adduced to prove the allegations; but proof was not necessary to sanguinary despotism: he speedily suffered death.

The execution of Custine was soon followed by the trial of the unfortunate queen. This awful instance of the instability of human grandeur, after the murder of her ill-fated husband, had been separated from her family in the Temple. On the first of August, 1793, she was suddenly, and in the most cruel and insulting manner, removed to the Conciergerie, a prison destined for the reception of the vilest malefactors. In the midst of a nation recently so distinguished for loyalty, every effort of invention was employed in the most wanton and barbarous insults to the consort of their lately adored sovereign. In a metropolis, within a few years the centre of refinement, and devoted attention to the sex, the most brutal and savage ingenuity was exerted in oppression, insolence, and tyranny,

[Trial and condemnation of the queen.]

to a poor, helpless, and forlorn woman. The cell in which she was immured was only eight feet square; her bed was a hard mattress of straw, and her food of the meanest kind; while she was never suffered to enjoy the privilege of being alone, two soldiers being appointed to watch her night and day, without the intermission of a moment.* Confined in this loathsome dungeon, in such circumstances of aggravated brutality, on the 15th of October she was brought before the revolutionary tribunal. The charges adduced against her were, that she had contributed to the derangement of the national finances, by remitting, from time to time, considerable sums to her brother the emperor Joseph: since the revolution continued to hold a criminal correspondence with foreign powers: attempted a counter revolution, particularly by applying to the officers at Versailles in October 1789; and at the same time, through the agency of certain monopolists, had created an artificial fame. According to her accusers she was the principal agent and promoter of the flight of the royal family in June 1791; induced the king to refuse his sanction to the decrees concerning the emigrants and refractory priests; in conjunction with a scandalous faction (the Gironde,) persuaded the king and the assembly to declare war against Austria, contrary to every principle of sound policy and the public welfare; war being commenced, she had conveyed intelligence to the enemy, and was the cause of the massacre of the 10th of August. To these allegations, some of which were totally indifferent, whether true or false, and the rest supported by no proof, one was added for a consummation to the rest, as physically incredible, as morally infamous: it was affirmed by these brutes, in conception as well as in conduct, that she had an incestuous commerce with her own son, a child of eight years old.† The queen considered accusation by blood-thirsty despots as synonymous with condemnation: though she disregarded such accusers, yet out of justice to herself, her origin, her family, and her fame, she exerted her abilities in rebutting charges so horrid and flagitious. With the dignity of an elevated mind, attacked by the scorn and iniquity of the unworthy, she answered serenely and calmly to all their asseverations. Retaining, in this dreadful situation, that full possession of faculties which magnanimity secures to unmerited suffering, she, though totally ignorant of the allegations that were to be made, demonstrated their futility, and confuted the assertions of her enemies. Respecting the charge of incest, she appealed to those who were themselves mothers for the possibility of the crime. Though her defence completely overturned the evidence for the prosecution, it was, as she well knew it would be, totally unavailing; she was pronounced guilty of all the charges, and doomed to die the following day.

The queen heard with resignation a sentence which announced her speedy release from a situation of such accumulated misery. She had one consolation to which the diabolical malignity of her murderers could not reach: she was a CHRISTIAN: she believed in a future state; and therein she looked for happiness which no revolutionary tribunal could disturb, no atheistical assassins could destroy. Before she was reconducted to her dungeon, it was four in the morning; and twelve the ensuing day was the hour fixed for her decapitation. She was not allowed a cler-

* See Otridge's Annual Register, 1793, p. 276.

† Otridge's Annual Register, 1793, p. 276.

[Execution. Fate of the Girondists and duke of Orleans.]

gyman of her own choice, but provided with a constitutional priest. At half past eleven the queen was brought out of prison, and, like the lowest malefactor, was conducted in a common cart to the place of execution. Her hair was entirely cut off from the back of her head, which was covered with a small white cap; she wore a white undress; her hands were tied behind her; and she sat with her back to the horses. They who had seen her in the zenith of magnificence and splendour, could not but contrast her former with her present condition: those who had admired her exquisite beauty, could not but observe the premature depredations of sorrow on a face so fair: but if the changes impaired the gloss of her juvenile charms, they, together with their causes, to feeling spectators (and all Frenchmen were not brutes) rendered her faded countenance more interesting and impressive. She calmly conversed with her priest, exhibiting neither ostentatious indifference nor overwhelming anguish, but resigned submission. Casting her eyes to the Tuilleries, one scene of her former greatness, which called up so many tender associations and melancholy ideas, she indicated a sorrowful emotion; but repelling this last intrusion of worldly recollection, she turned to the instrument of death. At half past twelve the guillotine severed her head from her body; which the executioner exhibited, all streaming with blood, from the four corners of the scaffold, to an inveterate and insatiable multitude. The body of the murdered queen was immediately conveyed to a grave filled with quick lime, in the church-yard called De la Madeleine, where the remains of Louis XVI. had been interred with the same privation of pious regard to decent ceremonial.

The murder of the queen was soon followed by the death of the accused deputies. The trial of these persons was deferred from time to time, till the complete overthrow of their adherents should give security to their prosecutors. They were charged with having conspired against the unity and indivisibility of the republic, by exciting a rebellion in the departments of the south, and in Calvados. One article of the charges respecting foreign politics was, they were accused of having caused war to be declared, first against Austria, and afterwards against England and Holland. Thus arraigned, at the instance of the ruling party, they were all doomed to death; many others experienced a similar destiny, either undeservedly or illegally. The detestable and contemptible Orleans suffered the same fate which, at his instigation, had overwhelmed so many others. A decree had been passed under the present rulers for removing the Bourbon family to Marseilles; and Orleans, who had latterly assumed the silly and fantastical name of Philip Egalité, was included in its operation. From Marseilles he was brought to Paris, on a charge of having aspired at the sovereignty from the commencement of the revolution. As this was an accusation which could scarcely admit of any evidence but conjectural, it was not substantiated so far as to justify the sentence of death to which he was doomed. Orleans experienced in his own person the tyrannic cruelty of the revolutionary system which he had been so ardent to promote; and however deserving he might be of capital punishment, he, according to the most probable accounts, suffered *illegally*. Profligate and despicable as the character of this man had been, his sentence excited neither horror nor commiseration in any party; the last period of his life, however, appeared to indicate sentiments less disgraceful than those which had manifested themselves in the invariable tenor of

[Dreadful state of France under Robespierre.]

his former conduct. On the 6th of November he was conveyed to the place of his execution, amidst the insults and reproaches of the populace ; and met death with a magnanimity less befitting the associate and tool of Robespierre and Marat than the descendant of Henry. Two days after the ignominious catastrophe of Orleans, the lovely and accomplished madame Roland was brought to the scaffold. To the distinguished talents, varied and extensive knowledge of this celebrated lady, her domestic virtues were not inferior. Her husband, hated by Robespierre on account of his attachment to the Gironde party, was included in the proscription that followed the decree of the 3d of May : he accordingly quitted Paris, but his wife was apprehended and committed to prison. She was at length brought to trial, and the empty charge of a conspiracy was followed by a sentence of death. At the place of execution she maintained that firm undaunted spirit which had hitherto supported her ; and bowing down before the statue of liberty, she exclaimed, " Oh liberty, how many crimes are committed in thy name."

To take away property, liberty, and life ; to inflict anguish and torment ; to produce to human beings physical evil, did not satiate the inventive malignity of this extraordinary tyranny. Robespierre and his band, more comprehensive and more thoroughly diabolical, ardently, studiously, and systematically sought the increase of moral depravation. Projects for disseminating misery could not, they well knew, be so completely successful as by establishing the domination of sin. Sin could never attain so extensive an empire as by the total subjugation of religion ; therefore to annihilate piety with all its external forms and assistances, was one great object of Robespierre's devices. To effect this purpose, one means was to destroy the reverence for all the institutions which are deduced from the scriptures, and tend so powerfully to cherish sentiments of religion. Of these, none had been found more effectual than the exclusive devotoin of one day in the week to the social worship of God ; and the appointment of certain stated periods for specific commemorations. The calendar, in all christian countries, taking its first origin from the birth of our Saviour, and enumerating the years by an event the most momentous to the christian world, had regulated the divisions of the year by epochs in the history of our Saviour's mission upon earth, or some other seasons connected with scripture narratives ; and had intermingled religious associations with the several progressions of the seasons. Of these, the observance of the sabbath recurring most frequently is the most extensively beneficial. The government of Robespierre protected the abolition of these institutions, and actually effected a new calendar which destroyed all reference to christian history and precepts, commenced the æra from the downfall of monarchy, annihilated all terms connected with christian history and establishments, abolished the sabbath, and instead of the seventh day, enjoined by the commandment of God to be kept holy, they appointed the tenth as a spirit of mere civil respite, to the total exclusion of all religious exercise. Having thus renounced christianity, their new calendar party adopted the phraseology and arrangement of pagans, denominated every space of four years an Olympiad, in imitation of the Greeks, and the extraordinary day of every fourth year an intercalary, in imitation of the Romans.* This innovation therefore, under the government of Robes-

* They divided the year into twelve months, consisting each of thirty days, and

[Abjuration of Christ and futurity. Fall of Danton.]

pierre and his agents, tended strongly to promote that impiety which the tribunitian government was so eager to establish. Robespierre and his junto had often declared their disbelief of the christian religion, and even denied the existence of a supreme being ; but they had not yet produced a formal and public renunciation of the God and Saviour of the world. An act so horrible remained for the legislature of a most enlightened nation, near the close of the eighteenth century. On the 7th of November, in the frenzy of impiety, the republican bishop of Paris, and his grand vicars, entered the hall of the convention along with the constituted authorities, abjured the name of Christ, renounced the office of christian priests, their appointments as christian pastors, and their characters as christian men. Now they would own no temple but the sanctuary of the law, no divinity but liberty, no object of worship but their country, no gospel but the constitution. This abjuration was received by the convention with the most rapturous applause. A number of allegorical deities, liberty, equality, indivisibility, and many others, were consecrated as objects of worship. To promote this system of paganism, agents were despatched to all the departments to complete the change. In many parts the abjuration of religion, through the efforts of the clergy, was very warmly received, while its various commentators added to the impiety, according to the measure of their invention. One of the most zealous votaries of impiety was the republican bishop of Moulins. Trampling on the cross and the mitre, he assumed the pike and cap of liberty, and preached the doctrine big with horror to reflecting men, but full of encouragement to diabolical natures, "that death is an eternal sleep." A common prostitute was placed on the altar of the cathedral church of Paris, to receive adoration, as a substitute for Jesus Christ. The convention combined intolerance with atheism and blasphemy, and passed a decree ordering the churches to be shut. Many of the priests who still attempted to officiate at their altars according to the rites of christianity, were thrown into dungeons. Renunciation of religion, as its abettors foresaw, promoted the most enormous crimes. The populace, who in consequence of these proceedings reckoned themselves authorized to plunder every place of worship, public and private, divided with the convention large heaps of shrines, figures, and vessels hitherto used in the offices of religion, while commissioners from the convention aided the sacrilegious pillage. The revolutionary frenzy had not totally overwhelmed every principle and sentiment of natural and revealed religion. The decree for shutting up the churches was received with so general horror and detestation, that the government found it necessary immediately to reverse it, and again to admit religious worship. Robespierre, though most active in enmity to religion, yet eagerly desirous to preserve and increase his popularity, promoted the restoration of divine service. By the influence which he established among the populace, he was able to acquire an ascendancy over his associates. Of these, one of the ablest was Danton : this revolutionist, much superior to Robespierre in the talents and accomplishments which would have commanded attention in the Roman or British senate, did not equal him in the arts which conciliate an ignorant rabble. Conscious of his own powers, he

distinguished by names expressive of their usual produce, temperature or appearance ; while to complete the year, five supplementary days are added, and denominated *sans culotides*.

[Popularity of Robespierre,—his real character.]

intended Robespierre for a tool: and was active in overturning the *Brisotines*, in order to elevate himself; but at length fell like many of his revolutionary predecessors, by the instruments of his exaltation. So contrary to the interest of an able man it is to aggrandize a rabble that would level all distinctions. The Parisian populace loved and revered Robespierre, because in manners, appearance, and passions, he was one of themselves. His ruling affection was envy,* a desire of reducing all others to the level of his own meanness. This sentiment, together with fear, the natural passion of a despot without high talents, and greatness of mind, chiefly prompted all the enormities of this monster. He both hated and feared† the aristocracy of genius, as a superiority over himself, and the means of effecting his downfall. But his tyranny, dreadful as it was to France, by its very terrors produced most gigantic efforts against its enemies.

* See Adolphus's *Memoirs of Robespierre*.

† Domitian was the most timid of men; the fearlessness of Julius Cæsar, on the contrary, hastened his assassination.

CHAP. LIV.

Jealousy among the allies.—The emperor tries to raise his subjects in mass—is opposed by the king of Prussia.—Plan of the campaign.—Respective force of the belligerent powers.—The emperor joins the allied armies.—Energy of the revolutionary leaders in France.—Rebellion is quelled in La Vendée.—The confederates take the field.—Siege of Landreci.—Conflicts between the allies and the republicans.—Battle of the 24th of April between the duke of York and the republicans.—Our prince and countrymen are victorious.—Landreci is taken.—Testimony of the convention to the heroism of the English—Pichegru—his new plan of warfare—well suited to the state of his army.—System of incessant attack.—Co-operating line of French armies from the German Rhine to the sea.—The French wisely avoid a close engagement with the British.—Separation of the confederates.—Jourdain advances with an army in mass.—The prince of Cobourg attempts to oppose him without the assistance of the duke of York—receives a signal defeat at Fleurus, which decides the fate of the campaign.—Pichegru in West Flanders attacks and defeats Clairfait.—Dangerous situation of the duke of York—who retires to Antwerp.—Earl Moira is ordered to Flanders with his army.—The prince of Wales offers to act under him as a volunteer—it is not deemed expedient to risk the person of the heir apparent.—His lordship lands at Ostend—finds the place surrounded by enemies—determines to force his way to the duke of York—masterly execution and success of his design.—Advances of the French.—The Austrians entirely evacuate the Netherlands.—Intrepid stand of the British at Breda.—The duke of York and the prince of Orange are obliged to fall back—they retreat behind the Meuse.—Victories of the republicans on the Rhine.—The German troops cross the Rhine.—Address of the emperor to the German princes is totally unavailing.—Faithlessness of the king of Prussia.—Opinions on the operations and events of this campaign.—Suspensions unfavourable to the prince of Cobourg—are not supported by proof—Cobourg a man of very moderate abilities.—Victories of the republicans over the gallant Clairfait.—The republicans reduce the whole left bank of the Rhine.—The British gain some advantages.—Winter campaign in Holland.—Sickness and mortality of the British troops—intrepid efforts of the exhausted remains.—Immense superiority of numbers obliges our reduced army to evacuate Holland—which yields to the French arms.—Campaign of 1794 peculiarly disastrous to the British army.—Strictures of military critics on the plan of operations.—Strictures of political critics on the executive councils of Britain.—Efforts of France beyond all evidence of experience or probable conjecture—the event therefore does not necessarily afford grounds of either military or political censure.—Signal successes of Britain when she fought alone—her fleets paramount in the Mediterranean—reduce Corsica, and protect Spain and Italy—in the West Indies she subdues Martinico, Gaudaloupe, St. Lucie, and part of St. Domingo.—Operations of earl Howe and the channel fleet—skilful manœuvre to bring the enemy to battle—battle of the first of June—numbers, force, and courageous efforts of the enemy—unavailing against the British fleet—decisive, glorious, and momentous victory.

THERE was a great and evident want of concert among the German powers engaged in the combination against France. The duke of Brunswick was disgusted with the conduct of general Wurmser in abandoning the lines of Weissembourg without risking a battle, whence his serene highness had been compelled to raise the siege of Landau. He had written a letter to the king of Prussia, complaining of the want of concert, and extending his animadversions to the two campaigns. On the other hand the emperor, though he was far from blaming the duke of

[The emperor wishes a levy in mass. Opposed by Prussia. Plan of the campaign.]

Brunswick individually, was by no means satisfied with the co-operation of the Prussian king. The truth appears to be that the jealousy which for half a century had subsisted between the houses of Brandenburg and Austria, and which at the commencement of the war seemed absorbed in enmity to the French revolutionists, was still alive, and strongly operating.* The king of Prussia considered the continental efforts of the last campaign as aggrandizing Austria, without producing any benefit to him which could indemnify his own exertions, or balance the accession to his ancient and nearest rival. He did not regard the operations on the frontiers of France as necessary to the safety of the empire and security of his own dominions, and therefore conceived himself not fighting his own battles. If it was wise at all to combine against France, the expediency of such a confederacy must have arisen from some common object, which it imported the several members of the alliance to pursue; and if it was to be pursued, vigorous measures with concert of operations only could be efficient. If the king of Prussia apprehended imminent danger from the progress of French principles, or of French power, in sound policy he ought to have made the repression of these his supreme object; and to have restrained for the present his jealousy of the house of Austria. If he did not apprehend danger from France, prudence required he should withdraw from the confederacy; honour and sincerity demanded that he should not pretend to be an ostensive member of the alliance, if he was resolved to be inactive in its service, and indifferent about its success. On the other hand, the same unity of object was the real interest of the emperor, if it was his interest at all to be a member of a combination against France. The separate appropriation of fortresses could not indemnify him for his belligerent exertions, must disgust his continental ally, and ultimately contravene the advancement of their common object. In the beginning of this year the emperor, extremely anxious to oppose fresh numbers of Germans to the republican host, actively endeavoured to induce the Germanic states to arm in mass. This mode the king of Prussia declared he would never sanction, and would withdraw his troops if it were attempted. He however professed himself still an active member of the confederacy, and ready to support every prudent and practicable project for forwarding its ends. The emperor found it necessary to acquiesce in Frederick William's objections to a levy in mass, and to appear satisfied with his professions of zeal in the cause. The subsidiary treaty with England either empowered him to make vigorous efforts, or induced him to promise such, and accordingly he was still deemed one of the chief members of the confederacy, and upon the conviction of his co-operation the projects and plans of the campaign were formed. The confederates proposed this year to press upon the frontiers of France with numerous forces on various sides, and also to co-operate with the insurgents on the coast of Brittany. In the month of February the duke of York, and with him colonel Mack, came over from the continent to London to hold a conference with the British ministers on the operations of the campaign. The emperor undertook to furnish two hundred thousand men, the king of Prussia sixty-four, including thirty-two thousand in British pay, Britain forty thousand, the rest of the allies, the

* Segur, vol. iii. chap. xiii.

[Emperor joins the allies. Energy of the French government.]

Dutch, German princes, and the Emigrants fifty-two thousand, so that the whole combined force to operate on the frontiers of France should amount to three hundred and fifty-six thousand men, besides the troops intended to be employed by Britain on the coast. The French army it appears at this time amounted to seven hundred and eighty thousand men, of whom four hundred and eighty thousand composed the armies on the frontiers, and the rest were employed either in watching the late scenes of insurrection, or on the frontiers of Spain and the Alps.

On the fifth of March the duke of York arrived on the continent, to take the command of the British army; on the seventeenth he proceeded with general Clairfait to Valenciennes, where a council of war was held with the prince of Saxe-Cobourg, after which the generals returned to their respective head-quarters. It was determined that the emperor himself should take the field, and should be invested with the supreme command.

On the ninth of April his imperial majesty arrived at Brussels, and was inaugurated duke of Brabant. This ceremony, performed with great pomp and splendour, it was presumed would strike the imaginations and hearts of the people, and stimulate them to the most vigorous efforts, in his and their own cause. The states in a body presented his imperial majesty with the keys of the Louvain; on the gate there was the following inscription: "*Cæsar adest, tremant Galli*;" this sentence was by the courtiers construed to mean the French republicans tremble at the approach of the emperor Francis. Great numbers of children, decorated with white staves, drew the state coach solemnly along; at the principal church *Te Deum* was chaunted; verses were presented to the emperor, congratulating his inauguration, and celebrating the achievements which he was to perform. His imperial majesty proceeding to Valenciennes, was joyfully received by the allied army; and on the 16th of April he reviewed the combined forces, previously to the commencement of military operations.

Meanwhile the French government had made the most powerful and efficient dispositions for opening the campaign. Horrible as the decemviral system was, it possessed one quality so momentous in war, that without it all other qualities supported by the most abundant resources are of little efficacy; it was distinguished for extraordinary ENERGY. Every latent power was called into action, its immense resources were not only employed, but converged into a focus. The immediate object was to repel foreign invasions and interference wheresoever they threatened, and wheresoever they were seconded; to concentrate all the intellectual and physical force of France to this point; to crumble all opposition to this design and to the existing rulers who were carrying it into execution. Some embers of rebellion rekindling early in spring, troops were sent with the usual rapidity to the scene of reviving insurrection. These speedily subjugated the royalists, and punished them in the most summary and cruel manner. Rebellion was crushed by the dispersion of the Vendéens; faction was extinguished; and hostile operations against foreign powers engrossed the sole attention. General Jourdain was removed from the command of the northern army, and succeeded by general Pichegru, whose uncommon military talents proved him deserving of this confidence. As Jourdain was permitted to retire without disgrace, and indeed, in the express words of the decree,

[Siege and capture of Landreci. Conflicts with the French.]

with honour to himself, and with the gratitude of his country, his retirement was but short, and he was afterwards appointed to command the army of the Rhine.

On the 17th of April the confederates advanced in eight columns to invest Landreci, a well fortified town in Hainault, on the right bank of the river Sambre. The first column, composed of Austrian and Dutch troops under prince Christian of Hesse Darmstadt, advanced upon the village of Catillon, which was forced after some resistance. The second, under lieutenant-general Alvintzy, forced the French intrenchments at Mazinguer, Oisy, and Nouviou, and took possession of the whole forest of Nouviou. The third column, led on by the emperor in person and the prince of Cobourg, after carrying the villages of Ribouville and Wassigny, detached forwards the advanced guards, which took possession of the heights called Grand and Petit Blocus. The fourth and fifth columns were intrusted to the duke of York; the first of these was under his own immediate direction: and the latter was commanded by sir William Erskine. The objects of these columns were the redoubts and village of Vaux, and the strong intrenchments of the French in the wood called Bois de Bouchain. The sixth, seventh, and eighth columns, under the hereditary prince of Orange, were not engaged, being only a corps of observation on the side of Cambray.* The duke of York endeavoured, notwithstanding the strong position of the French army, to turn their right, and for that purpose ordered the whole column to move forwards under the cover of the high ground, leaving only sufficient cavalry to occupy their attention. The fire of the republicans was at first severe, but finding the British troops eager to press them to a close engagement, which they foresaw would terminate in their discomfiture, they thought it expedient to retreat. These successes of the British troops enabled the confederates to commence the siege. The French assembled in considerable force at the camp of Cæsar, near Cambray, which, as we have seen, they had occupied the former year. The duke of York, well knowing the efficacy of the British force, on the 23d of April sent general Otto to attack the enemy's position. Otto, finding the French strong, and firmly posted, delayed the assault till the arrival of a re-enforcement, when, charging them with impetuosity, he soon broke their line, and after killing twelve hundred, drove the rest into Cambray, with the loss of their artillery.† Pichegru, not disheartened by these repeated disadvantages, still directed his own movements against the most formidable part of his enemies. On the 24th of April he attacked the duke of York on all sides. The consummate general of the republicans found in the British prince and his army a commander and soldiers not to be overcome even by his ability and efforts. Frederick vigorously receiving the assailants in front by grape-shot and musketry, judiciously despatched several regiments of cavalry round the right, and of infantry round the left wing of his enemy, while he himself opposed the powerful and numerous host in the front of the battle; the two detachments charging the enemy's flanks, broke their lines, and produced a most destructive carnage in both wings: such a combination of valour and skill completely defeated the French. This attempt of

* See New Annual Register for 1794, p. 328.

† See Macfarlane's History, vol. iv. p. 469.

[Tactics of Pichegru. He avoids a close engagement.]

Pichegru was only part of a general plan of attack, extending from Treves to the sea, although he chose for himself the post of most difficulty and danger. On the right, the columns of the French attacking the enemy's army were repulsed with loss, though not nearly so great as the loss which they incurred in their conflict with the duke of York. On the left, they gained a trifling advantage by the reduction of Menin and Courtray. Other engagements took place during the siege, without any decisive event. Where the British fought, the French were uniformly repulsed; but in their other conflicts they were more successful. Their efforts, however, to relieve Landreci, were not effectual, as that fortress was captured after an investment of ten days. The French rulers acknowledged in the convention, that though not the most numerous, the most formidable opponents to Gallic valour were the English.*

Pichegru, a man of strong and comprehensive genius, regarded predated modes of warfare no farther than they could serve his purpose, and formed a plan of attack at once new and admirably adapted to the character of the French, especially to the soldiers under his command. His system of tactics consisted in pursuing the enemy without intermission; courting opportunities of engagements; and keeping his whole force together, without dividing it for the purpose of carrying on sieges; to reduce only such as were necessary in order to secure proper positions, without seeming to be at all concerned about the reduction of such strong places as he had left behind. This system was suitable to the state of military experience among the greater part of the French soldiers, as well as to the character of the people. The troops were mostly new levied, and although nationally courageous, active, and impetuous, and then inspirited by enthusiasm, yet they were not sufficiently trained in stationary warfare to undertake any siege of difficulty. Besides, as an annalist† of the present campaign observes, "The French soldier is too ardent and impatient to go through with a chain of operations that require perseverance. In the field he darts forth as an eagle, and fights like a lion. But a long and arduous siege repels and often even discourages. In order to have a military body of men perfect and invincible, it would be necessary to carry on sieges with Swiss troops, and to have French armies of observation. But while a general has only Frenchmen under his command, he ought not to let them grow restive, by remaining long in one place, but keep them always in breath, and always within view of the enemy." This system of incessant attack was extended in its operation to the several armies of the republicans, so as to render them really parts of one great host, closely connected together as one army over a wide expanse of country. From the German Rhine to the sea, there was one co-operating line of armies. Though the victory of the duke of York, and the capture of Landreci retarded the progress of this grand scheme of advance and assault they did not prevent its final execution and success. The exertions and attainments of the British arms eventually promoted the accomplishment of the French projects. After the battle of the 24th of April, they cautiously

* See Barrere's speech in the convention, after the late victory of the duke of York.

† Histoire Chronologique des Operations de l'Armée du Nord, et de celle du Sambre et Meuse, par le citoyen David, temoin de plupart de leurs exploits.

[Advance of Jourdain. Battle of Fleurus. Defeat of Clairfait.]

abstained from close engagement with the British forces, and bent their principal efforts, both on the right and left, against the Austrians.

To this plan of partial attack the movements of the allied army were peculiarly auspicious. Soon after the siege of Landreci it was judged expedient to divide the confederates into three parts; the chief army under the immediate command of the prince of Cobourg, and having the emperor himself at his head, was posted near the Sambre; the duke of York with the British forces, was stationed at Tournay; and general Clairfait, with the third army, occupied West Flanders. Pichegru directed his own principal efforts to the left against Clairfait, and straitening the quarters of the duke of York; and in attacking British posts and detachments, without hazarding a decisive battle. Several very bloody conflicts, however, took place in this kind of warfare, but without materially impairing his highness's force, though fresh numbers were daily joining the French army. Jourdain, with the army of the Rhine in the beginning of the campaign, had met with severe checks, but had been ultimately successful against general Beaulieu, whom he compelled to evacuate the duchy of Luxemburg, and to fall back to Namur. Encouraged by their career of success, the French now prepared to invest Charleroi on the Sambre. The prince of Cobourg with the main army advanced to its relief; but though the undertaking was extremely important, trusted to his own troops, without calling for the aid of the duke of York from Tournay. On the 21st of June he reached Ath, and on the 24th he effected a junction with the prince of Orange and general Beaulieu, at Nivelles. The main body of the French army, under general Jourdan was posted at this time at Templeuve, Gosselies, and Fleurus, for the purpose of covering the siege of Charleroi. A battle ensued: both armies fought with the most intrepid courage, but the impetuous valour of the French succeeded. The allied army was defeated in every quarter, and forced with immense loss to retreat to Halle, thirty miles from the field of battle:* this victory decided the fate of the campaign. Charleroi, and soon after Brussels fell into the hands of the victorious enemy. In West Flanders, Pichegru was equally successful against Clairfait. Receiving large re-enforcements from Lisle, he undertook the siege of Ypres, the key of Flanders. The importance of this place induced general Clairfait to hazard the whole corps under his command for its relief. On the 13th of June he attacked the republicans; and drove them from their first position; but fortune soon changed. The ability, courage, and skill of Clairfait were in vain opposed to the immense host of impetuous republicans. After a series of defeats he was compelled to abandon Ypres, to retire to Ghent, while Pichegru overran West Flanders. The geographical reader, by tracing the progress of the French army, and the retreat of the Austrians, and observing the position of the duke of York, will see that he was in a very dangerous situation, surrounded on all sides by the conquering multitudes of the French troops. Ever since the enemy, by the defeat of Cobourg, were so much advanced on his left, the duke's position had been very perilous; but since the progress of Pichegru upon his right, his post was no longer tenable; he accordingly retired with great expedition to Antwerp. The emperor despairing of success, after in vain endeavouring to raise the people of the Netherlands in mass, returned to Vienna.

* New Annual Register, 1794, page 333.

[Earl Moira sent to Flanders. Effects a junction with the duke of York.]

Part of the original plan of the campaign had been, as we have already seen, to co-operate with the insurgents of La Vendée. Britain had undertaken, with that view, to send an expedition to France, and proposed to intrust the command to the valour, ability, and conduct of earl Moira,* who as lord Rawdon had attained so high military distinction in America. But the suppression of the insurgents, already recorded, prevented this design from being carried into execution. His lordship's army was therefore ordered to Flanders. One illustrious personage, seeking a wider field for the exercise of his vigorous genius and active mind, and wishing to learn the military art from so able a master, desired to serve as a volunteer; this was George, prince of Wales. Fitted by natural abilities and acquirements for either the cabinet or the field, the heir apparent, from the delicacy of his situation, had cautiously abstained from political business. His present proposition did not, he conceived, interfere with the line of conduct which filial duty had chalked to itself. But his royal parents not deeming it expedient to risk the person of the heir apparent, the execution of his intention was not permitted. In the latter end of June earl Moira, with ten thousand men, landed at Ostend, just as the Austrians had been obliged to evacuate West Flanders. The French, in the mean time, were advancing upon Ghent in great force, and but little expectation was entertained of general Clairfait's being able to make any effectual resistance in that quarter. In the situation in which the earl of Moira found the affairs of the allies, an alternative occurred of either defending Ostend, or proceeding to join the duke of York. To succour the confederates, and support the British army, appeared an object of more urgent importance than the precarious possession of a single town; whatever movement was to be made required despatch, lest the advance of the French armies might completely cut off the communication. A council of war was therefore called by the earl of Moira, and it was determined immediately to evacuate Ostend. This difficult and laborious task was committed to colonel Vyse. On the morning of the 1st of July he began to embark the troops on board the shipping, which lay at single anchor in the harbour, and the baggage and stores were in the vessels before night. The French entered the town as the last detachment embarked. While colonel Vyse was engaged in conducting the evacuation of Ostend, lord Moira with his main army repaired to Malle, about four miles from Bruges, on the great causeway to Ghent. The enemy pressing very fast, nothing was left but the most rapid despatch. For that purpose they marched without tents and baggage. The French general was extremely eager to attack this corps; but so skilfully had their masterly leader arranged them on their march, that passing through a country overrun by myriads of enemies elated with victory, and eager for combat, encountering numberless defiles, through flats intersected with canals and lately inundated, he did not afford them a single opportunity of attack. After undergoing incredible hardships, on the 8th of July he joined the duke of York. Having conducted this important accession of strength in safety to the prince, lord Moira returned to Britain. The French generals were now advancing in all directions through the Netherlands, and the allies were apprehen-

* His lordship had succeeded to that title in the former year by the death of his father.

[Advance of the French and retreat of the duke of York.]

sive that Holland would again become the scene of invasion. The duke of York remained at Antwerp, to afford the Dutch time to strengthen their fortifications, and prepare for a vigorous defence. The prince of Orange, in the beginning of the month, had taken post at Waterloo; and here he was at first successful in repelling an advanced guard of the French. He was soon, however, compelled to abandon this post, by the advance of the republican armies to Brussels. He attempted afterwards to make a stand along the canal of Louvain; but the French bringing up continual re-enforcements, he was obliged, with considerable loss, to retreat on the 16th across the Dyle, and established, for a short time, his head quarters at Nyle. The stadtholder solicited the Dutch, by repeated proclamations, to levy one man in ten throughout the United Provinces. But a great portion of the people were disaffected, and the rest were torpid. The French generals advanced in front of the Dyle towards Louvain. At the Iron Mountain, the brave though lately unfortunate Clairfait again attempted an ineffectual resistance, but was completely defeated by general Kleber, with the loss, in killed, wounded, and prisoners, of six thousand men; while the generals Lefevre and Dubois seized on the position of the abbey of Florival. It was at first the intention of the commanders of the combined armies to make a stand at Namur, and to form a line of defence from that city to Antwerp; but these successes of the republicans, and their rapid movements, totally disconcerted this plan. Namur was abandoned by general Beaulieu on the night of 16th, leaving behind him only two hundred men, who surrendered both the city and citadel on the first summons: a large quantity of artillery was found at Namur. On the 20th, the keys of the city were presented at the bar of the national convention.* In West Flanders the important pass of the Lier was forced about the same time: the French on the 23d sent a trumpeter to inform the inhabitants of Antwerp that they intended to visit them on the succeeding morning, which they did at eleven o'clock, and took quiet possession of that city. The allies had previously set fire to the immense magazines of forage which were there collected. Jourdain and his troops entered Liege, which immediately submitted to the victorious republicans. The fortresses of Lisle and Sluys were speedily captured;† the four towns taken from the French were successfully retaken. The Austrians entirely evacuated the Netherlands, which were now overspread by the republican armies. The British retreated from Antwerp, and in number about twenty-five thousand men proceeded to Breda, which it was determined to defend, and a Dutch garrison was stationed there for that purpose. The right column of the English marched through Breda on the 4th of August, while the left went round the town. They then took a position which had been previously marked out for them, about four miles distant. Having halted several days at Breda, which the prince of Orange was putting into a state of defence, they retreated in the end of August to Bois-le-duc, where a Dutch garrison of seven thousand men were posted. In the beginning of September general Pichegru approached with an army of at least eighty thousand men; and the advanced guard of the republicans attacked and stormed the posts on the Doumel, and the village of Boxtel, which though they made a most gallant resistance, found it impossi-

* New Annual Register, 1794, page 400.

† Ibid. 401.

[Faithlessness of the king of Prussia. French victories on the Rhine.]

ble to withstand the numbers of the enemy. The duke, therefore, with so inferior a force, perceiving his situation totally untenable, on the 16th of September crossed the Meuse, and took a position which had been previously reconnoitred about three miles from Grave. So vigorous had been the resistance of the valiant British, that with twenty-five thousand men they withstood the republicans, who were more than eighty thousand, from the beginning of July to the middle of September; in which time they made very inconsiderable advances, where they had the duke of York and his band to combat.* On the Rhine similar success attended the energetic efforts of the republicans. The king of Prussia having long manifested the coldest indifference to the confederacy, had early in this year announced to the German princes his determination to withdraw from the alliance. But Britain, judging of his good faith by her own, had conceived that he would bring into the field the forces for which he had stipulated, and for which he had been paid; in short, that a monarch would not have descended to an artifice so totally unbecoming a gentleman, or an honest man, *as to procure the money from other people by false pretences.* But our government and legislature had proceeded on the supposition that Frederick William possessed virtues with which they found by experience he was not endued. The force which he furnished was very inferior to that which he promised, and their efforts were not such as might have been expected from a Prussian army, and were of little avail against the sincere, zealous, and ardent enthusiasm of the republican troops. On the 12th of July, general Michaud attacked the Prussians near Edickhoffen; and to favour his operations in that quarter, advanced at the same time upon the Austrians before Spire. The contest was long and bloody, and both parties claimed the victory. On the following day the French renewed the attack on the Prussians with redoubled vigour. The battle lasted from early in the morning till nine at night. They attacked seven times, and at length carried by assault, amidst a terrible fire, the important posts fortified and occupied by the Prussians on Platoberg, the highest mountain in the whole territory of Deux Ponts.† The republicans captured great numbers of prisoners, and nine guns, besides ammunition, waggons, and horses. Continuing their series of attacks, the republicans successively defeated the German troops, and compelled them to seek safety by crossing the Rhine.‡ The emperor, alarmed by such a multiplicity of successes, endeavoured to stimulate the German princes to join him in efficacious measures to defend the empire against the irruption of the republicans; and for that purpose he addressed a memorial to the circles. His own resources, he stated, were utterly inadequate to the contest: the progress of the French was so rapid, that he must be inevitably obliged to withdraw his troops, and station them for the defence of his own frontiers, unless the empire should think proper to oppose the progress of the French with a sufficient force: these exhortations did not produce the desired effect; and no vigorous efforts were made by the empire to second its chief. The suspicion of treachery often springs from discomfiture; and ideas of this sort were very prevalent during this ill-fated campaign. Many of the Austrian officers incurred the imputation: it was said that a considerable number of these

* See Macfarlane, vol. iv. page 489. † New Annual Register, 1794, page 401.

‡ Otridge's Annual Register, 1794.

[Opinions on the campaign. Prince Cobourg. Victories of the French.]

were infected with republican principles; and that not a few were corrupted with French gold. As, however, it would exceed the bounds of history to repeat the various surmises of suspicion, concerning which proof was not adduced to ascertain the truth of the rumours, the narrative shall not follow their details. One result, however, is, the conduct of the Austrians in many instances was so extremely inconsistent with the military ability which the officers of that nation have generally possessed in a great degree, that it implied either treachery or incapacity. The prince of Cobourg has been severely censured for the operations which terminated in the signal defeat at Fleurus, and the loss of the Netherlands. It was said, that knowing the efficacy of the British troops, he should not have left them at Tournay when he marched to encounter Jourdain: that the addition of such a force would have insured victory: that the plan of separation in which the position of the British troops originated, was very inimical to the objects of the campaign, and very unfit to oppose an enemy whose grand scheme was an extensive and closely connected line of co-operation: that the allies had stationed themselves at three angles of a triangle, while the republicans, by a segment of a circle, at once encompassed the whole, and broke the communication of the parts. These allegations, if true, might be all accounted for without any charge of disaffection against Cobourg, and upon a supposition that will be very generally admitted, that Jourdain and Pichegru, especially the latter, far surpassed Cobourg in inventive powers which formed new combinations adapted to the case. Cobourg, indeed, appears to have been a man of mere tactical experience, without genius, and therefore not fit to cope with skilful men of very great genius. This prince, after the evacuation of the Netherlands, was dismissed from his command, not without a rumour of imputed treachery; the truth of which I have no grounds to record as an historical fact; and I myself disbelieve, as his character was fair and honourable; as there is no evidence to support such a charge, and as the disasters of the army under his command appeared to have arisen from the superior ability of the French generals, commanding a much more numerous force, inspired by the most ardent enthusiasm which, whencesoever it arises, has always inspired men to efforts far beyond diplomatic calculation formed on the experience of common wars. The emperor certainly did not receive in the Netherlands the assistance from his Belgian subjects, the hopes of which probably had a considerable influence in inducing him to visit these dominions. His exhortation to them to rise in mass was indeed very unlikely to be regarded, as they did not conceive that, like the French, they were fighting their own cause. Their object was naturally their own security, and not the aggrandizement of the house of Austria: they did not choose to rise in mass to fight for a master, though the French had risen in mass to fight for themselves.

After evacuating the Netherlands, general Clairfait, leaving general Latour to cover Maestricht, posted himself at Juliers. Jourdain in the beginning of September prepared to march against Latour; but it was in the middle of the month before he was ready for the assault. On the 18th the French in four columns attacked the whole line, from the Ay-waille to Emeux. All the passages were forced with the bayonet, and the camps taken at full charge. The Austrians left two thousand men dead on the field of battle, and several of their battalions were reduced

[French reduce the whole left bank of the Rhine. Capture of Maestricht.]

to one hundred and fifty men. Seven hundred prisoners, twenty-six pieces of large cannon, three pair of colours, one hundred horses, and forty ammunition waggons, were taken, as well as the general's own carriage, his secretary, and papers. The remnant of Latour's army was completely routed and dispersed: general Clairfait having endeavoured without effect to assist Latour, with great skill and ability fortified himself at Juliers; and thither the republicans directed their efforts. On the 29th the French advanced from Aix-la-Chapelle, crossed the Roer, and attacked all the Austrian general's extensive posts, from Ruremonde to Juliers and Dureu. The conflict lasted the whole of the 29th and 30th of September, and was renewed on the 1st and 2d of October. The battle was extremely fierce on both sides; but Clairfait having lost ten thousand men, found it necessary to retreat as rapidly as possible. Juliers was abandoned to the French, and Clairfait retreated across the Rhine; the republicans conquered Cologne, Worms, Bonn, and in short reduced the whole left bank of the river. Pichegru, meanwhile, was pressing on towards Holland. He informed the national convention, that with two hundred thousand men he would subjugate the United Provinces: and though the whole force which he required was not immediately sent, yet so numerous an addition was despatched to his army, that he deemed himself able to proceed with his operations. In the beginning of October he invested Bois-le-duc, which in a few days surrendered. On the 20th of October, a sharp conflict took place between the republicans and the English, in which though the event was not decisive, the loss was considerable. The duke of York now crossing the Waal, fell back to Nimeguen, and thither the French multitudes soon followed. The British army was posted to the left of Nimeguen, and the enemy in front of the town, where batteries were erected for the purpose of cannonade and bombardment. On the 4th of November a sortie was made in the night. The troops employed in the sally were about three thousand British, Hanoverians, and Dutch; and their object was to destroy the batteries which were newly constructed to annoy the city. It appears that the French were by some means informed of this design, and were prepared to obstruct its execution. The conflict was extremely obstinate, but our troops were victorious, though with considerable loss. The British general, however, from the immense superiority of the enemy, found it necessary to evacuate Nimeguen. Philipine on the Scheldt also surrendered: the French army on the right was fast advancing, and after the victories over the Austrians laid siege to Maestricht. This city stood a regular investment in the beginning of October. During this month the republicans carried on their approaches, and whilst their parallels were forming constructed their batteries. They repeatedly summoned the town to surrender; this denunciation having on the 30th been made in vain, the besiegers began to pour a most dreadful shower of shot and shells from all their works, with which they had surrounded the place. This fire, lasting during the whole of the night, demolished many public buildings and private houses, wounded and killed great numbers of the inhabitants. During three days this destructive assault continued: the governor at length, moved by the entreaties of the magistrates and people, entered into a negotiation with general Kleber, and the city capitulated on the 4th of November. After the capture of Nimeguen and Maestricht, the operations were inactive during

[Winter campaign in Holland. Operations on the Waal.]

the rest of the month. But the troops, though not engaged in battles, were exposed to the severest hardships. The winter began with extreme severity: the soldiers were in want of clothing and other necessaries for encountering a winter campaign, which had not been foreseen in time to make adequate provision. In a country so much colder and damper than Britain, that season far exceeded its usual rigour. The consequence was sickness and mortality among the soldiers, augmented by the want of remedies and medical assistance sufficient for such an unexpected prevalence of distemper. It is probable from the inaction of the French at this time, that they laboured under similar evils. Fresh and numerous re-enforcements, however, arriving, enabled them in December to proceed with their operations. On the 7th of this month they made a fruitless attempt to cross the Waal in four rafts, from Nimeguen; two of the rafts were sunk by the English forces, who were stationed on the opposite side, near the village of Lant; one floated to the side occupied by the Dutch; and only one of the four regained that which was in the possession of the republicans. On the 11th the attempt was renewed, and with better success: they crossed the river above Nimeguen and near the canal, in boats and on rafts to the number of about five thousand men. Another detachment, however, attempting the passage was repulsed with considerable loss. About the middle of December the frost became extremely intense, and in a few days the Maese and the Waal were frozen over. On the 27th the army crossed the river; the duke of York had, together with the prince of Orange, endeavoured to rouse the Dutch to such energetic resistance as had formerly saved their country from French invaders; but the circumstances of the times, and the dispositions of the people, were totally changed. Great numbers of the Dutch were now unwilling to oppose the French, and most of the rest conceived opposition hopeless. The exhortations of the princes were, therefore, altogether unavailing; and the duke of York considered all efforts as useless to save a people not desirous of saving themselves. Seeing military exertions unlikely to be farther useful in that country, he returned to England. The remaining forces were now intrusted to the command of general Walmoden; and an attempt was made to force the enemy to repass the Waal. For this purpose ten battalions of British infantry, with six squadrons of light cavalry, commanded by major-general Dundas, assisted by four squadrons and four battalions of Hessians, amounting in all to about six thousand five hundred infantry, and a thousand horse, advanced in three columns. At day-break on the 30th of December, attacking a great body of French at the village of Thuil, they carried it with the bayonet, and drove the republicans across the river. This success, however, was only temporary; the English army was from the dreadful effects of the climate and season rapidly decreasing. Private liberality was added to public expenditure in sending plentiful supplies of flannel waistcoats, and other fences against the cold; but the inclemency of the frosts was superior to every expedient; the chief part of the army was overcome with sickness. According to the reports of officers who were engaged in this dreadful service, the professional attention bestowed upon the sick was by no means adequate to the effectual discharge of that momentous duty.* In the month of January

* The details on this subject, not once or twice mentioned, but very frequently

[British evacuate Holland. Disastrous result of the campaign of 1794.]

the French again crossed the Waal with seventy thousand men. This formidable host attacked the remains of the British army, and compelled them, though still making the most gallant resistance, to retire. Without tents, and unable to procure cantonments, the distressed heroes were obliged to pass the night, in this severe season, in the open tobacco-sheds, or under the canopy of an inclement sky. The Dutch now urged the stadtholder to conclude a peace with the French, and finding him unwilling, their provinces and towns successively offered terms to the republicans, which were accepted. Zealand, and soon after Holland, entered into a capitulation. The stadtholder with much difficulty escaped from the Hague with his family, sought and found refuge in England: by the beginning of February the provinces had concluded a treaty with the French. As the republicans now possessed all the country between the British army and the coast of Holland, it was impossible to retreat in that direction; they, therefore, were obliged to take a much more circuitous route towards the north coast of Germany. They repeatedly occupied strong positions, not with the vain intention of making a stand against three times their number, but to secure their retreat. Therein they had also to encounter many other difficulties. The partial thaws which occasionally took place only served to aggravate the misery of the troops, from the floods which succeeded these alterations in the temperature, and either impeded their progress, or obliged the soldiers to wade through torrents of mud and water, which sometimes reached even to their knapsacks. In this dreadful situation they were obliged to continue their march, or to be overwhelmed by the enemy. After a route perhaps unequalled in the annals of military hardship, the exhausted remains of our army arrived at Bremen; and having halted for some weeks, they embarked for England.

Such was the melancholy termination of the British expedition to the continent: so little did the expenses, preparations, and military equipments of two years answer the purposes for which they were undertaken. Britain had gone to war to prevent an attack upon the rights of Dutch navigation: instead of one river, the whole seven provinces were now commanded by the republicans. She had gone to war to prevent French aggrandizement: one campaign had given France an accession of territory fertile, productive, and opulent, far surpassing all the conquests of her most ambitious and successful monarchs.

In Italy and Spain the republicans were successful as far as they employed their efforts: their exertions, however, in Piedmont were not important. On the confines of Spain, they made rapid advances: the Spanish government attempted to raise the subjects in mass: but this was an expedient that could succeed only in countries where the people, either being or conceiving themselves free, were inspired by the ardour of liberty.

From such an issue to the efforts of the confederation, persons that did not exactly consider the specific case might very naturally draw un-

repeated through the periodical works of the time, daily, weekly, monthly, and yearly, and never contradicted, charge the medical department with extreme negligence. But candour must admit, that the prevalence of distemper was much greater than was to be foreseen or expected when the medical appointments were made, and that therefore a less minute attention could be bestowed on every individual patient than the case required.

[Maritime success of Britain. Acquisitions in the West Indies.]

just inferences. Such might conclude, that because the combination in question had been unsuccessful, that no future union for suppressing dangerous ambition could be successful, and therefore that the attempt would be vain. Were a concert to be proposed for reducing the exorbitant power of France, the events of 1794 might be quoted as warnings that the scheme would be impracticable; and assuredly the same means and conduct in similar circumstances would be unavailing. If the continental powers, pretending to join, were really to pursue different and even contrary objects; and if the French were inspired by the same spirit which, during their republican enthusiasm, animated and invigorated their exertions, the issue would certainly be discomfiture to the nominal coalition of really discordant parts. But if they were to unite in head, heart, and hand, to pursue an object which many might think more important for their ultimate safety than paltry indemnities; and if it were to happen that they had not to contend against enthusiasm, but torpid indifference, it would by no means follow that the events of 1794 would be repeated. Even respecting Holland singly, it would be extremely hasty to deduce a general conclusion from the untoward issue of this disastrous campaign. The reduction of Holland did not arise merely from the arms of Pichegru, but in a great degree from the Dutch themselves. The majority of them were democratical, and received the French not only without opposition, but with gratitude and joy, as their deliverers and brothers. They might have withstood Pichegru, when assisted by the gallant English, as without any assistance they withstood Turenne and Condé; and with much less aid they discomfited Alva and Parma. The Dutch have clearly manifested, that, if they exert themselves, no foreign power can keep their country in subjection, or even dependence. Should it ever happen that they choose to assert their independence, there is little doubt that they will be successful; whenever they have the will they have the power to be free.

Signal as had been the disasters of the British armies on the continent, where she acted alone, unincumbered with allies, and on her appropriate theatre, her success was momentous, and her glory transcendent. In the choice of naval commanders, our minister, through the war, has uniformly considered instrumentality; fitness for discharging the duties, and accomplishing the purposes of the appointment. The various commands, supreme and subordinate, were conferred on professional ability and character. Three powerful armaments were prepared for the campaign of 1794: one, under lord Hood, commanded the Mediterranean, reduced the island of Corsica, and protected the coasts of Spain and Italy; a second, under sir John Jervis, with a military force headed by sir Charles Grey, reduced Martinico, Guadaloupe, St. Lucie, and some parts of St. Domingo. But the most illustrious monument of British naval glory was raised by earl Howe. During the preceding part of the war, France, conscious of her maritime inferiority to Great Britain, had hitherto confined her exertions to cruisers and small squadrons for harassing our trade. In the month of May the French were induced to depart from this system of naval warfare. Anxious for the safety of a convoy daily expected from America, conveying an immense supply of corn and flour, of naval stores and colonial productions, the Brest fleet, amounting to twenty-seven ships of the line, ventured to sea under the command of rear admiral Villaret. Lord Howe expecting the same con-

[Glorious victory of Lord Howe.]

voy, went to sea with twenty ships of the line. On the 28th of May he descried the enemy to windward. Admiral Palsey in the evening gave signal to the vanmost ships to attack the enemy's rear. Lord Hugh Seymour Conway attacked the *Revolutionnaire* of 120 guns, and being soon supported by captain Parker of the *Audacious*, so damaged the enemy's ship that she struck; but escaping during the night, she was towed into Rochefort. The next morning the fleets resumed the conflict, but the intermission of a thick fog prevented its continuance. The fog lasted that and the greater part of the two following days. The sun occasionally breaking through the mist, showed to each other the direction of the fleets; and lord Howe employed this time in most masterly manœuvres to obtain the weather-gage, that he might compel them to fight when the atmosphere should clear, and at length he succeeded. On the 1st of June, the fog being dispersed, our admiral, from his former excellent dispositions, found an opportunity of bringing the French to battle. Between seven and eight in the morning, our fleet advanced in a close and compact line: the enemy, finding an engagement unavoidable, received our onset with their accustomed valour. A close and desperate engagement ensued, presenting the French as combatants worthy of occupying the naval heroism of England. The *Montague* of 130 guns, the French admiral's ship, having ventured to encounter the *Queen Charlotte* of 100, was, in less than an hour, compelled to fly: the other ships of the same division seeing all efforts ineffectual against British prowess, endeavoured to follow the flying admiral; ten, however, were so crippled that they could not keep pace with the rest; but many of the British ships were so damaged that some of these disabled ships of the enemy effected their escape. Six remained in the possession of the British admiral, and were brought safe into Portsmouth, viz: *La Juste* of 80 guns, *La Sans Pareille* of 80 guns, *L'Amerique* 74, *L'Achille* 74, *L'Impetueux* 74, and *Northumberland* 74: these, with *Le Vengeur*, which was sunk, made the whole loss of the French amount to seven ships of the line. The victorious ships arrived safe in harbour with their prizes: the crews, officers, and admiral were received with those grateful thanks and high applauses which Britain never fails to bestow on her conquering heroes. Earl Howe was by all ranks and parties extolled for his tactical skill, steady perseverance, and determined courage; first, in forcing the enemy, after every evasion, to a close action; and then in obtaining so signal an advantage over a fleet superior in its number of ships and of men, as well as in size and weight of metal.* The year 1794, surpassing in disaster by land the unfortunate 1777† or 1781,‡ by sea equalled the glories of 1759.

* See Macfarlane's History, vol. iv. p. 461.

† Capture of Burgoyne's army.

‡ Cornwallis's army.

CHAPTER LV.

Internal affairs of France.—The Cordeliers.—The tenure of Robespierre's tyranny, the fear of foreign enemies.—A powerful party quickly formed against him.—Doomed to death.—Perishes on the scaffold.—His most iniquitous decrees rescinded.—Jacobin clubs entirely abolished.—Dawnings of social order begin to re-appear in France.—Britain.—Trials for treason.—Edinburgh—Watt and Downie.—Watt's conspiracy not treason by the letter of Edward III.'s statute.—treason by the judicial interpretation of that statute.—Condemned and suffers death.—Alleged plot to assassinate the king—the allegation supported by no proof.—Trial of Thomas Hardy, John Horne Tooke, and John Thelwall, for high treason.—Ability of the lawyers on both sides.—Extraordinary eloquence of Mr. Erskine.—The accused are respectively acquitted.—Riots in the metropolis.—Meeting of parliament.—Mr. Pitt augurs the downfall of the present system of France from the exhaustion of her finances.—Opposition contends, that the enthusiastic energy of the French would discover new resources, and alleges France to be returning to social order.—Discussion respecting the practicability of negotiation.—Sentiments and reasons of the whigs who had separated from Mr. Fox.—Motion for an inquiry into the management of the war, and state of the nation—is negatived.—Parliamentary provisions for the approaching campaign.—Loan to the emperor.—Supplies.—Taxes.—Plan of Mr. Pitt for manning the navy.—Plan of Mr. Windham for the improvement of the militia.—Discussion of the late acquittals.—Statement of the affairs of the India company.—Marriage of the prince of Wales to the princess Caroline of Brunswick.—Provision for the establishment of their royal highnesses.—Arrangement for the payment of the prince's debts.—Application from the West India merchants.—Motion of Mr. Wilberforce for the abolition of the slave trade—is negatived.—Termination of Hastings's trial by an honourable acquittal.—Mr. Pitt declares his majesty's willingness to make peace, if attainable with security, without regard to the form of the French government.—Irish affairs.—Lord Fitzwilliam viceroy.—Misunderstanding between ministers and him concerning the extent and bounds of his powers—he is recalled and succeeded by lord Camden.—Internal affairs of France.—The government of Robespierre the lowest abyss of revolutionary anarchy.—Commencing return of social order.—Constitution of 1795—two councils, and an executive directory of five.—French politicians now convinced, that a control of estates is necessary.—Death of the late king's son.

WHEN the victories of the French in the Netherlands removed their apprehensions from foreign enemies, their attention was turned to internal tyranny. After the jacobins had triumphed over the Girondists, they were themselves divided into two parties. A division in opposition to Robespierre was headed by Hebert, and called the faction of the Cordeliers; these men carried Jacobinism to an extremity that even Robespierre himself did not approve, especially when he had made such strides to single despotism. In the frantic wildness of their civil and political doctrines, they somewhat resembled the *fifth monarchy men* of this country. They proposed, without any exception, equalization of property, and a community in every kind of goods or desirable objects: but in point of religious doctrines they were totally different, or rather their frenzy took a quite contrary direction. The

[Party formed against Robespierre. His execution.]

English anarchists were possessed with the madness of fanaticism, the French with the madness of atheism. Their inculcations of universal equality by no means suited Robespierre, they were arrested at his instance, accused, and put to death. Anacharsis Clootz, one of the number, preached to his fellow sufferers atheism on the scaffold, and died blaspheming his God. The associates of Robespierre next followed: fear and envy doomed Danton to the scaffold. The tenure of Robespierre's despotism was the alarms of the people: and as these decreased, his power decayed. Rapidly susceptible in all their impressions, the French people no sooner began to consider the atrocities which he had been perpetrating, than they became enraged against the tyrant; his enemies stimulated the prevailing sentiment, and suggested that he desired to establish himself as dictator. Fear, the most strongly operative of his two ruling passions, now goaded the tyrant to fresh prosecutions: he had still the armed force of Paris under his command, but he found that it was imbibing the sentiments of his adversaries. Encountering danger, his timidity palsied his usual sagacity. Billaud Varennes publicly accused him in the convention; * Barrere, his artful and versatile associate, perceived that his dominion was drawing to an end, and supported the accusation. Robespierre finding so powerful a party to be formed for his destruction, endeavoured to interest the violent anarchists in his favour, and imputed the charges against him to the machinations of loyalists and English: but his efforts being destitute of firmness and courage, were totally inefficient. When he repaired to the convention, Tallien rose, and in a vehement speech, painted in the most vivid colours all the atrocities under which France had groaned and of which he regarded Robespierre as the principal author. He recapitulated the manifold details of his bloody tyranny, all the crimes he had authorised, the atrocious laws of which he had been the author, and the victims which he had sacrificed, earnestly endeavoured to make the convention blush at so disgraceful a slavery, and turning towards the bust of Brutus, invoked his genius, and drawing forth a dagger from his girdle, he swore that he would plunge it into the heart of Robespierre, if the representatives of the people had not the courage to order his arrestation, and to break their chains.† The tyrant tried to reply, but he was not suffered to be heard; the convention doomed him and his chief associates to imprisonment. Attempts were made to excite an insurrection in his behalf; but his own cowardice prevented success.‡ Finding that all was lost, Robespierre shot himself with a pistol: but the justice of heaven would not suffer the scaffold to be deprived of so merited a victim; his wound rendered his punishment more lingering and tormenting. During the twenty-four hours which preceded his execution, he beheld the universal joy inspired by his downfall, and the horror which his person excited; he heard the reproaches of his colleagues, whom he had abased, and over whom he had tyrannized; the cries of joy of the victims whom he still wished to strike; and the imprecations of the whole people, whom he had for such a length of time deceived and oppressed. An object of public execration, no kind remembrance to strengthen his courage, no friend by his tears to soften his torments, he was compelled

* Segur, 111. 116. Otridge's Annual Register, and New Annual Register, 1794.

† Segur, vol. iii. p. 117.

‡ Segur, vol. iii. p. 118.

[Dawnings of returning order. Britain. Trials for treason.]

to appear before that revolutionary tribunal, by which his fury had condemned his own accomplices. He was led to the scaffold, with his brother, Couthon, Saint Just, and Lebas, his colleagues, Henriot his general, and the members of the rebellious *communes*.* An immense crowd followed him, reproached him with his crimes and his baseness, loaded him with outrages, and announced to him, by their acclamations, the judgment of posterity, which would place him in the list of the most odious and contemptible tyrants. The executioner, tearing off with violence the bandage which covered his wound, drew from him a hideous shriek, exposed him for some time to the eager looks of vengeance and hatred, and at last despatched him by a death as infamous as his life.

Robespierre attained his power neither by extraordinary abilities nor intrepid courage. All government and subordination being destroyed, the mere brutal force of the mob was paramount; and he rose by the adaptation of his manners to the lawless rabble, and the coincidence of his disposition with the predominant savageness of infuriated passion. Terror for a time maintained the supremacy of this monster. Fearing and envying all excellence, he employed his dominion in the destruction not only of eminent and able men, but the very qualities which lead to distinction. The sway of such a wretch, though only temporary, is a warning lesson to abilities and genius enamoured of revolution, that by succeeding in its projects it is eventually a ladder for exalting the most execrable and contemptible of mankind. Robespierre having thus experienced THE MERITED DOOM OF TYRANNY, the convention pursued measures which tended to alleviate the mischiefs that had accrued from the reign of atrocity, and to prevent the recurrence of the system of terrorism.

The banished and imprisoned remains of the Gironde party were recalled or released, the most flagrant and infamous of Robespierre's decrees were rescinded, inviolability was restored to the members of the convention; and, to crown the salutary changes, the jacobin club, that perennial source of anarchy and every flagrant enmity was abolished. From this moment terror by degrees ceased to rule over France, and the dawnings of social order began to re-appear: religion again lifted up her hallowed voice, and a distant prospect of better days seemed to open to France.

The internal events which chiefly attracted the public attention in 1794, were the trials for treason, both in Edinburgh and London. In the Scottish metropolis, a person named Robert Watt, being a member of some of the corresponding societies, had offered himself to government as a spy and an informer, but not obtaining from the officers of the crown the sum which he expected and required, he seriously projected to seize by force the castle of Edinburgh, the banks, and the excise office; also the persons of the lord provost, and of the judges civil and criminal. This project he communicated in a paper to one Downie, a mechanic, and several other members of the societies. Downie appeared to accede, but the others rejected the proposal, and one of them being himself a spy, gave information to government: Watt and Downie were apprehended and tried.

* Segur, vol. iii. p. 120.

[Alleged attempt to assassinate the king. Trial of Tooke and others.]

By the union, the treason laws of England extend to Scotland. Watt's conduct amounted to a conspiracy to levy war against the king, which though not treason by the statute of Edward III. had been usually reckoned treason by judges interpreting that statute, as we have already observed.* The president of the court of session was head of a special commission appointed to try these persons, and, in his charge, adopted the judicial construction,† instead of the legislative definition: he described the crime to be treason, the jury admitted his explanation, and as the evidence of the fact was unquestionable, brought their verdict guilty. The defence set up for the prisoner acknowledged most profligate baseness, but pretended that he had proposed the plan to procure accomplices, that he might inform against them, and betray their counsels. His most plausible defence would have been the irrelevancy of the charge, and his counsel might have alleged, that the decisions of judges militating against the express definition of a statute, did not constitute the law of the land; and as the treason law then stood, a conspiracy to levy war was not one of its clauses: on this ground, however, Watt did not insist. Downie was also condemned, but recommended to mercy, and being found to be misled by ignorance rather than prompted by malignity, received a pardon; but Watt was executed.

About this time the public were greatly alarmed by the report of a plot to assassinate the king. The persons accused of this nefarious intent were Le Maitre, a watch-maker's apprentice; Higgins, a chymist's apprentice; and Smith, who kept a book-stall: the accuser was Upton, also a watch-maker's apprentice. According to this person's account, an instrument was to have been formed like a walking stick, in the stick there was to be a brass tube, through which one of the conspirators was to blow a poisoned dart at his majesty, at a time and place to be afterwards determined. Such mischievous machinations had really been discovered, and so many more were believed, that the nation in general was in a state of alarm, and great numbers swallowed this improbable and absurd story. The men were committed to prison; but ministers, after investigating the evidence, found it so contradictory and incredible, that the alleged conspirators were set at liberty.

But the accused persons who chiefly occupied the thoughts of all parties, and drew the public attention from the successes of the French, were Messrs. Hardy, Tooke, Thelwal and their fellow prisoners in the Tower. During the greater part of summer and autumn they had been kept in close confinement. In September a special commission was appointed, and in October opened by the lord chief justice Eyre, who, in a charge to the grand jury, appeared to consider the alleged facts, as, if proved, amounting to high treason.‡ The grand jury forming the same opinion, found a bill of indictment against Thomas Hardy, John Horne Tooke, J. A. Bonney, Stewart Kydd, Jeremiah Joyce, Thomas Wardell, Thomas Holcroft, John Ritcher, Matthew More, John Thelwal, R. Hodson, and John Baxter. John Martin, attorney, was afterwards indicted in a separate bill. On the 23d of October the trial of Thomas

* See the account of lord Loughborough's charge to the grand jury after the riots of 1780.

† See lord president Campbell's charge to the jury of Edinburgh in August, 1794.

‡ See judge Eyre's charge to the grand jury of Middlesex, in October, 1794.

[Legal abilities. Extraordinary eloquence of Mr. Erskine.]

Hardy began : the charge consisted of nine overt acts, the substance of which was, that the accused had conspired to compass the king's death, by a conspiracy to hold a convention, which should overturn government ; and thus had conspired to levy war against the king, and to excite rebellion against his government, and that they had procured arms for that purpose. The legal amount of the charge therefore, was, a conspiracy against the constitution and peace of the kingdom. A conspiracy to levy war, as we have repeatedly observed, is not treason by the statute of Edward III. though it had been construed as treason by many interpreters of that statute. The evidence against Mr. Hardy was partly written, partly oral. Many of the papers charged as treasonable, had been communicated to the public in advertisements, and none of them were peculiar to him, but common to the whole corresponding society, in the name of which he acted as secretary ; and none of them by any reasonable construction could amount to treason. The oral evidence consisted of two classes of men ; the first, respectable persons of unquestionable and unquestioned veracity ; the second, of hired spies, of course deserving no credit on their own account, but to be believed or not according to the congruity of their testimony with other circumstances. The evidence of the first class proved little but what was more strongly expressed in the written documents ; the evidence of the second set, though very prompt* in general assertion, yet, when by interrogation chained down to specific facts, whatever they advanced, maintained nothing stronger than what had appeared from the manuscripts and printed papers. The project of holding a convention indeed was proved, but there was no evidence that the purpose was treasonable ; and the general result was, that the corresponding society, and Mr. Hardy as its secretary, had been active in conduct of a seditious tendency, a proposition very well known before, but totally irrelative to a charge of high treason. The trial lasted seven days, a period unprecedented in the history of capital prosecutions. The attorney-general, with a minuteness of detail, not only laudable but necessary in his professional situation, spoke for nine hours, and displayed that candour of construction and liberality of sentiment which he has uniformly manifested in the successive stations that he has been called to fill.† The prisoner's defence was intrusted to two counsellors, both of distinguished ability. The one was Mr. Gibbs, eminent for extent and precision of legal knowledge, for clear and logical pleading, who acquired very high reputation by his efforts. The other was the honourable Thomas Erskine, who, though little more than forty years of age, and bred up to the profession of arms, for sixteen years he had been the shining ornament of the English bar, and exalted the judicial eloquence of his country to an equality with the best exertions of either Greece or Rome ; and if in the Pitts, Fox, Burke, and Sheridan, these realms presented rivals to Demosthenes and Cicero in deliberative eloquence, they raised a rival to the best pleading of Cicero in the judicial efforts of Mr. Erskine. With professional knowledge and science, this celebrated orator embodied a wide range of history and literature, and a thorough conversancy with human life, moral and political philosophy : such attainments, invigorated by genius,

* See evidence of Groves, Lingham, Gosling, and Taylor, in Gurney's account of the state trials, 1794.

† See state trials.

[The accused are respectively acquitted.]

and adorned with persuasive grace, spoke through the heads to the hearts of his hearers, in the most impressive eloquence. His exhibition on this trial, not inferior to Tully's defence of Milo, constituted a brilliant epoch in the oratory of the British bar.

The jury having maturely weighed the law, allegations, and proofs, returned a verdict, *NOT GUILTY*. The acquittal of Hardy gave very general satisfaction: impartial friends of the king and constitution were aware, that the best security of those was the upright administration of law even towards their enemies; and were pleased that a person was acquitted, whose proven acts had not contravened the statutes which only established the crime of treason. Many who thought highly of the ministers, yet did not wish liberty, property and life to be so much in their power, as at their instance to subject freeborn Britons to capital punishment upon such vague and circuitous construction. The verdict in favour of Hardy was considered as a very favourable omen to the others who should be tried. After the intermission of several days, Mr. Horne Tooke was brought to the bar. The evidence for the crown, written and oral, consisted of nearly the same materials that had been already presented on the trial of Hardy. It appeared, however, that the present defendant had been much more guarded and moderate than most of the other votaries of reform, and had censured them as exceeding wise and reasonable bounds. He indeed appears never to have approved of annual parliaments or universal suffrage; and was friendly to the constitution of king, lords, and commons; though he wished a change in the latter branch, which he conceived would render it less liable to corruption. No treasonable act having been proved against the accused, the verdict of course was, *NOT GUILTY*. Mr. Tooke adduced, as exculpatory evidence, the duke of Richmond, Mr. Pitt, and others, who had been advocates of parliamentary reform. The questions put to these witnesses did not tend to produce any defence of Mr. Tooke's conduct, their substance related to the share taken by the witnesses themselves in parliamentary reform at a totally different period; they are therefore to be considered not as exculpations of the defendant, but as charges of inconsistency against the witnesses themselves, in their political conduct. As the innocence or guilt of Mr. Tooke did not depend on the facts which his majesty's ministers might, as ministers, either acknowledge or deny, their testimonies could answer no purpose relative to the charge, and were therefore unnecessary at his trial: other purposes, however, their adhibition might answer, by reminding the public, that they who were now inimical to one species of reform had once been favourable to another, they impressed that numerous class which, in estimating conduct often disregards circumstances, with an opinion that the ministers were apostates. The call upon Mr. Pitt and the duke of Richmond to be witnesses at the trial of Mr. Tooke, was evidently not a measure of judicial exculpation, where none was required, but a political censure which so many were desirous of heaping upon ministers. The pleadings by Messrs. Gibbs and Erskine were worthy of their preceding efforts; but Mr. Tooke himself was a very powerful counsel in his own favour.

After this acquittal, which took place on the 22d of November, the attorney-general declined any farther prosecution of the remaining members of the constitutional society; and on Monday the 1st of December,

[Reflections. Riots in London. Treaty with America. Parliament.]

a jury being impannelled *pro forma*, Messrs. Bonney, Joyce, Kydd, and Holcroft, were acquitted and discharged. Next came the trial of Thelwal: it appeared from the evidence that, in his conduct, and still more in his expressions, this person had been much more violent than the two others, but nothing which was proved against him amounting to treason, he was accordingly acquitted.

Whatever may have been the intentions of any of these individuals as their acts by no means constituted legal guilt, their acquittal bearing so high testimony to the purity of trial by jury, manifested the excellence of our judicature, in constitution, and practice. No doctrine can be more inconsistent with the security of a free country than constructive treason, and none has the discriminating justice of the English law more severely reprobated. Constructive treason indeed is an engine of tyranny, under whatever forms it has been established. When the anti-monarchical party predominated in England, the first victim of its uncontrolled injustice suffered for constructive and accumulated treason.* Earl Strafford, however morally culpable, or politically hurtful his conduct might be, was not legally guilty by any existing law, and was a sacrifice to party rage. Under Charles II. Russel and Sydney, by constructive treason, fell victims to monarchical tyranny. Instances have, in much more benignant reigns, occurred of men suffering from wrested interpretations, when obnoxious to the ruling party; but under the equitable and enlightened principles and sentiments of the present age, whoever might be the accusers, the accused were assured of strict and legal justice.

This summer there was great disturbance in the capital on account of villanies and cruelties asserted to have been committed in houses employed for enlisting recruits. It was affirmed, that various persons had been kidnapped to these abodes and confined until they consented to become soldiers. Some discoveries of this kind having been made, and many more having been reported, the populace became extremely outrageous, and destroyed various houses alleged to be the scenes of these atrocities. After being violent and riotous for about six days, the ferment of the people at last subsided.

This summer a treaty was concluded between Great Britain and America, tending powerfully to promote the political amity and commercial benefit of both countries. Several changes took place in administration, making room for the whigs who had seceded from Mr. Fox at the commencement of the war: lord Fitzwilliam was made viceroy of Ireland, the duke of Portland third secretary of state, Mr. Windham secretary at war, and earl Spencer first lord of the admiralty.

Parliament met on the 30th of December, 1794: his majesty's speech urged the necessity of perseverance in the war, notwithstanding our disappointments; and augured the ultimate success of the allies, from the progressive and rapid decay of French resources, and the instability of every part of that unnatural system. The Dutch had, he observed, from a sense of present difficulties, made overtures for peace with the prevailing party in France: but no established government could derive security from such a negotiation. The most effectual means had therefore been employed for the farther augmentation of the forces; on whose valour, as well as on the public spirit of the people, his majesty professed he

* See trial of lord Strafford; Hume's History, vol. iii. 2. and State Trials.

[Mr. Pitt predicts the downfall of the French. Different opinion of opposition.]

had the utmost reliance. In addition to the arguments frequently repeated for the continuance of the war, the minister laid great stress on the exhaustion of the French finances. By a very copious detail of their pecuniary proceedings, illustrated and embellished by his usual eloquence, he endeavoured to prove that France was in the gulf of bankruptcy, and that the ruin of the revolutionary system was inevitable, if we pressed them with vigour: peace would be totally impolitic, even if attainable; and with the present rulers it could not be permanent. In recommending peace, besides dwelling on the most unfortunate events of the last campaign, opposition contended, that the French were beginning to return to social order; and that the hopes of subduing them by the exhaustion of their finances were chimerical. What were the proofs of such a failure? Was it their extraordinary energy of efforts and abundant supply of clothing and provisions? The causes which brought a regularly governed state to the last period of its military exertions, would, by no means, produce the same effect on a revolutionary government, which possessed all the existing means and resources of the country. To reduce them to the last extremity, there must be no land, no productions, no labourers, no soldiers, in short, no faculties of any kind in the whole extent of the territory. France had been driven to unprecedented exertions by an enthusiasm, the efforts of which the pressure of the confederacy had invigorated; their being such a spring to their enterprise, all calculations of resources formed on usual principles, must be altogether erroneous. Whatever hopes of success there might have been at the beginning of the war, they were now entirely vanished; and the confederacy was dissolved. Besides, let us consider the success of our arms: all our preparations, financial and military, had been totally useless. Why should we carry on a war in which all our efforts were to be wasted? The French were now very materially changed: the terrible system had entirely ceased;* jacobinism, so hostile to this country, was destroyed, and moderation was at least the assumption of a virtue, which showed the real opinion of the people of France. The French republicans were now probably not disinclined to peace; let us therefore propose a negotiation. Whether successful or not, it would be extremely beneficial to this country: should our proffers be rejected, the consequence would be, that as we should then have right on our side, every person would unite in co-operating with government with the greatest vigour and firmness, in what then would be a just and necessary war. It was replied, that the disasters of the conflict arose from our allies: wherever we had fought alone, we had been signally successful. The balance of territorial acquisitions and pecuniary resources was greatly in our favour; and France had lost more in permanent value and present means, than the losses of all the allies united together. The alteration which had taken place was only the change of a name, and not of a substance. The present government was no more moderate than the government under Brissot, which had provoked this country to war. Peace with such a system could not be secure; we must, on the contrary, increase our precautions. Hostilities would again be commenced by France, when the military force of her enemies was reduced

* This argument was chiefly employed by Mr. Wilberforce; who, though he had voted for the war, was this session the advocate of peace.

[Discussion respecting the practicability of negotiation.]

by a pretended peace. No treaty could be stable that should be made with a government so totally unfettered by every principle of religion and justice. In spite of partial disappointment, there was a moral certainty that we should ultimately prevail in the contest. These arguments were repeated in the discussion of sundry motions* for the attainment of peace; and the majority of parliament being determined to persist in the war, the pacific propositions were successively negatived. Lord Grenville moved, in lieu of a conciliatory motion by the duke of Bedford, that a vigorous prosecution of the war was the most effectual means for producing a solid and permanent peace.

In the course of these debates, the practicability of negotiation with the present rulers, was very ably discussed on both sides. Ministers contended, that the French republicans entertained an irreconcilable hatred to this country and its inhabitants; and that the principal motive of their willingness to make peace with the other members of the confederacy was, that they might convert their whole rage against Britain. The very principles of the French republic were such, that to acknowledge its legitimacy, which must be done in case of a treaty, was to confess all other governments to be founded upon injustice. A peace built on such grounds, would be not only disgraceful, but fatal to our own constitution, by undermining its principles, and empowering its many domestic enemies to present it as iniquitous and oppressive.

Whoever carefully reviews the ministerial speeches of this session, will observe a very striking and important difference between their general scope and that of the preceding years of war. Their objections to peace now much more frequently consisted of arguments taken from the internal constitution of France. Though they did not directly and avowedly state the restoration of monarchy as a condition of peace, yet professing to make war for the sake of security, they very plainly intimated, that they knew of no other *means* of security, but the restoration of monarchy.* That they did not require the restoration of monarchy as an indispensable condition, but as the means of another condition, was a nice and subtle logical distinction, though in point of practical effect there was little real difference; as peace upon that supposition could not be admitted unless the proposed *means* existed. This doctrine it may be observed, approached much nearer to the avowed doctrines of Mr. Burke than any which ministers had before expressed. After the events of the last campaign, ministers could not really suppose the probability of such a restoration by external pressure to be increased. They could not imagine that Britain and Austria, after the loss of Belgium and Holland, were nearer the establishment of the house of Bourbon, through

* By the earl of Stanhope, on the 6th of January, for no interference in the internal affairs of France. By Mr. Grey, on the 26th of February, that the present government ought not to be considered as precluding a negotiation for peace. By the duke of Bedford, on the 27th of February, to the same purpose. By Mr. Wilberforce, on the 27th of May, that in the present circumstances of France, the British government ought not to object to proposals for a general pacification; and that it was the interest of the nation to put an end to the war as soon as just and honourable terms could be obtained. See parliamentary reports for 1795.

† See speeches of Mr. Pitt, lord Grenville, and Mr. Windham, at the beginning of the session, and repeatedly afterwards when the subject was agitated. See parliamentary debates for 1795.

[Sentiments of Mr. Burke and others. Motion for inquiry into the state of the nation.]

their sole efforts, than when, in conjunction with Prussia and the greater part of Europe, they had been advanced on the frontiers of France. Such expectations, if they at all existed, must have been built on other grounds than the relative state of France and the confederates; and this change is to be accounted for from different causes.

The political objects and views of Mr. Burke, concerning the purpose of the war, as has been already shown, were materially different from those which ministers professed at its commencement to seek. His opinions had been adopted in a considerable degree by those members of the old whig aristocracy who separated from Mr. Fox. They conceived the monarchical and aristocratical part of the constitution to be endangered from the dissemination of democratical principles. Mr. Fox's conduct they thought of a tendency too favourable to the preponderance of democracy. Whatever might be their diversities of opinion in other respects, Mr. Pitt and his party agreed with them in supporting the privileged orders. Through French principles, combined with a corresponding government, they deemed the property, dignity, and privileges of the higher ranks endangered; their ardent wish was to re-establish monarchy in France, as the means of preserving the monarchy and aristocracy of England. The introduction of so many of their members into the British cabinet evidently influenced the sentiments, or at least the counsels, of their colleagues; and the support of the royal cause in France, probably in compliance with their wishes, became one of the chief objects of military schemes; and hopes were sanguine as wishes were ardent. These were warmly cherished by the representations of the emigrants, who, either in their conception or reports, or both, extravagantly magnified the number and force of the loyalists. Ministers, especially Mr. Windham and others who had recently come into office, appear to have believed the greater part of what the emigrants stated, and to have projected plans of powerful and effectual co-operation which would, they fancied, promote the re-establishment of royalty in France. These accessions to the cabinet, with the political and military measures which they contributed to produce, had probably their share in effecting this difference in the ministerial reasonings of that session.

Perceiving ministers and a very great majority of parliament totally averse to every overture for accommodation with France, opposition proposed to inquire into the state in which the nation was placed by the war. The management of this momentous subject was undertaken by Mr. Fox; and on the 24th of March he moved that a committee of the whole house should be appointed to consider the state of the kingdom. After our discomfiture at Saratoga, in the American war, he had made a similar motion,* and it had been received, though our situation was far from being equal in peril to the present. The most evident necessity now dictated an inquiry: the war had lasted only two years, and in that short period, the enemy had made a progress unknown to former æras; they had overcome all resistance, and acquired such an extent of territory as placed them in the most alarming state of superiority to the confederacy which had been formed for reducing their ancient power. The losses of Britain had been immense, both in killed and prisoners.† Our

* See vol. vii. ch. 20.

† This position he attempted to prove by a detailed enumeration.

[Arguments in favor of the inquiry. Motion negatived. Warlike preparations.]

pecuniary expenditure had amounted to seventy millions, and the permanent taxes which it had occasioned, to three millions. What return was made to the nation for this enormous profusion of blood and treasure? Our subsidies to our allies had been equally useless as our own exertions. What did England gain by subsidizing Sardinia? Were the British constitution, independence, and power; the liberty, property, and lives of British subjects, more secure from the guarantee of the king of Sardinia? What had been the effect of our subsidy to the king of Prussia? that our money had been paid, and that he had not performed the stipulated service. If the war continued, other subsidies would be wanted, which would be equally unavailing. Affairs in Ireland also demanded investigation;* the extreme irritation of the great mass of the people ought to warn ministers not to render themselves responsible for the very possible event of its dismemberment from the British empire, by the refusal of an inquiry into the discontents of its inhabitants. In England, dissatisfaction was prevalent: an idea pervaded the mass of the people, that the commons could not fairly be reputed the representatives of the nation,† from their undeviating compliance with every measure proposed by ministry, notwithstanding the ill success with which they had conducted the war. What were the grounds for so extraordinary a confidence in men whose schemes were continually miscarrying? Even suppose the war had been just (which he was not now canvassing,) did the succession of plans and series of events afford reasonable grounds for reposing unlimited confidence in the present counsellors of his majesty, as wise, energetic, and effective war ministers? If they really deserved trust, they would not resist inquiry; men that dreaded a scrutiny into their conduct, afforded the clearest presumption that it would not bear examination. No man conscious of the able and upright discharge of his duty, will flinch from an investigation of his actions. Mr. Pitt objected to inquiry on the plan proposed by Mr. Fox, as too extensive to be compatible with the other business of parliament. Parts of his objections were inexpedient and unreasonable: Mr. Fox had exaggerated our losses, and detracted from our advantages, and on the whole had exhibited an unfair statement of our situation; and the inquiry at present would be productive of many mischiefs, and no benefit. It was replied both by Messrs. Sheridan and Fox, that Mr. Pitt, instead of meeting it, had shifted the question; that if Mr. Fox had misrepresented the situation of the country, the means of confuting his statements were not the assertions of the party concerned, but a fair investigation of conduct. These arguments, though it must be owned not entirely without weight, did not impress the majority of the commons. Credit was given to ministers on their claims of confidence, and Mr. Fox's motion was negatived: a similar proposition by earl Guilford, in the house of peers, was also rejected. Specific motions were afterwards made in both houses for an inquiry respecting Irish affairs, but with as little success.

The preparations for the ensuing campaign, early in the session came under the consideration of parliament. One important branch of these was to strengthen our allies. The emperor had signified his earnest inclination to make the most vigorous efforts against the common enemy,

* Mr. Fox particularly alluded to the recall of earl Fitzwilliam, which is included in a subsequent part of the narrative.

† See parliamentary debates, March 27th, 1795.

[Loan to the emperor. . Supplies. Plan for manning the navy.]

but intimated the necessity of pecuniary assistance, in a loan of four millions, on the credit of the revenues, which arose from his hereditary dominions. Through such an accommodation he proposed to bring two hundred thousand men into the field. His Britannic majesty expressed his wish that the emperor should not only receive the desired supply, but also, that by means of a similar loan to a greater extent, he might be enabled to employ a still more considerable force. A message to that effect was, on the 4th of February, delivered to the house of commons, and in a few days after to the house of peers. Mr. Pitt made a motion for the loan required; in discussing this proposition, the anti-ministerial party naturally took a view of the Prussian subsidy, and its misapplication. The ministers, without justifying the conduct of the king of Prussia, contended that the present loan would be powerfully conducive to the purposes of the war; that there would be undoubted security from Austria for the performance of the contract, and that the risk was not so great as the probable advantage. Mr. Pitt therefore proposed that Britain should guarantee the loan: a similar proposition was made in the house of peers, and a law was passed pledging the national faith for the security of the sums borrowed by the army. A convention, agreeable to the intimation of the king, was concluded between his majesty and the emperor of Germany, for enabling him to bring a still greater force against the enemy. The whole amount raised for Austria under the guarantee of parliament amounted to four million six hundred thousand pounds.

The force required by Britain for the service of 1795, amounted to one hundred thousand seamen, one hundred and twenty thousand regulars for the guard and garrisons of the kingdom, sixty-six thousand militia, and forty thousand men employed partly in Ireland and partly in the West Indies and the plantations, exclusive of fencibles and volunteers, foreign troops in British pay, and embodied French emigrants. The sums required to maintain this force, with the extraordinaries and ordnance, for the Sardinian subsidy, and all the public services of the year, amounted to twenty-seven millions, five hundred and forty thousand pounds, requiring a loan of eighteen millions. The taxes were upon wine, foreign and British spirits, tea, coffee, insurances, foreign grocery and fruits, timber, increase of post-office duty by abridging the privilege of franking, and on hair powder. The loan having been raised by private contract and not by open competition, was severely censured; the terms were alleged to be, at least, five per cent. more favourable to the contractors than was necessary.

In furnishing the requisite force for the current year, greatly surpassing the demands of former exigencies, it was necessary to consider the most speedy and effectual means for levying soldiers and sailors. Mr. Pitt proposed a new plan for manning the navy, and instead of attempting to throw the burthen on any particular class of society, to call upon the public, by requiring the contributions of all districts; he proposed as much as possible to supersede the necessity of pressing sailors, which besides its hardships, was accidental and partial in its operation towards the owners of ships; he therefore moved, that a supply should be required from the mercantile marine in general. The proprietors of merchantmen were the most deeply interested in maintaining the naval superiority, by which their valuable property was protected. Let them contribute one man out of every seven, with smaller proportion from the

[Plan of Mr. Windham for the improvement of the militia.]

coasting trade; and also a certain number from those who were employed in inland navigation; and that besides one man should be furnished by each parish. After a few modifications the proposition was passed into a law, and officers were immediately despatched to superintend the several kinds of levy. Mr. Windham, as secretary at war, reviewed the means of internal defence, and proposed to render the militia more efficient, to augment its number, improve its discipline, and assimilate it as much as possible to the army. To effect this object it was necessary to employ expert subalterns, and to encourage such to offer their services, he proposed an additional allowance to be made to their pay in time of peace, and a bill for that purpose was introduced. Messrs. Fox and Sheridan opposed it as tending to increase the influence and patronage of ministers, and to place the whole military strength of the kingdom under their immediate direction; a step which was evidently preparatory to the complete establishment of arbitrary power; but their objections were overruled. With a view farther to promote the discipline of the militia it was judged requisite to introduce artillery into that body. The bill authorized the pressing into the regular corps, those militia men who should become expert in the management of artillery. It also permitted those privates who were inclined to enter into the navy, or in the artillery, to quit the militia service. These and other clauses tending to encourage militia men to become soldiers, encountered strong objections: but the bill was passed by a great majority. This year had been remarkable for scarcity and dearth; the price of provisions was so high that the pay of soldiers was insufficient, and great complaints prevailed. Government, without communicating with parliament, had bestowed an extraordinary allowance to make up for the high price of bread. Though the measure was not only humane but necessary in itself, yet the mode of carrying it into execution was disapproved, as tending to establish a precedent for maintaining soldiers without the consent of parliament. The attempt was represented as the more inexcusable, as parliament was sitting, competent and disposed to provide supplies according to the circumstances of the case; and a resolution was proposed, declaring it illegal to augment the pay of the army without the consent of parliament. Ministers vindicated the measure as merely temporary and the result of necessity; that no increase was intended, but a mere occasional supply. After a warm discussion, in which many constitutional topics were introduced, the motion was negatived.*

Motions were made by the opposition in both houses to repeal the suspension of the habeas-corpus act. The discussion of that subject introduced a review of the prosecutions and trials for high treason: the acquittals had been incidentally mentioned in various debates about the beginning of the session; but on the 5th of January, Mr. Sheridan made a direct motion on the following grounds: the preamble to the suspension stated, that a dangerous and treasonable conspiracy existed in this country: but a verdict in court had shown this conspiracy to be a mere fabrication. The parties had undergone the strictest trial, and no pains had been spared for their crimination. What were the proofs of the supposed conspiracy? An arsenal furnished with one pike and

* See parliamentary reports of 1795.

[East India company. Marriage of the prince of Wales.]

nine rusty muskets, and an exchequer containing nine pounds and one bad shilling. These were the ways and means with which the conspirators proposed to overturn the government of Great Britain. No treason had in fact been brought to light, the alleged ground of the suspension did not exist, therefore the suspension, which in fact suspended the whole British constitution, was an unnecessary infringement of the rights of Britons. Mr. Windham maintained, that the favourable verdict in the late trials arose from the ignorance and incapacity of the juries to discern the true state of the case. The real objects of the societies was to overturn the constitution, and the principles imported from France would produce the worst effects, unless they were opposed with the strictest vigilance. The determination of a jury was no proof of the non-existence of a conspiracy. There was, indeed, the strongest ground for believing that a desperate conspiracy had existed, and still existed. From their whole conduct was it not probable that the designs of the societies were the destruction of the monarch and the constitution? The guilty were often acquitted in courts of justice; not because they were considered as innocent, but merely because there was no strictly legal evidence produced to confirm the truth. A doubt of their guilt was sufficient in the breast of the jury, but by no means to clear the character of the accused. The verdict in their favour could not, therefore, operate as a motive for repealing the act, even were we to admit that their indictment for high treason had not been supported by legal proofs: if the judicious and unbiassed public looked upon them as guilty of an attempt for which the law had not provided a due punishment, it was the duty of parliament to make such provisions. The motion for repeal was rejected; and before the term of the act expired, it was renewed.

Mr. Dundas brought forward his annual statement of the affairs of the East India company, in the month of June. The result of the details was, that the company's affairs were improved upwards of one million four hundred and twelve thousand pounds. Notwithstanding the discouragements and obstructions arising from the war, and while the European markets were shut against them, their sales were more extensive than ever. The surplus revenue would not be so large in future, on account of our appropriation of a part to the just claims of the army. There was now a great and necessary military establishment; but the company had no higher rank in their service than colonel; this deprived eminent military characters of that rank in which they often repose as the best part of their reward: there was also, at present, but a slow progression of inferior stations. He proposed a certain proportion of general and field officers at the different settlements. He farther moved, that whereas before officers returning from India received no allowance from the company, those who had served twenty years in the army should retain full pay for life. If sickness required the return of an officer, he thought he ought to be allowed, upon the opinion of a medical man, to leave India without loss of rank or pay.

During this parliamentary session an event of great national importance took place, in the marriage of the heir apparent to the throne of these kingdoms. His highness espoused his royal father's niece, princess Caroline, daughter of the duke of Brunswick and his duchess Augusta of England. Lord Malmesbury was employed to conduct the royal

[Provisions for the establishment of the prince, and payment of his debts.]*

bride from her father's court. Arriving at Hamburg, her highness was conveyed in a squadron commanded by commodore Payne. On the 7th of April she landed at Greenwich hospital, and in one of his majesty's coaches attended by a suite of carriages, and escorted by a party of the prince's own regiment, she proceeded to town amidst troops of dragoons who were stationed on the road in honour of the princess. Hundreds of horsemen and carriages, with immense crowds of spectators, testified their joy at the arrival of the young and beautiful stranger. The people cheered the princess with loud expressions of love and loyalty, and she very graciously bowed and smiled at them as she passed along. Having arrived at St. James's, the people, with the ardent eagerness of spontaneous loyalty, which flows from the generous and manly breasts of free-born Britons, continued their congratulations. Her highness standing with the prince at the window, addressed them concisely, but impressively, in the English language: "Believe me, I feel very happy and delighted to see the good and brave English people—the best nation upon earth."* The prince afterwards accosted his countrymen with the grace by which he is so eminently distinguished: both were received with the most rapturous applause. On the eighth of April the marriage of his royal highness George prince of Wales and the princess Caroline of Brunswick was solemnized in the chapel royal, by the archbishop of Canterbury. The nuptials were celebrated with a magnificence suitable to the rank of the illustrious parties. The income of the heir apparent was greatly inferior to the revenue of predecessors in that exalted situation, since his illustrious family was called to the throne. It had never amounted to more than 60,000*l.* in the present reduced value of money; whereas the establishment of his grandfather and great grandfather was 100,000*l.* when the value of money was so much higher. Hence the benignant liberality of his highness found it impossible to confine his expenditure within his annual receipts.

On the 27th of April, a message from his majesty to the commons announcing the marriage of the prince, expressed the king's conviction that a provision would be made for the suitable establishment of the prince and princess. It also stated, that his highness was under pecuniary incumbrances, and recommended to parliament his gradual extrication, by applying to that purpose part of the income which should have been settled on the prince, and appropriating to that object the revenues of the duchy of Cornwall. When the message was taken into consideration, it appeared that the debts of his highness exceeded six hundred thousand pounds. The civil list by no means could bear even the gradual liquidation of so heavy a debt. It was not in the present state of public affairs proposed to call upon the nation for such a sum, whence was it then to be liquidated but by savings from the prince's income? It was fair, reasonable, consistent with the dignity and policy of the country, that his highness should be placed on an equal footing with former princes of Wales. One hundred thousand pounds, eighty years ago, constituted the whole revenue of his great grandfather George II. then prince of Wales; and the income of his grandfather, thirty years after, amounted to the like sum, exclusive of the duchy of Cornwall. A hundred and twenty-five thousand pounds at present, was not more than a hundred

* See Otridge's Annual Register for 1795, p. 15.

[Application from the West India merchants. Slave trade.]

thousand sixty years ago. It was proposed that a hundred and twenty five thousand, together with thirteen thousand arising from the duchy of Cornwall, should be settled on the prince, of which seventy-eight thousand pounds should be appropriated to the liquidation of his incumbrances, and that an arrangement should be made to prevent the contraction of farther debts. This proposition encountered several objections, and various substitutes were proposed; why might not the prince's life interest in the duchy of Cornwall be sold? It would fetch three hundred thousand pounds: successive ministers had appropriated the revenue of the duchy of Cornwall to the civil list; a contribution, therefore, from the civil list ought to have been made at present. It would be a gift from the civil list, but the payment of the balance of an account. After repeated and various discussions the plan proposed by Mr. Pitt was adopted, and commissioners were appointed to superintend the discharge of his incumbrances. Provisions were also made to prevent the farther contraction of debts; and a law was passed to prevent future princes of Wales from being involved in similar difficulties. A jointure of fifty thousand pounds per annum was settled upon the princess of Wales, if she should survive his royal highness.

This session the West India merchants, especially of Grenada and St. Vincent's laboured under great pecuniary embarrassments. In consequence of insurrections and other calamities, they were much injured in their property, and suffered great inconveniencies in their commerce. From these gentlemen a petition was brought to parliament, praying for such relief as might be judged most expedient. Mr. Pitt reminded the house of the very great benefits which had accrued to the mercantile world two years before, from the means devised for supporting commercial credit, and proposed a similar plan to answer the exigencies of these merchants by issuing bills of exchequer for their accommodation. Mr. Fox strongly reprobated this interference of the public in private concerns; it tended to create an influence over the great commercial body, that would place it in the most abject dependence on ministers. Hence they would become the invariable supporters of all governments, good or bad, in expectation of assistance from them in every pecuniary difficulty. Of the many innovations lately introduced, this was one of the most dangerous and alarming: it would reduce a class of people, hitherto remarkable for their independent spirit, to a situation of subserviency, that would necessarily destroy all their former importance, and subject them entirely to the direction and management of future administrations. These considerations not weighing with the majority of parliament, the proposed relief was granted. An attempt was made in the house of commons this session to attach blame to the conduct of sir Charles Grey and sir John Jervis; but the subject being discussed, it was found that there was no reason for censure, and that every part of their proceedings had been highly meritorious. The thanks of the house, voted in the preceding session, were confirmed.

Mr. Wilberforce this year recalled the attention of the house to a subject which appeared at present to be dormant; this was the slave trade, so zealously reprobated by one party, as equally criminal and disgraceful; and no less warmly justified by the other, as absolutely necessary in the actual situation of the commercial and colonial affairs of Great Britain. He reminded them, that a formal resolution had passed in the session of

[Acquittal of Mr. Hastings.]

1792, that after the expiration of the month of January, 1796, it should no longer be lawful to import African negroes into the British colonies and plantations. Besides repeating former arguments, he mentioned the manifest disposition of the newly imported negroes to rise against the white people, and of the consequent necessity of maintaining a numerous military force to keep them in awe and subjection. He proposed a final abolition of the slave trade; but after a very warm debate, the motion was negatived.

This session the trial of Mr. Hastings, after having lasted seven years, terminated in his honourable acquittal. Out of twenty-nine peers who pronounced judgment on the occasion, twenty-three declared him innocent. The East India company, conscious of the immense advantages which they had derived from the exertions of this extraordinary man, discharged the whole expense of the trial, and also presented him with a moderate pecuniary gift, to prevent from indigence so illustrious a servant, who had always attended so much more effectually to the interests of his employers than to his own. Though every authentic and impartial historian must bestow high praise on the political ability which saved India, yet he must allow, that there were certain portions of his conduct manifestly inconsistent with the rules of justice which prevail in Britain. Whoever considers the Rohilla war, the administration of the revenues, the presents, the expulsion of Cheyt Sing, and the seizure of the treasures of the begums, with the documents, testimonies, and circumstances that appeared to the committee, and afterwards even on the trial, may find sufficient grounds for a man, feeling and reasoning as an Englishman, to impute culpability—great culpability to Mr. Hastings. His subsequent justification of conduct, apparently blameable, does not render the inquirer into these appearances, and very prominent appearances, of wrong, the object of censure. Men must judge from probability, until it be proved false; apparent culpability is a proper subject of investigation, although, on inquiry, either proof should be wanting, or even innocence or merit should be established. Those who consider the imputation of unworthy motives to the accusers of Mr. Hastings, confirmed by his acquittal, reason very inconclusively. Where is the evidence for such allegations? The discussion of the conduct of the governor-general came before a committee, in the unforeseen progress of inquiry: Mr. Burke, a member of the committee, agreed with all the other members in deeming certain proceedings stated before them, either in oral or written evidence, if true, extremely reprehensible. Examining the affairs of India still farther, and not discovering the exculpatory matter which was afterwards established before the lords, he and many others of both the political parties which then prevailed, thought there were sufficient grounds to justify parliamentary impeachment. We can no more justly blame Burke, Fox, and Sheridan, for moving an impeachment on the chief subjects, and other gentlemen on less important charges, nor the house of commons for agreeing to the motions, although the peers afterwards acquitted the defendant, than we should blame an attorney-general for commencing a prosecution upon the probable grounds of oral and written evidence: or a grand jury for finding a bill, although the person arraigned should, on his trial, have a verdict in his favour of *not guilty*. The merits of Mr. Hastings are intrinsically great, and do not require any extraneous exaggeration: and those who wish to enhance his character by censuring

[Declaration respecting peace. Irish affairs.]

his accusers, manifest an incorrect and inadequate idea of the subject of their deserved applause.

Such were the principal events during this session, which terminated on the 27th of June. His majesty's speech contained one passage totally different from the general tenor of ministerial reasonings, which had uniformly exhibited the existing government of France as incompatible with any ideas of secure peace. Mr. Pitt, indeed, had, in discussing one of the motions for peace, declared his majesty's willingness to terminate the war, on just and honourable grounds, with any government in France, under whatever form, which should appear capable of maintaining the accustomed relations of peace and amity with other countries; but he had constantly represented the government which then subsisted, as incapable of maintaining such relations. His majesty expressed hopes, that peace would eventually arise from the internal state which had now commenced. "It is impossible to contemplate the internal situation of the enemy with whom we are contending, without indulging a hope, that the present circumstances of France may, in their effects, hasten the return of such a state of order and regular government, as may be capable of maintaining the accustomed relations of amity and peace with other powers." Though this declaration afforded only a distant prospect of peace, yet intimating its attainableness without the restoration of monarchy, it gave great satisfaction to all those who did not think a counter revolution in France indispensably necessary to British security. By the party which reprobated every project of peace with the French republicans, it was strongly disrelished.*

Irish affairs at this season were extremely interesting and important. When earl Fitzwilliam accepted the viceroyalty, as he afterwards declared, he had been authorized to complete the catholic emancipation;† and as soon as he entered upon his office he had prepared to put this popular measure into execution. The chief members of the Irish ministry at this time were the Beresford party, always inimical to the encouragement of catholics, but ardent supporters of most of the measures recommended by the English ministers. Lord Fitzwilliam dismissed from their offices some of these persons, and chose in their place others favourable to the grand system which he had in view. The steps for accelerating the catholic emancipation passed without animadversion from the English ministry; but the dismissal of Mr. Beresford and his adherents gave great offence to the cabinet of London. Lord Fitzwilliam refusing to change his arrangements, he was recalled, and lord Camden, son to the illustrious judge, was appointed his successor. Lord Fitzwilliam arrived in Britain, made his appearance in parliament, challenged ministers to prove, that his measures deserved the blame which their conduct intimated, and demanded an inquiry. Ministers contended, that no blame was attached to lord Fitzwilliam, and therefore no inquiry was necessary for his vindication; and that there were reasons of state which rendered the discussion altogether improper: the motions in the respective houses for an inquiry were negatived.

* To this declaration Mr. Burke alludes in the beginning of his *Regicide Peace*: he construed it in the following manner: "Citizens Regicides! whenever you find yourselves in the humour, you may have a peace with us. That is a point you may always command as secure. We are constantly in attendance, and nothing you can do shall hinder us from the renewal of our *supplications*."

† See lord Fitzwilliam's Letter to lord Carlisle.

. [Internal affairs of France. Return to social order.]

In the ardent enthusiasm of misunderstood liberty, the French had proceeded, as we have seen, with rapid impetuosity, to break down, one after another, all the embankments of order and regular government, which reason and policy had constructed, or time had collected for restraining the torrent of impetuous passion. Many of the first national assembly had proposed a wise mixture of democracy, aristocracy, and monarchy; but the visionary theories of fanciful metaphysicians, conceiving in mankind a perfection which mankind do not possess, inculcated new schemes of legislation, totally unfit for human beings; and excluded religion, the great moderator of violent, and corrector of vicious passions. With these natural restraints upon the individual, they removed the artificial distinctions of rank and subordination, which conduce to the welfare of society; they destroyed the aristocracy, which best attempts and controls monarchical dictation, and popular fury. Allowing their king too feeble a power, the constitutionalists of 1789 rendered the multitude paramount, gave them unlimited sway, after they had loosened the principles that might have checked the most inordinate and outrageous abuses of their power; and thus they sowed the seeds of all future excesses. The republicans of 1792, pursuing the same levelling principle to a still greater extent, trusted that they could govern without a monarch, as the constitutionalists of 1789 had governed without separate orders and states. By the all-ruling mob, a junto of scholars and ingenious men, with learning, eloquence, subtlety, and theoretical refinement, proposed to govern without a king; but the engine which they moved they could not command. The constitutionalists unruzzled, and the republicans goaded, the wild beast that, though at first soothed by their caresses, was soon turned upon themselves. with the unbridled license of passion; impiety and cruelty increased; and democracy was swallowed up by anarchy. In five years, the French had experienced all the changes from arbitrary monarchy, through emancipation, liberty, licentiousness, anarchy, and despotic terror. The æra of Robespierre, the season of atheism, anarchy, and terror, was the lowest abyss of the French revolution. There is, as the first* of modern historians observes, and one† of the first repeats, an ultimate point of exaltation and depression, which, when human affairs reach, they return in a contrary progress. From the destruction of Robespierre, the proceedings of the French began to show some distinct tendency to social order. The sway of the odious tyrant, terrible as it was while it lasted, was not without its salutary effects. It very clearly demonstrated the terrible consequences of a political society without subordination, government, and religion. But the progress of the return from anarchy to social order, was slow, and often interrupted by formidable conspiracies. The Mountain long predominated, and opposed, with all its might, changes which tended to strengthen the Girondine party, whose vengeance it dreaded.‡ The Girondists, constitutionalists, and other enemies to jacobin anarchy, gradually coincided in one great object, the formation of a regular constitution, which should contain a diversity of states, with reciprocal check and control. The chief provisions of this new system were two councils, both chosen by the electoral assemblies. The first, consisting of five hundred members, was styled the legislative council; its object

* Hume, vol. ii. at the conclusion of Richard III.

† Robertson, Introduction to Charles V.

‡ Segur, vol. iii.

[Directory. Louis XVIII.]

was to propose laws: the second, consisting of two hundred and fifty members, all above forty years of age, was termed the council of elders; its object was to confirm laws. One third of the members were to be re-chosen every year. The executive government was vested in a DIRECTORY of five members. The directory was to be partially renewed, by the election of a new member every year; none of the members who thus went out could be re-elected till after a lapse of five years. The directory was to be elected by the two councils, in the following manner: the council of five hundred was to make, by secret scrutiny, a list of ten persons; from which the senate, by secret scrutiny, was to select one; the judicial power was to reside in the judges of the department, chosen by the electoral assemblies; with a tribunal of appeal, chosen by the same for the whole nation. The directors might invite the legislative body to take a subject into consideration, but could not propose any topic of discussion, unless concerning peace and war. The directory was not invested with the power of assembling or proroguing the legislative bodies. This constitution showed, that the French politicians had now formed some idea of the utility of a control of estates. It was, however, extremely defective in its executive function, which was not endued with sufficient power to prevent the encroachment of the legislative bodies. The bestowal of the executive power upon five persons, necessarily produced distractions and contest. It was impossible, in the nature of man, that five supreme rulers should long act with harmony. In its executorial efficiency, this system bore some resemblance to the constitution of 1789; in its two councils, it manifested a tendency to surpass the democracy royal.

This year, the son of the late king, styled by the royalists Louis XVII. died in the Temple; and the king's brother, now representative of the house of Bourbon, assumed the title of Louis XVIII.

CHAP. LVI.

Effects of the French successes upon other powers.—The grand duke of Tuscany and the king of Sweden acknowledge the French republic.—Character and views of the king of Prussia.—After receiving a subsidy from England, he abandons the alliance—and concludes a peace with France.—Spain compelled to receive peace from France.—German princes.—Extensive dominion of the French republic.—Renewal of the war in La Vendée.—The French emigrants in England fancy and represent royalism to prevail in France.—plan of co-operation with the royalists submitted to ministers.—scheme adopted by them.—expedition to Quiberon.—disastrous issue of.—Requisition from Holland.—The French armies reduce the fortress of Luxemburg, and complete the conquest of Belgium.—Campaign upon the Rhine.—indecisive.—Armistice of three months.—Naval operations.—Engagement of admiral Cornwallis with a much superior French force.—by a stratagem he impels the enemy to fly.—Lord Bridport defeats the French fleet off L'Orient, and captures their large ships.—Attempt of the French to recover their losses in the West Indies.—War in Jamaica with the Maroon negroes.—Admiral Hotham defeats the French off Corsica.—Admiral Elphinstone reduces the Cape of Good Hope.—Internal affairs of France.—Ambitious views of the leaders of the convention.—Efforts of Napoleon Bonaparte, a young Corsican officer, excite general admiration.—The moderates at length prevail.

THE successes of the French struck all Europe with astonishment ; and it was evident, that the confederacy must be inefficient, without greater union of design, concert of counsels, and vigour of conduct. Some of the princes had avowed, that their object was the restoration of monarchy ; but separate and private views had interfered with the successful prosecution of this purpose. It is probable that every sovereign would have preferred, in so very powerful a nation, ancient establishment to revolution. The effects and relations of the one were ascertained ; of the other, could not be defined or comprehended. The French monarchy, when vigilantly watched, had been found compatible with the security of other countries : the principle of the new system was universal change. Hitherto no potentate had acknowledged the French republic, which they either hoped or supposed must yield to so numerous and strong an alliance ; but the extraordinary progress of the Gallic armies altered their opinions and policy ; reasoning from operations and events, instead of combining them with their causes, several princes conceived, that since the efforts of the confederates, planned and directed as they were, had been unsuccessful, no exertions could avail. Convinced of the stability of the revolutionary scheme, sovereigns now began to deprecate the anger and court the friendship of such a mighty people. To the great surprise of politicians, the emperor's brother, the grand duke of Tuscany, first acknowledged the French republic, concluded peace, sent the count de Carletti as minister to Paris, and, by a formal treaty, breaking his engagement with the coalition, promised in future to observe the strictest neutrality. One crowned head soon followed the example of this prince : the regent of Sweden, in the name of his nephew, sent the baron de Staal to Paris ; and that ambassador appeared in the con-

[Character and views of the king of Prussia. He makes peace with France.]

vention, and assured the French nation of the friendship which the court of Stockholm entertained for the republic.

The king of Prussia, for two years, had been a very cold and inefficient ally : his jealousy of Austria had absorbed his apprehensions from France ; and the participation of Polish spoils engaged him much more powerfully than the restoration of monarchy. Prematurely despairing to be able to reinstate the heir of the Bourbons on the throne of France, he became disgusted with the war, and was not displeased that the hereditary rival of his family was weakened ; and did not reflect, that the power which overwhelmed the Netherlands, and humbled Austria, was extending her means of eventually reducing Prussia. But examiners of conduct, who derive the measures and actions of princes uniformly from public policy, are apt to form very erroneous conclusions. Private passions and personal habits influence the counsels of kings. Frederick William was distinguished for his love of pleasure, and though constitutionally brave, and occasionally active, a leading feature in his character was that indolence which is so usual a companion or follower of sensual indulgence.* Like his uncle he was rapacious but from very different views ; the great Frederick sought and acquired territories and other possessions, for the aggrandizement and melioration of Prussia ; his nephew appears to have desired the property of others, much more for the purposes of individual gratification. The extravagance that rarely fails to attend luxurious sensuality, had drained the coffers which the policy and economy of his predecessor had so very fully replenished. The plunder of Poland, and the sums which he received from England for making a promise that he did not intend to perform, removed his pecuniary difficulties, and created a new fund for pleasurable enjoyment : he could now revel in his seraglio without any apprehension of fiscal embarrassments. These circumstances and considerations, in the opinion of persons thoroughly acquainted with the disposition and private life of Frederick William, afforded an additional weight to the political reasons by which he was determined to separate himself from the alliance. "The king of Prussia (says Segur,)[†] contented with his new acquisitions in Poland, and disgusted with the war, forgot, in the arms of his mistresses, his former objects, his recent defeats, the danger of the empire, the dispute of kings, and the interests of his sister, the princess of Orange."

During the year 1794, a negotiation was opened between France and Prussia ; and, in April, 1795, peace was concluded. The articles of this treaty were entirely favourable to France ; such, indeed, was the temper, as well as the situation of the French at this time, that no other would have been admitted. The Prussian territories on the left bank of the Rhine were ceded to France, and those only on the right restored to Prussia. The regulations for the internal settlement of the countries which were thus ceded, were referred, for final discussion, to the period of a general peace between France and Germany. It was agreed, that a cessation of hostilities should take place and continue in the north of Germany, which henceforth should be considered as neutral ground : and that those princes whose dominions lay on the right side of the Rhine,

* This account is strongly supported by Segur ; a man of penetration, who appears to have thoroughly comprehended the character of Frederick William. See vol. iii. chap. xiii.

† Vol. iii. p. 206.

[Peace with Spain and the German princes. Extensive dominion of France.]

should be entitled to make proposals to France, and to be favourably treated; in behalf of whom, the king of Prussia should interpose his good offices.* Having thus accomplished, by policy, peace with Prussia, the next object of France was to compel Spain to withdraw from the confederacy. The war of the republicans with that country had been uniformly successful. Their armies had surmounted the defiles of the Pyrenees, hovered over northern Spain, and threatened to penetrate into the heart of the country, and advance to Madrid. The king of Spain saw no expedient to save himself from ruin, but the conclusion of peace. All resources had been exhausted; the nobility, the gentry, the clergy, the monastic orders, had all contributed; the orders of knighthood, which have large possessions in Spain, had lately made liberal donations to government, besides a tax laid on their revenues of eight per cent.† No class had been remiss in pecuniary assistance to the state; but want of personal spirit or discontent at the measures pursued by the ministry, seemed to pervade the mass of the nation. In such a situation, the court of Madrid formed a resolution to withdraw from the confederacy. Peace was accordingly concluded, agreeably to the dictation of France. The conditions were, that France should restore to Spain all her conquests in that kingdom, and that Spain should cede to France all its part of the island of Hispaniola in the West Indies; together with all the artillery and military stores deposited in that colony. France also concluded peace with the greater number of the German princes. Holland was now formed into a democratic republic, on the model of France; and the power and wealth of these provinces was henceforward entirely at the disposal of the French republic. "Never (as the able author‡ of the Annual Register§ observes) since the days of Charlemagne, had the empire of France extended over so many regions and people." A list of recent conquests was printed, and affixed to a tablet which was hung in the hall of the convention, and copies of it were sent to the armies, together with an enumeration of the victories by which these acquisitions were obtained. They consisted of the ten provinces of the Austrian Netherlands; the seven united provinces; the bishoprics of Liege, Worms, and Spire; the electorate of Treves, Cologne, and Mentz; the duchy of Deux Ponts; the palatinate; the duchies of Juliers and Cleves. These accessions were all rich, fertile, and populous countries, abounding with men as zealous in their cause as the French themselves. On the south side of France, their conquests were, the duchy of Savoy, with the principalities of Nice and Monaco in Italy. The population of all these countries was estimated at thirteen millions; which, added to the twenty four millions contained in France, constituted a mass of thirty-seven millions, inhabiting the centre of Europe, and capable, by that position alone, if united under one government, to defy the enmity of all their neighbours; to exercise an influence amounting almost to universal sovereignty.|| So completely did the pressure of the confederacy drive

* See Otridge's Annual Register, p. 62.

† Ibid. p. 60.

‡ Generally believed to be Dr. William Thomson. See life of that gentleman in Phillips's Public Characters, for 1803.

§ Otridge's.

|| The means by which they arrived at such an extent of power, the French exhibited in the following statement. In the space of seventeen months, they had won twenty-seven battles, and had been victorious in one hundred and twenty actions of less note. They had taken one hundred and sixteen strong cities and

[Renewal of the war in La Vendée.]

the French nation to military enthusiasm ; and such astonishing effects did that sentiment, operating on the genius and energy of this extraordinary people, produce against an enemy who acted without a common principle or concerted union.

A disposition to insurrection still prevailed in La Vendée ; and at length broke out in new revolt. The objects of the French during the campaign were, entirely to crush intestine rebellion ; and in contending with their two remaining enemies, Britain and Austria, to act on the defensive against the naval efforts of England, and on the offensive against the military force of the emperor. Persevering in the policy which common sense dictates to the objects of a hostile and powerful confederacy, they uniformly sought to detach its members separately and successively from the combination ; and where negotiation would not avail, they employed force. Aware that against Austria their efforts would be much more effectual than against England, they directed their principal exertions towards their continental enemy. Luxemburgh only remained in the possession of the Germans, on the left bank of the Rhine. The republicans proposed to reduce that fortress ; afterwards, passing the Rhine, to make Germany the scene of war, and to press forward in Italy. Two armies were destined for the operations on the Rhine, respectively commanded by Pichegru and Jourdain. A considerable force was also sent against the insurgents, now consisting of the Vendéans and Chouans, and commanded by Charette. Large supplies of money sent from Britain contributed to increase the number ; and an expedition was undertaken from Britain, to co-operate with the French loyalists. Though this armament consisted chiefly of emigrants, the plan of operations was by no means conformable to their wishes and views. Certain emigrants represented to our ministers, that La Vendée and its neighborhood were far from being the sole scenes of French loyalty : that in Guienne, Languedoc, Provence, Lyonnais, and Alsace, there were numerous bodies attached to monarchy. They proposed a grand scheme of connected co-operation,* by an expedition in six divisions, in the maritime parts to consist chiefly of the English, and in the inland of Austrian, invaders. The votaries of Mr. Burke's sentiments and ideas eagerly seconded this proposition ; but that part of the ministry which, to use the political language of latter times, was rather anti-gallican than anti-jacobin, which was more intent on the annoyance of French power, than the dictation of French government, was averse to so expensive

fortified places ; but what redounded chiefly to the reputation of the French, these successes had been obtained over the best disciplined armies of Europe, elated with their past triumphs over warlike enemies ; and commanded by generals of consummate experience, and the most dazzling reputation. Their own armies, in the commencement of the contest, consisted of officers and soldiers, few of whom had seen service, and their commanders were very far from eminent in their profession. With these disadvantages, they resolutely ventured to face the tremendous combination formed against them ; and in less than twelve months, from acting on the defensive, they assaulted their enemies in every direction, and struck them every where with so much terror, that several of them were meditating a retreat from the field of action, and total secession from the confederacy, by uniting with which they had sustained so many losses. See Otridge's Annual Register for 1795, p. 51.

* The proposed plan of operations, and the correspondence with which it was accompanied, was kindly communicated to me by an emigrant nobleman of high distinction, who bore a considerable part in the expedition.

[Expedition to Quiberon. Futile expectation of exhausting the French finances.]

and weighty an undertaking. Less ardent for the restoration of monarchy, they did not apprehend, that the numbers and force of its friends was nearly so great as conceived in the sanguine hopes of the emigrants and Burkites. These observed, that if any attempt was made, it must be with a view to be effectual; that a small equipment would be of no useful purpose; a scanty force could not expect to prevail against the numerous hordes of republicans; and it would be better not to send any expedition, than to send a handful, which, instead of really aiding the loyalists, would only stimulate them to certain destruction. The majority of the cabinet, however, appear to have intended merely a diversion, to weaken the efforts of the republicans in other quarters: to the re-establishment of monarchy, the preparations were so totally inadequate, that it is morally certain they could not be designed for that purpose.

In the beginning of June, the expedition sailed to the southern coast of Brittany; and as the Vendéans possessed no seaport to afford their friends a landing, the squadron proceeded to the bay of Quiberon. Here a body of about three thousand men landed on the 27th, and dispersed a small number of republicans. They besieged and took a fort garrisoned by six hundred men, and prepared to march farther into the country. A considerable number joined the expedition, and a great quantity of arms had been sent; thence it was fondly expected, that an army would be formed in a short time, capable of facing the republican troops in the neighborhood. Having increased to about twelve thousand men, they advanced up the country, and after gaining several skirmishes, attacking a large body of republican troops, they were obliged to retreat. Meanwhile, Hoche having collected a numerous army, proceeded against the emigrant forces; a bloody battle ensued, and was followed by a decisive victory on the side of the republicans; scarcely three thousand escaped to their ships. The chiefs of the Chouans for several months carried on a desultory war, were at length overpowered by the republican armies, and punished as rebels against the government which they had so lately acknowledged. The unfortunate emigrants captured on this disastrous expedition were also treated as rebels, and suffered on the scaffold. Such was the melancholy termination of an expedition, from which no direct success could reasonably be expected. In employing, however, the force of the enemy, this undertaking was not without a considerable influence on the events of the campaign.

Those statesmen who supposed that by the continuance of the war the French would exhaust their resources, were in the event proved to be erroneous reasoners. War carried on with the energy which they exerted, and successful beyond all the records of history, was to them an instrument of acquisition; in the spoils* of conquered countries they found their ways and means: Holland and Belgium supplied the treasury of France. The Austrian Netherlands were formally incorporated with the French republic; and to render this accession complete, they besieged

* This conversion of the property of the conquered to the use of the conquerors has often been ascribed to jacobinism; but the slightest attention to history proves, that both the principle and practice are not new, but as old as the records of war and plunder. One ingredient in their system differed from Grecian and Roman plunder—a spirit of proselytism. But that spirit was not peculiar to the French plunderers; the Spaniards in Mexico and Peru were almost as eager to convert as to rob the unoffending Indians.

[Capture of Luxembourg. Campaign on the Rhine.]

ed Luxembourg. With this operation they opened the campaign; the garrison, though strong, yet being completely invested, and finding that no succours could approach, on the seventeenth of June capitulated. The French had only one place more to reduce, in order to compass that object which was to crown their military operations. This was, to make a conquest of the strong and important city of Mentz; by the acquisition of which they would regain the ancient boundary between Germany and Gaul, the river Rhine. But the situation of Mentz was extremely strong, and they found it necessary to convert the siege into a blockade. During the early part of the campaign, the French armies had been much less active than was expected from the successes of the former year. Their inaction, however, really arose from those very successes. Their victories, splendid and momentous as they were, had been earned by great profusion of lives; and though their armies were continually supplied with recruits, it required time to inure those to discipline. Though they might replace the numbers they were continually losing, they could not supply their places with an equal proportion of good soldiers. The French officers and commanders were fully aware of this deficiency, and, for this reason, were become less adventurous and enterprising. Besides, a considerable part of the republican force was employed against the revolters. The operations upon the Rhine were therefore, on the whole, indecisive and unimportant, compared with the events of the former year. It was not till the month of August, that Jourdain crossed the Rhine; he captured Dusseldorf, and compelled the Austrians to retreat. Pichegru with his army followed a few days after, and having reduced Mannheim, occupied a position on the right bank, which intercepted the Austrian armies on the north and south of the Maine, respectively commanded by generals Clairfait and Wurmser. A division of his army having attacked the Austrians with the usual impetuosity, put them to the route. But the spirit of plunder was so predominant among the French, that as soon as they had defeated this part of Wurmser's army, they dispersed on all sides in quest of pillage. The Austrian cavalry, informed of their disorder, returning, completely surprised and defeated the plunderers, and compelled them to make a precipitate retreat. Clairfait meanwhile advanced upon Jourdain's army, which had invested Mentz from the right bank of the Rhine, attacked and defeated its rear, and took a large quantity of cannon destined for the siege; and after successive victories, his adversary compelled the Austrian to recross the Rhine. Pichegru also found the same retrograde movement necessary: the two Austrian armies, now enabled to form a junction, crossed the Rhine, obliged the republicans to raise the siege of Mentz, and reconquered the Palatinate and most of the countries between the Rhine and the Moselle. Alarmed at their progress, Jourdain collected all the troops that were stationed in the proximity of the Rhine, and by forced marches reached, in a short time, the scene of action. United with Pichegru, he had the good fortune to put a stop to the rapid career of the Austrians. The successes of the Germans encouraged them to project the siege of Luxembourg, but the vigorous resistance of the republicans prevented them from advancing so far. After various sharp conflicts, they were obliged to recross the Rhine. Meanwhile, on the right bank of the Rhine they were employed in besieging Mannheim, which a strong garrison of French so vigorously defended, that it held out till the end of November, when it

[Armistice. Naval operations. Internal affairs of France.]

yielded to the Austrians. The campaign concluded by common consent of the hostile generals, who agreed to a suspension of arms for three months, which was ratified by the respective powers; and the armies of both parties withdrew into winter quarters. The same languor marked the operations in Italy; the French maintained their former acquisitions, but made no farther progress. The continental campaign of 1795 was, indeed, on the whole, inefficient. The French, however, had subdued the revolters, and acquired Luxemburg. The French, at sea, confined themselves to defensive efforts against our navy, and depredations on our trade.

The naval operations of Britain were necessarily much less important than in the former year, against an enemy that would not face them with any considerable force. They were not, however, altogether deficient in brilliancy. Admiral Cornwallis had, this summer, been stationed on the west coast of France, to intercept the enemy's trade, and to correspond with la Vendée: on the 16th of June, having only five ships of the line, he met off Belleisle thirteen French ships of the line. Against a force so greatly superior he kept a running fight for the whole of the next day, without suffering the enemy to gain the smallest advantage. At length his repeating frigate, to deceive the French, threw out a signal that a large British squadron was in sight. This ingenious stratagem impelled the republicans to betake themselves to a precipitate flight. The Gallic squadron, six days after, fell in with lord Bridport, who defeated them, and took three of their largest ships, off port L'Orient.

In the West Indies, the French formed a project of recovering the islands which had been ceded to the English after former wars. To promote this purpose, they sent emissaries to St. Lucie, St. Vincent's, Grenada, and Dominica, who had considerable success: St. Lucie was reduced through the efforts of the insurgents; and the three others with difficulty preserved. The French also reduced St. Eustatius, retook the island of Gaudaloupe, and the fort of Tiberon in St. Domingo. In Jamaica, a war arose between the British and the Maroon Indians, a very hostile and dangerous tribe, scattered in the woods, and noted for robbery and murder. The militia and soldiers turning out, completely subdued these savages; and to trace the fugitives employed blood hounds: the island was cleared of these marauders; the remainder of whom was transported to Upper Canada.

In the Mediterranean, admiral Hotham defeated the French off Corsica; and on the coast of Africa, admiral Elphinstone captured the Cape of Good Hope and a Dutch fleet. From the time that Holland became a dependency of France, an order was issued for seizing all the Dutch ships in British ports; and also letters of marque and reprisal were granted against the Batavian republic. Such are the chief events of the third year of the war in which Great Britain was engaged against the French Republic.

The internal proceedings of the French republicans were at this time more active and energetic than the operations of their armies. Having formed the new constitution on the overthrow of the terrible system, the national convention was occupied in preparing for its practical commencement, and in endeavouring to destroy anarchy, did not lose sight of ambition. Before they surrendered their authority into the hands of the nation, they made provision for its renewal. They passed a decree, which

[Napoleon Bonaparte.]

enjoined the electoral bodies to choose two-thirds of the deputies of the nation that were to be returned on this occasion, out of the members of the present convention; and ordained, that in default of an election of those two-thirds in the manner prescribed, the convention should supply the vacancies themselves. The constitution and these decrees were formally transmitted to the primary assemblies. These acts were by many considered as violations of the undoubted privileges of the people, and attempts to perpetuate their own power against the sense of their constituents. The Parisians declared, that henceforth the convention had forfeited all title to any farther obedience. The primary assemblies in the city having met by their own appointment, in defiance of the convention, insisted that they had chosen their electors, and that these being the direct representatives of the people, possessed a right to consult together as soon as they judged it necessary. The convention, in order to terrify the refractory, employed a military force to disperse this assembly of Parisians. The Parisians forebore at that time opposing the soldiers of the convention, but continued to inveigh against their designs. Both parties became inflamed with the greatest rage. After warm and violent contests of reasoning, they prepared to have recourse to force. On the 4th of October, the Parisian troops proceeded against the soldiers of their antagonists: a conflict taking place, was fought with the greatest courage and ardour, when the skill and enterprise of a young Corsican gave a decisive victory to the conventional troops. The officer in question was Napoleon Bonaparte, who on this the first opportunity of exerting his talents in military command, attracted the high admiration both of those for whom, and against whom it was employed. The numbers that fell did not exceed a thousand; and a great multitude was preparing from different quarters to join the troops of the Parisians, but were overawed by the success of the opposite party. The metropolis was subjected to the power of the convention, which made a very severe use of the victory, punished, without mercy, the Parisian insurgents, and in the apprehension of many of the more moderate republicans were about to revive the system of terror. The jacobins began to regain an ascendancy in an assembly whose chief objects, like those of Robespierre, appeared to be uncontrolled dominion. They procured a commission to be appointed, consisting of five persons who were empowered to consult together what measures were proper to be adopted in order to save the country. Such an arbitrary assumption of power alarmed all France: men were apprehensive that the days of Robespierre were about to be revived: but the circumstances were changed; the dread of foreign enemies being removed, the moderate republicans and constitutionalists were too numerous and powerful to submit to this new project of despotism. During the month of October, these contests were carried on with great warmth, and affairs appeared drawing to some important crisis; but they terminated favourably to the prospect of returning order. In the convention itself, the ablest men were among the moderates; and, though in a temporary minority, soon found means to prevail over a considerable number of the others, and at length to overbalance the violent and jacobinical junto. It was proposed, in the name of the nation, that the commission of five should instantly be suppressed, and that the constitution decreed by the acceptance of the people should take place, and

[Dissolution of the convention.]

the convention be dissolved on the day appointed; and the moderate party being now predominant, these propositions were carried. The violent faction, aware of the odiousness of their conduct, and the decay of their power, endeavoured, by promoting or seconding popular acts, to regain the public favour. On the 26th of October, this celebrated convention dissolved itself, after having sitten upwards of three years: and, in governing France, produced effects more momentous to Europe than any which had taken place for several centuries. Their character, operations, and efficiency, were astonishing, and surpassed all the experience and records of history. Their chief collective characteristic was promptitude of intellectual and active powers, which discovered and called into effectual operation all the faculties and resources of the country: and made every species of inanimate and rational beings engines for compassing their ends. Exempt themselves from all moral and religious restraints, they destroyed or suppressed these principles in others, in order to insure their instrumentality; in all qualities and means, they regarded merely efficacy; and in seeking their objects, they simply employed sagacity, invention, courage, resolution, and expedition. Genius, vigour of mind, indefatigable and rapid exertion, moving directly on to their end, and totally regardless of conscience, and of all the laws of God and man, making no account of human happiness or misery, may certainly do numberless acts in a private station, which must surprise all who, with equal power, have not thrown off the fetters of piety and virtue. Enormous however as their crimes might be, they were mixed with most extraordinary efforts, brilliant actions, and astonishing success against the enemies of their country. Never had a government greater obstacles to surmount: internal dissensions that rose to rebellion, extensive, powerful, and formidable; a confederacy of nations, two of which sent forth armies, that in numbers, courage, discipline, and military skill, were equal to the Roman legions; and assisted by other states no less brave and hardy; with a kingdom which commanded the fountains of silver and of gold; had been once the rival of France herself, and, of continental powers, was still the second in naval greatness: but, beyond all, an insular empire, which united the genius of Greece with the persevering valour and constancy of Rome; the opulence of Carthage and Persia; military prowess superior to any heroes of modern Europe,* and a maritime force which far surpassed any related in the annals of mankind. Such a combination of resources and warriors never before had one state to oppose. Yet did the French convention, with the executive governments which it successively created, not only resist their immense efforts, by crushing internal revolt, and driving the enemy from their frontiers, but acquired accessions of territory more extensive than any which have been procured by conquest in modern Europe: whose fertility, industry, skill, riches, and the means of force, far surpassed any conquest achieved by the Romans during half a century of their most warlike history. If in compassing objects of such magnitude, they were guilty of many enormities, they possessed most uniformly, and signally exerted, one quality, without

* If this should be thought an unfounded assertion, it must be by those who do not recollect the pitched battles between the British and any opponents, from Cressy to Alexandria: they never were beaten by equal, or nearly equal troops, and very rarely by much superior numbers.

[Dissolution of the convention.]

which, the highest intellectual and moral excellencies avail little, in the conductors of momentous and dangerous wars, or any other arduous situations in active life : this was **ENERGY**,* constant in object, rapid in exertion, and decisive in effect.

* This quality no observer of their conduct more explicitly and fully allows, than one author, who will never be accused of partiality in favour of the French revolutionists. See Burke on Regicide Peace ; and his other writings concerning the French revolution, subsequent to the commencement of the war.

CHAP. LVII.

Britain.—Many who had approved of the war, tired of its continuance—are disappointed in its results—they conceive the advantages gained do not balance the loss incurred.—Scarcity and dearness of provisions.—Discontents.—Active endeavours of the innovating societies.—Multiplication of lecturers—who represent war as ministerial jobs for plundering the people.—Frequency of seditious meetings.—Meetings of the corresponding society at Chalk farm and Copenhagen house.—Abuse of government.—Behaviour of the mob to the king in his way to and from parliament—a bullet is shot into the king's coach.—Indignation of the public.—Proclamation.—Proceedings of parliament.—Lord Grenville introduces a bill for the safety of his majesty's person—principle and details—arguments against it—for it.—Mr. Pitt's bill for preventing seditious meetings—objects and provisions of—arguments against it.—Mr. Fox reproaches the bills—exhibits the rights of the people to state their grievances—declares the bills intended to prevent the exercise of that right—and to shield ministers—he alleges, they subvert constitutional freedom.—Active efforts of him and his coadjutors both in and out of parliament.—Petitions.—Arguments for Mr. Pitt's bill—required by the circumstances of the times—somewhat modified, both pass into laws.—Impartial view of the new acts.—Restrictions on the freedom of the press.—Mr. Pitt apprehended to undervalue literary effort.—Majority of the literary class inimical to his administration.—Writers represent the series of his measures as more conducive to the power of his crown than the rights of his people.—State of ministerial popularity.—Ministers intimate his majesty's disposition to open a negotiation for peace.—remarks of Mr. Fox on this declaration.—The conduct of the war is severely censured.—Supplies—immense loan.—The taxes financially judicious, laid on the luxuries or conveniences, and not the necessities of life.—Able speech of earl Moira on revenue.—Proposed remonstrance of opposition.—Dissolution of parliament.

THE war had been begun with the approbation, and even applause, of a very great majority of the British nation; and, during the first campaign, these sentiments continued to prevail: but the distresses of our army in Holland, and the apparent hopelessness of the contest at the expiration of the second, began to damp their eagerness. When a third campaign was concluded, many of the former promoters of war conceived, that the exertions of three years had not brought Britain any nearer the purpose of hostilities, than they were at its commencement, and now became tired of its continuance. Its expenses retrenching the comforts of life, came home to their feelings; like the bulk of mankind, judging from the event, they began to think that the war must have been wrong in the outset, which in its progress had so totally disappointed their expectation; at any rate, that it must be unwise in the continuance, when, in their apprehensions, it produced no benefit to balance the very heavy loss. In addition to the pressure of the war, a scarcity prevailed throughout the kingdom, and was woefully felt by the poorer sort, several of whom perished for want. The means for procuring sustenance were narrowed from various causes; but the discontented attributed this evil to the war; and the sufferers, through defect in employment, were ready enough to believe those who represented all the calamities that affected the na-

[Discontent at the war.]

tion, as proceeding chiefly, if not solely, from the hostilities. Multitudes, not only of the lower, but even the middling classes, very ardently desired peace, and began to cherish displeasure against ministers for not endeavouring to procure that blessing to the country. The members of the innovating societies were now extremely bold and active : the acquittals, at the trials for high treason, had swelled their exultation, and inspired their courage. They regarded the ministers as a junto, who had desired and plotted against them unjust death, without the power of perpetrating their designs. The most zealous democrats eagerly stimulated disaffection to government. Declamatory lecturers multiplied in the metropolis ; the demagogues did not confine themselves to the topics which had been so often agitated in democratic societies, addressed to their own peculiar cast ; but watched the tone of dissatisfaction beginning to be heard among persons who were well affected to the constitution of their country ; and pointed their invectives and sarcasms, not merely against what they call the aristocratic principles and objects of the war, but what came much more home to the hearts of the people, its effects on their purses and means of livelihood. Lecturers* both stationary and itinerant represented wars, and beyond them all, this war, as contrived by courts and ministers, to afford them pretexts for plundering the people, that they and their adherents might wallow in luxury ; while the multitude, by whose hard earnings their profusion was supported, were stinted in the necessaries of life. These inflammatory arts operating on minds already sore with the pressure of the war, and scarcity, brought many loyal and constitutional, though not considerate and discriminating men, into the vortex of discontent. A multiplicity of publications, periodical and occasional, strongly forwarded the same purposes ; but the most pointed and effectually conducive to aversion against the present government, were the lectural and political conventicles which abounded in 1795, beyond all former periods ; the private cabals of innovating associators and the numerous public meetings to which these gave rise. The corresponding society again meet at Chalk farm and other places, repeatedly in the course of the summer and autumn. A meeting, held at Copenhagen house near Islington, of these conventions, was the most remarkable. The numbers that attended, either through zeal in the cause, or through curiosity, were computed at about fifty thousand. Some very daring addresses were made to the multitude ; the conduct of ministers was arraigned in the most unqualified language ; and a remonstrance to the king, on the necessity of peace, and a reform in parliament, was universally adopted. The chief abettors of the proceedings against government, were apprehended to be emissaries from France,† who, though natives of Great Britain or Ireland, had thrown off all attachment to their country, and were become its most violent and rancorous enemies. The difficulty of detecting individuals connected with our foes, enabled them to assume the appearance of patriotism, and to delude with facility the majority of their hearers into a persuasion, that they spoke and acted from principle, and had no other intention than to expose abuses, and to induce the people to assert their rights.‡ The increasing frequency of

* The author had the curiosity to go to hear some of the once noted John Thelwall's effusions, and also to read a certain production of his, styled the Tribune ; he recollects, that the declamation mentioned in the text, constituted the substance of both.

† Annual Register, 1796, chap. i.

‡ Ibid.

[Tumults in London.]

those meetings, and the growing audaciousness of their directors, called for preventive measures.

The internal state of the kingdom, as well as its foreign relations, determined his majesty to call his parliament together at an earlier period than usual. It accordingly assembled on the 29th of October; a memorable day on account of the events which it witnessed, and the consequences which ensued. A report had been spread, that an immense multitude of discontented people had agreed to take this opportunity of manifesting their sentiments to the king in person. This of course excited the curiosity of the public, and the park was crowded in a manner unprecedented since his majesty's accession to the throne. In his way to the house of lords through the park, his coach was surrounded on every side, by persons of all descriptions, demanding peace,* and the dismissal of Mr. Pitt. Some voices were even heard, exclaiming, "No king;" and stones were thrown at the state coach as it drew near to the horse-guards. In passing through Palace-yard, one of the windows were broken, it was said by a bullet discharged from an air-gun. These outrages were repeated on the king's return from parliament, and he narrowly escaped the fury of the populace in his way back from St. James's palace to Buckingham house.

Every loyal and patriotic Briton felt with indignation the unmerited insult offered to his sovereign; and saw the necessity of restraining the rebellious spirit which such attempts indicated. A proclamation was published offering a large pecuniary reward for the discovery of the perpetrators; and also stating that previously to the opening of parliament, a meeting had been held in the vicinity of the metropolis, where inflammatory speeches were made, and divers means used to sow discontent and excite seditious proceedings; requiring all magistrates and other well affected subjects to exert themselves in preventing and suppressing all unlawful meetings, and the dissemination of seditious writings.

A conference was held between the two houses as soon as his majesty had withdrawn, and witnesses were examined in relation to the outrages that had been committed. Their testimony was communicated to the commons, and both houses unanimously concurred in the addresses which were proposed. It was by no means deemed sufficient to investigate past guilt, and testify abhorrence of its treasonable enormity; it was necessary to prevent the recurrence of such dangerous wickedness.

To secure his majesty against future effects of so disloyal and unconstitutional a spirit, lord Grenville proposed a bill, entitled, "An act for the safety and preservation of his majesty's person and government against treasonable and seditious practices and attempts." This law consisted of two parts; the first made a very momentous change, and extension of the crime of treason: it declared the commission, by deed, or by words spoken, written, or printed, or in any other open manner, or any act *tending* to the imprisonment, deposition, or death, of the king, or his heirs and successors, a conspiracy to levy war, in order to overawe the parliament, and to effect a change of counsels; or to instigate any

* First in a melancholy, but soon after a menacing tone. As his majesty's equipage turned towards the horse-guards, the populace were become very insolent. His majesty displayed his usual magnanimity, and conversed with the lords without appearing to notice the disposition to riot. So far I was an eye-witness; but apprehending a tumult, I then left the park.

[Law of treason.]

foreigner or stranger by force to invade any of the king's dominions, to be high-treason, during the king's natural life, and till the end of the next session of parliament, after the demise of the crown. The second part extended the crime, and aggravated the punishment, of sedition: to excite dislike, and hatred to the person of the king, or to the persons of his heirs and successors, or to the government and constitution of this realm as by law established, by deed, by advised speech, or by words written or printed, was, for the first offence, rendered liable to the penalties incurred by the commission of a high misdemeanor, and for the second, to the usual punishments prescribed by law, or to transportation for not more than seven years, at the discretion of the court. "The provisions (lord Grenville said) were conformable to the principles admitted in the acts of Elizabeth and Charles II. and were as similar as circumstances would permit. Difficulties having arisen in the construction of the laws relating to treason, already in force, the intent of this bill was to explain and fix the meaning of those laws. It would not prohibit any act allowed to be legal, but only provide a more suitable punishment according to the degree of criminality, than that which was ordained by the laws now in force; as in various cases, notwithstanding criminality was evidently proved, an opposite law had not been enacted." This bill was strongly opposed, though but by a very small number in the house of peers. Its most active impugners were the duke of Bedford and the earl of Lauderdale. These lords expressed the utmost horror of the daring outrage which had been committed against his majesty; but alleged that the bill did not tend to procure more safety to the person of the sovereign than the laws that already existed; there was no sufficient proof that the outrages committed were connected with the meetings to which they were attributed: the present law was evidently an innovation in the constitution, and an abridgment of the liberty of the subject: it opened a dangerous latitude for constructive treason, one of the most pernicious instruments of tyrannical government. One of the strongest bulwarks of our freedom was the treason law of Edward III. by which, accurate definition of crime fenced the liberties and lives of English subjects against the capricious displeasure, or arbitrary designs of a king or his ministers. This law had guarded former monarchs through barbarous ages and periods of turbulence and violence, and it was certainly sufficient to protect the king's life and safety in the present age of civilization and very general loyalty. But the proposed measure was neither calculated nor intended for the security of the king; it was designed to deter the people from exercising their constitutional right of stating grievances, lest thereby they might incur, from the vengeance of ministers, prosecutions for high treason, for acts, the *tendency* of which, by this new law, they might pretend to be treasonable. Ministers were aware that the eyes of the people were open to the folly and madness of their infatuated and ruinous war; and that their measures had excited general disapprobation and discontent; they unhinged the laws of the land, threw down the strongest props of our freedom, to frighten a distressed people from declaring their sufferings and requesting relief. The same motives dictated the second part of the bill, by which the most innocent acts were declared to be sedition, and the punishment was aggravated far beyond its proportion to the crime, and was totally inconsistent with the constitutional spirit of the English penal laws: our criminal code was to change

[Debates in parliament.]

its clearness, precision, accurate and enlightened justice, to accommodate either the wickedness, the imbecility, or infatuation of ministers. These were the arguments of the opponents of this law.

Ministers on the contrary used the following arguments: laws must be adapted to changing circumstances; the ingenuity of human wickedness often devises modes of mischief, which lawgivers could not foresee in all their varieties; and hence, in human actions, instances of moral guilt and political injury, not provided against by law, occur in the history of depravity, as flagitious in motive, heinous in circumstances, and hurtful in effect, as any which are described in the penal code. Edward III.'s law had not been the only fence round the persons and rights of our kings; various statutes had been added as new occasions or circumstances of danger occurred: acts had been passed in the time of Charles II. as guards against the machinations of the republican party, because from them danger was apprehended: at subsequent periods, treason had been extended to conspiracies in favour of the pretender; because, from such, danger was then apprehended. It was certainly true, that hitherto a conspiracy to overawe parliament, by whatever overt act carried on, had not been made treason, and the law in that respect was new. In point of fact, a conspiracy to overawe parliament had never till very recently occurred: the remedy and preventive had not been devised until the disease had appeared; but a conspiracy to control legislature was as inimical to the public welfare as the treasons already defined. The general principle was preserved, and the treason laws were extended to a new case which endangered the public safety.* The act imposed no restraint which loyalty and patriotism did not impose: its capital penalties were to be dreaded only by those who were conspiring to control the legislature, or to dethrone the king; and by ceasing to conspire, they avoided the penalties; and its subordinate enactments were dreadful only to the disseminators of sedition. Legal proceedings, upon this law, as upon all others, were subject to an impartial investigation of a British jury. On these grounds, very forcibly urged by ministerial peers, especially lords Grenville and Loughborough, the bill, after undergoing some modifications from the discriminating wisdom of Thurlow, passed the house of peers, was carried to the commons, and underwent a similar discussion.

Meanwhile a collateral bill was introduced by Mr. Pitt into the house of commons, to root up a principal cause of the crimes described in lord Grenville's law, by preventing seditious meetings. These assemblies, as we have said, had multiplied very rapidly under various forms and denominations; but most regularly and constantly, for hearing inflammatory invectives against the government and constitution, under the name of political lectures. To prevent such mischievous conventicles, Mr. Pitt's bill proposed that all assemblies exceeding fifty in number, and not already recognized by law, if convened for addressing the king or parliament, with the view, or on the pretext of considering grievances, or procuring an alteration in church or state, should be declared unlawful, and liable to dispersion by a magistrate, after reading a specific proclamation; unless the assembly were collected by a public advertisement, signed by seven resident householders, and a true copy of it, subscribed by them, were left with the publisher, who, under a penalty of fifty pounds,

* See parliamentary debates of Nov. and Dec. 1793.

[Opposition of Mr. Fox, &c. to the bill for preventing seditious meetings.]

must deliver it to any justice of the peace by whom it should be demanded. It farther provided, that disobedience for more than one hour to the magistrate's order to disperse, should subject any individual, of a number above twelve, to the punishment of death; and even an assembly held by regular advertisement, in the same manner and with the same risk to the disobedient, might be dispersed if any measure subversive of the constitution, or tending to incite the people to hatred, or dislike, or contempt to the royal family, or of the parliament, were proposed. To prevent certain political lecturers from gaining a livelihood by preaching sedition, a house opened for any political discussion, without a license, was to incur a penalty of a hundred pounds.

Mr. Fox was the first that rose to impugn this bill. There was, he alleged, no evidence but the assertions of ministers, that the outrages, which he reprobated as much as any man, arose from the meetings described in the bill. But if the closest chain of connexion could have been traced between certain meetings and the attack upon our sovereign, the abuse did not justify the proscription of the rights of the people. Public discussion on national subjects was not only legal, but the very life of the English constitution: and without these no liberty could subsist. The people had an unalienable right to deliberate on their grievances, and to demand redress from the legislature; but by this bill were forbidden to exercise those rights without the attendance of a magistrate, and previous notice to him of their intention. A PERSON APPOINTED BY GOVERNMENT was empowered to arrest any one present, whose words he might think proper to call sedition, and even to dissolve the meeting at his own pleasure. Behold the state of a free Englishman: before he can discuss any topic which involves his liberty, or his rights, he is to send to a magistrate, who is to attend the discussion; that magistrate cannot prevent the meeting, but he can prevent their speaking, because he can allege that what is said has a tendency to disturb the peace of the kingdom. Can a meeting, under such restrictions, be called a meeting of free people? Is it possible to make the people of this country believe that the plan is any thing but a total annihilation of their liberty? If the people's complaints were groundless, the less they were noticed the sooner they could cease, as false surmises would very soon be discovered and lose their effect: but if well-founded, the efforts made to repress them must terminate either in a base-minded submission of the people, or in a resistance fatal to their rulers as well as to themselves. Revolutions were not owing to popular meetings, but to the tyranny which was exerted to enslave men. The French revolution arose from ministerial oppressions, and the arbitrary proceedings of a despotic government, that held the people in continual dread, and silenced their very fears by the terror of the punishments suspended over those who dared to utter their sentiments. "Say then at once (exclaimed the orator,) that a free constitution is no longer suitable to Britain: conduct yourselves openly as the senators of Denmark did; lay down your freedom, and acknowledge and accept despotism: but do not mock the understandings and feelings of mankind, by telling the world that you are free." These strictures, seconded by all the brilliancy, ingenuity, and acuteness of Sheridan, the constitutional and legal knowledge, and impressive eloquence of Erskine, being added to the efforts of opposition in the house of peers against the other bill, stirred up a great ferment in the country.

[Necessity of the bills—both pass into laws. Impartial views.]

Numerous petitions flocked in from every quarter, deprecating the bills as an annihilation of the liberties of the people. In promoting petitions, the lead was taken by the whig club, consisting of men, in point of talents, rank, property, and character, equal to any association of the same number in the kingdom. On the other hand, addresses were presented in favour of the bills, which, though not near so numerous, came from persons *aggregately* superior in rank and property to the petitioners.

The arguments of the addressers and of the parliamentary supporters of Mr. Pitt's bill, were the wicked designs of those who directed the meetings which were proposed to be suppressed, and their destructive tendency if suffered to continue. The pretence of these meetings was to petition the legislature for rights withheld from the people; but the real motive was, to promulgate opinions that were inimical to government, and calculated to bring it into contempt. If the executive power were not invested with sufficient authority to control these meetings, they would finally endanger the existence of the state. It was the indubitable right of the people to pass their judgment upon ministers and their measures, and freely to express their sentiments on all political subjects, as also to petition the different branches of the legislature; but these rights ought to be kept within their intended limits, and it was the duty of parliament to prevent them from becoming instrumental to the subversion of the established government. The rights of the people doubtless ought to be respected, but it was equally indispensable to obviate their abuse. A precise and acknowledged power was wanted in the magistrate to disperse such meetings as threatened disorder. The bill proposed to restrain no meetings, but those which were evidently calculated to incite ignorant and unwary men against the constitution. It permitted innocent and lawful assemblies, and only prohibited conventions hostile to the existing polity. These arguments convincing the majority in both houses, the bill was passed into a law: lord Grenville's bill also passed about the same time.*

These acts tended greatly to shake the popularity of Mr. Pitt through the kingdom. However efficient they might be for remedying the specific evils that prevailed, yet even many friends of government thought they did much more than the necessity of the case justified. Persons unconnected with party admitted the expediency of extending the treason laws to conspiracies for levying war against the sovereign and constitution; but disapproved of the vague and general description of this new species of treason including in its overt acts whatever had a *tendency* to rebellion against the king, government or legislature. This clause they considered as a deviation from the spirit of English laws: it opened, they said, a door for the arbitrary and oppressive constructions which characterize absolute and tyrannical systems; and was therefore contrary to the principles and objects of the British constitution. The restrictions upon the press, imposed by the same act, by many well affected to government, were deemed to admit also too much latitude of construction, to subject literary effort to the control of ministers, and to enchain the freedom of the press. It was allowed by every candid and impartial man, that the harangues and lectures of demagogues, in periodical and occasional conventicles, were extremely dangerous, and required to be

* For the details of the debates, see parliamentary reports.

[Literary men inimical to Mr. Pitt. State of ministerial popularity.]

prevented ; but, on the other hand, it was asserted, that the laws in existence were sufficient for punishing whatever sedition could be proved to have been uttered ; that the whole community ought not be debarred from assembling, because incendiaries had, in certain assemblies, violated the laws. The right of discussing public measures belongs to every free-born Briton ; its exercise promotes his sense of personal importance, the best nourisher of liberty and independence. Other Britons were not to be debarred from enjoying such privileges, because a foolish, virulent, or malignant lecturer, abused his exercise of the same right. The restriction tended to enervate the spirit of freedom, and thus to effect a great general and permanent evil, in order to remedy a partial and temporary evil. The most solid and effectual answer to these very forcible objections was, that the obnoxious laws were only intended to be temporary.

The abilities of Mr. Pitt often manifested themselves in turning public opinion into the current which best suited his political views ; but one engine he appears not to have estimated with his usual perspicacity : Mr. Pitt laid too little stress upon literary efficacy : while the press is free, literary power will produce great effects on public opinion. The minister was not deemed favourable to writers, as a class : perceiving that they had frequently done much mischief in France, he appeared to have drawn an inference too hasty, that they ought to be discouraged in England. The laws in question, and other acts, tended to restrain the market for literary commodities, consequently to do an aggregate hurt to the profession. This effect literary men felt, and many of them strongly and efficiently expressed their feelings : habits of combination, analysis, comparison and deduction of general principles, enabled them to view and estimate the character of the legislative measures of Mr. Pitt. In these they professed to discover, that the greater part of our new laws had a reference, either to public revenue, or to the security of the monarchical part of the constitution ; and that few, of any extensive operation, are of the class that may be denominated popular.*

The violence of some partisans in their promotion of the bills, far transcended the limits which were observed by the minister himself, and added to the dislike with which many regarded those laws. While the minister justified the restriction as a necessary expedient, in a temporary case, without intrenching upon the whig principles on which the British constitution rests, high Tories who supported him in defending the church and monarchy, promulgated their own peculiar doctrines ; and manifesting a desire of degrading the just authority of a free people, revived exploded doctrines of passive obedience to the existing power. Ingenious men, adverse to ministers, did not fail to impute to the supreme leader these sentiments of too vehement and ardent subalterns ; and an opinion now pervaded the lower classes, and infected many of the middling, and some of the higher, that Mr. Pitt was anxious not only to fortify, but extend the power of the crown, to weaken and contract the power of the people. Such an apprehension once entertained, affected the construction of his subsequent conduct ; and from this time, his popularity diminished, though, perhaps, his power increased. The financial ability of Mr. Pitt during the whole of his administration, secured to him the support of the great capitalists, and the monied interest. In part of his

* See Annual Register for 1796, p. 46.

[Ministers intimate his majesty's disposition to treat for peace.]

ministry, the landed interest had been considerably divided, but through the alarms entertained from the French revolution, the greater number had joined his standard. At the beginning of the war, high rank and great property, with comparatively few exceptions, ranged themselves on the side of the minister. By much the greater proportion of the middling and lower ranks, having moderate or small property, joined the cause, which they, as well as the superior orders, conceived to protect their property, and other benefits which they held; but now many of the middling classes, and most of the lower rank, took the opposite side, while high rank and great opulence continued to favour ministers. In parliament, nearly the usual majorities supported the continuance of war, on the original necessity still remaining, and the expected exhaustion of the enemy's finances. Its opponents repeated their allegations of its original impolicy and folly; denied the probability of a decay of resources, arising from the ardent spirit of freedom; from the events of the last campaign, enforced their former assertions that the contest was hopeless; and adduced new reasons for peace, in the returning disposition to order in the French republicans, which was manifested since the overthrow of Robespierre and of the system of terrorism; they reminded ministers of the hopes held out at the conclusion of the former session in his majesty's speech, and insisted that the meliorated state therein mentioned was now arrived.

Though ministers repeated their usual arguments for the vigorous prosecution of the war while it lasted, they had not dwelt, as in the former years, on the impracticability, from the internal state of France, of its termination. His majesty's speech at the beginning of the session, delivered while the contest between the terrorists and the moderates in the national convention was at the most violent height, contained the following declaration: "The distraction and anarchy which have so long prevailed in that country, have led to a crisis, of which it is as yet impossible to foresee the issue, but which must, in all human probability, produce consequences highly important to the interests of Europe. Should this crisis terminate in any order of things compatible with the tranquillity of other countries, and affording a reasonable expectation of security and permanence in any treaty which might be concluded, the appearance of a disposition to negotiate for a general peace, on just and suitable terms, will not fail to be met, on my part, with an earnest desire to give it the fullest and speediest effect."* The moderates having at length prevailed, his majesty began to entertain hopes of the practicability of a peace with the government that now subsisted in France. Accordingly, on the 8th of December, he sent a message to the houses, stating, that the crisis depending at the commencement of the session had led to such an order of things in France, as would induce his majesty, conformably to the sentiments which he had already declared, to meet any disposition for negotiation on the part of the enemy; and expressing his earnest desire to give it the fullest and speediest effect, and to conclude a general peace as soon as it could be accomplished justly and honourably for Britain and her allies. After this declaration, the arguments for and against peace ceased to turn on the *competence* of the existing French government to conclude a treaty. Mr. Fox contended,

* See state papers for 1795, p. 131.

[Remarks of Mr. Fox. Conduct of the war severely censured.]

that there never existed an obstacle to negotiation in any of the successive governments of France, it was like every former discussion of peace and war with either French or other enemies, a mere question of justice and expediency, belonging to the Spanish nations in their relations to each other, without any connexion with the internal government of either.* He rejoiced, however, that ministers professed to return to a disposition, from which they ought never to have departed, and to which he had so often exhorted them in vain. Motions were afterwards made in the houses of parliament, for addresses to the king, requesting him to communicate to the executive government in France, his readiness to embrace an opportunity of coinciding with them in mutual endeavours for the re-establishment of peace.† These propositions were resisted by ministers: the conduct of a negotiation belonged solely to the executive government; if ministers were deemed unworthy of such a trust, their opponents ought to petition for their removal: but while they continued in office, they alone could be the proper agents in such a transaction; they ought, on this principle, to act unitedly, not only among themselves, but with the allies of this country, to whom no cause should be given to suspect us of duplicity, or of a separate policy. If they remained entire, so powerful a confederacy could not, in the nature of things, fail, by perseverance and unanimity, to obtain an advantageous peace; but this desirable object depended on the moderation of the enemy. All had been done which honour and interest admitted, to bring France to this issue; but neither honour nor interest would be sacrificed. On these grounds the several motions‡ were negatived. The conduct of the war underwent severe animadversions: it was asserted by opposition, that the miscarriages of the campaign had manifested a total want of concert in our plans; that our military measures were a mere succession of detached experiments, directed to no uniform and consistent object; that they showed a total want of the wisdom and energy, the combination of which was necessary to a war minister. The expedition to Quiberon was reprobated with peculiar severity; ministers were also strongly reprehended for their inadvertence, in not furnishing the troops sent to the West Indies with a sufficient quantity of medical stores, and for maintaining at present, without necessity, no less than a thousand staff officers. The number to which the fencible cavalry amounted, were attributed to the ministerial plan of keeping the people in subjection and dread; the regular cavalry was equal to every just and proper purpose, without loading the public with so much additional expense. In the preceding summer a great addition had been made to the barracks before erected, and many regiments had been raised, and placed under the command of gentlemen, or noblemen, who had never been in the army. Opposition reprobated these measures, as tending to increase the influence of the crown by lucrative jobs and appointments; the more dangerous, because not a few of these commanders were members of parliament; the barrack system, by separating soldiers from the people, tended to destroy that coincidence of sentiment, without which soldiers would be the mere tools of the executive power, instead of being defenders of the commu-

* See parliamentary reports, Dec. 8, 1795.

† Motion of Mr. Grey, 15th Feb. 1796.

‡ By Mr. Fox and lord Guilford, on the 10th of May, in their respective houses.

[Supplies. Immense loan. The taxes financially judicious.]

nity.* Ministers defended the expedition of Quiberon, as the result of the best information and reasoning that could be derived from officers of experienced skill, and thoroughly acquainted with the country. In the West Indies, an ample supply of medicinal stores had been sent, but had fallen into the hands of the enemy; they were, however, repairing with all possible expedition. The staff officers were numerous, but not more than were required by the manifold exigencies of the service. The system of barracks was neither new, nor unconstitutional while the war lasted, it was necessary to hold men in readiness, and the present was the most convenient mode for that purpose; they also prevented the inconvenience, trouble, and expense accruing to subjects from quartering soldiers. Men of opulence and distinction had been preferred to commands, in their respective counties, as more able to procure levies than others; besides, in a war of which so important an object was the defence of rank and property, it was consistent and prudent to employ persons who had so much at stake.

The national expenditure was also a subject of discussion. Besides the annual income of the country, two loans were this year required; the first, including a vote of credit, consisted of twenty millions and a half; and the second of seven millions and a half. So enormous a sum added to the preceding debts incurred since the war, made the additional amount of the national incumbrances near eighty millions in three years. The censurers of the war viewing this immense burthen, asked its supporters what benefit would accrue to the country to balance the loss? To what end were we carrying on a contest of such unparalleled cost? the minister had asserted, we were warring for security and indemnity? how was a repetition of disaster to strengthen security? Failing in our enterprises, whence were we to derive a compensation? Ministers contended that the war had been undertaken for the most important objects, that the greatest and most vigorous preparations were necessary, not only for defending Britain, if the war should continue, but for inclining the enemy to peace. Our commercial situation, notwithstanding the war, was more prosperous than at any antecedent period. The average of exports, during the three last years of peace, the most flourishing ever known in this country, was twenty-two millions five hundred and eighty-five thousand pounds; and the same average for the last three years of war was twenty-four millions four hundred and fifty-three thousand. The expenditure of war was doubtless immense; but the exertions to which it was applied were of no less magnitude. Never was the energy of this country so astonishingly displayed, nor its resources so wonderfully proved; our fleets and our armies were in a far superior condition, both as to numbers and equipment, to those which were maintained in the American war. Besides, the decreased value of money made a very great real difference in sums nominally the same; and compared with the importance of the object, and the magnitude of our efforts, the amount was not excessive.

Every impartial observer, reviewing the taxes both of the present and

* These arguments were urged in repeated motions, especially a proposition by Mr. Grey, on the state of the nation, on the 10th of March; by Mr. Sheridan, for inquiring into the mortality in the West Indies, on the 21st of April; and by Mr. Grey, for an impeachment of his majesty's ministers on the 24th of April See parliamentary reports.

[Speech of Earl Moira. Proposed remonstrance. Dissolution of parliament.]

the former years of the war, admitted, that if politically necessary, they were financially judicious. The principal subjects were wines, spirits, tea, coffee, silk, fruit, tobacco, hair powder, and various other articles of luxury, without any encroachment upon the necessities of life. Opposition, however, contested the financial expediency of the imposts. In the house of peers, the earl of Moira exhibited a very able discussion upon the revenue, the taxes, the imports and exports, and the other financial circumstances of the nation, at the close of the American war, and at the present period. The inferences from the arguments and statements produced by the respective parties were extremely opposite. The one represented the situation of this country as replete with the most arduous difficulties, and almost verging to ruin; and the other described it as full of opulence and resources of every denomination; and able, with proper management, to encounter and surmount every obstacle, and to flourish with more lustre than ever. Opposition, not understanding that ministers were taking any steps for the attainment of peace, charged them with insincerity; and in both houses proposed a very strong address in the nature of a remonstrance, professing to exhibit the leading features, principles, and character of ministerial conduct from the beginning of the war: and attempting to prove that they had transgressed every rule of prudence and policy; and praying his majesty to adopt maxims more suitable to the public exigencies. On a review (this remonstrance set forth) of so many instances of gross and flagrant misconduct, proceeding from the same pernicious principles, and directed with incorrigible obstinacy to the same mischievous ends, we deem ourselves bound in duty to your majesty, and to our constituents, to declare that we see no rational hope of redeeming the affairs of the kingdom, but by the adoption of a system radically and fundamentally different from that which has produced our present calamities; unless your majesty's ministers shall, from a real conviction of past errors, appear inclined to regulate their conduct upon such a system, we can neither give any credit to the sincerity of their professions of a wish for peace, nor repose any confidence in them for conducting a negotiation to a prosperous issue: the proposed address was combated on the usual grounds, and negatived by a very great majority.

Mr. Wilberforce, this year, made a new motion for the abolition of the slave trade, which, though supported by Messrs. Pitt and Fox, was rejected. On the 19th of May parliament was prorogued, and a few days after it was dissolved.

CHAP. LVIII.

Views of the belligerent powers.—French decree for the irrevocable annexation of Belgium to the republic.—Hopes of Britain and of Austria.—The governments of the contending countries are little disposed to peace—the people on both sides desire to terminate the evils of war—the respective governments profess a pacific disposition—indirect overtures of Britain to France—the answer of the French for the present prevents negotiation.—Belligerent policy of the French government.—French objects of the campaign—La Vendée, Germany, and Italy.—The reduction of La Vendée.—Tendency of revolution to call forth abilities.—Numbers of able commanders who sprang up among the French.—This year displays an extraordinary general—Bonaparte appointed to command the French army in Italy.—Numerous and well disciplined army of the emperor—assisted by the Italian princes.—Inferior force of the French.—Bonaparte commands the minds of his soldiers—he attacks and defeats the Austrians—repeated victories.—Bonaparte separates the Austrian and Piedmontese armies.—By a victory at Mondovi he compels the king of Sardinia to yield at discretion—who receives peace from his dictation.—Bonaparte surmounts the natural ramparts of Italy—wise measures to keep up the spirits of his troops.—Battle at the Bridge of Lodi—signal exploit and victory of Bonaparte—he imitates the Romans in their rapacity as well as valour—but mingles conciliatory policy, especially towards the populace.—Conspiracies at the instance of the nobles and clergy—are disconcerted—and punished.—Bonaparte gains to his interest the men of genius and literature—and endeavours to bring every kind of talent into efficient action—result of his political efforts—he resumes military operations—marches from Italy towards Germany—Wurmser takes the field with a fresh army of Austrians—is repulsed by the French.—Bonaparte invests Mantua—Wurmser approaches to its relief—Bonaparte is surrounded at Lonado—he extricates himself by a stratagem, and induces a much superior army to surrender—Successive victories of Bonaparte—decisive victory at Arcola—capture of Mantua.—Commotions at Rome—conduct of the papal government—the pope attempts to make war against Bonaparte—the French general makes conciliatory overtures—reply of the pope.—Bonaparte invades the Roman territories, and compels the pontiff to sue for a peace.—Amount of the French acquisitions in Italy in this campaign—Political administration of Bonaparte.—Germany invaded by Jourdain and Moreau.—The archduke Charles—successive battles of, with Jourdain—Danger of the empire—is warded off by the valour of the archduke—who compels Jourdain to evacuate Germany.—Progress and situation of Moreau—masterly and successful retreat in the face of the German host—Britain continues signally successful where she fights alone—retakes St. Lucia—quells insurrections in the other islands—captures seven Dutch ships of the line in Saldana bay—reduces Ceylon and other Dutch settlements in the east—judges it expedient to relinquish Corsica.—Ineffectual attempts of the French upon Ireland.—Internal events.—Birth of a princess, heir to the prince of Wales.—General election—the least contested of any in the eighteenth century.—British government proposes to send an ambassador to Paris to negotiate a peace.—France agrees to receive a British ambassador.

DURING the last campaign the efforts of the French republicans had been much less successful than from the victories and acquirements of the former year, together with the diminution of the confederacy, they had probable grounds for expecting: they were anxious to recover their superiority of military powers, and with this view the directory made vigorous preparations to place the numerous armies of the republic on the most formidable footing. It was proposed to the legislature, and solemn-

[Belgium annexed to France. Indirect overtures of Britain.]

ly decreed to annex their acquisitions in the Low Countries, and on the left side of the Rhine, irrevocably to the dominions of the republic. In the relative circumstances of the belligerent powers, a resolution of this nature precluded all ideas of peace. The retention of those fertile and spacious provinces could not be submitted to, without an evident alteration of the political system of Europe, of which France would possess a control that would perpetually disturb the peace, if not endanger the safety of all her neighbours. The inhabitants of Belgium, so long habituated to the sway of the Austrian princes, which, though occasionally oppressive, had been generally mild, still retained a willingness to return to their obedience, provided they could be secured in the enjoyment of their ancient customs and liberties. Sensible of this disposition, and exaggerating the success of the last campaign, the Austrian cabinet preserved the hope of recovering those fertile provinces. The British ministers were no less bent on the restoration of the Austrian Netherlands to their former owner. The accession of such immense and valuable territories to France in so close a proximity, seriously alarmed all men who reflected on the power, energy, and enterprize of the French; and their violent resentment against this country. The government of Britain and her ally on the one hand, and of the French on the other, were, from this contention of adverse purposes, little inclined to peace; but the people, in all the conflicting countries, were anxiously desirous to be relieved from a war, the pressing evils of which they immediately felt; and the eventual advantages of which, if any, they either did not comprehend, or did not think sufficient to counterbalance the present burthens and losses. The belligerent governments, therefore, to gratify the people, found it expedient to assume the appearance of a pacific disposition; in which, from the subsequent acknowledgments* of our ministers, it is certain, and from the conduct of the French directors it is very probable, that they were respectively inimical to peace. The French, meanwhile, were employing their usual ingenuity and address, in endeavouring to detach various members from the hostile confederacy, and Basle, a considerable city in Switzerland, was, on account of its neutral state and central position, the scene of their negotiations. There the celebrated M. Barthelemi had concluded the treaty with Prussia, and was still engaged in diplomatic agency. Mr. Wickham, the British ambassador to the Swiss cantons, was instructed to apply to this gentleman, to sound the disposition of the French government, and to learn whether the directory were desirous to negotiate with Britain and her allies, on moderate and honourable conditions, and would agree to the meeting of a congress for this purpose, and specify the terms on which it would treat, or point out any other method of procedure. The answer received from M. Barthelemi, in the name of the directory, was, that it felt the sincerest desire to terminate the war on such conditions as France could reasonably accept, and which were specified in the answer; but one of these positively insisted on the retention of the Austrian dominions in the Low Countries, and assigned as a reason, their formal annexation to the republic by a constitutional decree that could not be revoked. This reply expressing a decided resolution not to part with their acquisitions, displayed, in the opinion of the British

* See Mr. Pitt's speech on the first consul's proposals for peace, in Jan. 1800.
VOL. VIII.—59

[Belligerent policy of France. Reduction of La Vendée.]

ministers, a disposition so arrogant, that the negotiation was suspended, and both parties proceeded to open the campaign.

The French directory had now to contend with two potent enemies ; the one of which surpassed most nations, but was inferior to France in land forces ; the other far exceeded all nations, and even France herself, in maritime strength. With a policy much more profound than that which dictated the belligerent measures of the Bourbon princes, the revolutionary rulers employed their exertions in the scenes of probable victory, instead of probable defeat : their armies, still superior to their valiant and disciplined opponents, occupied their principal attention, and their fleets, subjects of only secondary consideration, did not divert, as in former wars, to hopeless efforts a grand portion of their resources.

The directory had three objects in contemplation : an invasion of Germany, another of Italy, and the complete reduction of domestic insurgents. The subjugation of La Vendée was indispensably necessary, before they could carry into execution their grand projects against the Austrian dominions. The connexion of the insurgents with the most formidable and dangerous rivals of France—the English, made it evident, that while the royal party subsisted unsubdued, it would probably, as it had done in the preceding year, throw such embarrassments in the military operations intended against foreign enemies, as would clog and impede the plans that were proposed. The discomfiture of the expedition from England, and the severe punishment of its abettors, had frightened the Vendéans. The leaders of the insurrection, however, found means to excite the people to a new revolt, attended with all the disorders usual in civil war. Charette and Stoffet published a manifesto charging the republicans with breach of faith, and the most outrageous cruelty. In consequence of the revolutionary enormities, they declared themselves determined to take up arms again, and never to lay them down till the heir of the crown was restored, and the catholic religion re-established.* They held out every motive that had formerly been prevalent ; attachment to their religion, love of their king, and hatred to the present innovations. Many were induced accordingly to enlist again under their banners ; but the greater part remained quiet in their habitations, and the flower of the insurgents was not, as before, composed of the Vendéans, but of the mixed and numerous mass of the inhabitants of the several provinces of Brittany, Poitou, Maine, Anjou, and others, which are situated on the banks of the Loire.† Hostilities raged with great fury during the winter ; the republican government sent general Hoche early in the season against the insurgents : Charette was completely defeated, and his followers dispersed. The directory, wishing to adhere to the moderate measures which from the beginning of their power they professed to adopt, enjoined their commanders and troops to employ conciliation as much as possible ; and to abstain from all unnecessary severity. An amnesty of the past was accordingly published to all who should return to their duty ; every district which surrendered its arms, and punctually conformed to the conditions prescribed, was immediately placed under the protection of the laws. Conciliatory policy, the wisest that can be adopted in intestine insurrections, for terminating revolt already broken by successful force, prov-

* Otridge's Annual Register, 1796.
1796, p. 82.

† See Otridge's Annual Register for

[Tendency of the revolution to call forth abilities. Bonaparte.]

ed ultimately effectual, and the rebellion was crushed. The government was now at liberty to direct the whole force of its efforts against Germany and Italy.

As the directors by personal efforts had reached the pinnacle of executive power, by success only could they hope to retain eminence. The insurance of success depended on the choice of instruments in the various departments of public service. In revolutionary governments which have levelled pre-existing establishments, promotion, according to qualification exclusively, is much more practicable than in old and regular constitutions, which contain fixed gradations of rank and of orders. In the very best systems of polity that have been long settled, splendid ancestry, high rank, extensive property, or political connexions, attach to certain families or individuals such an authority, that few ministers can avoid employing them in services for which their talents and characters by no means render them the fittest that could be chosen. A British minister, even if he should be desirous, would find it difficult to fill either military or political departments with the most efficacious men that could be found, without respect to rank, situation, and influence: even Mr. secretary Pitt, who carried the principle of employing men according to their respective abilities farther than any other English minister, in *politics* was obliged to admit the co-operation of certain men of rank and influence, whom his penetrating judgment would assuredly never have selected, on account of their personal qualities, as his associates in great designs. Forming his naval and military appointments without control, and choosing that class of executive servants on the simple principle of instrumentality, he obtained such brilliant successes both by sea and land. The French government, totally unfettered from prescription and authority,* possessed without control the power that might be instrumental in success. Thence sprang so many able generals, whose genius, without neglecting the lessons of experience, disdained new precedent, and invented new combinations of defence and attack, new modes of advance and retreat, to suit the circumstances of their situation.

The campaign 1796 exhibited a young leader, who, in prowess, energy, and exploits, equalled any commander that the late war had discovered and exercised: this was Napoleon Bonaparte, a native of Corsica, born about 1769. The youth possessed talents and qualities which peculiarly fitted him for attaining distinctions in the ferment of revolution, and the dangers of war. To a head sagacious and inventive, instantaneous in comprehension, and rapid in efforts, he joined a heart that was ardent, resolute, intrepid, and courageous; with an aspiring ambition, and an impetuous temper. One prominent feature of his character was determined perseverance in his purposes, and he would scruple no sacrifice to compass his ends. His object being to exalt himself, he joined the parties that were successively paramount; was a monarchist, constitu-

* Although it be a fact, that in revolutions abilities generally rise to a greater elevation than in established governments, yet it does not follow that it is a beneficial fact, as the able heads which are thus raised, commonly attain and preserve their power by the most mischievous qualities of the heart: such possessors of supremacy, far beyond their original rank and station, have usually proved unprincipled adventurers, who regarded neither justice, patriotism, nor the good of mankind in comparison with their own ambition. For instance, Cæsar, Cromwell, &c.

[Great force of the emperor. Inferiority of the French.]

tionalist, and terrorist. To Robespierre he adhered as long as fortune adhered; and with no less eagerness devoted himself to that monster's successors, and became a prime favourite with Lepaux: he was at equal pains to win the attachment of the troops. The directors discerned the vigorous and fertile genius of Bonaparte, knew his military ardour and energy, and his popularity among the soldiers. Such qualifications they conceived to overbalance his youth and limited experience; and they conferred on him the command of the army of Italy.

The emperor was joined by the king of Sardinia, the king of Naples and the pope; and during the three preceding years, the French had in vain attempted to pierce through Piedmont into the interior parts of Italy. The immense barriers of mountains which divide that country from Savoy seemed to oppose an insurmountable obstacle to their progress. The republicans were indeed in possession of the coast from Nice to Genoa; but the passes in Lombardy were guarded with such care that no apprehension was entertained by the court of Turin with respect to the future.* The emperor's forces amounted to eighty thousand well disciplined men, commanded by excellent generals and able officers, and provided with every species of warlike necessities. The king of Sardinia's army was sixty thousand strong, exclusive of militia: the pope and the king of Naples were occupied in embodying as many troops as their circumstances would permit, and the latter had despatched two or three thousand horse to serve in the imperial army. Such obstacles opposed by nature, joined to so great a hostile army, only served to rouse the genius and spirit of Bonaparte. The whole force which the French could afford to this general, before La Vendée was reduced, did not exceed fifty thousand, not so well supplied as the much more numerous host of his veteran adversaries; with this army he took the field in the month of April. According to the common calculation of probabilities, in a war, stimulated by the usual principles of enmity among sovereigns, the project of forcing the passes of the Italian mountains against such numerous and powerful foes, would have been extravagant and romantic. A tactician of mere experience, † without penetration and invention, reasoning very fairly from his knowledge and views, would have concluded that such an attempt must terminate in disappointment and disaster: but Bonaparte, penetrating into the French mind and springs of action, saw that the republicans were animated by an enthusiasm which would overbear all the regular but phlegmatic valour of the Germans. The Austrian army was commanded by general Beaulieu, an officer of great military experience, though in the Netherlands, as we have seen, he had been overpowered by the republicans. The imperialists being inspirited with the successes of their countrymen in the preceding year, and his troops being so numerous, he did not hesitate to act on the offensive: and, in the beginning of April, he advanced towards the French lines. On the 9th he attacked an outpost with success; and, on the 11th, he attempted the other intrenchments. ‡ Bonaparte, by a rapid movement, turning the enemy's

* See Belsham's History, vol. v. p. 419.

† A very common objection against the military efforts of Bonaparte was, that they deviated from the established practice; and with those judges who in means regard *usage* more than *adaptation to ends*, the objection must have weight.

‡ See Campaigns of Bonaparte for the military details both of this and succeeding actions; and also the Austrian accounts, as inserted in our gazettes of 1796.

[Repeated victories of Bonaparte. King of Sardinia sues for peace.]

flank and rear, assailed them with impetuous vigour at a place called Montenotta, and gained a complete victory, having killed fifteen hundred men, and taken two thousand prisoners. Like Cæsar, Bonaparte was not only energetic, but rapid in energy: eager to improve his victory, he pursued the Austrians, who had retreated to a strong situation on an eminence called Millasimo; but general Augereau having forced the avenues to their position, the imperialists retired to the ruins of an old castle, and having fortified themselves, they recovered from the disorder into which they had been thrown by their late defeat. Conceiving his forces, after this respite, still superior to the republicans, Beaulieu again, on the 16th of April, attacked the French army. The troops on both sides were animated with extraordinary courage, the Austrians regarding with indignation their route at Montenotta, which they imputed to a stratagem, and not to the prowess of the enemy, were eager to efface the remembrance of the disaster. The French, elated with their victory, which had so auspiciously commenced the campaign, and operated so powerfully on their susceptible and impetuous minds, glowed with an ardent desire of overwhelming the superior numbers of their enemies. The Austrian charge was extremely vigorous, but was withstood with an intrepidity and strength that could not be moved. While the imperialists were bending the whole force of their attack on the front of the enemy's centre, Bonaparte, with the most dexterous celerity, moved his wings round the right and left of the Germans, and in a short time assailed them in both flanks and rear. Thus unexpectedly surrounded, the imperialists sustained a dreadful defeat, two thousand were slain in the field, and eight thousand made prisoners. Among the killed were some officers of high distinction; and of the taken, one was a general, and near thirty colonels, besides inferior officers. Between twenty and thirty cannon fell into the hands of the French with fifteen standards, and an immense quantity of stores and field equipage. Beaulieu, not disheartened by these disasters, collected as many as possible of his scattered soldiers, and the following day attacked the French, who did not expect an assault from troops they had just vanquished, and were indulging themselves in that repose which comes so grateful after the successful completion of arduous labour. The onset at first disconcerted the republicans, thus relaxed in their vigilance; but they soon rallied. Bonaparte, agreeably to his plan, already twice successful, formed a large body in front of the enemy, to occupy their attention, while another division going round should charge them in flank. The celerity of the French movements soon obliged the enemy to act on the defensive. Having long made a resolute stand, the Austrians were compelled to give ground, and leave the field to the French, with the loss of near two thousand men, of whom about fifteen hundred were made prisoners. On the side of the French, great numbers also fell, and among these Cauasa, one of their best officers. In the course of these battles, Bonaparte effected a separation between the Austrian and Piedmontese armies, and now directed his efforts against the troops of the king of Sardinia. On the 22d of April, he came up with the Italians at Mondovi, and attacked them, though strongly intrenched: the Piedmontese made a very vigorous resistance, but totally unavailing against the republican impetuosity and force. The royal army was completely routed, and the fate of the king's dominions

[Battle of Lodi. Rapacity of the French.]

decided by the defeat. * His Sardinian majesty saw that the only means of escape from utter ruin was to accept peace from the dictation of the victorious general. He was compelled to cede Savoy and Nice; to withdraw from the coalition; to apologize for his conduct towards the French republic; and, retaining the name of king, to become a mere dependent on France. Thus Bonaparte, in the first month of his command, effected what his predecessors had for three years, without any misconduct, attempted in vain. He had stormed the ramparts of Italy, and, like Hannibal, † had its delightful vales, and fertile fields lying within his grasp. Their astonishing successes could not fail to inspire the French armies with the highest degree of exulting joy; nor did their commander forget to improve the sentiments of self applause and confidence manifested by them, into that disposition of mind which would lead them on to those farther exploits that he had in contemplation. He issued an address, concisely and forcibly recapitulating the achievements which they had already performed, and the objects which lay within the reach of their valorous efforts. ‡ They were come (he said) into Italy to deliver the inhabitants from the government of strangers, and the tyranny of domestic rulers. Bonaparte being now freed from his Sardinian enemy, advanced against the Austrians. The German general and his troops, bravely as they fought, being repeatedly defeated, retired near Milan, the capital of Lombardy, and made a stand at a very strong post at Lodi, § determined to venture a battle, which was necessary to save Milan and the whole Austrian interest in Italy. Between Bonaparte and the imperialists was the river Adda, over which there was a long bridge, that Beaulieu had intended to break down, but was prevented by the quick approach of the French general. It was protected, however, by so numerous an artillery, that the Austrians did not imagine the French would be able to force a passage. Bonaparte saw the tremendous danger, but instantaneous in reasoning he perceived the exact predicament in which he stood. The astonishing successes which sprang from his direction of valorous enthusiasm, had been carried to their present pitch by the opinion that his troops entertained of themselves and their general; and failure in an attempt however arduous, by lessening their conception of their resistless force, would damp their glowing animation, and diminish the energy of their future efforts. In such circumstances the most adventurous boldness was solid wisdom. Guided by these reflections and sentiments, he determined to try every effort, and to encounter every personal danger, in order to carry a point on which such momentous interest appeared to depend. Forming together the selectest bodies of his army, in the midst of a most tremendous fire, he led them in person to the attack of the bridge. His presence, and that of all the chief officers in the French army, animated the soldiers to such a degree, that they rushed forward with an impetuosity which nothing was able to withstand. They crossed the bridge and assailed the whole line of the Austrian artillery, which was instantly broken. They fell with equal fury on the troops that advanced to the charge, threw them into disorder, and put them to flight on every side; and the victory was complete. Bonaparte having thus defeated the principal army of the imperialists, after taking Pavia, pro-

* Campaigns of Bonaparte.
ter, 1796, p. 91.

† See Livy, book xxi. ‡ Annual Register.
§ Ibid. p. 94, and Campaigns of Bonaparte.

[Conciliatory policy of Bonaparte. Conspiracies suppressed.]

ceeded to Milan, and, with its capital, subdued the greater part of Lombardy before the end of May. The Austrian army retreated towards the frontiers, and the imperialists being no longer able to protect Italy, the pope and the king of Naples sued for an armistice, which was granted to the king of Naples on condition of his observing a neutrality, but the pope was required to pay a large sum of money, and also to deliver a great number of pictures, busts, and statues. The victorious French required from the Italian princes, as a condition of peace, the delivery of the various monuments of art. Imitating the Romans in rapacity as well as valour, they sent the pictures, statues, and sculptures, to the national repositories. This spoliation of monuments, which bearing signal testimony to the taste and genius of the Italians, were regarded with national pride and veneration, and which had escaped the irruptions of all former plunderers, excited the most poignant regret and indignation among the conquered, and was universally condemned and execrated by all civilized nations.*

Wherever Bonaparte carried his victorious arms, as soon as he had effected conquest, and exacted the contributions to which, as a conqueror, he deemed his efforts entitled, he endeavoured to mingle conciliation,† especially in his treatment of the lower classes. The commons, who were by no means indisposed towards the French republicanism, which promised protection against aristocratical domination and tyranny, he treated with the greatest mildness, professing that he had entered Italy to vindicate their rights, and to promote their happiness. But the irreligious and democratical spirit of the French revolution excited his army to express and manifest the most contemptuous irreverence towards the priests, whom they represented as impostors; and detestation against the nobles, whom they painted as oppressors. These two orders were no less incensed against the French, whom they regarded with equal abhorrence and dread, as the destroyers of religion, and the levellers of the privileged orders. As they still retained a considerable influence, they endeavoured to employ it in inciting the commonalty against the republicans. A conspiracy was formed for a general insurrection, and commotions were prevalent throughout Lombardy: Pavia was intended to be the principal scene of the plot: but the active vigilance of Bonaparte discovered the designs before they were ripe for execution, and his force soon crushed their machinations: he ordered the chief conspirators to be shot, and the others to find two hundred hostages for their peaceable behaviour in future. Thither, for the same reason, he also sent the nobles and priests of the insurgent districts, and denounced the

* In this part of his narrative, the author of Otridge's Annual Register makes the following observations: "To deprive the poor Italians of objects so long endeared to them by habit and possession, seemed an act of tyranny exercised upon the vanquished in the wantonness of power. Those objects had been respected by all parties, in the vicissitude of those events that had so frequently subjected the places that contained them to different masters: the French were the first who had conceived the idea of seizing them as a matter of mere property. Herein they were accused of consulting their vanity rather than their taste for the fine arts. The Romans, in their triumphant periods, had plundered the Greeks of all the master-pieces they could find in their country. This appeared to the French a precedent fit for their imitation, and a sanction for robbing the Italians of what they esteem the most valuable part of their property, and the most honourable proof they still retained of their former superiority in those departments of genius.

† See Annual Register, 1796, p. 97.

[Bonaparte gains to his interest genius and learning. Marches towards Germany.]

same punishment against all who should afterwards be found instigating insurrection. He next issued a proclamation, declaring, that those who did not lay down their arms within twenty-four hours, and take an oath of obedience to the French republic, should be treated as rebels, and their houses committed to the flames. Having employed these effectual means to crush insurrection, Bonaparte was enabled to return to conciliatory efforts. He with great activity and success endeavoured to attach Italian partisans to the French cause. Besides the commonalty, who rejoiced at the idea of the freedom proffered by the French, Bonaparte gained great numbers of another class. The literary men of Italy were, as in France, with very few exceptions, inimical to the existing orders, and eager for changes under which they hoped to attain higher power and importance than they possessed under the clergy and nobles. Bonaparte readily saw that they might be rendered very useful instruments in directing public opinion as long as insinuation and persuasion should be necessary or expedient; and that votaries of physical studies might be employed in promoting the productiveness of the new conquests. So far did Bonaparte apply conciliation, as to court those who would readily join against the possessors of property; and so far did he patronize literature and philosophy, as to make them labouring tools for his accommodation, emolument, and aggrandizement. His soldiers pretending to honour, he merely *used*; they were a different kind of tools, which he never failed to employ, when conciliation, literary patronage, or any other persuasives, would not suit his purpose.

Mantua only, of the Austrian dominions, remained in the possession of the emperor. Bonaparte, not having a sufficient train of artillery to reduce that strong fortress immediately by storm, resolved to pursue the Austrian army. The broken forces of the Germans had, in their retreat, taken refuge in the Venetian territory; and thither they were closely pursued by the French. Bonaparte published an address to the government of Venice, assuring them, that, in following the enemies of France into the Venetian territories, he would observe the strictest discipline, and treat the inhabitants with all the amity and consideration that were due to the ancient friendship subsisting between the two nations. Meanwhile, the Austrians took possession of Peschiera, by the connivance* of the Venetians, to whom that town belonged. Here Beaulieu hoped to be able to make a stand, till succours should arrive from Germany. Bonaparte, desirous to drive him from Italy, or to compel him to surrender, advanced to that town, intending to cut off his retreat to the Tyrol by the eastern side of the lake of Garda. On the 30th of May, several divisions of the French approached the bridge of Borghetto, by which Bonaparte proposed to effect a passage over the Mincio, and surround Beaulieu's army. The Austrians employed the utmost efforts to defend the bridge; but the French crossed it after a warm action;—and the German general, perceiving their intent, withdrew in haste from his position at Peschiera, and retired with the utmost expedition to the river Adige, which, having passed, he broke down all the bridges to prevent the French from continuing the pursuit, and by these means he secured his retreat to Tyrol. The Venetians had given refuge to the brother of . the late king of France, who was called by the royalists Louis XVIII. :

* See Annual Register for 1796, p. 98.

[Wurmser takes the field with a fresh army. Bonaparte invests Mantua.]

but, anxious to prevent or avert the displeasure of the French republic, they directed Louis to quit the Venetian territories. Bonaparte, on the 3d of June, took possession of the city of Verona, the late residence of the French prince, and continued his progress. The emperor finding the victorious republicans advancing from Italy to Germany, gave the command of his troops to marshal Wurmser, who having collected a powerful force, marched to encounter Bonaparte. The Austrian troops contained the flower of the emperor's army, which far exceeded the conception of the enemy, and inspired both the emperor and his ally with hopes of retrieving the fortune of the campaign. Bonaparte had found it necessary to divide his troops, in order to secure the conquered territory, and the situation of the French at this period was extremely critical: they had subdued an extensive range of country, to preserve which they had been obliged to detach considerable numbers from their main body. The remains of Beaulieu's army, and the re-enforcements which arrived with marshal Wurmser, composed a much more formidable strength than that which Bonaparte commanded; but the confidence which he placed in the valour of his soldiers, and that which they reposed in his superior genius and skill, were more than adequate to numbers, and even disciplined valour. The Austrians had secured the passes into the Tyrol, by works which extended from the lake of Garda to the river Adige. Here Wurmser posted himself in the end of June; but the French generals Massena and Joubert, at the head of a select body, broke into his lines, by turning his right and left: they seized his baggage and standing camp, and forced him to retreat with the utmost precipitation. Bonaparte, meanwhile, had crushed a new insurrection in Lago, an ecclesiastical town; and, from the many fortresses which he captured, having collected a formidable train of artillery he determined to invest Mantua. About the middle of July, he commenced a regular siege, and pressed on his operations with incessant vigour; he summoned the town to surrender, but without effect. Having erected batteries for firing red-hot balls, he cannonaded the city, and reduced several parts of it to ashes. Meanwhile Wurmser, having received very great re-enforcements, resolved to repair his recent defeat by raising the siege of Mantua. Having attacked the divisions of the French that were placed near lake Garda, he dislodged them from their positions; and, with a very numerous and formidable host, advanced between them and Bonaparte's army. He marched towards Mantua, while another division of Austrians also approached. Bonaparte, aware that the force which he now had with him was unequal to a conflict with the combined armies of Austria, resolved to encounter them separately. This purpose, however, he could not execute without abandoning the siege of Mantua, which he most reluctantly raised on the 30th of July. Several engagements were fought between the Austrians and the French, in which the republicans were generally superior, though without a decisive event. Bonaparte, in examining one of his advanced posts, found himself surrounded at Lonado by four thousand Austrians, while he had only twelve hundred. With ready presence of mind, he impressed the German commander with a belief that his whole army was at hand, under which notion that leader surrendered himself with his detachment. Escaped from this danger, the French general determined to bring the contest to a final issue; but to cover his intentions, he feigned to be desirous of avoiding an engage-

[Victories of Bonaparte. Decisive battles of Arcola and Rivoli.]

ment. Wurmser, imputing his conduct to consciousness of inferior force, hastened to bring on a battle. On the 5th of August, while deceived by appearances, he was advancing the French army by one of its rapid movements, was formed into two divisions, the one of which received the enemy in front, whilst the other, having doubled the right wing during the night, attacked them in the rear. Wurmser, hemmed in by this dexterous stratagem, made, with his veteran host, a most gallant and obstinate resistance; but the impetuous valour of the republicans bore down all before them, and obtained a still greater victory than even at the battle of Lodi. The losses of the Austrians amounted to seventy pieces of cannon, all the carriages belonging to their army, more than twelve thousand prisoners, and six thousand slain. The Austrian government, still unbroken by continued disaster, raised numerous levies, and Wurmser once more made head against Bonaparte in the field. A succession of conflicts ensued, in which the French, without gaining any signal victory, were greatly superior. At length, in the month of November, a battle was fought at Arcola, in which, after a vicissitude of attacks and repulses, during the fifteenth and sixteenth, and a very obstinate and doubtful contest, the French finally gained a signal victory,* and the Austrians did not again encounter the French in the field, during the present campaign. This event was completely decisive: the troops, that were beaten, were chiefly veterans; those who came with Wurmser were deemed the flower of the Austrian army, that had so obstinately contended with the best troops of France upon the Rhine. Wurmser himself was reputed an officer second to no one in the imperial service, or indeed in Europe, for valour, skill, and experience, and was deemed the last hope of Austria for the recovery of Italy. The Austrians, their allies, and all the friends of the cause in which they were engaged, had conceived the most sanguine expectations from the military talents of Wurmser, and the force by which they were supported. Both he and his soldiers did all that courage, discipline, and skill could perform, but against the impetuous enthusiasm of the republican forces, and the overpowering genius of Bonaparte, their efforts were unavailing. Throughout the whole course of this arduous trial, the powers and exertions of this leader astonished both friends and foes. Surrounded by difficulties of every sort, he acted with a clearness of penetration that foresaw and obviated them all: he removed impediments as fast as they arose, and took his measures with so much prudence and sagacity, that he could not be charged with having committed one false step. His body and his mind appeared reciprocally calculated for the support of each other: both were incessantly employed, the one in planning, and the other in personally forwarding every design that was conceived.†

Of Austrian Italy, Mantua still remained unsubdued; thither the republican force was now bent, and the imperialists once more collected a formidable army for its preservation. Various conflicts ensued, in which Austrian firmness and intrepidity made a most vigorous stand against the impetuous valour and enthusiastic animation of the republicans. At length they again encountered each other in a pitched battle, at Rivoli; the imperialists in valour and conduct equalled any of their former most heroic efforts, and once appeared to be on the eve of victory; when

* See Campaigns of Bonaparte. † Otridge's Annual Register, 1796, p. 108.

[Capture of Mantua. Commotions of Rome. Conduct of the papal government.]

Bonaparte, with the usual rapidity of his genius and energy, made an instantaneous movement, which surrounded a great body of Austrians, entirely defeated them, and facilitated the discomfiture of their principal strength: by this disaster all hopes of defending Mantua were vanished; and the garrison was obliged to capitulate.

While the contest appeared doubtful between the imperial and republican generals, the Italian clergy, hoping the Austrians might prove successful, again renewed their machinations to incite the people to insurrection; but the victories of the French soon suppressed these attempts throughout the north of Italy. In Rome the anti-gallican party was much more violent and open in its proceedings than in other Italian districts. The pope, having heard that the siege of Mantua was raised, without waiting either to examine the reasons, or observe the consequences of this movement, sent a legate to retake possession of Ferrara, in direct opposition to the convention concluded with Bonaparte, and to the wishes of the people, who were noted for dislike to the Roman government. Priests and monks that swarm in the seat of ancient heroism, deviated from their habitual indolence, and were incessantly active in stimulating their votaries to outrage against the French republicans who happened to be in the papal dominions. Intelligence soon arriving of the victories of the French general, repressed these instigators of discord; but Bonaparte was too much occupied in pursuing the Austrians for the present to attend to the coercion of these puny opponents.

As the season was too far advanced for continuing warfare among the mountains of the Tyrol, Bonaparte now directed his attention to the internal settlement of Italy, and to the punishment of revolt. The power of the French republic, over all Italy, now deserted by the Austrians, was so extensive and irresistible, as to render opposition, however just, totally inexpedient; and not only useless, but ruinous. The secular princes of Italy had faithfully adhered to the treaties which they had concluded with the French republic, and were paying the stipulated contributions. The court of Rome alone was guilty of the most unwise violation of its engagements. In order more effectually to inflame the minds of the people against the republicans,* the pope and his priests, his only counsellors, had recourse to the stale artifices and despicable tricks known by the name of *pious frauds*. They pretended the intervention of heaven, and positively asserted the performance of miracles, in many of the churches, in vindication of the catholic faith and the papal supremacy, outraged and menaced by the conduct of the French. The streets were filled with processions of saints and images, who were to arrest the progress of the French general. He who was fit to have combated a Scipio or a Cæsar, was to be overcome by friars; he whom the Austrian eagle could not withstand, was to yield to a Romish owl. This ridiculous mummary, however, had its effect; though eventually very pernicious to its contrivers. In the papal metropolis there is, as among all Italians, a considerable portion of sagacity; and among the higher ranks of the laity, no small share of literature; yet, those who could most easily detect and expose these impostures, would not find it safe to interfere in baulking their clerical promoters. On such occasions, therefore, gentlemen and liberal scholars, including some of the clergy

* Otridge's Annual Register, 1797.

[Conciliatory overtures of Bonaparte. Reply of the pope.]

themselves, carefully avoided attempts to counteract deception that was practised on credulity. At present the zeal of all classes and conditions was kindled; the populace was impelled to the utmost fury against all who did not readily believe the asserted miracles, or presumed to trust more to reason and their senses than to the infallibility of the church; manifested the most ardent eagerness to go to war against the republicans and infidels of France; and, like the mahometan bigots, they trusted to supernatural assistance in combating the enemy; a very great majority joined in preparations for war. The French envoy at Rome was active in endeavouring to convince the administration, that by perseverance in hostility they would expose themselves and their country to very great evils, which they might avoid merely by adhering to the terms of pacification: but his admonitions and remonstrances were altogether unavailing. Bonaparte desirous of conciliating the affections of the Italians, ardently wished for a pacification with the head of the Romish church, a respectful treatment of whom, he was conscious, would be highly gratifying to all the Roman catholic states and people. Resolved, therefore, to forbear coercive measures, he wrote a letter to cardinal Mattœi, prime minister to his holiness, requesting him to prevail on the pope to recommend pacific negotiations, in order to prevent the march of the French armies into his territories, and to represent to him the inutility of arming his subjects against men who had overcome so many formidable enemies. To this letter no answer was made until after the battle of Arcola had finally crushed all hopes that the Austrians could save Italy from the French. The pope instructed his minister, in his reply,* to state to the general the anxiety of his holiness to remedy the disorders which had so long distracted France, and to restore amity between France and the Roman see: the French, elated with the success of their arms, had made requisitions incompatible with the dictates of his conscience, and subversive of all christian and moral principles; grieved at such intolerable demands, he had implored the assistance of heaven to direct him how to act in so difficult a situation: doubtless he was inspired on this occasion by that holy spirit which had animated the primitive martyrs in the cause for which they suffered: having laboured in vain to bring the directory to a more equitable way of thinking, he thought it necessary to resist them by open force: the death that awaited men in battle was the commencement of eternal life and happiness to the righteous, and everlasting misery to the wicked: though infidels and pretended philosophers ridicule the idea of assistance from heaven, yet, if providence were pleased to interpose, the French would contend in vain against the power of the Almighty: if the French were desirous of peace, the Roman see desired it still more, if attainable on conscientious and equitable terms. Such a letter, addressed to a victorious general at the head of a resistless army, that little regarded spiritual admonitions, was not likely to interrupt the republican career, or change their resolution. The pope, meanwhile, persisted in preparing for war, and endeavoured to interest those powers, to whose predecessors, in former times, the will of a pontiff served for a law. But now, both circumstances and sentiments were totally changed: even the court of Spain, heretofore the chief prop of papal domination, sent an answer,

* Otridge's Annual Register, 1797.

[Bonaparte invades the papal territories. Requisitions of the French.]

recommending to the pope the demission of all temporal power, and the confinement of future proceedings to the exercise of the heavenly virtues.*

Bonaparte, finding no prospect of overawing his holiness to submission, resolved to recommence actual hostilities. Publishing a manifesto, he charged the pontiff with a breach of the convention; and turned against the papal effeminate Romans, genius, courage, and conduct, which the disciplined heroism of republican Rome, under her most consummate generals, would have found arduous difficulty in resisting. Bonaparte was too artful, wantonly to shock the religious prejudices of a country which he wished to govern: having entered the Roman territories, he issued a proclamation, assuring the inhabitants that he would protect religion as well as property, and maintain the public peace: he warned them to abstain from all acts of enmity, which would certainly draw down upon them vengeance and all the horrors of war: every town and village that sounded the tocsin on the approach of the French, was threatened with instant destruction: and it was denounced that every district where a Frenchman was assassinated, should be declared hostile, and subjected to heavy contributions. The papal army having ventured to encounter the republicans, was completely defeated. Bonaparte compelled the pontiff to sue for peace,† to cede part of his territories, and to pay a sum that would amount to thirty millions of French livres, on account of the last rupture, besides fulfilling the conditions of the armistice in the preceding summer.

Thus, in one campaign, Bonaparte overcame four successive armies of the bravest and best disciplined troops, much more numerous than his own, commanded by skilful and able generals: extended the territories of the French republic from the gulf of Genoa to the Adriatic Sea, from the Alps to the Tiber, and her commanding influence over all Italy, where his versatile dexterity seemed to secure what his military abilities had acquired. Those who estimate conquerors merely by their warlike achievements, without considering either *the justness of the cause, or the wisdom of the pursuit*, must regard Bonaparte with high honour. He undoubtedly displayed all that combination of intellectual and active powers which rendered Alaric, Genseric, and Attila, with their respective Goths, Vandals, and Huns, irresistibly successful in subjugation and plunder. But in one instrument of iniquitous acquisition, the Corsican surpassed the northern invaders: they simply employed force, whereas he used artifice and deceit, as well as violence and rapine. But exceeding Attila, or any of his co-operators, in craft and versatility, he resem-

* The Spanish minister, denominated the prince of peace, replied to the pope's nuncio, soliciting the interference of Spain, to the following effect: "That the conduct of the court of Rome respecting the French was temporising and insincere; and that those who were intrusted with the administration of its political concerns, had, by their imprudence and erroneous management, brought them into so critical a situation, that it seemed advisable, for the preservation of the personal safety of the pope, that he should resign his temporal possessions, in order to secure the rights of the church, and to prove his disinterestedness, and the fervor of his piety, by an example that would prove so edifying to all the christian world." See Otridge's Annual Register for 1797, p. 12.

† This peace was not concluded till February 1797; but being part of a series of military and political conduct belonging to 1796; to preserve the unity of action unbroken, I have included it in the narrative of the present year.

[Campaign in Germany. Danger of the empire.]

bled them in sentiment. With all the intrepidity, resolution, and courage of a valiant combatant, he was totally deficient in elevation of mind, and bore no resemblance to the grandeur of a Roman, much less the Macedonian conqueror. Besides, Bonaparte found auxiliaries to which the lofty soul of an Alexander would have disdained to resort: he successfully employed money,* as well as arms, in promoting his victories. In this his most difficult campaign, Bonaparte proved himself an able, energetic, and dexterous adventurer; but in no instance manifested either the magnanimous hero, or the wise statesman.

In Germany also the French generals displayed distinguished ability, and made very forcible exertions, though with less permanent success. Jourdain entered the empire by the Upper Rhine, while Moreau marched through Suabia. Charles of Austria, brother to the emperor, a young prince of heroic courage and great military enterprise, at this time headed the Austrian army. At the village of Ettingen, the gallant prince encountered the republican general on the 8th of July, and, after a very bloody battle, was obliged to give way to the impetuous valour of the French. Moreau was now master of Suabia, and was penetrating into Bavaria; Jourdain had entered Franconia, and from the confines of Bohemia to the mountains of Tyrol the advancing chain of the republican armies extended, menacing the invasion of Austria itself, and the capture of the Austrian capital. The duke of Wirtemberg, and the other princes of the empire who had still remained in alliance with their imperial head, were now obliged to sue for peace, and to receive it from the victorious republicans on such terms as they chose to grant. The emperor, thus deserted by his auxiliaries, was in dreadful consternation; but for the present the efforts of his gallant brother relieved him from his fears. On entering the empire, the French forces had found the commonalty in general favourable to principles and projects which they conceived would reduce their domineering tyrants; but the rapacity of their exactions,† though in some degree necessary for the supply of the troops, yet oppressive and injurious to the forced contributors, changed their attachment into hatred. After his adverse conflict with Moreau, the archduke Charles had lost no time in recruiting, collecting, and rallying his forces. Jourdain's army was now advanced near Ratisbon: prince Charles, leaving a strong body to watch the motions of Moreau, repaired with his main army against Jourdain; being daily re-enforced, he, after several bloody, but partial conflicts, on the 28th of August, engaged Jourdain in a pitched battle, and compelled him to retreat with considerable loss. The Austrians continued to molest him as he fell back towards the

* I am assured by gentlemen who resided at Vienna during a great part of the war, that it was generally thought there that many of the Austrian officers were bribed.

† Their levies of money and other requisitions, excited universal alarm. The duke of Wirtemberg had been assessed four millions: the circle of Suabia, twelve millions, besides to furnish eight thousand horses, five thousand oxen, one hundred and fifty thousand quintals of corn, one hundred thousand sacks of oats, a proportionable quantity of hay, and one hundred thousand pair of shoes: eight millions were demanded from the circle of Franconia, with a very large supply of horses: great sums were also required from the cities of Franckfort, Wurtzburg, Bamberg, and Nuremberg, together with an immense quantity of other articles, for the subsistence and clothing of the French troops.—See Otridge's Annual Register for 1796, p. 136.

[Masterly and successful retreat of Moreau.]

Rhine : Jourdain faced, and sometimes repulsed his pursuers, and at last arriving at the Rhine, repassed the river.

Moreau, deprived of the co-operation of Jourdain, was now exposed to the whole force of the German armies, and found it necessary to retreat. A superior host assailed his rear, and a large detachment harassed his front, while the peasants rose in every direction and intercepted his convoys : but Moreau repulsed his pursuers, defeated all the bodies that opposed his march ; with masterly skill and rapid execution, changing his front according to the direction of the enemy, he by offensive operations secured his defence. Latour, a very able and enterprising general, commanded the pursuers, and notwithstanding reiterated defeats, still continued to harass the French rear. Moreau now advanced to the middle of Suabia, but still at a great distance from the Rhine, he perceived that he must again resist a general action, and unless he again defeated the Austrians who were nearest, they speedily would be joined by such numerous re-enforcements, that all resistance would be vain. On the 2d of October, a select body attacked the right wing of the Austrian army posted between Biberach and the Danube : after routing this division, they advanced upon the centre, which was at the same time vigorously assailed by the centre of Moreau's army. The contest lasted six hours, and was extremely bloody on both sides : at length the Austrians gave way, and were so completely defeated, that they retired with the utmost expedition to a great distance from the field of battle. Their loss amounted to near five thousand men killed and taken, twenty pieces of cannon, several standards and a quantity of ammunition.* Still, however, there was a strong army between Moreau and the Rhine. He proceeded with caution and firmness through every impediment, and driving the Austrians before him, crossed the Danube. On the 9th, his army entered a defile called the Valley of Hell, from the frightful appearance of the rocks and mountains that hang over it on each side, and in many places are hardly the space of thirty feet asunder. At the outlet of the valley, a powerful body of Austrians were stationed ; behind was Latour, who having again collected a considerable army, pressed the French rear ; and every inlet on each side was lined with troops ready to assail the flanks of the republicans as they passed. To guard against this multiplicity of dangers, Moreau disposed of his right and left in such a manner, that the rear of them protected his entrance into that valley, by facing the forces under Latour ; and the van, by advancing upon Navaudorf and Petrasch on their respective wings, obliged them to divide their strength and attention. Having made these dispositions, the French marched in a compact order along the valley. The enemy on the rear were repulsed ; and, on the right and left, did not venture an attack of troops so prepared for terrible resistance ; the Austrians stationed in front, durst not attempt their molestation. Moreau passed the defile, marched on to Friburg, and brought his army in safety to the Rhine, by as masterly a retreat as any recorded in the annals of history.†

During this campaign, the attention of the French was so much di-

* See Otridge's Annual Register for 1796, p. 140.

† The impartial historian cannot even except Xenophon's retreat with the ten thousand, since, though the space was much more extensive, the opponents were only desultory marauders, and not regular troops ; the opposition was only occasional, not constant and systematic.

[Maritime successes of Great Britain. Capture of the Dutch settlements.]

rected to land efforts, that Britain encountered but little opposition in her maritime exertions, and those military enterprises which depended chiefly on naval co-operation. A considerable armament had been fitted out under general Abercrombie, to prosecute our successes in the West Indies. In April, leaving Barbadoes, he sailed to the valuable settlement of Demarara, belonging to the Dutch, which speedily surrendered to the British arms. In the month of May, he recovered the island of St. Lucie, and soon after quelled the insurrections which had been excited by the noted Victor Hughes. The British still maintained their conquests in the very valuable island of St. Domingo: the French had entirely abandoned that settlement; the people of colour and the negroes possessed the interior country, whilst the English occupied various parts of the coast. But here they had to encounter an enemy much more dreadful than the French forces, in a pestilence so fatally known by the name of the yellow fever; which, having raged with most destructive violence in all tropical latitudes of the west, and extended to the northern climate of Philadelphia and even New-York, had been still more generally mortal in St. Domingo.

In Saldanna bay, a Dutch fleet of seven sail of the line, which had sailed in hopes of retaking the Cape, was captured by admiral Elphinstone. The Dutch settlements in the east were reduced by our fleets; among the rest the island of Ceylon, one of the most important possessions in European India. In the Mediterranean, the Corsicans showing themselves inclined to return to their connection with the French republicans, Britain judged it expedient to relinquish a settlement, the expense and trouble of protecting which so totally overbalanced the advantages of the possession. At the close of the year, the French, encouraged by reports of disaffection in Ireland, and supposing our navy would be less vigilant in the winter season, made an attempt with thirteen ships of the line, and a large body of troops, to make a descent at Bantry Bay: but the stormy season dispersing the armament, the commander in chief, who had arrived at his place of destination, returned to Brest with the loss of a ship of the line, and two frigates. Thus ended a campaign in which Britain, acting on her own element, was uniformly successful; and without any very brilliant or difficult enterprise, made most important acquisitions. Her ally, stimulated by the British spirit, and assisted by British money, made extraordinary efforts, acquired partial advantage and signal honour; but, on the whole, incurred severe, extensive, and multiplied disasters and losses; her enemies, inefficient by sea, by land displayed military ability, attained splendid success, and warlike glory, which have been rarely equalled, and never surpassed, in the annals of history.

Among the domestic events of this year, was the birth of a princess, at present heir to the prince of Wales, and who appears likely to give to England, in the next age, a female reign. During this summer there was a general election, but with much less contention than on any former occasion throughout the eighteenth century.

British ministers had, during the recess, applied to the Danish ambassador at London, to transmit, through the Danish envoy at Paris, a declaration, stating his Britannic majesty's desire to conclude a peace "on just and honourable conditions, and demanding the necessary passports for a person of confidence, whom his majesty would send to Paris, with

[Lord Malmesbury sent to Paris.]

a commission to discuss with the government there all the measures the most proper to produce so desirable an end." The Danish minister having conveyed to the directory this manifestation of the British intentions, it was replied by the French government, "that the executive government would not receive or answer, from the enemies of the republic, any overture transmitted through an intermediate channel; but that, if England would send persons furnished with full powers and official papers, they might, upon the frontier, demand the passports necessary for proceeding to Paris." The court of London having applied for passports, nominated Lord Malmesbury as ambassador to Paris, who accordingly set out the beginning of October.

CHAP. LIX.

Meeting of the new parliament—the king announces pacific intentions.—Difference of opinion on this subject between ministers and the votaries of Burke.—Burke's publication against a peace with regicides.—Earl Fitzwilliam reproaches negotiation, unless monarchy be restored.—Ministers declare security attainable without the restoration of monarchy.—Opposition declare they do not believe the ministers really to desire peace.—Apprehensions of an invasion.—Powerful and extensive preparations for defence.—Law for establishing a militia in Scotland.—Army, navy, and pecuniary supplies.—Imposts begin to be severely felt by the lower and middling classes.—Negotiation of Lord Malmesbury at Paris—basis proposed by Britain, reciprocal restitution—France will not relinquish Belgium.—Abruptly requires the *ultimatum* of the ambassador—which he is not empowered immediately to deliver—he is ordered to quit France—British manifesto, charging France with the rupture.—Splendid eloquence of Mr. Pitt on this subject.—Mr. Erskine's view of the causes and consequences of the war.—Reasoning of Mr. Fox.—Motions for the removal of ministers—are negatived by great majorities.—Gloomy aspect of affairs at the commencement of 1797—enormous increase of national debt—advances and state of the bank—correspondence between the bank and ministers—alarms for public credit—fears of an invasion—unusual demand for specie—rapid decrease of cash in the bank—public agitation—application to government—order of council to suspend payments in cash—the subject is discussed in parliament—opposition declare the bank to be in a state of insolvency from the infatuation of ministers—ministers allege, and the bank proves, its property far to exceed its engagements—bill to enable the bank to pay in notes instead of cash.—Complaints of the sailors—artifices of disaffected agitators—alarming mutiny at Portsmouth—is quieted by lord Howe.—An augmentation of pay is granted by parliament.—More outrageous and dangerous mutiny at the Nore—Parker—the insurgents block up the Thames—alarm in London—the sailors at length return to obedience—Parker tried and executed.—Law rendering the instigation of mutiny capital felony.—State of Ireland.—Lord Moira's proposed address to his majesty on the subject—negatived.—Motion for parliamentary reform, and inquiries into the state of the nation—negatived.—Marriage of the prince of Wirtemberg to the princess royal of England—portion bestowed on her highness.—Parliament rises.

THE new parliament met on the 6th of October; and his majesty informed the houses that he had omitted no endeavours for setting on foot negotiations to restore peace to Europe, and to secure for the future the general tranquillity. But nothing (he observed) could contribute so effectually to this end, as to manifest that we possessed both the determination and resources to oppose, with increased activity and energy, the farther efforts with which we might have to contend.* On the general propriety of a negotiation, there was a division of opinion between those who had promoted the war and supported its continuance. We have already stated that Mr. Burke, in inculcating hostility against revolutionary France, chose different grounds from ministers. In the progress of the war he had adhered to his original opinion, that the restoration of monarchy and the ancient orders, under certain modifications, ought to be the sole and avowed purpose of the war; and that no peace could be

* King's Speech, state papers, October 6th, 1796.

[Discussions respecting peace. Apprehensions of invasion.]

secure until that object was effected. Under that impression he wrote his "Thoughts on a Regicide Peace," intended to prove, that the system of France was impious, enormously wicked, and destructive to all who were within its sphere : we must either conquer the revolution, or be destroyed ourselves : peace would enable it to operate rapidly to our ruin : let us, therefore, avoid peace. Earl Fitzwilliam, the intimate friend of Mr. Burke, in a considerable degree adopted these opinions, and reprobated negotiation. To restore order (he said) ; to defend the civilized states of Europe against the danger that threatened them ; to protect persons and property from a fatal devastation, and suppress the tendency of innovating and pernicious doctrines ; were the ostensible objects of the war, and upon these principles they had supported its continuance. If it were wise to negotiate now, the same wisdom ought to have been manifested four years ago ; for the causes of war, which then existed, still operated with equal force, and proved the necessity of perseverance in hostility to the French system. Ministers declared they had never stated, that the existence of a republic in France was an insurmountable bar to peace ; they had expressed what they still believed, that the best issue to the contest would be, the re-establishment of monarchy in France ; yet they had never pledged themselves, much less the parliament, to an opinion so extravagant, as that without the attainment of this object there was no hope or possibility of peace. They were always resolved to seek peace with France, whenever it was attainable with security. The French government now appeared to have some tendency to moderation : our own country was very much improved in point of tranquillity, which might be chiefly imputed to the wise laws against sedition and treason that had been enacted in the last session. Those who had always reprobated the war, expressed their hearty approbation of the declared intention to negotiate. Judging however (they said) from the conduct, and not from the profession of ministers, they did not give them full credit for sincerity.* Mr. Pitt strongly represented, that the surest way of obtaining favorable conditions of peace, was to be prepared for war ; and exhibited a very flattering account of the flourishing condition of the country, and the extent of her resources, which were increased beyond all former calculations or hopes.

A clause in his majesty's speech had declared the king's apprehension that the enemy were preparing an invasion upon this island. Mr. Pitt very early in the session recommended adoption of measures for repelling the designed, as well as future attempts. For this purpose he formed a plan for levying fifteen thousand men from the different parishes for the sea service, and another for recruiting the regular regiments. In the projected levies for the land service, he considered two objects ; first, the means of calling together a land force sufficient of itself to repel an invasion, even independently of our naval armaments ; and, secondly, to adopt such measures in the levies as should not materially interfere with the agriculture, commerce, and general industry of this kingdom. The primary object was to raise, and gradually train, such a force as might in a short time be fit for service. For this purpose he proposed a supplementary levy of militia, to be grafted on the old establishment, of the number of sixty thousand men ; not to be immediately called out, but to

* See speeches of Messrs. Fox and Sheridan, parliamentary debates, Oct. 1796.

[Preparations for defence. Negotiation of lord Malmsbury.]

be enrolled, officered, and completely trained, so as to be fit for service at a moment of danger. He also proposed to provide a considerable force of irregular cavalry, to be levied in the following manner; every person who kept ten horses, should be obliged to provide one horse, and one horseman, to serve in a corps of militia; and those who kept more than ten should provide in the same proportion: and that those who kept fewer than ten, were to form themselves into classes, in which it should be decided by ballot, who, at the common expense, should provide the horse and the horseman; these troops were to be furnished with uniform and accoutrements, arranged into corps, and put under proper officers. The whole number of cavalry proposed to be raised by this mode was twenty thousand: the other supplementary troops amounted to seventy-five thousand men. Among the means proposed for internal defence, a bill was introduced by Mr. Dundas, for raising and embodying a militia in Scotland, and an act for that purpose was passed without opposition. The whole land forces of the country, intended for the year 1797, were to consist of one hundred and ninety-five thousand, six hundred and ninety-four; and the navy was to amount to a hundred and twenty thousand men. The pecuniary supplies of the year were thirty-one millions borrowed, besides the annual income.

Mr. Pitt still continued to display great financial skill in exempting the very lower class from the severest pressure of the new taxes, though the principal part bore very heavily on the comforts and accommodations of the middling ranks; the fresh imposts were upon tea, coffee, spirits, sugars, and various other articles of daily and general consumption; upon assessed taxes, postage, stage coaches, and canal navigation; and in the minister's plans of finance, it began to be complained that the very high and opulent did not contribute so much more than the lower classes, as the proportion of their property would have admitted.

While preparations were making for carrying on the war, lord Malmsbury was at Paris, conveying from his court professions of a desire to negotiate a peace. The French government, elated with the brilliant successes of the campaign, were far from relinquishing their determination to retain in their possession the whole of the left bank of the Rhine; this resolution they had intimated to Britain, and to it they were resolved to adhere. Lord Malmsbury arrived in Paris on the 22d of October. His first reception by the French government manifested a distrust of the sincerity of his employers: the negotiation was however opened by a proposition from lord Malmsbury for reciprocal restitution. Great Britain had made very valuable acquisitions, and had incurred no losses herself; seeking from war, not the possessions of her adversary, but the general security, she was willing to restore her own conquests, in lieu of the acquisitions which France had won from her allies, as a basis for a treaty: therefore Britain proposed a general principle of reciprocal restitution. The directory replied, that receiving the British ambassador as the agent of Britain only, and not understanding him to have a commission to act for the allies of Britain, they could not now enter into the concerns of those powers: the mode which he proposed of an intermixture of other discussions with a treaty, they represented to be circuitous and dilatory; but to show their sincere and ardent desire of peace, if he procured the credentials from the other belligerent states, they would take into consideration such specific proposals as he might then make. To these obser-

[France refuses to relinquish Belgium. Demands the ultimatum of the ambassador.]

vations they added an opinion, that the British court was insincere in its overture; that its purposes were to prevent other powers from negotiating a separate peace; and to facilitate the attainment of the supplies from the people of England, through a persuasion that the French refused an accommodation. To this assignation of motives which, whether true or fanciful, was irrelevant to the discussion, the British minister, with becoming dignity, forbore to reply; confining himself to the answer, he stated, that he had not been commissioned to enter upon a separate treaty; that Great Britain proposed to make in this transaction a common cause with her allies. The directory rejoined, that in a question of reciprocal restitution, the chief object of consideration was the relative condition of the respective parties. Of the original confederates, some were become the friends of France, and others observed a strict neutrality. The remaining allies of Britain were now weakened by their losses, and the desertion of their associates. France, it was insinuated, would not in a negotiation of terms forget the circumstances in which she was placed. Besides the assertions and replications contained in official notes, conferences were carried on between lord Malmesbury and De la Croix, the French minister.* In these they respectively unfolded, in more detailed statements, the objects and resolutions of their employers.

The Netherlands constituted one of the principal topics of discourse. The British ambassador stated the restitution of Belgium as an indispensable article from which his Britannic majesty would not recede. From the outset indeed of the discussions, we find in his own letter, that he told the French minister that he must entertain no hopes that his majesty would ever consent to see the Netherlands a part of the French dominions. From the same official documents it appears, that the French minister proposed several schemes of equivalent for Belgium, but that lord Malmesbury considered himself as bound by his instructions to admit of no proposition by which Belgium should continue annexed to France. On the other hand, the French minister declared, that the republic was resolved not to relinquish Belgium. In the course of their conferences, lord Malmesbury delivered his opinions freely on certain effects of the revolutionary system, which, extending to the West Indies, influenced the conduct of some of the British islands, and produced confusion and disorder; at length the directory agreed to the general principle of compensation, but required a specific description of the reciprocal restitutions proposed by Britain. The British ambassador stated the terms in contemplation to be, the restitution by France of her conquests from the emperor, the inclusion of Russia and Portugal in the treaty, and the restoration of the stadtholderian government in Holland. To these outlines, containing propositions so very contrary to the declared views of the French government, De la Croix answered by requiring the whole of his final demands, or, according to diplomatic language, his *ultimatum*, to be delivered in twenty-four hours. To this peremptory requisition lord Malmesbury replied, that it precluded at once all farther negotiation; that if they disapproved of his propositions, or refused to take them into consideration, they ought to bring forward their own, that he might lay them before his sovereign. But he received no other answer than, that they could listen to no terms inconsistent with the constitution, and the ex-

* See state papers, December 20th, 1796.

[Lord Malmshury ordered to leave France. British manifesto. Speech of Mr. Pitt.]

gagements that were formed by the republic. They farther signified to him, that since he was obliged to consult the British ministry previously to all replies and communications, it evidently appeared that his powers were inadequate to the conduct of a treaty; and if the British ministry were inclined to pacific measures and determined to treat on their present plan, farther communications might be as well forwarded by an epistolary correspondence: his residence, therefore, in Paris being totally unnecessary, they ordered him to depart in forty-eight hours. This injunction was notified to him on the 20th of December; and thus terminated the first negotiation for peace between Great Britain and the French republic.

The British ministers professed to consider the abrupt conclusion of these overtures as arising totally from France, and published a manifesto, * on the 27th of December, setting forth the pacific dispositions of the British government, and the malignant hostility of France. "The repeated endeavours of the French government (this document states) to defeat this mission in its outset, and to break off the intercourse thus opened, even before the first steps towards negotiation could be taken; the indecent and injurious language, employed with a view to irritate; the captious and frivolous objections raised for the purpose of obstructing the progress of the discussion; all these have sufficiently appeared from the official papers which passed on both sides, and which are known to all Europe: the failure of the present negotiation arises exclusively from the obstinate adherence of France to a claim which never can be admitted; a claim that the construction which that government affects to put on the internal constitution of its own country, shall be received by all other nations as paramount to every known principle of public law in Europe, as superior to the obligations of treaties, to the ties of common interest, to the most pressing and urgent considerations of general security." On these allegations ministers justified the continuance of the war as indispensably necessary: they endeavoured to prove that the rupture of the negotiation was to be attributed to a systematical aversion to peace in the governing party in the French republic. The manifesto being laid before the houses of parliament, ministers assumed his declaration as a text, expatiated upon it in eloquent and impressive comments and suitable exhortations, and animated the indignant resentment of the parliament and country against the government of France. Mr. Pitt addressed the house in that style of splendid amplification which his oratory so happily assumes when his object is to strike the fancy, or rouse the passions. The question (he said) is not how much you will give for peace; but, how much disgrace you will suffer at the outset, how much degradation you will submit to as a preliminary? In these circumstances, then, are we to persevere in the war, with a spirit and energy worthy of the British name, and of the British character? or are we, by sending couriers to Paris, to prostrate ourselves at the feet of a stubborn and supercilious government, to yield to what they require, and to submit to whatever they may impose? I hope there is not a hand in his majesty's council which would sign the proposal; that there is not a heart in this house which would sanction the measure; and, that there is not an individual in the British dominions who would act as the courier. In answering the

* See state papers, December 27th, 1796.

[Reasoning of Mr. Fox. Motions for the removal of ministers rejected.]

speech of Mr. Pitt, Mr. Erskine took a general view of the causes and consequences of the war with France,* and endeavoured to prove that the ostensible was not the real grounds of the rupture; but that we were actually to be at war for Belgium. Mr. Fox argued, that the whole amount of the minister's splendid oration that night, was to admit that we had been four years engaged in a war unprecedented in expense and force, and had done nothing; after all the efforts so honourable to Britons; after an addition of no less than two hundred millions to the national debt, and of nine millions to the permanent taxes of the country; after an enormous effusion of human blood, and an incalculable addition to human wretchedness; so far were we from having gained any object for which we had set out in the war, that the minister had this night come forward, in a long and elaborate speech, to show that the only effect of all our efforts had been, that the enemy had, from success, become more unreasonable in their pretensions, and that all hopes of peace were removed to a greater distance than ever. To persevere in an undertaking productive of such prodigious expense and loss, without the least probability of advantage, or even indemnification, was altogether inconsistent, not only with wisdom, but with common prudence and common sense. In private life, a person who should persevere in a ruinous undertaking, which wasted large property, and incurred overwhelming debts, without receiving any returns, would be, by all men in their senses, deemed an infatuated projector. The nature and character of such public conduct was the same; the only difference was, that the madness of the former involved a few individuals; the madness of the latter, a great, populous, and powerful nation, in its destructive effects. Persisting in a hostile spirit against the French republic, fondly wishing to restore their beloved arbitrary monarchy, ministers, in the face of the clearest and most decisive experience, still cherished their delusive hopes, embraced the most futile and often exploded theories, and still conceived that France, exhausted by her efforts, would yield to our dictates. With these ideas and views, they had resolved to prosecute this war, surpassing in its miseries our pernicious project of subjugating and enslaving America. So obstinate in madness, they had pretended to negotiate, merely, to induce the people to acquiesce in the expenses which they so severely felt. The negotiation, as it appeared from its circumstances and propositions, was never intended to be conciliatory. The British minister had categorically declared, that he could not recede from demanding the cession of Belgium; the French government as peremptorily declared, they would not recede from their refusal. The French, whether wisely or not, had merely availed themselves of the advantages which they had acquired in war. In denying to our demands the restitution of Belgium, they knew they could, by their power, support that denial; whereas we insisted on a concession which we had no means to enforce. As a question of expedience, it was extremely absurd to continue, on account of Belgium, so dreadful a war, when we were morally certain, that all our exertions to regain it would

* His reasonings and sentiments upon this subject were afterwards expanded in his celebrated and popular publication so very universally read, and called for in so many editions. On the acuteness, ingenuity, and eloquence of this production, as well as its candid and liberal spirit, all impartial critics bestowed high praise, whether they agreed or disagreed in his statements, reasonings, or inferences, concerning the causes and consequences of the war.

[Gloomy aspect of affairs. National debt. State of the bank.]

be unavailing. Our offers of compensation were totally inadequate to this valuable acquisition of the French; therefore we could not reasonably hope that they would have been accepted. We already saw, in the unexampled depreciation of the national funds on lord Malmsbury's return, the dreadful shock which public credit received; and we might reasonably expect, that, as the pressure of the new incumbrances came to be felt, the shock would be much greater: dejection and despondency were spread through the country; the nation was never in so deplorable and dreadful a situation. On these and similar grounds, Mr. Fox in the house of commons, and lord Oxford in the house of peers, proposed addresses to the king, representing the conduct of ministry, in the whole of the war, as ruinous; in this negotiation, as a compound of folly and deceit; and describing the country as hastening to destruction, through their infatuated counsels. These addresses, however, were negatived, and opposite addresses, approving highly of the general system of ministers, of the principles and conduct of the negotiation, and throwing the whole blame of the rupture upon the French, were carried by most numerous majorities.

The sentiment of parliament, however, concerning ministers and the public affairs, were now very far from being general. Instead of deeming the country prosperous, great numbers went into the opposite extreme, and thought it, from the grievous burthens of the war, about to sink to ruin.

In the earlier part of 1797, the aspect of affairs was gloomy and dismal. We were involved in a war, distressing beyond all historical record, without seeing any likelihood of an end; national credit seemed to totter from its base; rebellion was ready to burst out in the sister island; and, while foreign invasion threatened, those who had so long been the champions of Britain upon her own element, refused to obey orders issued for her defence, and turned their mutinous arms against their country.

The rapid and enormous increase of the national debt, had, for two years, created an alarm among many proprietors in the public funds; and, under this impression, sums to a great amount were sold out of the stocks, and vested in other securities. After the failure of the negotiation, the sellers became much more numerous, and the prices fell proportionably. With fears of the downfall of national credit were joined fears for the grand national repository, the bank. Visionary as, when examined, those apprehensions proved; there was a concurrence of circumstances which, without affecting the ultimate responsibility of the most opulent body recorded in commercial history, menaced their immediate solvency according to the literal tenor of their engagements. In the course of the war, the bank had advanced immense and extraordinary sums to government, far beyond its usual accommodation to the treasury. A considerable part of these advances consisted of remittances to foreign powers, and especially to the emperor of Germany; and being necessarily in coin, instead of promissory notes, greatly diminished the gold and silver of the kingdom. So early as 1795, the directors had strongly expressed to Mr. Pitt their expectations "that he would arrange his finances for the year in such a manner as not to depend on any farther assistance from the bank." They repeated their remonstrances at different periods in the same year; and, on the 8th of October, they concluded a written

[Order of council suspending cash payments]

representation, by stating the absolute necessity which they conceived to exist, for diminishing the sum of their present advances to government, the last having been granted with great reluctance on their part, on his pressing solicitations." In 1796, however, the urgency of Mr. Pitt representing the pressing demands of the public service, induced them to continue large accommodations to government. In the beginning of 1797, the minister requested farther advances; and also stated, that one million five hundred thousand pounds beyond the accommodation of the English treasury, would be wanted as a loan for Ireland. On the 9th of February 1797, the directors ordered the governor to inform Mr. Pitt, "that, under the present state of the bank's accommodation to government here, to agree with his request of making a farther advance of 1,500,000*l.* as a loan to Ireland, would threaten ruin to the bank, and most probably bring the directors to shut up the doors."* But besides the remittance of specie, and the advance to government, another cause powerfully co-operated: the dread of invasion induced the farmers, and others resident in parts distant from the metropolis, to withdraw their money from the hands of those bankers with whom it was deposited. The run, therefore, commenced upon the country banks, and the demand for specie soon reached the metropolis. From Monday the 20th of February, a great run began upon the bank, which increased the 21st, and still more rapidly on the Wednesday and Thursday. The bank was extremely alarmed. On the 24th, the drafts and demands of cash for bank notes were so numerous and large, that a deputation of the directors hastened to the chancellor of the exchequer, to state the amount of cash in hands and notes demandable by bearer; and also the drafts of the preceding and present day; and to ask him how far he thought the bank might venture to go on paying coin, and when he would think it necessary to interfere, before the cash was so reduced as might be detrimental to the immediate service. Government thought itself compelled to interpose; and, on the 26th of February, an order of the privy-council was issued, prohibiting the directors of the bank from "issuing any cash in payment till the sense of parliament should be taken." This subject being announced to the respective houses, the opponents and supporters of ministers formed totally different opinions of the amount of the actual case; the former construed the discontinuance of cash payments which the national repository was pledged to perform, into an inability to discharge its pecuniary engagements: under that impression, they declared the bank of England to be in a state of insolvency and bankruptcy: this opinion was founded in the usual definitions and practice of merchants, according to which, any individual or company that did not pay his or their own notes or acceptances, was certainly insolvent as long as the disability lasted, and bankrupt or not according to its permanency. The notes of the bank had been commonly considered merely as the representatives of gold and silver; and their convertibility into coin had been regarded by the people as the criterion of their value; and thence an obstruction to the readiness of their exchange for gold or silver was esteemed a depreciation. Ministers considered the present as a case to be viewed on great and general principles, without being confined to the daily usage of ordinary stations: the present was not a

* See correspondence between Mr. Pitt and the bank, Annual Register, 1797.
VOL. VIII.—62

[Bill enabling the bank to issue notes. Complaints of the sailors.]

question of definition, but of expediency and provision. The bank of England had been stated by its directors to possess, in its corporate property, effects infinitely beyond all the demands to which it was subject; but, from unfounded alarms, was not suffered to retain the usual quantity of gold and silver: they believed this statement to be true; and denied that, if it was found so, the bank could be justly denominated insolvent and bankrupt. Money, whether in coin, metal, or any other material, was merely a medium of exchange, and an agreed representative of commodity: where there was abundance of effects, they would soon bring gold and silver, as well as other merchandise, to market.* The first step to be taken was to ascertain the assets of the bank: for that purpose, a second committee was proposed, and appointed in both houses in the beginning of March. The result of the reports was, "that on the 25th of February, the last day of paying gold and silver, there was a surplus of effects belonging to the bank, beyond the total debts, amounting to the sum of 3,826,890*l.* exclusive of a permanent debt of 11,666,800*l.* due from government; that the bank of England had lately experienced an universal drain of cash; that this drain was owing to drafts from the country, which arose from local alarms of invasion; that demands had been of late progressively increasing, but particularly in the last week; and that there was every reason to apprehend, that these demands, and the consequent progressive reduction of cash, would continue, and even increase, insomuch that if it were to proceed in the same proportion, the bank of England would be deprived of the means of supplying the cash which might be necessary for pressing exigencies of public service." Grounded on these reports, Mr. Pitt proposed a bill, enabling the bank of England to issue notes in payment of demands upon them instead of cash, agreeably to the late order of council to that effect: and after various discussions, and several modifications, the bill was passed into a law. This measure saved the credit of the bank, and of the public funds, which had been injured by the alarm; recalled to circulation the concealed hoards of the valuable metals, and made money of the various denominations much more plentiful than before. The predictions of the ablest men in opposition, that bank notes would soon be sold at a great discount, proved totally unfounded; and the interference of the privy-council in the affairs of the bank, on the alarming disappearance of the precious metals, has from experience been demonstrated not only prudent, but indispensably necessary.

Scarcely had the public alarm from the bank subsided, when other imminent dangers occasioned dread and consternation. The soldiers and sailors of Britain had long complained of the smallness of their pay, as totally inadequate to their comfortable subsistence and accommodation, in the present diminished value of money: with these grievances, still unredressed, other causes co-operated to produce and disseminate discontents throughout the army and navy. The democratical doctrines of universal equality had been circulated by inflammatory agitators, but more especially in the navy; great numbers of political innovators entered themselves aboard the fleet; they knew the principal grievances, in the estimation of sailors, to be severe punishment when aboard, and the want of means of pleasure when ashore: they, therefore, directed their

* See Smith's *Wealth of Nations*, vol. i. *passim*.

[Alarming mutiny at Portsmouth.]

animadversions to the harsh behaviour of several of the officers, and to the striking disproportion observed in the distribution of prize money.* This inequality they represented not only as unjust, but as a proof of the contempt in which sailors were held by their officers; and yet it was evident, that, to the bravery of the seamen was principally owing the success in most engagements. The promoters of these doctrines conducted their inculcations and measures with such secrecy and sagacity, as showed very considerable ability and skill: the means employed were dexterously and comprehensively fitted to the end proposed,—the incitement of a general mutiny through the fleet.† With so much address were their schemes conducted, that the existence of discontent was not suspected by the officers until mutiny was publicly announced. Several anonymous petitions, in the month of March, were sent from the channel fleet to lord Howe, begging his interference to procure such an increase of pay as would enable them in those dear times to support their families. Earl Howe, then at London, wrote to the commanding officer at Portsmouth, lord Bridport, to inquire whether there was any dissatisfaction. His lordship, after examining his officers, reported that there was none; and that it was merely an attempt of certain individuals to persuade government that the sailors disapproved of its conduct. The admiralty being informed by lord Howe of the petitions and inquiries, drew the same conclusion. But at this time it was settled by all the sailors of the channel fleet, that no ship should heave an anchor till a redress of grievances was obtained. On the 13th of April, lord Bridport ordered the signal for weighing anchor: which, instead of obeying, the sailors in the Queen Charlotte, lord Howe's own ship, set up three cheers, as the signal for commencing mutiny; and every other ship followed the example. The officers exerted themselves to the utmost to recall the sailors to obedience; but their attempts were unavailing. The sailors were now supreme masters of the fleet; every crew appointed two delegates to form a convention, which should carry on its deliberations in lord Howe's own cabin. On the 17th an oath was administered to every man in the fleet, to support the cause in which they had engaged: ropes were then reefed to the yard-arm in every ship, as the signal of punishment that would be inflicted on those that betrayed the cause; and several officers were sent ashore who were particularly obnoxious to their respective crews. Meanwhile, though the admiral could not lead his fleet to sea, both he and the officers were treated with the greatest respect and attention, and the whole routine of naval duties were regularly performed. On the 18th, two petitions, one to the admiralty, and the other to the house of commons, were drawn up, and signed by the delegates. The petition to the commons stated, in very respectful language and correct composition, the inadequacy of their pay (unchanged since the reign of Charles II.) to their subsistence in the present state of prices; and their inferiority in various articles to the soldiers. Their petition to the admiralty stated the low rate of their pay, and the insufficiency of their allowance of provisions; demanding an increase of both, together with the liberty of going ashore while in harbour; and the continuance of pay to wounded seamen, till they should be cured and discharged.

These proceedings so greatly alarmed government, that the lords of

* See Annual Register, 1797.

† Annual Register, 1797.

[Quieted by lord Howe. Mutiny at the Nore. Parker.]

the admiralty went down to Portsmouth to inspect the transactions of the fleet themselves : finding the firm determination of the sailors to persist in their demands, and aware of the dreadful consequences that must ensue if the defenders of our country continued refractory, they authorised lord Bridport to inform the ship's company, that they would recommend to the king to propose to parliament an augmentation of their pay, and a redress of their other complaints. The delegates answered, that it was the determination of the crew to agree to nothing that should not be sanctioned by parliament, and guaranteed by the king's proclamation. This declaration being made in a conference with several commanders, admiral Gardner was so irritated, that he seized one of the delegates by the collar, and swore he would have them all hanged, with every fifth man throughout the fleet. This conduct so much enraged the sailors, that the brave officer with difficulty escaped alive ; the ships loaded their guns, and put themselves in a state of defence. The next day, however, they wrote a letter to the lords of the admiralty, stating the motives of their conduct on the preceding day ; and another to lord Bridport, expressing for him personally the highest respect and attachment. On the 23d, his lordship pathetically addressing his crew, informed them that he had brought with him a redress of all their grievances, and the king's pardon for what had passed. These offers being communicated to the other crews, after some deliberation, were accepted, and every sailor returned to his duty. For a fortnight the fleet remained tranquil, expecting from parliament a confirmation of their demands, but finding no steps hitherto taken for that purpose, they renewed their former menaces. Alarmed at this intelligence, government sent to quell the tumult, lord Howe, an officer universally beloved throughout the British fleet. This illustrious commander having pledged his word to the seamen that government would faithfully keep its promises, they declared their unlimited confidence in lord Howe's assurance, and returned to their duty. A mutinous disposition which had also appeared at Plymouth, subsided upon hearing of these transactions at Portsmouth.

Parliament now proceeded to consider the case of the seamen. Mr. Pitt proposed an augmentation which was unanimously agreed to as necessary both in justice and policy ; but Mr. Fox very strongly censured the procrastination of ministry, to which he imputed the renewal of the disturbances. It was hoped that these compliances of government, sanctioned by legislature, would have prevented any fresh tumults ; but a mutiny broke out at the Nore, on the 22d of May, much more outrageous and dangerous than the proceedings of the Portsmouth or Plymouth fleets. The sailors at the Nore blamed those of Portsmouth, for having omitted to insist on a more equal distribution of prize money. The crews took possession of their respective ships, chose delegates, stated their demands, including not only a much larger distribution of prize money,* but many privileges and exemptions from duty, which were totally inconsistent with the subordination of the navy, and objects of the service. At the head of this mutiny was a person named Richard Parker, a man of good abilities, not uneducated, a bold and resolute character. The lords of the admiralty directed admiral Buckner, the commanding officer at the Nore, to inform the seamen, that their demands

* See Annual Register 1797.

[Insurgents block up the Thames. Meeting suppressed. Execution of Parker.]

were totally inconsistent with the good order and regulations necessary to be observed in the navy, and could not for that reason be complied with; but, that on returning to their duty, they would receive the king's pardon for their breach of obedience. To this offer Parker replied by a declaration, that the seamen had unanimously determined to keep possession of the fleet, until the lords of the admiralty should repair to the Nore and redress the grievances which they had stated. Meanwhile, on the 6th of June, the mutinous fleet was joined by four ships of the line, from the squadron which, under admiral Duncan, was watching the motions of the Dutch in the North sea. The lords of the admiralty hastened to Sheerness, and held a board at which Parker and the other delegates attended: but their behaviour was so audacious, that the commissioners returned to town without the least success. Emboldened by the strength of men and shipping in their hands, and resolved to persevere in their demands till they should extort compliance, the mutineers proceeded to secure a sufficiency of provisions for that purpose, by seizing two vessels laden with stores, and sent notice ashore that they intended to block up the Thames, and cut off all communication between London and the sea, in order to force government to a speedy accession to their terms; they began the execution of their menace by mooring four of their vessels across the mouth of the river, and stopping several ships that were coming from the metropolis. While these transactions excited great alarm in the nation, they were violently reprobated by the seamen belonging to the two divisions of the fleet lying at Portsmouth and Plymouth; each of them addressed an admonition to their fellow seamen at the Nore, warmly condemning their proceedings as a scandal to the name of British sailors, and exhorting them to be content with the indulgence already granted by government, and to return to their duty without insisting on more concessions than had been demanded by the rest of the navy. These warnings proved ineffectual: the delegates commissioned lord Northesk, whom they had kept confined in the Montague which he commanded, to repair to the king in the name of the fleet, and to acquaint him with the conditions on which they were willing to deliver up the ships. The petition which he was charged to lay before the king, was highly respectful and loyal to his majesty, but very bitter against his ministers; and they required an entire compliance with every one of their demands, threatening, on the refusal of any, to put immediately to sea. Lord Northesk undertook to convey their petition; but told them, that, from the unreasonableness of its contents, he could not flatter them with the hope of success. No answer being returned to the message, and information being brought to the fleet that the nation at large highly disapproved of their proceedings, great divisions took place among the delegates, and several of the ships deserted the others; not, however, without much contest and bloodshed. The mutineers, despairing now of accomplishing their designs, struck their flag of mutiny: every ship was left at its own command, and they all gradually returned to obedience. Parker was seized and imprisoned, and after a solemn trial that lasted three days, on board the Neptune, he was sentenced to death. He suffered with great coolness and intrepidity, acknowledging the justice of his sentence. With him the other chief ring-leaders, after a full proof of their guilt, were condemned and executed; but mercy either immediately, or at a more distant period, was extended

[Bill respecting mutiny. State of Ireland.]

to the rest. This mutiny, so much more dangerous than the disturbances in the other fleets, attracted the very serious attention of parliament, to which it was communicated by a message from his majesty: measures were adopted for preventing communication between the well affected and the present mutineers, and also precautions were employed to hinder and punish future attempts to seduce soldiers or sailors from their duty and allegiance, or to excite mutiny and sedition. With this view, Mr. Pitt proposed a bill purporting, that persons who should endeavour to seduce either soldiers or sailors from their duty, or instigate them to mutinous practices, or commit any act of mutiny, or form any mutinous assemblies, should, on conviction, be deemed guilty of felony, and suffer death.* The duration of the act was limited to one month after the commencement of the next session; and the law, at the present crisis, was so evidently necessary that it passed by an unanimous vote. Having suppressed this insurrection of the sailors, government turned its attention to the army, which complained of the smallness of pay. An increase had been granted about two years before, and now a farther augmentation was established by which every soldier was to receive a shilling per day.

Great discontents prevailed at this time in Ireland, which ministers imputed to the dissemination of jacobinical principles, and opposition to the system of government which had been adopted since the recall of earl Fitzwilliam. Ministers represented the country as having been almost in a state of rebellion: insurrection had been prevented by the firmness of government, and could be hindered in future only by a continuance of the vigorous measures which were now employed. The opponents of ministers denied that the Irish people were disposed to rebellion; and declared there existed great discontents, arising from the arbitrary, coercive, and unconstitutional system of the Irish government, tending to drive the people of Ireland to rebellion.† Earl Moira moved an address, praying his majesty's interference to allay the discontents in Ireland. The motion was resisted, first as an interposition of the British legislature in Irish affairs, contrary to the independence of the Irish legislature; secondly, as mischievous, since it tended to render the Irish disaffected towards their own parliament and government, whose conduct was the most conducive to their welfare that could possibly be adopted. Motions of a similar nature were made in the house of commons, and rejected upon similar grounds. In supporting their respective propositions, lord Moira and Mr. Fox reprobated the present system of administering Ireland, described the various classes and sects of men whom the system of terror tended to alienate, but especially the catholics in the south, and presbyterians in the north. The arguments, however, did not influence government, which continued to approve of a system that was styled by its supporters provident and wholesome firmness: by its opponents, violent and impolitic tyranny: but the full illustration of the grounds of these contrary opinions will be found in the narrative of the Irish rebellion in the following year.

The ministers, since the rupture of lord Malmsbury's negotiation, had greatly declined in popularity, and numerous petitions were presented to the king for their dismission. Induced by the calamitous events of the

* See acts of parliament, 1797.

† See parliamentary debates, 1797.

[Motions for removal of ministers, &c. Marriage of the princess royal.]

war, and encouraged by the sentiments which were now becoming prevalent, their opponents proposed, in both houses of parliament, addresses* to his majesty to remove from his councils his present servants. The grounds both of attack and defence were the same that had been so often discussed in many propositions, and various forms, and included the commencement and continuance of war; its conduct and events; the rupture of the negotiation; the management of finance; the enormous addition of debt and taxes; and the distresses of the nation; with the replies often repeated. The motions were respectively rejected by both houses.

Mr. Grey, this season, renewed his propositions of parliamentary reform: and his scheme was more definite and explicit than at preceding periods: that the number of county members should be increased from ninety-two to a hundred and thirteen, eligible not only by freeholders, but by copyholders and leaseholders; and that the other four hundred members should be chosen by all householders. The arguments for and against the proposition, were, with some new details and illustrations, the same that had been so repeatedly employed. Near the close of the session, a motion was made in the house of peers for an inquiry into the state of the nation; but opposed by ministers, as intended to produce a change of measures, which change they affirmed would be ruinous to the country.

In the course of this session, Charlotte Matilda, the princess royal, a young lady of great beauty and accomplishments, and highly distinguished for ability, knowledge, and literary taste, was married to Frederick William hereditary prince of Wirtemberg. On the 18th of May, the ceremony was performed by the archbishop of Canterbury, assisted by the archbishop of York, in presence of the royal family. Our sovereign gave the hand of his amiable and beloved daughter to her destined husband. The domestic sensibility of that affectionate and happy family was very striking and impressive on an occasion that was to separate them from so dear a member: fraternal, sisterly, and, above all, parental feelings, when combined with the character and relations of the illustrious personages, rendered the scene at once solemn and pathetic. Her highness received a portion of eighty thousand pounds. Parliament rose the 20th of July, after having sitten between nine and ten months.

* The respective motions were made by the earl of Suffolk in the house of peers, March 27th; and by Mr. alderman Combe in the house of commons, May 19th. The former limited his proposition to the dismissal of the first lord of the treasury; the latter included all the cabinet ministers. See parliamentary reports for 1797.

CHAP. LX.

Campaign of 1797.—Operations in Italy—settlement of Italy—displays the political abilities of Bonaparte.—Address and versatility of Bonaparte—attempts to revolutionize the minds of the people.—He marches against the Austrians.—The archduke Charles is appointed general of the Austrians.—Formidable armies of the archduke and Bonaparte.—After successive victories, Bonaparte advances towards Vienna—Bonaparte offers peace to Austria—a negotiation is opened.—Bonaparte changes the government of Venice—and of Genoa.—Treaty of Campo Formio—iniquitous disposal of the territories of Venice.—Britain only remains to combat the ambition of France.—France proposes to overmatch our navy, exhaust our finances, and excite rebellion—mighty preparations in the ports of Spain, France, and Holland—and plan of the naval campaign.—Distribution and disposition of the British navy—admiral Jervis encounters a Spanish fleet of superior force off St. Vincent's—able and dexterous scheme for dividing the enemy's force—bold and masterly execution—decisive and important victory—totally disconcerts the plans of the enemy.—Powerful armament equipped by the Dutch—proposes to join the French at Brest—opposed by admiral Duncan—battle off Camperdown—Duncan, fearless of a lee shore, breaks the enemy's line—the British fleet gains a most brilliant victory—admirals Jervis and Duncan are called to adorn the peerage.—This year, repeating the lesson of former wars, shows France and her allies the futility of contending with the navy of England.—Internal state of France—the royalists revive—alleged conspiracy—arrestation and banishment of the suspected persons without any proof.—New negotiation for peace—Lord Malmesbury sent to Lisle—propositions on the part of Britain—preliminary requisitions of France—farther demands—propose entire restitution without any equivalent.—Lord Malmesbury declares so unreasonable a proposition totally inadmissible.—French temporize and pretend a disposition to modification—dilatatory pretexts of, until their internal changes were fixed—resume their proposition of restitution without any equivalent—Britain refuses such dishonourable conditions—lord Malmesbury ordered to depart.—The rupture of this negotiation unquestionably owing to France.—Causes of the hostile disposition of France.—Discontents in Scotland—misapprehension of the militia bill—riots—alarming tumults in Perthshire—illustrating the operation of democratic principles—leaders fortunately ignorant, though daring—riots quelled.

ENCOURAGED by the signal successes of the former year, the French republic made most powerful dispositions for commencing the campaign against Austria. The progress which she had effected by her land operations, she apprehended also enabled her to devote a considerable portion of her efforts against the maritime power of England. Having the direction of the navies of both Spain and Holland, her plan was to employ the united force of these countries with her own, in an attempt to deprive Britain of the dominion of the ocean, whilst her military energies continued to be exerted in extending the acquisitions of the former campaign. Italy had been the great scene of her military success, though not the sole field of her military glory. In that quarter the republic determined most strenuously to push her advantages, without invading Germany on the side of the Rhine. Bonaparte, having driven the Austrians from Italy, and quelled insurrection at Rome, before he resumed his pursuit of the enemy, devoted his attention to civil arrangements. He

[Political genius, address and versatility of Bonaparte.]

proposed to give the northern Italian states such strength as would eventually enable them, in dependence upon France, to sustain themselves against the attacks of Austria on the one side, or of Rome on the other. In the former year, a republican confederation had been framed under his auspices, composed of the four cities of Reggio,* Modena, Bologna, and Ferrara, on the southern confines of the Po. This scheme he now extended, and formed two republics on the model of the French constitution; the Transpadane, consisting of the states on the north, and the Cispadane, of the states on the south, of the Po. The population of the countries on the north and south of the Po, that composed the two republics, was computed at upwards of four millions. This was amply adequate to their defence against their neighbours, without requiring the assistance of France, which would only be needed to protect them from the hostile designs of Austria; and thus they would soon be able to co-operate in resistance. The influence of France in Italy would henceforth be established on the surest foundation, the necessity of adhering faithfully to it by those states that depend on it for their preservation. In order to conciliate the minds of the people to republican institutions, Bonaparte carefully attended to those rules and manners which republicans adopt and value. He cautiously avoided all ostentation, and, in his personal demeanour, readily put himself on a footing of perfect equality with all persons of decent situations in society: hence he acquired a number of friends, not only among the French, but among the Italians, who had hitherto experienced little of that condescension, especially from the Germans, who seldom studied to make their authority acceptable among the natives.† One great purpose of his expedition was to revolutionize the minds of the Italians the better to fit them for those changes in their various governments that would assimilate them to the system of France. This end he completely attained, and established his influence very extensively in Italy. The solicitude he manifested, in effecting and consolidating the federal union between the republics, of which he had encouraged the foundation, more than any other circumstance, raised his fame and credit among the Italian politicians, who had long wished for the revival of such systems in their country, recollecting how much it had formerly flourished under their influence. Having completed his civil arrangements, Bonaparte now resumed military operations: he proposed to pursue the enemy in the Tyrol; to drive them before him to Vienna, and either to dictate peace, or capture the metropolis and overwhelm the power of Austria. Meanwhile the Austrians were making preparations, not for longer disputing the empire of Italy, but for defending their country. Animated by that generous and indignant patriotism which strains every nerve to resist foreign invaders, they made most formidable efforts to vindicate their independence, which they now conceived to be at stake. Generals of ability, skill, and reputation, the Austrians possessed; but as the first purpose was not to conduct armies, but to inspire and invigorate the people, and to recruit the exhausted force, the primary consideration was, from their many capable generals, to select one in whom the nation

* The geographical reader will recollect that there is another Reggio, much more noted, in the southern extremity of Italy (the ancient Rhegium.) The Reggio mentioned in the text is a few leagues from Modena, nearer the Po.

† See Otridge's Annual Register for 1797, p. 21.

[He defeats the archduke Charles. Offers peace to Austria.]

reposed the greatest confidence. The conduct and successes of the archduke Charles, in compelling the republican armies to evacuate Germany, raised the public voice in his favour. All their other great commanders had been defeated; he alone was victorious; to render his appointment supremely popular, this single circumstance was sufficient. He was nominated commander in chief against Bonaparte, and all possible vigour and expedition were employed in equipping an army adequate to the service. The patriotism, honour, and loyalty of the brave Germans, stimulated them to flock to the standard of the gallant young prince.* If this were to be their last effort in defending their country, they were resolved it should be an effort worthy of the Austrian glory. In the end of February, prince Charles took the field. Valiant and meritorious as this young commander was, yet unequally was he matched when placed opposite to Bonaparte. He brought enterprise and heroism to combat enterprise and military talents, supported by a victorious army, elated with success, and confident of future victory. The soldiers of the archduke were chiefly new raised, whereas Bonaparte commanded veterans. New troops, however valiant, engaged against a disciplined army, inspired by enthusiasm, and so long accustomed to uninterrupted triumph, were and must be inferior. The archduke Charles was unequal to his opponent because their respective forces were not equally habituated to war; commanding recruits against victorious veterans, the magnanimous youth found himself overmatched, like Hannibal in similar circumstances. After various conflicts, one battle was fought near Tarvis,† in which the Austrians were completely and decisively defeated: a line of French armies, severally headed by Massena, Bernadotte, and Joubert, with the principal force under the immediate command of Bonaparte himself, extending from the Tyrolean mountains to Carniola, rapidly proceeded towards Vienna. The Austrians, repeatedly vanquished, renewed the contest; the republicans still advancing, reduced the strong fortress of Garniola and Carinthia; and having entered Stiria, were within a hundred miles of the Austrian capital. Charles again made a stand at Hundmark, upon the river Murh, but was again defeated: this last army by repeated losses being entirely broken, no means appeared to remain of defending Vienna, but by terminating the war. With some renowned heroes war appears to have been an end; with Bonaparte, war seemed only a means; and when triumphant, he uniformly professed to offer peace. After the last victory, he wrote a letter to the archduke Charles, expressing his desire of accommodating a contest, which was ruinous to the vanquished, and wasteful to the conquerors. "Brave soldiers made war, but desired peace: the war had now lasted six years; men enough had been slaughtered, and evils enough committed against suffering humanity." The archduke declared himself equally desirous of peace, and sent Bonaparte's letter to Vienna: a suspension of arms was appointed. One part of the consummate policy of Bonaparte, consisted in offering liberal terms to a vanquished enemy. With a view to secure permanent peace with the emperor, he proposed such conditions as might have even satisfied alternate victory; and a negotiation was opened at Campo Formio.

Whilst this treaty was pending, Bonaparte directed his views to the

* Annual Register, 1797, chap. ii.

† Annual Register, 1797, p. 26.

[Changes the government of Venice and Genoa. Treaty of Campo Formio.]

situation and conduct of Venice,* which republic had long viewed with dissatisfaction the victorious progress of the French in Italy. The house of Austria, though at all times formidable, had never been an object of terror to Venice, not even when it united Spain and Germany in the same family. The turbulent and restless disposition of the French, and their propensity to democratical innovation, alarmed the Venetian aristocracy, which feared that the changes might extend to the subversion of their authority: they took no open share in the contest, but they favoured the imperialists, and rendered them as much service as they could without avowing hostilities against their adversaries. Bonaparte was far advanced into Austria, and reports were spread that the French army had been drawn into a defile, and were about to capitulate: the Venetians believing this rumour, in an evil hour sent a large army of their desultory troops to attack the posts which Bonaparte had left in Italy. In executing these orders, the Venetians massacred the French wherever they were to be found. Being informed of the outrages, Bonaparte ordered a great body of troops to march into the Venetian territories. The republicans easily defeated such opponents; and, on the 16th of May, took possession of the city of Venice. Bonaparte established a new government on the French model, instead of the aristocracy which had lasted so many centuries, and acquired such eminence among European nations: he also compelled them to pay a contribution amounting to upwards of three millions sterling.

In Genoa also the nobles were friendly to the Austrian cause, but the people were attached to the French, and desirous of a popular government: Bonaparte, soon after the revolution of Venice, established a democratical government in Genoa; but as the nobles had never been active in hostility, and did not oppose the change, they escaped exactions. Meanwhile, the negotiation at Campo Formio was proceeding, the preliminaries were signed in the month of July, and the definitive treaty on the 17th of October.†

By the peace of Campo Formio, the emperor ceded in full sovereignty to the French republic the whole of the Austrian Netherlands; and consented to their remaining in possession of the Venetian islands of Corfu and Zante, Cephalonia, and all their other isles in the Adriatic, together with their settlements in Albania, situated in the southeast of the gulf of Lodrino: he acknowledged the republic newly constituted under the name Cisalpine, to be an independent state; he ceded to it the sovereignty of the countries that had belonged to Austrian Lombardy, and consented to its possessing the cities and territories of Bergamo, Brescia, and others, late the dependencies of Venice; together with the duchies of Mantua and Modena; the principalities of Massa and Carrara; and the cities and territories of Bologna, Ferrara, and Romagna, lately belonging to the pope. The cessions of the French republic to the emperor were Istria, Dalmatia, with all the Venetian islands in the Adriatic, lying to the northwest of the gulf of Lodrino, the city of Venice, with a large portion of the dominions of that republic, chiefly those lying between the Tyrol, the lake of Garda, and the Adriatic. Besides these public articles, there was a secret convention, by which it appears that the dismemberment of the Venetian territories was determined, and the emperor was

* Annual Register, 1797, chap. iii.

† See state papers, Oct. 17th, 1797.

[Naval preparations of the French. Victory of admiral Jervis.]

to compensate his losses in the Netherlands by the iniquitous seizure of dominions before independent. Here, indeed, the emperor chose for his model his neighbours of Russia and Prussia.

One enemy now only remained to oppose the victorious career of the French republic, but that was the most formidable that they did or could encounter. Having now at their command the navy of Spain as well as that of Holland, the French government proposed to combat Britain upon her own element: naval warfare, however, was only a part of their intended hostilities. Their objects in their contest with England were principally three; to overmatch our navy, exhaust our finances, and excite rebellion. In the earlier part of 1797, the circumstances of England appeared favourable to the realization of these hopes: the bank was, as we have seen, represented by very eminent senators as insolvent; the sailors were mutinous, and great discontents prevailed, especially in Ireland. Immense preparations were made in the ports of Spain and Holland. The French plan of the naval campaign was, that the greater part of the Spanish navy should be formed into one armada, sail early in the spring to Brest, join the French ships, meet a powerful Dutch fleet, and bear down upon England with more than seventy sail of the line. As it was the policy of France to effect a junction of the three naval armaments, so it was the policy of England to keep them separate. Admiral Duncan was appointed to watch the motions of the Dutch in the Texel, and sir John Jervis to intercept the Spaniards on their own coast; the Spanish fleet consisted of six ships of a hundred and twelve guns, one of a hundred and thirty-two, reckoned the largest vessel in Europe; two of eighty-four, and eighteen of seventy-four guns; the squadron destined to oppose this armada, amounted to fifteen ships of the line, and some frigates. On the 14th of February, cruising off cape St. Vincent, Jervis descried the hostile fleet; so inferior in force, the British admiral saw that his policy was to divide the enemy: rapid in executing as well as wise and bold in planning, he formed his line with wonderful despatch, passed through the Spanish fleet, separated one third of it from the main body, and by a vigorous cannonade compelled it to remain to leeward, and prevented its junction with the centre till the evening. After having thus broken through the enemy's line, and, by this daring and fortunate measure, diminished his force from twenty-seven ships to eighteen, he perceived that the Spanish admiral, in order to recover his superiority, was endeavouring to rejoin the ships separated from him, by wearing round the rear of the British lines; but commodore Nelson, who was in the rearmost ship, directly wore, and by standing towards him prevented his design. He had now to encounter the Spanish admiral of one hundred and thirty-two guns, aided by two others, each of them three deckers: he was happily relieved from this dangerous position by the coming up of two ships to his assistance, which detained the Spanish admiral and his seconds, till he was attacked by four other British ships; when, finding that he could not execute his design, he made the signal for the remainder of his fleet to form together for their defence. The British admiral, before they could get into their stations, directed the rearmost of them, some of which were entangled with others, to be attacked, and four were captured. In the mean time, that part of the Spanish fleet which had been separated from its main body had nearly rejoined it, with four other ships, two of which were not in the engagement: this was a strength more than

[Admiral Duncan defeats the Dutch fleet off Camperdown.]

equal to that which remained of the British squadron, fit, after so severe a contest, for a fresh action. The Spaniards, however, would not adventure to face the British force, in close battle, and retreated. The victorious squadron of Britain carried off the four captured vessels, two of them bearing one hundred and twelve guns, one eighty-four, and the other seventy-four. The slain and wounded on board of these, before they struck, amounted to six hundred; and on board of the British squadron to half that number: the killed and wounded on board the other Spanish ships were also computed to amount* to about six hundred. The vanquished fleet withdrew to Cadiz, whither it was immediately followed by the victors, who blocked it up in so close a manner, that not one of the numerous ships of force belonging to Spain in that capacious harbour durst venture out beyond the reach of the many powerful batteries that were erected for its defence. There the British squadron commanded the seas, and took many prizes. Various attempts were made to bombard Cadiz, under the immediate direction of commodore Nelson, and in one of them great execution was done. Thus the victory of Jervis entirely disconcerted the plan of the three allied powers.

The Dutch made mighty preparations, with a view, it was supposed, of joining the Brest fleet, and invading Ireland: but the vigilance of admiral Duncan rendered it impracticable for them to venture out of port without risking an engagement. A violent storm having arisen about the autumnal equinox, obliged Duncan to return to Yarmouth to repair his ships: the Batavian government ordered admiral De Winter to sail with all possible expedition, hoping they might proceed so far on their way to Brest that it would be impracticable for Duncan to prevent their junction with the French fleet: but they soon found it would be impossible to elude the vigilance of our admiral. Apprised by the signals of his advanced cruisers that the Dutch fleet had left the Texel, Duncan, on the 10th of October, sailed from Yarmouth roads: reaching the coast of Holland late in the evening, he stationed his squadron so as to prevent the enemy from regaining the Texel. On the 11th of October, early in the morning, he descried the Dutch fleet formed in a line of battle, about nine miles to leeward between Egmont and Camperdown. To prevent them from approaching nearer the shore, Duncan resolved to break their line: this movement he speedily executed, and, about twelve o'clock, a close action began,† wherein admiral Duncan's division attacked the van of the Dutch, and admiral Onslow the rear. The ship mounted by Duncan lay near three hours along side of the Dutch admiral De Winter, and the conflict between these two brave commanders was remarkably obstinate and destructive. The latter did not strike his flag till all his masts were overboard, half of his crew was slain or wounded, and it was utterly impossible to make any more resistance. The Dutch vice-admiral yielded to admiral Onslow, after he had been reduced to the same condition; and all the Dutch ships that struck had defended themselves with equal bravery, being almost every one totally disabled. About four in the afternoon the battle terminated in a decisive victory to British valour and British skill. Our fleet, by this time, was within five miles of the shore, and in no more than five fathoms water; so that the admiral's chief care was now to prevent his victorious

* See London Gazette extraordinary, March 3d, 1797. † Ibid. Oct. 16th, 1797.

[Internal state of France. Alleged conspiracy of the royalists.]

fleet from being entangled in the shallows. This necessary precaution, and the approach of night, compelled him to discontinue the pursuit, which saved a remnant of the enemy's fleet: no fewer, however, were captured than eight ships of the line, two of fifty-six guns, and two frigates. The loss of men, on both sides, in this bloody and well fought battle, was very great: in the British squadron it amounted to seven hundred; but in the Dutch, to twice that number; and they were the choicest of their seamen. Naval critics impute this victory to the united boldness and judgment which carried the British fleet between the enemy and the shore. It is indeed an instance of a position which the series of facts in this history illustrates, that, TO BRITAIN ENGAGED IN WAR, THE MOST ADVENTUROUS COURAGE IS THE WISEST POLICY. This grand victory entirely overturned the naval projects of France. The two illustrious admirals, who in their respective stations broke the maritime power by which France had expected to invade and annoy England, besides the praise and gratitude of the nation, received the honour of the peerage, with the titles taken from the scenes of their respective victories: Jervis was created earl St. Vincent, and Duncan viscount Duncan of Camperdown. These were the chief naval transactions of a year, that so strongly repeated the lesson of former wars, that France or her auxiliaries waste their efforts in seeking to humble the navy of England.

During this year, great internal dissension manifested itself in France; the royalists were becoming so powerful, as to rouse the jealousy and apprehension of the republicans. At a new election of the national councils, a considerable proportion of members friendly to royalty was returned; among these were Pichegru with his friends and adherents. Bonaparte on the other hand, though at a distance from Paris, was the strenuous supporter of directorial government. Augereau, one of his generals, a brave and enterprising officer, and beloved by the soldiers, undertook to support the directorial leaders in their attempts to crush the royalists. Having concerted measures for striking a decisive blow, Barras, Reubel, and Lareveillere, three of the directors, intrusted Augereau to repair to the national council, and arrest sixty of the deputies whom they charged with conspiracy for re-establishing royalty. Among the accomplices they included Carnot and Barthelemi, the two remaining directors. Augereau executed his commission on the 4th of September, with the most summary and decisive expedition: the specified deputies were arrested, and also Barthelemi; Carnot made his escape. The directory published addresses to the French people, declaring that this arrestment was necessary to the salvation of the republic. As a great majority of the people was attached to a republican form of constitution, they were easily persuaded that the conduct of the directors was right and expedient. The directors having ascertained their superiority and present stability, professed themselves disposed to lenient punishment, and that they would not suffer any blood to be spilt; but that the chief conspirators should be transported. In opposition to these professions of mercy, it was answered, that the directory grossly transgressed the first principles of justice; that the alleged conspirators were never tried; and that instead of a free constitution the government was an arbitrary oligarchy, rendering the property, liberty, and life of every Frenchman dependent on the directors, and the army which was at their devotion.

[Negotiations for peace. Preliminary requisition of France.]

Meanwhile, attempts were made by the British government to renew the negotiation for peace: an official note, dated the 1st of June, was sent to the French minister for foreign affairs, intimating a willingness to enter into a negotiation for the re-establishment of peace, and for the regulation of preliminaries, to be definitively arranged at a future congress. The answer of the directory expressed an equal disposition to pacific measures; but signified, at the same time, a desire that negotiations should at once be set on foot for a definitive treaty. The directory was anxiously intent upon giving the law to England, as it had done to other countries, and was desirous, for that purpose, to remove all obstructions that must have arisen from a junction of the common interests of its allies together with its own. In transmitting the passports for the expected minister, they specified that he was to be furnished with full power to negotiate a definitive and separate treaty. As the republican party and the army were paramount in France, the government depending upon their support for its own stability and power, it was necessary in conducting the negotiation to regard the opinion and sentiments of both. The republicans were solicitous that no concessions should be made favourable to the interests of royalty or its partisans, either in France, or even its proximity. The soldiers and officers were no less anxious, that the vast acquisitions made by their valour should be retained; and, that after so many victories, the fruits of their exploits should not be relinquished. Neither disposed nor able to thwart these inclinations, and guided by similar sentiments, the directory sent their minister to meet lord Malmsbury, at Lisle. The British ambassador proposed the plan of pacification which his constituents had formed. This scheme demanded from Spain a cession of the island of Trinidad; and from the Batavia republic a cession of the Cape of Good Hope, Cochin in the East Indies, and its possessions in Ceylon. On these conditions, an entire restitution would be made, on the part of Great Britain, of all that it had taken from France and its allies, in the course of the war. It required that the prince of Orange's property should be restored to him, or an equivalent in money be allowed; and that France should engage to procure for him, at the general peace, a compensation for the loss of his offices and dignities in the united provinces. The queen of Portugal should also be included in this treaty, without being subjected to demands of any kind. On the part of France, the minister required as preliminaries to any treaty, first, a full and unequivocal recognition of the French republic; secondly, that the king of Great Britain should henceforward desist from assuming the title of king of France; monarchy having been totally abolished by the French, they could no longer permit any claim, though merely nominal and inconsequential, to remain in the possession of any prince; and therefore expected and required that it should be relinquished by the British monarchs in future; thirdly, that the ships taken by the English at Toulon should be restored, or an equivalent for them, and those that had been destroyed. The French republic was acknowledged in the addresses of the British ambassador to its plenipotentiary.* The renunciation of the title of king of France, lord Malmsbury deemed a claim hardly worthy of serious reasoning.

* See successive state papers between lord Malmsbury and the French ministers, at Lisle, in July, August, and September, 1797.

[Rupture of the negotiation due to France.]

The demand of the restitution of the captured ships was a matter of real importance; he, therefore, by the instructions of his court, forbore giving any decisive answer, until the French should state their propositions, or, in diplomatic language, their *contre projet*.* The French note stated another preliminary, more important and comprehensive than any of the former; that England should engage to make an entire restitution of all the possessions it had taken, not only from France, but from Spain and the Batavian republic: they required the ambassador to accede to this proposal, and if already not sufficiently authorised, to despatch a messenger to the British court, in order to procure the necessary powers. The argument on which they founded this peremptory requisition was, that the treaties between France and its Spanish and Batavian allies respectively guaranteed to each other the territories they possessed previously to the war. Lord Malmesbury declared such an imperious and unqualified demand must speedily break the negotiation, as it proposed cession on the one side, without any compensation on the other: if this were the resolution of the directory, the negotiation was at an end; and it only remained for Great Britain to persevere in maintaining, with an energy and spirit proportioned to the exigency, a war that could not be ended but by yielding to such disgraceful terms. The French ministers hinted, that some modification might be devised, and professed to apply to the directory for fresh instructions. The whole month of August passed without any decisive answer from France: the republican negotiators, in frequent conference with lord Malmesbury, intimated that the directory was endeavouring to dispose its allies to terms more consonant to the views of England. Lord Malmesbury was fully aware that these pretences were totally unfounded, and that both Spain and Holland were driven to hostilities by the power of France, and were desirous of peace: nevertheless, he yet continued to wait a positive answer. For a fortnight more the procrastination continued: meanwhile the republican party completely accomplished their purpose of subjugating their adversaries; and immediately after the revolution of the 4th of September, new ambassadors were appointed to negotiate with lord Malmesbury. These ministers, after some prefatory professions of the desire of the French government for peace, peremptorily repeated the impracticability of a negotiation, except on the principle of complete restitution on the part of Britain, without any compensation.* Finding Britain, in the plenitude of power and resources, would not accede to such dishonourable conditions, the French government ordered lord Malmesbury to depart from Lisle. Whether the rupture of the first negotiation is imputable to Britain or France, is a subject which admits of such very strong arguments on both sides,† that the impartial historian, satisfied with stating the facts, will not rashly give judgment; it was indeed a question of prudence, balancing probabilities, was, or was not the retention of Belgium by France so important as to counterpoise the miseries of war? If it was, were our means of compelling its restitution such as to render success likely? In the second negotiation, we were not merely called to acquiesce in possessions acquired by the French,

* See, in state papers, 1797, the notes and conferences between the respective ambassadors, from the 15th of September to the 1st of October, 1797.

† See Erskine on the Causes and Consequences of War, and Answer by John Giffard, esq. also, Answer by John Bowles, esq.

[Causes of the hostile disposition of France. Alarming tumult in Perthshire.]

and which it would be evidently difficult to extort from them by force ; but to relinquish, without a compensation, our acquisitions, which they could not extort from us by force. Here the historian may safely give judgment, that the hostile conclusion of the second negotiation arose from the French republic. We have uniformly seen that peace is the permanent interest of the two first nations of the world ; and that every war has left both the conquered and the conqueror in a worse situation than they would have been if no conquest had arisen : national rivalry unfortunately produced animosity and enmity, and overwhelmed all views of mutual and reciprocal interest. This hostility had been strongly inflamed by the events of the present war. Irresistibly triumphant over all other enemies, France had experienced the most powerful and effectual opposition from England : not only resentment, nor even ambition, but pride stimulated her to show herself superior in combat to England as well as to the rest of the world. Republican energy inspiring and invigorating immense military force, afforded, she conceived, the means of humbling, or even subjugating, her most formidable and potent rival. Their recent victory over interior adversaries enabled the government to employ its spirit, resources, and instruments, without interruption, against the only enemy which the total dissolution of the coalition had now left. These inclinations were cherished by their most brilliant and captivating orators : England was represented as another Carthage, long paramount in opulence, and in power resting upon that opulence ; but which France, as another Rome, would overwhelm by superiority of military strength. These sentiments and ideas, impressed in both the government and the nation, contributed powerfully to the dismissal of lord Malmsbury, and to the persistence in war with England.

The spirit of discontent which had existed both in England and in Scotland, with a fluctuation of increase and decrease ever since the first diffusion of the revolutionary doctrines, this year was in Scotland brought into alarming action, by a misconception of the militia act : misrepresented by jacobin demagogues, many of the ignorant peasants appear to have considered it as a press act, compelling the persons drawn to become soldiers. Various partial tumults arose in the manufacturing towns as well as agricultural villages and districts in the low countries of Scotland, and were not suppressed without the intervention of military force. These, however, possessing neither unity of design nor system, were without much difficulty quelled through the vigilance of the magistrates, aided by military activity. In more sequestered districts, where soldiers were rarely stationed, tumult, and indeed insurrection, rose to such a height as to overpower the civil magistrates, and, for a time, to suspend all regular government. In the highlands of Perthshire, on the banks of the Tay and its tributary rivers, and in the adjacent glens and fastnesses of the Grampians, the common people were remarkable for industry, sobriety, and other virtues* that render this useful station respectable ; pious and attentive to the essential duties of religion, without the puritanical fanaticism of some of the adjacent districts. They were characteristically respectful to the higher ranks ; in some cases even to the submissiveness of feudal ideas, and beyond the necessary subordination of regular libet-

* See statistical accounts of the parishes of Blair, Moulin, Logierait, Little Dunkeld, Weem, Dull, and Fortingal.

[Causes and instigators of the tumult.]

ty. As, however, they advanced in civilization and knowledge, agricultural skill, successfully exerted, in various instances produced independence of situation; independence of sentiment began to follow; and, about the commencement of the French revolution, they had reached a very proper medium between servility and arrogance, and were what British peasants may always be wished to continue. Intelligent and inquisitive, they were anxiously desirous to know the state of public affairs: newspapers found their way into those recesses, and they became extremely interested in the transactions of the continent.* When the contest seemed to be between the mass of the people and their former lords, their minds, being alive to such discussions, were the more easily impressed by the works of Thomas Paine, which were studiously spread among them, as well as the rest of our countrymen. At first they did not clearly apprehend what benefits "The Rights of Man" held forth; but understood its scope in general to be the redress of all grievances under which they might fancy themselves to labour.† Those highlanders were, in most respects, contented with their lot, and, for several years, were not driven to dissatisfaction, though they gradually relaxed in deference to their lay superiors, and also to their clergy, whom they had hitherto regarded with peculiar veneration. The country not affording provision for all its natives, many of these migrate to more productive districts, whence some of them returning to visit the habitations of their fathers, bring back with them the ideas of their new residence. Hence principles and doctrines of Glasgow and of Paisley found their way to Athol. Somewhat before this time, two noted agitators, named Menzies and Cameron, having returned to the Highlands from the chief scenes of Scotch conventionalists, pitched their abode in populous parts of the districts in question; there they actively disseminated the revolutionary ideas, and made very great progress among their countrymen; and, by the beginning of 1797, had succeeded in inclining the people to dislike the constituted authorities, and to wish for a revolution: but though these fellows were laying the train, matters did not appear fit for lighting the match. Such was the state of things when the report of the militia act reached the country, together with very exaggerated accounts of the resistance of the people in the south. About the 1st of September, the populace were all in a ferment, and then only did the gentlemen receive any intimation of the spirit that was predominant. In two days the country was a scene of tumult, and even insurrection: the mob visited the house of every magistrate, clergyman,‡ or other gentleman of respectability, and proffered them oaths and engagements to join in opposing the militia act; but such still was the influence of habitual ideas, that they drew up those compulsory stipulations *on the stamps required by the law for legalizing agreements*: in their violation of all law, they rendered homage to the conventional and social securities which law establishes. The mob threatened

* See statistical account of Little Dunkeld by Mr. John Robertson, clergyman of the parish, written in 1792.

† They first conceived that Tom Paine was to put an end to *excisemen*, whose office, enhancing the price of the favourite beverage, whiskey, is peculiarly unpopular.

‡ Their treatment of one clergyman of the most estimable character, advanced in years, brought on an illness that terminated in his death, long before the previous vigour of his constitution taught his friends to expect his decease.

[Revolutionary objects of the insurgents.]

recusants with the destruction of their houses : and, to show themselves prepared for conflagration, carried with them fire and combustibles ; and the watch-word, which they roared with infuriate yell as they approached the seats of gentlemen, was “straw and burning coals !” Most of the gentlemen, to preserve their property, yielded to the mandates of the mob, and professed to incur obligations that could not be binding, and there being no military force, did not attempt a resistance, which, if the insurgents were resolute, must have certainly proved destructive ; a few argued with some reason, that persons so new to riot and outrage could not immediately proceed to atrocity ; they therefore refused to make a promise which they did not intend to perform ; and some gentlemen made very vigorous dispositions for defence. The event demonstrated that, in the precise circumstances of the case, repugnance was the most effectual ; resolute refusal was followed by no outrage, whereas concession to lawless demands produced some violence and much insult. As the insurgents proceeded, they assumed a considerable degree of organization ; the respective rioters, in their operations, changed districts, so as to be less easily recognized, should order return, and judicial inquiry be instituted. The first exercise of the legislative functions with which they had invested themselves, they proposed to be the annihilation of three classes of men, clergymen, lairds (land-holders), and excisemen, and thus to commence revolution by the abolition of religion and revenue, and the confiscation of property.* Fortunately for the peace of the country, their leaders, though active and daring, were not able ; and prematurely exulting in success, through their own security, were the more easily surprised and arrested in a career which was hurrying on to rebellion.

The chief person in that part of Scotland, from rank, fortune, and his official situation as lord-lieutenant of the county, was the duke of Athol : his house was in considerable danger, but was preserved by a mixture of prudence and resolution, the most efficacious that could be employed in encountering a mob that was furious in violence, without being desperate in atrocity. The rioters had advanced to a park wall that separates the public road from a lawn before Athol house, and urged their demands in a tone of imperious dictation. The duke explained to them their misconception of the act, calmly expostulated with them on their conduct, and advised them to return to the occupations of the season. Many of his hearers were disposed to listen to this salutary advice, but others, more outrageous, would persevere ; and some of them threatened to break into the grounds, and set the house on fire. Lord Henry Murray, brother to the duke, agreeably to the prompt execution of military procedure, proposed an immediate attack upon the insurgents, with the servants, adherents, and guests of the family, and a small party of light horse that was at hand ; but his grace was averse to a measure which must have produced the effusion of blood, and might drive the populace to desperation. Finding them about to enter the grounds, he gave directions to load and point cannon that were placed in the lawn for festive occasions, with all the arms of his house to be in readiness ; with much danger to himself, he walked to the paling, and told the rioters that, if one of them

* The reader, by recurring to this vol. p. 217, will see a striking resemblance between the objects of the French peasants in 1789, and these highlanders in 1797.

[Suppression of the insurrection.]

entered his grounds he would order a general fire. Finding them intimidated by his resolution, he, after some time, resumed a milder strain, and appealed to feelings which, though suspended, he knew were not yet extinguished; and at length they departed, though not without leaving an apprehension that they might be brought back by Menzies and Cameron, who were believed to intend coming to the same place the following day, with a very large body, from an equally populous district as Athol; and the next was expected to be a very critical day; but the prompt measures which were contrived or adopted by his grace, disconcerted the insurgents. The ringleaders, apprehending no interruption from government, passed the night at their respective habitations, with as confident security, as if they had returned to enjoy repose after the fatigue of lawful business. The direct roads between their mansions and the station of any military force were all either possessed or observed by their friends and votaries. The duke, aware of this circumstance; sent the light horse, not above twelve in number, by a circuitous route across the mountains; which, not being suspected, he naturally conceived would not be watched. The party, with professional expedition, arrived, before day break, at the place of their destination, seized the fellows, and escorted them in a chaise along the road to Edinburgh. The intelligence spread instantaneously through the country, where the people were before hastening to the places of rendezvous. And here I cannot avoid mentioning a circumstance which shows how naturally men, totally unacquainted with military occupations, adopt the schemes of soldiers in circumstances that appear to them to require force, either for defence or aggression. The object of the populace was to rescue the ringleaders: expresses were despatched to have the defiles seized, so that smaller bodies might detain the convoy until the great mass of the people should arrive. The different passes were beset with a skill worthy of regular soldiers; and though the insurgents could not obstruct, they considerably retarded the dragoons, who were unwilling to proceed to extremities as long as they could be avoided. The mob, with considerable judgment, spent no more time at smaller defiles in opposing the escort, than to enable great numbers to press forward to that on which they fixed as the chief position of resistance. This was a bridge over the Bran, a rapid river that falls into the Tay, that may be considered as one of the entrances to the ghauts of the Grampians. There the insurgents, besetting the bridge, seized the horses of the carriage. The mob were many thousands in number; the commander used every peaceable effort in his power to persuade the populace to let the party pass without opposition; but finding all unavailing, he ordered his men to form for a charge. The rioters seeing the swords drawn and ready for action, and being hitherto the votaries of speculative error rather than of practical guilt, so much awed by the crisis that must begin bloodshed and rebellion as intimidated by the danger, suffered the carriage to pass on, and to proceed to the seat of justice. The ringleaders being seized, the misguided peasants returned by degrees to their usual occupations. This insurrection caused a dreadful alarm, not only in the scene of its operation, but throughout Perthshire and the neighbouring counties. Though being quelled in a short time, it was less memorable in event than at one time it threatened, yet it appears to me sufficiently important to deserve historical record: it illustrates the close connexion between levelling doctrines and revolutionary attempts. It

[The ringleaders escape from prison.]

farther proves that, in tumults which arise from mischievous error rather than criminal intention, implicit concession is far from being the most effectual policy; submission to even absurd claims of the ignorant, instead of giving satisfaction encourages still more unreasonable demands. To meet such insurgents, the most successful means were, a prudent moderation that did not uselessly exasperate passion already violent, and a resolute firmness that would not yield to insolent and lawless demand. In individual cases the concessions might be necessary, but it was firmness that proved effectual to the public tranquillity. Menzies and Cameron were carried over to Edinburgh, to be tried by the justiciary court; but, by some unaccountable neglect, they were suffered to fly from prison, and thus escaped the punishment which, as there was abundance of evidence, they must have unquestionably incurred.*

* I have derived the materials for this part of the narrative from various gentlemen who resided in Athol at the time; and, among others, from my own father, the clergyman to whom I have alluded in the preceding note.

CHAP. LXI.

State of public opinions and sentiments at the meeting of parliament.—Effects of British victories, and the haughty conduct of France.—Discontent is much less prevalent than in former years—the nation regards the continuance of war as unavoidable, and bravely resolve to meet the exigency—the king publicly states the progress and rupture of the negotiation—the nation in general is disposed to support government.—Meeting of parliament—encouraged by the public sentiment, the minister adopts a new scheme of finance—he proposes to alleviate the funding system by raising a great part of the supplies within the year—and projects a multiplication of assessed taxes, which he presumes to be a criterion of income—details—arguments against and for—voluntary contributions proposed by Mr. Addington—the finance scheme is passed into a law—liberal contribution of all ranks and conditions—redemption of the land tax—object to absorb a large quantity of funded stock—plan of national defence introduced by Mr. Dundas—voluntary associations—the whole nation becomes armed against foreign and domestic enemies—revival of the alien bill—apprehensions of an invasion.—Motion of the duke of Bedford for the removal of ministers—is negatived—prorogation of parliament.—Rebellion in Ireland—treatment of Ireland from the latter years of the American war—the penal statutes against catholics repealed—the catholics desire a participation of political privileges, which is refused—effects of the French revolution—united Irishmen.—Wolfe Tone—professed objects, reform in parliament and catholic emancipation—real object—progress of—counter association of Orange men—catholic defenders—French mission to Ireland—proposed plan of insurrection to facilitate a French invasion—apprehension of Jackson, and discoveries through him—hopes of the catholics from the appointment of lord Fitzwilliam—consequences of his recall—farther progress of the united Irishmen—they send ambassadors to France—vigilance of the British government—martial law is proclaimed—mission of Macnevin to France—his proposed scheme of military operations—the whig party propose conciliatory measures—which are rejected as inapplicable to the case—proclamations and proffers of pardon—are totally disregarded—the united Irishmen concert measures for a general insurrection—disappointed by Duncan's defeat of the Dutch fleet—want of concert between the Irish conspirators and the French republic—arrestation of the delegates—hurries on rebellion before their designs were ripe—rebellion—insurgents near Dublin—are subdued—alarming insurrection in Wexford—successes of—at length are defeated—rebellion is suppressed in the south—insurrection in the north—advances, but is subdued—lord Camden desires to be recalled—marquis Cornwallis is appointed his successor—wise policy of—the French attempt to revive rebellion—are vanquished—squadron defeated by sir John Borlase Warren—Irish rebellion extinguished.

In England discontent was much less prevalent than in former years. The signal victories of our naval commanders gratified the national sense of honour and glory, and promised security against foreign invasion; the re-appearance of gold and silver proved the responsibility and extensive property of the bank, and dispelled apprehensions concerning national credit.

The desertion of our allies, while it stimulated the energies of the country, pleased its patriotism, as our efforts were to be entirely for ourselves. The abrupt termination of the embassy at Lisle, that obviously arose from the determined hostility of France, roused indignant resentment against an enemy which durst presume to dictate to Britain.

[Declaration of the king. Public sentiment in favour of ministers. Finance.]

The nation in general deemed the continuance of the war now a measure of necessary self-defence, and was disposed to make the greatest exertions. With most patriots the question no longer was, were we prudent in going to war, or might we not before this time have made a peace; but we are now in a situation of great difficulty and danger, how can we best extricate ourselves? To common sense the answer was obvious: as the enemy will not make peace upon admissible terms, we must continue to fight. Before the meeting of parliament, his majesty published a declaration, stating the progress, difficulties, and result of the negotiation; and showing that its rupture was owing to the unreasonable demands of France; calling on Britons to exert themselves adequately to the difficulty of the contest, and the importance and value of the objects at stake: he trusted that the resources of his kingdoms, and the spirit of his people, would vindicate the independence of their country, and "resist with just indignation the assumed superiority of an enemy against whom they fought with the courage, the success, and glory of their ancestors: and who aimed at nothing less than to destroy at once whatever has contributed to the prosperity and greatness of the British empire; all the channels of its industry, and all the sources of its power; its security from abroad, its tranquillity at home; and above all, that constitution on which alone depends the undisturbed enjoyment of its religion, laws, and liberties."* Still his majesty was disposed to conclude peace upon the same equitable terms which he had now proposed. This address, appealing to the best feelings, most powerful sentiments, and dearest interests of Britons, had a very general effect, which his majesty's speech at the opening of parliament, tended strongly to increase. Ministers showed very clearly, that the continuance of the war, by the rupture of the negotiation at Lisle, was owing to the enemy, not to Britain; thence they justly inferred the necessity of extraordinary efforts. Parliament, in an address to the throne, said, WE KNOW THAT GREAT EXERTIONS ARE NECESSARY; WE ARE PREPARED TO MAKE THEM: and the public in general coincided in this opinion and resolution. Aware not only of the state and circumstances of the nation, but of the sentiments and determination which recent events had diffused through the country, ministers from the joint result formed their schemes of finance, of internal vigilance and defence, and external armaments. The antecedent efforts of Britain had produced immense expenditure, and an enormous increase of debt, which, added to the burthen of taxes, contributed to the depression of the funds, rendered loans if not more difficult as to the attainment of principal, yet more disadvantageous as to the rate of interest; this was one ground on which the enemy rested their expectations. To render these hopes vain, to prevent the necessity of such an additional loan as would farther depress the funds, and to confirm public credit, was one of the primary objects which called for the attention of the legislature. The funded debt was already so great, that to add to it all the supplies that were necessary for the year, would have been extremely inconvenient, and would have postponed an evil, that must increase by continuance, instead of meeting it immediately and boldly. The minister, therefore, proposed to raise a capital within the year, in order to prevent that increase of permanent debt from which the

* State papers, October 25th, 1797.

[Details of the new scheme of finance. Arguments of opposition.]

enemy expected the downfall of our credit. It was wise (he said) to sacrifice a part, even though a considerable part, for the preservation of the whole. With this view he proposed to treble the assessed taxes; the greatest contribution, he calculated, would not exceed a tenth part of the income of the highest class of those by whom it was to be paid: to prevent evasion, not future but past assessments were to be made the basis of the new contribution: because the most impartial evidence that could be obtained of the ability of each individual to contribute to the exigencies of the state, was the amount of his expenditure before he had any temptation to lower it that he might elude the impost. The minister divided the assessed taxes, already paid, into different classes; those who were charged for male servants, carriages and horses, luxuries of life, were to pay for both these articles of luxury, and for their houses, windows, clocks, watches, the necessities and conveniences of life, a sum varying according to their former amount from treble to quintuple. Those who paid for houses, windows, clocks, and watches, were charged an additional duty from one-fourth to five times the former amount, in proportion to its magnitude, from whence the ability of the contributor was inferred. Thus, he whose assessed taxes before amounted to one pound, was to pay for this new plan, only one pound five; but he that before contributed fifty, by this new scheme, was to pay two hundred and fifty. But as large houses and numerous windows were, in many employments, instruments of profession or trade, a very considerable abatement was allowed in such circumstances; and the utmost contribution was not more than double the amount of the former assessments. There was, besides, allowed to persons whose income did not exceed two hundred pounds, a gradation of reduction; the highest new assessments were to be one-tenth of that income descending to sixty pounds, which was to contribute only a hundred and twentieth part; and incomes below that sum were to contribute nothing towards the additional impost. Thus whatever the establishment was, even if it included male servants, horses, and carriages, a person whose income did not exceed two hundred pounds, was not liable to pay more than twenty pounds of additional assessment.

During the former session, Mr. Fox had absented himself from parliament, together with several other gentlemen of opposition, declaring their attendance totally unavailing: on the discussion of the assessed taxes, however, both he and Mr. Sheridan made their appearance. The arguments of these illustrious senators,* as well as other opponents to government, embraced grounds not immediately relative to the subject which was before parliament. Before they investigated the proposed scheme of finance, they contended that ministers throughout the war had demonstrated such incapacity and infatuation, that parliament ought to pledge itself to no measures for supporting government, until they received an assurance that ministers would be dismissed; they ought not to vote such enormous sums to be levied from their constituents, without security that the present weak and wasteful stewards were no longer to be intrusted with the management. Their reasoning they followed with strictures on the financial merits of this new scheme of pecuniary provision: it was, they said, a requisition the same in principle with the

* See parliamentary debates, Dec. 1797.

[Finance scheme passes into a law. Liberal contributions of all classes.]

exactions of Robespierre ; and from its retrospective operation, much more iniquitous ; it was a change of system imposing an immense burthen without promoting any advantage. The funded system was not exhausted : the difficulty attending great loans was, the difficulty of providing the interest ; but how could ministers insist upon this, when they were ready to impose so large a sum on the country in one year ! The measure would be as oppressive in its operation as it was unjust in its principle. Ministers answered, that the funded system was not abandoned, as only a comparatively small part of the supplies this year was to be raised by the new mode ; that assessed taxes resulting from probable expenditure were a fair criterion of income ; and that the various modifications would prevent the apprehended inconveniences of the operation. An additional clause was proposed by Mr. Addington, allowing voluntary contributions, and adopted ; and the finance scheme, after being farther combated in the house of peers, with this annexation, on the 12th of January, 1798, was passed into a law. Voluntary contributions commenced from the most opulent classes and individuals : the first personage in the nation manifested his love to his subjects and his country by a sacrifice amounting to one third of his personal income. The highest in rank co-operated with the most abounding in wealth : the nobility, the gentry and farmers contributed very liberally, according to their respective stations and circumstances : the civil professions joined in the patriotic effort : the navy and army vied with each other in that species of exertion for a king and country, which their professional services and personal dangers had so strenuously and successfully defended, secured, and vindicated. Corporate bodies united with individuals ; tradesmen and mechanics followed the example of bankers, merchants, companies, and corporations ; journeymen and menial servants made such exertions as manifested their attachment to the king and constitution, under whom the fruits of industry are as sacred to the menial as to the greatest merchant ; his rights and property to the labourer as to the lord. Nor were the contributions confined to men : the fair sex joined their donations for the service of a country in which their situation is pre-eminently respectable ; a pre-eminence arising from the superiority of their virtues and accomplishments, joined to the superior discrimination of those who appreciate the British female character.* The highest personage set the example, an example that was liberally followed by her sex : even children sacrificed a great part of their means of gratification and amusement, to prove their zealous love for a country and constitution which they were themselves one day to support ; and as they were to receive it from their fathers, to transmit it unimpaired to their posterity.† The amount of this contribution, calculated at about a million five hundred thousand pounds, was of less consequence as a fund of supply, than as a manifestation of the public resolution. Besides these supplies, there was a loan of seventeen millions, and Mr. Pitt now proposed a financial measure for the redemption, or rather the commutation, of the

* For a detailed account of the subscriptions, see the periodical journals of the times, copied from the lists which were officially published at the royal exchange, and in other parts.

† The contributions were considerable, both from public schools and private academies ; of which last I remember various instances very honourable to the pupils and preceptors.

[Redemption of the land tax. Plan of national defence.]

land tax: its object was, to absorb a large quantity of stock, and in the process to transfer a great portion of the national debt into a landed security. The quantity of stock thus transferred was in its amount to equal, at least, the quantity of land tax, which, by this means, should be extinguished, and become applicable to the public service. The amount of the land tax is two millions sterling; the ministers proposed to set it up at twenty years purchase, when the three per cent. were at fifty, with a proportionable rise of purchase according to their increasing price. Forty millions sterling, the present amount of the land tax, at twenty years purchase, would amount to eighty millions three per cent. stock at fifty, affording an interest of 2,400,000*l.* and leaving a clear gain to the revenue of 400,000*l.* a year. To simplify the operation, the purchase was to be made in stock, and not in money: the proprietor was to have the opportunity of pre-emption, as the land tax was not to be offered to sale to third persons until the expiration of a certain period, to be given to the proprietor of the land to make his arrangements for the purchase; afterwards it was redeemable by the proprietor, on replacing to the original purchaser the same quantity of three per cent. stock which he paid as the price of his purchase.* Even if a gentleman of landed property were not able to raise the sum necessary for the purchase of his tax, without selling a part of his land for that purpose, he would still find the operation extremely advantageous. Were he to sell in order to purchase his land tax, for his land he would receive twenty-eight years purchase at the average value; he would only have to pay twenty for his land tax, so that he would be a clear gainer of eight years purchase. This scheme encountered strong objections; the most important was, that, "by consenting to vote the land tax perpetual, instead of bestowing it annually, parliament would give up one of the great checks which it had in the privilege of voting or withholding the public money." It was farther said to be intended to benefit the monied interest at the expense of the landed; but these objections were overruled, and a bill conformable to Mr. Pitt's scheme was passed into a law.

With financial resources, parliament considered and devised other means of defence. A plan for the security and protection of the realm was drawn by Mr. Dundas, and introduced into parliament in the form of a bill. Its object was to encourage loyal and patriotic associations for the defence of the country; to enable the lords-lieutenants of counties to embody those who might be willing to come forward for the protection of their laws, religion, and property. The bill was passed into a law, and produced very speedy and extensive effects; loyal associations to arm in their country's defence, which had before been confined to particular places, now became universal. The whole kingdom, and every one of its parts, exhibited those constitutional guardians, resolute to defend their king and country against foreign and domestic enemies. To make their resolution effectual, the volunteers learned the use of arms, and paid an equally implicit obedience to the officers of their recommendation as if they had been under military law. While the members of the volunteer corps were zealous to increase their skill, utility, and numbers, zeal did not transport them beyond the bounds of prudence: the use of the military exercise depended upon the character and dispositions of

* For a minute and detailed explanation of this subject, see Wright's *Weekly Examiner* for the 19th of March, and the 7th of May, 1798.

[Alien bill. Apprehensions of an invasion. Rebellion in Ireland.]

the persons that made it a study ; therefore a strict inquiry was instituted into the behaviour and political sentiments of those who proposed to be members. In London and the adjacent districts, two housekeepers of known integrity, respectability, and constitutional loyalty, testified the qualifications of the candidates : throughout the kingdom, that, or some other mode of a similar kind, was adopted for ascertaining eligibility. The persons chosen after this investigation were men, who, in their variety of stations, had the welfare and honour of themselves, their families and friends, involved in the welfare and honour of their country : whose private and public affections and interests led to the same conduct ; from whom their aged parents, beloved wives, and infant children, called for the same exertions as their king and country. Another measure of preventive policy, for the defence of the kingdom, adopted in the course of this session of parliament, was the revival of the alien bill. It was introduced in the house of commons on the 29th of March, and having undergone some amendments, passed on the 27th of April. The clauses added to the alien bill, were for obliging the letters of lodging to give regular accounts to government of the foreigners who resided in their houses : and for enabling his majesty to detain foreigners ; and to prevent aliens from landing in Great Britain, until the master of the vessel had authority to let them come on shore. On the 20th of April, a message was brought to the house of commons from his majesty, stating the advices he had received of great preparations for invading his dominions ; and that in this design the enemy was encouraged by the correspondence and communications of the traitorous and disaffected persons and societies of these kingdoms. In such circumstances legislature deemed it expedient to renew a bill for detaining suspected persons. Mr. Wilberforce this session renewed his motion for the abolition of the slave trade, but his proposition was rejected ; several regulations however were made for alleviating the sufferings of the Africans in their passage, and a law was enacted for the purpose. In the course of the session, the duke of Bedford made a motion for an address to the king, to remove ministers : the debate on this subject necessarily consisted of arguments often repeated ; and his proposition was rejected.

Ireland was a subject of frequent inquiry and animadversion ; but ministers represented the circumstances as too critical for public discussion ; and, on the 29th of June, parliament was prorogued. Before the prorogation, the storm which long had been gathering in Ireland at length burst out, and the sister island became a scene of rebellious uproar. Having seen the fatal effects of coercion that was attempted towards the colonies, the British minister, from the latter years of the American war, adopted towards Ireland a much more liberal and enlightened system of policy. The penal statutes against the Roman catholics were repealed ; they held their land on the like terms with the protestants ; they enjoyed, in short, every right and franchise in common with the former, saving only the offices of state, and the privilege of sitting in parliament. The Irish catholics deemed themselves injured by the restrictions which continued, instead of being favoured by the relief bestowed ; and desired a participation in the privileges that were still withheld. The protestants, considering the catholics as still unaltered, conceived that the admission of a sect so superior to their own in number, to an equality of privileges, would be eventually a surrender of their own acquisitions and possess-

[Society of United Irishmen. Counter association of Orangemen.]

ions: outnumbering them and overpowering them in parliament, the catholics might claim and recover the possessions of their ancestors, of which they very naturally deemed the protestants usurpers. The lower classes of catholics, grossly ignorant and superstitious, and governed by their priests, were inflamed with the greatest rancour against the protestants, whom they abhorred as heretics, as well as detested as interlopers. These were their relative sentiments at the time the French revolution began to agitate all the neighbouring countries. Whatever sentiments might be entertained of the concomitant excesses, the revolution itself was imputed to the obstinate perseverance of the old government in its abuses. When the extraordinary events happened, on the 10th of August, 1792, which overturned the French monarchy, the hopes of the reforming parties, both in England and Ireland, were equally elated: they now thought their wishes would infallibly be accomplished, and that the dread of the people would operate so powerfully upon their rulers, that these would hardly venture any longer to reject their demands, with such terrifying consequences before their eyes, of the king of France's opposition to popular demands. To promote the changes which they desired, certain persons formed a society to which they gave the name of United Irishmen.* This institution, projected and organized by Wolfe Tone, proposed to connect the whole Irish nation together, with the professed purpose of a general melioration of their condition, by a reform of parliament, and an equalization of catholic with protestant privileges, without any exceptions civil or political. The plan of union was formed on unity of object, connexion of instruments, and a co-operation of means, that combined secrecy of proceeding with efficacy of counsel and conduct. No meeting was to consist of more than twelve persons; five of these meetings were represented by five members in a committee, vested with the management of all their affairs: from each of these committees, which were styled "baronial," a deputy attended in a superior committee, that presided over all those of the barony or district.† One or two deputies from each of these superior committees composed one of the whole county, and two or three from every county committee composed a provincial committee. The provincial committees chose in their turn five persons to superintend the whole business of the union: they were elected by ballot, and only known to the secretaries of the provincial committees, who were officially the scrutineers. Thus, though their power was great, their agency was invisible, and they were obeyed without being seen or known. Whether the designs of these associates were originally to effect a complete separation of Ireland from Britain, has not been ascertained as a fact; but there is no doubt that, in the progress of their concert, they had formed such a project;‡ and that parliamentary change, and catholic emancipation, were only pretexts with the heads and principal agents of this confederacy, in order to unite the greater numbers in the execution of their designs. The protestants, persuaded that whatever their purpose might be, the ferment which they were agitating must be inimical to the existing establishments, under the protection of which they held their privileges and pro-

* See reports of the committees of the Irish Parliament, 1797 and 1798.

† See reports of the committees.

‡ See reports of the committees of the Irish parliament, especially the committee of 1798.

[Plan of insurrection to facilitate a French invasion.]

party, formed counter associations, and assumed the name of *Orangemen*, in honour of king William, the vindicator of protestant security, and the establisher of protestant property and power in Ireland. The *Orangemen* proposed to disarm the catholics. Bodies of these associated to resist the attempts, and assumed the name of *defenders*. Between the *Orange men* and *defenders* various feuds took place, accompanied with great disorder, ferocity, and depredations, with some bloodshed on both sides. The United Irishmen did not immediately amalgamate with the *defenders*, who were rather violently outrageous than systematically designing. In them, however, they saw ready and willing instruments, when their own deep laid schemes should be mature for open and avowed execution. Neither the prevalent broils nor the several machinations were unknown to the French rulers; they despatched one Jackson, a native of Ireland, and a protestant clergyman, but now an emissary of France, as a spy, to Britain and to Ireland, in order to sound the dispositions of the people. Jackson, in Ireland, formed a connexion with Wolfe Tone, Hamilton Rowan, and some of their associates, and proposed a plan of insurrection, in order to facilitate a French invasion. In England, Jackson had trusted his treasonable schemes to an intimate friend, one Cockayne, an attorney. This person communicated the projects to Mr. Pitt; and undertook to accompany his friend to Ireland, in order farther to discover his intentions and plots to government, from which he was to receive the sum of three hundred pounds, if, through his means, the capital conviction of his friend should ensue.* Cockayne being thus engaged to accompany his friend to Ireland, and pretending to participate in the plot, was introduced to Rowan and other conspirators. A plan was formed for concerting a French invasion of Ireland: Jackson wrote several letters to correspondents abroad, explaining the state of Ireland and the outlines of the project. The letters being sent to the post-office, Cockayne, who had perused them all, gave information to government: the letters were seized; Jackson was tried; Cockayne was the sole oral evidence; but the papers coinciding with his testimony, rendered the case so clear, that the jury without hesitation found the defendant guilty. Jackson was condemned to die; but by suicide anticipated execution. By this discovery the correspondence with France was suspended: Tone and Rowan made their escape. Lord Fitzwilliam was now arrived in Ireland, commissioned, as he conceived, to terminate all disputes in

* From what has been already said about Messrs. Goslin, Taylor, &c. the witnesses in the state trials of 1794, the readers, I trust, have perceived the absolute necessity often imposed in conspiracies, on the most upright ministers, to employ spies and informers. Cases may even occur, as Cicero has well shown in his *Offices*, in which a person is bound by conscience and duty to become an informer; but not *for hire*. How far Mr. Cockayne's motives would come under Cicero's moral exceptions may be best learned from his own evidence, as recorded in the state trials. Mr. Cockayne and Jackson had been very intimate friends: in the course of their intimacy, money transactions had taken place, rendering, by Mr. Cockayne's account, Jackson his debtor three hundred pounds. When Cockayne communicated his discoveries to the minister, it was intimated that, as the matter must become the subject of legal investigation, it would be necessary for him to substantiate the allegations: Mr. Cockayne was averse to give evidence against his friend, because, if the friend should be capitally convicted, he would lose the sum that was owing: but government agreeing to liquidate this account, his scruples were removed; he went to Dublin to become a witness for the crown. See Cockayne's evidence on Jackson's trial, Irish state trials.

[United Irishmen send ambassadors to France. Martial law proclaimed.]

that country, by making the concessions which the Roman catholics demanded. Such also was the general persuasion of the Irish themselves : but as it was frustrated, and lord Fitzwilliam recalled, the discontents became deeper and more extensive than ever. From this time the united Irishmen proceeded with more despatch and decision in their arrangements ; a military organization took place in the several provinces ; arms were procured, pikes fabricated, and every preparation was made to enter upon the execution of their schemes. The chiefs, and men of superior abilities and weight that had now joined the association, intended nothing less than a thorough revolution, and an abolition of all church establishments ; while the common people sought principally to be discharged from the payment of tithes and ecclesiastical dues to the protestant clergy ; in order to obtain which it was easy to persuade them that a total change of government was necessary. The activity of the leaders was indefatigable, and most extensively successful : those of their numbers who had absconded on the discoveries made by or through Cockayne, were now in France, and had settled a correspondence between their Irish associates and the French government. A proposal was made, by which the French were to assist the Irish with a considerable body of forces, to enable them to throw off their connexion with England, and form themselves into a republic.* The offer was accepted ; and lord Edward Fitzgerald and Mr. Arthur O'Connor were appointed to settle the terms of a treaty. For this purpose they went to France, met general Hoche in the summer of 1796, and arranged the business of the projected invasion, which was destined to be executed the following November. In the latter end of autumn, intelligence† arrived from France that the expedition was deferred to the following spring, when England should be invaded at the same time. Hence it happened that, when the French armament arrived on the coast of Ireland, towards the close of the year, the Irish that were to second them, being wholly unapprized of their coming, were in no state of preparation, and the determined spirit of loyalty displayed by the friends of government awed its adversaries : thence the French had not landed, but had returned to their own coast. The government was indeed very vigilant, and had long before this time procured an act to be passed authorizing the magistrates to proclaim martial law, in case of imminent danger. A proclamation accordingly was made, and put in force at the arrival of the French. The disappointment of this expedition did not discourage the conspirators from prosecuting their plans. The chiefs of the Irish association sent Dr. Macnevin, an able man, of great importance in the combination, as minister to France. He informed the French government that if they would invade Ireland, the numbers ready for insurrection were immense, that a hundred and fifty thousand would rise in Ulster alone.‡ He also

* See reports of the committees of both houses of the Irish parliament in 1798, from which a considerable portion of the text is digested and formed.

† Whence this information came has never transpired : some have thought it a deception, fabricated by some secret partisan of the English : by others it has been attributed to the French themselves, with a view of lulling friends and foes into general tranquillity, thereby to effect their designs without opposition or interference.

‡ To this expected insurrection may probably be referred the following verse—
 "In the north I see friends, too long was I blind oh !"
 in the celebrated song of Erin go bragh ; in which pathetic music and seductive eloquence so powerfully propel ignorance to outrage and revolt.

[Vigilance of government. Whig party proposes conciliatory measures.]

laid before them a plan of attack, demanded a supply of arms and money, and particularly recommended that the French plenipotentiaries, then treating at Lisle with lord Malmsbury, should be instructed to make the dismemberment of Ireland from England a condition of the peace; he solemnly engaged, that all the advances made for the service of Ireland, and all the expenses already incurred, should be reimbursed as soon as affairs were settled, and its independence secured. France agreed to their other requests, but the government declared its inability at present to supply them with money. Meanwhile this conspiracy proceeded with such secrecy, that, though the penetration of the Irish government discovered there were strong grounds for suspicion, yet no precise information was procured: they did not till the month of April 1797, obtain certain intelligence of the transactions that were carried on in many parts of the kingdom. Government learned that, on the 14th, a number of seditious people were to meet at a house at Belfast: on this information, it was entered by a party of the military, and two of the association committees were found actually sitting: their papers were seized, and sufficient documents appeared to bring at once to light the nature and extent of the plot in agitation. This important discovery led to others in various places, and the danger and magnitude of the conspiracy was clearly ascertained. Government immediately employed precautions of every kind; enforced the act against illegal conventions; searched for arms, and seized great quantities. In operations requiring military force and summary execution, where there is a collision of attack and resistance, bloodshed is unavoidable; but the malcontents set the example of atrocious violence, by plundering houses and murdering the innocent inhabitants. The soldiers were not slow in retaliation, nor always discriminating in punishment. Both parties of Irishmen were inflamed by reciprocal suffering, and the acts of both bore the stamp of infuriated passion, and unrestrained licentiousness. The conspirators, first in recent transgression, were the more atrocious in barbarous acts; but their advocates imputed their conduct to the indignant resentment of men that had suffered long under systematic oppression, and in endeavouring by the most violent exertions to break their chains on the heads of their oppressors, little cared though these oppressors should be crushed in the struggle; and Ireland was now a scene of disorder, robbery, and massacre. In this situation of things, the whig party, consisting chiefly of men of similar sentiments both in general and temporary politics with those of Messrs. Fox, Sheridan, Erskine, and their coadjutors in England, in May, proposed the conciliatory measure of parliamentary reform. In contentions between government and numerous bodies of the governed, conciliation is generally the soundest policy, if adopted before the passions be violently inflamed, and the projects matured. Conciliatory measures, when adopted, appeased America, and if the system had been uniform, there is a moral certainty, that the war and all its dreadful consequences might have been prevented: spontaneous sacrifice on the part of the French monarchy, if offered at the first appearance of a spirit of liberty, might have preserved the greater part of what by too long tenacity it was compelled to relinquish: but conciliation, to be effectual, must be offered in the early stage of discontent, before resentment contracts inveteracy, and concerted resistance requires force. After rigid rejection of suppliant petitions, concession offered to men in

[Want of concert between the conspirators and the French republic.]

arms appears either the retraction of precipitancy, or submission of fear ; and, instead of restoring confidence and attachment, encourages revolt by representing it as likely to succeed. Lenient measures were then too late ; government and legislature acted wisely in rejecting them at so advanced a period of the conspiracy : thwarted in this attempt, the whigs withdrew from parliament.

Ireland was at this time in a deplorable state : the occupations in civil life were deserted, and the people were intent every where on preparations for war : those who were peacefully disposed could promise themselves no security ; they were plundered by the malcontents, who collected in numerous armed bodies, and committed every species of outrage and devastation. Proclamations were issued, threatening severe punishments on the offenders ; but they were as little regarded as the offers of pardon to those who forsook the rebellious associations. The conspirators projected a general insurrection, to take place in the summer of this year, and to be seconded by France. In July they received information that two armaments, one from Holland and the other from Brest, were ready to sail for Ireland whenever they could elude the British fleets ; they therefore postponed the intended rise, and waited with impatience for the arrival of the promised auxiliaries ; but the defeat of the Dutch fleet in October was a fatal blow to their hopes.* France they knew had for maritime effort trusted chiefly to Spain and Holland, and their expectations from both had been blasted by Jervis and Duncan. But another fortunate circumstance for the British interests in Ireland was, that the object of the malcontents and of the French republic were totally different. The Irish conspirators sought the formation of their country into a republic, independent of Britain and also of France. The French proposed to subdue Ireland, and to form it into a government like the Batavian republic, dependent on themselves. The Irish, considering their own object, desired the directory to send ten thousand men, which would be a very efficient body of auxiliaries, without being dangerous to the principals. The French, to promote their purpose, proposed to send fifty thousand men, which they did not doubt would be able to model the whole island according to their views and pleasure. Finding the Irish, however, averse to their plan of invasion, they turned their attention to objects which they deemed more advantageous and more practicable. They now therefore received the propositions of the conspirators with great coolness ; and the Irish, despairing of any effectual assistance from the French republic, prepared for insurrection, without waiting for co-operation from the continent. In spring 1798, they employed themselves in dispositions for war : and meanwhile, in every part of the country, were guilty of the most savage atrocities. The benevolent spirit of lord Moira, still hoping that conciliation might be effectual, proposed pacificatory measures, but government assured his lordship that any proffers of the kind would be unavailing, and lord Moira's conciliatory motion was rejected. Such was the secrecy of the chief conspirators, that though the plot was discovered, yet the names of the plotters were not found out. At last one Reynolds, who had become an united Irishman, reflecting on their atrocious designs, was struck with remorse, and communicated their intentions to a friend, who

* See reports of the secret committees of the Irish parliament, 1798

[Delegates arrested. Rebellion suppressed in Ireland.]

prevailed on him fully to disclose the business and agents to government. On this discovery, fourteen of the chief delegates were seized in the house of Mr. Oliver Bond.* Lord Edward Fitzgerald escaped, but being afterwards discovered, he resisted the officers sent to apprehend him, in the scuffle was mortally wounded, and died a few days after. The remaining conspirators, now grown desperate, proposed a general insurrection, to be executed in the night of the 24th of May: but captain Armstrong, a militia officer, who had insinuated himself into their confidence, and pretended to be an accomplice, apprized government of their designs. The two Sheares of Dublin, Neilson of Belfast, and several other chiefs, were arrested on the 23d of May, and the metropolis was put into a state of perfect security against any attempt. The conspirators, thus deprived of their leaders, though scantily provided with arms and necessaries, determined notwithstanding to execute their project of general insurrection. They began rebellion, on the 24th of May, by attacking Naas, a town fifteen miles from Dublin; but they were repulsed by a body of Irish militia, under lord Gosford. A band of insurgents at the same time took possession of the heights near Kilcullen, but they were dislodged by general Dundas, and between one and two hundred were killed and taken. To detail the various engagements which took place in this warfare, would exceed the space which the plan of the history allows; I shall therefore confine myself to the chief agents, operations, and results. The insurgents fighting with undisciplined courage, were frequently victorious over smaller numbers; but inflamed by their furious priests, where they prevailed, they exercised a savage barbarity unknown in the annals of civilized society.† The regular soldiers of the loyalists were not numerous, but the Irish militia fought with distinguished fidelity, valour, and effect, against the rebels. The English militia being at their own instance permitted by an act of parliament to assist their loyal fellow subjects, several regiments crossed the channel, and were most powerfully instrumental in supporting the cause of government. To pass over desultory skirmishes, the first great scheme of rebel operation was in the counties of Carlow and Wexford: a large body of them having been repulsed at the former place, being re-enforced, proceeded to Wexford, amounting to fifteen thousand: part of the garrison marched out to give them battle, but they were surrounded and entirely defeated.‡ In a few days after the insurgents took the town of Wexford, and a great number of prisoners. In their farther progress being repulsed, and infuriated by revenge and priestly instigation, they murdered their prisoners in cold blood. General Lake, on the 21st of June, gained a complete victory, the consequence of which was, that this tumultuary insurrection was entirely crushed.§ In the north of Ireland a rebellion also broke out, but the insurgents were completely overcome at Ballynahinch, and the whole rebellion was quelled before the end of June. After that time, various scattered parties, taking refuge in the fastnesses and mountains, infested the adjacent country, but were rather marauding banditti that disturbed the police than insurgents that

* See Annual Register, 1798.

† See Narrative of the sufferings of Jackson, published in 1798.

‡ Otridge's Annual Register, 1798, p. 163.

§ See letters of general Lake, dated June 22d, and inserted in the London Gazette extraordinary of June 26.

[Wise policy of the new victory. Defeat of the French squadron.]

rebelled against the government. The most formidable of these parties was commanded by the daring and noted adventurer, Holt, who at length surrendered himself to government. The discovery and seizure of the principal conspirators prevented this rebellion being carried on with any efficient concert; in the south, it consisted of detached multitudes driven by their priests to desperate valour and savage cruelty; in the north, chiefly inhabited by protestant dissenters, it was by no means so general in extent, nor so merciless in operation. The rebellion of Ireland, appearing both to the viceroy and to his majesty to require a lord-lieutenant who could act in a military as well as a civil capacity, lord Camden therefore requested to be recalled, and the king appointed marquis Cornwallis his successor. The rebellion being finished, the new viceroy adopted a plan of mingled firmness and conciliation, which, executed with discriminating judgment, tended to quiet Ireland, and prepare matters for a permanent plan to prevent the recurrence of such pernicious evils, and to promote the industry and prosperity of the country. The French with a small body attempted to revive rebellion in Ireland, and surprising our troops by their unexpected appearance, gained a temporary advantage; but were soon overpowered and captured by lord Cornwallis. A French squadron of one ship of the line (the *Hoche*) and eight frigates, with troops and ammunition on board, destined for Ireland, was, on the 1st of October, taken or dispersed by a British squadron under sir John Borlase Warren:* the whole French equipment, with the exception of two frigates, fell ultimately into the hands of the English. Among the prisoners taken in the *Hoche* was Wolfe Tone, who being tried and condemned, hastened out of life by a voluntary death.

* See letter from commodore Warren, in the London Gazette extraordinary, Oct. 21st, 1798.

CHAP. LXII.

French threats of an invasion—rouse the spirit, and stimulate the efforts of Britain—animated and energetic patriotism—the nation starts up in arms to defend their king, constitution, and country—against a people so disposed and so powerful, Bonaparte sees all attempts must be vain.—France turns her ambition to less hopeless projects—grand scheme of distant conquest—expedition under Bonaparte—learned and philosophic attendants of the expedition—captures Malta, a neutral island—lands in Egypt—sir Horatio Nelson despatched in pursuit of the French fleet—traverses the Mediterranean—describes them in Aboukir bay—dispositions for attack—emulous ardour of the British heroes—rapidity of movement—strong position of the enemy, and collateral advantages—bold and surprising movement of the British—impetuous courage and extraordinary efforts of the French—in vain combat the naval heroism of England—decisive and splendid victory of Nelson—estimate of this achievement—political effects—extensive and momentous consequences of the battle of Aboukir—it stimulates all Europe to resist the ambition of France.—Affairs of Italy.—Russia—character of Paul—internal regulations, external policy.—State of the American republic, as affected by revolutions and contests in Europe.

THE inattention of the French to the affairs of Ireland; by no means arose from supineness: they were occupied with very grand and soaring projects. Their power was at this time enormous: Holland, Spain, and Italy, were appendages of the French empire; Austria was prostrate at its feet; the mountains and fastnesses of Switzerland had not escaped the invading ambition of this potent neighbour; unprovoked by aggression, the republicans had entered, pillaged, and revolutionized those brave cantons: Ireland they saw was inaccessible to their schemes of subjugation: England, always terrible, was, in the year 1798, become a nation of soldiers. From Caithness to Kent and Cornwall, the united nations were in arms: internal conspiracies were quashed, and all hearts and hands were joined in defiance of the French. The leaders of opposition,* who had so often predicted the evils that would arise from persistence in the war, were among the readiest to meet the enemy, if he invaded Britain. Bonaparte was aware that Britain contained more formidable opponents than he had ever encountered; the defiles and precipices of the Alps and Appenines, guarded by myriads of Austrians fighting for their *masters* could be surmounted; but the plains of Sussex and of Kent, containing hands and hearts of free-born Englishmen, fighting for *themselves*, would, he well knew, be impassable. Convinced of the hopelessness of any direct attempt upon England, the French government, and the general, formed

* No man showed himself more loyally and patriotically resolute to combat in the field an invasion, than that illustrious nobleman, who in the vigour of a life devoted so warmly, wisely, and effectually, to the benefit of his country, has within these few days† been prematurely cut off in the middle of a benevolent and beneficial career, which entitled him to a much more estimable reputation, than any statesman or general could acquire by planning or carrying on aggressive war. See his proposed address to the king, March 1798, and the speech by which it was supported.

† Written in March 1802, soon after the death of the duke of Bedford.

[Preparations of the French. Expedition to Egypt.]

a very grand scheme of conquest, which would ultimately extend to the richest possessions of Great Britain. The project was to subdue Malta, invade and reduce Egypt, and establish the French power in that country, with the double purpose of possessing the riches of the Nile, and extending their sway to the wealth of the Ganges: the empires of Turkey and Hindostan they proposed to render either parts or dependencies of the French republic. The projects for an invasion of England were apparently continued for a considerable time after the design was laid aside, that their real purposes might be the better concealed and accomplished. While certain bodies of troops and stores were drawn towards the coasts of Normandy and Brittany, others were collected at Toulon; this port was the rendezvous of the expedition which sailed under the orders of Bonaparte, on the 20th of May, 1798. It consisted of thirteen ships of the line, of which one carried a hundred and twenty guns, three eighty, and nine seventy-four, seven frigates of forty guns, besides smaller vessels, making altogether forty-four sail. The transports amounted to nearly two hundred, carrying about twenty thousand men, regular troops, with a proportionable number of horses, and artillery, and immense quantities of provisions and military stores. Bonaparte in all his expeditions and designs included the advancement of knowledge, the subjection of matter to mind, and the subserviency of mind to his own views; with his *physical artillery* so tremendous to opponents, he carried an *INTELLECTUAL AND MORAL ARTILLERY*, tending still more effectually to break down all opposition. In his fleet there were scientific men and artists of every kind: astronomers, mathematicians, chemists, mineralogists, botanists, physicians, and many other classes of ingenious and learned men; certainly a much more rational assortment of attendants, than buffoons, parasites, priests, and prostitutes, the usual retinue of French monarchs when heading their army.* A variety of conjectures were formed with regard to the destination of this formidable armament: the largest that had ever been equipped in France, for any distant expedition. Malta and Egypt were generally pointed out as its principal objects; which they proved accordingly. The riches of the former were deemed a sufficient temptation for France to seize them, in its present need of resources, exclusive of the abundant supply of skilful mariners to be drawn from that island, were the French to retain it: the latter appeared an acquisition of the highest importance to the commercial interests of France, which would enable it to intercept and ruin the trade of England and India, one of the principal resources of our opulence and naval grandeur. On the 9th of June, the fleet arriving at Malta, Bonaparte attacked that country, upon no better principle than Cyrus, Alexander or Cæsar attacked Babylon, Persia and Gaul; and annexed it to the possessions of France.† Departing on the 20th of June, on the 1st of July he reached the bay of Alexandria.

The project of seizing and colonising Egypt had been suggested by the count Vergennes, to the French government, during the monarchy. At present its seizure was extremely desirable to the French, because, besides its commercial benefits both actual and prospective, it opened a probable opportunity of revolutionising Greece, long and ardently desirous of

* See campaigns of Louis XV. in Flanders.

† See details of the capture and voyage, in Deacon's Travels, chap i and ii.

[Lord Nelson sails in pursuit of the French fleet.]

breaking the fetters of Turkish despotism. The French commander sent to the Greek states the strongest assurances of powerful aid, if they would vindicate their liberties. His ability, however, to perform his promises, depended upon an element, the command of which Providence had bestowed on another; a truth of which France had many warnings, but now was to receive a most fatally signal lesson.

Lord St. Vincent commanded this year, as before, the fleet destined to watch the coast of the ocean, and was cruising off Cadiz when intelligence arrived of the departure and operations of the Gallic armament. While he himself continued to block the Spanish fleet, he detached a squadron in quest of the French expedition, and conferred the command on rear-admiral sir Horatio Nelson. This armament consisted of thirteen ships of the line and one of fifty guns.* The captains were all men of unquestionable zeal and professional talents, assisted by officers who highly merited their respective stations; and these were supported by crews who had been long practised in the habits of all that appertains to naval war; and the greater number of the ships had been engaged in distinguished actions. The British admiral first sailed towards Naples, and on the coast of Sicily learned that the enemy's fleet had visited Malta. Thither he hastened: but on his arrival was informed, they had departed from thence a few days before, and steered to the eastward. Conceiving that the French expedition was destined for Egypt, he proceeded directly thither: but arriving off Alexandria, he heard that they had not appeared on that coast. Eager to meet the enemy, and confident that they were in the Mediterranean, he proceeded in a course which he had not hitherto essayed; the British squadron was led northward to Rhodes. There hearing no tidings of the enemy, Nelson again returned to the westward; sailing along the coast of Morea, he learned from a Turkish governor that the French fleet had proceeded to Egypt, though they had not reached that country so soon as their pursuers. Sailing as quickly as possible, the British squadron again arrived on the coast of Egypt. The *Alexander* and *Leander*, being before the rest, descried the Pharos of Alexandria, and immediately after, the fleet perceived the armament of the enemy lying at anchor in a line eastward from the point of Aboukir.† The two ships which had first perceived Alexandria, by this time had advanced nearer the coast on the right hand, so that the others, which were farther out to sea, were before them in rounding the cape. The *Culloden* being obliged to tow a vessel laden with wine, was somewhat behind the rest.

The genius of Nelson united that comprehensive foresight which completely provides for every probable occurrence, with the ready invention and prompt decision which meet unforeseen circumstances. Conceiving it likely that the enemy would be moored near the coast for easy and expeditious communication with their land forces, and knowing that the dexterity and boldness of English seamen could venture nearer

* The ships were, the *Vanguard*, 74, rear-admiral sir Horatio Nelson, captain Berry; *Orion*, 74, sir J. Saumarez; *Culloden*, 74, Troubridge; *Alexander*, 74, Ball; *Zealous*, 74, S. Hood; *Goliath*, 74, captain Foley; *Bellerophon*, 74, captain Darby; *Minotaur*, 74, captain Louis; *Defence*, 74, captain Peyton; *Audacious*, 74, captain Gould; *Majestic*, 74, captain Westcott; *Swiftsure*, 74, captain Halliwell; *Theseus*, 74, captain Miller; *Leander*, 59, Thompson.

† Denon says, that one of the French ships descried our fleet.

[Position of the French. Dextrous movement of Nelson.]

land than the French would judge prudent, on this foundation he concerted his plan; and resolved that if it could be found at all practicable, part of his fleet running between them and the shore should attack them on the one side, while the rest should bear down upon the other, and thus enclose the foe between two fires. Having formed this general design, and reposing the highest confidence in the ability and courage of his officers and sailors, he directed that in its execution the captains should exercise their judgment in the time and place, and that every ship should begin battle where she could act most powerfully. On this occasion, there were such displays of emulation by every ship to gain an advanced post in the attack, as must have tended to inspire each other with an invincible confidence. So alert were the whole, that no ship could get ahead of another that was in the smallest degree advanced forward.* The admiral gave orders for attacking the enemy's van and centre, and soon after hoisted a signal for close engagement. As the British fleet was closing upon the enemy, a cannonade was begun by the French ships, supported by batteries from the castle of Bequires on Aboukir promontory. The enemy's fleet lay in a line with their heads towards the west. Having on their left, or larboard, the coast abounding with shoals, they had no apprehension that the British ships would make any attempt on that side, where, besides shallow water, they would be so much annoyed by the batteries on shore: their defence was directed to the starboard, where only they expected an attack: but one adventurous movement of the British totally disconcerted the Gallic plan of combat. Captain Foley, in the *Goliath*, leading the British van, darted in ahead of the enemy's vanmost ship, *Le Guerrier*, doubled her larboard side, and having poured a destructive fire into the Frenchman, moved on to the second, whom he charged with tremendous fury. Next followed the *Zealous*, captain Hood, who attacked the enemy's vanmost ship, also on her side next the shore. Thirdly proceeded the *Orion*, sir James Saumarez, and took her station on the inside of the enemy's third ship. The *Theseus*, captain Miller, following the same example, encountered the enemy's fourth. Fifth came the *Audacious*, captain Gould, who moved round to the enemy's fifth. Sixth advanced the *Vanguard*, carrying the heroic Nelson, with his gallant Berry, and took his station opposite to the enemy's starboard, where, expecting the British efforts, they were prepared. The enemy's first and second, which had longest encountered our ships, being considerably damaged before Nelson came up, the admiral assailed that which was still fresh; the seventh, eighth, and ninth ships stationed themselves opposite to the fourth, fifth, and sixth ships of the enemy. Thus by the masterly seamanship and conduct, with the dauntless valour of the British commanders, nine of our ships were so disposed as to bear their force upon six of the enemy. The seventh of the French was *L'Orient*, a ship of immense size, bearing a hundred and twenty guns: this stupendous adversary was undertaken by the *Bellerophon*, captain Darby; while the *Majestic*, captain Westcott, attacked an antagonist farther astern. The British ships, thus arranged, played upon the enemy with the most tremendous effects. The heroic admiral himself was wounded in the head: but his soul ani-

* Besides gazettes and other documents, I have received many particulars from gentlemen who were present.

[Bravery of the French. Decisive victory of the British. Political consequences.]

mating his valiant countrymen, the ardour of their efforts was undiminished. Meanwhile the *Leander* and *Alexander*, captains Thompson and Ball, though by having been foremost on the side of Alexandria, they were behind the others in passing Aboukir, yet reached the enemy in time to partake of the most dreadful dangers of the conflict. The enemy fought with a valour and impetuous heroism which no efforts of courage and skill could have withstood but the extraordinary courage and skill which they had to encounter; they resolutely persevered in their exertions after the close of the evening till the approach of midnight. The conflict was now carried on in the darkness of the night in the southern latitudes, and the only light to guide their operations were the flashes of cannon. About twelve o'clock, the enemy's enormous ship the *L'Orient* was blown up with a terrible explosion, and a blaze that displayed at one glance the promontory of Aboukir, the capacious bay, and the magnificence of the Nile. The French now found all their endeavours hopeless; they however continued a languid fire, with increasing intermissions, and at length entirely desisted from opposition so unavailing. Morning opened a view, exhibiting at once the intrepid valour and obstinate resolution of the vanquished, the stupendous efforts and decisive victory of the conquerors. Of the French fleet two ships only and two frigates escaped fire or destruction; so complete was the victory of British heroism and ability. The French transports in the harbour, and garrison in Alexandria, waited, in suspense, for their personal doom, as well as the fate of the French navy. Even as far as Rosetta, distant about thirty miles from Aboukir, the battle, by the aid of glasses, was seen by French officers, from its minarets and towers.* An interesting part of the prospect afforded by the dawning morn was, the adjacent shores all lined with natives, regarding with astonishment both in the conquered and conquerors, the terrible heroes of the north. As a sublime effort of naval genius, the history of ENGLAND HERSELF affords no instance more brilliant than the battle of the Nile. The head that projected the plan of attack, the hearts and hands that carried it into execution, deserve not merely the cold narrative of the historian, but the ardent description of the epic poet. Were Homer to rise from the dead, he would find a subject worthy of his muse in the British sailors and the British officers, headed by the British Nelson.

While the renown of this action reached every quarter of the globe, its political effects were instantaneous and surprising over all Europe. The enemies of France every where recovered from the despondency by which they were oppressed previously to this glorious event; and an evident re-animation took place in all their councils, which were now occupied with the means of improving so signal a success. Reaching England, the news of this extraordinary victory filled the nation with joy and generous pride.

Government, anticipating its political effects, were animated with the hopes of reviving and extending the combination against France. There were various circumstances favourable to this expectation: the Austrians regarded the treaty of Campo Formio as merely an armed truce, during which they were to make dispositions for renewing the combat.† The

* See Denon's Travels, vol. i.

† Annual Register, 1798, chap. ix; and 1799, chap. viii.

[Character of Paul. Efforts of the British to form a confederacy against France.]

emperor himself, a harmless prince, and intent upon frivolous amusement, little comprehended the political interests of his dominions; but extremely plastic, was guided by his counsellors, and acted wisely or unwisely according to the directions he received. His ministers having now time to recover from the consternation under which they had concluded a peace that left to France such valuable possessions, and finding a great portion of the French force, with its formidable leader, by the late victory separated from the country, began to perceive the practicability of recovering some of their lost advantages. A congress had been opened at Rastadt between the various princes of the Germanic empire and the French republic, for the adjustment of their respective pretensions; but the settlements went on very slowly, and many differences were either found or made. Catharine, empress of Russia, at first had only been in name a member of the confederacy; but after the secession of Prussia, had judged it expedient to become serious, and was preparing a great force, when suddenly arrested by the hand of death. Her successor and son, Paul, though weak, was extremely imperious, and having the most despotic notions of kingly right, considered the Bourbon family as unjustly and iniquitously ejected from a rightful possession, which they derived from heaven; and not individuals, excluded from the executive office held by their ancestors, when the majority of the people conceived such an exclusion conducive to the public welfare: he therefore determined to attempt their restoration, which, after Nelson's victory, he thought practicable. Throughout his empire, but especially in the metropolis, he was chiefly anxious to preserve the gradation of ranks, and to resist novelty. The minuteness of his arrangements for this purpose extended to orders for wearing cocked hats instead of round, coats without capes, waistcoats with flaps, stocks instead of stiffened handkerchiefs, breeches and shoes with buckles instead of strings; prohibited half boots; and manifested a petty mind pursuing a great object, which was in its careless ease and appendages to reprobate republicanism, and to cherish monarchy in its stiff and formal ceremonials. His proclamations about shoe buckles and neck handkerchiefs as clearly demonstrated the intentions of such a man, as an edict for preventing an influx of revolutionists. Paul very directly and explicitly avowed his abhorrence of the French republic, and indicated such dispositions to overthrow the present revolutionary system, and re-establish monarchy. The Turks also were incensed at the French invasion of Egypt, and manifested a determination to use their utmost efforts to drive them from that country, and to combine with their enemies. The British ministers were not slow in discovering these views, and endeavored to form a confederacy more powerful than the preceding alliance: nor were their views confined to Europe, but extended to the American republic.

France, considering herself as the nurse of American liberty, from the confederacy of 1778, had cultivated a close connexion with the new commonwealth. From the commencement of the French revolution, the Gallic republicans had eagerly desired to spread their own peculiar doctrines beyond the Atlantic: they had procured many votaries, but were not able to succeed with the more respectable and powerful classes in the United States: maintaining solid and beneficial liberty, property, and religion, these presented three potent bulwarks against the French revolution. The necessary precautions of Britain for preventing importations

[State of America as affected by the affairs of Europe.]

of stores into France, had given umbrage to the Americans; but on fully considering the necessity of the case, and the fairness and equality with which the British government had acted, they had been perfectly reconciled; and, in 1794, had concluded a treaty of amity and commerce. In 1796, the haughtiness of the directory on the one hand, and the prudence of America on the other, coincided with the policy of Britain in drawing the ties of confederation closer between this country and the United States. The French republicans, considering the United States as indebted to France for their independence, bore with impatience and indignation that so great a benefit should be overlooked, and that in this struggle for liberty, with so many powers combined against them from every quarter, in Europe, they should be forsaken by that people in whose cause they had acted with so much zeal and success. But they were particularly displeased with the treaty of 1794, which they deemed inconsistent with the engagements between France and America. The French government breathed nothing but revenge; and its agents were extremely active in exertions to revolutionize America. Two parties now existed in the states, which, from their objects, may be deemed the constitutional, or supporters of the established government; and the revolutionary, or abettors of innovations on the model of the French changes. Of the former were the greater number of men of property, character, and importance in the state, of the latter were demagogues and their votaries, and the same kind of men that were agitators of discontent in Great Britain, and that are agitators of discontent in all countries where circumstances afford an opportunity. The object of the constitutional party was peace and neutrality, not to be interrupted by the contests of Europe. These would, in the course of a few years, raise the United States to a condition of prosperity and power, that must render them formidable to all the world, and secure to them tranquillity at home, and respect from abroad. The French having intercepted a letter from the United States to the ambassador at London, expressing these sentiments, considered this avowal of neutrality as inimical to the republic of France, and hoped to effect such a change in America as would render them dependent on France; and by their agents, ardently endeavoured to spread principles of jacobinical revolution. Meanwhile, they made very impetuous remonstrances to the government of the United States; and at length passed a decree directing her privateers to capture the vessels of neutral nations. In consequence of this decree, numerous captures of American vessels were made by the cruisers of the French republic, and of some of those of Spain, during the year 1797. A farther decree, on the subject of maritime affairs, was issued in January 1798, "That all ships, having for their cargoes, in whole or in part, any English merchandise, should be held lawful prizes, whoever might be the proprietor of that merchandise; which should be held contraband from the single circumstance of its coming from England, or any of its foreign settlements." It was also enacted, that the harbours of France should be shut against all ships, except in cases of distress, that had so much as touched at any English port; and that neutral sailors, found on board English vessels, should be put to death. The execution of this last decree was prevented by a declaration on the part of Britain, threatening retaliation. But these hostile proceedings extremely incensed the Americans, and disposed them to enmity with the country that they considered as the universal

[Haughty proceedings of the directory. United States prepare for war.]

disturber of other states. Convinced, however, of the policy of persevering in neutrality, the American government still attempted conciliatory measures; and instructed their envoy to endeavour to re-establish harmony between the French and the American republics: but the directory haughtily refused an audience. Imputing to intimidation the American desire of preserving peace, the directory resolved to make the most of their supposed fears; and intimated, that if a treaty was to be renewed between France and America, the states must contribute, in return for this friendship, a very large sum of money; and farther intimated, that it would be impossible for America to resist the power of France. The American government was well aware, that boasts of a power to be exerted by France on the ocean, where Britain was her opponent, were not to be dreaded as the means of conquest; still, however, should a rupture take place, their trade they knew would be very materially injured: they therefore made such a reply as showed that they still desired peace, though they would not be bullied to concession; and they declared themselves solicitous to avoid a contest with the French republic. One object only was dearer to them than the friendship of France, their national independence: America, they observed, had taken a neutral station: to lend a sum of money to a belligerent power, abounding in every thing requisite for war, but money, would be to relinquish their neutrality, and take part in the contest. To lend that money, under the lash and coercion of France, would be to relinquish the government of themselves, and to submit to a foreign government imposed by force. They would make one manly struggle before they surrendered their national independence. America was not like the petty nations of Europe that had become subject to the Gallic yoke: they were competent to their own defence against all hostile attacks; they could maintain their own rights. The French still continued to demand a loan,* to capture American ships, and to employ the most imperious and insulting language, which a free, brave, and independent people, regarded with equal indignation and contempt, and prepared to repel force by force. Liberty was granted by congress to individuals to fit out privateers to make reprisals: measures were adopted for forming and establishing a powerful navy, to protect and defend the American flag. The army was strengthened, and the command was bestowed on general Washington: the destruction of the French fleet at Aboukir spread joy over the constitutional Americans, and stimulated their preparations against a power which they had good reason to deem the disturber of all established society; and thus the exertions of America were expected by the European enemies of republican France, to co-operate with their efforts.

Amidst the signal successes of Britain in preventing invasion, suppressing rebellion, and crushing the naval force of the enemy, she experienced

* See the correspondence and conferences between the French minister and the American envoys, with the proceedings of the American government thereon, as detailed in state papers, 1798. The publication of this correspondence (as the Annual Register observes) between Talleyrand and the American ministers of peace, made a lively and deep impression on all the nations of Europe. Not all their actual depredations in Germany, the Netherlands, Holland, Switzerland, and Italy; no, not their plunder of the Papal territories, afforded to the minds of men so convincing a proof, that the French republic was governed not more by a thirst of universal dominion, than by a rage for plunder, as even an attempt to subject the Americans to tribute.

[Failure of the British expedition against Ostend.]

one disappointment : an expedition was undertaken against Ostend, with a view of seizing the ships and stores there deposited by the enemy. The armament consisted of a naval force, commanded by captain Home Popham, and a body of troops, commanded by general Coote. Their first effort was successful, but great numbers of republican forces having been rapidly assembled at Ostend, overpowered the British troops, and compelled them to surrender ; but captain Popham brought off his department of the expedition. This miscarriage was but little regarded in a year of such extraordinary efforts, brilliant and momentous achievements, as the renowned 1798 was to Great Britain.

CHAP. LXIII.

Britain—effects of the late glorious campaign—discontent is silenced—ministers recover a high degree of popularity.—Meeting of parliament—grand objects, to provide for internal defence, strengthen the confederacy, and form a union with Ireland—supplies—income tax—objections and arguments for and against—subsidy of the emperor of Russia—arguments for and against—splendid speech of Mr. Pitt on the advantages which might be derived from the emperor Paul—powerful impression of on the house—the subsidy is granted—motion for peace—opposition reprobate a confederacy—the motion is negatived—the professed object of war, security—great object of the British government to excite and invigorate a coalition against France.—Measures for the better administration of Ireland—Mr. Pitt's plan of union with Ireland submitted to parliament—arguments for and against—proposed to the Irish parliament—discussed—vehemently opposed in Ireland—literary efforts on both sides—renewed suspension of the habeas corpus act—inquiry into the state prisons—farther provisions for internal defence and security—parliament prorogued.

As the disposition of the nation had been much more favourable to the ministers, in the close of 1797 than at the end of 1796, so at the termination of 1798, they were more generally popular than at any period since the first year of the war. The assessed taxes, having undergone so many modifications, were not much felt but by the higher classes, who with few exceptions were favourable to government. Among the middling ranks, and also including some of the lower orders, the royal associations superinduced a military character on the civil ideas and sentiments of their members, and had a powerful tendency to render them well affected to government and administration, with whom they naturally deemed themselves co-operators in defending their country from foreign invasion, and internal disturbance. Discontent was silenced; the subjugation of rebellion in Ireland strengthened the power of the British government: the splendid battle of the Nile, so gratifying to the generous pride of British patriotism, encircling the whole nation with the rays of glory, reflected part of its lustre on those ministers who had furnished the force and selected the commanders. The contemplation of magnificent victory acquired by national prowess, engrossing the thoughts of the multitude, suspended all retrospective inquiry into the wisdom of the contest, the energy and skill of preceding plans, the consequent events, and the general result of benefit to Great Britain. As our arms had been so eminently successful, the counsels of the ministers recovered a very considerable share of popularity and applause. Such was the state of things and the disposition of the people, when parliament met November 20th, 1798. His majesty's speech having bestowed the just tribute of applause on the glorious achievements of the campaign, mentioned his hopes that our efforts and successes would inspire other powers to such exertions as might lead to the general deliverance of Europe. He entertained great expectations from the example of Russia and the Ottoman Porte, which,

[Income tax. Subsidy to Russia.]

joined to the disposition manifested almost universally in the different countries struggling under the yoke of France, must be a powerful encouragement to other states, to adopt that vigorous line of conduct, which experience had proved to be alone consistent with security and honour. The supreme objects of parliamentary provision were propositions of finance and force for internal defence, and for invigorating the confederacy which was now forming; and propositions of permanent union between Great Britain and Ireland. The army demanded for the year 1799, was somewhat greater and more extensive than for the former. For the navy, a hundred and twenty thousand were required, instead of a hundred and ten thousand. The assessed taxes, from the number of modifications, had failed in productiveness: in lieu of it, the minister therefore proposed a direct tax upon income, requiring one-tenth on all incomes exceeding two hundred pounds. To this proposition various objections were made: it was said to be a requisition similar in principle to the reprobated exactions of the French rulers; and an application of the revolutionary maxim, that all property belongs to the state. It compelled a disclosure of property, in many respects extremely inconvenient to mercantile men. To these general objections to the principle, were added more special arguments against the provisions; that two hundred pounds was much too low a rate to admit a subtraction of one-tenth; that the gradation ought to continue to at least five hundred, to be balanced by increased contributions from larger incomes. It was farther said, that the source of income ought to be considered; that persons deriving a revenue from professional industry and skill, or trade, ought not to pay the same proportion as landed and monied capitalists; because part of their income might be equitably allowed to be reserved for accumulating a capital. It was said that Mr. Pitt, in resisting modifications to those effects, rather employed that trimming dexterity which courted the favour of landed and monied capitalists, than the liberal and wise policy which sought the least burthensome mode of necessary impost. Having undergone these objections, Mr. Pitt's new scheme of finance was by a very great majority passed into a law. From the income tax he expected about ten millions, and the rest of the supplies were to be raised by a loan amounting to about fifteen millions. The taxes in addition to income were new imposts upon sugar and coffee, on bills of exchange and stamps. The British government, deeming the co-operation of the Russian emperor against the French republic as of the first importance, had so successfully made application to his present dispositions, that an alliance was concluded between the two powers. A provisional treaty was concluded between Great Britain and Russia, December 18th, 1798,* the general object of which was to concert such measures as might contribute, in the most efficacious manner, to oppose the successes of the French arms, and the extension of the principles of anarchy, and to bring about a solid peace, together with the re-establishment of the balance of Europe. His Britannic majesty engaged to furnish the pecuniary succours: 225,000*l.* sterling for the first and most urgent expenses; of which 75,000*l.* was to be paid as soon as the troops should have passed the Russian frontier; and the other two moieties of a like sum each. It was also stipulated, that his Britannic majesty should pay

* See state papers.

[Eulogy by Mr. Pitt upon the Russian emperor. Motion for peace rejected.]

for a campaign of eight months, a subsidy of 112,500*l.* per month, two-thirds of the sum to be immediately paid, the other third at the conclusion of a peace.* The emperor, on his part, was to bring to the field forty-five thousand men, in cavalry and infantry, with the necessary artillery. The contracting parties engaged not to make either peace or armistice, without including each other in the treaty. A message from his majesty stated this convention to parliament, and the requisite subsidy was proposed by ministers. The proposition did not pass without objection: the opponents of ministers asked what benefit was to accrue to England from the services of Russia, to balance a present of two hundred and twenty-five thousand pounds, and an annuity of thirteen hundred and fifty thousand. Might not Paul apply the money to his own purposes, like another prince who had so completely duped the ministers. Mr. Pitt, in a very eloquent speech, enlarged on the merits of the prince who now swayed the Russian sceptre: he expatiated on Paul's magnanimity, zeal for religion, justice, property, and social order. From this assemblage of virtues, which the brilliant genius of the minister painted with his usual force of delineation and splendour of colour, he inferred fidelity and consistency in the emperor. His striking eulogy made a most powerful impression upon the house, and on the faith of Paul's pious, honourable, and conscientious character, the house, without any other security, voted the sums which were required. Three millions more were granted to his majesty for making good such other engagements as he might contract. The opponents of the administration, apprehending that such projects of new alliance might continue hostilities, proposed an address to his majesty, deprecating any negotiation that might be inimical to the peace. We were likely to be again engaged in a crusading confederacy against France, which, we might be assured, would prove inefficient. If ministers, as they professed, did not fight for the restoration of the Bourbon family, what did they mean to effect? They professed to fight for security; how were the Russian or Austrian efforts to produce the security of England? The safety of this country depended on her own power, and especially her maritime exertions. The victory at Aboukir afforded, if properly improved, a most favourable opportunity for concluding a peace: now was the time to offer terms of accommodation to France, when she was so deeply impressed with the impossibility of encountering the navy of England. These arguments having no weight with the majorities in parliament, the proposed address was negatived. That ministers did not propose the restoration of the house of Bourbon, we are assured by their reiterated professions and declarations. Since the re-establishment of monarchy was not their purpose, the historian, judging from their conduct, must find it difficult to discover what other object they could, by reviving a confederacy, propose to pursue. Here, however, the declarations of British ministers are uniformly consistent—we were fighting for security. If we subsidized Prussia, the benefit which was to compensate the price paid, was to be

* Russian subsidy—first expense	225,000 <i>l.</i>
Monthly 75,000 <i>l.</i> for eight months	600,000
A balance of 37,500 <i>l.</i> for said eight months payable after the peace	300,000
	<hr/> 1,125,000 <i>l.</i>

[Grand object of Britain to form a coalition against France. Ireland.]

security. If we subsidized Austria and Russia, we were to be gainers by the additional *security* which their purchased efforts were to produce. Security is a kind of metaphysical generality, the import and application of which might admit very different and contrary system of efforts. If we proposed to go on in war until we attained what metaphysical politicians might call security, wisdom would of course examine the probable trouble and cost of the means, with the probable practicability and value of the ends; wisdom would ascertain, before she engaged deeply in supporting Russia and Austria by the resources of England, how far the advances of these powers, in a remote part of Europe, were to make England more secure than we could be, with less trouble and cost, through our own army and navy. Government and legislature appeared, however, to think that immense advantages might be derived from a new confederacy, and the great object of Britain in her foreign politics at present was to inspire and invigorate a coalition of continental powers, to act offensively against France in 1799.

While these schemes of external operation were forming, the ministers were actively employed in proposing measures for the better management of the sister kingdom. Ireland had, for many centuries, formed one dominion with England, and, allowing to this country a superiority in the nomination of her king, she claimed and enjoyed, in every other respect, an equality of rights with Englishmen. As the privileges of subjects in both kingdoms were the same, the king's prerogatives were also the same. What the English parliaments were doing in England, the Irish parliaments imitated in Ireland; but as different interests and different views predominated in the parliament of each kingdom, different commercial regulations followed of course, and the opposite shores of the Irish channel became, by degrees, mutually inimical. A wall of separation was raised between the two kingdoms, to the prejudice of both, and commercial concerns, which, in the beginning, were directed by a law of uniformity, came thus to be directed by a law of diversity. For want of a more regular and more defined system of connexion between the two islands, since the abolition of the feudal tenures, the undefined supremacy of the English parliament over Ireland was regarded as the sole remaining anchor that held Great Britain and Ireland together; as the only principle that made them one in political power and dominion. This system, however, was abolished under the Rockingham administration, in 1782; the motion for the abolition of the old constitution was followed by another proposition, declaring the absolute necessity of forming a new polity, which might connect the interests and privileges of the two kingdoms. But though the wisdom, and even necessity, of this connexion were admitted, yet no measures were adopted for carrying it into effect. The three great objects to be accomplished for the formation of a constitutional connexion between the two nations were, an equality of interests, an equality of privileges, and a unity of power.* The two first of these purposes were already in a great measure provided for, and very little remained indeed that could be urged by any peaceable and well disposed Irishman, as a subject of complaint against the British government; but the unity of power or unity of defence between Great Britain and Ireland remained unsettled. To the want of a close political

* Annual Register for 1799, chap. xii.

[Reasoning of the party favourable to an union with England.]

connexion between Great Britain and Ireland, both eminent statesmen and political writers imputed the growth of disaffection to such an alarming height. The following is the substance of their arguments:—If there had been a union between Britain and Ireland, we should not have been exposed to the evils of rebellion, co-operating with foreign enemies. Many as were the political and commercial advantages which must accrue to both countries from union, so as to render such a measure generally expedient, the recent transactions rendered close connexion more imperiously necessary at the present time; when the safety of the sister kingdom was assailed both by domestic treason and foreign force, what preserved the country but the aid of Britons? The only effectual remedy was to identify the interests of the two countries, to secure the same advantages in prosperity and in war, a free communication of the bravery, the resources, and the power of the empire for its common defence! The internal situation of Ireland strongly demonstrated the necessity of a union. While Ireland continued disjoined, any attempt to provide a salutary cure for her intestine divisions, or to allay the animosities which arise out of her religious difference,† would be impracticable. By considering the sects into which the population is divided, the remains of hostility between the English settlers and the native inhabitants, together with the unfortunate want of civilization more conspicuous there than in most parts of Europe, and the prevalence of jacobin principles‡ among the very lowest classes of the people, we might comprehend the disastrous state of Ireland. For these evils no remedy could be devised but an imperial legislation aloof from the prejudices, uninflamed by the passions, and uninfluenced by the jealousies, to which a local legislature must be liable.§ “The leading distinction in Ireland (said the unionists) is that of protestant and catholic: the protestant feels that the claims of the catholic for power and privilege (for this now is all) threatens his ascendancy; and the catholic considers his exclusion as a grievance. Ireland in this respect forms an exception to every country in Europe, and runs counter to all received principles concerning religious establishments.¶ The religion of the government and that of the multitude are different, and the mass of property is in the hands of a smaller number. In the present state of things, full concession cannot be made to the catholics without endangering the existing constitution; but under a united constitution, privileges may be extended to the catholics with much more safety. Ireland at present wants industry and capital: capital may be imparted, and industry stimulated by close connexion with England. It is like a copartnery proposed by a great capitalist with a small, upon equal terms, and which consequently must be extremely beneficial to the poorer party:” for these reasons, union between Great Britain and Ireland was ardently desired, not by government only, but by many enlightened patriots totally unconnected with administration. On the other hand, many who were not, in the general tenor of their conduct, adverse to administration, were inimical to a union between the two countries: some of these were evidently actuated by the most generous motives; they dreaded union, as the destroyer of Irish independence; they con-

* This argument is powerfully enforced in Mr. Pitt's introductory speech, which was published.

† Arthur Young, *passim*.

‡ Mr. Pitt's speech on the 31st Jan. 1793.

§ Ibid.

[Arguments of those adverse to the union. Selfish motives of certain classes]

ceived that the projected connexion would be, not a relation of equality between two states agreeing to unite for common benefit, but a relation of superiority and dependence; that Ireland so joined to England, would be merely a province; that England would be the great receptacle of wealth, into which would be drawn all the products of Irish fertility, ingenuity, industry, and skill; that the transfer of the legislature to the British metropolis would bring the nobility and gentry from Ireland to Britain; that the provincial towns of Ireland, and the metropolis itself, would be deserted; that capital, at present so much wanted to commerce and manufactures, would become still more defective, because so great a portion of its constituents would be absorbed into another country; that industry, long so languid, and recently in some parts beginning to be excited, would, when such incentives were withdrawn, become more languid than ever; that Ireland would again revert to the idleness and barbarity from which, left recently to herself, she was emerging. While a dependent on Britain, she had been in the most miserable and distressed state; from the time that these fetters had been relaxed, she had begun to flourish: this recent and contrasted experience strongly forbade recurrence to real vassalage, under the pretext of an equal union. Ireland as an independent kingdom, though not supremely powerful, would be more respectable and prosperous than as a tributary appendage of a great and extensive empire:* besides, Britain, with all her commercial opulence and political power, was encumbered with an enormous debt; must the growing enterprise and wealth of Ireland be subjected to burthens not incurred by herself, nor on her account; must Irish agriculture, manufactures, and commerce, be taxed to liquidate the accumulated profusion of the British government in all its belligerent projects for more than a century? As to a co-partnery, it was not like a very rich man admitting a poor man upon his firm; it was a man of very extensive concerns, including immense engagements and responsibilities, proposing to take into his company an active, enterprising, and industrious trader, of growing prosperity, who might at once bear a share in his burthens, and promote his trade. Ireland was likely to prosper much more by separate adventure, than by a joint stock company so circumstanced. These were the sentiments and reasonings of Irish patriots, who, whether their conceptions or inferences were right or wrong, were actuated by regard for the honour and prosperity of their country. The citizens of Dublin were very hostile to a design, which they apprehended might desolate their beautiful and flourishing metropolis; they indeed appeared to have imbibed the same fears respecting their city, that, during the discussion of the British union, combining with a creative fancy, dictated the celebrated prophecy of lord Belhaven, so beautiful and eloquent, as a poetic vision, and so totally falsified by experience.† Irish imagination, not less vivid and fertile than Scottish, conceived that by union, grass would grow on the main streets of Dublin. There were others, who, without being inimical to the British ministers, were averse to the union from much less liberal and patriotic motives; who did not so much consider the honour and general good of Ireland, as the exclusive advan-

* These arguments were employed by earl Moira and Mr. Sheridan in parliament; and by many writers, especially Dr. Duigenan.

† See Somerville's History of Queen Anne.

[Views of the disaffected. Speech of Mr. Pitt on the advantages of a union.]

tages which their own parties and classes had long enjoyed. Many of the protestants conceived that a union was intended to be a prelude to catholic emancipation, which it would certainly facilitate. A junto of these, usually known by the name of the Beresford party, had long governed Ireland, and stimulated the most coercive measures in the various stages of progressive discontent: this combination was very inimical to union, which they apprehended might extend the supreme power and influence to other parties and denominations. Ireland indeed was ruled by an oligarchy, which very naturally reprobated a measure likely to produce a more extended and popular system of authority. Of the Irish lawyers, many were inimical to a change of legislature, which, transferring the supreme judicial court to the metropolis of Britain, would, they apprehend, carry a great part of their parliamentary business to English counsellors. Whilst from different motives, totally unconnected with opposition to government, great numbers of various classes and denominations deprecated a union between the two countries, the malcontents not only detested every additional scheme of connexion, but desired a total separation. The united Irishmen, who, though repressed, were still extremely numerous, desired a democratical republic entirely independent of England; they concurred with the unionists in considering the proposed connexion as intended and fitted to counteract their project of complete disunion, and not only encouraged aversion to the scheme among their own associates, but very actively inflamed the other causes of dislike. To these different opponents of a closer connexion between the two islands, may be added the usual party in both countries, which had been uniformly anti-ministerial; these professing to regard with jealousy and suspicion every important design of administration, reprobated the project of union as a scheme of ministerial patronage in the various branches of the constitution. While union was known to be in contemplation, and before its several impugnors had arranged and disposed their respective arguments, one preliminary position was advanced in which they all appeared to have concurred, though very different from the doctrines which some of them had maintained and practically exemplified in their late discussions with the votaries of disaffection; this was, that the Irish parliament was not competent to conclude a treaty of union; that so important a resolution could not be sanctioned but by the general consent of the people.

Such was the state of sentiments and affairs, when on the 22d of January, the king sent a message to both houses of parliament, stating the unremitting industry with which our enemies persevered in their avowed design of effecting the separation of Ireland from this kingdom; he recommended to the lords and commons to consider the most effectual means of finally defeating that design, by disposing the parliaments of both kingdoms, to provide in the manner which they should judge the most expedient, for settling such a complete and final adjustment, as might best tend to improve and perpetuate a connexion essential for their common security, and consolidate the strength, power, and resources of the British empire. Mr. Pitt, in supporting the propriety of a union, exhibited a view of the settlement of 1782,* which he contended was not designed to be final, and had really been found by experience totally

* Parliamentary debates, on the 31st of January, 1799.

[His plan of union between Britain and Ireland.]

inadequate to its purpose. Since that time nothing had been attempted to provide for that defective settlement, but the partial and inadequate measure of the Irish propositions, which were defeated by the persons who framed the resolution, but who formed no substitute in their room. Was there no probable case in which the legislatures of both kingdoms might differ? Had not one case actually arisen within the short space of sixteen years, the measure of the regency: the difference of object was evident, the Irish parliament had decided upon one principle, and the British parliament upon another. If in the present contest the opposition should have as much influence in Ireland, a vote for peace might be passed by the Irish parliament, and the efforts of Great Britain might be paralysed by the sister kingdom.* Ireland in such a state might neutralize its ports, prevent levies of recruits for the army and navy, and might endanger the very existence of the empire. Parliament undoubtedly wished to render the connexion between Great Britain and Ireland perpetual, but they would not promote a purpose so beneficial to both countries, if they neglected to bring forward some proposition which might secure the safety and advance the prosperity of Ireland and remedy the miserable imperfections of the arrangement which was formed in 1782. It had been asserted by persons inimical to a union, that the Irish parliament was not competent to establish a measure which effected such a change in the constitution and relations of the country. He conceived that the parliament of Ireland, as of Britain, was fully competent to every purpose of legislation, and to enact laws for joining the two kingdoms as well as for any other purpose: a union was necessary to the interest of both countries, to improve their respective powers of productive industry, and to defend each other against internal commotion and foreign invasion: very great impediments now existed to the prosperity of Ireland, which would be entirely removed by a union with Great Britain.† The union with Scotland had been as much opposed, and by nearly the same arguments, prejudices, and misconceptions, creating similar alarms, and provoking similar outrages, to those which had lately taken place in Dublin; yet the advantages which the northern part of the united kingdom had derived from the union were abundantly apparent from the prosperity of the capital manufacturing towns, and of the country in general. After this introductory speech, he submitted to the house various propositions, the objects of which were to establish the advantages which might be derived from the union; to explain the principles by which such a connexion might be more beneficial; to present the outlines of a plan which he framed for the purpose; and to declare the willingness of the British parliament to concur with the parliament of Ireland in effecting a union between the two kingdoms. He proposed that the kingdoms of Great Britain and Ireland, on a day to be appointed, should be joined into one kingdom by the name of the United Kingdom of Great Britain and Ireland.‡ That the succession of the crown of the united kingdom should be limited and fixed agreeably to the present settlement of the crowns of the separate kingdoms, according to the existing laws, and conformably to the terms of the union between

* Parliamentary debates, on the 31st of January, 1799.

† Mr. Pitt's speech, January, 31st, 1799.

‡ Parliamentary reports, January, 31st, 1799.

[Opposition to the union in the Irish parliament.]

England and Scotland. That the kingdoms so united should have one parliament, to be denominated the parliament of the united kingdom of Great Britain and Ireland; that such a number of lords spiritual and temporal, and such a number of commons, as should hereafter be fixed by the contracting parties, should be appointed to sit in the united parliament, and that on the part of Ireland they should be summoned, chosen, and returned as the Irish parliament should fix before the destined union. The churches of England and Ireland, the doctrine, worship, discipline, and government thereof, should continue the same in both countries as was established by the existing laws. His majesty's subjects in Ireland should be entitled to the same privileges, and should be on the same footing, in respect of trade and navigation, in all ports and places belonging to Great Britain, and in all cases with respect to which treaties might be made by his majesty, his heirs or successors, with any foreign power, as his majesty's subjects in Great Britain. The import and export duties of Great Britain and Ireland should be reciprocally equalised. The expenses of the united kingdom should be defrayed by Great Britain in proportions to be established by their respective parliaments previously to the union: that for the like purpose it would be fit to propose, that all laws in force at the time of the union, and that all the courts of civil or ecclesiastical jurisdiction within the respective kingdoms, should remain as now by law established within the same, subject only to such alterations or regulations, from time to time, as circumstances might appear to the parliament of the united kingdom to require. These are the outlines of Mr. Pitt's scheme of union between Great Britain and Ireland, which he wished to be submitted to the Irish parliament, that if agreeable to that body it might be carried into effect.

While Mr. Pitt submitted these propositions to the English house of commons, the subject had been introduced into the Irish parliament, and a discussion had taken place, which having given the tone to British opposition, it is proper to mention, before the narrative proceeds to the arguments adduced here against the minister's project. In the upper house of the Irish parliament, an address friendly to the union was carried by a decisive majority; in the lower it passed by a majority of one, and a motion consequent on it was afterwards lost. The opponents of the measure, in the Irish house of commons, did not enter into a full consideration of the advantages or disadvantages that might be likely to accrue from the scheme, nor prove that there was reason to induce the legislature to reject the proposition, but contented themselves with denying the competency of lawgivers to conclude such an agreement.* To prove the incompetency of parliament, they did not reason from experience of fact and tendency, but from abstract principles, and the admission of theories that in no case had been reduced to practice: they rested their system on Mr. Locke's social compact, an hypothesis which, however well it might be intended by its wise and benevolent author, is one of the principal sources of modern democracy. On these speculative grounds, they maintained the incompetency of the legislature to make such a contract without consulting their constituents: they also pressed the various arguments from expediency, patriotism, and national honour, which have been stated. The leading opponents in the British

* Irish parliamentary debates on the union, January, 1799.

[Arguments of Mr. Sheridan, &c. Speech of Mr. Dundas.]

parliament were, in their respective houses, Mr. Sheridan and lord Moira; and the ground on which they principally rested, in the first discussion, was the declared disapprobation of the Irish house of commons. As the commons of Ireland were avowedly averse to the project of union, it ought to be no farther agitated by England, until a more favourable disposition should appear in the other party. It was absurd to persist in pressing a union with a party unwilling to join, unless intimidation or force were intended. It was at present evident that there could be no voluntary union between Britain and Ireland, therefore it would be much more prudent to suspend the subject until the parties should have time coolly to reflect on its probable advantages and disadvantages. Afterwards, if the parties became willing to take it into consideration, let it undergo a fair and impartial discussion: no measures could improve and perpetuate the amity and connexion between Great Britain and Ireland, unless their basis were the free and manifest consent and approbation of their respective parliaments. They who should endeavour, by corruption or intimidation, to obtain the appearance of consent, would deserve to be branded as enemies to the king and constitution. Having disavowed every intention of intimidation, Mr. Pitt strongly contended that the subject should be discussed at present. Let Ireland (he said) completely know what is proposed, then let her judge. By the judgment of her parliament we must ultimately abide; but we wish to state every general principle, and every particular circumstance, on which we ground our proposals; and doubt not that, when coolly and dispassionately weighed, their ultimate decision will be different from their determination of the preliminary questions. With this view he proposed a committee for examining the articles, and the house agreed to his motion. In a more advanced stage of the business, Mr. Dundas very ably showed the beneficial effects of the union between Scotland and England. He here took a view of the evils apprehended by the Scotch anti-unionists, and demonstrated not only the complete failure of their predictions, but the immense advantages that have accrued to Scotland from its incorporation with England.* Of these predictions lord Belhaven's were the most remarkable, as they exhibited in one view the apprehensions and arguments of the opposers of the union: "I think I see," said his lordship, "the royal state of boroughs walking their desolate streets." So far, Mr. Dundas said, are these prophecies from being verified, that most of the boroughs are ten times increased in population, industry, and wealth. To prove this, it is only necessary to mention the names of Edinburgh, Glasgow, Aberdeen, Perth, Montrose, Dundee, and, in short, every other town of any name or consequence in that part of the united kingdom. These were strong facts, tending to controvert the reasoning of persons who asserted that a union would lessen the population, manufactures, and commerce of Dublin and other Irish cities and boroughs. The Scottish and anti-unionists had prophesied that a preference would be given to Englishmen over Scots in every employment; the event, as Mr. Dundas observed, proved totally different: natives of North Britain are almost exclusively employed in offices belonging to their own country, and a much greater number are established in England, than if no union had taken place; we need only look into

* Parliamentary debates, February 1st, 1799.

[Mr. Pitt's proposition approved by parliament.]

every profession throughout England from the Scotch gardener, baker, and hair dresser, up to the Scotch merchant, physician, lawyer, general, and admiral, to prove that, since the union, merit has been equally rewarded throughout the whole island, whether its possessor was rocked in his cradle on the south or on the north side of the Tweed. The Scottish union tended to break asunder the bonds of feudal vassalage that had prevailed to so mischievous an excess in that country, and had allowed separate tyrants to exercise arbitrary power. The abolition of heritable jurisdictions resulting from the union, had promoted agriculture* to a very great and rapidly increasing degree of improvement; like causes produced like effects; beneficial consequences of a similar kind would result to Ireland from union. Agriculture, manufactures, and commerce, mutually and reciprocally advanced each other; and whereas in the country of Scotland, there before existed only lord and dependents; the improvements from the union conjointly formed that middling class which in England had ever been found the most efficacious supporters of our laws, liberty, and constitution, from the oppression of feudal aristocracy in former times, and the licentiousness of democracy in latter. One of the chief causes of the evils under which Ireland laboured, was the want of this intermediate class: a parliament, with local interests and prejudices, was not likely to devise, at least steadily to employ, means for the establishment of so important an order: by an imperial legislature only could so desirable a change be effected. The subject was also discussed in the house of peers, and great eloquence was displayed on both sides; and both houses of British parliament concurred in approving Mr. Pitt's propositions of union, and in an address to the king requesting his majesty to communicate to Ireland their views and resolutions. The king accordingly instructed the viceroy to lay the proffers and proceedings of the British before the Irish parliament.

* In point of agriculture, Scotland, as is obvious to every one the least acquainted with the country, has undergone most extraordinary melioration from the time that the union completely operated, on pursuits of a much more gradual improvement than commerce: this change has, no doubt, arisen in a considerable degree from the increase of capital that flowed into the country, from the time that the poor trader was admitted into partnership with the rich. It has not, however, been solely owing to commercial advantages, but in a great measure to political regulations resulting from the union. Whoever has spoken or written on this subject, considers the destruction of feudal vassalage as an event that would have never happened had Scotland possessed a separate parliament; because most of the members of that parliament, by vanity, pride, and ambition, would have been engaged to oppose a measure which reduced them from being petty princes on their own estates, to an equal submission to the laws with their vassals, and even poorest tenants. The vassals had before bestowed a servile attendance on their chieftain, at whose call they had been obliged to repair to his castle, and neglect their own private affairs. In that dependent state, they had estimated themselves, and each other, according to their place in the favour of their liege lord; and their chief occupation had been to court his good graces, by being lounging retainers about his mansion. Emancipated from their thralldom, they attended to the cultivation of their lands. The generous pride of personal independence succeeded the contemptible vanity which had been gratified by second hand importance. To independence the surest road was industry; the subject for the employment of their industry was their hitherto neglected land: to their inferiors they communicated a portion of that independence which they themselves possessed, and began to enjoy; they let their farms upon long leases, and dispensed with the most humiliating services. The tenants were, by the security of their tenures, stimulated to unusual industry.

[Further provisions for internal defence and security.]

So important a subject occupied a great portion of literary ability* on both sides, and the press teemed with works on the justness and expediency of a union, with the means of carrying it most effectually into execution.

The farther parliamentary proceedings of the present session chiefly regarded external defence and internal tranquillity. There was now very little ground for fearing an invasion, and the measures adopted respecting Ireland tended to prevent the recurrence of rebellion: still, however, it was necessary to be vigilant. The supplementary militia, therefore, without being increased, were continued on the same footing as in the former years. The discontent and sedition which had so strongly prevailed, were now in a great measure dissipated; still, however, so much of malignity was by ministers and their supporters presumed to remain, as to render the suspension of the habeas corpus still necessary to be continued. A bill for continuing to his majesty the power of detaining suspected persons was introduced into parliament, and passed into a law.

Mr. Wilberforce renewed his annual motion for the abolition of the slave trade, but his efforts were again unavailing: parliament was prorogued on the 12th of July.

* Of these, one of the most eminent was a treatise published by dean Tucker, many years before, strongly recommending union with Ireland. It is to be hoped that his predictions respecting that connexion will be as fully verified as the prophecies which he uttered concerning America. See vol. vii. ch. 14.

CHAP. LXIV.

Congress of Rastadt—project of indemnities—principle, that the weaker should pay for the losses of the stronger through the power of the strongest—new requisition of the French—are resisted—war—French plan of the campaign—plan of the confederates—the French armies invade Germany—and the Grisons—under Jourdain and Massena—battle between the archduke Charles and Jourdain—the French are defeated, and forced to evacuate Germany—advances of Massena to the Grisons—by the defeat of Jourdain he is obliged to retreat—Austrians invade Italy—successes—reduce the northeast of Italy—arrival of marshal Suwarrow with a Russian army—military operations and victories—affairs of Naples—French evacuate the south, and concentrate their force in the north of Italy—battle of Novi—Italy all reduced except Genoa—campaign in Switzerland and the Grisons—successes of the Austrians—French driven from the Grisons—Massena begins to restore the affairs of the French—defeats Korsakow the Russian general—Suwarrow marches into Switzerland—not properly supported by the Austrians—retires with the Russians towards Germany.—Naval transactions by the British in co-operation with the allies in Italy—the British fleets block up the ports of Holland, France, and Spain.—Expedition of the duke of York to Holland—its purposes—well grounded hopes of success—plan of co-operation between Great Britain and Russia—British armament sails—troops land at the Helder—battle and victory—Dutch fleet surrenders—successive battles and victories of the British troops—advance to Alkmaer—battle at Limmen—indecisive—successes in the Zuyder Zee—British army obliged to fall back—difficult situation of the army—suspension of arms—British troops withdrawn from Holland—short meeting of parliament in September—supplies—prorogued.

At the treaty of Campo Formio it had been agreed, that a congress should be held at Rastadt, composed solely of the plenipotentiaries of the Germanic empire and of the French republic, for the purpose of concluding a negotiation between those powers; and this congress had met in December 1797. To follow the meeting through the various details which occupied their attention, would be foreign to the purpose of the present history, and the accounts shall be confined to such proceedings as produced the rupture with France, and the renewal of the confederacy with Britain.

By the treaty of Campo Formio it was agreed, that the Rhine should form the boundary between the French and German empires, and that a system of indemnities should make up to the princes of the Germanic empire for the losses which they should incur by this extension of the French empire; the proposed project was to be the secularization of the ecclesiastical estates; but in applying this general principle, there was a great interference of interests. Prussia and Austria proposed first the secularization of the chief ecclesiastical possessions; in other words, that because the great powers had sustained losses by the conquests of the French, the smaller should indemnify them for these losses. The ecclesiastical electors thought it vain to controvert the general principle of making the weak pay for the losses of the strong: but were for shifting the losses from themselves to a lower order: the electoral archbishops proposed to be indemnified for their sacrifices to the high pow-

[Requisitions of the French. Warlike preparations of Austria.]

ers, from the possessions of the prince bishops. The prince bishops required the suppression of abbeys, monasteries, and the inferior prelaties. *Simple as the principle of secularization was, yet the adjustment of such an intermixture of pretensions was not without difficulty.* France indeed was not to be charged with enhancing the difficulty by any intricacy of her own claims, these were very explicit and definite: she, in the first place, was to occupy all the left bank for her share, and was afterwards to assist the Germans on the other, in settling their respective boundaries. The reason which she adduced for appropriating such an extent of territory was, not the love of dominion, *but the convenience of demarcation.* The Rhine was a natural boundary which the republic did not demand for the purpose of aggrandizement, but for fixing a secure and determined frontier. Meanwhile the directory and its agents entered into the Germanic discussions of secularizations, and eagerly endeavoured to sow discord between the various states and members of the empire; they farther proposed to take under their own special protection the very opulent cities of Franckfort, Bremen, and Hamburg, which they alleged to be coveted by German potentates; and that therefore it behoved the French republic to interpose its powerful mediation in their behalf. For these and other purposes, it was necessary that France should possess a weighty influence beyond the Rhine. The king of Prussia continued to favour France, and she thoroughly accomplished the appropriation of the left bank. France farther proposed the free navigation of the river to the opposite bank as well as her own, the re-establishment of commercial bridges, and a division of the islands on the Rhine, by which France was to possess those which best suited the convenience of her own boundary. France, possessing the left bank, was to strengthen and fortify it as she pleased, while she required the demolition of fortifications on the other bank, because they might interfere with the secure navigation of the French upon the river.* The fortress of Ehrenbreitstein, situated upon the right bank of the Rhine, commands the entrance into Germany on the side of Westphalia, the Upper Rhine, and Hesse; this strong post the French desired to be destroyed. The evident object of this demand was to secure an entrance into Germany, whenever the republicans judged the opportunity favourable for the purposes, both general and special, which they had so very clearly manifested. Elated with success, and conceiving themselves irresistible by any continental effort, the French added to their boundless ambition an overweening and dictatorial insolence which none of its objects could tolerate but from dread of the French power. The Austrians were now recovering from their disasters; incensed by the arrogance of France, which had manifested itself even in the heart of the Austrian capital,† and inspired by the proffers of military aid from Russia, and of pecuniary supply from Britain, they prepared for force, by which only the exorbitant demands of France could be resisted. The directory easily discovered‡ sentiments and designs so naturally resulting from their own

* See note of the French ministers to the deputation of the empire, May 31st, 1798.

† Especially in the conduct of Bernadotte the ambassador, who hoisted the three coloured flag of revolutionary democracy in sight of the Imperial palace. See periodical journals of the year 1798.

‡ See state papers, note of the French ministers to the deputation of the empire, January 2d, and January 31st, 1799.

[French plan of the campaign. Views of the confederates.]

series of ambition and haughtiness; learning that the Russians were on their march to the south, they no longer doubted that they were destined to co-operate with the imperial army in Italy: having three great armies ready for motion, they threatened to cross the Rhine, unless the Russians should retreat from the confines of Germany; and finding that Austria would not yield to their demands, they ordered their ambassadors to leave Rastadt, and immediately prepared to commence a war.

The French, as we have seen, had totally changed the plan of war: their system consisted wholly in pursuing the enemy without intermission; courting opportunities of engagements; and keeping their whole force together, without dividing it for the purpose of carrying on sieges: the armies of France, instead of investing particular forts and towns, attacked whole countries. Fortresses which heretofore arrested, occupied and consumed armies, were passed with unconcern, insulated as it were by the enormous mass. To this extension of the theatre of war they were invited by their numbers, the superiority of their artillery, and the provision that was made by their moveable columns for the celerity of their motion. The plan of the directory was the same that had been pursued in 1796 and 1797; the invasion of the hereditary states of the house of Austria, and the junction of the French armies under the walls of Vienna. Of three hundred and twenty thousand men who at this time composed the French army, forty-five thousand, under the orders of general Massena, occupied Switzerland, and the left bank of the Rhine, almost from its source to the western extremity of the lake of Constance, and from that point the two banks of the river as far as the Basle. Between that town and Dusseldorf were stationed about sixty-five thousand men, commanded by general Jourdain, and forming what was called the army of Mentz. It was intended that the army of Jourdain should cross the Rhine, traverse the defiles of the Black Forest, extend itself into Suabia, turn the lake of Constance, and the southern part of the Tyrol, and that the army of Switzerland should drive the Austrians from the country of the Grisons, attack the Tyrol in front, and seize the valleys of Leck and of the Ian; while the army of Italy should penetrate into Germany, either through the Tyrol or Friuli.

The situation and the views of the Austrians were as follow: more than sixty thousand were concentrated under the archduke on the Leck. Twenty thousand were collected in the Palatinate, in the environs of Aulberg, or at Wurtzburg, under the orders of general Sztarray: a like number was headed by general Hotze, in the Voralberg and the country of the Grisons. Near twenty-five thousand, commanded by general Bellegarde, were on the frontiers of the Grisons and the Tyrol, part of which was on the Adige; and the rest in Friuli and Carinthia, was reckoned to be more than sixty thousand. Thus the emperor had to oppose to the French one hundred and eighty-five thousand fighting men, ninety thousand of whom were in a situation for acting against Jourdain and Massena. But the Austrians being determined not to commence hostilities, acted at first on the defensive. Jourdain, through Suabia, and Massena, through Switzerland, advanced towards Tyrol; between them, during a part of the march, was the Rhine and the lake of Constance; and on the eastern side of that great body of water they intended to form a junction. Jourdain, with this intent, marched eastward with the left bank of the Rhine on his right, and his left extending northward to the duchy of Wirtemberg.

[French defeated and forced to evacuate Germany. Republican forces in Italy.]

Their armies being so far advanced, the directory threw off the mask, and declared war against the emperor. Jourdain, occupying the space between the lake and the Danube, advanced to meet the archduke coming from the Leck. Not restraining his troops from plundering the country, he, as in 1796, incensed the inhabitants, whose resentment communicated to the soldiers. Already indignant against the French, for what they deemed a breach of the treaty, and an unprovoked invasion of their country, they were ardently desirous of chastising their insulting foe; the archduke skilfully availed himself of this spirit, and being somewhat superior in force, offered Jourdain battle. The French general had been endeavouring to execute the plan of conjunction with Massena; but the defiles, rivers, mountains, and other obstacles which the latter was obliged to encounter, had hitherto obstructed the scheme. A successful battle, Jourdain conceived, would effectually accomplish that object, and decide the fate of the campaign; and, confident of victory, he resolved to hazard a conflict. On the 21st, a partial engagement took place, in which great numbers were killed on both sides; but the Austrians were superior. On the 27th of April, Jourdain hazarded a pitched battle: he advanced in three columns to attack the archduke; the battle was fought with wonderful obstinacy, and the French had almost proved victorious, when the archduke, dismounting himself, led his infantry to the charge, and, by his presence and example, inspired his soldiers to prodigious efforts: still, however, the French were unbroken: when the archduke, sending some battalions of grenadiers, charged them in flank, and throwing the enemy into confusion, completed the victory. The next day the republican general endeavoured to renew the combat; but, finding his army so much reduced* as to be incapable of making head against the enemy, he retreated, and recrossed the Rhine; and thus ended the French expedition to Germany in 1799. Jourdain was dismissed from the command of the army, and Massena was appointed generalissimo of the whole French force from the Alpine frontiers of Italy to Mentz. The army immediately under himself in the beginning of the campaign, made considerable advances in the Grisons; but after the retreat of Jourdain, the force sent from the Austrian army on the Danube to assist Bellegarde and Hotze on the Upper Rhine, rendered the imperialists so powerful, that Massena found it necessary to return to the left bank.† But the subsequent operations in Switzerland were so much affected by the transactions in Italy, that it is necessary to turn the narrative to Cisalpine operations.

The republican forces in Italy, at the commencement of 1799, consisted of nearly eighty thousand French soldiers, and more than fifty thousand Poles, Swiss, Piedmontese, Genoese, Romans, or Neapolitans; they were formed into two armies, one of which was called the army of Italy, and the other of Naples: the army of Italy, consisting of ninety thousand, occupied the Modenese, the state of Genoa, Piedmont, Milanese, the Valteline, and the countries of Brescia, Bergamo, and Mantua. This dispersion of force, which a general hatred of the French rendered necessary, reduced the number of men who could be employed in active operations to about fifty thousand.‡ They were in canton-

* Annual Register, 1799, chap. xiii.
chap. xv.

† Ibid. 1799, chap. xiv.

‡ Ibid.

[Successes of the Austrians in Italy. Affairs of Naples.]

ments on the banks of the lake of Garda, of the Mincio, and of the Po; from the frontier of the Tyrol to the mouth of the Po. The army of Naples, consisting of about forty thousand, occupied the capital, and the conquered part of his Sicilian majesty's dominions; as also Rome, and the different provinces of the church. The object proposed through the army of Italy was, general co-operation with the army of Switzerland in attacking the Austrian dominions, from the Adriatic, through Stiria and Carinthia, in the direction to Vienna. Thus, if Jourdain had been successful, the grand line of approach, in three divisions, towards Vienna, would have extended from the gulf of Venice to the confines of Belgium. The emperor's ministers having taken a view of the various causes of discomfiture in the former part of the war, found treachery to have prevailed among Austrian officers; and dismissing all those whom there were grounds to suspect, substituted others in their place. The French had also derived great benefit from their train of artillery: the Austrian counsellors in this campaign took care that the imperial forces should equal their adversaries in ordnance. Scherer, the French commander, took the field in March: on the 26th of that month, encountering the Austrians commanded by general Kray, he was repulsed and compelled to fly towards Mantua. Successively defeated, the republicans were driven from the left bank of the Adige. The Italians now joining the Austrian army, assisted in annoying the retreating French, and all the territories that had been extorted from the Venetians were evacuated; when marshal Suwarrow, with twenty-five thousand men, joining the Austrians, took the chief command.

Leaving Kray to invest the fortresses of Peschiera and Mantua, the Russian commander pursued the enemy that had retired to the Milanese: overtaking their army at Adda, on the 27th of April, he entirely defeated them, and compelled them to evacuate the Milanese. Peschiera was, meanwhile, captured by Kray; and, except Mantua, the whole northeast of Italy was recovered from the republicans. Meanwhile Moreau was placed at the head of the French; who, seeing the force of the enemy, determined on a plan of defence, by occupying successive posts and defiles, which should prevent the confederates from any material advantage, and retard their progress until effectual re-enforcements might arrive. He therefore occupied a position which secured a communication between France and Switzerland on the one hand, and Macdonald on the other.

General Macdonald had been prevented from extending his conquests in Naples, by the gradual diminution of his army. By the threats of descent from the Turks, the Russians, and the English, who hovered over the coasts of the upper and lower seas, he had been obliged to content himself with securing the submission of the capital, putting the coast in a state of defence, and completing the reduction of the two provinces of Abruzzo and Caputana, and of the two principalities. Such was the situation of Macdonald, when he received from the directory an order to evacuate the kingdom of Naples, and join Moreau. According to his instructions, he deposited all power in the hands of the patriots; leaving for their support, republican corps that had been raised in the country, and the garrisons of St. Elmo, of Capua, and Gaeta. Having traversed the Roman estates, he arrived at Florence on the 24th of May; and having there joined several detachments of republican troops, he found himself at the head of twenty-five thousand men. With this force, Mac-

[Efforts of Macdonald to effect a junction with Moreau. Foiled by Suwarrow.]

Macdonald proposed to join Moreau, who was at a hundred and fifty miles distance; and to overcome the multiplied obstacles which were presented both by the nature of the country and the enemy. To effect a union with his colleague, he had two roads, on different sides of the Appenines: the one goes along the Riviera di Ponente, and is known under the name of the Corniche; but it could not admit of the passage of artillery or even of baggage. The second road was that between the Appenines and the Po, across the duchies of Modena, Parma, and Placentia. This last route, though the more circuitous, he chose for his march; but secured the road by the Corniche, in order to retain that communication with Moreau. Suwarrow saw that if Macdonald should join Moreau, he would have a much more formidable force to encounter than any which he had before combated in the present campaign, and applied for reinforcements. Accordingly, eleven thousand Russians, and fourteen thousand Austrians, commanded by general Bellegarde, arrived to his assistance in the beginning of June. The month of June was occupied by Macdonald and Moreau in attempting to effect a junction; and extraordinary efforts of generalship were exerted by the three commanders, both in forming schemes, and in reciprocally disconcerting antagonists. Suwarrow proposed to combine defensive with offensive operations, to occupy a strong line of posts on the west, in order to check the advances of Moreau, and on the east to bend his principal efforts against Macdonald. Both Moreau and Macdonald, on the other hand, wished severally to avoid a general engagement, that their strength might not be impaired when they should be united. Macdonald, after several conflicts with detachments of imperialists, was, on the 16th of June, advanced as far as the river Trebia;* and Suwarrow had now reached the same place. On the 17th, a course of battles commenced, which, lasting three days, called forth from both the Russian and French generals, efforts not unworthy of the Carthaginian hero† who first gave celebrity to the scene of action. Macdonald being at length defeated, was for several weeks retarded from accomplishing his purpose, and his force was considerably reduced. Hastening back to meet Moreau, Suwarrow compelled that general to retreat. Macdonald meanwhile had retraced his own course back to Tuscany: foiled in the first route which he had for so good reason chosen, there now remained for him only the left hand track by the Corniche, impassable as we have seen to baggage and artillery. He had no other means of saving his artillery and baggage, including the spoils of Italy, than by sending them by sea, and this was a very dangerous expedient, as the English men of war hovered over the coast. Impelled however by necessity, he sent his various stores to Leghorn to be embarked. Meanwhile, Suwarrow, having compelled Moreau to retreat, endeavoured to improve his victory over Macdonald by re-conquering Tuscany. To this attempt the dispositions of the inhabitants were extremely favourable; and they were farther inspirited by the English envoy, Mr. Windham, to profit by the disasters of the French, reassert their independence, and re-establish their sovereign. About 25,000 took arms with this intention, and were soon joined by very considerable

* See Annual Register, 1799, chap. xvi.

† See account of the battle of Trebia, between Hannibal and the Roman consul Sempronius, Livy, book xxi., near the end.

[Progress of the confederates in Italy. Battle of Novi.]

re-enforcements. Diminished as his force was, Macdonald might easily have matched a feeble and desultory multitude; yet such an attempt was not at present his object. Freed from every incumbrance, he now took the route of the Corniche, and made his way towards Moreau, whom, near the end of July, he joined in the neighbourhood of Genoa, with the remainder of his army, now reduced to about thirteen thousand men: the whole army of the French in Italy amounted to about fifty thousand. During this period, Mantua and Alexandria* had been captured by the imperialists; and while affairs were so prosperous in the north, they were no less flourishing in the south of Italy. After the evacuation of Naples by Macdonald, cardinal Ruffo, at the head of the royalist army, consisting of more than twenty thousand men, and some hundreds of Russians, defeated the republican levies of men which were opposed to him, and marched against the capital; which, on the 20th of June, surrendered by capitulation. A few days after an army of allies came into port, animated by the activity and directed by the talents of admiral Nelson, and his gallant and able second, captain Trowbridge. A body of English, Russian, and Portuguese troops, having obtained possession of the castles of Ovo and Nuovo, on the 26th; under the command of captain Trowbridge, invested the castle of St. Elmo, on the 29th. The garrison, unable to resist such a force and such commanders, capitulated: the other towns successively surrendered; and the king of the two Sicilies was restored to his throne and dominions by the British hero, whose splendid achievements had excited and invigorated, in various parts of the globe, the most courageous efforts for vindicating the independence of nations against the boundless ambition of revolutionary conquest. From Naples lord Nelson turned his attention to the papal territories, and sent captain Trowbridge with a small armament towards Rome. The inhabitants joyfully flocked to the standard of their deliverers: the republicans finding resistance hopeless, surrendered by capitulation, and evacuated the Roman dominions before the end of July. Tuscany was by this time completely recovered. Piedmont was chiefly in the possession of the confederates; and the French, who in the end of March had been masters of all Italy, now occupied only a small corner in the northwest. In the beginning of August, Joubert was appointed to command in the place of Moreau, who was sent to head the army on the Rhine. The confederates were now employed in the siege of Tortona, the last fortress which remained to the republicans in Piedmont; and twenty thousand men were on their march from Alexandria and Mantua to join Suwarrow. Joubert, desirous of making one attempt to relieve Tortona, resolved to attack the Russian general before the re-enforcement should arrive. The French amounted to about forty thousand men: the combined force was more considerable; and, besides the superiority of the latter in point of numbers, they were choice troops, better disciplined, and flushed with recent victories. The republicans, on the 15th of August, prepared to offer battle: and with that view, were formed in an encampment placed upon the hills which are situated behind the town of Novi; and, though not very high, yet are extremely steep. Notwithstanding the strength of this position, Suwarrow, the next morning at five o'clock, advanced to engage the enemy. The republicans re-

† Annual Register, 1799, chap. xv.

[Campaign in Switzerland and the Grisons. Successes of the Austrians.]

ceived the attack of the imperial troops with their usual firmness and intrepidity, and drove back their centre and right wing three several times. The French appeared to be immovable in their position, and sustained with equal valour repeated charges : at noon they confidently expected the victory ; but sixteen battalions of Austrians arriving on the right flank of the enemy, made such an impression, that it was thrown into confusion ; and general Joubert, endeavouring to rally his men, was himself mortally wounded. Deprived of their commander, and out-numbered by their opponents, the republicans were at length completely overpowered. Suwarrow obtained a most signal victory, which finally decided the fate of the campaign. Tortona was captured ; Piedmont was entirely recovered ; and of the acquisitions of Bonaparte in Italy, there now remained to the French only the small territory of Genoa. Suwarrow having so effectually accomplished the purposes of his command in Italy, prepared to carry his victorious arms against the republicans in Switzerland.

While the French by the combined armies were driven from their Cisalpine conquests, Massena was engaged in the most strenuous efforts on the Rhine. The successes in Italy invigorated the allies in their operations among the Alps, and compelled Massena to act upon the defensive. He was driven from the Grisons, and the Austrians, crossing the Rhine, established themselves on the left bank. Advancing in the career of victory, the Germans drove the French from the strong and important position of St. Gothard, established themselves in Switzerland, and opened with the army of Italy, a line of communication which, on the other side, extended through Suabia to the banks of the Maine ; so that from Mentz to Italy, there was a chain of forces advancing against the French republic, of which the army of the Alps constituted the central link. During the month of June the imperialists proceeded rapidly into Switzerland, and after the most obstinate conflicts, made themselves masters of Zurich. But considerable detachments of the Austrians having been drafted to Italy, and a very great body of Russians being still expected, the archduke, without farther pursuing his conquests, contented himself with preserving his acquisitions, until the allies should arrive. The present force of Massena being too much reduced for immediately resuming offensive movements, he employed himself in preparations. This state of inaction continued, with no important interruption on either side, from the end of June till near the end of August. The exertions and successes of the confederates meanwhile produced accessions to the alliance. The duke of Wirtemberg and duke of Bavaria, the greatest secondary princes of southern Germany, joined the house of Austria in its efforts against the republicans. The soul of the combination was England, which afforded money to assist the Austrians, prompt the Russians, and stimulate the German princes. The great allied powers continued their attempts to induce the king of Prussia to take a share in a combination which they represented as necessary to their own safety. This prince, however, still more jealous of Austria than of France, would not join in exertions by which he conceived, that if successful, Austria would be ultimately aggrandized : and, if unsuccessful, the disasters would fall upon himself. Against revolutionary doctrines and designs, he thought that the best antidote was to preserve for his people the comforts of peace, which prevented the necessity of oppressive imposts, promoted industry and prosperity, and thereby precluded the most powerful

[Massena restores the affairs of the French.]

causes of discontent; he therefore persisted in avoiding all interference in the contest. The secondary and other princes of northern Germany were retained in their neutrality by the influence and power of the king of Prussia. The elector of Bavaria and the duke of Wirtemberg respectively engaged to furnish ten thousand and six thousand men, for which they were to be subsidized by England.

From this time, it is believed, that a difference subsisted between the courts of Vienna and Petersburg concerning farther operations. The Austrians, considering their acquisitions as *ends*, wished to preserve what they had obtained.* The Russians regarding their conquests merely as *means* of re-establishing the house of Bourbon, desired to pursue the successful career. Britain, without avowing the same objects as Russia, agreed in her policy, and was anxious to press as extensively and effectually as possible upon France. This diversity of views and schemes between the two imperial courts soon manifested itself in the belligerent operations.

The French government, in order to preserve Switzerland, proposed to create a diversion on the western borders of Germany, and the execution of this project was the object of the army which Moreau was called from Italy to command. In consequence of this project, a powerful host of republicans, passing the Rhine, invaded Germany near the end of August, and entering Suabia, levied various contributions. About this time, general Korsakow arrived at Switzerland, with a great body of Russians; and Suwarrow, after his signal victories in Italy, was advancing to the same quarter. The Russian general had expected that the archduke Charles was in Switzerland, to co-operate with his efforts; but that prince, when the republicans entered the empire, marched towards the Lower Rhine, in order to repress the incursion of the French; and the defence of Switzerland was now chiefly left to the Russians. The force of the allies being so much weakened by the departure of the archduke, Korsakow, and Hotze (left commander of the Austrians in Switzerland,) contracted their plan of offensive operations. It was now projected merely to recover the possessions of the small cantons, and compel Massena to retire to the Aar. Korsakow had several obstinate conflicts with the republicans, with various success; but in the course of the battles, the French had acted with so much skill in the management of their positions, that the Russians, when they were apparently victorious by their intrepid and impetuous valour, were really surrounded from the masterly skill of their antagonists. At Zurich, Korsakow was encompassed on all sides; and Massena, knowing the terrible prowess of the Russian soldiers, endeavoured to profit by the advantage which he had gained, without driving them to desperation. He had it in his power to intercept their retreat, but not with a force sufficient to overcome them, if driven to extremity; he therefore left, by the road to Winterthur, one outlet unobstructed. Meanwhile he offered to Korsakow a capitulation, by which he might quietly retreat to the Rhine; but this proposal was totally disregarded. Korsakow began his retreat by the outlet left for him; and Massena, with much pleasure, permitted his departure without attempting any obstruction. The Russian, however, having merely begun his

* Annual Register, 1799, chap. xv.

[Defeats Korsakow, and compels Suwarrow to recross the Rhine.]

march in the undisputed course, suddenly took a different direction, and attacked a great body of the republicans who were advantageously posted on heights that commanded the road. The French, though they had not expected an attack, yet soon prepared themselves for skilful resistance. They suffered the Russians to approach, and then opened a tremendous fire of musketry and artillery. The Russians fought with astonishing courage, but without concert and design, and were therefore totally unequal to the valour, skill, and ability of their adversaries. Overwhelmed along the whole of their column by the grape shot of the French, whose flying artillery operated on this occasion with terrible effect, they rushed repeatedly with fixed bayonets on the enemy; and foredoomed them, for some moments, to give way. But as the prodigies of valour performed by the Russian infantry, neither were, nor indeed could be, turned to any account by the superior officers, in their present circumstances, they served only to render the defeat more complete, as well as sanguinary. General Korsakow, with the remains of his army, forced forward and passed the Rhine. Such was the situation of affairs when marshal Suwarrow arrived in Switzerland, in the month of September. The Russian general having successfully executed his march into Switzerland, expected a very powerful co-operation, which would enable him to be equally successful as he had been in Italy. Not apprized of the circumstances which had compelled the retreat of Korsakow, he fully relied on the aid of that general, as well as of the Austrians; and in that confidence advanced into the country which was now possessed by the enemy. But on penetrating into Switzerland, he found that his countrymen were departed, and that he had very little co-operation to expect from the Austrians. He was now obliged to act on the defensive, and to retreat towards the Rhine. Korsakow, rallying his troops, recrossed the river to support his countrymen; and various bloody engagements took place between the Russians and republicans. Suwarrow, though compelled to retire, never suffered a defeat; and at last, in October, seeing no assistance from the Austrians, passed the Rhine.

Prince Charles having deemed it necessary, instead of co-operating with the Russian generals, to march into Suabia, there had to encounter the French army. After various and indecisive operations, he was informed of the misfortunes in Switzerland, and departed towards Suwarrow. Between the army which he left, and the republicans, repeated conflicts took place, without any important event; and the French repassed the Rhine: and thus the Rhine from its source to the ocean, again became the boundary of the republic.

The departure of the archduke for Suabia was, by military critics, deemed unnecessary, as a detachment might have sufficed. This movement, however, was not imputed to an error of the commander, but to political jealousy of the cabinet. The event of the campaign in Italy was favourable to the allies; but in Switzerland they lost in the end the advantages of the beginning; and besides the causes and circumstances of the discomfiture, tended to break the combination through which only they could succeed against France. Paul, about this time, published a manifesto, declaring his intention to restore the ancient government of France, and to replace all the conquests of the republic on the footing which they were on before the war. If the German princes would co-

[British expedition to Holland. Capture of the Dutch fleet.]

operate with him, he would exert his whole strength by sea and land ; but if they withheld their assistance, he would withdraw his forces. *

While the allies were thus engaged in endeavouring to make an impression upon France, Britain undertook an expedition to detach the Batavian republic from its connexion with the French ; and to extricate her ancient ally from that domination which she naturally supposed a great portion of the inhabitants to bear only from necessity. The efforts of our illustrious commanders, in the two preceding years, had so reduced the maritime strength of France and her dependencies, that though both Spain and she had a great number of ships, they had no efficient naval force ; and their harbours, during 1799, were under a state of blockade.

Thus free from the apprehensions of maritime interruption or invasion, government determined to send a powerful armament to Holland. The chief command was conferred on the duke of York : the land force was to consist of about thirty thousand men, including a body of Russian auxiliaries. On the 13th of August sir Ralph Abercrombie set sail from Deal with the first part of the army, and a fleet commanded by rear-admiral Mitchel, joining lord Duncan in the north seas, on the 21st they came in sight of the Dutch coast ; but from weather extremely boisterous, notwithstanding the season of the year, could not attempt to land till the 27th. Admiral Mitchel, with very great skill and ability, covered the landing of the troops, which sir Ralph superintended with equal intrepidity and vigour. Inspired by mutual confidence, sameness of wish, and a thorough reliance on the courage, professional knowledge, and wisdom of their respective leaders, both the army and the navy acted with the most perfect unanimity.† The enemy posted at the Helder had made a vigorous opposition to our troops, but were entirely defeated ; and some days afterwards, the Dutch fleet in the Texel surrendered to admiral Mitchel. From this time to the 13th of September, the rest of the British forces, together with the Russians, arrived ; and his royal highness having that day joined the army, found himself at the head of thirty thousand men.‡ The prince resolved on a general attack ; and on the 19th, advanced with his army, extending in four columns from the right to the left, towards the enemy, who were posted at Alkmaer. The column to the extremity of the right, consisted chiefly of the Russians, in twelve battalions, assisted by the seventh light dragoons, and general Manners's brigades, and was commanded by the Russian lieutenant-general De Hermann, and extended to the sand hills on the coast near the famous Camperdown ; on which heights a column of the enemy was very advantageously posted. The second division, commanded by lieutenant-general Dundas, consisted of two squadrons of the eleventh light dragoons, two brigades of foot guards, and major-general his highness prince William's brigade. Its object was to force the enemy's position at Walmen-huyzen and Schoreldam, and to co-operate with the column under lieutenant-general De Hermann. The third column, commanded by lieutenant-general sir James Pulteney, consisted of two squadrons of the eleventh light dragoons, major-general Don's brigade, and major-general Coote's brigade. This column was intended to take possession

* See state papers, Paul's declaration, September 15th, O. S. 1799.

† In the strong professional language of admiral Mitchel, "*they pulled heartily together.*"

‡ See the duke of York's letters to Mr. Dundas, London Gazette, Sept. 19th.

[Battle of Bergen and defeat of the French.]

of Ouds Carspel at the head of the Lange dyke, a great road leading to Alkmaar.* The fourth and left column, under the command of lieutenant-general sir Ralph Abercrombie, consisted of two squadrons of the eighteenth light dragoons, major-general the earl of Chatham's brigade, major-general Moore's brigade, major-general the earl of Cavan's brigade, first battalion of British grenadiers of the line, first battalion of the light infantry of the line, and the twenty-third and fifty-fifth regiments, under colonel Macdonald, and was destined to turn the enemy's right on the Zuyder Zee. To the attainment of these manifold and important objects, the most formidable obstacles presented themselves. To the right, on which side the Russians were to advance, the country was almost covered with woods, especially near the village of Bergen, where the principal force of the enemy was placed. The Russians, advancing with an intrepidity that overlooked the powerful resistance they were to meet, were, by their impetuous courage, transported beyond the bounds of that order which would have insured safety and success; and, after a most valiant contest, obliged to retire with considerable loss. Both the second and third columns had also great difficulties to encounter in the deep ditches and canals by which the scene of their operations was intersected. The second, under general Dundas, after renewing the battle with promising success, was at length obliged to retire. Lieutenant-general sir James Pulteney, with the third, effected his object in carrying by storm the post of Ouds Carspel at the head of the Lange dyke; but the disappointment of the right preventing our army from profiting by this advantage, it became expedient to withdraw the third column. The same circumstances led to the necessity of recalling the corps under lieutenant-general sir Ralph Abercrombie, who had proceeded without interruption to Hoorn, of which city he had taken possession, together with its garrison. The whole of the army returned to its former position. Autumn 1799 was remarkably rainy, and even tempestuous; such weather in a country naturally so wet, and also intersected by canals and ditches, for some time suspended the operations of the British army. On the 2d of October the storm having abated, the British army commenced an attack on the whole of the enemy's line. A severe and obstinate action ensued, which lasted from six in the morning until the same hour at night. The right wing of the British army was commanded by sir Ralph Abercrombie, the centre division by general Dundas, and the left by major-general Burrard: all of whom eminently distinguished themselves on this day by their cool courage and excellent conduct.† The [first impression was made on the adverse line by the right wing of our army: the next by the centre; and lastly, the left wing also overcame all resistance. The enemy being entirely defeated, retired in the night from the positions which they had occupied on the Lange dyke, the Koe dyke at Bergen, and on the extensive range of sand hills between this last and Egmont-op-Zee. On the night after the battle, the British troops lay on their arms; and on the 3d of October moved forwards, and occupied the positions of Egmont-op-Hoof, Egmont-op-Zee, the Lange dyke, Alkmaar, and Bergen.

* See the duke of York's letter to Mr. Dundas, London Gazette extraordinary, September 24th, 1799.

† See letter of the duke of York to Mr. Dundas, London Gazette extraordinary, October 24th, 1799.

[Losses of the contending armies. Battle of Limmen.]

The enemy's force was computed to be about twenty-five thousand men, of which by far the greater part were French. The duke of York, in the account he gave of the action of the second of October, bestowed warm and liberal praise on the whole army under his command. "Under the Divine Providence," says his royal highness, "this signal victory obtained over the enemy, is to be ascribed to the animated and persevering exertions which have been at all times the characteristics of the British soldier, and which, on no occasion, were ever more eminently displayed: or has it often fallen to the lot of any general to have such just cause of acknowledgment for distinguished support. I cannot in sufficient terms express the obligations I owe to general sir Ralph Abercrombie and lieutenant-general Dundas, for the able manner in which they conducted their respective columns; whose success is in no small degree to be attributed to their personal exertions and example: the former had two horses shot under him." Very distinguished praise is also bestowed by his highness on colonel Macdonald, lord Paget, major-general Coote, general sir James Pulteney, and many other officers. The loss sustained by the enemy exceeded four thousand men killed, about three hundred prisoners, seven pieces of cannon, and a great many tumbrils. But the victory obtained by the British army was dearly purchased by the loss of about fifteen hundred men killed and wounded.* The exhausted state of the troops, from the vast difficulties and fatigues they had to encounter, prevented the British commander from taking that advantage of the enemy's retreat, which, in any other country, and under any other circumstances, would have been the consequence of the operations of the 2d of October.

The French general having taken post at the narrow isthmus between Beverick and the Zuyder Zee, the duke of York determined, if possible, to force him from thence, before he should have an opportunity of strengthening by works the short and very defenceless line which he occupied; and to oblige him still further to retire, before he could be joined by the re-enforcements which he was informed were upon their march. Preparatively, therefore, to a general and forward movement, he ordered the advanced posts which the army had taken on the 3d, in front of Alkmaer and the other places already mentioned, to be pushed forward; which was done accordingly on the 4th. At first, little opposition was shown, and the British succeeded in taking possession of the villages of Schermerhoorn, Archer Sloot, Limmen, Baccum, and of a position on the sand hills near Wyck-op-Zee. The column, consisting of the Russian troops, under the command of major general D'Essen, attempted to gain a height in front of their intended advanced post at Baccum which was material to the security of that point; but was vigorously opposed by a strong body of the enemy, which obliged sir Ralph Abercrombie to move up for the support of that column with the reserve of his corps. The enemy, on their part, advanced their whole force: the action became general along the line from Limmen to the sea, and was maintained on both sides until night, when the Batavian and French army retired, leaving the British masters of the field of battle. This conflict was as severe as any of those that had been fought since the ar-

* Among the wounded was the brave and accomplished marquis of Huntley: who for many months suffered very severely, but at length recovered.

[Retreat of the British. Operations in the Zuyder Zee.]

rival of our troops in Holland; and, in proportion to the numbers engaged, attended with as great a loss. Of the British 600 were killed or wounded; of the Russians, not less than 1200. The loss of the enemy was also very great, in the killed, wounded, and prisoners which fell into our hands to the number of 500. The post to which the British army directed its march was Haerlem; but intelligence was received from the prisoners taken in this action, that the enemy, who had been just re-enforced by 6000 infantry, had strengthened the position of Beverwick, and thrown up very strong works in its rear; and farther, that they had stationed a large force at Parmirind, in an almost inaccessible position, covered by an inundated country; the debouches from which were strongly fortified, and in the hands of the enemy; and farther still, that as our army advanced, this corps was placed in our rear. Informed of all these circumstances, the British commander naturally paused. The obstacles here enumerated might have been overcome by the persevering courage of the troops under his command, had not the state of the weather, the ruined condition of the roads, and the total want of the necessary supplies, arising from the above causes, presented additional difficulties which demanded the most serious consideration. From the people, instead of co-operation, he experienced hostility; indeed, if they had been disposed, of which they manifested no appearance, fear of the French republicans would have impelled them to distress the British troops. The duke of York, therefore, having naturally weighed the situation in which the army under his command was thus placed, thought it advisable, with the concurrence of general Abercrombie and the lieutenant-generals of the army, to withdraw the troops from this advanced position, and fall back to Shagenbrug. There the enemy harassed our line of defence by daily, though partial attacks; the most serious of which was made by general Daendels in person. That general, on the 10th of October, assaulted the right wing of the British forces, upon an advanced post near Winckle, under the command of prince William of Gloucester; and with six thousand men and six pieces of cannon, endeavoured to force this post by every exertion. To resist this formidable attack, the prince had only twelve hundred men, and two pieces of cannon; yet he obliged the Dutch general to retreat, with the loss of two hundred men killed, and one French general. But general Daendels being almost immediately re-enforced by four thousand Dutch troops, the prince of Gloucester was under the necessity of falling back to Cohorn. The loss of the English in this action did not exceed three killed and about twelve wounded. The prince, during the action, had his horse shot under him; but he received no injury himself, though exposed to the greatest personal danger, under a heavy fire, being frequently in the front of the line, animating the exertions of his troops by his example.

The efforts of our marine, under the conduct of admiral Mitchel, in the Zuyder Zee, and on the other parts of the coast, were continued, amidst these transactions on land, with unabated activity. Many gunboats, and several light ships of war, were taken from the enemy; and an attack that, on the 11th of October, they made on the town of Lemmer, which had come into our possession, as above related, was gallantly repulsed by the British sailors and marines, under the command of captain Booder of the *Wolverene* bombship.

On considering the various obstacles to his expedition, the duke of

[British army withdrawn from Holland. Capture of Surinam.]

York despatched his secretary, colonel Brownrig, to London, in order to give a circumstantial account of the state of affairs in Holland, and to receive his majesty's farther instructions. The colonel soon returned to the army, with orders for the immediate evacuation of Holland. Transports were sent for this purpose, and works were thrown up on the commanding heights of Keckdown, to cover the embarkation of our troops. On the 17th of October, a suspension of arms in Holland was agreed on between the captain-general of the English and Russian army, on the one part, and the generals Brune and Daendels on the other. It was stipulated by the parties, that all prisoners should be given up on both sides, those on parole, as well as others. It was farther stipulated, as the price of permission to the British troops to re-embark on board their transports without molestation, that eight thousand of the seamen, whether Batavian republicans or French, who were prisoners in England, should be given up to the French government. The combined English and Russian army was to evacuate Holland before the end of November. No time was lost in the embarkation of the British and Russian troops; and, together with these, a great number of Dutch royalists, to the amount of near two thousand, came to England. The Russians were quartered in Jersey and Guernsey.

The efforts of the British nation in the contests with the Batavian republic, were, as usually in the history of Britain, more successful at sea than on land; and not only in the northern sea, but beyond the Atlantic. The rich colony of Surinam, in which there is so striking an assemblage of luxuriancy of soil, accumulation of riches, and luxury of manners, was added to our colonial possessions.* This Dutch settlement voluntarily surrendered August 20th, to lord Hugh Seymour, commander in chief of his majesty's land and sea forces in the Leeward and Windward Caribbee Islands, who conducted against it a small squadron of ships, with troops collected from Grenada and St. Lucie. The principal articles of the capitulation were nearly the same that, in an earlier period of the war, had been granted to French islands. The inhabitants were to enjoy full security to their persons, and the free exercise of their religion, with the immediate and entire possession of their private property, whether on shore or afloat. All ships of war, artillery, provisions, and stores in the public magazines and warehouses, as well as the effects of every description, belonging to the public, were to be given up to his Britannic majesty, in the state they then were; regular lists being taken by officers appointed for this purpose by each of the contracting parties. In case the colony of Surinam should remain in the possession of his Britannic majesty, at the conclusion of a general peace, it should enjoy every right and every commercial privilege enjoyed by the British colonies in the West Indies. The troops then in Surinam, as well as the officers belonging to the different corps serving under its present government, should have it in their option to enter into his Britannic majesty's service, on the same footing, with respect to appointments and pay, as the rest of his army, provided that they took the oath of fidelity and allegiance to his majesty, which they would be required to take.

The situation of affairs on the continent, and the part which the British government had undertaken to act in the confederation against the

* See London Gazette, October 15th, 1799.

[Parliament. Bill relative to the militia. Supplies.]

French republic, caused a short meeting of parliament, at so early a season as the month of September. The object of this extraordinary convocation was to pass a law for extending the voluntary service of the militia, while the regular forces were employed on the expedition; and also to vote some pecuniary supplies on account of the unforeseen expenses. The projected bill respecting the militia, permitted three-fifths of that body to enlist into such corps of regulars as his majesty should appoint; each volunteer to receive ten guineas, to serve in Europe only, and to continue attached to the corps in which he first entered. If companies (not less than eighty privates) should volunteer together, they might continue to form the same corps, and either to be joined into separate battalions, or if their number did not admit of such an arrangement, they were to be attached to regular regiments. Every officer belonging to such a company of militia should have temporary rank in the regulars equal to that which he had before held; if the corps was reduced, he should enjoy either half-pay, or permanent military rank, and full pay like any military officer. The bill, being accompanied with numerous regulations concerning the mode of its execution, underwent considerable opposition, as tending to diminish by donative the constitutional and patriotic force of the militia, and to increase the standing army dependent on the crown. The object of Mr. Pitt had uniformly been (his opponents said) to extend the influence and authority of the monarchical branch of the constitution beyond its due and salutary bounds. His system of policy, in order to effect this general end, had been to propose some special or temporary evil to be removed, or good to be attained, from the restriction of popular privileges, and the enlargement of kingly force. The pretext for suspending the habeas corpus was the existence of a conspiracy; as if a conspiracy, if it had really existed, might not have been discovered and crushed by the constitutional laws of the land. The pretext for extending the laws of treason, and controlling popular assemblies, was the existence of seditious meetings and rebellious designs. The pretended causes had totally ceased, but the laws, so conducive to the real purpose of ministers, still continued. The ostensible reason for alluring the militia to become soldiers was, to give effect to our military operations abroad; the real intention was, at once to increase the standing army and ministerial patronage. These objections, though strongly urged, were, by a great majority of the house, deemed futile; and the bill was passed into a law. The supplies granted at present amounted to between six and seven millions, including two million five hundred thousand to be raised by exchequer bills. Bills were also passed for granting relief to West India merchants, and for supporting commercial credit. These were the chief acts of this short session, which lasted only from the twenty-fourth of September till the twelfth of October.

CHAP. LXV.

Ultimate purpose of the French expedition to Egypt—their views concerning India.—Tippoo Sultan recovers a considerable part of his former strength—forms a new confederacy for driving the English from India—his schemes are discovered, and he is admonished by the British government to relinquish his projects—disregards the admonition—British armies from the two coasts take the field—Tippoo retires into Seringapatam—British army storm that city—death of Tippoo, and reduction of Mysore—humane and wise policy of the British governor.—Proceedings in Egypt—situation of Bonaparte after the battle of Aboukir—difficulties with which he had to contend—exercise his extraordinary genius—military progress—battle of the pyramids—he addresses the passions and prejudices of the Egyptians—he promises the French will protect them from the Mamalukes—he professes a respect for the Mahomedan faith—plan of Bonaparte to amalgamate the prejudices of the Mahomedans with the pretensions of the French—his undertaking more difficult than the undertaking of Mahomet.—Civil and political administration—his innovations are disregarded by many of the Egyptians—discontents—are quelled—Bonaparte proposes to march into Syria—object of this design—march and progress of the French army—Bonaparte defeats the Syrians—captures Joppa—advances towards Acre—state and importance of that fortress—situation—the French army invests the city—sir Sidney Smith, with a British squadron, arrives at Acre—captures a French flotilla—he perceives the importance of here repressing the progress of the French—his masterly view of the situation of affairs—his first purpose to inspire the Turks—he diffuses moral energy into their physical strength—the French effect breaches in the wall—assaults on the town—inspired and headed by the English, the Turks repel the attack—grand assault by the French—Smith employs his sailors as soldiers—effuseous efforts and example of this heroic band—the French are entirely vanquished—retreat from Acre—Bonaparte returns to Egypt—the Turks send an army to Aboukir, but are defeated—measures of Bonaparte for the improvement of Egypt.

THE contest between the French republic and Britain and her allies was not confined to Europe and the conterminous ocean, but extended in a diagonal line to India and its environs. The grand object of the expedition from Toulon was to give a fatal blow to the commercial and maritime greatness of England. Among the various measures pursued, or suggested for this end, none seemed to the French more effectual for the execution of their designs, than the formation of alliances with the native powers of India. Greatly as Tippoo Sultan had been reduced in the war with lord Cornwallis, he had not been entirely subdued. His ambition, though so severely repressed, was not totally crushed; and he still cherished hopes of ultimately succeeding in its gratification. The humiliating conditions to which he had been obliged to submit, inflamed his pride to resentment and revenge, and co-operated with his love of power to stimulate hostility against England. He watchfully observed every circumstance in the politics of Asia, or of Europe, which might be improved into the means of humbling the British power in India. Like the Carthaginians, after the signal overthrow that closed their second war with the Romans, though compelled to deliver hostages, to pay a tribute, to confine themselves within much narrower limits than they possessed at the beginning of the war, instead of succumbing under

[Tippoo sultan forms a confederacy for expelling the English from India.]

misfortune, he employed peace in recovering his strength and improving his resources. It is customary for the princes of Hindostan, according to their faculties and views, to entertain different portions of European troops, for the purpose of training, animating, and conducting their own people in wars with their neighbours; in much the same manner that the different princes and states of Italy, enervated after a lapse of time, since the irruption of their ancestors from the north, by a delicious climate and exuberant soil, were wont to retain leaders of bands,* with their followers, from the hardy regions beyond the Alpine mountains. Tippoo, very soon after the pacification of 1792, began to increase his European military establishment. All European adventurers, especially the French, found ready admittance into his service, and as much encouragement as can be given under a despotic form of government. The common enmity of the sultan and the French to the British nation, formed a kind of tacit alliance between those two powers, and a predisposition to define and ratify it by express stipulation, whenever an opportunity should be presented in the vicissitudes of Asia and of Europe. The preponderating power of Great Britain at sea, and her dominion in the east, by the cession of Mysorean-territory at once more extended and compacted than ever, suppressed the hostile emotions and intentions that burned within the bosom of Tippoo Sultan, though naturally daring and impetuous, until the unparalleled successes of the tremendous Bonaparte in Italy, and on the southern frontiers of the Austrian dominions, encouraged him to take some step towards a formal confederation with the French against the English. The expanded genius of Bonaparte, seeking physical and moral instruments wherever they could be found, immediately, in the power and hatred of Tippoo, perceived an engine and springs which might be directed with effect against the commercial and maritime greatness of a nation, in enmity so formidable to the French republic; nor was he slow in setting it in motion. Having corresponded with the French general, Tippoo renewed his hopes and expectations of being able, at last, to effect the object which he and his father had so often attempted in vain. Aware of the disposition of his neighbours in the peninsula, and despairing of procuring the alliance of the Nizam and the Mahrattas, he had carried his plans of alliance to more distant powers, and projected an invasion from the northern kingdoms of Candahar and Cabul, extensive and populous countries situated between the river Indus and the southern extremities of the Caspian sea, and between the eastern confines of Persia, and great Bucharia or the country of the Usbeck Tartars; including, besides, Lahore, and the celebrated province of Cachemire, and governed by Zemaun Shah, a prince of great abilities.† In the mean time, Tippoo, while augmenting his whole army, laboured to increase the army of the Nizam of the Decan, though the ally of the English. A scheme was concerted between the sultan and certain French officers, for gradually raising the European force in the army of that prince above his control, and for bringing over to the side of the Mysoreans, this force, together with as many of the native troops as might be induced, according to the manner of the Asiatics, to join the party prevailing at the moment. The natural indolence of eastern sovereigns, acting in every thing by delegation, and the mode of subsisting the army by

* Condottieri.

† Annual Register, 1799.

[Military operations in India.]

allotments of land, and not by the disbursement of money from a treasury under their own inspection, conspired to facilitate conspiracy; and above 10,000 Europeans, French, and others, were incorporated, and began to take the lead in the army of the Nizam, when this circumstance was discovered to lord Hobart, governor of Madras, by colonel Halcott, an officer commanding the military force in one of the company's establishments, in the north-western parts of the presidency of Madras. In the mean time, two events happened, which contributed to disconcert the schemes of the confederacy between Tippoo and the French arms, against the British power in India. The dismissal of the French faction from the Nizam's army, was happily accomplished at Hyderabad, and a new subsidiary treaty ratified with that prince: and a decisive and glorious victory had been obtained by the English over a French fleet on the coast of Egypt.

The governor-general had discovered the machinations of Tippoo, and notified to the sultan that he was acquainted with his intercourse with the French nation. He mentioned the success of the British fleet against the French in Egypt, the revival of our defensive alliance with the Nizam, and the destruction of the French influence in the Decan; he farther intimated the military preparations of the British on both coasts, and he admonished him of the danger which would accrue from proceeding in his hostile schemes. Tippoo professed to negotiate; but was really persevering in warlike preparations. The governor-general made repeated efforts to preserve peace, but finding his endeavours unavailing, determined to commence the war as effectually as possible.* Lord Mornington ordered two armies from the coasts of Malabar and Coromandel, commanded respectively by generals Stewart and Harris, to meet in Mysore. The Nizam's army took the field, and made the proper dispositions for forming a junction with that of Madras: this army consisted of six thousand native forces, nearly an equal number of the company's troops, subsidized by his highness, and a great body of cavalry; it then joined that of Madras under major-general Harris, about twenty-four thousand strong, which entered the Mysore country on the 5th of May, with orders to proceed immediately to Seringapatam. In the mean time, the Malabar army, equipped and put in motion with equal promptitude and judgment under general Stewart, on the 1st of February, marched from Cannanore, and ascended the Ghauts on the 25th; his army was divided into four different corps, and these moved successively into such a situation as might enable him to form the earliest possible junction with the principal army: with the same view he occupied a post at Seedaseer, near to which there is a high hill that commands a view of the Mysore, almost to the environs of Seringapatam;† hence our troops beheld the enemy's encampment, and perceived that they were in motion; but their movements were so well concealed (March 5th) by the woodiness of the country, and the haziness of the atmosphere, that it was impossible to ascertain their object; nor was it discovered, until they had penetrated a considerable way into the jungles, and commenced an attack upon our lines, which happened between the hours of nine and ten on the 7th. The enemy pierced through the jungles with such secrecy and expedition, that they attacked our front and rear almost at the same instant. This

* Despatches of lord Mornington to the company. † Annual Register, 1799.

[Capture of Seringapatam and death of Tippoo.]

despatch prevented more than three of the Bombay corps being engaged ; as the fourth, which was posted two miles and a half in the rear, was unable to form a junction, from the enemy having posted themselves between them and Seedaseer : the communication was completely obstructed by a column which, according to the reports of prisoners, consisted of upwards of five thousand men, under the command of Baber Jung. The brigade was on every side completely surrounded, and had to contend against a vast disparity of numbers. General Stewart, informed of the danger of this corps, marched to their assistance with the flank companies of his majesty's 75th regiment, and the whole of the 77th.* Attacking the enemy, he, after an obstinate resistance, gained a victory, which enabled him to effect a junction with the main army. Tippoo now took refuge in his metropolis, which the British troops advanced to besiege. Their batteries being erected, the artillery began to play, and had, on the evening of the 3d of May, so much destroyed the walls against which they were directed, that the arrangement was made for assaulting the place next day, when the breach was reported practicable. The troops which were intended to be employed, were stationed in the trenches early on the morning of the 4th, that no extraordinary movement might lead the enemy to expect the assault, which general Harris determined should be made in the heat of the day, as the time best calculated to ensure success, for their troops would then be least prepared for making opposition. At one o'clock, the troops moved from the trenches, crossed the rocky bed of the Cavary,* under an extreme heavy fire, passed the glacis and ditch, and ascended the breaches in the *fausses brays* and rampart of the fort ; surmounted in the most gallant manner every obstacle in their way, and were completely successful. Tippoo defended himself to the last with a courage and ability worthy of his former fame : he made a stand at post after post, till at last driven to his palace, he fell among crowds of his brave defenders. His body was found under a heap of slain, and interred with all the honours due to his rank in the mausoleum of his father. Thus fell that bold, enterprising, and able barbarian, and with him the house of Hyder, which, though low in its origin, was ennobled, by its exploits, splendid in its progress, and great even in its fall : it is eminently distinguished from all the families or dynasties that have ever appeared in such quick succession in Hindostan, by a more extensive cultivation and application of European arts and arms, than had been known before in the dominions of any native power of Asia. On the reduction of Seringapatam, and the excision of Tippoo, lord Mornington resolved to make such arrangements as might establish the British influence and authority in the subdued country. Commissioners, appointed on the part of the company, and also in behalf of the Nizam, on the 24th of June, promulgated a scheme of partition and settlement : the capital, with its fortress, and the island in which it is situated, with some extensive districts, including Mangalore and a very considerable extent of sea coast, were allotted to the English : a large portion was assigned to the Nizam ; and a separate territory was subjected to the sway of the Mithasour, Maha Rajah Kishennai Wud-

* Annual Register, 1799, chap. iv.

† See letter of general Harris in the London Gazette extraordinary, Sept. 14, 1799.

[Astonishing genius of Bonaparte. Battle of the pyramids.]

diar, a descendant of the ancient rajahs of Mysore, whose throne had been seized by Hyder Ally. The sons of Tippoo were taken into the protection of the English.

The ability of Bonaparte, powerful as it was, could not effect every object through means remote from his own energy; yet where he was placed himself, he displayed an astonishing combination of talents. We left this extraordinary personage landed in Egypt, and, by the terrible discomfiture of his fleet, apparently cut off from all intercourse with his country. It was not with mamalukes and Arabs alone that the French general had to contend, but with the climate, endemical distempers, and the usual perfidy of barbarians, united with the malignity of a proud and illiberal superstition. But these circumstances served only to exercise the elasticity of genius and heroism tried by difficulty and danger. Bonaparte examined into the resources, parties, sects, opinions, sentiments, and dispositions of the people in the country wherein he was arrived. The chief military force in Egypt consisted of the mamalukes: besides these, there were in Egypt a great number of Arabs, Jews, Greeks, and Copts (who were christians and the descendants of the ancient Egyptians). His own force now consisted of about forty thousand soldiers, with a considerable number of transports and some of the sailors. His first object was to manifest his force to procure a firm footing in the country; and afterwards, to extend his power as much as possible by his moral artillery.* He took Alexandria by storm,† and soon after received the submission of Rosetta and Damietta. To conciliate the good will of the people, he published a declaration, purporting that the French were the friends and allies of the grand signior: that they were come to chastise the beys, and would pay every respect to the Turkish laws and religion; provide and convey regularly the due tribute to the Sublime Porte. Having secured his acquisitions on the coast, he marched towards Cairo, defended by Murad bey, a distinguished chief of the mamalukes, who were in great force, to the number, it has been said, of twenty thousand, but wholly composed of cavalry. The mamalukes made several brave but ineffectual charges on the French, who had only infantry. At Cairo, Murad bey assembled all his forces, and advanced into that vast plain where stand the pyramids. He was at the head of a numerous army, commanded under him by three inferior beys, all men of determined bravery, but used, like their soldiers, to fight only on horseback: they were all mounted on the finest horses, provided with the most splendid arms, and, along with these, rich purses of gold: it being the custom of the mamalukes to carry along with them what they deem most valuable. Being excellent horsemen, well acquainted with the defiles and contour of the country, and of intrepid courage and resolution, though barbarians, they were no contemptible enemies. They attacked the French with much courage and impetuosity, endeavouring to surround them, or at least to make an impression upon their flanks and rear; but were every where repulsed with such slaughter that they were compelled to fly on all sides, leaving two thousand killed or wounded on the field: an intrenchment which they threw up to protect their camp, was carried, together

* Annual Register, 1798, chap. x. and 1799, chap. v.

† To the vanquisher of the Austrian host, this was an inconsiderable achievement. See sir Robert Wilson, p. 17.

[He appeals to the prejudices of the Egyptians—pretends respect for their religion.]

with fifty pieces of cannon that defended it, and all their baggage: many of the beys were killed or wounded. Cairo, evacuated in the night, was taken possession of by the French the next morning.* Thus established, Bonaparte prepared his conciliatory projects; he first considered the most generally prevalent affections of the people with whom he had now to deal. The predominant passions of the inhabitants of Egypt were religious bigotry and superstition, and a jealousy and indignation against any degree of familiarity with their women. Bonaparte, therefore, deemed it necessary to instruct and caution his army on these two important and delicate subjects: he explained to them the principal articles of the Mahomedan creed; exhorted them to show the same respect to its ceremonials as to those of the popish faith: and inculcated universal toleration, according to the example of the Roman legions. He farther enjoined abstinence from pillage, as enriching only a few, but dishonouring the whole army. Having thus cautioned his soldiers, he addressed himself to the prejudices and sufferings of the Egyptian people; they had long languished under the tyranny of the beys; Frenchmen would vindicate their natural rights, protect their property, and promote their religion. All men (he said) are equal in the eyes of God; UNDERSTANDING, INGENUITY, and SCIENCE, alone make a difference between them; and what WISDOM, what talents, what virtues distinguish the mamalukes, that they should have exclusively, all that renders life sweet and pleasant? is there a beautiful woman? she belongs to the mamalukes. Is there a handsome slave, a fine horse, a fine house? they belong to the mamalukes. All the Egyptians are entitled to the possession of all places: the wisest, most enlightened, and most virtuous, will govern, and the people will be happy. You had once great cities, large canals, much trade; who has destroyed them but the avarice, injustice, and tyranny of the mamalukes. Thus persuading, what may be called the Egyptian democracy, that, through France, they would be emancipated from aristocratical tyranny, and the ancient splendour and glory of Egypt restored; he stimulated love of independence, patriotism, and pride, to co-operate with his efforts. The astonishing versatility of this extraordinary man applied itself to their religious prejudices, not only to protection, but by pretending to coincidence of opinion: he insinuated that he was actually and expressly commissioned by the prophet to resist, repel, and overthrow the tyranny of the beys, to reform certain errors and abuses, and to promote justice, mercy, and piety, the great ends of the Mahomedan religion. He also adopted the figurative and proverbial language of eastern countries. By these means he extended his influence, not only through Egypt, but through Arabia, Syria, and more northern parts of Asiatic Turkey. The task undertaken by Bonaparte, to amalgamate the prejudices of the Mahomedans, with the pretensions of the French, was difficult almost beyond example, and even more arduous than the project of Mahomet: the plan pursued by Mahomet was great, but simple; the spirit of it was terror; the instruments, or means of execution, were great and simple also—God, war, and fate. It was a more complicated and a nicer undertaking to mingle terror with reasoning, the rights of man with the privileges or rather prerogatives of mussulmen, and the submission of the followers, to strangers, at best only dubious friends to

* See Otridge's Annual Register for 1798, p. 150.

[Civil and political administration. He marches to Syria.]

the prophet. To accomplish that design, Bonaparte made presents to Turks, Copts, Greeks, and Arabs. He patronized strict justice between man and man; he gave free passage and protection to the pilgrims going to and from Mecca; and encouraged all kinds of commerce. He found a number of predial slaves, whom he encouraged to industry, by giving them lands to be cultivated on their own account. He gave equal right of inheritance to all the children of the same parents. He improved the condition of women, by giving them a certain portion of the goods of their husbands at their decease, and the right of disposing of such property. He encouraged marriage between his soldiers and the natives, and endeavoured to restrain polygamy. He established schools for the instruction of the young French, Copts, and Arabs, in French, Arabic, geography, and mathematics. He was a friend to shows, festivals, games, and other diversions; in all which he wished the French and the natives to mingle together; and he submitted as a problem to the institute by what musical instruments and airs the minds of these last might be the more readily and effectually impressed, through the power of music: by his orders, issued about the middle of September, a general assembly was to be held on or before the 12th of October, of all the notables throughout the fourteen provinces into which Egypt is divided. Deputations from each of these provinces were to form a general council, or divan for the government of the nation, at the capital Grand Cairo. These innovations however were at length discovered to be contrary to the koran, and caused several insurrections; but they were speedily quelled; and the French were masters of all Lower, and a great part of Upper Egypt.* The Turks had now entered into an alliance offensive and defensive with Russia, and were the declared enemies of France. Informed of the hostile intention of the Ottomans, Bonaparte concluded that a combined operation would take place against the French, in an expedition from Syria, and an attack by sea. Ghezzar Oglou, the bashaw of St. John d'Acre, had given a kind reception to Ibrahim bey, with about a thousand mamalukes, after he had been driven out of Egypt into Syria; he himself had assembled a very considerable force. The bashaw of Damascus was also in motion; and multitudes of Arabs appeared ready to join the enemies of the French, if likely to prevail. The collection of an army in Egypt, or on its confines, Bonaparte apprehended would revive the courage of the inhabitants, and overturn an authority not yet confirmed by the lapse of time, the abatement of prejudice, or the change of habit; he therefore determined to anticipate the expected attack, and make dispositions for marching into Syria; but, before he began hostilities, he professed to seek satisfaction first by conciliatory methods. He despatched an envoy with a letter to Ghezzar, assuring him that the French nation was desirous to live at peace, and preserve friendship with the grand signior; but he insisted that Ghezzar should dismiss Ibrahim with his mamalukes. Ghezzar, who, in his military preparations, had acted by the orders of the Porte, made no answer to this letter from Bonaparte, but sent back the officer who carried it, and put the French at Acre into irons.† Bonaparte therefore proceeded in his preparations, including various political precautions. The force of the army destined for this expedition amounted to above twelve thousand

* See Denon, vol. ii.

† See Annual Register for 1799, p. 21.

[Progress of the French. Capture of Jaffa.]

men.* The obstacles to be encountered in the passage of the desert did not admit of heavy artillery being transported by land; the ordnance that had been employed in the siege of Alexandria was put on board three frigates, which were to cruise off Jaffa, and to maintain a communication with the army. Camels and mules were provided with extraordinary expedition at Cairo, for carrying the light artillery, ammunition, and provisions, of which the most bulky, as well as most necessary article, was water. The army was parted into four divisions, under generals Kleber, Regnier, Bon, and Lannes; the cavalry was commanded by general Murat, the artillery by general Domnartin, and the engineers by general Chaffereau. A junction was formed, February 4th, 1799, between the division of Kleber and the advanced guard of Regnier, under the command of general Grange, at Cathick; from whence they proceeded to Larissa, otherwise called El Arisch, a village pleasantly-situated on the river Peneus, and the seat of a Greek archbishop, as well as of mosques for the votaries of the Mahomedan religion. Bonaparte ordered one of the towers of the castle to be cannonaded, and the breach being opened, he summoned the place to surrender: the garrison was composed of Arnauts and Maugrabins, all rude barbarians, without leaders, and unimproved in any of the principles of war that are acknowledged by civilized nations: their answer was, that they were willing to come out with their arms and baggage, as it was their wish to go to Acre. Bonaparte professed himself anxious to spare the effusion of blood; he therefore delayed the assault;† and, on the 21st of February, the garrison surrendered on condition of being permitted to retire to Baydat near the desert. On the 24th of February the army arrived at Kan Jounesse, the first village of Palestine beyond the desert: they now reached the cultivated plain of Gaza; and next day they marched against the city. The Asiatics, under Abdallah bashaw, first made a show of resistance, but soon evacuated the town. At Gaza the republicans found a considerable supply of provisions and military stores. On the 21st of March, the main army of the French began to move towards Jaffa (the ancient Joppa,) a seaport in Palestine, between which and Damietta, along the coast, the whole is desert and wild. This city is surrounded by a wall, without a ditch, and defended by strong towers provided with cannon. Trenches were opened, batteries were erected, and a practicable breach was made in the wall: notwithstanding two desperate sorties, and every exertion on the part of the garrison, about 4000 strong, the principal tower was taken, and the greater part of the brave defenders put to death; with a view, no doubt, of striking terror into other parts of Palestine, and wherever Bonaparte might direct his march. About three hundred Egyptians who escaped from the assault, were sent back into Egypt, and restored to their families. The French found in the towers of Jaffa, ten pieces of cannon, and about twenty siege pieces, either iron or brass. Having taken possession of Jaffa, he ordered that the inhabitants should be spared: in the harbour he found fifteen small trading vessels. Having formed a divan, consisting of the most distinguished Turks in the place, Bonaparte took the necessary measures for restoring it to a state of defence, and also

* Division of Kleber 2,349, division of Bon 2,449, division of Lannes 2,924, division of Regnier 2,160: cavalry 800, engineers 340, artillery 1,385, guides for the infantry and cavalry 400, dromedaries 88. See Berthier's Narrative.

† See Berthier's Narrative.

[Bonaparte advances towards Acre. Situation of that place.]

established a hospital. Jaffa was to the army a place of the highest importance, as it became the *entrepot* of every thing that was sent to them from Alexandria and Damietta. From Jaffa, Bonaparte again wrote to Ghezzar a letter, dated the 9th of March: therein he avowed his friendly intentions towards the Turks and Syrians; but announced his determination to march against Acre, unless the bashaw should become disposed for peace. To this menace Ghezzar returned the following verbal answer: "I have not written to you, because I am resolved to hold no communication with you: you may march against Acre when you please: I shall be prepared for you, and will bury myself in the ruins of the place, rather than let it fall into your hands." On receiving this answer, Bonaparte proceeded towards Acre.

The city of Acre, called St. Jean d'Acre, because it was the residence of the knights of Jerusalem, which they defended against the Saracens, is situated near the southern extremity of the Phœnician coasts, on the confines of Palestine. After being wrested from the christians by the Turks and Arabs, it had been recovered by the crusaders; and afterwards captured by Saladin; it was taken a second time by the romantic valour of Richard I., and given to the knights of St. John, who held it about one hundred years with great bravery: but a dispute concerning the possession of it among the Christians themselves, gave an opportunity to Sultan Melech Seraf, with an army of one hundred and fifty thousand men, to reduce it again under the Ottoman yoke; and it has since continued dependent on the Turks.*

Acre is encompassed on the north and east by a spacious and fertile plain; on the west by the Mediterranean, and on the south by a large bay, which extends from the city to mount Carmel. So frequently the object of contention, it was by its successive possessors more strongly fortified than cities have generally been under those desultory and barbarous warriors. On the 18th of March, late in the evening, the French army arrived at the mouth of the little river of Acre, which is at the distance of about 1500 fathoms from the fortress: the river runs through a very marshy ground. Bonaparte did not think it advisable to attempt so perilous a passage during the night, and the more so as the enemy had pushed forward riflemen in infantry and cavalry, to the opposite side of the river. The night was employed in constructing a bridge; on the 18th, at break of day, the whole army passed over.† Bonaparte that day ascended an eminence that commands a view of St. Jean d'Acre, at the distance of about a mile: he ordered his troops to attack the Syrians, drawn up in gardens that environed the town, and compelled them to retire within the fortress: the republican army was encamped upon an insulated eminence that runs near to, and parallel with the sea, and which extends as far as Cape Blanc, about a league and a half to the northward, commanding to the east a plain about a league and three quarters in length, terminated by the mountains that lie between Acre and Jordan.

* In the fifteenth century, the Danes, descendants from the christian crusaders, wrested Acre from the Turks: and in one age Faccardanio, an able and eminent chief, becoming connected with the Tuscan princes of Medici, introduced various improvements in the arts and literature; but, after his death, Acre again fell into the hands of the Turks, and was overwhelmed, like their other dominions, by Turkish barbarism.

† See Berthier's Narrative.

[Sir Sidney Smith arrives at Acre. His view of the state of affairs.]

The French had seized magazines at Caiffa and adjacent villages which were much wanted for the sustenance of the army. Having employed the 19th in reconnoitring the fortress, Bonaparte resolved to attack the front of the salient angle, at the eastward of the town : no intelligence had yet arrived of the siege artillery that was sent by sea. On the 20th, the trenches were opened at about 150 fathoms from the fortress, and advantage was taken of the garden, and ditches of the old town, and of an aqueduct that unites with the glacis of the town : posts were stationed to blockade the place, so as to keep the Syrians within their walls, and to repulse them with advantage and effect, in case they should attempt a sortie. In defending the fortress, Ghezzar was to be supported by an army which was to march from Damascus ; and the combined operation of these forces from Syria, was to be favoured by a diversion, towards the mouth of the Nile, by Mourad bey, who, though compelled to retreat before the French, was yet in considerable strength, and would be joined by bodies of Arabs.

To direct and assist the execution of this plan, sir Sidney Smith hastened to Acre. This distinguished officer had left Portsmouth the preceding autumn, and was now commander of the British naval force in the Archipelago, consisting of the *Tigre* of 80 guns, the *Theseus* of 74 guns, and the *Alliance* of 20 guns. Informed of the first movements of Bonaparte, he endeavoured to detain him by bombarding Alexandria, but found that without troops he could do the enemy no effectual injury in that city. Finding that Bonaparte had marched to Syria, he hastened to Acre, to concert with the Turkish governor the plan of defence : he arrived two days before the French army. On the 16th, an achievement, of the commodore greatly facilitated the progress of defensive preparations : he chased and captured off the cape of Carmel the whole French flotilla, under the command of Eydown, chief of division, laden with heavy cannon, ammunition, platforms, and other articles necessary for Bonaparte's army to undertake the siege. This artillery, consisting of forty-four pieces, was immediately mounted on the ramparts of Acre, against the line and batteries of the enemy, as well as on the gun vessels.

Sir Sidney Smith, a man of genius as well as military and naval skill, clearly and fully comprehended the exact situation in which he was placed, and the characters on which he was to act. The adherence of the Asiatics, either to one side or the other, would, he saw, depend on events : if Bonaparte, after such signal successes in Egypt, were to continue in his course of advancing conquest, the Asiatics, deeming him invincible, would desist from farther opposition, and many of them would even join the French invaders, in the hopes of plunder. If, on the other hand, he were repelled, the Asiatics would unite with their enraged Mahomedan brethren in harassing and annoying the subduer of musselmen. The physical force of the Syrians, and their auxiliaries from Egypt and Arabia, was very considerable ; but their intellectual and moral energies were by no means equal to the French. Both France and Britain knew well, from the experience of India, that Mahomedan valour, directed, methodized, and fortified by Christian genius and skill, formed very efficacious troops. Smith was fully convinced that the soldiers of western Asia were naturally as brave as those of eastern ; and considered how their courage and prowess could be most speedily animated and directed to effectual action. The time did not admit of that regular and

[Revives the spirit of the Turks. Operations of Bonaparte.]

systematic discipline which assimilates sepoy to British soldiers; it was necessary not only to stimulate exertion, but to prompt such speedy effort as would immediately influence Asiatic opinion: the first and grand object of Smith's comprehensive mind, was to infuse into the strength and courage of the Turkish soldiers, the energies of a British soul; by a kind of mental alchemy, to transmute gross metal into the purest and most valuable. This was the great principle of sir Sidney Smith's policy; he sought to give unity of wish and pursuit to very great diversity of sentiment, prejudice, and views; to make the mamalukes of Egypt, the Turks of Syria, the bedouins of Arabia, and the christians of Palestine, unite as instruments in the hands of Englishmen, for opposing the French. In moral artillery, so successfully, as we have seen, prepared and employed by the French commander, the British officer also showed himself supremely conversant. He found that, different as the various tribes were from one another, and immensely different as they all were from Englishmen, there were some principles which they had in common. They all regarded religion, their property, and their independence. Sir Sidney Smith very ably and eloquently called on believers to unite against infidels, on all who valued their own effects, their own country, families, and the government which was most consonant with their habits and sentiments, to combine against systematic plunderers, invaders, and revolutionizers. These representations being strongly urged in all the cities and provinces of the neighbourhood, made a very powerful impression, and great bodies of natives were excited to approach to Acre. But Bonaparte so posted his troops as to render the arrival of succours by land very difficult. The English commander therefore, while by his political negotiations, stirring up armies of Asiatics against the French, was obliged to form his military plans from the garrison that was already at Acre: the co-operation of the Asiatics without would depend upon the effects of the efforts within.

Bonaparte pressed the siege with his usual vigour and skill. The figure of Acre is rectangular, having the sea on the west and south sides. Though Bonaparte had approached from the south by mount Carmel, which is washed by the bay, he had carried on the siege on the north and east sides, both to intercept the Syrian army from the country, and to be as much as possible out of the reach of the British ships. On the 3d of April, having effected a breach in the wall on the north-east part of the town, he attempted to take it by assault, but was vigorously repulsed with very great loss. The British commander made dispositions for a sortie, to be executed under the orders of colonel Douglas, and the direction of colonel Philipeaux. On the 7th of April it was proposed that the British marines and seamen should force their way into a mine which the French were forming towards a tower that protected the north-east angle of the wall; while the Turks should attack the enemy's trenches on the right and left. The British seamen succeeded in destroying all that part of the enemy's preparations; and great numbers of the French were slain. But a much more important advantage was attained than even the destruction of the work: the example of the British forces inspirited the Turks to the most determined and resolute efforts: they were filled with admiration of their valiant defenders, and wished to vie with them in prowess and skill. Bonaparte, meanwhile, was successfully engaged in repelling the ap-

[Vigorous assault of the French. British sailors employed in the defence.]

proaches of the Syrian army, and his generals, Kleber and Murat, gained repeated victories in Syria; while he himself continued before Acre. During the month of April, various sorties were made, in which the garrison was generally successful. In the beginning of May, a fleet of transports appeared in the road of Acre, bringing a strong re-enforcement of troops, commanded by Hassan bey. Bonaparte determined on a vigorous assault before those troops should be disembarked. The constant fire of the besiegers was suddenly increased tenfold, and they had raised epaulements which shielded them from the fire of the British ships. Several batteries, managed by sailors, were planted on shore, which, added to the Turkish musquetry, did great execution. Still, however, the enemy gained ground, and made a lodgment in the second story of the north-east tower. The upper part being entirely battered down, and the ruins in the ditch forming the ascent by which they mounted, daylight showed the French standard on the outer angle of the town. The fire of the besieged was much slackened in comparison to that of the besiegers, and the British flanking fire was become of less effect, the enemy having covered themselves in this lodgment, and the approach to it, by two traverses across the ditch. Hassan bey's troops were in the boats, though as yet but half way to shore. This was a most critical point of the contest, and an effort was necessary to preserve the place for a short time till their arrival. Here the genius of Sir Sidney Smith, in the midst of danger and alarm, retaining the completest self possession and a thorough command of all his faculties, devised one of those happy movements which have frequently decided the fate of battles, and even of nations: he landed his crew at the mole, and, arming them with pikes, led them to the breach, where the Turks, having made a very brave resistance, were fast becoming feeble and hopeless, and many of them, in despair, were leaving the conflict; when the sight of such a re-enforcement re-animated their valour and inspirited the most astonishing efforts. The grateful acclamations of the Asiatics, men, women, and children, went feelingly home to the hearts of our generous tars,* and invigorated their gladdened coadjutors. With the heroic sailors, the fugitive Asiatics returned to the breach, which was defended by a few brave Turks, whose most destructive missile weapons were heavy stones; these, striking the assailants on the head, overthrew the foremost down the slope, and impeded the progress of the rest. A succession, however, ascended to the assault, the heaps of ruins between the two parties serving as a breast-work for both. The muzzles of their muskets touched one another, and the spear heads of the standards were locked together. Ghezzar, hearing that the English were on the breach, quitted his station, where, according to the ancient Turkish custom, he was sitting to reward such as should bring him the heads of the enemy, and distributing musket cartridges with his own hand. The energetic old man, coming behind, forcibly pulled them down, saying, if any harm happened to his English friends, all was lost.† This amicable contest, as to who should defend the breach, occasioned a rush of Turks to the spot, and thus time was gained for the arrival of the first body of Hassan's troops. It was necessary to combat the bashaw's repugnance to the admission of any troops but his Albanians into the garden of his seraglio, become a very

* See letters of sir Sidney, London Gazette, September 10th, 1799. † Ibid.

[Repulse of the French. Bonaparte returns to Egypt.]

important post, as occupying the terre-plein of the rampart. There were not above two hundred of the original thousand Albanians left alive. The eloquence of sir Sidney overruled the bashaw's objections: a regiment, called the Chifflic, was introduced, consisting of a thousand men, armed with bayonets, and disciplined after the European method, under sultan Selim's own eye; and placed, by his orders, under sir Sidney's immediate command. The garrison, animated by the appearance of such a re-enforcement, was now all on foot, and there being consequently enough to defend the breach, sir Sidney proposed to the bashaw to get rid of the objects of his jealousy, by opening his gates to let them make a sally, and then to take the assailants in flank. Ghezzar readily complied; the gates were opened; the Turks rushed out, but were repulsed with loss. The French now renewed the attack, and in a massive column advanced to the breach. Ghezzar proposed not to defend the opening this time: but to suffer a certain number of them to enter, and close with them before they were joined by the rest. The French column thus mounted the breach unmolested, and descended from the rampart into the bashaw's garden, where, in a very few minutes the bravest and most advanced among them lay headless corpses; the sabre, with the addition of a dagger in the other hand, proving more than a match for the bayonet.* Retaining the spirit which the energetic heroism of the British seamen had inspired, the Turks charged the republicans with so impetuous and persevering vigour, as finally to accomplish sir Sidney's design, by a complete repulse of the enemy. During this conflict, multitudes of spectators covered the surrounding hills, ready, as usual with those unprincipled hordes, to join the conqueror; and, through the efforts of Smith, taught that the French invader was not irresistible, were the more disposed to join the opposite party. Continuing his purpose of availing himself of the turns of opinion with great skill and genius, the British commander sent circular letters to the native tribes, recalling them to a sense of their duty and interest, and engaging them to cut off supplies from the French camp. The repulse of the eighth of May, so glorious in effort, proved more speedily decisive in event than even its illustrious author himself expected.† From this time, Bonaparte appears to have been convinced of the impolicy of farther perseverance against Acre, and the impracticability of farther advances into the Turkish empire. As he himself had warred partly by moral artillery, he perceived he had met with an antagonist who applied himself to the same species of engine: he saw, that without the co-operation of Asiatic opinion and assistance, it would be impossible for him with his reduced army, to proceed; and he saw that British heroism and genius, followed by success, had given an effectual turn to the natives. Nor was enmity to him, he well knew, confined to Turkish Asia; disaffection had been studiously promoted by the beys in Egypt, which the reports of his disappointment would encourage to manifest itself. His own presence only could effectually repress attempts so extremely probable. Persistence in his

* See sir Sidney Smith's letter of May 9th, in the Gazette of September 10th, 1799.

† In the close of his letter of May 9th, sir Sidney was still doubtful of the immediate issue of the contest; though he was convinced it had so much weakened the republican army, that it would ultimately prevent the progress of their invasion. See last paragraph of his letter.

[Battle of Aboukir. Measures for the improvement of Egypt.]

present undertaking was wasteful and ruinous. Farther advance, from the impulse communicated by sir Sidney Smith, was totally impracticable. To retreat alone remained: and on this movement Bonaparte resolved. May 20th, he began his departure towards Egypt. His battering train of artillery, consisting of twenty-three pieces, fell into the hands of the English; the lighter artillery, which had been brought through the desert, was sent back by sea: but captured by sir Sidney Smith. The British officers, whom sir Sidney mentioned as, after Philippeaux and Douglas, the most eminently distinguished, were, major Oldfield, killed in one of the first sorties; captain Wilmot, and captain Miller, of the navy, of whom the former lost his life; lieutenants Wright, Brodie, and Canes; and Summers, the midshipman; and indeed all our force, naval and marine, are included in the high praises of their brave and meritorious commander. Thus terminated the siege of Acre, after having lasted sixty-four days. The garrison consisting originally of undisciplined troops, and possessing scarcely any artillery, must have soon fallen before the republican host, if the brave bands of England, with a Douglas and a Smith, had not intervened. But it was not merely the physical force, not exceeding fifteen hundred men, that could combat the Gallic multitudes of victorious veterans, so commanded; it was the energy which their example infused into the Asiatic defenders, that foiled the enemy. By this successful defence of Acre it is morally certain that the able and heroic Smith saved the rich provinces and cities of Asiatic and even European Turkey, from becoming a prey to the French republic; swelling the possessions of our enemy, already so enormous, with the addition of territory and its spoils, that would have afforded the means of farther aggrandizement and spoliation, dangerous to every other country. As sir Sidney Smith first showed that even BONAPARTE was not invincible by ENGLISHMEN, he first effectually repressed Gallic schemes of boundless ambition, which invaded, revolutionized, and despoiled unoffending nations. Such must impartial history transmit to posterity sir Sidney Smith, the defender of Acre, and the repeller of Bonaparte.

Bonaparte, in the end of June, after being much harassed by the Asiatics in his retreat, arrived at Cairo. The successes of the Turks, in defensive operations, encouraged them to attempt a plan of offence for the recovery of Egypt; and a considerable Turkish army landed at Aboukir. Bonaparte being at Cairo, informed of the arrival of this armament, after making proper dispositions for the defence and peace of Upper Egypt and Cairo, and for preserving a communication with both, marched to Alexandria; thence he proceeded to Aboukir, where the Turks were posted. On the 25th of July a battle was fought, in which, as the French veterans had only to contend with undisciplined Ottomans, they gained a signal victory. The Turks immediately left Egypt, and Bonaparte returned to civil arrangements. Having repelled this invasion, and also crushing several attempts of the mamalukes, he, during the rest of his stay, devoted his attention to the internal state of the country, natural, civil, and political; and to devising improvements. He was ardently desirous to promote the interests of literature and science, and to bring every kind of intellectual ability into efficient action. With this view the learned men, whom he took with him to Egypt, were employed in determining latitudes; examining the state, and taking the sur-

[Establishment of libraries, scientific institutions, &c.]

veys of canals and lakes : in repairing canals ;* in examining and describing plants and animals ; in mineralogical researches ; and, what is nearly connected with these, chymical experiments ; in making observations, geological, nosological, and meteorological ; in drawing plans of towns, edifices, and various monuments of antiquity ; in improving agriculture ; in erecting a chymical laboratory, founderies, windmills, and other useful works. Bonaparte formed a library, and an institution for promoting art, science, and philosophy. He also paid particular attention to navigation and commerce. He took a very detailed survey of the towns, and adjacent coasts, and ordered the construction of certain works for the defence of this important post. For the encouragement of commerce he lowered the duties paid to the bashaws and mamalukes ; and for carriage of goods, established regular caravans from Suez to Cairo and Belbiea. He discovered the remains of the canal of Suez, and taking a geometrical survey of its course, ascertained the existence of one of the greatest and most useful works in the world. Indeed few generals, recorded in ancient or modern times, surpassed Bonaparte in uniting with the progress of arms the researches of investigation, the deduction of science with their practical applications to the purposes of life. Such were the pursuits of this conqueror, when the affairs of France recalled him from the banks of the Nile to the banks of the Seine.

* See Denon, *passim*.

CHAP. LXVI.

Internal affairs of France—the directory becomes unpopular—the revival of the system of terror threatened—Bonaparte unexpectedly arrives from Egypt—character and views of the abbé Sieyès—popularity of Bonaparte—he is adored by the army—plan of a new constitution—Bonaparte is invested with the command of the army—the legislative bodies translated to St. Cloud—Bonaparte's address to the army—he enters the council of elders—and is favourably received—opposed in the council of five hundred—but is seconded by grenadiers with bayonets—the partisans of Bonaparte pray for his assistance, to enable them to deliberate peaceably—the grenadier guards remove the refractory members—dissolution of the legislature—new constitution—Bonaparte is chosen chief consul—offers peace to his Britannic majesty.—Britain—gloomy prospect—people again wish for a peace—meeting of parliament—proposals of the consul to our king—answer rejecting his proposals—submitted to parliament—arguments of ministers, insincerity and instability of Bonaparte—of opposition, that Bonaparte is disposed and competent to make peace—the rejection of the overtures is approved by great majorities.—German subsidies—motion for an inquiry into the expedition to Holland—rejected by a great majority—progress of the intended union with Ireland—proposed articles—arguments for and against—the plan of union, and time of commencement are finally fixed by both parliaments—dearness of provisions—corn and bread bill—bill of lord Auckland concerning the marriage of divorced persons—the duke of Clarence's view of the subject—arguments for and against—is rejected—warmly engages the public attention—attempt at the theatre to assassinate our sovereign—is found to arise from lunacy—anxious alarm of the public—amendment of the insanity bill—parliament rises.

THE war in Italy under Bonaparte had not only fed and supported itself, but afforded a surplusage of finance to the treasury of Paris. Scarcely had that renowned chief embarked on board the French squadron at Toulon, when a remissness was visible in the military affairs of France. Neither was the genius of the directory, Barras alone excepted, suited to war; nor did the system on which they aimed at the establishment of their own power and fortune, admit of that pure, faithful, and prompt distribution of the resources of the nation, which was necessary to a vigorous exertion in so many scenes on such an extended theatre. A majority of them, Reubel, Lepaux, and Merlin, bred lawyers, were jealous of military renown and influence; and wished not for any greater number of troops than might be necessary barely to secure the frontier, and, above all, their own despotism in the internal affairs of the republic. The possession of authority, and the new avenues for governing by corruption, diminished in their eyes the necessity of supporting themselves by supporting the army. The French were divided into two great parties, the lovers of order, and the jacobins. The former were the most numerous, as well as respectable; the latter the most united, daring, and active. The directory endeavoured to acquire popularity, by forbearing the imposition of fresh taxes: supplies of men, and all necessities were wanting to the armies; nor were the sums which were raised

[Bonaparte returns to France. Character and views of the abbé Sieyès.]

honestly applied to public services; and the directory became odious and despicable. The discomfiture and defeats that every where attended the French armies, in the earlier part of 1799, united with a general contempt and detestation of the executive government, awakened the courage with the hopes of the jacobins, and threatened the moderate and peaceable part of the nation with a revival of the system of terror. The directors through fear resigned, and a new directory was substituted in their place; the nation was in the greatest confusion; and thought with regret on the absence of the renowned general who had given them victory and glory. Bonaparte was warned how much his political weight was wanted, and conceived what important effects his presence might produce at Paris; he therefore resolved to leave Egypt. At his departure, he wrote a letter to the army, expressing the necessity of his immediate return to France, and declaring his regret to part from the brave men to whom he was so tenderly attached. Kleber he appointed commander in chief, during his absence, and Dessaix general of Upper Egypt. He set sail from Aboukir with two frigates and two sloops. On the 24th of August, without fearing interception, he encountered the Mediterranean: and in the end of September arrived at Corsica. Sailing from thence in the beginning of October, when he approached the coast of France, he was nearly overtaken by some English cruisers, but dexterously escaped the danger, by striking into a small seaport in Provence. As he passed from the south to Paris, he was received with triumphal honours. The courier who had been despatched before him, to announce his arrival to the directory, and to prepare relays of horses for his journey, called out for them every where in his name; and from every town and village the people rushed out to meet him, and accompanied him beyond their respective communities: so immense was the crowd, even in the roads, that the carriages found it difficult to go forward. At Lyons, but most of all at Paris, he was the object of enthusiastic admiration. These sentiments facilitated, and indeed probably produced the revolution of 1799.

One of the new directors was the abbé Sieyès, a man of great metaphysical ability combined with political address, who, though unamiable in his manners, had acquired very great sway with the moderate party of republicans. The abbé Sieyès had early foreseen, or apprehended, the discordant and fluctuating nature of the various forms of government that had been adopted since the overthrow of the monarchy. He had attempted, in vain, the introduction of a constitution, which, though still retaining the name, and in some degree the form of a republic, should be consolidated and swayed by one chief magistrate and a constitutional jury, or conservative senate; and, in the various changes that took place from time to time, he was a friend to an increase of power in the hands of the executive government. The abbé Sieyès had gained an ascendancy in the public councils, but had to contend with the democratical party; and to overthrow the principles and plans of this faction by an opposite system, in which his own project of a single chief and a constitutional jury should be adopted, was the leading principle in his conduct, and the great object of his incessant contrivance. In the returning disposition to the government of a single person, the sentiments of Sieyès, supported by his distinguished abilities, produced very great influence among the moderate and much more numerous party; and at the return

[Popularity of Bonaparte. Plan of a new constitution.]

of Bonaparte, he was deemed the most profound political character in the civil department of the French republic; and indeed none could surpass him in the power of compassing his ends by intellectual dexterity and skill. His great object was to command the minds of men, and rather by convincing their understandings, or at least impressing on them his doctrines and views, than by interesting their passions. He spoke more to the opinions than the feelings of men; was more desirous of obtaining proselytes than partisans. To employ an analogy which has been before used in the history, the artillery of Sieyes was rather logical than moral; the predominancy of his intellectual deductions, he seems to have sought more than external splendour and power. It was at first doubted whether the metaphysical depth of Sieyes, or the sublime conception, invention, and design, the penetrating genius, firm and undaunted spirit, conciliating policy, and military renown of Bonaparte, would acquire the ascendancy: but a subtle and profound metaphysician, applying exclusively to reason, if he came into competition with one whose intellectual meditation is combined with a versatile and soaring imagination, with energy of affection and of active powers, applying not only to the reason but to the fancy and passions, will soon find himself totally surpassed in the power of commanding men. The profound philosophers might have greatly influenced transcendent genius engaged in energetic actions, but the acting statesmen or heroes would always, if really men of superior ability, preside and govern. In no human society could a Locke, if he had turned statesman, have outstripped a secretary Pitt or a Marlborough: a Hume or a Montesquieu, a Frederick; an Aristotle, an Alexander. Among the susceptible, ardent, and impetuous French, so fond of glory, and not only of great, but of striking and brilliant actions and characters, there could be little doubt to whom the preference would be given, if a contest had actually taken place between Sieyes and Bonaparte: but in fact there is no evidence that such a competition ever was in agitation. Indeed, their respective characters and circumstances rendered concert expedient and practicable. Bonaparte uniformly professed himself the votary of that moderate and regulated government, which suited the metaphysical delineation of Sieyes; and Bonaparte, from his talents, his popularity, and estimation among Frenchmen, was the most efficient person that could be found for carrying such a system of legislation into execution, and for undertaking the supreme active functions of such a government. Bonaparte soon manifested that he was inimical to jacobinical licentiousness, and joined the moderate party. He also showed himself very conscious that the fate of France was in his power. The army was at his devotion, through all its ranks and gradations; among the people he was the object of idolizing admiration. Sieyes and Bonaparte admitted into their councils Röderer; these associates, assured that the multitude, both civil and military, would follow Bonaparte, concerted a new plan of government: the ostensible and avowed object of this junta was to deliver the republic from the evils of jacobinism, which had produced such enormous mischiefs, and dreadful miseries. The associates communicated their scheme to several members of the legislative assemblies, whom they reckoned confidants and friends. The prevalence of jacobinism and anarchy, they, with reason, imputed to too great preponderance of democracy in the legislature and government, notwithstanding

[Bonaparte invested with the command of the army.]

the various correctives they had undergone since the dissolution of the national convention. The control of the council of elders was too feeble for restraining the violence and licentiousness of a popular assembly; the executive authority distributed among five, was totally inefficient and inadequate to its purposes. The principles of the projected change were, an increase of control upon the popular part of the legislature, and an increase of executive power, that for this purpose, there should be one supreme executive magistrate. The plan for effecting this alteration, was a representative assembly: the members of the senate were to have a much more durable power than the former council of elders: to lessen farther the popular character of the legislative bodies, the chief part of their business was to be transacted by committees of twenty-five each, who were to arrange objects of police, legislation, and finance, in conjunction with the executive power: thus, the real deliberative body, instead of being excessively democratical, was now proposed to be oligarchical. The executive power was to be vested in three consuls, one of whom was to be the supreme magistrate. This executory was to possess the administrative functions in every department, and to appoint all the officers civil and military, for internal tranquillity, defence against foreign enemies, every kind of intercourse with foreign powers; in short, for every purpose of executorial conduct. More closely to unite the deliberative oligarchy with the executorial monarchy, influence was to be added to power; the members of the legislative bodies were not only allowed but invited to accept and exercise the manifold offices of honour, trust, and emolument, dependent on the chief consul. The abettors of this project enlarged the circle of their communications, and gained over a considerable number of the council of elders, who either really deemed such a change necessary for the suppression of jacobinical anarchy, or individually hoped for a much larger share of emolument and power, now that the management of the nation was to be contracted into so narrow a circle. Though many were trusted, yet with such discrimination and caution was the confidence imparted, that the secret was kept inviolate, until the moment of intended manifestation. Having concerted their plan, the associates with firmness, energy, and consummate ability, carried it into execution. By an article of the constitution of 1795, it was established, that the council of elders might change, whenever they should think proper, the residence of the legislative bodies; that, in this case, they should appoint a new place and time for the meeting of the two councils; and that, whatever the elders should decree with regard to this point, should be held irrevocable. Paris, where the jacobins were still so numerous, was not the scene for effecting the change with that ease and tranquillity which the projectors deemed most effectual to the promotion of their scheme. A majority of the council of elders were now gained over to their views. A committee of inspectors had been appointed to investigate the conspiracies alleged to be carried on by jacobins. This commission being in the interests of the associates, represented jacobin conspiracies as about to burst forth upon Paris. Early in the morning of the 9th of November, they sent letters of convocation to all the members of the council of elders, except noted jacobins. The members thus convoked, not in the real secret, were told that a terrible conspiracy of jacobins was preparing, and that the most effectual measures ought to be adopted for

[Removal of the legislative body to St. Cloud. Bonaparte's address to the army.]

averting the danger. Carnot expatiated on the impending mischiefs, and the necessity of speedy and effective measures for deliverance. Regnier adopted the same tenor of reasoning, as to the alarming plots of jacobins, but was more particular and specific in recommending the means of delivery. They ought to transport the legislative body to a place near Paris, where they might deliberate safely on the measures necessary for the salvation of the country. Bonaparte was ready to undertake the execution of any decree with which he might be charged: he, therefore, proposed that the councils should be transferred to St. Cloud; and the motion was carried by a great majority. It was farther moved and resolved, that this translation should take place on the following day; that Bonaparte should be charged with the execution of the decree, and to take the necessary measures for the security of the national representation; that, for this end, he should be invested with the general command of every kind of armed force at Paris; that he should be called into the council to take the requisite oaths; and finally, that a message, containing the resolution of the council, should be sent to the directory, and to the council of five hundred.

An address was voted to the French people, stating, the right possessed by the council of elders, to remove the legislative body to St. Cloud, and also the motives which had induced them to use the privilege in the present circumstances.* The general avowed object of the council, was to repress the spirit of insubordination, faction, and commotion. The Parisians moved by this address, desirous of peace, and confident in Bonaparte, waited calmly for the developement of the catastrophe. Bonaparte, by the decree of the council invested with irresistible military force, appeared in the hall of the assembly, accompanied by several generals; he informed the council that he would execute the decree in his own name, and that of his companions in arms; "assisted (he said) by my brave companions, I will put a stop to the prevailing disturbances: we want a republic founded on civil liberty, or a national representation; we shall have it—I swear we shall." The message of the elders being read at the bar of the council of five hundred, the deputies not intrusted with the secret were struck with astonishment, observed silence, and suspended all deliberation. Various proclamations were published on the occasion, by the supporters of Bonaparte's schemes: one of these was by himself addressed to the army, he therein informed the soldiers of the command which had been conferred on him; inviting them to second him with their accustomed courage and firmness, promising them liberty, victory, and peace, and to restore the republic to the rank which two years ago it had held in Europe, and which incapacity and treason had brought to the verge of destruction: he announced to the national guard at Paris, that a new order of things was on the point of being settled; that the council of elders was going to save the state, and that *whoever should oppose their designs, should perish by the bayonets of the soldiers*. Still the supporters of the intended revolution endeavoured to represent their project as the result of rectitude and patriotism; and for this purpose they employed various engines of conciliation, especially the press.†

* See Annual Register for 1800, p. 14.

† On the celebrated 9th of November, a pamphlet was distributed at the door of the two councils, entitled, "A Dialogue between a Member of the Council of

[Speech of Bonaparte to the council of elders.]

Bonaparte sent a considerable force to the council house of the elders; he himself, with a great number of staff officers repaired to the Tuilleries, the approaches to which were shut up from the public; a strong detachment of cavalry was stationed near the hall of the council of five hundred: these different bodies were re-enforced in the morning by additional troops, and particularly by cavalry and artillery: the directory were invited to resign, but did not all immediately comply; the refractory were put under a guard; the decree was sealed for translating the legislative bodies; the directorial guard joined with Bonaparte; the general with an immense military force repaired to St. Cloud, where the assemblies were to meet, under the superintending protection of the general and army. The directors now all resigned their offices; motions were made for inquiring into the reasons of the translation, but these were immediately overruled. Bonaparte now entered the council of elders, and in a speech informed them, that he was come with his brave companions in arms devoted to their service, and to the good of their country; he was not a Cromwell or a Cæsar, coming with bands of supporters to establish a military government; but a friend to freedom and his country, joined with his valiant fellow patriots, who had so often been crowned with signal victory, to save them from intestine destruction; conspiracies were going forward; cherished by these, rebellion was again rearing its head; the nation was in the most imminent danger; the most vigorous and decisive measures were necessary. The present constitution (he said) has been a pretext for all manner of tyranny; for the preservation of the republic it must be completely changed; the constitution, too often violated, is utterly inadequate to the salvation of the people: it is indispensably necessary to have recourse to means fitted to carry into execution the sacred principles of the sovereignty of the people, civil liberty, and freedom of speech as of thought, and in a word the realization of ideas hitherto only chimerical. Some members of the council manifested a spirit of opposition to the general: but in the council of five hundred he had to encounter much more serious obstacles than that which he had experienced in the elders: and there was a very general cry of "support the constitution, no dictators, we are not afraid of bayonets." This last declaration was soon put to the test; while the assem-

Elders, and a Member of the Council of Five Hundred." This production was in the usual style of dialogues, written by a party author, between a champion of his own side, and of the opposite; in which the former has the argument all his own way; or if his shadowy antagonist urges any objections, they are feeble, and easily overcome. The advocate of the elders endeavours to remove the scruples and to allay the fears of the other, by observing, that the translation of the councils was a constitutional measure; that in the present circumstances, it was necessary to the freedom of deliberation and debate; that as to ensuring the execution of this measure by an armed force, this also must be considered as a thing constitutional, or clearly within the powers of the council of elders, who, if they could change the residence of the legislature, must also be supposed to possess the means of changing it in peace and safety. Protection would be afforded to liberty and property, the constitution would be restored, the reign of terror and jacobinism would be entirely overthrown. This reasoning convinces the advocate of the five hundred, but he expresses his apprehensions from the interference of Bonaparte. These the other advocate removes by expatiating on Bonaparte's character, and quoting Bonaparte's professions and conduct. His very acceptance of the commission which he was called upon to execute, was an unequivocal proof of his moderation and patriotism.

[Dissolution of the council of five hundred. New constitution.]

bly was engaged in debate, the door opened, Bonaparte entered, accompanied by a party of grenadiers, while vast multitudes of soldiers beset the entrance. The assembly was in an uproar; many called out, "dare armed men enter the legislative assembly of a free people! down with the dictator!" Many darting from their seats, seized the general by the collar, and pushed him towards the door; one person aimed a dagger at his breast, which was parried by a grenadier. General Le Febvre now rushed in with a much larger body of soldiers than had at first rescued Bonaparte. The president of the assembly was Lucien Bonaparte, the general's brother; the meeting being in a most violent ferment, the chairman was in imminent danger. Bonaparte himself meanwhile harangued his soldiers, who declared they would stand by him to the last extremity. A party entering the assembly hall, rescued Lucien from the enraged deputies, whom the general described as factious assassins, opposing patriotic efforts for the salvation of the republic. The president exhorted the general to deliver the representatives of the people from conspirators of their own number, that they might deliberate peaceably concerning the destiny of the republic. To secure the peaceful exercise of their legislative functions to patriotic members, application was made to the grenadier guards. The soldiers were ordered to re-enter the hall; and without firing upon the refractory members, simply to charge bayonet: they entered accordingly with drums beating, and marched up the hall. Before he gave the signal for charge, the commanding officer of this brigade took the speaker's chair, and first called out, Citizens representatives, this place is no longer safe; I invite you to withdraw. Plain as this hint was, it did not prove sufficient; and his next address was still plainer. Representatives, withdraw, it is the general's orders. Many of the members continuing reluctant, the officer's next address was still shorter, and directed his men to present bayonets; the drums beat to the charge, the house was immediately cleared, or to use a word more historically appropriate, was *purged*.* The council of elders now declared that the factious assassins of the other house did not deserve the name of representatives; and therefore that they, the council of elders, were the whole of the national representation. They however invited those in the other council, who had not opposed their measures, to resume their meeting. Having accordingly met, they joined in reprobating the factious malignity of their late jacobinical brethren; in bestowing the highest praises on the intentions, councils, and efforts of Bonaparte; and in testifying the warmest gratitude to the officers and soldiers who, by repressing outrageous violence, had proved themselves such efficacious friends of moderation and freedom. They farther declared their resolution to co-operate in the measures of the general and council of elders for saving the country. In this harmonious disposition of the legislative bodies, was presented the project, of which the outlines are already exhibited: and after some detail of discussions and illustrations, very unanimously adopted. Those members of the lower council, who had so violently opposed the projectors of the new revolution, were entirely excluded from a seat. The supreme objects of the new constitution were to be the re-establishment of tranquillity, virtue, prosperity, and happiness at home; and to

* See colonel Pride's process in the house of commons, under the direction of Oliver Cromwell.

[Bonaparte first consul. Pacific disposition. Great Britain.]

restore peace with foreign nations. The consuls chosen for executive administration, were Ducos and Sieyes, two of the late directors; the chief consul, and supreme executive magistrate, now elected, was Bonaparte. The first measures of this extraordinary man, now at the head of the French nation, were directed to conciliation, both domestic and foreign. He had uniformly, when less exalted in station, professed himself determined to bestow peace upon Europe: he regarded the British nation with the warmest admiration of its character, enhanced by the astonishing exertions by which she combated the gigantic efforts of the French republic. He saw it was the interest of the two chief nations of the world not to exhaust themselves in unavailing war. The first act of foreign policy in his consular supremacy was to bring the two chief nations of the world to peace.

In Britain, the energy of 1798 had continued through a considerable part of 1799; the Battle of the Nile, re-animating Europe, had encouraged the imperial powers to hostilities. These hostilities had been attended in the first part of the campaign with signal success. The discomfiture of Jourdain in Germany, and the expulsion of the French from Italy, was imputed to the spirit and contributions of Britain, as the ultimate cause and means of the operations. The retreat of Bonaparte from the siege of a fortress, which Englishmen undertook to defend, being his first failure in any military attempt, added to the national exultation. He that had conquered all with whom he contended, from Britons only found he was not invincible. It was not doubted but Britain and her allies would now succeed in repressing the ambition of France, driving her back within her ancient limits, and permanently securing her neighbours from future encroachments. Those who considered the restoration of the Bourbon family as necessary to re-establish in France, and maintain in other countries, religion, justice, property, and social order, trusted that, under Providence, the Russians, wisely seconded and supported, would recall civilization and humanity to France, and prove the saviours of Europe from the barbarizing doctrines and conduct of the republicans. Not those only who considered the revival of French monarchy as indispensably necessary to the safety of Britain, but the greatest number of the more moderate supporters of the war, expected the campaign of 1799 would be decisively successful. The formidable armament prepared against Holland added to the general hopes. It was confidently expected that such a force, co-operating with the multitudes reported and supposed to be inimical to French supremacy, would recover the united Netherlands, and even co-operate with the archduke in regaining Belgium. The failure of this expedition was a gloomy disappointment. By far the greater majority, estimating plans and execution from the event, without allowing for unforeseen obstacles, supposed that an army of forty thousand men, supported by such a fleet, might have been much more effectual; or that the difficulties might have been foreseen, and that, therefore, the expedition ought not to have been undertaken. They saw that British valour and skill had been exerted in the successive operations, but that the result had been disaster and injurious concussion. They hastily and rashly concluded, that either the destination of so very powerful, gallant, and well officered an army, was unwise, or its conduct unskilful, merely because it had not been completely successful. Such precipitance of judgment spread great dissatisfaction throughout the

[Overtures of Bonaparte rejected. He renews the negotiation for peace.]

country: and severe censure was bestowed, before an investigation of facts could ascertain its merits. Accounts also arriving in the close of the year, of the failure of the Russians in Switzerland, and their retreat into Germany, despondency again began to prevail, the people revived their wishes for peace, because they again conceived that no purpose could be answered by continuing the war.

Parliament met on the 2d of February, 1800. The first consul of France had at this time indicated to his Britannic majesty a desire of peace. In his letter declaring such a disposition, he appealed to our king in the following terms: "How can the two most enlightened nations of Europe, powerful and strong beyond what their safety and independence require, sacrifice to ideas of vain greatness, the benefits of commerce, internal prosperity, and the happiness of families? How is it that they do not feel that peace is of the first necessity, as well as the first glory? These sentiments cannot be foreign to the heart of your majesty, who reigns over a free nation, and with the sole view of rendering it happy. France and England, by the abuse of their strength, may still for a long time, for the misfortune of all nations, retard the period of their being exhausted; but I will venture to say, the fate of all civilized nations is attached to the termination of a war, which involves the whole world." To this letter, conciliatory in spirit, concise and forcible in argument, an answer was returned, much more copious in detail, but by no means conciliatory: its purport was, that the French government afforded no grounds for trust: the most effectual way to convince Great Britain that France was disposed to resume its former relations, would be the re-establishment of that line of princes, which for so many centuries maintained the French nation in prosperity at home, and in consideration and respect abroad. The king, however, did not prescribe to France the disposition of her executive authority; as soon as he saw that peace could be made with security, he should most readily concert with his allies the means of pacification; but as, in the present state of France, he could not hope for the stability of any treaty, he with other powers must persist in a just and defensive war. The chief consul of France, made another attempt at negotiation: Talleyrand, the foreign minister, in a letter to the foreign ministers of England, vindicated the conduct of France from the censures contained in lord Grenville's note, and proposed that a suspension of arms should be immediately concluded; and plenipotentiaries sent to Dunkirk, or any other convenient place of meeting; the reply to the second proposal like the first consisted of often repeated charges of French aggression, and declared that no peace could be made unless such as was likely to be secure and permanent. The propositions of the French government being laid before parliament, the rejection of the overtures was by ministers defended upon two grounds: the first was, that France still retained those sentiments and views which characterized the dawn, and continued to march with the progress of her revolution: the second, that no safe, honourable, and permanent peace could be made with France in her present situation.* From a long detail of his conduct they endeavoured to prove that no confidence could be reposed in the sincerity of Bonaparte; and though he himself were inclined to preserve good faith, that there was no security for his stability. The cen-

* See parliamentary debates.

[Reasoning of Mr. Fox. Conduct of government approved by parliament.]

surers of the rejection argued, that abuse of the personal character of the man whom the contending nation had chosen for its head, was neither conciliatory nor beneficial: it was far from tending to procure peace, and certainly did not promote the purpose of war: our glorious successes in wars with France, had come from fighting, not from railing; ministers (Mr. Fox said) in their rage against the adversaries of the old French monarchy, had formed a very indiscriminate idea, that they were all unanimously profligate and unprincipled: such accumulation of abuse had been often bestowed upon the Americans, still we had found it necessary to treat with them at last. Of Bonaparte's character they had formed a very inadequate estimate: however, even supposing the chief magistrate of France to be as faithless and iniquitous as ministers represented, he could see no inference they could draw from the admission, justificatory of their rejection: were we to enter into no agreement with persons or states whose conduct was demonstrably unjust? Had we not made peace with the Bourbon princes, the tyrants of their own country, and plunderers of their neighbours? Did we reject overtures with Louis XIV. and proclaim as our reason, that he had, in the midst of peace, seized the provinces of enfeebled Spain, and carried butchery and havoc into the peaceful Palatinate? Did we forbear alliance with the plunderers of Poland? What was our security for either peace with one, or alliance with the other? Certainly their interest; not their faith nor their virtue. We had the same security with Bonaparte: he, like all other statesmen, no doubt, wished to make a peace advantageous to himself and the nation over which he presided. With regard to stability, whether Bonaparte remained chief consul or not, peace and not war was the interest of France. If ministers really wished to continue the war eternally, unless the Bourbon princes were restored, let them reflect on its practicability; the external force of the confederacy had tried it in vain, and from internal efforts it was not to be hoped. The whole property of France, real or personal, in the hands of its present possessors, depended on the existence of the present, or some similar government: it was impossible to restore the princes of the house of Bourbon, without restitution to those who had been exiled in its defence, which in effect raised up the whole property in the nation to support the republic, whatever they might feel concerning its effects: the attempt was as hopeless as the intention was unjust; inconsistent with the objects of the British constitution, and the rights of an independent nation. This country, from an accumulation of causes, principally originating in the war, was in very great distress: ministers had for seven years persevered in their ruinous system; taught by woful experience, they ought to have at last admitted proposals for peace. These arguments might perhaps appear to many hearers or readers not to be without weight, but they made little impression on the majorities in parliament; and addresses were voted, highly approving of the answer returned by government to Bonaparte.

Perseverance in the war being still determined, preparations for the ensuing campaign came under their consideration. Messages to the respective houses from the king, stated that his majesty was at present employed in concerting such engagements with the emperor of Germany, the elector of Bavaria, and other powers of the empire, as might

* Parliamentary debates, Feb. 3d, 1800.

[German subsidies. Progress of the intended union with Ireland]

strengthen the efforts of his imperial majesty, and materially conduce to the advantage of the common cause, in the course of the ensuing campaign.* Certain advances would be necessary if the treaties were concluded, and he recommended to his parliament to make provision for such eventual engagements. The arguments against the proposed subsidy, were the inefficacy of all our former subsidies in the present war, and the distressed state of the country, from the enormous load of taxes, and the unprecedented price of the necessaries of life. It was also inferred, that ministers were well assured of the secession of the Russians from the confederacy. The parliamentary majority over-ruled all objections, and the required subsidies were voted. The military and naval force appointed for the service of the year 1800, was nearly the same as in the former year. The income tax was continued; and, including a vote of credit, there was a loan of twenty-one millions. Amidst the arrangements for the future campaign, opposition proposed an inquiry into the past.† An army of forty thousand men had been employed in Holland: had fought most valiantly; but no good purpose, they averred, had been effected; very great losses had been incurred, and very humiliating conditions had been accepted. Did the miscarriage arise from weakness of plan, or tardy preparations? from defective execution: or from resistless bad fortune? To ascertain the cause, they proposed an inquiry. If the disasters were entirely owing to fortune, an inquiry would acquit both the planners and executors; without an inquiry, the one or the other, or both, might be unjustly accused. Ministers endeavoured to prove that the proposers of the expedition had not failed; as besides the ships that surrendered to our fleet, our army had caused a very powerful diversion, and had no doubt contributed to the signal successes of our allies. As the expedition could not be properly said to have failed, an inquiry was totally unnecessary. The opponents replied, that the capitulation to an inferior force required to be investigated, both for the honour and interest of the country; but the motion was rejected by a great majority.

The union between Great Britain and Ireland underwent an ample discussion in both houses of the Irish parliament; eight articles were proposed by the secretary of state as the foundation of this measure. The first imported, that the two kingdoms should be united on the 1st of January 1801: the second, that the succession to the crown should continue limited and settled, in the same manner as it now stands limited and settled according to the union between England and Scotland; the third, that the same united kingdom should be united in one and the same parliament; the fourth, that four lords spiritual of Ireland, by rotation of sessions, and twenty-eight lords temporal of Ireland, elected for life by the peers of Ireland, should be the number to sit and vote, on the part of Ireland, in the house of lords in the parliament of the united kingdoms; the fifth, that the churches of England and Ireland should be united into one protestant episcopal church, to be called "The United Church of England and Ireland;" the sixth article proposed a fair participation of commercial privileges: the seventh left to each kingdom the separate discharge of its public debt, and arranged the proportions of national expense; fifteen parts to be defrayed by Britain, and two by Ireland; the

* Parliamentary debates, Feb. 13th, 1800.

† Parliamentary debates, Feb. 10th.

[Period appointed for the commencement of the union. Dearthness of provisions.]

eighth ordained, that the laws and courts of both kingdoms, civil and ecclesiastical, should remain as they were now established, subject, however, to such alterations as the united legislatures might hereafter deem expedient: all laws, at present in force in either kingdom, which should be contrary to any of the provisions that might be ordained by any act for carrying the above articles into effect, from and after the union, should be repealed. Irish ministers supported the union as in its principle and objects mutually beneficial to the contracting parties; in its articles, thoroughly consonant to these principles, conducive to the commercial and political improvement of both, and peculiarly advantageous to Ireland. The legislative weight of the respective countries was, they said, apportioned to the compound result of the population and contribution, and a majority of the people was favourable to the union. The measure was opposed, as tending to render Ireland a dependence upon England. The legislative portion allowed by these propositions to Ireland was inadequate. The two nations were now identified by this junction of legislature: the transfer of legislature from Ireland to England would drain the country, without affording any adequate reflux to Ireland. No authentic documents had established the arguments of the unionists, that legislation by this treaty was apportioned to population and contribution. It was merely an assertion without a proof, and therefore ought not to be the foundation of a political arrangement. Before so great a change was permitted, an appeal should be made to the people: if the Irish in general did not oppose the new scheme, their inaction was owing, not to conviction of its utility, but to fear of the immense military force employed by government in Ireland. These reasons were urged both in debates and protests; the project of union, however, was adopted by a great majority in both houses. The concurrence of the Irish parliament with their plan of union being communicated to the British, the respective resolutions were reciprocally ratified, and a bill founded on them was introduced. On the 2d of July, it received the royal assent; and it was provided that the union between Great Britain and Ireland should commence on the 1st of January, 1801, being the first day of the nineteenth century. The suspension of the habeas corpus was, after a considerable discussion, continued.

Provisions being during this session uncommonly high, attracted the attention of parliament. Mr. Pitt, on the soundest principles of political economy, sanctioned by the authority of the ablest writers,* had abstained from all interference in the corn market. The speculations of individuals, he conceived, were more likely to produce an adequate supply of foreign wheat at the present crisis, than any other measure that could be adopted. The legislature confined its attention to the contrivance of substitutes, and diminution of consumption. Committees appointed by both houses reported, that, although a considerable importation of wheat from foreign countries had already taken place, and more might be expected, yet they felt they should not discharge their duty, unless they strongly recommended to all individuals, to use every means in their power to reduce the consumption of wheaten flour in their families, and encourage in the districts in which they lived, by their example, influence, and authority, every possible economy in this article. They farther

* See *Wealth of Nations*, on the corn laws.

[Bill concerning the marriage of divorced persons.]

recommended, that all charity and parochial relief should be given, as far as was practicable, in any other article except bread and flour; and that the part of it which was necessary for the sustenance of the poor, should be distributed in soups, rice, potatoes, or other substitutes. They were of opinion that, if this regulation were generally adopted, it would not only, in a very great degree, contribute to economize at that time the consumption of flour, but that it might have the effect of gradually introducing into use a more wholesome and nutritious species of food than that to which the poor were at present accustomed. From the evidence of bakers it appeared, that the consumption of bread baked for some hours was much less considerable than if eaten new. At the instance of the committee, a bill was brought in, prohibiting bakers from exposing any bread for sale which had not been baked twenty-four hours; and immediately passed into a law. In considering the scarcity, opposition, investigating its causes, derived them chiefly from the war; and various incidental debates took place on the subject. Mr. Pitt, from a detailed view of the price of provisions during the whole contest, argued that if the scarceness had arisen from the war, the increase would have been progressive; whereas the prices in 1796, 1797, and 1798, had been as low as in peace, and the rise had not taken place till 1799; and was obviously imputable to the wet, late, and unproductive harvest.

With the necessaries of life, public morals occupied the attention of the legislature. The crime of adultery being extremely prevalent, was by many supposed to exceed in frequency the dissolution of former times. It was conceived by various political moralists, that the permission granted to the offending parties, after a divorce, to intermarry, was one powerful cause of the seduction of married women. To remove this incentive, lord Auckland proposed a bill, making it unlawful for any person, on account of whose adultery a bill of divorce should be applied for in that house, to intermarry with the woman from whom the complaining party might be divorced. This restriction, his lordship observed, had always prevailed, and still did prevail in Scotland, where the parties, after being divorced, were never permitted to marry. The diversity of the case here, in his opinion, in a great measure accounted for the prevalence of the crime. This bill was strongly contested in the house; both the supporters and opponents admitted and lamented the frequency of a crime, cutting asunder the most important ties of social life; both showed themselves friends of religion and morality, pursuing the same object, through different means. Lord Auckland reasoned, that the certain preclusion from subsequent marriage would, in many cases, operate as a preventive of the crime; the force of their reasoning obviously depended upon the admission of a general fact, that the hopes, or at least the probability, of a future permanent relation, facilitated the temporary success of a seducer. The opponents of the bill, the most active of whom was the duke of Clarence, took a different view of the tendency of circumstances and situation, in determining female affections and conduct: the prohibition would not act as a discouragement of the vice; the obstacle might inflame the passion, and furnish new materials to the dexterity of an accomplished seducer. Inefficacious to the prevention of the crime, it would produce the most pernicious consequences to the weaker of the parties concerned in the commission. Heinous and hurtful as this vice was, still it was possible that the seduced person might not be entirely profligate

[Attempt to assassinate the king.]

and abandoned. To the preservation of virtue, next is moral wisdom was recovery from vice, before it became habitual and inveterate: the present bill, if passed into a law, would drive the females to desperation and unrestrained licentiousness. Lord Carlisle also very strenuously opposed the bill in question: the law lords, and the bishops in general, supported lord Auckland's proposition; but it was rejected by a considerable majority. This bill attracted the public attention much more than any measure which was introduced into parliament in the course of the whole session. It was supported by the highest political, legal, and ecclesiastical authority: was evidently devised from the best intentions, and framed with great ability: it may, however, be doubted whether the prospect of the restriction would in many instances prevent the crime; and it was morally certain that after it was committed, the restriction itself must powerfully tend to drive a female to infamous profligacy.

An incident that happened near the close of this session, warmly interested the feelings, not only of both houses of parliament, but of the whole nation. On the 15th of May, his majesty went to the theatre royal Drury lane: as he was entering the box, a man in the pit near the orchestra, on the right hand side, suddenly stood up and discharged a pistol at the royal person. The king had advanced about four steps from the door: on the report of the pistol, his majesty stopped, and stood firmly. The house was immediately in an uproar, and the cry of "seize him!" resounded from every part of the theatre: the king, not the least disconcerted, came nearly to the front of the box. The man who had fired it was immediately dragged into the orchestra, and carried behind the scenes: his name was found to be Hadfield. Being examined by a magistrate, he exhibited symptoms of insanity; though some of his answers were rational. The veneration and love that the nation bore to his majesty's person, was by this accident awakened into an enthusiastic joy at his escape; even the spirit of faction was lost in a general stream of loyalty and exultation. Addresses of congratulation on the king's escape were presented by both houses of parliament, the universities, the corporation of London; and, in a word, by all the other corporations as well as the counties. Hadfield was tried in the court of king's bench for high treason; and it was proved that he had been for some years insane, chiefly in consequence of wounds received in his head, when he acted as a serjeant in the army, in 1794, in Holland: he was therefore acquitted, but not discharged. In consequence of Hadfield's act, and repeated instances of insanity being directed against a personage whose safety was so dear and important to the state, two additional clauses, by way of amendments, were added to the insanity bill. The first was to hinder individuals confined for alleged lunacy, from being bailed, in any circumstances, without the concurrence of one of the magistrates who committed him; except by the judges, or at the quarter sessions of the peace. The second clause proceeded on a principle similar to the first, namely, security. The second clause provided more especially for the personal safety of the sovereign, repeatedly endangered by insane persons. These provisions were the last important acts of this session of parliament, which was prorogued on the 29th of July.

CHAP. LXVII.

France—conciliatory efforts of Bonaparte—he invites the emigrants to return—insurrection not entirely crushed—he reduces the royalists—army of reserve—state of the confederates and of France—plan of the campaign—state of affairs in Italy—the Austrians invest Genoa—assisted by the British fleet—gallant defence of the republicans—Massena is permitted to evacuate Genoa.—Bonaparte prepares to restore the French affairs in Italy—Moreau invades Germany—his able manœuvres to divert the enemy, while he assisted the army of Italy.—Bonaparte takes the field to retrieve the affairs of the French in Italy—rapid and astonishing march over the Alps—progress in Italy—battle of Marengo—danger of the consular army—means of extrication—signal victory—decides the fate of Italy—armistice between the chief consul and the Austrian commander—Italy surrenders to Bonaparte—measures of Bonaparte for settling the country—having effected his purpose, Bonaparte returns to Paris.—Moreau advances into Bavaria—armistice and overtures for peace.—The emperor receives a new subsidy from England—proposes to include Britain in the negotiation—Bonaparte refuses—prolongation of the armistice—expiration, and renewal of hostilities—operations—partial successes of the Austrians—battle of Hohenlinden—the French gain a decisive victory—the emperor sues for peace—review of this extraordinary campaign—war is terminated between France and Austria.—Operations of the British forces—expedition on the coast of France—attempt on Ferrol—on Cadiz—reduction of Malta—Egypt—convention for the evacuation of it by the French—guaranteed by sir Sidney Smith—ministers, not knowing this guarantee, refuse to ratify the convention—Kleber, the French general, renews hostilities—new negotiation is broken off—West Indies—capture of Curacao.—East Indies—wise administration of the governor-general.

THE principal and most memorable events of 1800 arose from Bonaparte. The glory of the French arms had, in the absence of the conqueror of Italy, begun to decline: he now appeared, on his return, to be the only arbiter who could change the course of affairs, and the destinies of France; and the name of king or emperor alone was wanting to Bonaparte. With a senate appointed by himself, and recruited from year to year by his sole influence, he possessed the nomination of all officers, civil, political, military, and naval; the command and distribution of the whole military and naval force of the empire; the power of foreign negotiation on peace, war, and commerce; a complete, though indirect, control over the treasury; the sole privilege of proposing laws, and withdrawing them in any stage of deliberation or discussion. Being established as executive magistrate of France, he perceived the staggering state of the interior parts of the republic, and learned the consequence of the defeats which the French had suffered in Italy. Encouraged by the late failures of the republicans, the royalists in Brittany and Normandy had again taken arms; and their numbers in November amounted to sixty thousand. Bonaparte saw that, effectual as a force might be against the internal enemies of the republic, conciliation was much more beneficial. His general plan was to conciliate as many enemies of the republic as possible: he and all the members of the new government expressed a desire of peace, not only with the royalist armies of France, but even emigrants; and published a proclamation, inviting exiles to return. Great numbers of loyalists, on the

[State of the confederates and of France. Plan of the campaigns.]

faith of government, daily came back to France; among these the *constitutionalists*, or favourers of mixed monarchy and democracy, were permitted to come back: the greater number of those that fled in the time of Robespierre, or at the convulsion in September, 1797, were invited to their country: even estates were restored so far as the restitution did not violate the new tenures of landed property. Notwithstanding the anxious endeavours of Bonaparte, the Chouans still persisted in revolt, and cultivated a correspondence with the British fleet. In the beginning of the year, the chief consul detached a considerable part of the insurgents from the hostile confederacy against the French republic: where pacific measures did not succeed, he very effectually employed force and severity, and early in spring entirely crushed the insurrection.

Having established intestine tranquillity, and endeavoured in vain to negotiate a peace with foreign opponents, Bonaparte prepared for prosecuting the war. He published a proclamation in February, complaining of the obstinate resolution of the English to continue hostilities, and inviting the French to furnish the subsidies and men that were necessary for acquiring peace by force of arms. It was also at the same time deemed expedient by the consuls, that an army of reserve should be raised, to consist of sixty thousand men, composed of conscripts, and to be assembled at Dijon, where the first consul himself was to take the command of it in person. The Austrians had now recovered all Italy, except the small republic of Genoa, and their army was distributed in winter quarters through Piedmont and Lombardy. The Austrians, seconded by the English, prepared for military operations with great alacrity and vigour: even the abettors of peace, and among these the archduke Charles, knew, that the most effectual instruments of a fair and favourable accommodation, were an immense body of troops ready for action. The armies were recruited, and a very strong and numerous force was prepared. The imperial forces of Switzerland and Italy occupied a semicircular line of communication, extending from the frontiers of Suabia to the coasts of the Mediterranean. The republican armies occupied the positions facing their enemy in an irregular line from Genoa to the valley of the Rhine; but the army of Genoa being blockaded by an English fleet under lord Keith, they were extremely straitened for provisions, and were in number very much inferior to the enemy: from the Var to Genoa, there were scarcely twenty-five thousand, almost all infantry. A re-enforcement of fifteen thousand men from Switzerland and France were on their march to join the army of Italy; others were likewise promised; but those which had arrived were few in number; and so great was the void in the ranks of the French army, produced by an epidemic fever, and by desertion, that Massena, in the month of April, had not more than thirty-five thousand men in the whole extent of the country of Nice, and of the state of Genoa; the distresses of the troops, during the rigours of winter, were very severe, and many of the soldiers were either dispirited or discontented. Notwithstanding those unpromising appearances, Bonaparte proposed a bold, vigorous, and comprehensive plan of offensive operations: to invade Germany, drive the enemy from Switzerland, and recover Italy, by a co-operating line of armies. Moreau commanded the army of the Upper Rhine, which, by the indefatigable activity of the chief consul, amounted to 100,000 men, extending from Switzerland to Mentz; on the left wing was secured by Prussian neutrality, on the rear was protected by its com-

[Operations in Italy. Moreau invades Germany.]

munication with France and Belgium, and on the right was covered by the Helvetic Alps: with this formidable host he directed his course towards Vienna. Ill health, together with court intrigues, obliged the archduke Charles to resign the chief command of the army of the Rhine, and he was succeeded by general Kray, an officer well fitted for so high and important a trust. Bonaparte, in his efforts on the side of Germany, had a double purpose, and intended not only to make an impression on that quarter, but to draw off the attention of the enemy from his plans for the recovery of Italy: which, by those who, in considering military situations, had not included extraordinary genius, was supposed desperate. The chief consul appointed Massena, who had so eminently distinguished himself in Switzerland, to maintain the French positions there, until he should put his own grand designs in execution. Melas, early in spring, made dispositions for investing Genoa, which was already so closely blockaded from maritime intercourse by lord Keith. Massena endeavoured to obstruct their approach, and effected all that skill, valour, and discipline could perform against skill, valour, discipline, and superior numbers. He repulsed them in various conflicts: but was more frequently overpowered, and at length compelled to retreat; and on the 30th of April, the Austrians appeared before the city. On land the French were pressed by the German army; from the sea, the city was bombarded by the English fleet; within the walls, famine, and its never failing attendant, pestilence, joined with conflagration in making the people loudly clamorous for a surrender, and with difficulty they were restrained from actual insurrection. Amidst these complicated evils, the republicans, during the whole month of May, not only resisted, but often defeated the Austrians, until they were at length exhausted by their own victories. Massena, aware that relief was approaching, wished to maintain it much longer, but found it impracticable; he accordingly opened a negotiation with the British admiral and the Austrian general, and obtained very favourable and honourable terms. He was permitted to evacuate Genoa with his troops, and procured provisions and a safe conduct. In his conference, the sagacious Frenchman penetrated into the acuteness and intelligence of the English commander, and bestowed a just tribute of praise on the superiority of the British character, and the efficacy of the British force. By the fall of Genoa, many politicians considered the fate of Italy as entirely decided, and the hopes of France as totally destroyed; but the imperialists had still another general to encounter, whom they were destined never to combat without defeat and discomfiture. In stationing his army of reserve in the plains of Burgundy, the chief consul intended to afford assistance either in Italy or Germany, as occasion might require; but he was chiefly anxious to direct his efforts to Italy, where they were most wanted. With Moreau he had concerted the plan of the campaign, according to which their operations, though distant, might be managed in concert, on a great scale, and with as much precision as the evolutions of the two wings of the same army. The object of Moreau's expedition was, by a series of feints, not less than attacks, to occupy the attention of general Kray, to strike terror into the heart of Germany, to alarm the Austrians for the safety of the capital, and, at the same time, to maintain a communication with the French army in Italy, and send seasonable re-enforcements.

To execute his part of the plan, Moreau, on the 25th of April, crossed

[Passage of the Alps. Battle of Marengo.]

the Rhine in four divisions, and formed a junction of the whole army in Suabia, with the lake of Constance on his right : by various feints and other manœuvres he turned the right wing of the enemy's army ; and in a series of engagements very bravely fought on both sides, he was so successful in the result, as to command Franconia and Suabia on the left, lay both under contributions, and intercept supplies, and destroy magazines. In front he occupied the attention of the whole Austrian army, while on the right he was able to send detachments to the south. He kept Kray so completely employed in counteracting his pretended designs, that he did not give into his real intentions ; and for near two months, Moreau sought nothing farther than to amuse general Kray ; by marches and counter-marches, by threatened sieges, and feigned irruptions, to alarm the Austrians for the safety of the hereditary states, and prevent them from paying any attention to the affairs of Italy.

While professional experience and tactical skill were thus, in Germany, overborne by the paramount power of genius ; in Italy its efficacy was still more forcibly, brilliantly, and successfully exercised. Informed of the critical situation of Massena, the chief consul resolved to march into Italy with the utmost expedition, and to surmount every difficulty in the passage of the Alps, in order to attack the rear of the Austrian army. On the 15th of May, his army reached St. Bernard, where the transportation of the artillery was extremely difficult : but by soldiers inspired with enthusiastic admiration for their renowned general, the difficulty was speedily overcome ; every piece of cannon was dismounted, and placed in troughs hollowed out of trees cut down for the purpose. These were drawn by five or six hundred men, according to the size and weight of the piece ; the wheels fixed to poles, were borne on men's shoulders ; tumbrils were emptied, and placed on sledges, together with the axletrees. This difficult march he executed with such rapidity, that notwithstanding an immense train of artillery, he had made his way through all the defiles, in spite of the opposing enemy by the 26th of May. The Austrians were obliged to evacuate Milan and Pavia. The French vanguard having crossed the Po, encountered an advanced corps of imperialists, and defeated them with considerable loss at Montebello ; not however decisively. The main body of the Austrian forces now arrived from Genoa, and fixed its head-quarters at Alessandria. Bonaparte came forward into a plain between Alessandria and Tortona, and both sides prepared for a general engagement. The French commander with the van of the army, on the 15th of June, had advanced as far as the village of Marengo. Early the following morning, he saw the Austrian line extending opposite to him, about six miles in length. Dessaix, with the rear division of the French, was not yet arrived. About noon the battle began ; Bonaparte, though with so inferior a force, withstood the weight of the Austrian column with equal intrepidity and ability. The immense host however of the imperialists was making a very powerful impression. The left wing of the French began to give way, the centre and right to follow the example, and disorder was evident through the whole line. The Austrians perceiving the advantage, pressed forward, with an impetuosity which was inspired by confident expectations of certain victory, to strike a finishing blow. The garrison of Tortona, seeing the confusion of the enemy, sallied out, and nearly surrounded the consular troops. Every movement appeared to forbode the total overthrow of

[Conquest of Italy. Armistice. Settlement of the country.]

Bonaparte. Undismayed by the impending danger, the general was foremost among the ranks, rallied his troops, and led them again to battle: his grand purpose was to prevent a route, until Dessaix, who was now near, should arrive. To render the overpowering numbers of the enemy less efficient, he seized a defile flanked by the village, there made a firm stand, bayonet to bayonet, though the Austrian infantry were seconded by a battery of thirty pieces of cannon, that played with tremendous effect. This unyielding resistance produced the consequence which the general had hoped; the rear division now arrived; the French combatants revived by this re-enforcement, and assisted by a fresh corps, charged the enemy with enthusiastic ardour: but still the event was extremely doubtful, when a movement of the Austrian general gave a fatal turn. Melas found he could not force the defile; but elated with success, and not informed that the re-enforcement was arrived, he extended his line in order to surround the enemy. Bonaparte, perceiving this change of position, instantaneously saw how it might be improved; hastily he abandoned the defile; and, formed into a strong column, the consular troops pressed on the Austrians where their front was weakened by extension. Of the French, besides the strength of their disposition, a great portion was quite fresh; the Austrians, besides their weakened arrangement, were fatigued and exhausted, by the preceding efforts of the day. The French broke the line of the imperialists, bore down all before them, put the enemy completely to the route, and obtained a victory which decided the fate of Italy. All the united efforts of Suwarrow and his Russians, of the Austrian generals and their gallant troops which had rendered the Italian campaign of 1799 so signally successful to the confederates, were now undone by the overwhelming genius of Bonaparte. The fruits of all the British subsidies which set those operose bodies in motion, were blasted at Marengo.

The Austrian general finding it impossible any longer to defend Italy, applied for an armistice until a message should be sent to Vienna. Bonaparte granted his request, on agreeing to a conditional convention, the validity of which was to depend upon the ratification of the emperor, and the consul sent an envoy offering peace. The terms proposed by the conqueror, were, in the relative state of the belligerent powers, wisely moderate. The Austrian army should retire within the line established by the treaty of Campo Formio; the Austrians should occupy the north-east corner of Italy, bounded by the Po on the south, and the Mincio on the west: Tuscany was to be a neutral state. Whatever answer should be returned from Vienna to these propositions, it was agreed that the armistice should not be broken without ten days previous notice. Meanwhile the fortresses, cities, and country, in the north and northwest of Italy, all surrendered to his arms.

Having reconquered Italy, Bonaparte next considered its political settlement. He now resolved that Lombardy and Liguria should form, instead of two, one very powerful republic; and declared that resolution in a speech at Milan. He established a provincial administration, and a *consult* for preparing for the republic a constitution and legislature: he gave orders for respecting religion, and the property of all citizens without distinction. Citizens, who had fled from their country, were invited to return; with the exception of such as had taken arms against the Cisalpine republic, after the treaty of Campo Formio. The chief

[Operations in Germany. Negotiations for peace.]

consul having effected those momentous changes in the state of affairs in Italy, returned to Paris.

Meanwhile Moreau, in co-operation with Bonaparte, resumed an offensive campaign. Having already manifested his genius in the dexterous and consummate prudence which suited his situation, Moreau now showed enterprise as active, energetic, and decisive, as his caution had been wise. The republicans were now arrived at Blenheim, so fatal to their monarch when contending with a British hero. To cross the Danube, the French general had neither bridges nor boats, as both had been destroyed by the Austrians; who, possessing the opposite bank, rendered it apparently impossible. To remove this obstacle, Moreau bethought himself of an expedient, manifesting that combination of courage and genius, which has so eminently distinguished the republican warriors of France in this arduous contest. Eighty soldiers undertook to swim across the river; and when armed with muskets and knapsacks, sent in two small boats for their use, to secure the bank. This enterprise they effected: they took possession of the villages of Grensheim and Blenheim, seized several pieces of cannon; these they manned with artillery men, who had passed upon ladders, placed on the wrecks of the bridge. The republicans thus occupying the left bank, maintained their positions with extraordinary courage, while a great number of miners and bridge builders, though exposed to the enemy, completed the repairs, and enabled the army to cross the river. The republicans having succeeded in their attempt, the Austrian army fell back from Ulm, and retired towards Bavaria. Moreau took possession of Munich, and laid the Bavarian territories under heavy contributions; the elector was compelled to pay to the French a great part of the subsidy of five hundred thousand pounds which he had received from Britain: the republicans also laid the duchy of Wirtemberg under a severe contribution. The right wing commanded by Lecourbe, drove the Austrians entirely from the Grisons, and entered the Tyrol; while on the left, a new army of French and Batavians were preparing to enter Germany, to penetrate into Franconia and Bohemia. Animated by the exhortation and example of Britain, and supplied by her treasures, the emperor had hitherto refused the terms offered by the republicans; but, as their armies now menaced the very heart of his domains, he judged it expedient to sue for an armistice, which Moreau, with the approbation of Bonaparte, granted on the 14th of July. On the 28th of the same month, St. Julien, envoy from Francis, in the name of his imperial majesty, signed at Paris the preliminaries of peace, on the basis of the treaty of Campo Formio; on the part of the French, they were signed by the minister of foreign affairs, the ex-bishop Talleyrand. Meanwhile, the emperor received a subsidy of two millions sterling from England, and had concluded a new treaty, by which the contracting parties stipulated for the one not to make peace without comprehending the other: the emperor adhering to this engagement, endeavoured to include Britain in the negotiation. But it was the uniform policy of Bonaparte to detach the members of the confederacy, and to listen to no terms but of separate peace. The emperor refused to ratify the preliminaries, alleging that St. Julien had exceeded his powers. The armistice was to expire on the 7th of September; the French government directed its generals to begin hostilities that day. The emperor imputing the rupture to the French, put himself at the head of the army, and endeavoured to

[Battle of Hohenlinden. The emperor sues for peace.]

rouse the force of Germany in defence of the empire; but the king of Prussia, in neutrality hostile, kept the whole north of Germany in the same inaction with himself, and intimidated its weaker princes from sending assistance to the head of the empire, and contributing to the repression of such formidable invaders. His imperial majesty proposed the prolongation of the armistice: the chief consul declared, that he would not waste the rest of autumn in idle conferences, or expose himself to endless diplomatic discussions: the securities which he demanded were Philipsburg, Ulm, and Ingolstadt, with their dependent forts. This condition, though it laid the hereditary dominions of Austria in a great measure at the mercy of the enemy, being agreed to at Hohenlinden, a suspension of arms was concluded for forty-five days, commencing from the 21st of September. This interval was occupied by both parties in formidable preparations. Moreau's army was seconded on the left by Augereau, prepared with the French and Batavians to invade Germany, from the Maine; and on the left the army of the Helvetic Rhine, commanded by Macdonald, advanced as far as the entry of the Tyrol, and was ready to proceed on the first signal. The armistice expiring, the army of the left crossing the Rhine, defeated the Austrians in a series of engagements, penetrated through Franconia to the confines of Bohemia, and ascertained its communication with the army of the centre in Bavaria. Macdonald, defying the severities of an Alpine winter, pushed forward from the Grisons to the Valteline, drove the Austrians before him wherever he came, and, supported by the army of Italy, was ready to advance to Austria, menaced by a still more formidable danger from the west. Moreau, with the grand and central army, resumed offensive operations on the 29th of November. The Austrians, commanded by the archduke John, fourth brother of the emperor, making a very powerful resistance, repulsed the French army, and in their turn attacking their posts, obtained considerable advantages. Encouraged by these successes, the young prince ventured a general assault on the lines of the enemy at Hohenlinden, on the 3d of December. The archduke had no sooner begun his march, than there fell a heavy shower of snow and sleet, by which he was so much retarded, that only the central column had arrived at the place of destination, at a time when all the divisions ought to have been ready for action. A division of the French, conducted by Richepanse, pierced between the left wing of the Austrians, and the centre, reached the great road behind the centre, and assaulted the left flank and rear of that column, at a moment when it had formed in front, and commenced an attack.* The Austrians with their usual courage maintained the conflict for several hours, but were at length broken by the impetuosity of the French, thrown into irretrievable confusion, and entirely defeated with the loss of fifteen thousand men killed or taken prisoners. The battle of Hohenlinden decided the contest: the emperor found it impossible to stand against the rapidly advancing line of armies, every where victorious. The British court, sensible of the alarming situation in which the emperor was placed, released him from his engagements: he renewed his negotiations with the French, which have since terminated in the peace of Luneville: and thus ended a campaign between Austria and France, in which German valour, discipline, tactical skill, and military experience, having to contend with French valour, discipline, experience, and skill, invigorated and

* See Annual Register for 1800, p. 208.

[Expedition to the coast of France.]

guided by genius, demonstrated the inefficacy of mere customary expertness and precedent usage, when, in new combinations and arduous circumstances, they had to contend with rapid, fertile, and energetic invention. The grand design of Bonaparte comprehended every vulnerable point of the enemy; uniform in object, and consistent in-plan, he, with rapid versatility, varied operations as circumstances changed; choosing his generals and officers according to their fitness; he brought or sent with the mass of French courage and force transcendent ability to guide it to his ends; and thereby completely effected his purposes: he recovered what had been lost, and compelled his enemy to sue for peace, which had been constantly and avowedly the object of his stupendous efforts in war.

While the chief consul thus crushed every hope that Britain had derived from continuing the war on the continent, this country undertook several expeditions, either entirely maritime, or in which her naval power could co-operate with her efforts by land. A squadron, under the command of sir Edward Pellew, attacked the southwest of the peninsula of Quiberon, on the coasts of Bretagne, silenced the forts, and cleared the shore of the enemy; a party of soldiers then landed and destroyed the forts.* An attack was afterwards made on various posts, and six brigs, sloops, and gun vessels, were taken, a corvette burned, and a fort dismantled. This success was soon followed by an interception of supplies destined for the use of the French fleet at Brest. On the 8th of July, an attempt was made to take or destroy four frigates in the road of Dunkirk: captain Campbell,† of the Dart, took the *La Désirée*, but the other ships, in number three, escaped, though not without considerable damage. An exploit performed by lieutenant Jeremiah Coghlan, about this time, excited high admiration, and is a signal instance of the personal prowess, energetic courage, and unyielding intrepidity which combine in British heroism. This young gentleman was commandant of the Viper Cutter, under the orders of sir Edward Pellew, and watching Port Louis, near L'Orient in Brittany: he conceived a design of cutting out some of the gunboats that were at the entrance of the harbour: with the permission of Pellew, he made the attempt in a ten-oared cutter: with a midshipman and eighteen sailors, the gallant youth determined on boarding a gun brig, mounting three twenty-four pounders, and four six pounders, having her full complement of men, and within pistol shot of three batteries. On the night of the 29th of July, he and his valiant comrades undertook the enterprise: they boarded the brig, and though her crew consisted of eighty-seven, charged the enemy, who made a gallant resistance, and repeatedly repulsed their assailants; but the British handful returned to the charge, and with the loss of one killed and eight wounded, including the commandant himself, our twenty countrymen overpowered their eighty-seven enemies, and made a prize of the brig.‡ Sir Charles Hamilton§ appearing with a small squadron near Goree, on the coast of Africa, the governor surrendered, and a British garrison took immediate possession of the forts,

* Annual Register, 1800, p. 212.

† See London Gazette, July 12th, 1800.

‡ See letters of sir Edward Pellew and lord St. Vincent, in the London Gazette of August 9th, 1800.

§ London Gazette, July 8th, 1800.

[Attempt on Ferrol. Reduction of Malta. Egypt.]

and of Joul, a dependent factory. In August, a fleet under the command of sir John Borlase Warren, with a military force under the orders of sir James Murray Pulteney, set sail on a secret expedition. One object of this was, the conquest of Belleisle; but the strong works that had been provided for the defence of that island, discouraged the attempt. The armament therefore proceeded to the coast of Spain; and on the 25th of August, arrived before the harbour of Ferrol. Our troops effected a landing, but finding, on examining the ground, that an attempt to storm the place would be impracticable they re-embarked. Sir Ralph Abercrombie, with an army of about twenty thousand men, and a fleet of twenty ships of the line, commanded by lord Keith, appeared off Cadiz. An epidemic disease now raged in this city with pestilential violence. The governor of Cadiz sent a letter to the English admiral, stating to him the situation of the inhabitants, and the universal odium which must attend an attack on a city so afflicted by the visitation of heaven. The British commander replied that as the ships in the harbour were to be employed in increasing the naval force of the French republic, they could avert an attack only by surrendering the vessels. To this requisition the governor would not agree, and declared a resolution of defending the place to the last extremity. The works were very strong; the strength, however, of the place was much less formidable than the dreadful distemper, which indeed was a species of plague. The armament proceeded to the Mediterranean, where, as it afterwards appeared, it was principally destined to act. A detachment reduced the island of Malta: there, and in Minorca, lately captured from Spain, the troops were chiefly stationed, until dispositions were made to carry into effect the ultimate purpose of the expedition.

When Bonaparte left Egypt, in the close of 1799, he had conferred the chief command of the army on general Kleber. Before his departure he had made overtures for a pacification with the Ottomans; and a convention for the evacuation of Egypt was settled between the French republic and the Turks, January 24th, 1800, and agreed to by sir Sidney Smith.* The British ministers heard of the convention before they were informed that it was guaranteed by sir Sidney Smith; and apprehensive that if the French army returned, such a force might powerfully affect the war in Italy and Germany, they ordered lord Keith not to ratify any convention formed for that purpose. Kleber having demanded from lord Keith a safe conduct for the return of his army to France, the British admiral, agreeably to his instructions, declared he would not suffer him to pass unmolested. Meanwhile the grand vizier, with a Turkish army, having taken possession of many posts which the French had evacuated, demanded the immediate surrender of Cairo. General Kleber, urging that the English were hostile to the convention, refused to deprive his endangered army of so important a station, and announced his intention of renewing the war. On the 18th of March, he attacked a body of Turks, and routed them: he then engaged the grand army, and obtained a complete victory. The British court, understanding that the convention had been sanctioned by sir Sidney Smith, though not pleased with an act in which they considered him as having exceeded his instructions, to preserve the character of British faith, ordered the treaty

* See state papers, January 24th, 1800.

[Death of Kleber. East and West Indies.]

to be ratified. Kleber consented to renew the negotiation ; but before matters were brought to a conclusion, he was himself assassinated by a Turkish aga, and succeeded in the command by general Menou. From this time the negotiation appears to have been discontinued, and Menou to have resolved to defend Egypt to the last. Such was the state of affairs in that quarter of the world at the end of 1800. In the West Indies, the important island of Curacoa, belonging to the Dutch, was reduced by Britain. In the East Indies, the remains of the war with Mysore were completely crushed, and earl Mornington, now created marquis Wellesley, was wisely and successfully employed in promoting the civil, commercial, literary, and political improvement of a country, which he had so effectually freed from the great military disturber of its peace and happiness.

CHAP. LXVIII.

Britain—high price of provisions—riots in September—disturbance in London—vigour and activity of the volunteer associations—the tumults are quelled, without bloodshed.—Negotiations for peace with France.—French propositions deemed inadmissible by Britain.—Last meeting of the British parliament—inquiries concerning the price of corn—the scarcity is, by opposition, imputed to the war, which ministers deny—propositions for the interference of the legislature in the price of corn—rejected with great disapprobation—regulations for diminishing consumption, and encouraging importation—discussion of the late negotiation—supplies.—State of affairs at the meeting of the united parliament—disputes with the northern powers—public law of Europe, relative to belligerent and neutral nations.—Conduct of the northern powers—Denmark—and Sweden—discussion with Denmark—Russia—rise and progress of Paul's enmity to Britain—interest of all nations to cultivate peace with Britain—efforts of Bonaparte to promote the hostile intentions of Paul towards England—lawless acts of Paul—embargo on British shipping.—Northern confederacy—the subject is discussed in the united parliament—unexpected change of ministry.—Short review of the late eventful administration—Mr. Pitt's situation, the most arduous of any recorded in the history of cabinets—new administration—alarming illness of the king—anxious concern of the people—recovery.—Inquiries concerning the last campaign—supplies—loans—taxes—additional imposts upon paper—effects of—liberal and wise bill of lord Moira, for the relief of insolvent debtors—farther regulations for encouraging the importation of wheat—session rises.

In Britain the year 1800 was chiefly distinguished by the exorbitant price of the necessaries of life. This dreadful evil had progressively increased during the summer; but was borne with meritorious patience, in the hopes and belief, that the growing crop, alleged to be generally promising, would remove the calamity. When harvest commenced, the prices fell with considerable rapidity, upwards of one-fourth. But in September, while the belief still continued general that the crop was abundant, bread again rose; and reports were spread that the evils proceeded chiefly from monopolizers combining to enrich themselves by the public distress; and facilitating the efficacy and extent of their combinations by paper currency. Ever prone to judge and to act from present impulse, without investigation of cause, or reflection on consequence, the multitude easily swallowed these opinions; and many persons thought, by intimidation and force, to reduce the price of bread. In manufacturing towns riots began, especially at Birmingham; thence they reached London. In the night preceding Monday the 15th of September, inflammatory bills were posted on the monument, urging the people to rescue themselves from famine by their own exertions, and to take vengeance on monopolists and forestallers. In the morning a mob appearing in Mark-lane, insulted the corn-dealers, and clamorously demanded the reduction of the price of bread. Mr. Combe, the lord-mayor, justly and forcibly represented to the populace that turbulence and violence could only aggravate the evil of which they complained. Being obliged by their obstinacy to read the riot act, he at length succeeded in dispersing them without military aid. The riot was afterwards renewed; and though

[Negotiations for peace. French propositions rejected.]

the mob was violent, the chief magistrate, now supported by the volunteers, still hoping to quell them without bloodshed, did not order the associations to fire. For several days there were tumults in different parts of the city; but the ready attendance and firmness of the volunteers intimidated the populace, and without actual use of arms repressed the commotions.

While negotiations had been carrying on between Austria and France, the British government intimated a desire of being included in a treaty for peace. The chief consul, informed of this intimation, authorized M. Otto, a gentleman who was then employed in England as agent for the exchange of prisoners, to demand an explanation of the British proposals, and to request that a truce should immediately be concluded between the French and British forces by sea and land. The British government declared its readiness to send a plenipotentiary to congress; but observed that a naval armistice had never been established between France and England during a negotiation, nor until the preliminaries had been actually signed; that such a step, giving rise to disputes, might obstruct rather than promote a pacification. M. Otto answered, that the proposal of the chief consul was made in consequence of the offer of Britain to negotiate jointly with the emperor. In that view an English armistice would be an equivalent to the French, for the obvious disadvantages from prolonging the truce with Austria. The armistice proposed to England, as a joint negotiator with Austria was, that the ships of Great Britain and France should enjoy a freedom of navigation as before the war: that Belleisle, Malta, and Alexandria, should be in a similar predicament with Ulm, Philipsburg, and Ingolstadt; and that accordingly, all French and neutral vessels should be permitted to supply each garrison with provisions and stores; and that the squadrons which formed the blockade of Flushing, Brest, Cadiz, and Toulon, should return into their own harbours, or at least retire from the respective coasts. Lord Grenville, as secretary of foreign affairs, after objecting to the principle of the armistice, as affording an advantage to France, in the discontinuance of the blockade, without any equivalent to England, proposed a counter project more equal in principle. This plan prohibited all means of defence from being conveyed into the island of Malta, or any of the ports of Egypt, but allowed the necessities of life to be introduced from time to time; it provided for the discontinuance of the blockade at Brest,* Toulon, and other French ports, but tended to prevent all naval or military stores from being conveyed thither by sea; and the ships of war, in those ports, from being removed to any other station. The French government, not satisfied with these propositions, offered this alternative: if Great Britain would agree to a separate negotiation, her scheme would be adopted; but if she should insist on a general negotiation, the French project must be accepted. Lord Grenville insisted on the terms that had been already offered by Great Britain. After a fruitless discussion, M. Otto intimated that the joint negotiation was at an end; but added, that the first consul was disposed to receive any overtures, for a separate treaty with Great Britain: to which proposal the British government, true to their ally, gave a decided negative.

* The substance of this part of the narrative is taken from the state papers on the negotiation, from September 4th to October 9th.

[Last meeting of the British parliament. United parliament.]

The last British parliament met on the 10th of November, 1800, in order to despatch the most urgent business previous to the meeting of the united legislature. The subjects which chiefly occupied their attention were, the overtures to a peace with the French republic; the high price of provisions; and the immediate supplies for the national service. The opponents of ministry endeavoured, as in the former year, to charge the scarcity to the account of the war; but ministers still continued to resist this allegation. In considering dearth, the first point was to ascertain whether its cause was an insufficiency in the crop. Committees of the houses were appointed to investigate facts; and reported that the result of their inquiry was, that the crop was defective about one-fourth. To supply this deficiency, the greater number in both houses proposed the encouragement of importation both of corn and rice, the prevention of export, the use of substitutes in the mixture of quality, and diminution, both by precept and example, of the quantities consumed. Propositions were offered for positive interference, in order to compel the sale of wheat, both in corn and flour, at prices not to exceed a certain sum, which, according to the calculation of the proposers, should allow an equitable benefit to the venders and raisers of these commodities. It was argued, that there were certain prices which sufficiently remunerated the farmer in point of labour, profit, and rent, which might be ascertained in defective as well as abundant crops: and that the present circumstances required a deviation from the usual principles of policy. But it was answered, that compulsory means, employed by the legislature, respecting that species of property, were totally inconsistent with the scarcity of every kind of property; regard to which so peculiarly distinguished the British laws and constitution. Upon what principle could you compel the farmer or corn merchant to bring that article to market upon less advantageous conditions than other commodities? by diminishing the security of the corn dealer's property, you impel him to withdraw, and deter others from employing so much capital in that commodity as would be otherwise applied, and lay the foundation for future scarcities. These views being adopted by great majorities in parliament, without interfering in the price, they proposed to remedy the evil by diminishing consumption, and encouraging supply. Acts were passed for enjoining, for a specified time, the use of mixed and inferior kinds of bread, and for encouraging importation by granting very extraordinary bounties. Recommendations were added to all families and individuals, to be as economical as possible in the use of bread. Distillation of spirits was also suspended, that luxury might not employ grain so much wanted for necessaries. These were the general objects of the enactments or exhortations of legislature, for meeting the scarcity.

Discussing the negotiation, a great majority in parliament approved highly of the resolution of government, not to conclude a separate peace. The opponents of administration predicted that Britain would ultimately be compelled to accede to a separate plan of pacification. The supplies required were voted, the British parliament was prorogued in the end of December, and the united parliament of Great Britain and Ireland met for the first time, January 22d, 1801.

Besides the war in which Britain was actually engaged, she was now likely to be exposed to hostilities from a confederacy of the northern powers. The right of a belligerent state to prevent neutral ships from

[Discussion with Denmark.]

conveying to the opposite party ammunition or stores that may enable him more effectually to carry on the war, is involved in the laws of self preservation and self defence. The general principle has been admitted in modern Europe by maritime states, and various treaties have been formed, defining the articles thus to be prohibited. To exercise this right, it was obviously necessary that the nations at war should have a discretionary power of searching ships suspected to be carrying contraband commodities to the enemy. This power had been uniformly admitted; till the American war; when a wish to humble Britain, and the desire of finding for their merchandize a freer vent than was allowed by the existing maritime code of public law, produced the naval confederacy styled the *armed neutrality*, consisting of Holland and the northern powers. During a great part of the present war, Russia, the principal member of that alliance, being inimical to France, had avoided every kind of commerce that could interfere with the efforts of England. Sweden and Denmark had often engaged in contraband traffic, and ships had been seized by the vigilance of the British cruisers, employed to prevent unlawful imports into the harbours of the enemy. Remonstrances and replies had been reciprocally and repeatedly made, and had terminated on the one hand without rupture, and on the other without preventing the continuance either of the northern contraband traffic, or of the British search of ships which traded. In this situation affairs were, when a dispute between a Danish frigate, convoying a fleet of merchantmen, introduced into discussion a new general principle of the maritime law of nations.* The Dane had admitted to Britain, as a belligerent power, a right of searching vessels not sailing under convoy, but had asserted that the company of a ship of war protected trading vessels from being liable to examination. The British envoy at Copenhagen stated to the minister of Denmark, the act that had taken place and the principle alleged in its justification.† The Dane admitted his knowledge of the facts, and maintained the principle to be agreeable to public law. The English minister showed, first, that in point of history and actual convention, no such principle had ever been recognized; secondly, that its admission would amount to a virtual renunciation of the right of search; because the smallest ship of war by accompanying the largest fleet of merchantmen, might secure the import of any quantity of contraband stores into the harbours of the enemy. The Danish minister continued to support the principle, but without either documents or apposite arguments. He alleged that the belligerent party had, in the honour of the neutral party, sufficient security that ships of war should not be employed to guard the conveyance of contraband articles. To rest upon the honour of another state the maintenance of any right which she could enforce by her own power, little suited the policy or greatness of Britain. Our ambassador firmly, but temperately, stated and repeated the determination of Britain to search neutral ships steering towards the enemy's country, by whatever convoy they might be attended. Similar discussions and intimations took place at London between the Danish ambassador and lord Grenville. Britain, averse to hostilities, if they could possibly be avoided, released the Freya, a frigate belonging to Denmark which had been

* See state papers, April 10th, 1800.

† See correspondence between the British and Danish ministers, from April 10th to December 31st, 1800, both inclusive. State papers.

[Enmity of Paul to Britain—promoted by Bonaparte. Embargo.]

taken in protecting contraband stores, but maintained her right to the support of the principle. Sweden also took a part in the dispute, and maintained the principles of public law asserted by Denmark.* Denmark and Sweden, however, could not have ventured to persist in maintaining a naval claim which Britain chose to dispute. But another state now not only joined, but headed the contest. The emperor Paul, in 1799 so eagerly a co-operator with Austria and Britain, was now become violently hostile to both. Conscious that, in Italy, the brilliant events of that campaign had been principally owing to the Russian host, he saw that the court of Vienna regarded the efforts of the Russians with jealousy, and forbore granting them the praise which they deserved. This disposition, which had before partially appeared, the court of Petersburg readily perceived in the Austrian gazette account of the battle of Novi. The exposure of his armies in Switzerland in the latter end of the campaign, by the departure of the Austrians, he imputed to the same malignant and unwise jealousy, and conceived that the court of Vienna wished the Russians to encounter the chief danger, while the Austrians should reap the glory as well as the benefit. Under these impressions, he had withdrawn his troops from the scene of war. Not without reason offended with the illiberal and hurtful policy of Austria, so very inimical to the great objects of the combination, he had included the other ally in his suspicion and displeasure. The carnage of the Russians in Holland arising from their own precipitate valour, he imputed to intentional exposure by their British allies: with these causes of disgust, real respecting Austria, and imaginary towards England, many other circumstances were combined to impel a monarch, that had neither sagacity nor patience for separating truth from falsehood, to withdraw from the confederacy. Since his secession, he rapidly became hostile to his former allies: his enmity to England fast growing in his weak and violent mind, was roused into immediate action by the capture of Malta, without being ceded to him as grand master: he was now seized with a desire of giving law to the first naval power in the world by sea, as the former year he had proposed to dictate to the first military power by land. Bonaparte comprehending the character, and learning the present dispositions of Paul, immediately conceived the design of rendering the mighty power of this weak and capricious monarch an instrument for promoting the schemes of France against England: his genius formed and directed the northern confederacy, that all maritime Europe might join in enmity to the mistress of the ocean. Paul, the puppet of passion and caprice, no sooner declared his resolution to renew and extend the armed neutrality, than, contrary to every principle of justice and the law of nations, he laid an embargo upon all the shipping and property of British subjects, though he professed not to be at war with this country. Against such an act of flagrant and lawless injustice, mere diplomatic remonstrance, British ministers knew, could be of little avail: they, therefore, prepared a maritime force, which should teach the weak and capricious tyrant that neither the subjects nor the rights of Britain were to be violated with impunity. While the armament was preparing, however, attempts were made between Britain and the two smaller powers of the north, to adjust

* See state papers, 1800, memorials between Sweden and other courts of Europe, from September 17th, to the end of the year.

[Interest of all nations to cultivate peace with England.]

their differences amicably; but as they continued to insist upon their claims, and Britain would not renounce her valuable right which she well knew she had force to maintain, it appeared that force alone must decide the contest. An embargo was laid on the ships of the northern powers. Nothing is more evident than that the commercial exertions of Great Britain, promoting the industry and arts of the various countries with which she traffics, and exchanging surplus for supply, benefits respectively and jointly every country within the wide range of her trade: it is therefore the interest of all those countries, that her commerce should continue and increase, by which their emolument and gratification continue and increase in the same proportion: her capital, ability, and skill, stimulate their most lucratively productive labours, and enables them to purchase imported accommodation and luxuries: as the commerce of England is so much connected with her navy, it is advantageous to all other industrious nations, that her maritime greatness should flourish: enmity to the naval power of England in any country that has valuable commodities to export, and wishes with these to purchase necessary or pleasurable imports, is contrary to every principle of sound policy, and must arise from envy, jealousy, or some illiberal or unwise motive, and not from well digested projects either of accumulation or ambition: yet, not Paul only, the dupe of every whim and caprice, but other monarchs of much more respectable understanding, were persuaded, or impelled from jealousy, to seek hostility, which both indirectly and directly must impair their commercial resources, and diminish their naval power. Denmark and Sweden manifested a determination to co-operate with Paul.

The discussion with the northern powers was one of the principal subjects which occupied the attention of the first session of the united parliament. The question which thence arose, called forth on both sides very ingenious and able investigations of the maritime public laws, which both parties endeavoured to ascertain from natural jurisprudence, and consideration of the end of all laws, the mutual and reciprocal protection and benefit of the parties concerned from general and acknowledged usage, and definitive and specific contract. A great majority of both houses concurred in thinking, that the pretended claims of the states in question violated the law of nations; that it was, therefore, just in England to resist their attempts; and considered the assistance which this illegal traffic might convey to the enemy as so important as to render it expedient to employ force for its prevention.

In the month of February, a very unexpected alteration took place in the British cabinet by the resignation of Mr. Pitt and his principal* coadjutors. For this unforeseen change, various causes were alleged; a prevalent and popular opinion was, that in the present situation of the country, peace was deemed necessary, and that ministers who had manifested such hostility against the rulers of France, could not consistently be ostensible counsellors of peace: this, however, was an hypothesis that displayed neither a discriminating nor comprehensive view of the objects and policy of Mr. Pitt. From the commencement of the war, the minister uniformly professed to seek security, and to desire peace whenever it should be attainable with security: he had repeatedly tried negotia-

* Except the duke of Portland.

[Resignation of Mr. Pitt, etc.]

tion with the French republic, ministers even had made overtures to the chief consul. When Bonaparte, in the beginning of 1800, proffered negotiation, the chief ground of rejection was the instability of the new government. In autumn, 1800, after the events of the summer had ascertained the firmness of the consular establishment, our cabinet offered to treat, and the negotiation was broken off merely by a difference about terms. Before the close of the year the power of the French rulers, from signal success, acquired additional strength. Britain being left by her continental ally, and likely to be engaged in new hostilities, there were more forcible reasons to incline Mr. Pitt to peace, than at any of the periods when he made overtures for conciliation : recollecting and considering these circumstances, I can see no sufficient reason to justify the theory that Mr. Pitt resigned his office from unwillingness to be the adviser of peace ; and his subsequent conduct contradicts, instead of confirming the supposition. Of the other ministers, arguing from their former measures and policy, I can find none that could be fairly inferred to be hostile to conciliation with France, except Mr. Windham, the friend and votary of Mr. Burke. The grounds alleged by ministers themselves for their retreat from their posts, have a much greater share of intrinsic probability, and are supported by various evidences direct and circumstantial.

In the discussion of union with Ireland, Mr. Pitt and his supporters repeatedly mentioned the satisfaction of the catholics, as more practicable under an extended and united legislation, than a confined and separate ; and he either by express stipulations had pledged himself, or by general assurances had impressed many others with a persuasion, that when the union should be effected, he would be the advocate of the catholic claims. I have indeed unquestionable information, that many before adverse, were induced to support the union by a conviction, that Mr. Pitt would speedily follow it by a proposition satisfactory to the catholics ; that strenuous unionists considered Mr. Pitt as bound to introduce and support such a measure ; and little doubt was entertained that a project which should be proposed by such a minister, would be finally adopted.

But another difficulty arose which proved to be insurmountable ; the virtues by which our monarch is distinguished, are not mere effusions of pleasing temper, or even amiable dispositions ; his is a benevolence confirmed by moral principle, and conscience, at once expanded and directed by religion : in his relations and conduct to man, he regarded his duty to God ; and in contemplating the engagements which he had incurred, he considered the Being to whom he had called as a witness ; by his coronation oath, he bound himself to maintain the protestant religion, established by law ; the proposed changes he regarded as inconsistent with that oath, and would agree to no project of policy which was not sanctioned by his conscience. Mr. Pitt, it appears, was so far engaged to support the claims of the catholics, that when unable to execute such an important measure, he deemed it expedient to resign ; and this is the most probable and best authenticated account of the motives and causes which terminated one of the most eventful administrations that English history can record.

I trust that the narrative, regarding neither panegyrists nor detractors, but viewing conduct, has not altogether failed in presenting to the reader a just picture of the late ministry ; a short parting view shall now there-

[Character and policy of Mr. Pitt.]

fore suffice. From the time of Cecil, except sir Robert Walpole, none was so long prime minister of England as Mr. Pitt, and without excepting any statesman, none had to encounter such arduous and trying situations. To direct the counsels of a great nation in difficult circumstances, requires chiefly patriotic intention, wise deliberation, and energetic execution; all fortified by a magnanimity, which will be deterred by no paltry, or ignoble motives from beneficial pursuits, plans, and conduct. That William Pitt possesses transcendent talents, none of his most virulent opponents, who have any talents themselves, will venture to deny: but it is on the exercise of his powers, and the co-operation of his moral qualities, that the ministerial character of the statesman rests. To an understanding which unites extraordinary sagacity, force, and compass, to comprehend the situation of affairs in all their bearings and circumstances, to see what objects ought to be pursued, he unites that combination of invention and discernment which readily discover and estimate opposite means, with an unyielding firmness, that will act according to his own judgment and choice; his mind is in a high degree endowed with self-possession; he is neither to be impelled to speak or to act in any other way than he thinks suitable to the occasion: and perhaps there never was a minister, who, in all the contentions of debate, and the irritation of invective, so completely retained the command of his own powers and passions: neither the poignancy of a Sheridan, nor the strength of a Fox, could move him from the spot on which he resolved to stand. The integrity of William Pitt the second, as of William Pitt the first, was unimpeached. After seventeen years, he retired from office, with an annuity scarcely five thousand pounds; an infinitely less provision than his talents might have secured by the exercise of his original profession: but to such a mind, money must be a very secondary object: a passion much more appropriate than avarice to superior minds is ambition. Mr. Pitt, at a very early age, sought power, and acquired it by the fame of his personal qualities; how he employed it, may be best seen from results. When he became minister, he found the country in a very exhausted state, he readily perceived that the extension of commerce, improvement of finance, and promotion of public credit, were objects of the most urgent and immediate concern: justly concluding that peace was much more favourable to trade and revenue than war, he set out as the votary of a pacific policy. During many years of his administration, commerce, finance, and credit were extremely flourishing: his scheme for paying off the national debt, was very effectual during the continuance of peace, and diminished the burthens of the war.* His principles of foreign policy were those which his ablest predecessors had adopted: that the interposition of Britain in the affairs of the continent is expedient, so far as it tends to preserve the balance of power, for the security of Britain, and the independence of Europe: the application of this principle to Holland, was by all approved; in the case of the imperial confederacy, the vigour and energy of Pitt repressed, and in a great measure dissolved, a combination that was extremely dangerous to neighbouring states. No part of his policy was more discriminately wise than his conduct in the first years of the French revolution; he carefully avoided not only interposi-

* See accounts presented to the house of commons, of the public funded debt, and the reduction thereof, No. 6. p. 2.

[Estimate of his abilities on the supposition that war was inevitable.]

tion, but even the expression of an opinion concerning the new system and doctrines, while they did not disturb this country. Even when they became prevalent here, while he adopted the most effectual precautions for preventing their pernicious operation in Britain, he carefully forbore any allusion to their consequences in France; he and his coadjutors observed the strictest neutrality between the internal parties of France, and the contending powers of France and of Germany. In the war, on a fair view of the evidence* on both sides, there now remains little doubt that the French were the aggressors; but on the broad question of expediency, the possibility and prudence of avoiding a war, there still exists a great diversity of opinion which must influence the estimate of the administration from that time. On the supposition that war was unavoidable, its conduct becomes the test for appreciating Mr. Pitt's talents, as a war minister; and here we must again refer to the results; where Britain acted in confederacy with other powers, she and they failed in most of the objects which they sought; going to war to defend Holland, and to prevent the aggrandizement of France, we suffered Holland to become a province, and France to acquire a power unprecedented in the annals of modern Europe; but where Britain fought alone, and where the councils of her ministers, as well as the efforts of her champions could fully operate, she was uniformly victorious: if, therefore, war was necessary, as far as Mr. Pitt's talents could operate, it was successful: his plans animating the spirit, for invigorating the energy, and promoting the resources of the country, were unquestionably efficient. During his belligerent administration, Britain was incited to efforts which she had never before exhibited. After a contest which reduced the other contending nations to be dependents on France, Britain alone preserved her power and importance. One of the most alarming evils with which Mr. Pitt had to contend, was intestine disaffection, arising from the contagion of revolutionary principles; the means which were employed to repress such agitators, were in Britain completely successful, and sedition was restrained before it ripened into treason. In vigorously pursuing an object right within certain bounds, it is extremely difficult not to overstep the limits. The extravagant projects of the corresponding societies required vigilance and counteraction, but it appeared that both ministers and parliament misapprehended the case in supposing such machinations to be treason by the English law: to prohibit the daily utterance of inflammatory lectures, was certainly necessary in the state of the popular mind: but the laws for imposing the restrictions probably outwent the professed purpose. The watchfulness of government respecting Ireland, brought to a premature explosion the rebellion, that might have proved tremendous had it been allowed time to be fully charged: not satisfied with efficacious remedy to existing evil, Mr. Pitt extended his policy to preventives, and endeavoured by union to identify the sentiments as well as the interest of the Irish and British. The union between Britain and Ireland, one of the most momentous measures of Mr. Pitt, even as to present effects, will probably, in future ages, be much more distinguished, when the consequences of British and Irish connexion are experimentally ascertained, as are now the consequences of English and Scottish.

Persons who deny the necessity or prudence of the war, may probably

* See this volume, chap. 1.

[Ministerial coadjutors of Mr. Pitt. He is succeeded by Mr. Addington.]

little value the abilities which it has called forth, and if they give credit to Mr. Pitt for genius and energy, may deny him wisdom, and assert, that for the last eight years his great powers were employed in remedying evils which he might have before prevented: this, however, is a mere matter of opinion, that resolves itself into the original expediency of the war, combined with the opportunities of afterwards making peace. It is less the province of the historian to obtrude upon his readers his own judgment, than to furnish to them facts on which to ground theirs: without therefore presuming to solve so very contested a question, I cannot help declaring my thorough conviction, founded on an impartial and accurate view of his whole conduct, that Mr. Pitt, in advising the commencement of the war, and at various stages of its continuance, acted conscientiously, and according to the best of his judgment; and sought the benefit of his king and country, whose affairs he so long administered. Whether unbiassed posterity shall regard the war of 1793 as a necessary or unnecessary measure, peace in 1796 and in 1800 as attainable or not attainable, they must account Mr. Pitt, in the whole series of his administration, a statesman of great ability and strength of mind, who rendered momentous services to his country; and must allow that never was the force of the British character tried by such dangers, or graced by more splendid achievements, than under the administration of William Pitt.

This celebrated statesman was supported by able and efficient colleagues; of these the first for practical talents, readiness of useful plan, removal of obstacles, and expeditious despatch of important business, was Henry Dundas, supreme in devising and executing the most effectual schemes of national defence, and for the improvement of British India. For assiduity, research, information, firmness, and perseverance, lord Grenville was highly esteemed. Acuteness, ingenuity, and literary ability, with erudition and taste, constitute the principal features in the intellectual character of William Windham; while his prominent moral virtues are honour, justice, sincerity, and benevolence, though not without a tinge of enthusiasm; and probably this loyal and patriotic senator, like his prototype Burke, was fitter for acquiring eminence by speculative genius, learning, and eloquence, than the arts of a practical statesman. A most respectable member of the late administration, was the earl Spencer, formerly known as a munificent patron and ardent votary of literature and the arts; but by his recent conduct destined to be transmitted to posterity, not only as proprietor of a most valuable collection of erudition, but as the minister who supplied the means for those heroic naval efforts of which adequate recital will in future ages be the brightest ornament that can adorn a British library; and when some descendant of the present Spencer, in a hereditary reservoir of learning, shall dwell on the splendid exploits which Britain performed in the last years of the eighteenth century, with proud pleasure he may say, my ancestor presided in preparing the fleets with which a Jervis, a Duncan, and a Nelson conquered.*

Mr. Pitt was succeeded by Mr. Addington, who for many years had held the office of speaker of the house of commons, to the very great

* The fleet which obtained the splendid victory of Howe was prepared under the auspices of lord Chatham.

[Illness of the king. Bill for the relief of insolvent debtors.]

satisfaction of the house ; lord Grenville, by lord Hawkesbury, eldest son to the earl of Liverpool ; and the other members by gentlemen or noblemen who had belonged to the party of the late administration, except the earl St. Vincent, who was appointed first lord of the admiralty.

In the end of February, the nation was extremely alarmed by a fit of illness which seized the king, and tended if possible to manifest more strongly than ever the patriotic and affectionate loyalty of all ranks of his faithful subjects ; to demonstrate the tender and anxious love of his queen ; the affectionate and dutiful attachment of the royal children ; and to place in a most striking light, the filial piety, judgment, prudence, and delicacy of his eldest son and heir apparent. Less decided in nature, and much shorter in duration, than his former malady, the illness of the king did not severely afflict his majesty more than a fortnight ; though followed by a languor, and lassitude which gradually giving way to returning vigour, in a few weeks more totally disappeared, and enabled the monarch to resume his executorial and legislative functions. Inquiries were proposed into the expedition to Ferrol and Cadiz, and also concerning the convention of El-Arish, which if observed by England, it was said, might have prevented the necessity of sending troops to Egypt : but all these motions were negatived by the usual very great majorities. The supplies additional to those which were voted before the meeting of the united parliament, included a loan of twenty-five millions, four hundred thousand pounds ; the taxes were numerous in detail, embracing various conveniences, and indeed by habit necessities of life ; especially tea and sugar : one of the most severely felt by numerous classes, was the tax upon paper of ten per cent. *additional duty*. This article was before so extremely dear, from the war enhancing the price of materials, that the impost operating as a prohibition, very much diminished the productiveness of the tax.

In the first session of the united parliament, a peer of both realms, the humane and generous Moira, at length succeeded in procuring an act for relieving all such insolvent debtors as without fraud had incurred debts not exceeding 1500*l*. and demonstrated their willingness to do every justice in their power to their creditors, by a complete surrender of their effects. The general principle was to relieve the debtor from a confinement which could not promote the payment of the creditor, and to surrender to the creditor the debtor's funds ; from which only, and not from abridgment of his liberty, the creditor could receive any portion of his demand. Such being the scope of the bill, the clauses and provisions were framed with equal benevolence and discrimination, to relieve misery, without granting impunity to guilt. In the course of the session various new regulations were made for farther encouraging the importation of wheat, American flour, and rice, to lessen the growing pressure of scarcity. On the 1st of July, the session of parliament terminated.

CHAP. LXIX.

The king of Prussia promotes the northern confederacy—short sighted policy of an attempt to intimidate Britain.—Project of Britain respecting the northern powers—expedition to the Baltic under sir Hyde Parker and lord Nelson—dispositions and force of the northern confederates—our armament arrives in the Cattegat—passes the Sound—Parker resolves to attack the Danes—Nelson offers his services to conduct the attack—battle of Copenhagen—and victory of Nelson—the victorious admiral proposes an armistice—the prince of Denmark agrees—amicable negotiation—Sweden—Russia—death of Paul—conduct of Alexander—his negotiation with Britain—amicable adjustment between Britain and the northern powers—Proceedings of Bonaparte—Germany—Italy—naval campaign—enterprise of sir James Saumarez—threats of an invasion—destruction of the gun boats—Egypt—the French still keep possession—Britain resolves to dispossess them—expedition under sir Ralph Abercrombie and lord Keith for that purpose—arrives at Rhodes—proceeds to Egypt—lands at Aboukir—battle and victory—storm the fortress—advance towards Alexandria—Menou projects a night attack—executes it, March 21st—surrounds the British forces—Bonaparte's invincibles—British 42d regiment—character of that corps—surprised and encompassed—rally—cut their way through triple their number—exploits of other regiments—heroism of the whole army—death of sir Ralph Abercrombie—enemy repulsed with dreadful slaughter—never afterwards venture to face the British troops in the field—general Hutchinson succeeds to the command—operations of—Cairo surrenders to the British arms—capitulation of Alexandria, and the evacuation of Egypt, finally accomplish the purposes of the expedition—Measures of the new ministry—they are disposed to peace—negotiations—progress of—believed about to terminate unfavourably—the nation apprehensive of the continuance of war—preliminaries of peace signed—national joy, though general, not universal.—Conclusion of this work.

THE king of Prussia earnestly promoted the northern confederacy, in hopes, as it afterwards appeared, of deterring the British government from proceeding with the expedition, and impelling them to liberate the Swedish and Danish ships; and with this view sent an army to Hanover; and the king of Denmark also sent a body of troops to Hamburg, where there was British mercantile property to a great amount. Short sighted was the policy which supposed that Britain was to be intimidated by any confederation, from vindicating her rights. Finding the hostile disposition of the northern powers, his majesty resolved on measures at once decisive and pacificatory somewhat resembling the proposition of Mr. Secretary Pitt,* forty years before, for enforcing diplomatic ultimatum from the mouths of cannon; our king determined in the present dispute to employ a policy consonant to the combined justice and power of the British nation. This scheme was to send negotiators for peace to Copenhagen, and to second their negotiations by a strong fleet, which should beset the Sound. The armament destined for this service consisted of eighteen ships of the line, four frigates, and a great number of bomb and gun-boats; it amounted in all to fifty-two sail, and had on board several regiments of marines, and of rifle-men. The command of this equipment was bestowed on sir Hyde Parker: second was the hero of the Nile, who went to seek fresh glory in the Baltic. On the 12th of

* See vol. vii. chap. 2.

[Expedition to the Baltic. Battle of Copenhagen.]

March, the fleet sailed from Yarmouth Roads and proceeded towards the Cattegat. The northern confederates made dispositions for their reception, with a vigour and precaution worthy of wiser policy than that which dictated their hostility against the mistress of the ocean. Aware that no naval force was fit to contend with the British, where they had plenty of sea-room, they endeavoured to obstruct our progress, by seizing the straits, and guarding them on both sides with tremendous batteries. The Danish navy consisted of twenty-six ships of the line, with a considerable number of frigates, bomb-ketches and gun-boats. The Swedes possessed eighteen ships of the line, with a proportionable number of smaller vessels. The Russians had forty-seven sail of the line in the north, neither so well equipped, manned, or officered, as the Danish and Swedish ships. The first force which the British had to meet, was the navy of Denmark.

The wind being contrary during part of their voyage, the British armament did not reach the Cattegat, till the 25th; and proceeding to the Sound, on the 27th, sir Hyde Parker wrote to the governor of Cronberg castle, which commands the entrance into the straits, desiring to be informed whether he had received orders to fire on the British fleet as it passed into the Sound; and intimating that he would deem the firing of a gun a declaration of war on the part of Denmark. The Danish governor replying, that he was instructed to oppose such an entrance,* on the 30th they entered the Sound. The admiral, together with the vice-admiral lord Nelson, and rear-admiral Graves, reconnoitred the formidable line of ships, radeaux, pontoons, galleys, fireships, and gun-boats, stationed in the road of Copenhagen; they were flanked and supported by batteries on the two islands called the Crowns, the largest of which batteries was mounted with from fifty to seventy pieces of cannon. They were again commanded by two ships of seventy guns, and a large frigate, in the inner road of Copenhagen; and two 64 gun ships, without masts, were moored on the flat, on the starboard side of the entrance into the arsenal. The day after, the wind being southerly, the admiral again examined their position, and came to the resolution of attacking the Danes, from the southward. Lord Nelson having offered his service for conducting the attack, after having examined and buoyed the outer channel of the middle ground, proceeded with twelve ships of the line, all the frigates, bombs, fireships, and all the small vessels; and on the same evening of the first of April, anchored off Draco Point, to make his disposition for the attack, and wait for the wind to the southward.† In the morning of the 2d of April, lord Nelson made the signal for the squadron to weigh, and to engage the Danish fleet consisting of six sail of the line, eleven floating batteries from twenty-six 24 pounders to eighteen 18 pounders, and one bombship, besides schooner gun vessels. These were supported by the Crown islands, mounting eighty-eight cannon, and four sail of the line moored in the harbour's mouth, and the batteries on the island of Amack. The bombship, and schooner gun vessels made their escape; the other seventeen sail, being the whole of the Danish line to the southward of the Crown islands, after a battle of four hours, were

* See in London Gazette extraordinary of April 15th, copies of four letters, No. 1, 2, 3, 4, that passed between sir Hyde Parker, and Stricker, commander of Cronberg castle: and transmitted by sir Hyde to the admiralty

† See Gazette extraordinary, April 15th, 1801.

[Death of Paul. Conduct of Alexander. Convention with Russia, &c.]

sunk, burnt, or taken. The result of the success was, that the remaining ships of the enemy, and the batteries of Copenhagen, were in the power of Nelson. The narrow passage which was the scene of their efforts, prevented admiral Parker's division from taking a share in the conflict.* The damage suffered by Nelson's division was very considerable, and three of our ships, the *Bellona*, *Russel*, and *Agamemnon*, were aground, and exposed to the batteries of Crown islands. With his equanimity generally victorious, and these ships in imminent danger, the ready genius of Nelson immediately formed a project which should at once give effect to the victory, and extricate the ships from their perilous situation. As soon as the cessation of Danish resistance enabled him to descend to his cabin, he wrote a letter to the prince royal, representing the expediency of allowing a flag of truce to pass; and stating, that if this were denied, he should be under the necessity of destroying the floating batteries, now in his power, while it would be impossible to save those brave men by whom they were defended.† The note was addressed to "the brothers of Englishmen, the Danes." The application of Nelson produced an interview with the prince, the immediate consequence of which was an armistice, which terminated in an amicable convention. The Swedish fleet was detained by contrary winds from joining the Danes; and the successes of the British at Copenhagen strongly impelled them to unite in conciliation; and an event, the intelligence of which now reached both Denmark and Sweden, determined them to renounce the northern confederacy.

On the night of the 22d of March, Paul, emperor of Russia, was found dead in his bed. His son and successor, Alexander, no sooner ascended the throne, than he demonstrated his determination to abandon the late projects of his father, and tread in the steps of his renowned grandmother. One of the first acts of this prince was redress for violated justice; by removing the embargo on British shipping and property, releasing British sailors, and sending them to the several ports from which they had been taken. He immediately despatched an envoy to Britain, expressing his desire to have every difference amicably terminated; and a negotiation was opened for that purpose, in which Sweden and Denmark were now very willing to be included. Both these powers had received fresh warnings of the impolicy of a contest with Britain; the capture of the valuable islands of Santa Cruz and St. Thomas, with other settlements of smaller note, belonging to Sweden and Denmark, showed that hostilities with Britain were no less destructive to their commerce than to their marine. The negotiation terminated in an amicable convention between Britain and Russia,‡ concluded on the 17th of June, 1801; to which Denmark§ acceded on the 23d of October, 1801; and Sweden|| on the 30th of March, 1802. By the settlement between Britain and the

* See London Gazette extraordinary for April 15th, the letter of admiral Parker to the admiralty, dated on the 6th of that month off Copenhagen roads.

† I have been informed of a circumstance attending the letter which admirably displays the self-possession and coolness of our magnanimous hero. When the letter was finished, the secretary, from the urgency of the case, was going to put a wafer in it, to save the time that would have been occupied by sealing-wax. "No (said Nelson) it must be properly and correctly sealed; lest, by the appearance of hurry, we indicate our anxiety, and thereby defeat our purpose."

‡ See state papers, June 17th, 1801.

§ October 20th, 1801.

|| State papers, March 30th, 1802.

[Proceedings of Bonaparte. Enterprise of sir James Saumarez.]

northern powers, all the contested points were so clearly ascertained, as to preclude any likelihood of future contest : the right of search was accurately defined, and the enumeration of contraband articles was more definite and specific* than at any former period. Such were the effects of seconding negotiation by formidable force. After the month of April, there were no actual hostilities ; and the British fleet, having effected its purpose, returned to England.

Disappointed in his expectations of being seconded by a northern confederacy, the chief consul was engaged in concluding the treaty of Luneville, and arranging the internal affairs of Germany with the emperor and king of Prussia ; he also settled Italy ; prepared to invade Portugal : and attempted to amuse England with feints of invasion, to prevent the British from sending re-enforcements to Egypt. After the treaty of Luneville was completed, a diet was held at Ratisbon, wherein the emperor received full powers, in concert with the courts of Berlin and Petersburg, to adjust the secularizations. In Italy, peace was concluded between the king of Naples and the French republic. The ecclesiastical territories were restored to the pope. If the emperor had agreed to the first proposals made by the chief consul at Marengo, Tuscany would have been permitted to remain governed by a prince of the house of Austria : but being invaded and conquered by the French troops, it became subject to the disposal of the republic : Bonaparte, erecting it into a kingdom, conferred the government on the youngest branch of the house of Bourbon, under the denomination of the king of Etruria : a title which has probably been dormant ever since the time of Porcenna, who entered into a confederacy for the restoration of monarchy in republican Rome.

Britain, finding Portugal menaced with invasion on account of her fidelity, generously released her from engagements, adherence to which must involve her in ruin. She at the same time granted her a subsidy to defend herself until peace could safely and honourably be concluded. Unable to cope with such powerful enemies as Spain, assisted and headed by France, she prudently entered into a negotiation. Various British squadrons, both in the Atlantic and Mediterranean, watched the motions of the French and Spaniards ; but taught by the events of former years, the enemy's fleet prudently avoided encountering us in open seas. It was the object therefore of our commanders, to attempt the destruction of their force in harbour or near the shore. A very signal exploit of this sort was performed by sir James Saumarez : finding some French ships at anchor near Algeziras, he attacked them ; but the wind rising very strong from the sea, and the water being very shallow in that part of the bay, the Hannibal ran aground, and was taken. The British commander in these circumstances found it necessary for the present to desist. A few days after he attacked the Spanish ships, sent from Cadiz to convoy the prize from Algeziras : he took a seventy-four gunship and set fire to two first-rates, which were consumed, and near two thousand four hundred men perished. The French continued to menace an invasion ; and were reported to have assembled great numbers of gun-boats on their north coast. Lord Nelson undertook an expedition to Dunkirk and Boulogne where the greatest number were understood to be collected. In

* See the respective conventions above quoted.

[Egypt. British expedition to that country.]

this undertaking, though he incurred considerable loss, yet he was on the whole successful.

The splendid successes of the British arms during this war, had hitherto arisen principally from her navy. Her soldiers, indeed, had fought with as much valour and skill as at the most brilliant periods of her military history; and in the campaigns of 1793, 1794, and 1799, efforts of heroism had been exhibited, which fully equalled the glorious eras of Blenheim, Ramillies, and Quebec; but the event was very different. In the recent war, our champions were encumbered, not assisted by allies; where we acted alone, we were victorious: in concert we were not vanquished, but were compelled to relinquish our objects. The history now comes to exploits and achievements of the British army, which have never been surpassed in the annals of war.

The death of Kleber, and the succession of Menou to the command, prevented the evacuation of Egypt. The French general resolved to violate the treaty, which had been concluded by his predecessor, and actually kept possession of the country, which it had been stipulated to abandon. Justifiable reasons for transgression of compact are not to be found; but the motives for a deviation from good faith were easily discovered. Egypt was well known to be a favourite object with Bonaparte, and that he attached much more importance to it, than the directorial government. Kleber had concluded the convention of El-Arish before intelligence had arrived that Bonaparte was supreme magistrate, with uncontrolled power; and was no sooner informed of the elevation of the general, than he began to ~~make~~ *dispositions* for retaining possession of Egypt. The misunderstanding with the British government respecting the capitulation, allowed him a pretext for re-possession of strong holds. The British ministers, agreeably to the good faith of the nation, ratified the treaty as soon as they were assured that it had been actually concluded. The negotiation had been renewed, as we have seen, but the assassination of Kleber intervened before any decisive measure was effected. Besides the views of Bonaparte, the wishes of Menou himself were eager for retaining Egypt: he had declared himself a mussulman, married an Egyptian lady, was desirous of erecting Egypt into a colony, and extremely hostile to all who proposed to return to France. Some asserted, that he even intended to render Egypt an independent principality, of which he himself might be the head. This opinion is not very probable; because without the protection of France, he could have no reasonable hopes of being able to maintain his ground; and there are no proofs that he ever had such an object in contemplation. But whatever might be his purpose in keeping possession of Egypt, it was an end of the first importance to the British government, to drive the French enemy from a settlement which was in itself advantageous and productive; and might pave the way for enabling them to annoy British India. To achieve such a momentous purpose, was the ultimate object of the expedition, in which sir Ralph Abercrombie commanded the army, and lord Keith the fleet. After our armament had withdrawn from Cadiz, in October, 1800, they entered the Mediterranean, and during some time anchored in the bay of Tetuan. On the 3d of November, part of the fleet sailed from Minorca, and the remainder, with sir Ralph Abercrombie, to Malta, where it arrived on the 30th, and was joined by lord Keith, with the other divisions, on the 14th of December. At Malta the troops disembark, while the

[Amount of the belligerent forces.]

ships were cleaning; the abundance of fresh provisions, the comforts of the beautiful city of la Valette, and the luxuriance of the scenery, soon re-animating the troops, and rendered them completely fit for service. On the 20th and 21st, the first and second division sailed from Malta, and instead of proceeding directly to Egypt, bent their course to Asia Minor, and anchored in Marmorice bay, between the continent and the island of Rhodes. The object of this diagonal movement was to be assured of the military co-operation of the Turks, and also their assistance in furnishing horses, gun-boats, and other necessary articles :* here also they procured supplies of fresh provisions. During the month of January, and a considerable part of February, the expedition continued in this station, and every endeavour was employed to learn the nature and local circumstances of the country, the force and disposition of the enemy. On the first subject, the only officer that could give them any information, was sir Sidney Smith; the coasts that commander had seen, surveyed with his usual accuracy, and comprehended with his usual ability; but to the interior parts of the country his knowledge did not extend. Captain Boyle, who had been wrecked off Damietta, and, contrary to the usages of war, was made a prisoner, had omitted no opportunity of learning the number, condition, and situation of the French army; but it appears the intelligence actually received by the British commanders, from such confined sources, was extremely imperfect, and the power of the enemy was much greater than they had any reason to apprehend. The French force which now possessed Egypt, it was afterwards found, amounted to thirty thousand, besides natives, who were reckoned about fifteen thousand more. The Gallic troops were habituated to the country, elated with success, inured to danger, aware of the importance of Egypt to their government, determined to defend the possession of it, and encouraged in this determination, no less by the assurance of speedily receiving effectual succours, than by the promise of reward, and the love of glory. The English army that was to dispossess this formidable force, amounted to fifteen thousand, of whom, from sickness, only twelve thousand were effective; and thus twelve thousand troops, totally unacquainted with the country, and unused to the climate, were to attack what thirty thousand of the best troops of the continent of Europe, thoroughly conversant in all the local advantages, and familiarized to the climate, were to defend. Such was the relative state of the parties: let us now follow them to their conduct in that state.

On the 23d of February, the fleet weighed anchor; the number of vessels of every kind amounted to about a hundred and seventy-five sail; and, says the historian of the expedition, "a nobler sight could not be beheld. The greatness of the armament, the gaiety of the brave men on board, exciting reflections on the awful destiny of the expedition, not only as relating to those immediately acting in it, but as affecting the dearest interests of Great Britain, afforded a scene for contemplation, in the highest degree gratifying and impressive."† The armament steered a southern course: on the 1st of March the leading frigate discovered land, which proved to be the coast near Arabs Tower; and on the next morning the whole fleet moored in Aboukir bay, and the men of war occupied the very ground on which had been fought the battle of Nelson.

* Sir Robert Wilson, p. 3.

† Ibid. p. 7.

[The British effect a landing at Aboukir.]

The coast from Aboukir bay round to the Nile presented an appearance at once picturesque, striking, and formidable. The sea full of shoals rendered disembarkation extremely difficult, and even dangerous, though it should not be interrupted by an enemy. The shore and the adjacent country were covered with sand hills; among these the French were disposed in very great numbers and force, with batteries in front; towards the Nile to the left extremity of the British; and on our right along the promontory of Aboukir. The batteries and sand hills afforded to the artillery and musketry such positions as could dreadfully annoy our troops in their attempt to land, and be secure themselves: while they fired on our soldiers, our ships could not return the fire, because thereby they must bear upon their friends more than upon their foes. Tremendous as were these obstacles to landing, they served only to rouse the energy of British heroism: but for some days the extreme roughness of the surf prevented an attempt to disembark. On the 8th of March, the weather being less boisterous, it was resolved on that day to effect a landing. Early in the morning, the first division of the army, consisting of the reserve under the orders of major-general Moore; the brigade of guards under major-general Ludlow; and part of the 1st brigade, composed of the royals, 1st battalion of the 54th, and two hundred of the 2d battalion; the whole amounting to about five thousand five hundred men, under the command of major-general Coote, assembled in the boats; the remainder of the 1st and 2d Brigade being put into ships close to the shore, that a support might be quickly ~~given~~ *given* after the first landing was effected.* At nine o'clock the signal was made for the boats to advance, and the troops proceeded towards the shore. The French posted among the sand hills, and forming the concave arch of a circle, looked with wonder at the preparation; and, as they afterwards confessed, did not believe such an adventurous attempt could be made: but when they saw the boats moving with extraordinary rapidity, they were convinced that the British were in earnest, and they immediately poured from the heights, and Aboukir castle, all the shot and grape-shot that their musketry and artillery could issue: the effect was tremendous; in a situation in which they could not return the fire, and seeing their comrades fall about them, under these fell messengers of multiplied death, instead of being dismayed, our heroic soldiers were the more indignantly eager to reach the shore, where, bringing arm to arm of Briton against Frenchman, they knew they would soon avenge their fellow countrymen. The boats arrived at the destined point: springing on land, in the face of cannon, our champions formed on the beach, and advanced in a line, which, in the deep sands, piles of sand hills, and in the face of the enemy, was as well observed as if they had been exercising on a parade.† Marching coolly and steadily up to the foes, they were enabled to use the surest instrument of victory to British courage, supported by British muscular strength—the bayonet. And now the artillery from our ships

* General Abercrombie's letter, dated March 16th, 1801, in the London Gazette of May 9th; see Robert Wilson, page 12.

† Lieutenant colonel James Stewart, of the 42d regiment, told me he had never seen the ranks more exactly dressed, or a better and more harmonious line on a review day, than was here formed and maintained in the face of so many obstacles and dangers. That gentleman himself, with colonel Jackson, the first lieutenant-colonel, were wounded in this engagement.

[Battle of the 13th March. Menou projects a night attack.]

could operate against the batteries of Aboukir, without exposing our soldiers to danger. The French made a stand worthy of their national heroism : but when British sailors can use their cannon, and British soldiers their bayonets, the most valiant Frenchmen are destined to yield. In the conflict between such combatants, the battle was obstinate and bloody : but our heroes prevailed. The French found they had more formidable foes to encounter than even those whom they had met at Lodi and Arcole ; and that a British handful at Acre had merely given a specimen of what they might expect from a British army.

The country in which this astonishing landing was effected, is an oblong peninsula ; having on the east a branch of the Nile ; on the north the ocean ; on the south the canal of Alexandria, called by the French lake Maadie ; and on the west, situated on the isthmus, the city of Alexandria. The peninsula was from two to three miles in width, from the sea to the canal : from the vanguard of the army, now facing the west, to Alexandria, the space was about sixteen miles, but full of ruins, and other posts of very strong defence. On the right was the sea, with the British fleet at anchor in the bay ; behind was the Nile ; on the left the canal ; and in front sand hills, terminated by the metropolis, flanked by its sublimely towering Pharos.

On the 9th of March the army advanced to the westward, leaving two regiments to blockade Aboukir, which refused to surrender. The 10th and 11th were employed in reconnoitring the enemy, bringing stores from the ships, and forming hospitals and depots. On the 12th some partial skirmishes took place, but with no material consequences. The French army was posted on a ridge of heights, about four miles from Alexandria ; the British resolved to attack them in this position : and on the 13th commenced the assault, by the left of our army, hoping to turn the right flank of their antagonists. The enemy made a very vigorous resistance, and by their cavalry and artillery cut off a great number of our men, and prevented us from attacking them in flank ; but the British, forming in two lines, made such a charge in the front, as compelled them to retire to the heights before Alexandria. Ardent to pursue their victory, the gallant British pushed on to force the strong position of the enemy ; but the French artillery played with such tremendous effect, that it was found prudent to desist ; and the loss of our troops in this arduous enterprise was very considerable. The detachment that was employed in the siege of Aboukir proceeded in its operations, and on the 17th day that fortress surrendered. The army was meanwhile employed in getting their heavy cannon on shore, and procuring supplies of water and provisions. Menou was now arrived from Cairo, and the whole force of the French was concentrated at Alexandria. By his memorable defence of Acre, sir Sidney Smith had obtained very great influence among the Arabs, who communicated to him every information which they deemed important. On the evening of the 20th, an Arab chief sent a letter to this commander, acquainting him that general Menou was arrived, and intended the next morning to attack the British camp. Sir Sidney believed the intelligence : * the commanders did not think it probable that such an attempt would be made : but the information proved authentic.

The British army at this time was encamped across the peninsula,

* Sir Robert Wilson, p. 29.

[Battle of the 21st, and repulse of the French.]

about four miles from Alexandria; the right consisted of various regiments, in front of which, on the extremity, was the 28th; in a redoubt the 42d to the left, a little more advanced,* with Stewart's foreign regiment on the left in front; immediately behind, the 28th, the 23d, and 58th, and about five other regiments farther back. Such was the plan of our right division: between which and the left there intervened a considerable space. Between the right of the British and the beach there was a narrow tract of ground; in day-light covered by the British frigates and gunboats that were nearest the shore, but at night, without such a collateral defence. Menou proposed to turn the right flank of our right division on the one hand, and attack the left flank of the same division on the other, so as to surround that part of the army, and cut it off from the support of the left: to facilitate the intended assault on the right, the French made a feint on the other division. At half past three in the morning, some musketry was heard on the extremity of the left; and when anxious attention was turned to that quarter, loud shouts were heard on the right: a roar of musketry succeeded, and the action became general. The enemy had turned our right flank, and the 28th, from its position, bore the first brunt of the battle, and maintained their ground against unequal numbers with the intrepid heroism of British soldiers. The 58th and 23d, which were behind the 28th, with equal intrepidity, marched to its assistance, but the numbers of the French were extremely great. Colonel Alexander Stewart marched the 42d to support their fellow soldiers, ~~and became engaged with a corps, styled by the French,~~ INVINCIBLES (and till that morning they had deserved the name); THE HIGHLANDERS COMPLETELY VANQUISHED THE INVINCIBLES, and took their standard; but while pursuing their victory, a body of cavalry coming round, charged them in the rear, while a fresh column marched up to them in front. In this double danger, Stewart† made every disposition that the exigency could admit; and the highlanders at the same time fought in front, flank, and rear. The company of major Robert Bisset was first engaged with the French cavalry; and, after a most intrepid resistance, their commander being first wounded with a pistol, and afterwards mortally with a sabre, a great part of the company was cut to pieces; and, combating quadruple their number, the whole corps performed the most splendid efforts of prowess worthy of their heroic character so long earned and uniformly maintained; but they were oppressed by numbers, and in very imminent dangers: yet, though broken, the gallant band was not defeated: individually its heroes resisted, and the conduct of each man exalted the renown of the regiment.‡—But why, in recounting the extraordinary feats of British heroism, should we dwell on the achievements of one part: fighting for their king and country, every column, Lowland, English, and Irish, had the hearts and hands of Royal Highlanders. Nor were the efforts of the army, at this critical

* See sir Robert Wilson's plan of the battle of the 21st.

† Alexander Stewart, first major of the regiment, and then commander; Dickson and James Stewart, the two lieutenant-colonels, having been wounded on the 8th. Alexander Stewart, though but little turned of forty, has been twenty-eight years an officer in that regiment: he is the eldest son of a very respectable gentleman, Robert Stewart, esq. of Clochfollidgh, in the county of Perth. James, his younger brother, was, on this expedition, captain of lord Keith's ship.

‡ Sir Robert Wilson, p. 32.

[Death and character of sir Ralph Abercrombie.]

junction, confined to the native subjects of his majesty : foreign troops displayed equal valour, and gave an important turn to the contest. The 42d and 28th were almost overpowered, when general Stewart with the foreign brigade, consisting of three regiments, advanced to their assistance, and poured in such a heavy and well directed fire, that nothing could withstand it : the enemy fled in confusion. Though the battle was hottest in the front division of the right wing, yet the attack of the enemy extended to the rear, and part of the left was engaged : but the valour of our troops was every where proportionate to the dangers by which it was assailed. Next to the regiments which have been already mentioned, the 40th, 44th, 30th, and Queen's, appear to have been chiefly exposed in the battle. Soon after daybreak, the French were repulsed on every side. A fresh column attempted to turn the right flank of the guards, who were in the right extremity of the left wing, but the steady and vigorous fire of those troops soon compelled the enemy to fly, and the repulse was complete.

During the charge of cavalry, the veteran hero, sir Ralph Abercrombie, received his mortal wound. On the first alarm he had hastened to the scene of combat ; and having despatched his aides-du-camp with orders to the different brigades, he was alone when some French dragoons attacked him, threw him from his horse, and attempted to cut him down with a sword ; the gallant old man sprang up to defend himself, and wrested the sword from his antagonist, who was immediately bayoneted by a soldier of the 42d : but our general himself had received wounds, which at the time he little regarded, and he kept the field, giving his orders with his usual coolness and intrepidity. When the fight of the enemy rendered exertion no longer necessary, his spirit yielded to nature, he became faint, and was placed in a hammock. Hailed on every side by the blessings of his soldiers, he was carried to a boat, and conveyed on board lord Keith's ship ; and after languishing for several days, died on the 28th.

Sir Ralph Abercrombie was one of the most distinguished generals in the British service. His commands were important, and uniformly successful ; the means which he employed were indeed the most efficacious for ensuring victory. To his officers and soldiers he united every practicable and useful indulgence, with the strictest discipline and the most rigid exaction of professional duty. He was beloved and revered by the army, and they went on with the assurance of victory when he was at their head. In private life, he was as amiable and estimable as in public meritorious and admirable. To his family,* friends, and connexions, of every rank and degree, he was endeared by the habitual practice of all the relative and social duties, the agreeableness of his manners, the warmth and tenderness of his affections, the honour and integrity of his conduct : but to use the words of an illustrious judge ;† “ it is some consolation to those who tenderly loved him, that, as his life was honourable,

* Sir Ralph Abercrombie was the representative of the very ancient and respectable family of Tulibodie, in the county of Clackmannon ; he married Miss Menzies, of the family of Castle Menzies, and cousin-german to sir Robert Menzies, head of that name and house. As a testimony of his majesty's regard, his widow has been created a baroness, the honours to descend to their son and heir.

† See general Hutchinson's letter to Mr. Dundas, dated the 5th of April, 1801, and inserted in the Gazette extraordinary of the 15th of May.

[Invincible standard. General Hutchinson succeeds to the command.]

so was his death glorious : his memory will be recorded in the annals of his country, will be sacred to every British soldier, and embalmed in the recollection of a grateful posterity." Of officers of rank, major-general Moore was wounded in the head, but not dangerously ; brigadier-general Oakes was dangerously wounded ; colonel Paget, of the heroic 28th, was wounded at the first onset, but less severely than general Moore. The field officers killed were, lieutenant-colonel David Ogilvy,* of the 44th ; lieutenant-colonel Peter Dutens,† of one of the foreign regiments ; and major Robert Bisset.‡ The other officers killed and wounded were not numerous, but in their respective ranks also merited and earned high commendation.

As every circumstance belonging to this momentous and glorious day must be interesting to readers, it may not be deemed improper to say a few words on a subject which has greatly engaged the public attention : the capture, loss, and re-capture, of the invincible standard. Of the various statements that have been presented concerning this trophy, the following, admitted by sir Robert Wilson, is in itself the most probable, reconciles different testimonies, and shows that evidence which has been represented as contrary, is merely a variety of parts which easily harmonizes into one whole. Major Stirling, of the 42d, took the standard,§ just as they had marched to the relief of the 28th, delivered it to serjeant Sinclair, and directed him to retire to the rear. By the surrounding cavalry, Sinclair was wounded, and lost the standard ;|| here ends the evidence of the capture and loss. Anthony Lutz, a private of the Minorca regiment, brought the standard to the head quarters ; and in addition to the fact of his having it in his possession, adduced two witnesses to prove that he had taken it from the French : and such is the testimony of the re-capture. The result of the whole evidence is, that major Stirling took the standard, and delivered it to Sinclair ; who being wounded, and in a state of insensibility, lost the same ; and that it was re-taken by Anthony Lutz. Taking no part in the dispute, the historian has only to express his wish, that future narrators of British wars may ever have to celebrate such valour as was exhibited by the 42d and foreign regiments, the captors and re-captors of a standard that was termed invincible till it was borne against the troops of Britain.

On the death of general Abercrombie, Hutchinson succeeded to the supreme command, under circumstances the most trying and difficult.

* An officer of very high character, whom I knew from a boy ; he was my class fellow at St. Andrew's college, with captain Charles Campbell, who twenty-two years before (as I mentioned in the account of the campaign 1779,) fell in an earlier stage of the same honourable course. Colonel Ogilvy was the son of the late sir John Ogilvy, head of a very ancient and honourable family in the county of Angus, and brother to the present sir Walter.

† Dutens was in high estimation for enterprise, and adventurous boldness and generosity, and was a distinguished favourite with the officers and soldiers.

‡ Of my friend and relation, major Bisset, his brother officers and soldiers of the 42d, best attest the merits by their esteem and regret.

§ See narrative (by authority) of the movements of the 42d, on the 21st of March, and signed A. Stewart, major and lieutenant-colonel of the 42d R. H. regiment ; and James Stirling, major and lieutenant-colonel of the 42d R. H. regiment.

|| Sinclair himself, in his declaration before the Highland Society, testified, that from his wound he fell into a swoon ; and before he recovered, the standard was gone.

[Difficulties of the enterprise. Plan of operations.]

The victories of the 8th, 13th, and 21st, must naturally impress many with an idea, that French Egypt was subdued, and that nothing remained but to take possession of the conquest: such is the opinion all those would form, who regard fighting as the only arduous service of a soldier. The British had impaired the force of the enemy, but still they were much more numerous than the invading army; and our troops had to contend against foes, which military heroism often encounter in vain: they had to penetrate an unknown country; to traverse trackless deserts; to wade through burning sands, exposed to the rays of the scorching sun, fast approaching to vertical heat; they had to meet with difficulties unessayed in the history of British warfare,—difficulties so numerous and complicated, as to exceed any that had been experienced among the mountains of Hindostan, or the woods of St. Domingo: to undergo such hardships required not only British prowess, but magnanimity, and the moral energy of professional duty. To animate and invigorate these principles, was the first and grand object of the new general. To attack Alexandria was at present impracticable; since it was so strongly fortified that the exertions must reduce his army; and even success in that enterprise tend ultimately to defeat the object of the expedition. Hutchinson, therefore, resolved to penetrate into the country, reduce Lower Egypt, and make his way to Cairo; thence that Alexandria would be insulated, and, if not taken by storm, compelled to capitulate. Completely to debar the French army from communication with the interior country, he cut the canal of Alexandria, to let the sea into the lake Mareotis, and thus render the capital an island. Having effected this change, Hutchinson proceeded in this plan of reducing Lower Egypt; and while lord Keith commanded the coast to intercept communications between France and her troops, sir Sidney Smith headed a squadron of gunboats that sailed up the Nile to co-operate with the army.

In exhibiting pursuits requiring patience, constancy, and fortitude, more frequently than active prowess, there is less room for minute description of operation than general exhibition of object, conduct, progress, and result. In proposing to reduce Egypt, on both sides of the Nile up to Cairo, one purpose of Hutchinson was, to facilitate the way for a junction of troops from India, that were expected soon to reach Suez, so that not only advances were necessary for the general objects of the expedition, but such advances as would secure the route of the expected reinforcements: it was requisite, therefore, to obtain a footing in the east as well as the west of Egypt, and with this view our general proceeded. By the 19th of April, Forts Julien and Rosetta, on the left bank of the river, were captured; and being now joined by a considerable number of Turks, they proceeded up the banks to Rhamanich, which was at once a magazine of provisions to the enemy, and commanded the entrance into the Delta: here the French made a stand, but were vanquished, and retreated towards Cairo; and the British troops took possession of the town. This was a very important stage of our progress, since we thereby cut off the communication between Menou in Alexandria, and Belliard the French general in Upper Egypt; commanded the Delta, and had the means of intercepting the convoys of provisions for the enemy. On the 11th of May, the army continued its march up the river, in a fine country. Accustomed to Mahomedan and French depredators, the people regarded the new comers at first with dread, but afterwards with wonder, when

[Capitulation of Cairo.]

they found that not a single soldier of the British committed the slightest pillage;* and at last with gratitude hailed them as their deliverers from a plundering banditti. The only gratuitous contribution which our champions required was water: this beverage, with gladdened eagerness, the natives brought, and readily supplied with every provision in their power, heroes, who in the midst of war and scanty stores, strictly observed the principles of justice, and showed that British troops are soldiers, not robbers. On the 15th of May, intelligence was received that Belliard was in full march from Cairo towards the British army: Hutchinson resolved to anticipate the expected attack. On the 16th, the Turks commenced the onset, the French took post in a wood of date trees, which they maintained for three hours, but at length were compelled to retreat.† These successes encouraged great numbers of Arabs to join the British army, and while they were making such progress on the left bank of the Nile, they also made advances in the Delta, and took a very valuable convoy on the canal of Menouf,‡ which joins the Rosetta to the Damietta branch of the river. Being secure on both sides, our army advanced up the bank, but were obliged to traverse deserts that came down to the very edge of the Nile; and at the summer solstice, under a vertical sun, our soldiers were digging their way through the burning sands of Africa; but their constancy and resolution, in encountering the soil and climate, were equal to their heroic courage, in forcing the sabres and cannon of hostile men. At length they crossed the wilderness, the pyramids of Egypt presented themselves to their astonished view, and the difficulties of nature which they had just surmounted, were absorbed in their wonder at the stupendous monuments of art which they beheld. At Gizeh the camp was placed, and dispositions were made for investing Cairo from both sides of the Nile; but the French garrison, conscious of their inability to withstand the efforts of the British, offered to capitulate. A convention§ was accordingly concluded on the 27th of June, by which it was agreed that the French were to be conveyed to their ports in the Mediterranean, with their arms, artillery, baggage, and effects, within fifty days from the date of the ratification; men of letters and naturalists were permitted to retain their papers and collections; an exoneration was granted to such of the people as had adhered to the cause of France; and it was stipulated, that Menou might avail himself of these conditions, for the surrender of Alexandria, provided his acceptance of them were notified to the general commanding before that city, within ten days of the date of the communication being made. And thus the efforts of our commander and army, surmounting very arduous obstacles, effected a momentous part of their purpose; and it depended upon Menou, whether the whole was not compassed by the convention of Cairo. A few days after this treaty, the army from India arrived on the banks of the Nile, and it was extremely mortifying to our brave troops from the east, that, after tasting so deeply of the toils and hardships of war, fortune did not permit them to participate on this occasion in its glories.

* See sir Robert Wilson, p. 99. Every officer with whom I have conversed, agrees in this account, so singularly honourable to the British soldiers.

† See in London gazette extraordinary, letter of major Halloway, dated the 20th of May.

‡ See *ibid.* letter of general Hutchinson to lord Hobart, dated June 1st.

§ State papers, June 27th, 1802.

[Surrender of Alexandria, and evacuation of Egypt by the French.]

Menou was far from approving of the article in the capitulation of Cairo, by which he might have been included in the convention. He had long expected a re-enforcement which was under the convoy of admiral Gantheaume, and that commander had spared no diligence to reach Alexandria; but the vigilance and ability* of lord Keith rendered his approach impracticable: after having advanced within thirty leagues of the coast, being descried by the English fleet, he departed with all possible expedition; so that Menou had only the garrison with which in April he had been enclosed in Alexandria.

Meanwhile the British forces were at Cairo, and had time to survey the famed capital of Saracenic Egypt, which was found to be totally different from what it had been reported by travellers, and very unlike the magnificence which has so often delighted the reader of the Arabian Nights Entertainments.† The manners and customs of the people, however, were found to be much more similar, and it is not difficult to account for either the diversity or resemblance. The vicissitudes of war, and political revolutions, may dissipate or transform cities; but the Mahomedan character and manners are stationary and uniform: topographical and statistical reports of Egypt, however, come not within the plan of the history.

Informed that Menou would not accede to the capitulation, Hutchinson prepared to proceed against Alexandria. The French were sent, under the escort of general Moore, to Rosetta; and as quickly as possible embarked for Europe. In the beginning of August, Hutchinson being now on the coast, made dispositions for besieging Alexandria. On the 15th he invested that city, on the eastern and western front; while lord Keith‡ co-operated from the north with his fleet, and on the south with the gun-boats that were assembled in lake Mareotis: Alexandria was thus completely surrounded. On the 21st the British fleet forced its way into the great harbour. On the 22d, general Coote, who commanded the western detachment, protected by the gun-boats in the Mareotis on the right, and by light vessels belonging to the fleet on the left, moved forward near the walls of the town. On the east, so recently the scene of British heroism, Hutchinson with the main army pressed.§ By the 26th, Menou, finding resistance totally hopeless, offered to capitulate; and re-

* Naval heroism and ability appear to be hereditary in the family of Elphinstone. Captain Charles Elphinstone Fleming, son to lord Elphinstone, the elder brother of lord Keith, though several years under thirty, distinguished himself throughout the war; but especially in 1797, in the West Indies, where, commanding a frigate, he cut out several Spanish ships from a harbour, under the cover of batteries, and in the face of frigates. Captain Charles Elphinstone, son to William, India director, second brother of lord Keith, several years younger than his cousin, has also acquired high reputation; and captain Charles Adam, (son to a sister of lord Keith and to Mr. Adam, whom this history has repeatedly mentioned,) only twenty-three years of age, in the Sybil frigate, at the close of the war, captured the French Chipone, of much superior force, and terminated hostilities by an achievement as brilliant as any performed by a single ship during the arduous contest.

† Sir Robert Wilson informs us, that Mr. Hamner procured in Cairo a complete edition of the Arabian Nights Entertainments, in Arabic manuscript, containing many more stories than have as yet been published, and which he means to translate.

‡ See letter of lord Keith, dated the 27th of August, and inserted in the London gazette of the 17th of November; and sir Robert Wilson, from p. 187 to 206.

§ Sir Robert Wilson, p. 187.

[Termination of the war.]

ceived the same terms which had been granted to Belliard at Cairo. Such was the issue of Bonaparte's expedition to Egypt : there, as in all their undertakings during the last war, the French prospered until they encountered the forces of Britain : there Bonaparte learned, that in vain he might project schemes of maritime and commercial conquest, when opposed by the naval and military heroes of Britain. All the mighty preparations and boasted achievements of four years in pursuit of the favourite object of the chief consul, perished without leaving a wreck behind. The whole, and every part of this expedition, displayed the British character in its manifold excellencies. Adventurous courage, guided by wisdom, united with patience and magnanimous constancy, and were all inspired by patriotism and loyalty, and enhanced by justice. Such were the qualities that rendered Britain triumphant in the signally glorious campaign of Egypt : in such Britain may always confide, and such let her enemies dread. If *ambitious pride* should overlook more remote events, when she seeks war with Britain, let her REMEMBER EGYPT.

CONCLUSION.

The new ministers of England, following the example of their predecessors, uniformly declared themselves desirous of peace, whenever it should be attainable with security, and a negotiation was opened with M. Otto. The chief difficulty arose from Egypt, which Bonaparte was resolved if possible to retain : and the British government was determined to dispossess the French of a settlement which would prove so injurious to the interests of England. That difficulty, however, lessened, as intelligence was received of the progress of our arms. Both parties wisely observed the strictest secrecy concerning the overtures, the advances, and the obstacles : the hopes of the people of Britain and France had been extremely sanguine in summer, but in autumn they began to fear that the reciprocal discussions were not likely to terminate in pacification. Various circumstances convinced the public that the crisis was fast approaching, and it was generally suspected that a few days would announce the continuance of war. With such anticipations September closed ; and never were hopes of immediate peace more distant throughout London, than during the greater part of the 1st of October. Such were the opinions that prevailed, when the next day opened with intelligence that peace was concluded between Great Britain and the French republic. The tidings spread through the country a joy that was natural and just, on the supposition that the peace would be secure and permanent ; and that supposition was founded in an idea that the chief consul of France would regard the real interest and welfare of the people, and would not provoke dismissal from his office, by rendering it the instrument of national misery. The reasoning was fair ; the hopes of durable tranquillity were founded on probable grounds, and the rejoicings were general.* They were not however universal, as from the situation and

* I must acknowledge that I was one who rejoiced at the peace. I thought it would be lasting, because it was the interest of France, and the chief consul himself, that it should be permanent ; and Bonaparte had repeatedly declared his regret that the two first nations in the world should waste their resources and power in enmity.

[Peace between Great Britain and the French republic.]

character of the chief consul, a small number augured inveterate hostility to Britain.

The objects which the former ministers had professed to seek by war, and in the successive negotiations, were, the security of Britain, restitution to her allies, and the independence of Europe. From the events of the war, and the separate treaties which had been concluded by her first confederates, it was impracticable for Britain to provide for their independence any farther than they chose to co-operate themselves. Restitution to allies was become a much narrower proposition than before, because allies were so few; it now comprehended only demands for the evacuation of Egypt;* and for the restoration of places which were taken from the queen of Portugal. The conquests of France had been immense, but ceded by their former possessors, could not with any hopes of success be reclaimed from her by Britain; and all the restitution which we sought to our allies was obtained. Respecting Britain herself, ministers did not think it necessary to insist on retaining all the acquisitions of our valour: we did not fight to subdue the possessions of others, but to secure ourselves. We agreed to restore all our acquisitions, except the island of Trinidad, and the Dutch possessions in the island of Ceylon. The Cape of Good Hope was to be opened to both parties: and the island of Malta was to be evacuated by Britain, but to be placed on such a footing as to render it totally independent of France.† As a mere question of terms and equivalents, it may be doubted whether we might not have commanded greater extent of territory, if acquisition had been our object; but acquisition was an object, which the present, like the former ministry, uniformly disclaimed; and the retention of a plantation more or less was held to be a very inadequate ground for incurring the expense and loss of another campaign. The preliminaries, signed at London, on the first of October, were ratified by the chief consul on the 7th; and so terminated the memorable war between Great Britain and the French republic.

The treaty of Amiens opened new subjects of discussion, which for the reasons mentioned in the preface, appear to me to belong more properly to a subsequent period, which shall embrace the history and progress of that pacification: the state and sentiments of the two countries, and of other nations during the peace; the rise and progress of the rupture, with the events which may ensue until hostilities be brought to a paramount conclusion. The most important object which Britain ascertained at the termination of the late war, was her own security; for this valuable blessing, under providence, she was indebted to her own extraordinary efforts during the whole of the contest, but especially since the rupture of the first negotiation at Paris. She had proved, even beyond her own exertions in former times, that she was superior to the whole naval world combined against her in war. Every attempt to disturb her rights, to invade her dominions, either directly or indirectly to impair the sources of her commercial prosperity and political greatness, have recoiled on the authors: never had her commerce been so flourishing, or her power so resistless, as during the most arduous war which her history has to re-

* The news of the capture of Alexandria, as our readers will recollect, had not reached Britain; though by many it was supposed to have reached the chief consul; and that he readily consented to evacuate a country from which he knew his troops had been driven by force.

† See state papers, October 1, 1801.

[Great resources of England developed by the late contest.]

cord. Threatened, and actual rebellion only demonstrated paramount loyalty and patriotism; attempts on her finances,* displayed beyond former conception, the extent of her resources; leaving their bounds far beyond calculation; resources exhaustless, because flowing from minds which afford perennial supply: menaced invasion served only to show the number and force of her voluntary defenders. Every means that fertile genius could devise, or gigantic power execute, was essayed against our country; if she could have been subdued by any human effort, in the late arduous contest she must have fallen: the stupendous exertions that were employed against Britain, but employed in vain, demonstrate her invincible. HERE RESTS OUR SECURITY, IN THE MANIFESTATION OF RESOURCES NOT TO BE EXHAUSTED, A SPIRIT NOT TO BE BROKEN, AND A FORCE NOT TO BE SUBDUED: OUR SECURITY IS INVULNERABLE WHILE WE CONTINUE WHAT WE HAVE BEEN, AND ARE TRUE TO OURSELVES.

* From the account presented to the house of commons, it appears that the national income amounts to the wonderful sum of sixty-three millions two hundred and forty-five thousand five hundred and fifty-nine pounds four shillings and eight pence, exceeding the expenditure by six hundred and seventy thousand and eighty pounds six and eight pence, besides the annual million. From the same vouchers it appears, that so rapid has been the operation of Mr. Pitt's plan for the reduction of the national debt, that in sixteen years and a half, sixty-seven millions two hundred and fifty-five thousand nine hundred and fifteen pounds have been paid off.—See No. 6, Accounts respecting the public funded Debt, p. 8, column second.

END OF VOL. VIII.



THE
HISTORY
OF THE

Hyde-Cont
March 5/91
for C. M.

REIGN OF GEORGE III.

TO WHICH IS PREFIXED,

A VIEW OF THE PROGRESSIVE IMPROVEMENT OF ENGLAND,
IN PROSPERITY AND STRENGTH, TO THE
ACCESSION OF HIS MAJESTY.

IN THREE VOLUMES.

BY ROBERT BISSETT, LL. D.
AUTHOR OF THE "LIFE OF BURKE," &c. &c.

A NEW EDITION,

BROUGHT DOWN TO THE DEATH OF THE KING.

VOLUME III.

THE LIBRARY EDITION.

E. LITTELL—CHESTNUT STREET, PHILADELPHIA.

Jesper Harding, Printer.

1828

HISTORY

OF THE

REIGN OF GEORGE III.

CHAPTER LXX.

Meeting of parliament.—State of the Continent—France—Spain—Portugal—Italy—Turkey—Germany—Switzerland—Holland—Russia—Prussia.—Parliamentary discussions on the preliminary treaty—on the convention with the northern powers.—Measures adopted for the security of the country.

THE king, having called together the parliament on the 29th of October, announced, in his speech from the throne, that the important negotiations in which he was engaged at the close of the former session, had been brought to a favourable conclusion. The differences with the northern powers had been adjusted, by a convention with the emperor of Russia, to which the kings of Denmark and Sweden had expressed their readiness to accede. By this convention the essential rights for which Great Britain had contended were secured; and provision was made that the exercise of them should be attended with as little molestation as possible to the subjects of the contending parties. Preliminaries of peace had also been ratified between his majesty and the French republic, and he trusted that this arrangement, while it manifested the justice and moderation of his views, would be found conducive to the substantial interests of this country, and honourable to the British character. After expressing his heartfelt gratitude to Divine Providence for the blessing of a plentiful harvest, and applauding the temper and fortitude manifested by the nation, under a complication of difficulties, he acknowledged in the warmest terms the eminent services performed by the navy and army, particularly in the expulsion of the French from Egypt. The conclusion of this speech deserves to be recorded; because, while it does honour to the paternal feelings of the sovereign, it contains the avowal of a sacred principle, which no monarch of Great Britain, worthy of the title, can willingly consent to abandon. "It is my first wish and most fervent prayer, that my people may experience the reward they have so well merited, in a full enjoyment of the blessings of peace, in a progressive increase of the national commerce, credit, and resources, and above all, in the undisturbed possession of their religion, laws, and liberties, under the safe-guard and protection of that constitution which it has been the great object of all our efforts to preserve, and which it is our most sacred duty to transmit unimpaired to our descendants."

VOL. III.—A

[Treaty between France and Spain.—War with Portugal.]

The addresses were voted in both houses without a division; but in the commons some animadversions were made, that portended considerable discussion on the preliminary treaty; copies of which, and of the convention with Russia, were presented on the following day. The debates which then took place, related not merely to the treaty itself, but to other compacts negotiated between France and the continental powers, by which she had been and was still seeking to consolidate the preponderating dominion which her arms had acquired. It may be useful, though not very gratifying, briefly to consider these transactions, because they greatly affect the momentous question that was now agitated in the councils of Great Britain.

On the 21st of March, a secret treaty was signed at Madrid by Godoy, Prince of the Peace, and Lucien Bonaparte, in which the king of Spain engaged that the reigning duke of Parma should renounce his dutchy, and all its dependencies in favour of the French republic. The grand dutchy of Tuscany, which the grand duke had renounced, and of which the cession to France had been guaranteed by the emperor of Germany, was to be given to the son of the duke of Parma, as an indemnification for the territories ceded by the infant, his father, and in fulfilment of another treaty concluded between Spain and the French republic, ceding to the latter power the possession of Louisiana. The prince of Parma was to be acknowledged sovereign of all the territories of the grand dutchy, excepting part of the isle of Elba, to be retained by France; and he was to receive as an indemnity the country of Piombino, which belonged to the king of Naples. In July, the prince, protected by a body of French troops, commanded by general Murat, took possession of his dominions, and assumed the title of king of Etruria; and Europe beheld the singular spectacle of a Bourbon prince elevated to a throne under the auspices of the French republic. This vassal sovereignty was purchased by the cession of Parma, Elba, and Louisiana.

Meantime the court of Madrid, having, at the instigation of France, declared war against Portugal, a Spanish army under Godoy entered that country, and soon reduced all the strong places in the province of Alentejo. On the 6th of June preliminaries of peace were signed at Badajoz, by which the fortress and district of Olivenza were ceded to Spain, and the ports of Portugal were closed against the English. The French government refused to concur in this treaty, under the pretext that Spain was bound not to make peace with Portugal, unless certain places in that country were allowed to be garrisoned by France until a general peace. A division of French troops advanced from Salamanca, and laid siege to Almeida. The Portuguese were encouraged to a brave resistance by pecuniary succours from their ancient ally, and an expedition was sent from England to protect the island of Madeira; but they at length found it necessary to negotiate. On the 29th of September, only two days before the signature of preliminaries between Great Britain and France, the latter power exacted from Portugal a treaty by which she agreed to shut her ports against English vessels both of war and trade, and open them to those of France, as well as to consent to a reduction of her limits in South America, for the extension of the French territory in Guiana.

On the side of Italy, the power and influence of the French were

[Ascendency of France in Italy, Germany, &c.—Peace with the Porte.]

predominant. They claimed the merit of having exercised great forbearance toward the king of Naples, in demanding only the port of Otranto as necessary to their designs in the east, since Malta had been occupied by the British. To the states of the pope they paid a dutiful regard, by leaving them in all their integrity, maintaining only a garrison in Ancona to preserve the communication with their army of the south. The Cisalpine and Ligurian republics, whose independence had been guaranteed at Luneville, were preparing to ensure it, by imploring Bonaparte to unite the office of president over them with his more sacred functions as first consul of France. Lucca was occupied in deprecating his vengeance, by re-organizing her institutions on the approved republican model; and four thousand Frenchmen were to keep Leghorn for the king of Tuscany, until his majesty should organize a national army.

The pacification of France with the Porte exhibited an ingenious specimen of diplomacy. On the 9th of October, two days after the ratification of preliminaries with Great Britain by Bonaparte, a treaty was executed at Paris, between the minister for foreign affairs, and a Turkish agent, named Esseyd Ali, who on this occasion was prompted to assume the functions of ambassador, by which treaty the French consented to evacuate Egypt, (having been already expelled by the English,) and to acknowledge the Seven Islands, under a stipulation that the treaties before the war should be renewed in full force, and that France should enjoy throughout Turkey, her former rights of commerce and navigation, in common with the most favoured nations. In this treaty the Porte was to acknowledge the guarantee of the French republic as well as that of Russia, for the Ionian Islands; and England was not even mentioned. It has been observed, that extraordinary means were used to keep from the Turkish agent and his suite all intelligence of recent events, in order that France might assume the credit of having introduced into the preliminaries with Great Britain, the fifth article, which stipulates that Egypt shall be restored to the sublime Porte, whose territories and possessions shall be preserved entire, such as they existed before the war.

In Germany the ascendency of France, and the consequent depression of the house of Austria, were particularly manifested. By the treaty of Luneville the republic had acquired in full sovereignty the country and domains situated on the left bank of the Rhine from the frontier of Switzerland to that of Holland, which formerly belonged to the empire; and by another article in the same treaty, the princes and states who had sustained losses by this cession, were to receive indemnities taken from the whole of the empire, according to arrangements to be determined in a diet held at Ratisbon. In the discussions which took place there the French government professed to take no immediate concern; but in reality they exerted their influence to benefit those members of the Germanic body who were devoted to their interests, at the expense of those who were hostile; and they were particularly disposed to favour Bavaria. Unhappily the jealousy of Prussia against Austria afforded them the means of fomenting those divisions which they deemed necessary for maintaining what was termed a just equilibrium in Germany. By their treaty with Russia, concluded a week after that with England, they sought to repair those

[Views of France respecting the West Indies.—Debate on the preliminary treaty.]

disappointments which they had sustained in the death of the emperor Paul, and to lead his youthful successor into a concurrence with Prussia, for the furtherance of their future schemes of policy.

Switzerland, distracted by dissensions between the Helvetic government, which was entirely in the French interests, and the democratic states, who insisted on the restoration of their ancient laws and constitution, was but too likely to yield to those dictates, which under the semblance of mediation Bonaparte might prescribe to her.

The Dutch, in obedience to the intimations of the French cabinet, had accepted a new constitution, evidently framed on the same revolutionary model which had served for so many others, but more effectually calculated than them all, to defeat its avowed objects, liberty and equality. At the solicitation of the Batavian government the first consul consented to reduce the protecting force stationed in their territory from twenty-three thousand to ten thousand men.

While pursuing their schemes of aggrandizement in Europe, the French were intent on acquiring the ascendancy in the western world. A powerful armament was in preparation, for the avowed purpose of subduing the revolted colony of St. Domingo, but there was little doubt that its ulterior objects were the occupation of the ceded territory of Louisiana and the consequent establishment of a power in the West Indies which might at a future period enable them to give the law in that quarter, both to Great Britain and the United States.

Such was the system of policy pursued by France after her splendid career of conquest; and such was the imposing attitude in which she stood, while extending the hand of amity to Great Britain. She had reduced Spain to the condition of a tributary ally; she had enthralled Italy; she had cajoled the Ottoman Porte; she had discomfited and humbled Austria; she had disorganized the Germanic body; she had overawed Prussia; she had conciliated Russia; she had planted around her frontier a vanguard of dependent republics, over which she held unlimited control; and which, as they were her tributaries in peace, must become her auxiliaries in war. And finally, she had entered into a treaty with Great Britain, of which the basis, in regard to herself, and her allies, was the *uti possidetis*, and in regard to her rival, with few exceptions, the *status quo ante bellum*. In the parliamentary discussions which took place on this treaty, the number of those who disapproved it, was necessarily very small, in comparison with the majority, consisting of three distinct parties in the state, who stood pledged to defend it. These were, the adherents of ministry: the friends of Mr. Pitt; and the whigs, who, under their leader, Mr. Fox, had uniformly contended against the policy of the late administration. Yet the arguments of the small phalanx who were now stigmatized as the war-party were of sufficient force to shake the confidence of those who, participating in the sanguine exultation of the people on their release from the burthen of protracted and expensive hostilities, predicted that the peace would be as permanent as it was honourable. In the house of peers, lord Grenville censured the terms of the treaty as disadvantageous to the country, and fraught with national humiliation. He drew a parallel between the two contracting parties, and after appreciating the acquisitions of France, observed that on our side we had to boast successes no less brilliant

[Objections against it and defence of the Ministry.]

and striking. We had multiplied our colonies, and our navy rode invincible. We had captured Malta; we had occupied Minorca, and shut up the Mediterranean against the navies of France and Spain. In the East Indies we had every thing except Batavia; and that possession would have been ours, but it was not worth the cost of an expedition. We had the Cape of Good Hope; if not the only, at least an important key to the east. We possessed the most desirable of the West India islands, and on the continent of South America, the valuable settlements of Surinam and Demerara. If colonial acquisitions were not the main objects of the war, yet they were highly essential, as they enabled us to cripple the maritime strength of the enemy by contracting her commerce. These possessions should have been held as pledges of indemnity, and still more, as pledges of security; and if the continent of Europe could not have been restored to its former state, they ought to have been retained as a counterpoise to the power of France. In the West Indies we had ceded all our conquests except Trinidad; and for this we had given in exchange the valuable island of Martinique. In the Mediterranean, where we possessed every thing, we had given up all except Gibraltar. Malta we had surrendered, and had reserved its future protection for subsequent discussion; yet no arrangement respecting that island could replace us in the situation in which we stood before the war. As the treaty did not specify who the protecting power was to be, it would be indecorous in him to say more upon that subject; but in any contest with that power, he would hold this important fortress as a pledge for our acquiescence in any demands which might be made. Having noticed the unsatisfactory guarantee for Portugal, and the omission of an effectual stipulation for Naples, he observed, that if we had negotiated on a footing of equality, he saw no reciprocity; all the sacrifices were made on our part, and none on that of the other contracting parties. If the peace was not a measure of necessity, was it one of security? Were the disadvantages of the war more than the advantages of peace? He could not think so; in his opinion our danger was greater than ever. He would not suppose the threat of invasion to influence it; but if it did, that threat would be repeated whenever the enemy had a point to carry. By the peace we had removed every security which we before possessed. Malta, Minorca, the Cape of Good Hope, Cochin, all were surrendered; and our only security was the word of the government of France.

To these objections, the reply on the part of ministers was, that the war had been carried on until it was hopeless to proceed. We had entered into the contest to guard the country against principles which had been designedly propagated for the purpose of overturning the constitution; and we had been successful; because those principles no longer existed to any extent that could be attended with danger. The aim of ministers had been to render the peace, if not very honourable, at least secure and lasting; and their predecessors had often declared that they had no other object in view. With respect to the cession of Malta, it could not endanger our security in the Mediterranean, since the isle was to be placed under the guarantee of a third power; and there was no use in maintaining a naval station there, if we could not command the commerce of that sea. In adverting to the West

[Arguments of Lord Hawkesbury in support of the treaty.]

Indies, it was urged, that government would have retained Martinique in preference to Trinidad, had it been in their power; but as that object was unattainable, was it necessary to recur to the alternative of spending thirty millions more, that ministers might be able to ask themselves, that day twelve months, how many more years were to pass away before peace could be made? On what terms, it was asked, would the opponents of the treaty consent to a peace? The restoration of the ancient monarchy of France was doubtless a desirable object; but if the existing government of that country was an evil, how was it to be removed? It could not be done without a great coalition of the European powers; and when such a combination did exist, it was able to effect nothing. On the other hand, to have insisted on carrying on the war until France should be reduced within her ancient limits, would have been on the part of ministers a criminal waste of blood and treasure. The present peace might not be glorious, but it was a peace which would secure the substantial interests of the country.

In the house of commons lord Hawkesbury pursued a similar line of argument, and in defending the peace, urged three main considerations, the time, the tone, and the terms of the treaty. We had negotiated at a period when our triumphs were complete, and when it was becoming in the spirit and magnanimity of the government and people to listen to the voice of peace. We had maintained a dignified and independent tone, and had successfully resisted every idea of humiliation, both with respect to ourselves and our friends. As to the terms, it would be found, that toward our allies we had maintained the characteristic good faith of the country. We had generously released powers in connexion with us from their engagements, when they were exposed to danger. To Portugal every assistance had been given consistent with our strength and with her interests. Naples had not only obeyed the call of France in excluding our shipping from her ports, but had joined in an alliance which would have warranted a declaration of war; yet we had interfered in her favour, and had obtained the restoration of her dominions, and the re-establishment of her independence. For the Ottoman Porte we obtained not only the restitution of all her dominions and territories, but the renunciation by France, of acquisitions that would have threatened the independence of the Turkish empire. France had ceded Venice to Austria; and in return, Austria had ceded the Ex-Venetian or Ionian islands to France. These islands, which from their situation might in such hands have been productive of much danger to the Porte, had been abandoned by the French republic, and their independence had been recognised. With respect to the stadtholder and the king of Sardinia, though not bound by any obligation of strict faith to them, yet this country had done all for them which was possible. An arrangement in favour of the stadtholder had, at our instance, been commenced at Berlin; but, from various causes, it had been withdrawn. In favour of Sardinia we had also interfered, although she had abandoned the coalition, and had entered into an offensive alliance with France.

On the subject of cessions, he could not perceive that any which we had made, either in the East or West Indies, were to be regretted; especially when counterbalanced with the acquisition of Ceylon and

[Peace deemed insecure.—Sentiments of Mr. Pitt concerning it.]

Trinidad. Of those in the Mediterranean, Malta was of more importance as a fortress than as a commercial emporium. Minorca we had always conquered when we pleased, and had always restored it at the conclusion of peace. In proceeding to estimate the relative power of Great Britain and France, he observed, that the commerce and the maritime strength of this country had progressively increased during the war, while the manufactures and trade of France had been depressed to the lowest degree; and were she to direct her whole attention to the recruiting and augmentation of her navy, she could not, for many years, cope with that of Great Britain. In conclusion, his lordship declared, that nothing had been left undone, in exertion, in perseverance, and in moderation, to secure to the country that blessing, of which she was so much in want. We had been engaged in a most tremendous conflict, but we had come out of it with honour and advantage. The situation of Europe and that of Great Britain, he admitted, might still appear critical; yet he hoped that in a sound system of policy, uniting firmness with moderation, a counterpoise might always be found to every danger, and a remedy for every evil.

Mr. Thomas Grenville took an entirely different view of the provisions in this treaty, to which he considered that the term honourable had been most absurdly applied. No peace was safe that was not honourable, and no peace honourable which was not safe; but unfortunately this peace was neither; nor could any peace be honourable which gave us territories that did not belong to the power by whom they were given. He strongly apprehended that if the definitive treaty were completed, it would place us in a state of war with France in twelve months. Could peace be good if its duration were so short? It would reduce us to the necessity of dismantling our navy, and disbanding our army. It had deprived us of all our military points and stations; and, notwithstanding all our economy, our condition would be indeed deplorable, if France, in the course of twelve months, should take us unprepared, and direct her whole force against us. Lord Castlereagh saw no cause to participate in these apprehensions. If France thought proper to commence a fresh war, we should be found capable of again repelling her attacks. The peace would try France; and it was fair to give her a trial. The question under consideration was, whether in all circumstances, England ought to have continued the war? She had in this defensive contest, not only poured forth her own blood and treasure, but had offered to Europe the means of preservation. When the confederacy of powers on the continent was dissolved, it became necessary for Great Britain to make peace, if it could be done, on terms consistent with safety and independence. France had certainly attained a degree of power which could not but create uneasiness in the mind of every thinking man; while Great Britain, with a navy, all-powerful as it was, could not affect France on the continent, unless assisted by a confederacy of the continental states.

Mr. Pitt considered, that, after the events which had taken place in Europe, the question of peace or war with Great Britain became a question of terms only. He would not aver that this peace fully answered all his wishes, but the government had undoubtedly endeavoured to obtain the best terms they could; and the difference between

[His opinion on the colonial cessions.—Conduct of Great Britain towards her allies.]

them, and those of retaining all we had given up, would not have justified ministers in protracting the war. The ministers had acted rightly in stipulating for the retention of those acquisitions which were best calculated to confirm and secure our ancient territories. They had wisely preferred the possessions in the East and West Indies to those in the Mediterranean, as the trade to the latter sea was comparatively of small importance. With respect to Malta, he considered it consistent with sound policy rather to put that island under the guarantee of a third power, capable of protecting it, than by retaining it ourselves to provoke the jealousy of the enemy. He regretted that a more definitive arrangement could not have been made respecting that important place; but unless we had been prepared to say we would retain it ourselves, he did not know any better plan than to render it independent.

In adverting to the more remote cessions, he considered that the value of the Cape, though great, was far inferior to that of Ceylon, which he regarded as most essential to the security of our Indian possessions. With respect to Cochin, for which the French, in 1796, had stipulated in their negotiation with lord Malmsbury, its importance had been infinitely diminished by our subsequent acquisition of Tippoo's dominions, and it was no longer a frontier post. In the West Indies we retained Trinidad, the most valuable of all the islands which the fortune of war had put into our hands. It had always been his opinion, that if it came to be a question merely of terms between England and France, we ought to retain possession of one great naval station in the West Indies. Of these stations there were four, Guadaloupe, Martinique, St. Lucie, and Trinidad; of these Trinidad and Martinique were the best, and the former was the better of the two.

Mr. Pitt proceeded to examine the conduct we had pursued in reference to our allies. For the Porte we had obtained the evacuation of Egypt, and the integrity of her dominions. There was another point obtained, to which, in his opinion, sufficient importance had not been attached; the establishment of an infant power, the republic of the Seven Islands, which would otherwise perhaps have fallen under the dominion of France; this was an acquisition of great importance to us, and might prove not inferior to the possession of Malta itself. Mention had been made of a treaty between France and the Porte, by which the evacuation of Egypt was stipulated for; but no one could doubt that the deliverance of that country had been effected by the brilliant achievements of our army and navy, and no diplomatic artifice of that kind could derogate from the merit of this country.

For Naples, who had been compelled to relinquish her engagements with us, we were not bound to do any thing; and in the present situation of Europe any guarantee of her dominions on our part must be unavailing. Sardinia was in the same predicament; and unless it could be maintained that we were to arbitrate the affairs of the continent, we were not bound to interfere in her favour. If our influence was inefficient in Switzerland, how could we procure the restoration of Piedmont, annul the Cisalpine and Ligurian republics, and replace Italy in its former condition?

Portugal had sustained great misfortunes; but if it was right in her to demand to be released from her engagements with us, and if it was

[Remarks on the colonial cessions.—Main object of the war.]

right in us to consent to it, then we were clearly absolved from any obligation to her. Much had been said on the acquisitions of France from Portugal by an alteration in the limits of Guiana; but it should be recollected that a South American and an European river were materially different, and that the banks of a river on the former continent were often little different from the coasts of an ocean. It had been said, you affect to guarantee the integrity of Portugal; but it is only after France and Spain have taken every thing they wished for. This however was not correct. The treaty of Badajoz did not give to France all she desired; because France, by a subsequent treaty, extorts another cession of still greater importance to her. What happens then? Portugal has given up this second portion of her territory by force, when you interfere and cancel the second treaty, and bring them back to the stipulations of the first. To you then Portugal owes this difference in the limits of her South American empire; and to her you have acted not only with good faith, but with dignified liberality.

For the Prince of Orange, the only remaining ally, unparalleled exertions had been made to restore to him his dominions; and on the present occasion, his interests had not been neglected; they were at this moment the subject of negotiation, and assurances had been given that he would receive an indemnity.

It had been assumed that we ought to have obtained something to balance the great power which France had acquired; that we had given France the means of augmenting her maritime strength, and in fact had signed the death-warrant of the country. But, if we had retained all our conquests, it would not have made any difference to us in point of security; these islands would not have enabled us to counterbalance the power which France had acquired on the continent; they might have given us a little more wealth, but this would have been badly purchased by a little more war. Our resources were still great, but they ought not to be lavished away in continuing a contest with the certainty of enormous expense. We might sit down in a worse relative situation than at present, the object not attained, our security not effected. On the general point of balancing powers on the continent, it was undoubtedly right, that if the French had conquered much, we ought also to endeavour to retain much; but in treating with France, we were not to consider what France had gained from other countries, but what was the relative situation between us and France. It would be but bad reasoning, if one power were to say to another, you are much too powerful for us; we have not the means of reducing that power by force, and therefore you must cede to us a portion of your territories, in order to make us equal in point of strength. This might indeed be desirable; but many things might be wished for, which were hardly to be expected. He did not mean to assert that we should not have been justified in asking for more; but, that we should have obtained more, or that we ought to have continued the war for the purpose of augmenting our possessions, was a proposition to which he could not give his assent.

The great object of the war on our part, was defence for ourselves and for the rest of the world. To accomplish such security, we certainly did look for the subversion of that government, which was found-

[Comparative power of France and England.—Sentiments of Mr. Fox on the peace.]

ed on revolutionary principles; but we had never insisted, as a *sine qua non*, upon the restoration of monarchy in France, though that was most consistent with the interests and security of this country; and he should ever lament that the efforts of other European powers were not correspondent with our own, for the accomplishment of so great a work. In relinquishing those hopes, we had the satisfaction of knowing that the fever of revolution had subsided, that jacobinism had been deprived of its fascination, and that its mischievous tendency had been manifested in such a way, as would afford a memorable lesson to the world.

He could not participate in the gloomy apprehensions of those who thought that France had far outgrown this country in power and dominion. England would always be able to check the ambitious projects of France, and to give that degree of assistance to the rest of Europe which had been afforded, though unfortunately not with the desired effect, in the late contest. But in considering the immense acquisitions made by France, it was but fair to weigh against them her losses in population, in commerce, in capital, in industry. After this comparison the augmentation of her power would not be so enormous as some persons had apprehended. When he took into consideration the great wealth of our own country, and the natural and legitimate growth of that wealth, he could not but entertain the hope, founded in justice and in nature, of its solidity. This hope was strengthened by collateral considerations, when he looked to the great increase of our maritime power and to the recent achievements of our army. There were two events which had especially contributed to the consolidation of our strength, the destruction of Tippoo Sultan's power in India, and that crisis of peril in the sister kingdom, which, in stimulating to great and noble exertions, had led to that happy union, which added more to the power and strength of the British empire than all the conquests of France could impart to that republic, one and indivisible. He hoped that every measure would be adopted which prudence could suggest, to do away animosities between the two countries, and to obviate every cause of animosity by sincerity on our part. This, however, was not to be done by paying abject court to France. We must depend for our security only upon ourselves; and with respect to the disposition manifested by the government of that country, he was inclined to hope all that was good, but he was bound to act as if he feared the contrary.

Mr. Fox expressed his hearty approbation of the peace as being honourable, though not glorious; for no peace could be glorious which did not follow a glorious war. The great points for consideration were, whether peace on the conditions obtained was preferable to war; and whether better terms could have been procured. We had gained Ceylon and Trinidad; nor did he regret the Cape, as from its destination we should, without expense, insure all the benefits which it is calculated to afford. If any part of the cessions were to be regretted, it must be Malta, because a place of such strength and importance in the Mediterranean would be highly beneficial to our interests in any future war; but as we could produce no pressure upon France, perhaps it was better not to risk the rupture of the negotiation by insist-

[Motion for an address carried.—The treaty censured by Mr. Windham.]

ing on an advantageous article which the pride or prejudices of the enemy would have led him to refuse.

After some observations from other members, the motion for an address was carried without a division; but, on the following day, when the report was brought up, the debate was renewed with unexpected vigour. Mr. Windham pronounced an energetic protest against the peace, founded in a great measure on the arguments which had been used on the preceding night. Having animadverted on the terms of the treaty as they affected the dignity and security of England, he estimated its results as they affected France, and reviewed the extent of power and territory actually remaining in her hands. She possessed the whole of Europe, with the exception of Russia and Austria. If some parts of Germany, and the northern courts of Denmark and Sweden were not fairly described as being immediately under her control, that consideration must be balanced by contemplating her influence with those governments, and her commanding position with respect to Austria, secured by the possession of Switzerland and Mantua, which had afforded her a direct inlet into the dominions of that power. In Asia she had Pondicherry, Mahé, Cochin, Negapatam, and the Spice Islands. In Africa she had the Cape of Good Hope, Goree, and Senegal. In the Mediterranean she held every port and post, with the exception of Gibraltar, including the invaluable and impregnable isle of Malta. In the West Indies she had St. Domingo, Martinique, St. Lucie, Guadaloupe, Tobago, Curaçao; in North America, St. Pierre and Miquelon, with a right to the fisheries in the fullest extent to which they were ever claimed, together with Louisiana (as was supposed,) a word dreadful to be pronounced to all who considered the consequences with which that cession was pregnant. In South America she had Surinam, Demerara, Berbice, and Essequibo, taken by us and now ceded; and in consequence of her fraudulent treaty with Portugal, a tract of country extending to the Amazon, and giving her the command of the entrance into that river. Such was the grand and comprehensive circle into which the new Roman empire might be soon expected to spread, now that peace had removed all obstacles, and opened to France a safe and easy passage into the three remaining quarters of the globe.

To the mighty dangers with which England was threatened by this enormous power, ministers opposed, as a greater security, our wealth; but when we had surrendered our arms, and laid down our fortresses, could our wealth afford us any protection? Even our commerce would not be left to its natural course. It had been argued that the peace, such as it was, must be contrasted with the continuance of war. Were we then to forget that it was at the option of the enemy at any moment to convert this peace into a new war? The treaty, on their part, might, if they chose, be nothing more than a piece of legerdemain to possess themselves of Malta, recover twenty or thirty thousand seamen, and otherwise strengthen themselves for a renewal of the war with decided advantages.

Mr. Windham denied the assertion of certain advocates of the peace, who maintained that our great object, security, had been gained. Bonaparte, who held absolute rule in France, would suppress among his own people those jacobinical principles which had

[Vindicated by the chancellor of the exchequer.—Defects of the treaty.]

helped him to the throne; but he would encourage the diffusion of them among other nations, and promote insurrection against all established governments for the purpose of realizing his own views of aggrandizement. All these views tended to one point, of which he never lost sight, the destruction of this country; and to this all his measures would be directed, both in peace and in war. His hope of its accomplishment was strengthened by the remembrance of his past successes, and by experience in the superiority of his policy over that of his late adversaries on the continent. "When I look," said Mr. Windham, "at the conduct of the French revolutionary rulers, as compared with that of their opponents; when I see the grandeur of their designs; the wisdom of their plans; the steadiness of their execution; their boldness in acting, their constancy in enduring; their contempt of all small obstacles and temporary embarrassments; their inflexible determination to perform such and such things; and the powers which they have displayed in acting up to that determination; when I contrast these with the narrow views, the paltry interests, the occasional expedients, the desultory wavering conduct, the want of all right feeling and just conception that characterize so generally the governments and nations opposed to them, I confess I sink down in despondency, and am fain to admit, that if they shall have conquered the world, it will be by qualities by which they deserve to conquer it." In this view of the subject, he insisted that we were still in effect at war; and the only question was, whether the war that would henceforward proceed under the name of peace, was likely to prove less operative and fatal than that which had hitherto appeared in its natural and ordinary shape. We were in a state of armed truce; and then the only questions would be, at what price we purchased this truce; what our condition would be while it should last; and in what state it was likely to leave us, should it terminate otherwise than we were willing to suppose.

After various observations for and against the peace by different members, the debate was closed by the chancellor of the exchequer, who justified the parallel which had been drawn between the present treaty and the project of Lille, contending that those who approved that measure could not censure the present. On a fair comparison of political power and influence, it would not be found that with all her recent acquisitions, France could claim the advantage over England; and he desired those who had doubts on this point to look at the state of our armies and navy, and consider their achievements; to contemplate our national commerce, resources and wealth; and above all, our inestimable constitution. In making a parallel of this kind we must not omit the extent of our dominions and possessions as well at home as abroad; and then let the national character of both countries be cast into the scale, and no wise and candid man could hesitate in pronouncing on which side the balance must preponderate.

Although the conduct of ministers was approved by a large majority in both houses, yet the discussions tended to repress the exultation which the people manifested on the cessation of long protracted hostilities, and to abate the hopes which they had formed of a safe and permanent peace. The terms which had in the first instance been conceded to France seemed an acknowledgment of her ascend-

(Debate on the convention with Russia.)

ency, while they bespoke a consciousness of adversity and distress on the part of England; and firmly as the ministers adhered to the general principles laid down in the outset of the negotiation, they suffered some imperfections to remain in the articles ultimately adopted which could hardly fail to occasion subsequent disputes. The arrangement respecting Malta was censured as culpably indefinite, because the importance which France attached to that island plainly showed that she was intent on annexing it to her dominions, and was therefore anxious that the stipulation respecting it should be so framed as to leave her a plausible pretext for that annexation. The complaint against ministers was, that instead of detecting and resisting the artifices employed with this view, they had coincided in them; and it was further urged that on a general view of the treaty in all its bearings, it appeared to have been proposed, if not solicited by England, on terms which she was but too willing to admit at the dictation of her ambitious rival. They had been prompted, it was said, by two great parties in the state, to make peace; and yielding to this suggestion as well as to the strong impulse of popular feeling, they had hastened to make it on the best terms they could obtain. An imperious necessity for this measure was moreover imputed to them, which could not be openly avowed. The public finances were in great confusion; there were enormous deficiencies in the civil list; and the accumulated arrear of debt, for which the income tax was pledged, could no longer remain unfunded. With the depression of the stocks from a continuance of war, and the addition of the sinking fund created with every loan,¹ which could not in that case have been changed without great danger to public credit, the chancellor of the exchequer must have found taxes in perpetuity to the amount of five or six millions. At a period when the hope of a continental alliance had vanished, the prospect of relief from these exigencies by so popular a measure as that of terminating the war, would naturally operate as a strong inducement to pacification, even at the price of concessions, which were stigmatized, as exceeding the just line of moderation which the honour and dignity of the country prescribed.

The convention which terminated the dispute with the northern powers, afforded another topic of censure to the new opponents of ministers. In the house of peers lord Grenville resisted the motion for an address, proposed by lord Darnley, on the ground that it was inconvenient and unexampled to call on the house for approbation of the treaty before the terms of the accession of Sweden and Denmark were known. In examining the tenor and effect of the articles, he referred to corresponding provisions in the two hostile conventions of armed neutrality in 1780 and 1800, and showed that those compacts had been followed in the present instance with a scrupulous and servile exactness wherever they could be made to apply. We stood therefore in the face of Europe, no longer as resisting, but as acceding to the treaties of armed neutrality, with modifications indeed on some important points, but sanctioning by this concession the general weight and authority of transactions, which we had hitherto considered as gross violations of public law, as manifest indications of hostile

¹ Annual Register, 1802.

[Strictures on the extension of neutral privileges.—Right of search, &c.]

purpose, and as sufficient grounds to justify on our part the extremities of war itself. In the first place, he contended that the terms of the treaty did not, in a manner sufficiently explicit, prevent neutrals from undertaking even the French, or any other coasting trade, in time of war; and he pressed this objection the more earnestly, because the stipulation was copied from the hostile treaty of 1780. On the proposition which opposed the pretension, that free bottoms make free goods, he admitted that as to Russia the present convention seemed to have obtained a recognition of the just and equitable principle asserted by Great Britain; and with respect to Sweden and Denmark, as far as the public faith of nations could be considered binding, the stipulation was contained in our treaty with both those powers. On the point relating to contraband of war, the negotiation had not placed us on a like footing of advantage and security. By a commercial treaty with Russia, renewed in 1797 for ten years, we had by a temporary stipulation admitted the subjects of the Russian empire to carry, in their own ships, naval stores to the ports of our enemies. This permission was now made perpetual, and might eventually be exercised to an extent highly prejudicial to our most important interests. By another article in the present convention, it was provided that the privileges of neutrality should be allowed to such vessels only as had on board a captain and one-half their crew composed of the subjects of the power whose flag they bear. The proportion of hostile seamen heretofore permitted had been only one-third; but it was now augmented to a degree which would greatly multiply the opportunities of fraudulently disguising the real property of the vessel, and of controlling the conduct of the remainder of the crew. There was, moreover, a most exceptionable ambiguity in the clause, for it stipulated that this compact should not prejudice the particular treaties of the contracting parties with other powers. On the subject of maritime blockade the provisions were transcribed, with a variation of only a single word, from corresponding articles in the two conventions of the armed neutrality. Those articles had declared that no ports should be considered as blockaded, unless where the attacking power should maintain a squadron constantly stationed before it, *and* sufficiently near to create an evident danger in entering. In the present treaty the contracting parties had substituted, "*or* sufficiently near," doubtless intending, by this minute change, to establish in their full extent the principles which Great Britain had maintained on this great question, and which the article, as it originally stood in the two neutral conventions, was designed completely to subvert. The mention of attacks in that article seemed to sanction an unfounded opinion, that a power blockading a port by sea, must, like a land force, have some view of reducing it to subjection. If the stipulation thus modified, were to be understood as implying that a blockade should continue so long only as danger actually existed, and be considered as raised when the danger ceased even for a short interval, it would tend to the utmost confusion. On the right of searching neutral ships, he observed that it could be useful only as it facilitated the exercise of other rights; as it led to the detection of frauds, and the prevention of unlawful commerce; and as it afforded the means of ascertaining those facts which would justify detention, seizure, and

[Defence of the treaty.]

confiscation. It would be therefore of little value if we were henceforth to continue to neutrals the advantages which this convention guaranteed to them. When we had opened to them the coasting and colonial trade of our enemies, what should we gain by the right of ascertaining that they availed themselves largely of that permission? Or when we had admitted that a port blockaded only by a cruising squadron, is open to the trade of neutrals, what purpose would it answer to know the name of every vessel sailing with such a destination? The claim of the neutral league of 1800 confined the examination to a bare perusal of the papers of the neutral ships, which papers were for that purpose to be communicated by the neutral officer to the belligerent on board his own vessel. The same course of proceeding was here stipulated, and it was added that no farther search should take place unless some valid motive of suspicion should exist. Hitherto the practice had been, that the commanding officer going on board a neutral ship examined her papers, her crew and cargo, and questioned the men; and if he saw reasonable presumption of unlawful conduct, detained the ship; but by the present treaty, the suspicion must precede the inquiry; and what was there in the appearance of a ship to create suspicion in an officer who had never been on board, but viewed her from a telescope, beyond the range of cannon-shot? It was, he contended, but too manifest that while we had in words established the right of visiting ships under neutral convoy, we had in fact so limited and circumscribed the practice, as utterly to renounce every beneficial purpose to which it ever could, by any possibility, be applied. There was another objectionable article which would alone prove the necessity of proceeding by farther negotiation to explain the ambiguities and correct the errors with which the treaty unfortunately abounded. In every transaction on subjects of this nature, but more especially in those in which we limit by new stipulations the exercise of our ancient rights, it ought to be the object of our particular attention to prevent all possibility of converting our special engagements into general rules, applicable alike to all countries. By some fatality it had happened that we had done the very reverse of all this. Adopting the clause inserted in the conventions of the armed neutrality, we had declared that all the stipulations to which we had now acceded should be regarded as permanent, and should serve as a constant rule to the contracting powers in matters of commerce and navigation.

The lord chancellor observed, that the words of the treaty did not in any manner bear the interpretation which had just been put upon them. The nation had gained the great objects for which she had contended; namely, that free bottoms did not make free goods; that ships of war had the right of search; that the blockade of ports should be recognised as legitimate; that the exercise of these rights should be regulated upon clear, intelligible, and liberal rules; and, what was of more consequence than all, that any casual violation of them should not be a cause of quarrel, but should be the subject of amicable adjustment. So far from concurring in the objections made to particular expressions, because they were taken with some variation from the convention of the neutral powers, he declared that he liked them the better for being so taken. The variation showed that we did not

[Address on the convention voted.]

recognise the doctrine as there assumed. Thus, in regard to the words, "free navigation to the ports and upon the coasts," it was manifest that we did not mean that they should enjoy free navigation to and from the ports of an enemy. In the same way, the conjunction *or*, in the article recognising the right of blockading ports, was all that we could desire, since it established the doctrine, that if our squadron was stationary off a port, or sufficiently near to create an evident danger of entering, such port was to be considered in a state of blockade.

He denied that a neutral power could set up any such pretension as that of carrying on the coasting trade in time of war. The clear understanding between the parties was, that when a Russian ship should happen to take in a cargo, part of which was to be delivered at one port in the enemy's country, and part in another port, such ship should be at liberty to put in at the several ports where she was to deliver the several parts of her cargo. But if it should appear that at any of those ports she took in any part of the enemy's property, for the purpose of conveying it to other ports; if, in short, she should attempt to carry on a coasting trade for the enemy, that cargo should be liable to search and confiscation. With respect to the colonial trade, he would ask, whether, if it had been intended to give up a right of such essential value as the one in question, some notice would not have been taken of it in the treaty? He had no doubt that the clear understanding was, that the right should not be given up; and a farther explanation might still be had upon the subject. The interpretation which lord Grenville had given of that part of the treaty which related to the contraband trade, was, he contended, not correct. It had been affirmed, that a foundation was thus laid for a contraband commerce, which all other neutral nations would think they had a right to carry on; but this was a specific treaty confined to Russia alone; it had nothing to do with any treaty hereafter to be concluded with Denmark or Sweden, and could never hereafter give either Holland or America the right of carrying on such a commerce. The objections which had been made to the article relative to the right of search on the part of Great Britain, did not apply to the right itself, but to an undue detention after the search was made. The captain of the belligerent power would have the right to go on board the ship that guarded the convoy. If he had then no motive of suspicion he might go away; if he had sufficient motive, he was not bound to declare what it was, but might proceed to his search. If the result should show that there had been no justifiable motive for the detention of the vessel, he was responsible for what he had done, to his country, and to no other power. Under the present stipulation therefore, a search might still be made; and there would be as little danger now as formerly, of a contraband trade in neutral vessels. The ground of suspicion must necessarily depend upon the discretion of the officer, and he was to determine from other circumstances besides the examination of papers, whether or not he had good cause to make a search.

These were the principal arguments used on the occasion, and after some remarks from lord Holland and lord Mulgrave, the address was agreed to without a division. In the house of Commons, where the discussions took a similar course, lord Hawkesbury replied to the objections urged by Mr. Grey and lord Temple; and the treaty was

[Forces retained.—Thanks to the army and navy.]

warmly applauded by Mr. Erskine, sir William Scott, and Mr. Tierney, among so large a majority of members as rendered a division on the address unnecessary.

Meanwhile the necessary precautions had been taken for the security of the country in the event of any interruption of the pacific measures which were in progress. The naval and military forces which it was judged expedient to retain, consisted of 130,000 seamen, including marines; 58,718 land troops for Great Britain, and 18,660 troops for Ireland. The militia, until the peace, were to be 34,500, and some general regulations were to be offered to the consideration of parliament respecting that portion of the military force. The gallant and meritorious services of the army and navy were acknowledged by unanimous votes of thanks in both houses. Earl St. Vincent mentioned, in terms of high commendation, the spirited conduct of sir James Saumarez, in the action with the united fleets of France and Spain off Gibraltar; and this just tribute of applause was seconded by lord Nelson, who added that he was not surprised at the matchless skill and intrepidity of his gallant friend, when he considered the professional school in which he had been bred, under lord Howe, lord Hood, lord Bridport, and his noble friend the earl St. Vincent. Similar thanks were moved to captains Hood and Keates, and the other officers who distinguished themselves in that engagement. The vote of gratitude to sir John Hely Hutchinson and the deliverers of Egypt from the French, included by name the several officers of highest rank, and mentioned in general terms the non-commissioned officers and privates. Lord Hobart, on whom devolved the gratifying duty of originating this vote, took occasion to commend the judicious and well-timed measure adopted by the marquis Wellesley of sending from India a reinforcement to co-operate with our army in the deliverance of Egypt.

CHAPTER LXXI.

Mission of the marquis Cornwallis as minister plenipotentiary.—Congress at Amiens.—French expedition to St. Domingo.—Bonaparte president of the Italian republic.—His arbitrary measures in Switzerland.—Negotiations.—Definitive treaty.—Separate article between France and the Batavian republic.—Accession of Sweden and Denmark to the convention between Great Britain and Russia.—Budget for the year.—Debate on the treaty.—Lord Whitworth ambassador to France.—Appropriation by Spain of revenues belonging to the knights of Malta.—Disputes between England and France concerning that island.—Meeting of parliament.—Despard's conspiracy.—Sebastiani's mission to the Levant.—The king's message to parliament recommending warlike preparations.—Attempted adjustment of differences.—Declaration of war.

IN the beginning of November, the marquis Cornwallis, who had been appointed his majesty's minister plenipotentiary, for negotiating the definitive treaty of peace with France and her allies, proceeded to Paris, where he was received with marked distinction, and after a short residence there, repaired to Amiens, the place appointed for the conferences. On his arrival, he was joined by the first consul's brother, Joseph Bonaparte, to whose management the interests of France were on this occasion entrusted; but he had to await, for a considerable time, the arrival of the Dutch and Spanish ministers, Mr. Schimmelpenninck and Don Nicolas de Azara; and after the negotiations had actually commenced, he encountered many unexpected obstacles, which showed that the principal of the three parties, with whom he had to treat, was in no haste to complete the amicable arrangements which had been begun.

The French government, intent on their own schemes of policy, obviously regarded the pacification with Great Britain, as an affair of inferior importance. After the cessation of hostilities, Bonaparte had not for a moment relaxed his efforts to realize two great projects, the reduction of Italy and Switzerland under his despotic sway, and the re-establishment of slavery and the slave trade in the French West Indies. Although the former project was contrary to express stipulations in the treaty of Luneville, he apprehended no resistance on the part of Austria to its accomplishment; but the latter demanded a strong military and naval force. The formidable expedition, which he had been for some time preparing at the ports of Brest, Rochefort, and L'Orient, had not escaped the anxious vigilance of the British government; and he found it necessary to transmit to them express assurances that its purpose was to take possession of the colonies, and suppress the insurrection. He sought to quell the revolutionary spirit, which his democratic predecessors had propagated in that quarter, and which had animated the negroes of St. Domingo under Toussaint Louverture, and those of Guadeloupe under Pelagie, to assert and vindicate their claims to liberty and equality as members of the indivisible French Republic. He was desirous to put an end to a state of anarchy, which was pregnant with the most appalling dangers; not only to the French colonists, but to those of every other

[Bonaparte president of the Italian republic.—Issues a proclamation.]

European power. The British ministry, receiving these assurances, consented to the sailing of the armament before the conclusion of the definitive treaty; and accordingly a fleet of eighteen French and five Spanish ships of the line, having on board 25,000 troops under general Le Clerc, put to sea on the 14th of December. Admiral Mitchell, who was then stationed at Bantry Bay, with seven sail of the line, was ordered to follow them, and observe their motions. A mutiny broke out among the men in some of those vessels, which, however, was soon suppressed, and the squadron proceeded to the West Indies to reinforce the protecting fleets on that station.

Meantime the negotiation of the definitive treaty was delayed by the absence of the Spanish minister, Azara, who did not arrive at Amiens until the 29th of January; and a transaction took place in this interval which materially altered the basis on which the preliminaries had been settled. Bonaparte having convoked an assembly of Cisalpine deputies at Lyons, and having sent his minister, Talleyrand, to confer with them, arrived in that city on the 11th of January, and after many pompous ceremonials received an address from a committee of the deputies, declaring that the only method by which the Cisalpine republic could secure its independence would be to submit it to a man who, by the ascendancy of his name and power, might place it in the rank which became its grandeur. The deputies, unable to find such a man among themselves, expressed their ardent wish that general Bonaparte would continue to govern it, and cause it to be acknowledged by all the powers of Europe. In his reply he informed them, that the appointments which he had made of persons to fill the high magisterial offices of their country, were completely independent of all idea of party, of all spirit of locality; but that as to the office of president, he had not found any man among them who would have sufficient claim to the public opinion, who would be sufficiently independent of the spirit of locality, and who, in fine, had rendered services so important as to merit from his country so great a trust. In complying with their wishes he avowed his determination to continue, as long as circumstance might require it, the care of their affairs. A constitution for the republic was then promulgated, and Bonaparte was declared president. He was to exercise his functions for ten years, and to be indefinitely re-eligible.

One of his first acts, after being invested with this new authority, was to issue a proclamation, in which, anticipating the alarm likely to prevail among the states of Europe, he laboured to show that France, by attaching to herself the Italian republic, had made no addition to her influence. In 1788 she exercised considerable control over the republic of Venice, who by her situation was necessarily hostile; over the king of Naples, on account of the family compact; and over the king of Sardinia, because he was bound to her, not only by his inability to defend Savoy and Nice, but by double alliances, and still more by the pretensions of Austria to Montserrat. At the present period Venice belonged to the emperor; and the family compact with Naples was no more. In these circumstances, if the Italian republic did not become the sure and faithful ally of France, the political state of Europe would be at the disposal of Austria, who held the key of the Adriatic, and indeed of Italy. The same reasoning was applied in

[His conduct towards Switzerland.—Domestic policy.]

relation to the affairs of France with Germany. In acquiring the four departments of the Rhine, she found no compensation for the accessions which her neighbours had secured by the partition of Poland. Through that partition she had seen a natural ally not only withdrawn from the balance of Europe, but even appropriated by those powers whom she should have assisted to keep within bounds. In the equilibrium of the affairs of Germany it was affirmed that France had rather lost than gained; and if she had been obliged to acquiesce in the partition of Poland, without obtaining either Belgium or the four departments of the Rhine, she would have ceased to be a power of the first rank. The parallel was carried farther, by an allusion to the extinction of Tippoo Saib's power in India, and the consequent augmentation of the English dominions in that peninsula. The proclamation concluded by declaring that no nation ever showed so much moderation as France: that her object was to preserve a just equilibrium in the affairs of Europe; and that, in her recent measures for the attainment of that object, she had gained no new accession of influence, but had merely maintained her former rank.

These professions of moderation were strangely at variance with the measures adopted by Bonaparte, for subverting the independence of Switzerland. He had already annexed the Pays de Vaud to the French dominions; and early in February he sent general Thureau into the adjacent state of the Valais, who suppressed all the constituted authorities, and possessed himself of the public treasury and the archives of government. A communication of the most menacing nature, was at the same time sent from the first consul to the canton of Berne; and all Switzerland began to apprehend, either her speedy reduction by force of arms, or the imposition of a constitution, which would eventually degrade her into a province of France.

While Bonaparte was thus extending his authority abroad, he was no less occupied with the internal arrangements of his dominions. Chambers of commerce and agriculture were established throughout the republic, and societies were organized for the encouragement of arts and manufactures, while the most decided, and, indeed, hostile rivalry was manifested against the continental trade of Great Britain. Our intercourse with Genoa, with Piedmont, with Tuscany, and with Spain, was shackled with the severest prohibitions; and in the north of Europe, the same system of exclusion was enforced. British goods were refused all transit through the states of Holland, and there were strong reasons for apprehending that our future connexion with Germany would be controlled by a rival, who, while a pacification was pending, did not think it necessary to dissemble his inveterate animosity.

The negotiations at Amiens had now lingered three months, and from the alarming increase of power which France had acquired during that period, it was manifest that they had been protracted designedly on her part, to afford time for the accomplishment of those projects which had already so essentially altered the basis established by the preliminaries. The British government, therefore, found it necessary to counteract this temporizing policy by various measures; they suspended the reduction of the Netherlands, which had already proceeded to a considerable extent; and at the beginning of March, issued orders for

[Measures of the British government.—Treaty signed.—Stipulations of the treaty.]

whole of the men of war at Portsmouth capable of being sent to sea. A strong fleet of observation was already in the West Indies, and a squadron had sailed from the Mediterranean, in consequence of the departure of Gantheaume with a reinforcement destined for St. Domingo. Admiral Cornwallis, commanding the Channel fleet, despatched from Torbay, six sail of the line on a cruise; the greatest activity prevailed throughout the naval establishments of the country; and every step was taken for an immediate renewal of hostilities. These warlike preparations, by alarming France for the safety of so large a proportion of her maritime force then absent from her ports, accelerated her decision in favour of peace, though they did not compel her to moderate her pretensions; and on the 25th of March, the definitive treaty was signed.

The following is an abstract of its articles. Great Britain restored to France, Spain, and the Batavian republic all her conquests during the war, with the exception of Ceylon and Trinidad, which were respectively ceded to her by the two latter powers. The territories and possessions of Portugal were secured to her as before the war, except that a new limit was drawn between French and Portuguese Guiana. The territories of the sublime Porte were maintained in their integrity. Malta, Gozo, and Comino were to be restored to the knights of St. John of Jerusalem, to be held by them on the conditions existing before the war, and under the following stipulations; the knights were invited to return to Malta as soon as the exchange should have taken place, and there elect a grand master; no individual belonging to England or France was to be admitted into the order: a Maltese *langue* was to be established for admission, to which no proofs of nobility should be required; half of the civil, judicial, and other employments depending on the government, were to be filled by inhabitants of the island; the British troops were to evacuate Malta within three months from the exchange of the ratifications, or earlier if possible; and at that epoch it was to be given up to the order of St. John, provided the grand master, or commissaries fully authorized, were then present to take possession, and provided 2000 Sicilian troops, which the king of Naples was to be invited to send, should have arrived there: these troops were to remain a year, or longer if at its expiration the Maltese troops should not be competent to garrison it themselves; the neutrality of Malta to be proclaimed and its independence guaranteed by Great Britain, France, Spain, Austria, Russia, and Prussia; the ports to be open to the commerce and navigation of all nations except the states of Barbary. The French agreed to evacuate Naples and the Roman States, and the English to evacuate Porto Ferrajo, and generally all the ports and islands occupied by them in the Mediterranean and the Adriatic. The fisheries on the coasts of Newfoundland and the adjacent islands, as well as in the gulf of St. Lawrence, were to be placed on the same footing as before the war. The French fishermen of Newfoundland, and the inhabitants of the islands of St. Pierre and Miquelon were allowed to cut wood in the bays of Fortune and Despair for the period of one year from the ratification of the treaty. The branch of the house of Nassau, formerly established in the United Provinces, having sustained losses, as well with respect to private property, as by the change of constitution, was to receive an

[Convention between France and Holland.]

equivalent compensation. The evacuations, cessions, and restitutions, stipulated in the treaty, were to be executed in Europe within a month; on the continent and seas of America and Africa within three months; on the continent and seas of Asia within six months, after the ratification, except in case of a special reservation.

On the 27th of March, two days after the signature of the treaty, a separate article was added to it, by the ministers of the contracting powers, by which it was agreed, that the omission of titles which might have taken place in the treaty should not be prejudicial to the powers or persons concerned; and that the English and French languages used in all the copies, should not be quoted as a precedent, or in any manner prejudice the contracting parties whose language had not been used.

On the same day a separate convention was concluded between France and the Batavian republic, in which the minister of the former power, in virtue of special instructions from his government, declared it to be understood that the indemnity stipulated in favour of the house of Nassau should not on any account or in any manner be at the charge of the Batavian republic. And the plenipotentiary of the Batavian republic accepted that declaration as explanatory of the eighteenth article of the treaty.

On the 30th of March the courts of Sweden and Denmark formally acceded to the convention which had been concluded between Great Britain and Russia; and a declaration was at the same time issued by the court of St. Petersburg, announcing its abandonment of the system of armed neutrality, not only as a code of maritime law, but even in its more limited import, as a specific engagement between Russia and the other confederates. Thus Great Britain renewed her amicable relations with the other powers of Europe, while concluding a peace with France; and in the immense sacrifices which she made to procure that peace, she gave an unequivocal pledge of her sincere wishes for its continuance.

In the British parliament great anxiety had prevailed respecting the issue of the negotiations at Amiens, and all affairs were considered of inferior importance compared with the great question of peace or war. A motion, made by Mr. Manners Sutton, solicitor-general of the prince of Wales, concerning the claims of his royal highness to arrears due from the revenue of Cornwall, led to the appointment of a committee to investigate them; but, in a subsequent discussion, the house, on the motion of the chancellor of the exchequer, passed to the other orders of the day.

From the uncertainty that existed, whether the country would have to provide for a war or a peace establishment, the budget for the year was not brought forward until the 5th of April. It was the greatest which had ever been opened, since, besides the loan to cover the expenses of the year, the minister announced his intention of abolishing the income tax, and of funding the fifty-six millions with which it was charged. The total sum to be funded amounted to nearly ninety-eight millions; the interest of which was to be provided by new taxes to the amount of 3,211,202*l*. The branches of revenue on which these taxes were to be imposed were malt, hops, and beer, two millions; assessed taxes one million; exports and imports one million.

[Parliamentary proceedings.—Debate on the treaty.]

Twenty-five millions were to be raised by way of loan. The national debt was stated at 500 millions. The resolutions upon the budget were agreed to without a division.

The debate respecting the definitive treaty took place in both houses on the 25th May. The ministry encountered little resistance in point of numbers; but the arguments of the war-party derived additional force from the aggressions which had been committed by France since the signature of the preliminaries, and from her manifest design to exclude the commerce of this country from the continent of Europe. By the appropriation of the Cisalpine republic she had acquired a direct control over the kingdom of Naples, and was thus enabled to convert to her own advantage the inconclusive and disputable arrangements which had been made respecting the disposal of Malta. In animadverting on this part of the treaty, lord Grenville observed, that few things could be more absurd than to place that island under the guarantee of six powers, who could not be expected to agree on any one point relating to it. The treaty professed to restore it to the order of St. John: this was still more absurd; for how could it be said that such an order was in existence when almost all their funds had been confiscated? The expenses of the order of Malta, chiefly in fortifications and garrisons, on an average of the last ten years, had been 130,000*l.* per annum. Their revenues from the island of Malta amounted to only 34,000*l.*, and only 8000*l.* came into the coffers of the knights. Of the revenues which supported the order, France, at the time of the suppression of the French *langue*, had confiscated 58,000*l.* annually, and Spain had confiscated 27,000*l.* The property of the order in Lombardy and Piedmont had also been confiscated, so that of their former income of 130,000*l.* only 27,000*l.* was now left, a revenue evidently insufficient to keep up the fortifications or maintain the security of the island. The order of Malta was therefore extinct as a power, and must necessarily come under the influence and into the pay of France. In adverting to other points of the treaty, he observed, that our sovereignty in India had not been recognised, while the Cape of Good Hope, a station of the first importance to that sovereignty, had been ceded. In the Mediterranean, where our naval superiority was most important, we had dispossessed ourselves, not only of Malta, but of Minorca; and even of the isle of Elba, which France wanted, merely to exclude us from the port of Leghorn. Every object of importance, obtained by the valour of our navy, had been ceded to France; and ministers had at the same time disclaimed the plea of necessity for peace, which could alone have justified such enormous sacrifices. He concluded by moving an address, pointing out the dangers to which this country was exposed in consequence of the sacrifices which she had made, without any adequate compensation on the part of France, and praying his majesty to settle, by an amicable arrangement, those points which the definitive treaty had left unsettled. This address was negatived by 122 votes against 16; and that which was moved in the other house by Mr. Windham was also rejected by the still greater majority of 276 against 20.

The remainder of the session was occupied by a great variety of public business, among which, a most important act was passed for consolidating the existing militia laws, and for augmenting that force

[Bonaparte sends an army into Switzerland.—Piedmont annexed to France.]

to 70,000 men, the proportion for Scotland being fixed at 10,000. The parliament was prorogued on the 28th of June, and shortly afterwards dissolved by proclamation.

The re-establishment of amity between Great Britain and France was not immediately confirmed by an interchange of embassies. So early as April, indeed, the king had appointed lord Whitworth as his minister at the consular court, and general Andreossi had been nominated at the same period as representative of the French republic at the court of St. James's; but their respective departure was delayed until the month of November. This delay gave rise to a multitude of anxious conjectures; and, considered with relation to the policy pursued by France, it afforded no favourable augury of her pacific disposition. The dissensions by which the Helvetic republic was distracted, having induced its government to solicit the mediation of France, Bonaparte, availing himself of so plausible a pretext, sent an army into Switzerland, and issued an arrogant proclamation, commanding the senate to assemble at Berne, and to send deputies to Paris; ordering at the same time all authorities constituted since the commencement of the troubles to cease to act, and all armed bodies to disperse. The diet of Schweitz, however, as the supreme representative body of the Swiss union, remained at their post, hoping for the interference of foreign powers; but of these Great Britain alone manifested an interest in their behalf. An English resident was sent to Constance, empowered to promise pecuniary assistance if the people were determined to defend their country; but the approach of the French troops had compelled the diet to dissolve; Aloys Reding, and other patriots, were arrested and imprisoned; and the independence of Switzerland, which had been guaranteed in the treaty of Luneville, was annihilated by the power whose mediation she had solicited. In September, Piedmont was formally annexed to France, and Turin, its capital, was degraded into a provincial city of the republic. In October, the king of Spain, at the suggestion of the French government, annexed to the royal domains all the property of the knights of Malta in his dominions, and declared himself grand master of the order in Spain. Thus the order of St. John was diminished by the suppression of three *langues*, those of Arragon, Castile, and Navarre; and thus was the treaty of Amiens vitiated; because that was now no longer the corporate body to whom, by the tenth article of the treaty, the island of Malta was to be ceded in full sovereignty. About the same period the long-pending affair of the German indemnities was settled upon a plan drawn up by the ministers of Russia and France, the mediating powers, and adopted in a definitive conclusion of the diet of Ratisbon. These indemnities were so apportioned as to favour the views of France, by the aggrandizement of Prussia and Bavaria, the reduction of Austria, and the disunion of the smaller states of Germany. While thus extending his influence abroad, Bonaparte aimed to consolidate his power and exalt his authority at home. He re-established the Roman Catholic religion in France, under the express sanction of the pope, and he issued a decree of amnesty in favour of emigrants who would return within a stipulated time, and remain under *surveillance* or special inspection for ten years. Thus secure of popularity, he claimed the suffrages of the French, to prolong his consulate for life; and after securing his

[Consul for life.—Legion of honour.—West Indian affairs.]

election, procured a vote from the senate, empowering him to appoint a successor. To give splendour to his new dignity, he instituted a republican order of nobility, under the title of the *legion of honour*, the members of which were to be nominated from the military men on whom he had conferred honorary distinctions, and from all citizens who had distinguished themselves by their knowledge or talents, or by their eminence in the administration of justice. Their oath required them to erase every vestige of the feudal system, and to maintain the strictest fidelity to the indivisible French republic, and to himself as its chief. He imposed a new constitution on France, by which he invested himself with the right of making war or peace; of ratifying treaties; of pardoning in all cases; of nominating all inferior officers; of appointing by his own absolute authority, forty of the one hundred and twenty members composing the senate; and of prescribing to that body the subjects on which alone it was competent to deliberate. The other departments of the state were equally subservient to his will; so that, having utterly destroyed the liberty of the press, he might be said to govern the republic by means of an enormous standing army, and a numerous inquisitorial police. At this juncture nothing seemed to be wanting to his prosperity, but the success of his expedition to the West Indies. Guadaloupe had indeed been recovered after many sanguinary conflicts; and in St. Domingo various advantages had been obtained over the negroes, which ended in the submission of Toussaint Louverture, under promise of pardon. In violation of this promise, he was sent captive to France, and was never afterwards heard of. The other chiefs, indignant at the treachery practised on their leader, again united in insurrection against the French army, enfeebled by the ravages of the yellow fever, and a most sanguinary warfare ensued. But however anxious Bonaparte might be for the recovery of St. Domingo, his attention was at present less occupied with the affairs of that colony than with the revival of his schemes respecting the Mediterranean. As a preparatory step to their development, he despatched a Corsican officer, named Sebastiani, in the ostensible character of a commercial agent, on a political tour in the Levant, to ascertain the consequences produced by recent events, and to seize every opportunity for promoting the French interests in that region. It may be mentioned, as a matter of subordinate importance, that soon after the pacification of Amiens a treaty had been concluded with the dey of Tunis, by which the republic was recognised throughout that state as the most favoured nation.

In the transactions that took place between Great Britain and France, it soon became manifest that the change from war to peace was merely a transition from active hostility to acrimonious litigation. The chief topic of dispute was Malta, which the British government were desirous to retain, until a substantial guarantee could be procured for its independence; while Bonaparte, adhering to the positive stipulations respecting it, and evading or disregarding the conditions with which they were coupled, insisted on its evacuation. Various expedients were proposed for obviating the difficulties which impeded the fulfilment of this article of the treaty; but the protracted discussions to which they led were attended with no beneficial result. Meanwhile,

[Parliament.—Augmentation of the forces.—Despard's conspiracy.]

ministers had adopted a measure which placed them in a most delicate and embarrassing predicament. On the violation of the Swiss territory by a French army, perceiving the strong sensation which that event produced in the Batavian republic, they deemed it necessary, in the event of a war, to have in their possession some of those conquests which had been ceded at the treaty of Amiens. Orders were therefore despatched to the English commander at the Cape of Good Hope, and also in the islands of Martinique, St. Lucie, Tobago, and Curaçoa, and the Dutch settlements at Surinam, to delay the restitution of those colonies till further orders. As most of the French possessions had been already ceded, these precautions principally affected the Dutch; and in case of a spirited resistance to the military occupation of Holland by France, they might certainly have been of essential service. But the independence of Switzerland, and the deliverance of Holland, becoming hopeless, it was found expedient to rescind the orders which had been sent for the retention of the colonies, and instructions to that effect were despatched on the 15th of November. Great doubts were entertained whether these instructions would arrive at the important settlement of the Cape, in time to prevent an act of direct hostility, which might have thrown on Great Britain the odium of violating the treaty of Amiens.

The new parliament assembled on the 16th of November, and on the 23d his majesty opened the session in a speech from the throne. After alluding, in congratulatory terms, to the internal prosperity of the country, he observed, that in his intercourse with foreign powers, he had been actuated by a sincere desire for the maintainance of peace; but that it was nevertheless impossible for him to lose sight of that established and wise system of policy by which the interests of other states are connected with our own; and that he could not be indifferent to any material change in the relative condition and strength of those states. He declared that his conduct would be invariably regulated by a due consideration of the actual situation of Europe, and by a watchful solicitude for the permanent welfare of his people; and he expressed his conviction that parliament would concur with him in the opinion, that it was necessary to adopt those means of security which were best calculated to afford the prospect of preserving the blessings of peace. The presage conveyed in this intimation was soon afterwards confirmed by proposals for augmenting the naval and military force of the country. The attention of parliament, until the Christmas recess, was chiefly occupied by financial arrangements and by a bill introduced into the house of peers by lord Pelham, for appointing commissioners to inquire into frauds and abuses existing in the naval departments.

This month of November was signalized by the discovery of a treasonable conspiracy against the government, fomented by Colonel Marcus Despard. He and several of his accomplices were tried, and found guilty in the following February, and the sentence of the law was executed on him and six other persons.

The question concerning Malta was only one among many points, on which Bonaparte manifested a disposition to give the law to this country. While he enforced the prohibitions which had been im-

[Bonaparte demands the expulsion of the Bourbonists.—Sebastiani's report.]

posed on British commerce during the war, with increased rigour and severity, he appointed a number of agents to reside in the sea-port towns of Great Britain and Ireland, who under the professed character of consuls, entrusted with the trading interests of France, were furnished with secret instructions directing them to obtain soundings of the harbours, and to procure military surveys of their respective places of destination. He required that the adherents of the Bourbons should be sent away from England, and that it should be recommended to the princes of that house to repair to Warsaw, the residence of the head of their family. He demanded that the British government should adopt effectual measures to check the animadversions promulgated in the English journals, and in various occasional publications; complaining, with childish petulance, that every wind which blew from England breathed nothing but hostility against him; and forgetting, in this vain attempt to control a free press, that almost the only liberty he allowed to the press of France was that of abusing the English government and people. After the interposition of this country in favour of Switzerland, he distinctly advanced the principle, that his Britannic majesty had no right to complain of the conduct or interfere with the proceedings of France on any point which did not form a part of the stipulations of the treaty of Amiens; a principle utterly at variance with that on which the treaty itself was founded, and contrary to the established law of nations. But, even allowing that unjust and extravagant pretension, he had encroached on the stipulations in question to an extent which rendered it necessary for Great Britain to demand a renewal of the treaty on other terms. She had agreed to restore Malta to the order of St. John of Jerusalem, consisting of the langues of Arragon, Castile, Germany, Bavaria, and Russia, to which a Maltese langue was to be added. After the treaty, two of the contracting parties, France and Spain, had destroyed the integrity of the order as a corporate body, and had appropriated the revenues necessary to maintain their independence. The French government had also instigated the elector of Bavaria to sequester the property of the order within his territories, and had not only sanctioned, but encouraged the intention entertained by the emperor Alexander, of separating from it the Russian langues.

The views of Bonaparte in pursuing this sinister course of policy soon became manifest. On the 30th of January he published, in his official journal, the *Moniteur*, a report made to him by his agent Sebastiani, on returning from his mission to the Levant. That document contained the most unwarrantable charges and insinuations against the British government, and against their forces stationed in Egypt; it represented the state of that country to be such, that six thousand French troops would suffice to conquer it; and asserted, in explicit terms, that the Ionian islands would declare themselves French as soon as an opportunity should offer. This was no equivocal announcement of the mode in which the first consul was preparing to dispose of the eighth and ninth articles of the treaty of Amiens, which stipulated the integrity of the Turkish empire, and the independence of the Seven Islands. He disclosed his views still more plainly in an interview with the British ambassador, lord Whitworth. In enume

[His conduct towards Switzerland.—Domestic policy.]

relation to the affairs of France with Germany. In acquiring the four departments of the Rhine, she found no compensation for the accessions which her neighbours had secured by the partition of Poland. Through that partition she had seen a natural ally not only withdrawn from the balance of Europe, but even appropriated by those powers whom she should have assisted to keep within bounds. In the equilibrium of the affairs of Germany it was affirmed that France had rather lost than gained; and if she had been obliged to acquiesce in the partition of Poland, without obtaining either Belgium or the four departments of the Rhine, she would have ceased to be a power of the first rank. The parallel was carried farther, by an allusion to the extinction of Tippoo Saib's power in India, and the consequent augmentation of the English dominions in that peninsula. The proclamation concluded, by declaring that no nation ever showed so much moderation as France: that her object was to preserve a just equilibrium in the affairs of Europe; and that, in her recent measures for the attainment of that object, she had gained no new accession of influence, but had merely maintained her former rank.

These professions of moderation were strangely at variance with the measures adopted by Bonaparte, for subverting the independence of Switzerland. He had already annexed the Pays de Vaud to the French dominions; and early in February he sent general Thureau into the adjacent state of the Valais, who suppressed all the constituted authorities, and possessed himself of the public treasury and the archives of government. A communication of the most menacing nature, was at the same time sent from the first consul to the canton of Berne; and all Switzerland began to apprehend, either her speedy reduction by force of arms, or the imposition of a constitution, which would eventually degrade her into a province of France.

While Bonaparte was thus extending his authority abroad, he was no less occupied with the internal arrangements of his dominions. Chambers of commerce and agriculture were established throughout the republic, and societies were organized for the encouragement of arts and manufactures, while the most decided, and, indeed, hostile rivalry was manifested against the continental trade of Great Britain. Our intercourse with Genoa, with Piedmont, with Tuscany, and with Spain, was shackled with the severest prohibitions; and in the north of Europe, the same system of exclusion was enforced. British goods were refused all transit through the states of Holland, and there were strong reasons for apprehending that our future connexion with Germany would be controlled by a rival, who, while a pacification was pending, did not think it necessary to dissemble his inveterate animosity.

The negotiations at Amiens had now lingered three months, and from the alarming increase of power which France had acquired during that period, it was manifest that they had been protracted designedly on her part, to afford time for the accomplishment of those projects which had already so essentially altered the basis established by the preliminaries. The British government, therefore, deemed it necessary to counteract this temporizing policy by strong and decisive measures; they suspended the reduction of the sea and land forces, which had already proceeded to a considerable extent; and in the beginning of March, issued orders for fitting out and victualling the

[Measures of the British government.—Treaty signed.—Stipulations of the treaty.]

whole of the men of war at Portsmouth capable of being sent to sea. A strong fleet of observation was already in the West Indies, and a squadron had sailed from the Mediterranean, in consequence of the departure of Gantheaume with a reinforcement destined for St. Domingo. Admiral Cornwallis, commanding the Channel fleet, despatched from Torbay, six sail of the line on a cruise; the greatest activity prevailed throughout the naval establishments of the country; and every step was taken for an immediate renewal of hostilities. These warlike preparations, by alarming France for the safety of so large a proportion of her maritime force then absent from her ports, accelerated her decision in favour of peace, though they did not compel her to moderate her pretensions; and on the 25th of March, the definitive treaty was signed.

The following is an abstract of its articles. Great Britain restored to France, Spain, and the Batavian republic all her conquests during the war, with the exception of Ceylon and Trinidad, which were respectively ceded to her by the two latter powers. The territories and possessions of Portugal were secured to her as before the war, except that a new limit was drawn between French and Portuguese Guiana. The territories of the sublime Porte were maintained in their integrity. Malta, Gozo, and Comino were to be restored to the knights of St. John of Jerusalem, to be held by them on the conditions existing before the war, and under the following stipulations; the knights were invited to return to Malta as soon as the exchange should have taken place, and there elect a grand master; no individual belonging to England or France was to be admitted into the order: a Maltese *langue* was to be established for admission, to which no proofs of nobility should be required; half of the civil, judicial, and other employments depending on the government, were to be filled by inhabitants of the island; the British troops were to evacuate Malta within three months from the exchange of the ratifications, or earlier if possible; and at that epoch it was to be given up to the order of St. John, provided the grand master, or commissaries fully authorized, were then present to take possession, and provided 3000 Sicilian troops, which the king of Naples was to be invited to send, should have arrived there: these troops were to remain a year, or longer if at its expiration the Maltese troops should not be competent to garrison it themselves; the neutrality of Malta to be proclaimed and its independence guaranteed by Great Britain, France, Spain, Austria, Russia, and Prussia; the ports to be open to the commerce and navigation of all nations except the states of Barbary. The French agreed to evacuate Naples and the Roman States, and the English to evacuate Porto Ferrajo, and generally all the ports and islands occupied by them in the Mediterranean and the Adriatic. The fisheries on the coasts of Newfoundland and the adjacent islands, as well as in the gulf of St. Lawrence, were to be placed on the same footing as before the war. The French fishermen of Newfoundland, and the inhabitants of the islands of St. Pierre and Miquelon were allowed to cut wood in the bays of Fortune and Despair for the period of one year from the ratification of the treaty. The branch of the house of Nassau, formerly established in the United Provinces, having sustained losses, as well with respect to private property, as by the change of constitution, was to receive an

[Convention between France and Holland.]

equivalent compensation. The evacuations, cessions, and restitutions, stipulated in the treaty, were to be executed in Europe within a month; on the continent and seas of America and Africa within three months; on the continent and seas of Asia within six months, after the ratification, except in case of a special reservation.

On the 27th of March, two days after the signature of the treaty, a separate article was added to it, by the ministers of the contracting powers, by which it was agreed, that the omission of titles which might have taken place in the treaty should not be prejudicial to the powers or persons concerned; and that the English and French languages used in all the copies, should not be quoted as a precedent, or in any manner prejudice the contracting parties whose language had not been used.

On the same day a separate convention was concluded between France and the Batavian republic, in which the minister of the former power, in virtue of special instructions from his government, declared it to be understood that the indemnity stipulated in favour of the house of Nassau should not on any account or in any manner be at the charge of the Batavian republic. And the plenipotentiary of the Batavian republic accepted that declaration as explanatory of the eighteenth article of the treaty.

On the 30th of March the courts of Sweden and Denmark formally acceded to the convention which had been concluded between Great Britain and Russia; and a declaration was at the same time issued by the court of St. Petersburg, announcing its abandonment of the system of armed neutrality, not only as a code of maritime law, but even in its more limited import, as a specific engagement between Russia and the other confederates. Thus Great Britain renewed her amicable relations with the other powers of Europe, while concluding a peace with France; and in the immense sacrifices which she made to procure that peace, she gave an unequivocal pledge of her sincere wishes for its continuance.

In the British parliament great anxiety had prevailed respecting the issue of the negotiations at Amiens, and all affairs were considered of inferior importance compared with the great question of peace or war. A motion, made by Mr. Manners Sutton, solicitor-general of the prince of Wales, concerning the claims of his royal highness to arrears due from the revenue of Cornwall, led to the appointment of a committee to investigate them; but, in a subsequent discussion, the house, on the motion of the chancellor of the exchequer, passed to the other orders of the day.

From the uncertainty that existed, whether the country would have to provide for a war or a peace establishment, the budget for the year was not brought forward until the 5th of April. It was the greatest which had ever been opened, since, besides the loan to cover the expenses of the year, the minister announced his intention of abolishing the income tax, and of funding the fifty-six millions with which it was charged. The total sum to be funded amounted to nearly ninety-eight millions; the interest of which was to be provided by new taxes to the amount of 3,211,202*l*. The branches of revenue on which these taxes were to be imposed were malt, hops, and beer, two millions; assessed taxes one million; exports and imports one million.

[Parliamentary proceedings.—Debate on the treaty.]

Twenty-five millions were to be raised by way of loan. The national debt was stated at 500 millions. The resolutions upon the budget were agreed to without a division.

The debate respecting the definitive treaty took place in both houses on the 25th May. The ministry encountered little resistance in point of numbers; but the arguments of the war-party derived additional force from the aggressions which had been committed by France since the signature of the preliminaries, and from her manifest design to exclude the commerce of this country from the continent of Europe. By the appropriation of the Cisalpine republic she had acquired a direct control over the kingdom of Naples, and was thus enabled to convert to her own advantage the inconclusive and disputable arrangements which had been made respecting the disposal of Malta. In animadverting on this part of the treaty, lord Grenville observed, that few things could be more absurd than to place that island under the guarantee of six powers, who could not be expected to agree on any one point relating to it. The treaty professed to restore it to the order of St. John: this was still more absurd; for how could it be said that such an order was in existence when almost all their funds had been confiscated? The expenses of the order of Malta, chiefly in fortifications and garrisons, on an average of the last ten years, had been 130,000*l.* per annum. Their revenues from the island of Malta amounted to only 34,000*l.*, and only 8000*l.* came into the coffers of the knights. Of the revenues which supported the order, France, at the time of the suppression of the French *langue*, had confiscated 58,000*l.* annually, and Spain had confiscated 27,000*l.* The property of the order in Lombardy and Piedmont had also been confiscated, so that of their former income of 130,000*l.* only 27,000*l.* was now left, a revenue evidently insufficient to keep up the fortifications or maintain the security of the island. The order of Malta was therefore extinct as a power, and must necessarily come under the influence and into the pay of France. In adverting to other points of the treaty, he observed, that our sovereignty in India had not been recognised, while the Cape of Good Hope, a station of the first importance to that sovereignty, had been ceded. In the Mediterranean, where our naval superiority was most important, we had dispossessed ourselves, not only of Malta, but of Minorca; and even of the isle of Elba, which France wanted, merely to exclude us from the port of Leghorn. Every object of importance, obtained by the valour of our navy, had been ceded to France; and ministers had at the same time disclaimed the plea of necessity for peace, which could alone have justified such enormous sacrifices. He concluded by moving an address, pointing out the dangers to which this country was exposed in consequence of the sacrifices which she had made, without any adequate compensation on the part of France, and praying his majesty to settle, by an amicable arrangement, those points which the definitive treaty had left unsettled. This address was negatived by 122 votes against 16; and that which was moved in the other house by Mr. Windham was also rejected by the still greater majority of 276 against 20.

The remainder of the session was occupied by a great variety of public business, among which, a most important act was passed for consolidating the existing militia laws, and for augmenting that force

[Bonaparte sends an army into Switzerland.—Piedmont annexed to France.]

to 70,000 men, the proportion for Scotland being fixed at 10,000. The parliament was prorogued on the 28th of June, and shortly afterwards dissolved by proclamation.

The re-establishment of amity between Great Britain and France was not immediately confirmed by an interchange of embassies. So early as April, indeed, the king had appointed lord Whitworth as his minister at the consular court, and general Andreossi had been nominated at the same period as representative of the French republic at the court of St. James's; but their respective departure was delayed until the month of November. This delay gave rise to a multitude of anxious conjectures; and, considered with relation to the policy pursued by France, it afforded no favourable augury of her pacific disposition. The dissensions by which the Helvetic republic was distracted, having induced its government to solicit the mediation of France, Bonaparte, availing himself of so plausible a pretext, sent an army into Switzerland, and issued an arrogant proclamation, commanding the senate to assemble at Berne, and to send deputies to Paris; ordering at the same time all authorities constituted since the commencement of the troubles to cease to act, and all armed bodies to disperse. The diet of Schweiz, however, as the supreme representative body of the Swiss union, remained at their post, hoping for the interference of foreign powers; but of these Great Britain alone manifested an interest in their behalf. An English resident was sent to Constance, empowered to promise pecuniary assistance if the people were determined to defend their country; but the approach of the French troops had compelled the diet to dissolve; Aloys Reding, and other patriots, were arrested and imprisoned; and the independence of Switzerland, which had been guaranteed in the treaty of Luneville, was annihilated by the power whose mediation she had solicited. In September, Piedmont was formally annexed to France, and Turin, its capital, was degraded into a provincial city of the republic. In October, the king of Spain, at the suggestion of the French government, annexed to the royal domains all the property of the knights of Malta in his dominions, and declared himself grand master of the order in Spain. Thus the order of St. John was diminished by the suppression of three *langues*, those of Arragon, Castile, and Navarre; and thus was the treaty of Amiens vitiated; because that was now no longer the corporate body to whom, by the tenth article of the treaty, the island of Malta was to be ceded in full sovereignty. About the same period the long-pending affair of the German indemnities was settled upon a plan drawn up by the ministers of Russia and France, the mediating powers, and adopted in a definitive conclusion of the diet of Ratisbon. These indemnities were so apportioned as to favour the views of France, by the aggrandizement of Prussia and Bavaria, the reduction of Austria, and the disunion of the smaller states of Germany. While thus extending his influence abroad, Bonaparte aimed to consolidate his power and exalt his authority at home. He re-established the Roman Catholic religion in France, under the express sanction of the pope, and he issued a decree of amnesty in favour of emigrants who would return within a stipulated time, and remain under *surveillance* or special inspection for ten years. Thus secure of popularity, he claimed the suffrages of the French, to prolong his consulate for life; and after securing his

[Consul for life.—Legion of honour.—West Indian affairs.]

election, procured a vote from the senate, empowering him to appoint a successor. To give splendour to his new dignity, he instituted a republican order of nobility, under the title of the *legion of honour*, the members of which were to be nominated from the military men on whom he had conferred honorary distinctions, and from all citizens who had distinguished themselves by their knowledge or talents, or by their eminence in the administration of justice. Their oath required them to erase every vestige of the feudal system, and to maintain the strictest fidelity to the indivisible French republic, and to himself as its chief. He imposed a new constitution on France, by which he invested himself with the right of making war or peace; of ratifying treaties; of pardoning in all cases; of nominating all inferior officers; of appointing by his own absolute authority, forty of the one hundred and twenty members composing the senate; and of prescribing to that body the subjects on which alone it was competent to deliberate. The other departments of the state were equally subservient to his will; so that, having utterly destroyed the liberty of the press, he might be said to govern the republic by means of an enormous standing army, and a numerous inquisitorial police. At this juncture nothing seemed to be wanting to his prosperity, but the success of his expedition to the West Indies. Guadaloupe had indeed been recovered after many sanguinary conflicts; and in St. Domingo various advantages had been obtained over the negroes, which ended in the submission of Toussaint Louverture, under promise of pardon. In violation of this promise, he was sent captive to France, and was never afterwards heard of. The other chiefs, indignant at the treachery practised on their leader, again united in insurrection against the French army, enfeebled by the ravages of the yellow fever, and a most sanguinary warfare ensued. But however anxious Bonaparte might be for the recovery of St. Domingo, his attention was at present less occupied with the affairs of that colony than with the revival of his schemes respecting the Mediterranean. As a preparatory step to their development, he despatched a Corsican officer, named Sebastiani, in the ostensible character of a commercial agent, on a political tour in the Levant, to ascertain the consequences produced by recent events, and to seize every opportunity for promoting the French interests in that region. It may be mentioned, as a matter of subordinate importance, that soon after the pacification of Amiens a treaty had been concluded with the dey of Tunis, by which the republic was recognised throughout that state as the most favoured nation.

In the transactions that took place between Great Britain and France, it soon became manifest that the change from war to peace was merely a transition from active hostility to acrimonious litigation. The chief topic of dispute was Malta, which the British government were desirous to retain, until a substantial guarantee could be procured for its independence; while Bonaparte, adhering to the positive stipulations respecting it, and evading or disregarding the conditions with which they were coupled, insisted on its evacuation. Various expedients were proposed for obviating the difficulties which impeded the fulfilment of this article of the treaty; but the protracted discussions to which they led were attended with no beneficial result. Meanwhile,

[Parliament.—Augmentation of the forces.—Despard's conspiracy.]

ministers had adopted a measure which placed them in a most delicate and embarrassing predicament. On the violation of the Swiss territory by a French army, perceiving the strong sensation which that event produced in the Batavian republic, they deemed it necessary, in the event of a war, to have in their possession some of those conquests which had been ceded at the treaty of Amiens. Orders were therefore despatched to the English commander at the Cape of Good Hope, and also in the islands of Martinique, St. Lucie, Tobago, and Curaçoa, and the Dutch settlements at Surinam, to delay the restitution of those colonies till further orders. As most of the French possessions had been already ceded, these precautions principally affected the Dutch; and in case of a spirited resistance to the military occupation of Holland by France, they might certainly have been of essential service. But the independence of Switzerland, and the deliverance of Holland, becoming hopeless, it was found expedient to rescind the orders which had been sent for the retention of the colonies, and instructions to that effect were despatched on the 15th of November. Great doubts were entertained whether these instructions would arrive at the important settlement of the Cape, in time to prevent an act of direct hostility, which might have thrown on Great Britain the odium of violating the treaty of Amiens.

The new parliament assembled on the 16th of November, and on the 23d his majesty opened the session in a speech from the throne. After alluding, in congratulatory terms, to the internal prosperity of the country, he observed, that in his intercourse with foreign powers, he had been actuated by a sincere desire for the maintainance of peace; but that it was nevertheless impossible for him to lose sight of that established and wise system of policy by which the interests of other states are connected with our own; and that he could not be indifferent to any material change in the relative condition and strength of those states. He declared that his conduct would be invariably regulated by a due consideration of the actual situation of Europe, and by a watchful solicitude for the permanent welfare of his people; and he expressed his conviction that parliament would concur with him in the opinion, that it was necessary to adopt those means of security which were best calculated to afford the prospect of preserving the blessings of peace. The presage conveyed in this intimation was soon afterwards confirmed by proposals for augmenting the naval and military force of the country. The attention of parliament, until the Christmas recess, was chiefly occupied by financial arrangements and by a bill introduced into the house of peers by lord Pelham, for appointing commissioners to inquire into frauds and abuses existing in the naval departments.

This month of November was signalized by the discovery of a treasonable conspiracy against the government, fomented by Colonel Marcus Despard. He and several of his accomplices were tried, and found guilty in the following February, and the sentence of the law was executed on him and six other persons.

The question concerning Malta was only one among many points, on which Bonaparte manifested a disposition to give the law to this country. While he enforced the prohibitions which had been im-

[Bonaparte demands the expulsion of the Bourbonists.—Sebastiani's report.]

posed on British commerce during the war, with increased rigour and severity, he appointed a number of agents to reside in the sea-port towns of Great Britain and Ireland, who under the professed character of consuls, entrusted with the trading interests of France, were furnished with secret instructions directing them to obtain soundings of the harbours, and to procure military surveys of their respective places of destination. He required that the adherents of the Bourbons should be sent away from England, and that it should be recommended to the princes of that house to repair to Warsaw, the residence of the head of their family. He demanded that the British government should adopt effectual measures to check the animadversions promulgated in the English journals, and in various occasional publications; complaining, with childish petulance, that every wind which blew from England breathed nothing but hostility against him; and forgetting, in this vain attempt to control a free press, that almost the only liberty he allowed to the press of France was that of abusing the English government and people. After the interposition of this country in favour of Switzerland, he distinctly advanced the principle, that his Britannic majesty had no right to complain of the conduct or interfere with the proceedings of France on any point which did not form a part of the stipulations of the treaty of Amiens; a principle utterly at variance with that on which the treaty itself was founded, and contrary to the established law of nations. But, even allowing that unjust and extravagant pretension, he had encroached on the stipulations in question to an extent which rendered it necessary for Great Britain to demand a renewal of the treaty on other terms. She had agreed to restore Malta to the order of St. John of Jerusalem, consisting of the langues of Arragon, Castile, Germany, Bavaria, and Russia, to which a Maltese langue was to be added. After the treaty, two of the contracting parties, France and Spain, had destroyed the integrity of the order as a corporate body, and had appropriated the revenues necessary to maintain their independence. The French government had also instigated the elector of Bavaria to sequester the property of the order within his territories, and had not only sanctioned, but encouraged the intention entertained by the emperor Alexander, of separating from it the Russian langues.

The views of Bonaparte in pursuing this sinister course of policy soon became manifest. On the 30th of January he published, in his official journal, the *Moniteur*, a report made to him by his agent Sebastiani, on returning from his mission to the Levant. That document contained the most unwarrantable charges and insinuations against the British government, and against their forces stationed in Egypt; it represented the state of that country to be such, that six thousand French troops would suffice to conquer it; and asserted, in explicit terms, that the Ionian islands would declare themselves French as soon as an opportunity should offer. This was no equivocal announcement of the mode in which the first consul was preparing to dispose of the eighth and ninth articles of the treaty of Amiens, which stipulated the integrity of the Turkish empire, and the independence of the Seven Islands. He disclosed his views still more plainly in an interview with the British ambassador, lord Whitworth. In enume-

[Interview with lord Whitworth.—Message of the king.]

rating the provocations which he pretended to have received from England, he laid peculiar stress on the retention of Malta, in which he declared that no consideration on earth should induce him to acquiesce; adding, that of the two, he would rather see the British in possession of the Fauxbourg St. Antoine than of that Island. Adverting to the British garrison in Alexandria, he said, that instead of being a means of protecting Egypt, it only furnished him a pretext for invading it. This he should not do, because he did not think it worth the risk of a war, in which he might perhaps be considered the aggressor, and by which he should lose more than he could gain, since, sooner or later, Egypt would belong to France, either by the falling to pieces of the Turkish empire, or by some arrangement with the Porte. He demanded in the most peremptory manner, the evacuation of Malta, or the renewal of war, threatening that if recourse was had to the latter alternative, he would risk his life and reputation in the arduous enterprise of invading England. Coupling with this threat an alluring intimation of the benefits that might be expected from a concurrence in his policy, he said, that if he had not felt the enmity of the British government on every occasion since the treaty of Amiens, there would have been nothing that he would not have done to prove his desire to conciliate; *participation in indemnities, as well as in influence*, on the continent; treaties of commerce; in short, any thing that could have given satisfaction, or have testified his friendship. Thus the treaty of Amiens was to have been converted into a temporary expedient to be modified according to his good pleasure; and Great Britain, if she seconded his aggressions on the continent, was to have been admitted to a share of the spoil. That he considered her as reduced to this state of subserviency was evident from an act of government, containing a view of the state of the republic, which he published immediately after this interview, and in which he asserted, "with conscious pride, that England alone could not maintain a struggle with France."

After this insult, the ministers of Great Britain were compelled to alter the tone of conciliation which they had hitherto maintained in their intercourse with the French government. On the 8th of March his majesty sent a message to parliament, announcing that very considerable military preparations were carrying on in the ports of France and Holland; and that he had therefore judged it expedient to adopt additional measures of precaution for the security of his dominions. It was added, that though the preparations referred to were avowedly directed to colonial service, yet as discussions of great importance were then subsisting between his majesty and the French government, the result of which must be uncertain, it was necessary to make such provision as circumstances might require, to enable him to support the honour of his crown and the essential interests of his people. An address was unanimously voted, and a resolution was afterwards passed for raising 10,000 additional seamen, including 3,400 marines. Another message to parliament announced the king's intention to call out the militia. If these precautionary measures were adopted in consequence of intelligence, announcing the retention of the Cape, they were most unfortunately timed; for in a few days after the promulga-

[Its effects in France.—New arrangements proposed respecting Malta.]

tion of the message, an official account arrived of the surrender of that settlement to the Dutch, pursuant to the counter-orders.

The French government, when informed of these warlike preparations, expressed their astonishment at the motives assigned for them. They denied that they had any armaments in progress, except that at Helvoetsluys, which was evidently destined for colonial purposes, and which, in consequence of the king's message to parliament, should be countermanded. But they added, that if satisfactory explanations on that measure were not given, and if the arming of England actually took place, it would be natural that the first consul should move 20,000 men into Holland, form an encampment on the frontiers of Hanover, continue the military occupation of Switzerland, and advance a fresh force upon Italy. Not confining himself to this threat of visiting neutral states with the vengeance he meditated against England, Bonaparte, in a court held at the Thuilleries, accosted lord Whitworth under considerable agitation, and uttered a bitter and insulting invective against the British government, in the presence of all the foreign ambassadors. An indirect apology was afterwards made for this rudeness; but the particulars of the scene were introduced into a scandalous manifesto, which the French resident at Hamburg caused to be published in the official journal of that city. When a remonstrance was made on this repetition of the insult, the French government disavowed the conduct of their agent; but the scandal contained in the paper had already been circulated throughout Europe.

It was now supposed that the negotiations would terminate in a renewal of war; but they were protracted until the month of May. Various arrangements were proposed by the British government, for settling the grand point of dispute concerning Malta; but they were successively met by objections, which gave rise to fresh discussions.

At length, when lord Whitworth was on the eve of quitting Paris, Bonaparte induced him to delay his departure, by announcing that he had a communication to make of the greatest importance. He professed his willingness to consent that Malta should be placed in the hands of one of the three powers who had guaranteed its independence, either Austria, Russia, or Prussia, provided that some minor arrangements respecting its guarantee were established. In the despatch containing a reply to this proposition, lord Whitworth was informed, that if his majesty could be disposed to waive his demand for a temporary occupation of the island, the emperor of Russia would be the only sovereign, to whom, in the present state of Europe he could consent that it should be assigned, and that his majesty had certain and authentic information, that the emperor of Russia would, on no account, consent to garrison Malta. In these circumstances, his majesty adhered to the project already delivered as his *ultimatum*, stipulating for the occupation of Malta during a term of ten years, provided that his Sicilian majesty could be induced to cede the island of Lampedosa for a valuable consideration. At the end of that period, Malta was to be surrendered to the inhabitants, and declared an independent state, and an arrangement was to be made in the interim for the establishment of the order of St. John in some other part of Europe. To obviate, however, an objection on the side of France,

[Declaration of war against France.]

it was now proposed, that the definite term of years might be inserted in a secret article, and the temporary occupation would thus be made to depend on the actual state of Lampedosa. This overture was met by the offer of a counter-project, which lord Whitworth, being instructed to avoid every thing which would protract the negotiation, did not feel authorized to receive. Having obtained his passports, he quitted Paris, and arrived in London on the 19th of May. His majesty's declaration of war against France had been issued on the day preceding.

CHAPTER LXXII.

State of the naval and military force of the country on the renewal of hostilities.—Discussions on the late negotiation.—Hanover seized by the French.—War declared by England against the Batavian republic.—English residents in France detained as prisoners of war.—Supplies for the year.—Insurrection in Ireland.—Blockade of the Elbe and Weser.—Successes in the West Indies.—Capture of the French army in St. Domingo.—Glorious campaign in India.—Parliamentary affairs.—Illness and recovery of the king.—Change of administration and return of Mr. Pitt to office.—Murder of the duke D'Enghien.—Nomination of Bonaparte as emperor of the French.

AFTER the promulgation of his majesty's message on the 8th of March, the ministers had found it necessary to make overtures to Mr. Pitt, inviting his return to office; on the rejection of which, some changes took place in the cabinet, that did not tend to strengthen the hands of government. In the period of suspense which preceded the declaration of war, the measures adopted in contemplation of that event, were scarcely adequate to the urgency of the occasion, and in the most important branch of the service, they were lamentably deficient. The inquiry into abuses existing in the naval department had led to a system of economical retrenchment, which had been so rigorously enforced, that, on the renewal of hostilities, the royal arsenals were not provided with the quantity of stores necessary for the equipment of the fleet; and in the bustle of preparation many ships were sent to sea which were actually in a course of repair. With respect to the military force of the country, the augmentations proposed, were limited to the purposes of defensive warfare.

The discussions which took place in parliament on the 23d of May, respecting the late negotiation, terminated in a general approval of the conduct of ministers; and addresses were voted, strongly concurring in the sentiments communicated in the royal declaration. An amendment moved in the house of peers by lord King, proposing the omission of expressions imputing to France the guilt of breaking the treaties, was negatived by a majority of 142 against 10. In the commons Mr. Grey moved an amendment, assuring his majesty of their support in the war, but disapproving the conduct of ministers, which was rejected by 398 votes against 67. Some days afterwards, a proposition was made by Mr. Fox, for an address, advising his majesty to accept the proffered mediation of the emperor of Russia; but it was withdrawn in consequence of a declaration from lord Hawkesbury that the government would be ready to accept the mediation, but that in the meantime it would be inexpedient to suspend the measures adopted for the prosecution of the war.

Hitherto those measures had by no means kept pace with the prompt and vigorous exertions of the enemy. A few days after his majesty's message in March, admiral Linois was despatched from Brest for the East Indies, with a strong squadron, having 6000 troops on board, who were destined not only to strengthen the French colo-

[The French take Hanover.—Britain declares war against Holland.]

nies, but also to reinforce the Dutch garrison at the Cape. Orders were issued to increase the forces of the republic to 480,000 men: the army of Italy was considerably augmented; and large detachments were pushed forward upon Tarentum and on all the strong posts in the kingdom of Naples which lay on the Adriatic. During the protracted negotiations, reinforcements were ordered into Holland, and a powerful army was collected on the frontiers of Hanover. On the 25th of May, general Mortier, from his head-quarters at Coeverden, summoned the electorate to surrender; it being the determination of the first consul to occupy that country as a pledge for the restoration of Malta agreeably to the conditions of the treaty of Amiens. The Hanoverian army made dispositions for a brave resistance, which, however, proved ineffectual against so overwhelming a force; and the invaders ultimately took possession of the entire electorate, and the strong places dependent upon it, together with all the artillery, baggage, and ammunition. By this flagrant violation of the German empire, they were enabled to control the navigation of the Elbe and Weser, and to levy considerable contributions, under the shape of loans, on the rich Hanse-towns of Hamburg and Bremen.

It soon became manifest that other nations would be involved in the contest between France and Great Britain. On the 17th of June the king announced to parliament that he had communicated to the Batavian government his disposition to respect their neutrality, provided the French government would do the like, and would withdraw their forces from the Dutch territory; but as this proposal had not been complied with, he had judged it expedient to recall his minister from the Hague, and to issue letters of marque and reprisal against the Batavian republic. In conformity to another message on the following day, recommending a large additional force to be raised for the defence of the country, the ministers proposed to levy an army of reserve, consisting of 50,000 men: their services during the war to extend to Great Britain, Ireland, and the islands of the channel. Various objections were urged in both houses against the bill; but it passed without a division, and in the course of the session was followed by another, enabling his majesty to raise a levy *en masse* of all his subjects in case of invasion. The necessity of such a levy, however, was superseded by the renewal of volunteer associations throughout the kingdom, in such augmented numbers, that in a short time the aggregate of this description of force amounted to 300,000 men. This manifestation of spirit in the people was caused by the preparations made by Bonaparte for executing his threatened descent on the shores of England. He had collected a vast flotilla at Boulogne, and had assembled an army, which was held in readiness to embark on the first favourable opportunity. If, as it has been asserted, he never seriously meditated so desperate an enterprise, he committed a great political mistake in rousing by this formidable demonstration the energies of his antagonist. The mistake was the more unfortunate for his purposes, because Great Britain was the only European power which retained a free constitution.

These preparations for invasion had been preceded by an act which savoured more of malice than of mere political hostility. He arrested as prisoners of war all the English between the ages of eighteen

[Budget.—Insurrection in Ireland.—Assassination of lord Kilwarden.]

and sixty, and others holding any commission from the king, who were resident in France at the time when war was declared; and he detained them to answer for those French citizens who might have been made prisoners by English ships before that declaration was issued. They had previously received assurances that they should enjoy the protection of the French government as fully after the departure of the English ambassador as before, and were resting on the faith of those assurances, when, by a remorseless violation of the laws of hospitality, they were doomed to an indefinite captivity, since, as the British government could not include them in exchanges, they could only hope to be released on the termination of the war.

In producing the budget for this year, the chancellor of the exchequer proposed to raise, by an increase on the customs, and duties on sugar, exports, cotton, and tonnage, above two millions annually, and by new duties on the excise of tea, wine, spirits, and malt, he calculated on six millions more. He then presented a plan of a tax on property and income, the net produce of which he estimated at 4,700,000*l.* making in the whole 12,700,000*l.* annually for war taxes, to expire six months after a peace.

An insurrection broke out in Ireland on the 23d of July, which, from its supposed connexion with the projects of the enemy, created considerable alarm. Its instigators were a band of political enthusiasts, whose director and principal mover was Mr. Robert Emmett, a young man of promising talents, and a brilliant imagination. They had formed the design of establishing an independent Irish republic, and hoped to accomplish it by striking a decisive blow in the capital, possessing themselves of the seat of government, and proclaiming the new constitution which they had prepared. The armed mob collected for this purpose, marched through the principal streets of Dublin unresisted on their way to the Castle; but they soon lost all sense of subordination to their leaders, and meeting a carriage, in which were lord Kilwarden and his nephew, Mr. Wolfe, they dragged them from it, and butchered them on the spot. There was one circumstance attending this act of atrocity, which showed that the infatuation of popular fury could not wholly extinguish the instinctive generosity of the Irish. The daughter of the venerable and ill-fated nobleman was likewise in the carriage; and to his earnest appeal to their humanity, they replied, that they would sacrifice him and his male companion; but they must spare the lady. They then desired the distracted daughter to escape as well as she could, and suffered her to pass through their entire column without injury or interruption. The rioters were at length dispersed by about 120 soldiers, and the whole insurrection was speedily extinguished. On the communication of this event to parliament, a bill was passed for trying the rebels by martial law, and another for suspending the *habeas corpus* act in Ireland. Several leaders of the insurrection, among whom was Emmett, having been apprehended, were tried for high treason in Dublin by special commission, and underwent the sentence of the law.

In consequence of the seizure of Hanover by France, and the interruption of our commerce on the Elbe and Weser, the British government appointed a squadron to blockade the mouths of those rivers. This spirited measure, which was in some degree a retaliation on

[Cession of Louisiana.—British capture St. Lucie.—French evacuate St. Domingo.]

Germany for permitting the violation of its territory, occasioned such distress to the Hanse towns of Hamburg and Bremen, that they appealed to the king of Prussia, as protector of the neutrality of the northern part of the empire; but he declined to interfere; and the French were thus left to pursue their iniquitous exactions with impunity.

Those exactions were not confined to the small states of the north of Germany. Bonaparte having compelled the Batavian and Italian republics to become parties in the war, imposed on them their full share of its burdens; and he drew pecuniary assistance from Spain and Portugal in so open and extensive a manner, that it rested entirely with the generosity of Great Britain whether they should not be considered as involved in acts of direct hostility. The supplies to his treasury derived from these sources were augmented by the sale of Louisiana to the United States for three millions of dollars; and thus a territory obtained from Spain in exchange for the possessions of his neighbours, was transferred for a valuable consideration to a power from whom he would have been unable to withhold it.

While completing their arrangements for internal security, the British government did not neglect to assail the enemy in the only vulnerable part of his dominions. An expedition was despatched on the 20th of June from Barbadoes, under the command of lieutenant-general Grinfield, and commodore Hood, against St. Lucie. They effected a landing on the 21st, drove in the advanced posts of the French, took the town of Castries, and summoned the French general Nogues to surrender at discretion. On his refusal to accede to those terms, general Grinfield directed an attack on the fort of Morne Fortunée, which was carried next morning in the most gallant manner. This exploit, which produced the unconditional surrender of the island, was attended by a circumstance highly honourable to the British character. Notwithstanding the obstinacy of the enemy in abiding the consequences of an assault, not a single Frenchman was killed or wounded after the works had been carried. On the 1st of July general Grinfield directed his forces against Tobago, which capitulated without resistance. In September, the Dutch colonies of Demerara, Essequibo, and Berbice, surrendered to a detachment sent against them after the capture of the last-mentioned island.

To these successes of the British arms may be added that of compelling the French to abandon the valuable colony of St. Domingo. The negro chiefs, Dessalines, Clervaux, and Christophe, who headed the insurgents in the northern part of the island, invested Cape François, the head-quarters of general Le Clerc, who was then dying of the fever which had so much exhausted his army. On his decease, general Rochambeau succeeded to the command, in circumstances of great difficulty; his means of defence consisting merely in the strength of the fortifications, and in the facilities that existed of transporting detachments from one point to another, in the line of posts on the coast that were occupied by the French. These facilities were destroyed on the renewal of war, and the consequent blockade of the Cape and all the principal positions by British squadrons. Several places successively fell into the hands of the insurgents; and fort Dauphin, a post from which supplies of provisions were furnished to the

[*India Mahratta confederacy.—Alliances with the Peishwā.*]

head-quarters, was taken by the English. Cape François was soon afterwards completely invested by Dessalines, with whom Rochambeau at length entered into a negotiation, proposing to give up the place on being allowed to carry off the garrison. At this juncture, the blockading squadron entered the roads, and a capitulation was signed, by which all the ships of war and merchant vessels belonging to France were to be surrendered to the British, who were to receive the garrison as prisoners of war. Thus the French lost all their possessions in the island except the city of St. Domingo, the capital of that part which formerly belonged to Spain. The negro chieftains issued a proclamation, declaring the island free and independent.

These successes were but of secondary importance, compared with the brilliant triumphs achieved by the British arms in India, under the able and vigorous administration of the marquis Wellesley.

At the period when his comprehensive measures had effected the downfall of the Mysorean usurper, and rescued the nizam of the Deccan from the dangerous and rapid increase of French influence, a considerable degree of internal commotion prevailed in the Mahratta states. It is to be presumed, that after the revolution, which had reduced the hereditary monarch to the condition of a nominal sovereign, his prime minister, the peishwa, whose office also became hereditary, was acknowledged by the whole Mahratta confederacy as his representative, and their supreme head. He established himself at Poonah, in the centre of a valuable territory, partly wrested from the rajah of Sattarah, his sovereign, and enlarged by acquisitions from the neighbouring princes. Bhoonsla, the commander of the rajah's forces, followed the example of the peishwa, and made himself independent in Berar. Holkar, a distinguished military chieftain, founded a dominion on similar principles, in the fertile provinces of Malwa; the whole of Candeish became subject to the celebrated warrior, Ranajee Scindia; and a similar usurpation in the Guzerat subjected that province to the family of Gurkwar. Thus among five chiefs, the peishwa, Bhoonsla, Holkar, Scindia, and Gurkwar, were the Mahratta dominions divided, while the rajah of Sattarah was confined within his capital, in a state of subjection to his minister the peishwa, sovereign of Poonah.

As a union of the different states of the Mahratta empire would have been dangerous to the British interests in India, it had been the policy of the successive governors-general, to contract such alliances with the peishwa, as might preserve him independent, and thus effectually counteract the projects of the more ambitious chieftains. On this principle, the marquis Cornwallis in 1789, had concluded the treaty of Poonah, which was afterwards frustrated by the ambition and rapacity of Dowlut Rao Scindia, who had succeeded Madhagee Scindia in 1794, and whose conduct tended to favour the designs of France against the British empire in India. In pursuance of the same course of policy which had distinguished the government of his predecessor, the marquis Wellesley formed an alliance with the peishwa, and with the nizam of the Deccan, against Scindia, Holkar, and the rajah of Berar, supported by the French general Perron. The peishwa having in 1802 been expelled from his dominions by Holkar, negotiated a subsidiary treaty with the English company, which was concluded

[Victory of General Wellesley at Assaye and Argaum.]

at Bassein, on the last day of the year. Agreeably to a stipulation in this treaty, a plan for the restoration of the peishwa was adopted, and immediately carried into effect. Orders were despatched to general Stuart, commanding at Hurryhur, directing him to detach from the main body, a considerable force, for the purpose of advancing into the Mahratta dominions. The command of this detachment was confided by lord Clive, to major-general Arthur Wellesley, whose extensive local knowledge and personal influence among the Mahratta chieftains, were peculiarly calculated to insure success to the intended operations. Holkar having precipitately retreated at the approach of the British, general Wellesley advanced rapidly to Poonah, which was re-entered by its sovereign on the 13th of May. Meanwhile Scindia and the rajah of Berar were negotiating an alliance with Holkar, of which the governor-general having at length obtained positive evidence, it was resolved to employ the whole military force in the three presidencies, Madras, Bombay, and Bengal, to break a confederacy rendered particularly dangerous by the junction of Perron, who had obtained almost the power and influence of a sovereign prince, and possessed an army trained in European discipline. It was a fortunate occurrence, that the French admiral Linois, on arriving with a reinforcement of French troops before Pondicherry, was prevented from forwarding them, and that on the arrival of intelligence of the renewal of hostilities, all those whom he landed were made prisoners of war.

While negotiations were carrying on with the confederate chieftains, a vast plan of operations was formed by the British, for a combined attack, on the united armies in the Deccan, on Perron's establishment in the Douab; and on every assailable point in the vast territories of Scindia and the Berar rajah in Hindostan. When the period arrived for commencing hostilities, general Wellesley, who was opposed to the two latter chieftains, marched against the fortress of Ahmednugur, which he reduced on the 12th of August, and then advanced to Aurungabad. On the 23d of September he extended the foundation of his military renown by a complete victory at Assaye, over the combined enemy, commanding more than six times the number of his own army. In the mean while the Bombay army had been successful in the Guzzerat, and speedily gained possession of the territories of Scindia in that province. In the months of September and October the town and province of Cuttack were wrested from the rajah of Berar by a force under the command of lieutenant-colonel Harcourt. In the north of India, general Lake, at the head of the Bengal army, reduced the strong fortress of Ally Ghur, after urging to a precipitate retreat the forces commanded by Perron, who from that moment lost his reputation and influence in India, and forfeited the confidence which the native powers had reposed in him. Pursuing his successes, the British general advanced towards the city of Delhi, and gave battle to the army of Scindia, commanded by Louis Bourguien, and, after a severe conflict, obtained a complete victory, which prevented the release of the mogul emperor Shah Aulum. He then reduced the fort of Agra, and on the 1st of November defeated the remainder of Scindia's forces, in which were fifteen of Perron's regular battalions, at Laswaree. Meantime general Wellesley, following up his victory

[War in Ceylon.—Parliament.—Suspension of Habeas Corpus in Ireland.]

at Assaye, drove the rajah of Berar into his own territories, and encountering him on the 28th of November in the plains of Argaum, achieved another splendid victory; which was followed by the capture of Gamil Ghur, one of the strongest fortresses in India. These successes compelled the rajah to sue for peace, which was concluded on the 17th of December. By its conditions he renounced the confederacy against the British; ceded the province of Cuttack, with some other territories, and engaged never to take into his service the subject of any state at war with the English. His example was speedily followed by Scindia, who entering into similar engagements respecting the Shah, and the employment of foreigners, ceded all his forts, territories, and rights in the Douab, and in the districts northward of the dominions of the rajahs of Jeypoor and Judpoor, together with Baroach in the Guzzerat and Ahmednugbur in the Deccan. Thus, after a glorious campaign of five months, was dissolved this powerful confederacy, by a treaty, which extended and consolidated the dominion of the British, while it annihilated the influence of the French in India.

During this war, hostilities broke out in Ceylon, between the British, and the king of Kandi, who had refused to give satisfaction for the seizure of some property belonging to the former. The king fled from his capital on the approach of the army sent against it, and his throne was occupied by a new claimant, who purchased his elevation by a grant of territory. The exiled monarch agreed to an armistice; and afterwards, taking advantage of the absence of the British forces, who had been withdrawn in consequence of sickness, he invested the fort of Kandi, and after promising a safe retreat to the garrison, murdered the new king and about 170 Europeans. He afterwards invaded the British possessions, and met with a severe repulse; but he succeeded in re-establishing himself on the throne of Kandi.

On the meeting of parliament in November, the principal topics of the speech from the throne were, the successes in the West Indies, the suppression of the Irish insurrection, and the conclusion of a convention with Sweden, for the adjustment of certain differences arising from an article in the treaty of 1661, relative to maritime rights. In reference to the threat of invasion, the king declared, that as he and his brave and loyal people were embarked in one common cause, it was his fixed determination, if occasion should arise, to share their exertions and dangers in defence of their constitution, religion, laws, and independence.

After the usual addresses had been voted, acts were passed for continuing the suspension of the *habeas corpus*, and the existence of martial law in Ireland; and as the probable duration of the war demanded an augmentation of the army, troops were voted to the amount of 129,000 men for Great Britain and Ireland, and 38,600 for the colonies and dependencies, exclusive of India. On this occasion Mr. Windham inveighed with great acrimony against the military system adopted by ministers, and pointed out the inferiority of volunteer associations and bodies of reserve, to a regular army of genuine soldiers, disciplined for offensive as well as defensive warfare. In connexion with these military arrangements, a bill was introduced on the 1st of February for consolidating and explaining the existing laws

[Illness and recovery of the king.—Navy.—Declining influence of ministers.]

relative to the volunteers. In the course of the debates to which it gave rise, Mr. Pitt proposed that this description of force should be subjected to stricter discipline and more active service, that it might be more nearly assimilated with the regular army; but his amendments were rejected, though not by a large majority.

On the 14th of February his majesty was taken suddenly ill while at the queen's palace, and the public sympathy was deeply excited by an apprehension of the return of the malady by which he had been formerly afflicted. The attack, however, was so slight that there was no necessary suspension of the royal functions; and in the course of a month the symptoms of convalescence were so decided as to afford hopes of a rapid and complete restoration of health.

On the 15th of March, Mr. Pitt moved for an inquiry into the administration of the navy. He called for the production of an account stating the number of ships and armed vessels in commission at three different periods, 1793, 1801, and 1803; from which he thought the result would be a conviction, that considering the existing dangers of the country, its naval resources were more inadequate at the present than at any former period. The board of admiralty had considered gun-boats peculiarly serviceable for resisting invasion; yet, in the course of a year they had built only twenty-three, while the enemy in the same period had constructed nearly a thousand. From the period when hostilities were renewed, our navy ought to have been increasing instead of diminishing; notwithstanding which, government had only contracted for the building of two ships of the line in the merchant yards, when it was well known that during a war the building of ships was always nearly suspended in the king's yards, which were then wanted for repairing damages which our ships might sustain in the service. It was also worthy of remark, that in the first year of the late war, our naval establishment was increased from 16,000 to 76,000 seamen; whereas, having begun the present war with an establishment of 50,000, we had augmented them in the course of the first year to only 86,000 men. Mr. Tierney in resisting this attack, enumerated the efficient naval force, and asserted that it was adequate to all the purposes both of defence and aggression. Some of his statements were controverted by admiral Berkeley, who urged the necessity of immediate inquiry. Mr. Sheridan vindicated the admiralty, and hinted that lord St. Vincent had rendered himself obnoxious by his laudable zeal in the correction of abuses, and his hostility to all corrupt and fraudulent practices. In that eulogy Mr. Fox concurred, but he was disposed to believe that the maritime defence of the country had been neglected. The motion was negatived by the small majority of 71, which indicated that the influence of ministers was on the decline.

This change became more apparent in a division on Mr. Fox's motion for an improvement in the defensive system of the country; and in that which took place on the following day (April 25,) in a committee on the army-of-reserve suspension bill, when the ministerial majority was reduced to 37. Mr. Addington then determined on retiring from administration, after he had adjusted the financial concerns of the year. The supplies were estimated at thirty-six millions for Great Britain alone; and the ways and means consisted of certain

[Resignation of Mr. Addington and return of Mr. Pitt.—Conspiracy of Georges, &c.]

additions to the war-taxes, a loan of ten millions, and a vote of credit of two millions and a half. The corresponding resolutions were agreed to. On the 3d of May, the thanks of both houses were voted to the civil and military officers and the army in India, on the motion of ministers; and this was their last act. On the 12th, it was announced, that Mr. Addington had resigned the office of chancellor of the exchequer, and that Mr. Pitt was nominated his successor.

The nation conceived great hopes from this transfer of the helm of government into the hand of so able and experienced a statesman, at a crisis when the contest with France was likely to become more arduous in consequence of the change which was taking place in that country. On the occurrences which led to that change, it may be necessary to bestow a brief notice. Early in February, a plot was detected at Paris, the object of which was to subvert the consular government. The principal persons accused were general Pichegru, Georges, a Chouan leader, and Lajolais his confident. General Moreau was so far implicated in the conspiracy as to have had some secret interviews with Pichegru since his return to Paris. On the testimony of an agent of the parties who had been apprehended near Calais, Moreau and Lajolais were arrested. Pichegru and Georges for some time eluded the search of the police, but were discovered, and committed to prison. The plot was attributed to the machinations of the English government; and on its disclosure, the senate, the legislative body, and the tribunate, sent deputations to Bonaparte, imploring him to take proper measures for the preservation of a life so dear to France. Georges and some of his accomplices were publicly executed, but a different fate was reserved for Pichegru, who was found strangled in prison, by his own hand, according to the government report; which, however, was not universally credited. General Moreau, who could not have been sacrificed without giving great offence to the army, by whom he was sincerely beloved, was permitted to pass into Spain, from whence he embarked for the United States.

Bonaparte sealed the suppression of this conspiracy by an act which has fixed an indelible stain on his character. The duke d'Enghien, eldest son of the duke of Bourbon, after serving with distinction in the emigrant regiment of Condé, had retired, when it was disbanded, to Ettenheim, in the electorate of Bavaria. While residing there, little apprehensive of an attack upon his person, he was seized on the 15th of March by a body of French cavalry, who had passed the Rhine on the preceding night, under the command of Caulaincourt, an aid de camp of Bonaparte, and was instantly conveyed to the castle of Strasburg. On the 17th, he was sent forward to Paris, in consequence of orders received by telegraph, and after an uninterrupted journey of four hundred miles, was lodged in the prison of the Temple; from whence, without an interval of repose, he was hurried away to the castle of Vincennes, where he was taken before a military commission, composed of persons devoted to Bonaparte, and selected by Murat. He was charged with having borne arms against the French republic; with having offered his services to the English government, placed himself at the head of a body of French emigrants in Fribourg and Baden, maintained a correspondence in Strasburg in favour of England, and promoted the conspiracy "planned by the English".

[Execution of the duke d'Enghien.—Intrigues of the British envoys in Germany.]

against the first consul. On each of these charges, the court, in the course of two hours, without calling for evidence, pronounced him guilty, and passed on him the sentence of death. He was confined in a dungeon until the following night, when Murat arrived at the castle, accompanied by E. Mortier, Duroc, Hulin, and Louis Bonaparte. A guard of mamelukes, who had escorted Murat, were the torch-bearers at the execution, which was to be perpetrated by Italian grenadiers. The duke, who throughout this cruelly prolonged torture had displayed the greatest firmness and equanimity, met his death with the same nobleness of soul. He was shot in the wood of Vincennes, and his corpse, being placed in a coffin partly filled with lime, was interred in the garden of the castle. It has been said that Josephine Bonaparte, aware of the meditated outrage, interceded on behalf of the devoted victim to her husband; but her tears failed to soften the heart of that sordid, unprincipled, and remorseless man.

To smother the indignation excited throughout Europe by this atrocity, and to pre-occupy the ground of complaint, the French government published the discovery of another plot, in which they implicated the British minister at the court of Munich, Mr. Drake, and the envoy to the elector of Wurtemberg, Mr. Spencer Smith; a mass of documents and intercepted letters were produced, from which it appeared that Mr. Drake had incautiously given some attention to the representations and projects of the infamous Mehée de la Touche, who had obtained access to him, and had made a tender of his services. Having laid this snare, the man reported to the French government the result of his intrigues. • The originals of the correspondence were communicated to the elector of Bavaria, who directed his minister, the baron de Montgelas, to express his regret that his capital should have been the central point of a correspondence so inconsistent with the mission with which Mr. Drake was charged, and declaring that it was impossible for him to have any communication with Mr. Drake, or to receive him at his court. On this intimation, the British envoy found it impossible to continue his residence in the Bavarian territories; and Mr. Spencer Smith, on receiving a similar notification from the elector of Wurtemberg, was also under the necessity of quitting Stutgard. As the papers respecting this transaction were widely distributed throughout Europe, it became necessary for the British government to vindicate itself from the charges which they contained. A circular letter was accordingly addressed by lord Hawkesbury to the different foreign ministers resident in London, which, in repelling the imputation of countenancing projects of assassination, maintained the right of belligerent powers to avail themselves of any discontents existing in the countries with which they may be at war. The exercise of this right was fully sanctioned by the actual state of the French nation, and by the conduct of its government, who had ever since the commencement of the war maintained a communication with the disaffected in his majesty's dominions, and had assembled on the coast of France a body of Irish rebels for the purpose of aiding their designs. And if any accredited minister at a foreign court had held correspondence with persons in France, with a view to obtain information of the projects of the French government, he had done no more than ministers, under similar cir-

[Bonaparte nominated emperor.—Opposed by Carnot.]

cumstances, had uniformly been considered as having a right to do. These arguments were combatted in a circular note from M. Talleyrand, addressed to the French diplomatic agents, who were authorized to declare to the governments where they resided, that Bonaparte would not recognise the English diplomatic body in Europe, so long as the British government did not abstain from charging its ministers with any warlike agency, and did not restrain them within the limits of their functions.

The French people were taught to infer from these plots, the necessity of investing their first magistrate with higher functions; and accordingly the senate, on the 27th of March, proposed to nominate him hereditary emperor. Their address was followed by others from the armies, the municipality of Paris, and various public bodies. On the 1st of May, a member of the tribunate named Curée, submitted to that body a proposition for conferring on Napoleon Bonaparte the rank and title of emperor of the French, and of making the said rank and title hereditary in his family, according to the laws of primogeniture. The only man who opposed it was Carnot: he remarked that the liberty of Rome perished as soon as Cæsar had usurped absolute power, and enquired whether it were not to destroy Bonaparte's own work, to render France his private patrimony. After the peace of Amiens he had the choice of a republic or a monarchy; but he swore to defend the former, and to respect the wishes of France, who had made him her guardian. The establishment of a new dynasty would place obstacles in the way of a general peace; and if its recognition were to be extorted from foreign powers by force of arms, the security of France might be endangered for an empty title. This address was answered by vehement animadversions on his own conduct during the revolution, and by expressions of astonishment at his opposition to a measure which alone could prevent the return of the miseries which that revolution had occasioned. The proposition being adopted on the following day, a decree framed in consequence was transmitted to the senate, and on the 18th of May an organic consultum was issued, entrusting the government of the republic to the emperor Napoleon Bonaparte, and empowering him, if he should have no male issue, to adopt an heir from the children and grandchildren of his brothers, Joseph and Louis. Thus, a revolution, unprecedented in the history of mankind, terminated in the establishment of a military despotism, which not only quenched the flame of liberty in France, but threatened to extinguish it in every quarter of the globe.

CHAPTER LXXIII.

New ministry.—Abolition of the slave-trade postponed.—Plan for the military defence of the country.—India Budget.—Prorogation of parliament.—Dispute between France and Russia.—Supineness of Prussia and the German states.—Remonstrance of the king of Sweden.—Disputes of Austria with Bavaria.—Subserviency of Spain to France.—Expostulation of the British minister.—Armaments in the Spanish ports.—Naval affairs.—Recapture of Gorée.—Repulse of Linois.—Capture of Surinam.—Operations on the coast of France.—Catamaran expedition.—Detention of Spanish treasure ships.—Negotiations at Madrid continued.—Spain declares war against England.—Measures of France for improving her marine.—She obtains the cession of Genoa.—Seizure of sir George Rumbold by the French.—Coronation of Bonaparte.—War in India.—Marquis Cornwallis appointed governor-general.

In the formation of a new cabinet Mr. Pitt was authorized to make proposals to lord Grenville and all the friends with whom he had of late been accustomed to vote, with the exception of Mr. Fox. The answer of his lordship was, that they saw no hope of any effectual remedy to the mischiefs resulting from a weak and inefficient administration, but by uniting in the public service as large a portion as possible, of the weight, talents, and character, to be found in public men of all descriptions, and without any exception. Entertaining that opinion, they agreed in deciding that they ought not to accept the proposals, on the principle of exclusion avowed in them. The nation was thus disappointed in the hopes excited by the prospect of such a union; and contemplating the increasing dangers and difficulties of the war, beheld with anxious solicitude the partial change of administration which ensued on the rejection of these overtures. It had been confidently predicted that if Mr. Pitt, lord Grenville, and Mr. Fox, could have acted in perfect concert, they might have restored the balance of Europe.

The following members of Mr. Addington's administration retained their stations under the new arrangement: the duke of Portland, president of the council; lord Eldon, chancellor; the earl of Westmoreland, lord privy seal; the earl of Chatham, master-general of the ordnance, and lord Castlereagh, president of the board of control. Lord Hawkesbury passed from the office of foreign affairs to the home department. The new members were, Mr. Pitt, first lord of the treasury and chancellor of the exchequer; lord Melville, first lord of the admiralty; lord Harrowby, secretary for foreign affairs; lord Camden, secretary for the department of war and colonies; and lord Mulgrave, chancellor of the duchy of Lancaster, with a seat in the cabinet. The government of Ireland remained unchanged, with the exception of Mr. Wickham, chief secretary, who retired in ill health, and was succeeded by sir Evan Nepean. The following new appointments took place in the subordinate offices of government: Mr. William Dundas, secretary at war; Mr. Canning, treasurer of the navy; Mr. George Rose and lord Charles Somerset, joint paymasters of the forces; the duke of Mon-

[Abolition of the slave trade postponed.—India budget.]

trose, joint paymaster-general; Mr. Huskisson and Mr. Sturges Bourne, secretaries to the treasury.

The proceedings in parliament sustained little interruption from these ministerial changes. Some progress was made toward the abolition of the slave trade, by the appointment of a committee, on the motion of Mr. Wilberforce, to consider the propriety of introducing a bill for the attainment of that object after a time to be limited. The bill was framed accordingly, and after passing through two stages was committed by a majority of seventy-nine votes to twenty; but on account of the lateness of the season, the enactment was postponed until next session.

One of the first measures instituted by the new minister, related to the military defence of the country. He proposed to remove the difficulties of recruiting for the regular army, by destroying the competition which existed between those who offered bounties for the limited service, and those who recruited for the general service. He also proposed that an additional force should be created, of such nature and quality as would render the troops of the line more disposable; and enable the government to interfere with effect, in case any favourable opportunities should occur on the continent of Europe. By supplying the deficiency of the number appointed to be raised under the army-of-reserve act, and by reducing the militia to its ancient establishment, he calculated on procuring an annual supply of 12,000 recruits to the regular army.

To render the ballot less burthensome on individuals than it was under the former act, and at the same time to encourage and oblige the parishes to furnish their respective quotas, he wished to impose on such as failed a certain fine, which was to go into the general recruiting fund. The "additional force" thus created, was to serve for five years, but not to be sent abroad; it was to be auxiliary to the regular army, and to form a stock, from which that army might be recruited. Mr. Windham considered this measure as an injudicious mixture of voluntary and compulsory service. He knew of no legal mode which parish officers had to find the men; he thought they must have recourse to crimping and high bounties; and he did not believe that to attach battalions of men so raised to regular battalions, would be any encouragement to them to enlist, as it confined them to the one battalion to which they were attached. He considered that the military strength of the country would be less improved by making every man a soldier, than by placing the regular armies on the best possible footing. The bill encountered much opposition in its successive stages, but was at length passed.

On the 10th of July, the India budget was produced in the house of commons by lord Castlereagh, who represented the affairs of the company as affected both by the European war, and by the hostilities against the Mahrattas. From the statement of their accounts, it appeared that the debt had increased within the last year, 1,229,821*l.*, that their assets had increased 1,959,396*l.*, leaving the net improvement for the year 729,575*l.* When he had before stated the expectation that the company entertained, of being able to pay the annual 500,000*l.* to government, it was on a presumption of the continuance of peace, and in a posture of affairs very different from the present.

[Parliament prorogued.—Measures for improving the national force.]

Lord Archibald Hamilton observed, that the house was annually amused with splendid promises of the extinction of the company's debt, and of the approach of that era, when India would contribute to the expenses of the empire. On the contrary, the debt which was last year 18 millions, had now increased to 19 millions. Mr. Francis thought, that the mischief was in a state of progression, and that every year would find our affairs deteriorated. At the renewal of the company's charter, it had been expressly provided that the country should receive half a million annually; and yet, after the first year, this sum was never paid. It was strange, that out of a territorial revenue of 13 millions, and a flourishing home-trade, there was not surplus enough to pay a sum so comparatively trifling. The deficiency demanded the most serious investigation of parliament. It had been the constant practice for the last twenty-one years, and appeared to be a regular system with those who produced the India accounts, to announce the approach of prosperity, by estimates rated higher than subsequent events had justified. Mr. Charles Grant asserted from his own positive knowledge, that the company's affairs were in a much better state at the present period, than in the year 1793. After some explanations from lord Castlereagh, the resolutions were agreed to in the committee. On the day appointed for discussing them, lord Castlereagh entered into a very detailed statement, to prove, that neither he nor his predecessor had ever held out any promises that would not have been fulfilled, if it had not been for wars that could not have been foreseen. He concluded by moving, that the proper officer should be directed to lay before the house, an account of the revenue, and charges of India, for the last ten years, distinguishing each year; and after a long conversation, the motion was carried without a division.

Parliament was prorogued on the 31st of July, when the king, after applauding the measures which had been adopted for resisting the threatened invasion, expressed a hope that the exertions and example of this country might by their influence on other nations, lead to the re-establishment of a system that would oppose an effectual barrier to those schemes of unbounded ambition and aggrandizement, which threatened to overwhelm the continent of Europe.

To realize this hope of a coalition against France, the minister redoubled his efforts for the augmentation of the regular army, and for the restoration of the navy to that state, which might afford to our future allies the surest prospects of support and co-operation. Happy would it have been for the great cause, if he had taught them to depend more upon these aids, than upon the subsidies, which he prepared to lavish with so unsparing and indiscriminate a hand. It was no easy task to repair the mischiefs which the late system of economy had occasioned in every department of the naval administration. The deficiency of stores may be appreciated from the single fact, that even the hemp, which the vigilance of the former admiralty had amassed, was sold at the peace, on the pretext that it was not worth the expense of warehouse-room; and agents from France were the principal purchasers. The different convoys were unprotected; the commerce of Great Britain in every sea was exposed to the insult and depredations of the enemy; and the means for blockading the hostile ports were reduced to a shattered and mutilated fleet, inadec-

[Remonstrance of Russia respecting the duke d'Enghien.]

quately manned by mariners, whom privation and rigorous discipline had not wholly disgusted with the service. On the appointment of lord Melville to the admiralty a total change of system took place: the arsenals were replenished; orders were given for the construction of men of war and frigates in the king's yards, and the practice was revived of contracting for the building of others in the merchants' yards; the pressing urgency for a strong reinforcement to the fleets was supplied by the purchase of East India ships; and the most judicious preparations were made for restoring to each vessel in the service its full complement of men. This rapid augmentation of maritime force was evidently prompted by the changes, which were now taking place in the foreign relations of Great Britain.

After the arrest and murder of the duke d'Enghien, the emperor of Russia caused a strong remonstrance to be presented to the French government, and called upon the princes of the German empire to demand satisfaction for that gross violation of its neutrality. The French government replied, by observing, that the emperor of Germany and the king of Prussia, most concerned in the fate of Germany, had understood that the French government were authorized in arresting, at two leagues from the frontier, French rebels, who by their conduct had placed themselves out of the protection of the law of nations. The first consul had no account to render to the emperor of Russia, on a point which in no wise concerned his interests; and he enquired what need there could be of empty pretences, if the intentions of his imperial majesty were to form a new coalition. He accused Russia of protecting French emigrants, who were forming plots against him; and in avowing his repugnance to a war with that power, declared that he should prefer it to a state of things derogatory to the station which France held in Europe. A recriminative correspondence ensued on various points of dispute; and at length, the Russian chargé d'affaires at the court of France demanded his passports.

The appeal of Alexander to the diet of Ratisbon failed to rouse the spirit of the Germanic body. The king of Prussia, whose influence in the north of the empire was decisive, evinced no disposition to resist the aggressions of Bonaparte; and his minister, in conjunction with that of Baden, merely expressed a hope that the first consul would, of himself, give such a full and satisfactory explanation respecting the seizure of the duke d'Enghien, as might entirely correspond with the views of the emperor of Russia. The great majority of the other states, fearful of the renewal of a contest in which they might risk more than they could hope to gain, maintained an inflexible silence. The king of Great Britain reminded the diet that a still greater violation of the treaty of Luneville, and of the independence of Germany, had been committed by France in her unjustifiable seizure of the electorate of Hanover. The king of Sweden, as duke of Pomerania, expressed in still stronger terms his abhorrence of the conduct of France, which he considered as doubly injurious to himself, in his quality of a member of the Germanic body, and in his sovereign capacity of guarantee for the treaty of Westphalia. These spirited remonstrances, from sovereigns who might safely defy the resentment of France, were not likely to be imitated by princes whose territories lay at her mercy; and accordingly the few who declared themselves

[Dispute between Austria and Bavaria.—Subserviency of Spain to France.]

on this occasion adopted the cautious and quiescent policy of Brandenburg and Baden. But though the influence of France seemed to be thus paramount in Germany, it was not so absolute as to leave her at full liberty to direct her whole force against England. In protesting against the outrage committed against the law of nations, the emperor of Russia had pressed for the execution of a treaty, of which the objects were a guarantee of the independence of Naples, and an indemnity to the king of Sardinia; and these demands provoked the first consul to remove into Italy some of the battalions destined for the invasion of England.

Meanwhile Austria had been employed in repairing the losses which her armies had sustained in the late war, and in placing her military establishments on the best possible footing. She had been involved in a dispute with the elector of Bavaria, who, either stimulated by France, or calculating on her support, had oppressed the equestrian order in his newly acquired territories of Franconia. On the appeal of that body, the emperor sent a dignified and energetic remonstrance to the court of Munich, and at the same time assured the complainants of his support. This mark of decision served to convince Bonaparte that there was a line beyond which his aggressions must not pass, so long as he deemed it prudent to continue at peace with Austria; and he therefore expressed his displeasure at the conduct of the elector of Bavaria; and thus the affair terminated. In the course of the year, the emperor Francis, in consequence as it should seem of the assumption of imperial dignity by the French consul, caused himself to be proclaimed hereditary emperor of Austria.

While the course of affairs in one part of the continent took a direction favourable to the interests of Great Britain, a change was operating in another quarter, which threatened to involve her in extended hostilities. Since the renewal of war, Spain had maintained an ostensible neutrality, while she continued to serve as the secret ally and vassal of France. By the treaty of St. Ildefonso, concluded in 1796, she had covenanted to furnish a stated contingent of naval and military force for the prosecution of any war in which the French republic might think proper to engage; and she specifically surrendered any right or pretension to inquire into the nature, origin, or justice of that war. This acknowledgment of unqualified vassalage, gave Great Britain an incontestible right to declare to Spain, that unless she renounced the treaty, or gave assurances that she would not perform the obligations of it, she could not be considered as a neutral power. For prudential reasons, and from motives of forbearance, Great Britain abstained from exercising the right in its full extent; and in consequence of assurances of a pacific disposition on the part of the Spanish government, she did not insist on a distinct and formal renunciation of the treaty. No express demand of succour seems to have been made by France until July 1803; and on the first notification of the war, Mr. Frere, the British minister at Madrid, was led to believe that his catholic majesty did not think himself necessarily bound by the mere fact of a war between Great Britain and France, to fulfil the stipulations of the treaty of St. Ildefonso. In the month of October a convention was signed, by which Spain agreed to pay to France a certain sum monthly in lieu of naval and military

[Armaments in Spanish ports.—Blockade of Ferrol by the British.]

succours; but of the amount of that sum no official information was given. The British ambassador made known to the Spanish government, that a subsidy as large as that which they were supposed to have engaged to pay to France, far exceeded the bounds of forbearance, and could only be connived at as a temporary expedient. He was afterwards instructed to protest against the convention as a violation of neutrality, and a justifiable cause of war; and to declare, that if persevered in, it would be so considered; that the entrance of any French troops into Spain must be refused; that any naval preparation would be a great cause of jealousy, and any attempt to give naval assistance to France would be an immediate cause of war; that the Spanish ports must remain open to British commerce; and that British ships must have equal treatment with those of France. He was also instructed, if any French troops entered Spain, or if he received authentic information of any naval armaments preparing for the assistance of France, to leave Madrid, and to give immediate notice to the British naval commanders, that they might proceed to hostilities without the delay that might be occasioned by a reference home. Considerable discussions had taken place before the receipt of these instructions, which were dated 21st of January, 1804; and Mr. Frere declared that all further forbearance on the part of England must depend on the cessation of naval armaments, and a prohibition of the sale of prizes in the Spanish ports. On the second of these points a satisfactory answer was given, and orders were issued accordingly; on the first, a reference was made to former declarations; but to a question concerning a disclosure of the treaty by France, no satisfactory answer was ever given. In the month of July, the Spanish government gave assurances of faithful and settled neutrality, and disavowed any orders to arm in their ports; but in the subsequent month it was ascertained by the British admiral commanding the ships off Ferrol, that reinforcements of soldiers and sailors had arrived through Spain for the French fleets at that port and Toulon. On this intelligence, Mr. Frere presented two notes to the Spanish ministers; but no answer was received to either of them. Towards the end of September, it was discovered that very considerable armaments were preparing in the principal ports of Spain; that three first-rate ships of the line had been directed to sail from Cadiz, and that orders had been given to arm the packets as in time of war. No satisfactory explanations were given to the inquiries and representations grounded on this intelligence; whilst, under cover of his Britannic majesty's forbearance, the French government had continued to receive considerable remittances of treasure, and had multiplied the facilities of receiving other supplies. Strong measures of precaution were consequently adopted, and in particular the British admiral off Ferrol was instructed to prevent any Spanish ships of war from quitting that port, or any additional ships of war from entering it. At the same time, orders were issued to all admirals and commanders, to exercise a scrupulous and indulgent forbearance toward the Spaniards, and to avoid by all means consistent with the attainment of their object, any act of violence or hostility. Official notice was given to the court of Madrid of these precautions, with an assurance that Great Britain still felt an earnest desire to maintain a good understanding with

[Capture of Gorée.—Repulse of Linois by captain Dance.]

Spain; but this could be only on condition that she abstained from all hostile preparations, and made a full and explicit disclosure of the nature and extent of her engagements with France, which had hitherto been so frequently and so fruitlessly demanded. The precautions were deemed indispensably necessary to guard against the augmentation by Spain of her means of naval preparation during the discussion, and against the possible consequences of the safe arrival of the expected American treasure in the Spanish ports; an event which had in former times become the epoch of the termination of discussions and the commencement of hostilities on the part of Spain. She had bound herself not only to pay an annual subsidy to France, but, whenever it should be deemed necessary, to assist that power with all her forces; and it was in the sole option of Bonaparte to determine at what period she should pass into the condition of an active auxiliary from that of a tributary vassal, to which he had reduced her in common with Holland, Portugal, and Naples.

The year 1804 was not distinguished by any very important achievements, either military or naval. In January, the English settlement at Gorée, on the coast of Africa, was taken by a small French force under the chevalier Mahé. On the 7th of March, captain Dixon, of his majesty's frigate the *Inconstant*, with a store ship and some sloops under his command, arrived off the island, and suspecting that it had fallen into the hands of the enemy, sent his first lieutenant to ascertain the fact. As that officer neither returned nor made the preconcerted signal, the captain commenced hostilities by cutting a ship out of the harbour, and stationing his small force in such a position as to cut off all succours from Senegal. On the following morning, as he was preparing to attack the town, he was agreeably surprised to see the English colours hoisted over the French, and shortly afterwards received information that the garrison had capitulated to the officer sent on shore. Thus, without a blow being struck, the settlement was recovered, and three hundred black and white troops were captured.

In the Indian seas, an affair took place, which afforded a very gratifying proof of British spirit and intrepidity. Admiral Linois, who, after his escape from Pondicherry, had plundered the settlement of Bencoolen, and committed many depredations on the company's trading vessels in those seas, was encouraged by his uninterrupted successes, to cruise near the straits of Malacca, for the purpose of intercepting the homeward-bound China ships. On the 14th of February, a fleet of fifteen company's ships and twelve country ships, under the command of captain Dance, who being senior, acted as commodore, came in sight of this hostile squadron, consisting of a line of battle ship, three frigates and a brig. Captain Dance immediately made signal to form a line of battle in close order. At sunset the enemy were close up in the rear, and the country ships were then placed by the commodore on the lee-bow, for better protection. On the 15th, at day-break, the enemy were three miles to windward, lying to; both fleets now hoisted their respective colours, and at one in the afternoon, captain Dance, not wishing to wait an attack, and apprehensive that his rear might be cut off, made signal to tack, bear down on the French line, and engage them in succession. In prompt and

[Capture of Surinam.—Attempt to destroy the French flotilla by catamarans.]

exact conformity to this order, the company's fleet bore down upon the enemy under a press of sail. Admiral Linois then closed his line, and opened a fire upon the headmost ships, which reserved theirs for a nearer approach; but before the first three could get into action, the enemy's squadron hauled their wind and stood away to the eastward under all the sail they could set. At two the commodore made the signal for a general chase, and pursued his dismayed antagonist for two hours. He then continued his voyage and brought his fleet safe to England. For his gallant conduct in having put to flight a French admiral, commanding ships of war superior in force and in men, and in thus preserving from capture a property valued at a million and a half sterling, he participated with the various commanders and their brave crews, the munificent rewards of the East India Company, and received the well merited honour of knighthood at his majesty's hands.

On the 5th of May, the Dutch settlement of Surinam capitulated to a force sent from Barbadoes under the command of sir Charles Green and commodore Hood. The colony, with the ships of war, artillery, stores, &c., was given up to his majesty, the troops were made prisoners of war, and the inhabitants, to their great satisfaction, were placed under the protection of the British government.

Several operations were undertaken against the enemy's armaments on the coasts of France and Holland; but they generally proved abortive. On the 16th of May an attempt was made by sir Sidney Smith, in the *Antelope* frigate, with some sloops of war, to prevent the junction of the flotilla from Flushing with that at Ostend. The failure of success was attributed to the want of gun-boats. Fifty-nine sail of the Flushing division reached their destined port in safety, and the English force, after the falling of the tide, were obliged to haul off into deep water, with the loss of about fifty men killed and wounded. In August an attack was made by captain Owen on the flotilla anchored in the road of Boulogne, with but indifferent success; and those of captain Oliver, made about the same period at Havre, failed of their object, and produced no other result than some damage occasioned by the explosion of shells in the town. In the beginning of October, so great a proportion of the enemy's flotilla had assembled at Boulogne, that the alarm of invasion became universal in England; and ministers were induced to sanction a project which had been submitted to them for destroying the whole armament, by means of copper vessels of an oblong form, filled with combustibles, and so constructed as to explode by clock-work in a given time. These vessels, called catamarans, were to be towed and fastened under the bottoms of the enemy's gun-boats, by a man in a small raft, who being seated up to the chin in water, might possibly elude detection in a dark night. Fire-ships of various constructions were also to co-operate in the attack. The experiment was to be made under the direction of lord Keith, who was to cover the smaller force with his powerful squadron; and the appearance of about 150 sail of the hostile flotilla in the outer road of Boulogne presented a favourable opportunity for executing an enterprise respecting which the public curiosity had been strongly excited. On the 2d of October lord Keith anchored at about a league and a half from the north to the west of the port, and the requisite

[Detention of the Spanish treasure ships.]

preparations were made for commencing the attack at night. So strongly were ministers interested in its success, that Mr. Pitt and several other members of the cabinet were induced to witness the scene from the elevation of Walmer castle. At a quarter past nine the first detachment of fire-ships was launched, under a heavy fire from the advanced force, which was answered by a tremendous one from the hostile batteries. The vessels of the flotilla opened a passage for them as they approached, and so completely avoided them, that they passed into the rear of the line without doing any damage. At half-past ten the first explosion ship blew up, producing an immense column of fire, but no mischief either to the ships or the batteries. A second, a third, and a fourth, succeeded no better; and at length, when twelve had been exploded, the engagement ceased, about four in the morning, and the English smaller vessels drew off without the loss of a man. No perceptible destruction had been effected, except of two brigs and some small craft, which seemed to be missing in the morning. The enemy acknowledged a loss of twenty-five men in killed and wounded. Thus terminated, to the confusion of the projectors and the disappointment of the public, an expedition prepared at greater expense than the merits of the plan, on mature examination, might have warranted.

The remonstrances with Spain having failed to rouse that devoted country from the abject state of vassalage to which it had been reduced by an imbecile and corrupt administration, the British government issued orders for the detention of such Spanish ships of war homeward bound as contained bullion or treasure. Pursuant to these orders, captain Graham Moore was detached from the channel fleet to cruise off Cadiz with the *Indefatigable* and three other frigates. On the 5th of October he fell in with four large Spanish frigates steering for that port. At his approach they formed the line of battle a-head; and held on their course without regarding his summons to shorten sail, which he gave on placing each of his ships along-side one of theirs. He fired a shot across the fore-poop of the second, which bore a rear admiral's flag, and this had the desired effect of bringing them to a parley. He then sent an officer to inform the admiral that his orders were to detain the squadron; that it was his earnest wish to execute them without bloodshed, but that the determination on the part of the Spaniards must be made instantly. An unsatisfactory answer having been returned, a close battle ensued, and in less than ten minutes, the admiral's second a-stern, *Las Mercedes*, blew up with a tremendous explosion. The other Spanish frigates struck in succession, after a considerable loss in killed and wounded. A most afflicting calamity attended the loss of the *Mercedes*. A gentleman of rank, who was going to Spain in that ship with his whole family, consisting of his lady, four daughters, and five sons, had passed with one of the latter on board another frigate, before the action commenced; and they had there the horror of witnessing the dreadful catastrophe, which in an instant severed from them their dearest relatives, and deprived them of a fortune which had been saved during twenty-five years of service. On the passage to England, captain Moore did all in his power to mitigate their affliction; and their peculiar claims on the consideration of the British government

[Spain declares war against England.—Increase of the French marine.]

were not disregarded. The cargoes of the captured vessels were of immense value, consisting of gold and silver bullion and rich merchandise. The seizure ought to have been preceded by a declaration of war; and it should have been effected with such a superiority of force as would have precluded all hope of successful resistance.

This event did not occasion a rupture of the negotiations at Madrid. On the 26th of October, the British chargé d'affaires presented to the Spanish minister a note, in which three conditions were insisted on, as preliminary to the appointment of a minister from Great Britain to settle other matters which remained for discussion. He demanded that the orders given at Ferrol, Cadiz, and Carthagena, should be countermanded, as well for the equipment of ships of war in those ports as for their removal from one port to the other; that the armament should be discontinued, and the establishment of ships of war replaced on its former footing, at the commencement of hostilities between Great Britain and France; and that a full disclosure should be made of the existing engagements and future intentions of Spain with respect to France. From the above period until the 2d of November the discussions continued with little variation in their tenor, of urgent demands of satisfaction on one side, and evasive replies on the other. The British chargé d'affaires left Madrid on the 14th of December, his catholic majesty having declared war against England on the 12th. During the whole negotiation no mention whatever had been made of the detention of the treasure-ships, and the rupture ultimately took place on grounds distinct from, and totally unconnected with that measure. It was a necessary consequence of the arbitrary conduct of France in compelling Spain to violate conditions, on which, according to distinct and repeated notice from England, depended the continuance of peace. This indeed was not the only act by which she testified an implicit subserviency to the will of her ambitious neighbour. When Bonaparte had sold Louisiana to the United States, the Spanish minister protested against the transfer on the ground that France had not fulfilled those conditions of the private treaty on which she was to receive that territory from Spain. This protest was seconded by preparations for resisting by force of arms the occupation of it by the Americans; but his catholic majesty was obliged to bow to the authoritative interposition of Bonaparte, and acquiesce in the cession.

France had now at her disposal the fleets of her tributary ally, and was thus enabled to cope on less unequal terms than formerly with the navy of Great Britain. She had in the meantime neglected no means for the improvement and augmentation of her own marine. By a convention, concluded on the 20th of October, she obtained from the Ligurian republic, in exchange for some commercial advantages of a very equivocal nature, the service of six thousand seamen during the war, and the use of the harbours, arsenals, and dock-yards. Thus the port of Genoa was virtually ceded to her, under an engagement that the Ligurian republic should at its own expense enlarge the basin for the reception of ten sail of the line, which were to be immediately constructed.

The rising hostility of Russia and Sweden increased the jealousy entertained by the French government against the influence of Eng-

[Coronation of Bonaparte.—War in India against Holkar.]

land on the continent, and, under the pretext of frustrating a conspiracy, they committed another insult on the rights of neutral states. On the 25th of October, Sir George Rumbold, the English chargé d'affaires in the circle of Lower Saxony, was seized at his country house near Hamburg by a party of French troops, who had crossed the Elbe for the purpose; he was conveyed to Paris, imprisoned in the temple, and released only on signing a parole not to return to Hamburg, or reside within a certain distance of the French territories. Concerning this outrage, an application was made by the British minister for foreign affairs to the cabinet of Berlin; but a remonstrance from that quarter had already been made with success, for the liberation of the envoy. After in vain applying for the restitution of his papers, he was conveyed to Cherbourg, and sent by a flag of truce on board the *Niobe* frigate, which carried him to Portsmouth.

Toward the end of the year, Bonaparte received the imperial crown of the French republic from the hands of the pope, who had been sent for from Rome to perform the ceremony; and Dessalines, the negro chief of St. Domingo, dignified himself by assuming the title of emperor of Hayti.

In India, the peace which had crowned the successes of the late glorious campaign, was interrupted by the intrigues and aggressions of Jeswunt Rao Holkar, an adventurer, who, having usurped the dominions of his brother, and renounced his allegiance to the peishwa, laid claim to possessions which would have ensured to him an ascendancy in the Mahratta empire. After a fruitless negotiation for the purpose of inducing him to withdraw within his own territories, the governor-general determined to chastise his arrogance by force of arms. The troops in the Deccan, under general Wellesley, reduced the fortress of Chandore, and other strong places which he held in that country, while the commander-in-chief, lord Lake, by a series of skilful and rapid movements, compelled his cavalry and infantry to risk encounters, which ultimately led to his discomfiture. On the 13th of November, a large force of his infantry, consisting of twenty-four battalions, occupying a strong position near Deeg, supported by a body of irregular cavalry, and by 160 pieces of ordnance, was totally routed by general Fraser, who fell in the moment of victory. On the 17th, after a rapid and extraordinary march with the reserve of the army, lord Lake surprised the main force of the hostile cavalry, commanded by Holkar in person, near the city of Feruckabad, and obtained a complete victory, capturing the whole of his baggage and destroying great numbers of his troops, while the chieftain himself escaped with great difficulty from the field. This splendid success would have decided the contest, had not the unexpected defection of the rajah of Bhurtpore, in violation of a strict alliance with the British, enabled the fugitive to repair his desperate fortunes.

A change was now about to take place in the government of India. The marquis Wellesley had long expressed his desire to return to England, and was now waiting the arrival of his successor, the marquis Cornwallis, who was appointed governor-general on the 24th of December.

CHAPTER LXXIV.

Lord Sidmouth joins the ministry.—Letter to the king from Bonaparte.—Reply of ministers.—Parliamentary discussions on the overture—on the rupture with Spain.—Budget.—Catholic petitions.—Vote of credit.—Proceedings against lord Melville.—Secession of lords Sidmouth and Buckinghamshire from administration.—French fleets put to sea.—Lord Nelson pursues them to and from the West Indies.—Engagement of Sir Robert Calder with Villeneuve.—Victory of Trafalgar and death of Lord Nelson.—Continental coalition.—Neutral policy of Prussia.—Bonaparte takes the field against the Austrians.—Surrender of general Mack.—Bonaparte enters Vienna—marches into Moravia.—Operations of the Austrians in Italy and the Tyrol.—Battle of Austerlitz.—Armistice.—Peace of Presburg.—Treaty between France and Prussia.—Bonaparte's declaration against the Neapolitan dynasty.—Illness and death of Mr. Pitt.

To strengthen the hands of government, or rather to diminish the force of opposition, a reconciliation was effected between Mr. Pitt and the late premier, who was raised to the peerage, under the title of viscount Sidmouth, and introduced into the cabinet as president of the council, in the room of the duke of Portland. Lord Mulgrave succeeded lord Harrowby as secretary for foreign affairs, and the earl of Buckinghamshire was appointed chancellor of the duchy of Lancaster. Several others of lord Sidmouth's friends were admitted into the privy council.

During the confidential intercourse which ministers were now carrying on with the court of St. Petersburg, they were surprised by an overture from France, in the shape of a letter from Bonaparte to the king. It expressed a wish for peace, and deprecated the continuance of hostilities, as tending to a useless effusion of blood. "Your majesty" said Napoleon, "has gained more within ten years, both in territory and riches, than the whole extent of Europe. Your nation is at the highest point of prosperity; what can it hope from war? To form a coalition with some powers on the continent? The continent will remain tranquil; a coalition can only increase the preponderance and continental greatness of France.—To renew intestine troubles? The times are no longer the same.—To destroy our finances? Finances founded on a flourishing agriculture can never be destroyed.—To take from France her colonies? The colonies are to France only a secondary object; and does not your majesty already possess more than you know how to preserve?—If your majesty would but reflect, you must perceive that the war is without an object, without any presumable result to yourself. Alas! what a melancholy prospect, to cause two nations to fight, merely for the sake of fighting! The world is sufficiently large for our two nations to live in it: and reason is sufficiently powerful to discover means of reconciling every thing, when the wish for reconciliation exists on both sides." This general avowal of a pacific disposition was unaccompanied by any proposal of terms: it evinced no change in the determination recently announced to the legislative body, that France would never accept any other conditions than those of the treaty of Amiens; and it contained no

[Discussions in parliament on the overture.—Catholic petition.]

renunciation of those schemes of aggrandizement, of which the manifest object was, to ruin the interests, and destroy the influence of Great Britain on the continent. The reply to this overture, which was given in a note from lord Mulgrave to M. Talleyrand, announced, that the king was most desirous to avail himself of the first opportunity, to procure again for his subjects the advantages of a peace which might not be incompatible with the permanent security and essential interests of his dominions. But as this end could be attained only by arrangements for the future security and tranquillity of Europe, he felt it impossible to give a more particular answer to the overture, until he had communicated with the powers of the continent, with whom he was engaged in confidential relations, and in particular with the emperor of Russia.

The session of parliament commenced on the 15th of January, by a speech from the throne, in which this correspondence formed a prominent topic: and strong animadversions were made on the conduct of France towards the continent, as evincing a determination to violate every principle of public law or civilized usage which impeded the career of its ruler towards an uncontrolled predominance, if not to universal dominion. After the usual addresses had been voted, the general course of business was resumed, and one of the first measures adopted was a continuation of the suspension of the *habeas corpus* act in Ireland. An animated discussion took place respecting the rupture with Spain, and it ended in the passing of addresses applauding the conduct of government in that transaction. A bill for the abolition of the slave trade was rejected in the house of commons by seventy-seven votes against seventy. In the budget, which was opened on the 18th of February, the minister stated the joint charge of supplies for Great Britain and Ireland at forty-four millions and a half. A loan was negotiated of twenty millions for England and two and a half for Ireland; several new war-taxes were imposed; an augmentation of one-fourth was laid on the property-tax: and an increase of one-half in the duty on salt was proposed; but being strongly objected to, it was modified by an exemption in favour of the fisheries. Petitions were presented to both houses from the Roman catholics of Ireland, praying relief from civil disabilities; they gave rise to very interesting discussions, but the minister declared that existing circumstances were unfavourable to the claims preferred in them, and they were rejected by considerable majorities. On the 19th of June, in consequence of a royal message relative to negotiations pending with some of the continental powers, a sum not exceeding three millions and a half was granted to his majesty, to enable him to enter into such engagements, and to take such measures as the exigencies of affairs might demand. Parliament, on the 12th of July, was prorogued by commission.

In the course of this session proceedings were instituted against a member of administration, which for a long time very strongly engaged the attention of the public. On the 6th of April, Mr. Whitbread, pursuant to a former notice, brought under the consideration of the house of commons the tenth report of the commissioners of naval inquiry. In 1785, Mr. Henry Dundas, afterwards viscount Melville, was treasurer of the navy, and he supported an act for regulating that

[Proceedings against lord Melville.]

office. By an order of council the salary attached to it was raised from 2000*l.* to 4000*l.* per annum, and this advance was to be in lieu of all profits, fees, and emoluments which the treasurer might before have derived from the public money in his hands. Although the act was passed in July, it was not until the following January that the balances were paid into the bank agreeably to the terms of the act, and this delay in the transfer was ascribed to motives of private interest. The charges brought by Mr. Whitbread against lord Melville were classed under three heads; first, his having applied the money of the public to other uses than those of the naval department, in express contempt of the act of parliament, and in gross violation of his duty; second, his connivance in a system of peculation pursued by an individual for whose conduct in the use of the public money he was deeply responsible; and third, his participation in that system. Mr. Whitbread observed, that the commissioners of naval inquiry had discovered deficiencies, for a number of years, in the treasurer's department, amounting to 674,000*l.* a year. It then became necessary to call lord Melville and Mr. Alexander Trotter, the navy paymaster at the above period, before them. Lord Melville could not answer, because he had destroyed the documents: and Mr. Trotter could only answer that some advances had been made to other departments, the amount of which he could not tell. Mr. Trotter, it appeared, had opened five different accounts; his own account, his account as paymaster of the navy, his broker's account, and the account of Mr. Jellico, the deputy-master. When asked for what they were intended, he had the assurance to tell the commissioners that they had no right to interfere in his private affairs. He was also found to have bought largely in the funds for the purpose of selling again to advantage, and lord Melville, to whom the official responsibility attached, was never known to interfere, although the speculations, if unlucky, might have occasioned an enormous loss of public money. No explanation relative to these transactions could be obtained from the broker, Mark Sprot, who had been counselled by his legal adviser to maintain a religious silence. After contrasting the reserve of the ex-treasurer with the open disavowal made by his successors of any emolument from the application of the funds entrusted to them, Mr. Whitbread proposed a series of resolutions, adapted to the circumstances of the case which he had developed. Mr. Pitt remarked, that there was nothing in the report of the commissioners which could imply that any mischief had arisen to the public from the transactions in question, or that the delay of even a single day had occurred in the discharge of any of the demands of the seamen. He proposed, as an amendment, that the report should be referred to a select committee; but afterwards withdrew it, on the suggestion of Mr. Fox, and moved the previous question. On a division, there appeared 216 votes for, and 216 against Mr. Whitbread's motion, and the speaker gave the casting vote in its favour. Mr. Whitbread then proposed an address to his majesty for the removal of lord Melville from his presence and councils for ever; but the consideration of it was postponed until the following Wednesday, and the house was then informed that the first lord of the admiralty had resigned his office, and that Mr. Trotter had been dismissed from his post of paymaster of the navy. A

[Impeachment of lord Melville.—The French fleet put to sea.]

debate ensued respecting another address to the throne, and it was at length unanimously agreed, that the resolutions of the former night should be laid before his majesty by the whole house. On the 11th of June, previously to Mr. Whitbread's motion for an impeachment, lord Melville obtained permission to address the house of commons on the subject of the reports of the commissioners. He acknowledged that the money entrusted to him had been occasionally appropriated to other public purposes; but he solemnly denied having derived any private benefit from it, or having in any degree participated in the profits made by Mr. Trotter; he at the same time confessed that he had applied the sum of 10,000*l.* in a way, which, consistently with private honour and public duty, he never could and never would reveal. Having concluded his address, he immediately withdrew. Mr. Whitbread's motion for an impeachment was in the first instance negatived, and an amendment, moved by Mr. Bond, for a criminal prosecution, was adopted; but on the 25th Mr. Leicester moved that the house should pursue the former course. Accordingly Mr. Whitbread went to the bar of the house of lords on the following day, accompanied by a great number of commoners, and impeached Henry viscount Melville of high crimes and misdemeanors. A bill was afterwards passed, for indemnifying Mr. Trotter and others, giving evidence in the case.

At a period when France had obtained a great accession of maritime force, and when the hope of a continental alliance rested chiefly on the successful exertions of Great Britain by sea, Mr. Pitt severely felt the loss of a colleague who had so wisely and vigorously directed the naval administration of the country. His chagrin might be in some degree augmented by the secession of lord Sidmouth and the earl of Buckinghamshire, who resigned their respective offices on the 10th of July, and were succeeded in them by earl Camden and lord Harrowby. On the resignation of lord Melville the affairs of the admiralty had been entrusted to sir Charles Middleton, a very old and experienced officer in the civil department of the navy, who was elevated to the peerage under the title of lord Barham. He pursued without deviation the salutary measures of his predecessor for restoring the fleet to that state of efficiency which might enable it to cope with and vanquish the united navies of France and Spain.

Meanwhile the movements of the enemy indicated a determination to realize the haughty menace of Bonaparte, that the ocean was no more to belong to England. Early in the year a squadron of six sail of the line and two frigates, which had been blockaded for more than two years in Rochefort, found means to elude the British force stationed off that port, and put to sea. On the 15th of March, the Toulon fleet, of eleven sail of the line, under admiral Villeneuve, quitted the harbour without being perceived by the squadron under lord Nelson, who, preferring active warfare to a rigorous blockade, was then cruising at some distance, in the hope of inviting the enemy to an open engagement. Apprehending another attempt upon Egypt, lord Nelson proceeded to Alexandria, and not finding them there, pursued his search throughout the Mediterranean, finally taking his station in the Sicilian seas. Villeneuve, a few days after his departure from Toulon, encountered a violent storm, in which his fleet suffered so much

[Lord Nelson sails for the West Indies.—Pursues the French fleet to Europe.]

that he deemed it prudent to return to port to refit. The Rochefort squadron had proceeded to the West Indies, and made a descent on the island of Dominica, which was ably resisted by general Prevost, the governor; and the hostile force re-embarked, after exacting a contribution from the inhabitants of Roseau, and setting fire to the town. The squadron then proceeded to the island of St. Christopher's, and there levied a contribution of 18,000*l.* sterling, burnt some merchantmen, and again put to sea. On the arrival of admiral Cochrane, with six sail of the line, it sailed precipitately for France, and arrived in safety, having escaped the different English fleets then at sea, and some detachments which were cruising expressly to cut off its retreat.

The alarm in the public mind respecting the dangers which threatened the West Indies had scarcely subsided when intelligence was received that the Toulon fleet was again at sea. Villeneuve sailed on the 30th of March to Carthageua, with the intention of strengthening himself by the accession of the Spanish ships of war in that port, but not finding them ready for sea, he pursued his course unmolested to Cadiz, and there obtained a reinforcement of one French and six Spanish men of war. Sir John Orde, who blockaded that port with a squadron of five ships, thought it prudent to retire, and succeeded in joining the fleet off Brest under lord Gardner. Villeneuve directly proceeded to the West Indies with an accumulated armament of eighteen sail of the line, carrying a force of 10,000 veteran soldiers, in a perfect state of equipment, besides their full complement of seamen.

Meantime lord Nelson was cruising in the Mediterranean, and it was not until the middle of April that he received information of the departure of the French fleet from that sea. He immediately proceeded to the straits of Gibraltar, and anchored in the bay of Tetuan on the Barbary coast. From various accounts which reached him on that station, he concluded that the combined force of the enemy was destined for the West Indies; and thither he determined to proceed, though his fleet consisted of only ten sail of the line, which had been cruising for more than two years. He could expect no reinforcements from the blockading squadron off Brest, since the enemy's fleet of seventeen sail in that port had made a demonstration of putting to sea, but had returned without risking an engagement, satisfied with having thus distracted the attention of the British. He arrived off Barbadoes on the 4th of June, and there learned that the combined fleet under Villeneuve had reached Martinique about three weeks before, and, with the exception of an attack on the Diamond rock by a force sent for the purpose, had remained inactive during that interval. This inertness was ascribed partly to the sickly state of the men on board and partly to a misunderstanding between the French and Spanish admirals. Hearing that Gravina, after separating his fleet from that of his colleague, had sailed on a secret expedition, lord Nelson proceeded to Trinidad, and finding no enemy there, steered for the island of Grenada, which he reached on the 9th of June. He there learned that the hostile armaments, again acting in conjunction, had sailed that very morning from Martinique, and had taken a course to the northward. Proceeding to Antigua, which he apprehended would be the point of attack, he received accounts to which at first he

[Engagement of sir R. Calder with Villeneuve.—Nelson again at sea.]

could scarcely give credit, that the enemy, dismayed at his arrival, and profiting by the delay in his pursuit, arising from uncertain information, had betaken themselves to a dastardly flight, and were then in full sail for Europe. Taking with him the Spartiate ship of the line, which had joined him on this station, the hero pursued the fugitive fleets across the Atlantic, and on the 27th of July arrived off Cadiz. Finding that the enemy had not arrived at that port, he sailed for Cape St. Vincent, and subsequently traversed the Bay of Biscay, but without meeting his antagonists. He then directed his course to the north-west coast of Ireland; and being again disappointed he resolved on returning to England, after despatching nine ships of the line to reinforce lord Gardner off Brest, in which port he judged it possible that the hostile fleets might attempt to take refuge.

Villeneuve with his fleet, now augmented to twenty sail of the line, French and Spanish, fell in with the English squadron consisting of fifteen sail, under sir Robert Calder, which was cruising off Cape Finisterre. This encounter took place on the 22d of July, three days after lord Nelson reached Gibraltar, on his return from the West Indies. Sir Robert Calder attacked the enemy and took two ships, but from the foggy state of the weather he deemed it necessary to bring to the squadron and cover them. On the following day Villeneuve repeatedly bore up in order of battle, and as often hauled his wind, on perceiving no disposition to renew the engagement. On the 24th he bore away to the south-eastward under easy sail. This result greatly disappointed the public, and the murmurs of disapprobation were so loud and general, that the British admiral returned to England and demanded a court-martial. He was reprimanded, not for fear or cowardice, but for an error in judgment in not having done his utmost to take or destroy every ship of the enemy, which it was his duty to engage. The hostile fleets having reached Ferrol in safety, and there augmented their force to twenty-seven sail of the line, proceeded to Cadiz, and entered that port on the 27th of August, the small squadron under admiral Collingwood not offering any opposition; which indeed would have been equally rash and ineffectual against so overwhelming a force.

Lord Nelson, on his arrival in London, was received with those honours which he had so justly merited by his intrepid exertions, and was appointed to the command of an armament of sufficient force to cope with those of the enemy in any quarter of the world to which they might be destined. He hoisted his flag on board the Victory, at Portsmouth, on the 11th of September, and put to sea on the following day, without waiting for five ships of the line which were preparing to sail with him. Having taken the command of the fleet under admiral Collingwood, on the coast of Spain, he resumed his former tactics, and, instead of blockading the port of Cadiz, stationed his main force near cape St. Mary's, and established a line of frigates to observe and communicate the movements of the enemy. In the middle of October, on being apprized that a reinforcement of seven sail of the line would speedily join him from England, he detached admiral Louis, with six ships of the line, on a particular service, and this bold manœuvre was performed in so open a manner, that it had the desired effect of inducing the enemy to put to sea. On the 21st

[Battle of Trafalgar.]

of October, the combined fleets, consisting of eighteen French and fifteen Spanish ships, were descried off cape Trafalgar, sailing toward the straits of Gibraltar. The English fleet, which had received the expected reinforcement, and consisted of twenty-seven sail of the line, bore up in two columns as they formed in the order of sailing, conformably to instructions issued by the admiral in contemplation of an engagement. In these instructions he directed the captains to look to their particular line as their rallying point, "but if the signals should not be clearly understood, no captain could do very wrong if he should place his ship alongside one of the enemy." Lord Nelson, who headed the weather column, was to attack the hostile line near the centre, while admiral Collingwood, who conducted the leeward column, was to break it if possible at a considerable distance from the extreme rear, and thus, it was hoped, the victory would be decided ere the van could be brought to succour the ships engaged. The last telegraphic signal issued by the great commander on going into action was "England expects every man to do his duty."

Villeneuve, believing that the English fleet consisted of only twenty-one sail, originally intended to attack them with an equal number of vessels, while twelve of his select ships, acting as a body of reserve, were to bear down and double upon the British line after the action had commenced. On perceiving, however, the real force with which he had to contend, he arranged his ships in one line, forming a crescent convex to leeward. The conflict began about noon, when admiral Collingwood, in the *Royal Sovereign*, gallantly entered into action about the twelfth ship from the enemy's rear, leaving his van unoccupied: the succeeding ships broke through in all parts a-stern of their leaders, and engaged their antagonists at the muzzles of their guns. Lord Nelson, on board the *Victory*, directed his attack on the enemy's line between the tenth and eleventh ships in the van; but finding it so close, that there was not room to pass, he ordered his ship to be run on board the *Redoubtable*, opposed to him; his second, the *Temeraire*, engaged the next ship in the enemy's line, and the others singled out their adversaries in succession according to the order of battle. During nearly four hours the conflict was tremendous, particularly in that part of the line where the commander-in-chief had commenced the onset. The guns of his ship repeatedly set fire to the *Redoubtable*, and the British seamen were employed at intervals during the heat of the fight in throwing buckets of water on the spreading flames, which might else have involved both ships in destruction. About three in the afternoon, the Spanish admiral, with ten sail of the line, joining the frigates to leeward, bore away for Cadiz; ten minutes afterwards, five of the headmost ships of the enemy's van, under admiral Dumanoir, tacked, and stood to windward of the British line; the sternmost was taken, but the others escaped. The heroic exertions of the British were rewarded by the capture of nineteen ships of the line, with the commander-in-chief Villeneuve and two Spanish admirals. The tempestuous weather which came on after the action rendered it necessary to destroy most of these prizes, and only four were carried into Gibraltar. The fugitive ships under Dumanoir were captured off Ferrol, on the 4th of November, by a squadron under the command of sir Richard Strachan.

[Death of Nelson.—Coalition against France.—Opinion of Mr. Fox respecting it.]

The loss of the victors in the battle of Trafalgar was estimated at 1587 men killed and wounded; but the national regrets on the effusion of so much brave blood were absorbed in the greater sorrow caused by the fall of the commander-in-chief, who was mortally wounded by a musket-shot from the ship with which he was closely engaged. He survived the battle about two hours; and the pain of his last moments was soothed by the glad tidings that the hostile flags were striking around him; when, after breathing his thanks to heaven for being enabled once more to do his duty to his country, he expired without a groan. Thus died the valiant Lord Nelson, after a victory which utterly blasted the hopes of Bonaparte for the subjugation and ruin of England.

It is painful to record, after this splendid achievement, the failure of a coalition against the predatory domination of the French armies on the continent. A treaty of concert was concluded at St. Petersburg on the 11th of April, between his Britannic majesty and the emperor of Russia, by which they agreed to employ the most prompt and efficacious means to form a general league of the states of Europe; and for the accomplishment of that end, to collect together a force, which, independently of the succours furnished by Great Britain, might amount to 500,000 men. The objects proposed to be effected by this league were, the establishment of the independence of the republics of Holland and Switzerland; the re-establishment of the king of Sardinia in Piedmont with as large an accession of territory as circumstances would permit: the future security of the kingdom of Naples; the evacuation of Italy and Elba by the French forces; and the establishment of an order of things in Europe which might effectually guarantee the security and independence of the different states, and present a solid barrier against future usurpations. His Britannic majesty engaged to contribute to the common efforts by employing his forces both by sea and land, as well as by furnishing vessels for the transport of troops; and to assist the different powers by subsidies, which should correspond with the amount of their respective forces so employed. It was mutually agreed, that, in the event of such a league, no peace should be made with France but with the common consent of all the confederated powers. Sweden and Austria manifested a disposition to become members of this alliance, provided its objects could not be attained by pacific measures; and conformably to this condition a Russian envoy, baron Novosiltzoff, was appointed to proceed to Paris.

It was in contemplation of such a confederacy, that the British parliament, toward the close of the session, had placed the sum of three millions and a half at the disposal of his majesty. On that occasion Mr. Fox observed, that if it were meant to engage the co-operation of Russia, the prevailing opinion was, that that power could do nothing without the assistance of Prussia and of Austria; and of either of these, he saw no hope whatever. As to Prussia, he thought that there was reason rather for fear than for hope; and if Austria were to move, the experience of the past afforded ground to apprehend that she would be obliged to submit to whatever terms the enemy might dictate. If she chose the alternative of holding out to the last, there would be danger of the total extinction of the second power in

[Neutral policy of Prussia.—Correspondence between Austria and France.]

Europe; and if she chose the more probable alternative, of treating for peace, we should then be driven, after all our efforts and expense, either to make a separate peace, or to carry on a defensive war. If a well-connected alliance could be formed with Russia, Austria, Prussia, and the other powers of Europe, it would afford hopes that we might obtain reasonable terms of peace; but in any other sort of alliance, he could see no hope whatever. His opinion was, that instead of declining to treat, we should have offered to France reasonable terms of peace. If they were accepted, a great object would be gained; and if rejected, the more reasonable they were, the more would the rejection tend to rouse the indignation of all Europe.

These apprehensions were but too fully justified by the event. Actuated by jealousy of Austria, by fear of France, and perhaps by the hope of becoming arbiter in the contest, the court of Berlin pursued a course of policy alike injurious to its own interests, and to the cause of independence on the continent. The other powers, calculating on its eventual co-operation, precipitately availed themselves of a pretext, which was soon afforded, for making warlike demonstrations. Bonaparte, having crowned himself king of Italy, at Milan, annexed Genoa to France. On the intelligence of this act, the Russian envoy, then at Berlin, on his way to Vienna, was recalled; and the formal accession of Austria to the league was declared in a treaty, signed on the 9th of August, at St. Petersburg. About the same period, the Austrian ambassador at Paris addressed a note to M. Talleyrand, expressing the anxious desire of his court, to concur with the courts of London and St. Petersburg in their endeavours to promote a general pacification, at the time when the overtures from Russia were broken off by the recent changes in Italy, and professing its readiness to assist in the renewal of conciliatory measures. M. Talleyrand replied, that neither England nor Russia could act efficiently against France, without the co-operation of Austria or Prussia; that the latter power was the steady ally of France, while Austria was engaged in extensive military preparations, which were evidently the result of a concerted plan. He demanded a discontinuance of these preparations, a reduction of her military force to the peace establishment, and a declaration to England, of her unshaken determination to preserve an exact neutrality.

On the 31st of August, an official declaration was made at Vienna, by the Russian ambassador, announcing the acquiescence of the emperor Alexander, in the renewal of negotiations for peace; and adding that he had, as a measure of precaution, caused two armies of 50,000 men each to march to the Danube, which he should recall as soon as the desired security of the European states should be obtained. A second note was transmitted from Vienna to the French government, on the 3d of September, repeating the pacific intentions already avowed, and complaining of the gross violation, which Bonaparte had committed on the treaty of Luneville: it also alluded to recent aggressions, and particularly, to an encampment of 30,000 men on the plain of Marengo, and another of 40,000 on the frontiers of Tyrol and the Venetian provinces. These acts imposed on the emperor of Austria the necessity of arming; not with hostile views, but to ensure, in conjunction with Russia, the general tranquillity and security of the

[Preparations of Bonaparte.—Surrender of General Mack.]

continent. During the recriminatory correspondence which ensued, Bonaparte unremittingly continued his preparations for offensive warfare. He issued a decree for recruiting the armies by a conscription of 60,000 men; he broke up the camp at Boulogne, and caused the force destined for the invasion of England to hasten by forced marches to the frontier of Germany; he ordered the greater part of his troops in Holland and Hanover, to proceed in the same direction, with equal celerity, and by the most direct routes; and sent strong reinforcements into Italy. These movements were professedly designed to succour his ally, the elector of Bavaria, whom the Austrians had summoned to join them with his troops, enforcing their demand by occupying his territories, where they made severe exactions. The elector retired from Munich to Wurtzburg, and his forces retreated into Franconia. On receiving this intelligence, Bonaparte prepared to take the field in person, and caused the senate to pass a decree for raising 80,000 additional conscripts. Having crossed the Rhine at Kehl, he found himself at the head of 150,000 men, under the command of marshals Bernadotte, Marmont, Davoust, Soult, Ney, and Lannes, and by a series of bold and rapid movements, he placed this great force between Vienna and the positions occupied by the Austrian army under general Mack. That army, consisting of nearly 90,000 men, dispersed over a wide extent of country, was beaten in detail, and reduced to 30,000, who, with their commander, were blocked up in Ulm. On the 17th of October, Mack agreed to surrender, stipulating, however, that the capitulation should not be carried into effect before noon, on the 25th; and that if an Austrian or Russian army should arrive, in sufficient force to raise the blockade, at midnight on that date, the garrison should be released from its engagements. Impatient at the delay consequent on this proviso, Bonaparte, on the 19th, invited Mack to an interview; the result of which was, the surrender of the army on the 20th, with the mere condition, that Ney, with his division, consisting of twelve regiments of infantry, and four of cavalry, should not advance beyond ten leagues from Ulm and its environs, before the 25th, at midnight, the day fixed by the former capitulation. The whole of the Austrian troops laid down their arms, and surrendered themselves prisoners of war, with all their artillery and magazines.

This disastrous opening of the campaign blighted the hopes which the allies had begun to form, of the co-operation of Prussia. Frederick William had been provoked to some show of indignation by the march of French troops through part of his territory without asking permission, and was disposed to resent the insult; but on learning the fate of Mack's army, he relapsed into passive neutrality. Bonaparte, secure from molestation from that potentate, directed his march on the Austrian capital. To protect his flanks and rear he caused the division under Mortier, on the left bank of the Danube, to watch the motions of the Austrians in Bohemia, under the archduke Ferdinand. His right was protected by Ney, who ascended the Lech to the frontiers of the Tyrol, and opposed the corps stationed in that country under the archduke John. His communication with France was secured by a strong force under Augereau, which had crossed the Rhine, and occupied the parts of Suabia contiguous to the lake of Constance.

[Bonaparte marches on Vienna.—Operations in Italy, the Tyrol, &c.]

The army directly opposed to him, when reinforced by the first column of the Russians, did not exceed forty-five thousand men. Unable to defend the passage of the Inn, it retreated step by step, on Vienna. Bonaparte was enabled to establish his head-quarters at Brannau on the 30th of October, and in the following week he transferred them to Lintz. Here he received proposals on the part of the emperor of Germany and his allies, for an armistice of a few weeks as a preliminary for a negotiation towards a general peace. In the conditions on which he expressed his willingness to accept this offer, he assumed the tone of a conqueror. He demanded that the Austrian monarch should cause the allied troops to return home; that the Hungarian levy should be disbanded, and that the duchy of Venice and the Tyrol should be occupied by the French army. On the departure of the envoy bearing this answer he continued his operations.

The emperor Francis, perceiving the danger which threatened his capital, retired, with his court, to Brunn, in Moravia; and the greater part of the nobility fled into Hungary. The French occupied Vienna on the 13th, and found there an immense quantity of military stores and ammunition, together with a numerous artillery. From the muskets in the arsenal Bonaparte ordered fifteen thousand to be presented to the elector of Bavaria; and also restored to him the artillery taken on former occasions from the electorate. Great requisitions of wine and clothing were made for the use of the French armies.

On the 14th, Bonaparte, who, after his entry into the capital had retired thence to the imperial palace of Schoenbrunn, received a deputation of the citizens, and told them that they might assure the people of Vienna of his protection. He passed through the city on the following day to join the main army in Moravia, which was advancing in such rapidity that the Austrian court found it necessary to retire from Brunn to Olmutz. The Russians, who had crossed the Danube at Krems, were retiring through that country to unite with the forces under the command of the emperor. After suffering severely in two spirited actions at Hollbrunn and Guntersdorf, their army retreated through Znaim to Brunn, which they were compelled to evacuate on the 18th, leaving large quantities of ammunition and provisions: Bonaparte established his head-quarters there on the 20th, and his main army took up a position at Withau, in face of the Austro-Russian army posted on the plains of Olmutz.

Meanwhile the archduke Charles, who, at the head of seventy-five thousand men on the Adige, was opposed to a French army of ninety thousand under Massena, determined, after a severe but unsuccessful conflict, to hasten to the relief of the capital. The archduke John, severely pressed in the Tyrol, adopted the same resolution, and after encountering many difficulties, the two brothers effected a junction at Laybach in Carniola. Massena, who had advanced closely in pursuit, took up positions with the view of occupying their attention, and established a communication with the corps of Ney and Marmont, who, after the reduction of the Tyrol, approached the Danube, to support the main body of the French army. Augereau remained in Suabia, as well to ensure the communications with France, as to make head against a corps of Russians assembled in Franconia. Davoust, who, after the capture of Vienna, had marched to Presburg to nego-

[Amount of French and allied forces.—Battle of Austerlitz.]

tiate for the neutrality of Hungary, proceeded with his corps to the main army, which was now preparing for a general action.

That army, with the late reinforcements, amounted to about 80,000 men, well appointed and in a high state of discipline. The forces of the allies consisted of 52,000 Russians, and 17,000 Austrians, under the command of general Kutusoff, and prince John of Lichtenstein. The Austrian troops were chiefly new levies; and among the Russians the scarcity of provisions was so great that for nearly two days preceding the battle they had nothing to eat. Their draught horses, exhausted by famine, were scarcely able to draw the artillery. It should seem, therefore, that necessity urged their general to risk an engagement at a time when in other circumstances he might have had every thing to hope from procrastination. At the same time the artifices of his opponent created a belief that he was in a still more desperate predicament. He affected to pay serious attention to the overtures of counts Stadion and Giulay, who were commissioned, by the emperor of Austria, to propose a renewal of negotiations; especially as at this period count Haugwitz arrived at Vienna with offers of mediation from the king of Prussia. After an attack on his advanced posts by the Russians, he ordered his army to retreat in the night, and take up a strong position near Austerlitz, which he showed much eagerness in fortifying.

Encouraged by these symptoms of intimidation, the allies determined to act on the offensive, and having made their dispositions for turning the right wing of the enemy, commenced a general attack at day-break on the 3d of December. To accomplish its main object, their left was obliged to take a circuitous route; and Bonaparte, perceiving that it became more distant from the centre as it advanced, immediately put in motion the massive columns which he had hitherto kept together, and directed them against the main body and right wing of the allies, leaving their other division to pursue its purpose of turning the French army in a position which it had now ceased to occupy. He succeeded in completely insulating the centre of the allies, and, by possessing himself of the heights of Pratzen, decided the fate of the day. The Russians made many brave but fruitless efforts to retrieve their mistakes, and at nightfall retreated upon Boscovitz covered by the Austrian cavalry. The conclusion of the battle was remarkable; at two in the afternoon, when the French were victorious along the rest of the line, the right wing of their army, occupying the heights before Austerlitz, which the opponents had quitted in advancing, changed its front, and descended in its turn to attack the left wing of the allies. The loss of the latter in killed, wounded, and prisoners, was estimated at a fourth part of their force, together with their artillery and baggage; and such was the number of wounded upon the field, that they could not all be dressed until two days after the battle.

At night the emperor Francis sent prince John of Lichtenstein to the French head-quarters to propose an armistice. He arrived on the evening of the 3d, and it was agreed that a suspension of hostilities should commence on the following day. An interview subsequently took place between the Austrian monarch and Bonaparte, in the open air, at a windmill near the village of Nasedlowitz. The result of the conference was communicated to the emperor Alexander by an Aus-

[Armistice.—Its impolicy on the side of Austria.—Treaty of Presburg.]

trian general, accompanied by the French general Savary. He received them with politeness; but neither made any positive objection, nor expressed his concurrence in the arrangement which they were instructed to announce. The terms of the armistice were, that the French army should remain in possession of all its conquests, in Moravia, Hungary, Austria, the north of Italy and Bohemia, until the conclusion of a definitive peace, or the rupture of negotiations; and that in the latter case, hostilities should not re-commence until the expiration of fourteen days. It was further stipulated that the Russian army should evacuate the Austrian states, Moravia and Hungary, within fifteen days, and Galicia within a month, retiring by prescribed routes; that there should be no levy or insurrection in Hungary, no extraordinary raising of troops in Bohemia, no admission of a foreign army into the territory of the house of Austria; and finally, that negotiators should meet without delay to form a definitive treaty. The emperor Alexander, deeming these conditions derogatory to the dignity of his throne, and the interests of his allies, refused to become a party to them; and on the 6th of December caused his army to withdraw from the Austrian states.

If the emperor Francis was imprudent in giving battle at Austerlitz, he was no less impolitic in accepting the conditions imposed by his victorious adversaries. Before the arrival of intelligence announcing the armistice, the archduke Ferdinand, who commanded a corps of 20,000 Austrians in Bohemia, attacked and defeated with considerable loss, a corps of Bavarians, under general Wrede, and was rapidly advancing in the rear of the French army. Almost at the same period the archduke Charles advanced from Hungary within a day's march of Vienna, with his army in excellent order, amounting to 80,000 men; and on summoning the city to surrender, was informed of the suspension of hostilities. Severe must have been the mortification of this gallant prince and his brave companions in arms, to find their country, to whose deliverance they were hastening, prostrate and bound at the foot of a man, who in the hour of triumph suffered no generous impulse to soften his political resolves, but proceeded with inexorable deliberation to despoil his victim and appropriate or partition the plunder.

A definitive treaty was signed at Presburg on the 26th of December, by which the emperor of Germany recognised Bonaparte as king of Italy, and renounced in his favour the Venetian territories ceded to Austria by the treaties of Campo Formio and Luneville. He ceded to the king of Bavaria the margraviate of Burgau, the principality of Eichstadt, the country of Tyrol, and the lordships of Voralberg. His possessions in Franconia, Suabia, and Bavaria, were divided between the king of Bavaria, the king of Wirtemberg, and the elector of Baden. The county of Salzburg and of Berchtoldsgaden belonging to archduke Ferdinand, were incorporated with the Austrian empire, and the archduke received from the king of Bavaria in compensation the territory of Wurtzburg. The total cessions of Austria by this treaty were estimated at 1297 square miles, containing a population of 2,716,000 souls; and the consequent loss of revenue was estimated at 16 millions of florins, about 1,600,000*l.* sterling. These estimates afford but imperfect data for calculating the diminution of power and

[Treaty between France and Prussia.—Royal family of Naples deposed.]

influence which she sustained in abandoning her possessions on the side of Italy, and in relinquishing to the vassals of her victorious rival the line of country through which she formerly maintained her connexion with Switzerland.

While Austria was purchasing a peace on these humiliating terms, a treaty was concluded at Vienna between France and Prussia, the ostensible object of which was, to secure the tranquillity of the north of Germany. It stipulated that Bonaparte should suspend the march of his army against Hanover, and send no more troops into that country, and that the forces of the allies should be withdrawn and replaced by Prussians. The whole of the electorate was in consequence occupied by the troops of Frederick William, with the exception of Hameln, where the French retained a garrison, and of Lauenburg, which was held by the Swedes. In exchange for Hanover, Prussia ceded Anspach and Bayreuth in Franconia, Cleves in Westphalia, and Neufchatel and Valengin in Switzerland.

Bonaparte was not slow in manifesting the absolute authority which he had acquired over the affairs of Italy. On the morning after the signature of the treaty of Presburg, he issued a proclamation from his head-quarters at Vienna, declaring that the Neapolitan dynasty had ceased to reign. This act of vengeance was grounded on the alleged violation of a treaty concluded on the 8th of October, by which the French agreed to withdraw their troops from the territory of the king of Naples, who on his part engaged to remain neutral during the war, and to repel by force any encroachment on his neutrality. He had permitted the landing of a Russian force of 14,000 men, and of a body of English, amounting to about 10,000, and had made preparations for carrying on active hostilities in concert with them. The expedition was said to have been undertaken to create a diversion in favour of the Austrians in the north of Italy, a service which might have been of some avail, if its destination had been to Venice. After the disaster in Moravia, the emperor Alexander despatched orders for his troops in the Neapolitan territory to re-embark and return to Corfu; and the British general sir James Craig withdrew with his forces into Sicily.

The total failure of the continental coalition greatly augmented the gloom and disquietude which had begun to prevail in England in consequence of the alarming illness of Mr. Pitt. At the close of the former session of parliament this distinguished statesman had been compelled, by the decline of a constitution originally delicate, to relinquish all active share in public business, and retire to Bath: from whence he returned in the commencement of the year, in a state of debility and exhaustion, augmented by anxiety and disappointment. He expired on the 23d of January, in the 47th year of his age, after having directed the affairs of this country for a longer period than any former minister. Under his auspices her maritime supremacy was confirmed by a series of most splendid victories; her colonial acquisitions were greatly extended; but her public burthens were enormously augmented. He laboured successfully to preserve her from the contagion of the revolutionary principles which desolated France, and exerted himself with equal zeal, but with less success, in resisting the military despotism by which that power threatened to

[Death of Mr. Pitt.]

subjugate the continent. As a financier, he displayed great ability in the accumulation of public resources; but it may be questioned whether he displayed great political wisdom in the distribution of them. In forming continental alliances he relied too implicitly on the influence of money for ensuring to Great Britain that ascendancy in foreign courts to which by her generous aid she was entitled. But whatever may have been his errors, he is entitled to the praise of upright, of magnanimous intention; and in reviewing his unwearied exertions for the public service during a period of unexampled difficulty, it may be truly said, "*non sibi sed patriæ vixit.*"

CHAPTER LXXV.

Change of ministry.—Overture from France.—Negotiation.—Mr. Windham's military plan.—Financial measures.—Regulations to prevent abuses in the public service.—Progress of the bill for the abolition of the slave trade.—India Budget.—Trial and acquittal of lord Melville.—Prorogation of parliament.—Campaign in Calabria.—Joseph Bonaparte proclaimed king of Naples.—Operations of sir Sidney Smith.—Expedition under sir John Stuart.—Battle of Maida.—Effect of the victory.—Dispute between the French and Russians in the Adriatic.—Progress of the negotiation with the French government.—Prussia required by France to accept Hanover in full sovereignty.—Hostility between England and Prussia.—Policy of Bonaparte.—Confederation of the Rhine.—Preliminaries signed between France and Russia.—The emperor of Austria resigns his office as emperor of Germany.

ON the death of Mr. Pitt, the king proposed to appoint lord Hawkesbury his successor, but that nobleman deeming the post too arduous, was permitted to retire from administration, and received the wardenship of the Cinque Ports as a mark of the royal regard. Lord Grenville was then consulted by his majesty on the formation of a new ministry, and no objection was made to his proposal of taking the advice of Mr. Fox on that subject. In the course of the negotiation, intimations were given on the part of the new candidates for office, that certain changes might be necessary in the department of the army under the superintendence of the duke of York; but strong objections were made to them, and the arrangements were on the point of being abruptly terminated. At length, on the 3d of February, lord Grenville was called to another audience, and it was arranged that there should be no changes in the government of the army without his majesty's knowledge and approbation. The following appointments then took place; lord Erskine, lord high chancellor; earl Fitzwilliam, lord president of the council; lord Sidmouth, privy seal; lord Grenville, first lord of the treasury; lord Howick, first lord of the admiralty; the earl of Moira, master-general of the ordnance; earl Spencer, secretary of state for the home department; Mr. Fox, secretary of state for foreign affairs; Mr. Windham, secretary of state for the department of war and colonies; lord Henry Petty, chancellor of the exchequer. The lord chief justice Ellenborough was admitted to a seat in the cabinet. The duke of Bedford went to Ireland as lord lieutenant, accompanied by Mr. Elliot as chief secretary. Mr. George Ponsonby was appointed chancellor and keeper of the seals in Ireland, and sir John Newport, chancellor of the Irish exchequer. Mr. Sheridan succeeded Mr. Canning as treasurer of the navy; general Fitzpatrick was appointed secretary at war; sir Arthur Pigott and sir Samuel Romilly, attorney and solicitor general. Numerous other appointments took place in the subordinate offices of government; and it was remarked, that so complete a change had not been effected since the commencement of Mr. Pitt's first administration. In reference to the principal station in the cabinet, a parliamentary arrangement became necessary. On his accession to power, lord Grenville held the office

[Overture from France.—Negotiation.]

of auditor of the exchequer, which is incompatible with the functions of a lord of the treasury. As it was not to be expected that he would resign a place which he held for life, in consideration of his appointment to one from which he might be removed at the pleasure of the crown, a bill was passed, enabling the auditor of the exchequer, if appointed a lord of the treasury, to accept that office without forfeiting the auditorship; and that this might be done without injury to the public, he was empowered to name a trustee for the latter office, who should be responsible to the auditor for the salary, and to the public for the execution of the duty.

About ten days after these appointments, a negotiation took place with France, which was no less singular in its commencement, than fruitless in its result. A Frenchman, calling himself Gevriilliere, obtained access to Mr. Fox, and after some unimportant conversation, disclosed to him a plan for assassinating Bonaparte. Mr. Fox instantly ordered the wretch from his presence; but on reflection, thought it proper that he should be held in durance, until such information could be given to the French government as might prevent the perpetration of his crime. The short and simple statement which Mr. Fox transmitted of the whole affair, drew from M. Talleyrand a well-merited compliment to his honour and generosity, accompanied by an extract, in the way of news from Paris, of Bonaparte's speech to the legislative body, in which he avowed his readiness to conclude peace, taking for its basis the stipulations of the treaty of Amiens. Mr. Fox answered this overture by objecting to that basis as vague and uncertain, and by proposing, as the only principle of negotiation worthy of two great powers, that it should be the object of each party to obtain a peace, honourable for both, and for their respective allies, and at the same time of a nature to secure, as far as might be in their power, the future tranquillity of Europe. He then declared that England would not treat, still less conclude upon any thing, but in concert with the emperor Alexander; and proposed that while waiting the actual intervention of a Russian plenipotentiary, they might discuss the principal points, and make some provisional arrangements. He concluded by avowing the sincere disposition of England for peace; and added, with becoming frankness and spirit, that "with the resources that we possess, it is most assuredly not on our own account that we need fear the continuance of the war. Of all the nations of Europe, England perhaps is that which suffers the least by its prolongation; but we do not the less commiserate the misfortunes of others." In the correspondence which ensued, Talleyrand endeavoured with much ingenuity to represent Russia as interposing its authority between two great nations fully competent to adjust their own differences, while Mr. Fox insisted on her being a party in the question, and an ally of Great Britain, whose interests were inseparable from her own. He explicitly stated that his majesty was willing to negotiate conjointly with Russia, but would not consent to negotiate separately. As no immediate answer was given to his despatch, this first overture might be considered as having terminated with no other result than that of manifesting a spirit of conciliation, which was considered a great advance toward peace. A pause took place in the discussions, which enabled

[Mr. Windham's military plan.—Terms of limited service, &c.]

the English cabinet to ascertain with greater precision the views and intentions of the court of St. Petersburg.

While their attention was thus occupied by foreign affairs, the new ministers did not neglect to mature those measures which they stood pledged to adopt, for the improvement of the military system. On the 3d of April, Mr. Windham introduced this subject to the notice of the commons, by observing, that the defence and security of a state must depend entirely on the strength and efficiency of its regular army; that the raising and recruiting of such a force could be effected only by two modes, force or choice; and that, as the former mode was peculiarly unfitted to England, our means of procuring soldiers consisted exclusively in voluntary enlistment. To render these means productive, it was necessary to improve the condition of a soldier, and raise it to a competition with the trades and occupations in which the labouring classes usually employ themselves. Of two expedients which offered themselves, the most simple and obvious was an increase of pay; but he objected to this, as tending to promote licentiousness restrainable only by a severity of discipline, which might discourage enlistment. He therefore preferred the alternative of altering the conditions of the service, and proposed that soldiers should in future engage for a term of years, instead of enlisting for life. For the infantry this term was to be divided into three periods, of seven years each; and for the cavalry and artillery, the first period was to be ten years, the second six years, and the third five years. At the end of each period, the soldier should have a right to claim his discharge, and be entitled to certain advantages proportioned to the length of service. With respect to the existing army, Mr. Windham considered that in strict justice it was entitled to no other conditions than those on which the soldiers composing it had engaged to serve; but he was disposed to make an increase in their favour of the Chelsea allowance, and to extend to those who had served seven years the addition of sixpence, and to those who had served fourteen years the addition of a shilling to the week's pay. No man, however, of those in the army, would be entitled to his discharge till after the expiration of twenty-one years of service. He concluded by moving the repeal of the additional force act; and the bill which he introduced for that purpose, after encountering very strenuous opposition from the late ministers, was finally passed. The plan of limited service was introduced on the 30th of May in a committee of the whole house, by the insertion of a clause to that effect in the mutiny bill. It was not suffered to pass without strong animadversions from the opponents of the former measure, who were probably stimulated to a pertinacious resistance by a secret conviction that it was not proposed with the cordial approbation of the king. A bill was also introduced for training to arms a certain number of men, not exceeding 200,000, out of those liable to serve in the militia; the days of training not to exceed twenty-four, and the term of service being limited to one year. Under an apprehension of immediate invasion, the persons liable to serve might be embodied by his majesty's orders; and in case of an actual descent, might be marched to any part of the coast. In the course of these military arrangements, a measure was adopted, which gave rise to much speculation. When ministers came into office,

[Financial measures.—Acts for the prevention of abuses in the public service.]

they found that a greater number of foreign troops had been enlisted and brought into the kingdom than the law authorized; they therefore applied, on the 27th of February, for a bill to indemnify the advisers of that measure; and as it would have been inexpedient to disband these troops, and almost impracticable to send them away, his majesty was empowered to retain them in the country, and to increase them permanently to 16,000 men. It was much regretted that the necessity should have arisen of maintaining an armed force of foreigners, connected with the country by no tie except an unlimited obedience to the crown.

In raising the ways and means for the year, the ministers adhered scrupulously to the principles laid down and followed by Mr. Pitt; professing, at the same time, a more rigid economy, and a stricter attention to the reform of abuses. On the 28th of March, lord Henry Petty opened the budget, by stating that the unredeemed national debt of Great Britain and Ireland amounted to nearly 556 millions, and the redeemed debt to 127 millions, the annual charges being nearly 27 millions and a half. The requisite supplies on account of Great Britain, were estimated at 43,618,472*l.* and among the proposed ways and means, the most considerable were, a loan of eighteen millions, and an augmentation of the war-taxes to 19,500,000*l.*, to be effected principally by raising the property tax from six and a half to ten per cent. chargeable on all property above fifty pounds a-year. This financial measure, though approved by the late ministers and their adherents, was peculiarly obnoxious to those members of parliament who were said to belong to the independent interest; and they inveighed against the harshness and rigour of its provisions. Various modifications were proposed, of which the greater part were rejected, as tending to diminish the productiveness of the tax, and to destroy its efficacy.

Among the provisions for covering the interest of the loan, was a tax upon pig iron, which the chancellor rated at 500,000*l.*, but it excited such serious complaints among the persons engaged in the trade, that he was induced to substitute for it, a tax upon private brewers, which raised a still louder outcry in the country. Disappointed in both these expedients, he found it necessary to propose an addition of ten per cent. to the assessed taxes, which was allowed without opposition.

The budget for Ireland was opened by Sir John Newport, on the 7th of May. It appeared that the supply voted for Ireland, was 8,975,194*l.*; and the ways and means provided by the chancellor of the exchequer were estimated at 9,181,455*l.* The loan, which was for two millions, had been raised at seven shillings per cent. less than the loan for England, and this circumstance was regarded as a symptom of the growing prosperity of Ireland, and of the confidence reposed in its government.

In conformity with the declared intention of ministers, some salutary regulations were adopted, for the prevention of abuses in various departments of the public service. By an act for regulating the office of treasurer of the ordnance, the balances of that office were ordered to be deposited at the bank of England, and the payments to be made by drafts upon that establishment. For the small sums payable on

[Intercourse between the United States and West India.]

the treasurer's petty account, issues were to be made from the bank, on the requisition of the board of ordnance, and were to be applied to no purposes whatever, except those authorized by law. By subsequent acts, the same principle was extended to the excise and customs, to the stamp and post offices, and to the office of surveyor-general of the woods and forests. An act was also passed, for increasing the salaries, and abolishing the fees of the custom-house officers of the port of London. Judicious measures were adopted for expediting and securing the regular settlement of public accounts, of which, on the appointment of the new ministry, the amount not audited was said to extend to 534 millions. Of this enormous arrear, however, it was shown by Mr. Rose, that the greater part had been substantially and effectually examined; and the chancellor of the exchequer admitted, that no very large sums were really due to the nation, from the officers of the different departments. But as the cause of such an accumulation of inaudited accounts, arose from the imperfection of the provisions for compelling public accountants to produce their accounts before the auditors, it appeared highly necessary that a defect, affording so dangerous an incentive to malversation and fraud, should be remedied; and accordingly, no measures of administration were more popular than those which were directed to that object.

Of the commercial laws passed during this session, one of the most important was, an act permitting the free interchange of grain between Great Britain and Ireland, without any bounties or duties, or any restraints whatever. By the operation of this law, the corn-trade between the two countries was placed on the [same footing as that between the different counties of England. An act was also passed for regulating the intercourse between the West Indies and the United States, the object of which was, to legalize, under certain restrictions, the trade in lumber and provisions carried on by neutrals with the British colonies. It vested a discretionary power in his majesty to permit this trade, with the proviso, that no commodities, staves and lumber only excepted, should be imported, which were not of the growth and produce of the countries to which the neutral vessels belonged, and that they should not export the indigenous products of the colonies.

During this session considerable progress was made toward the accomplishment of that truly glorious undertaking, the abolition of the slave-trade. A bill was brought in by the attorney-general, sir Arthur Pigott, and passed without much opposition, which prohibited, under strict penalties, the exportation of slaves from the British colonies after the 1st of January, 1807; and interdicted all his majesty's subjects, resident either at home or in our foreign settlements, from being in any way accessory to the supply of foreign countries with slaves after that period. A subsequent act prohibited, under severe penalties, all British vessels from being engaged in the African slave-trade, which had not been actually employed in that trade before the 1st of August, 1806, or which had not been under contract for such employment before the 10th of June of that year. The next measure was a resolution, which was moved by Mr. Fox, and which may be said to have closed the parliamentary career of that great statesman. The words of the resolution were "that this house con-

[East India Company.—Trial and acquittal of Lord Melville.]

ceiving the African slave-trade to be contrary to the principles of justice, humanity, and sound policy, will, with all practicable expedition, take effectual measures for abolishing the said trade, in such manner and at such period as may be deemed advisable." It was carried in the commons by 114 votes against 15; and in the lords, after a conference, by 41 votes against 20; after which an address was carried from both houses to the king, beseeching him to take such measures as might appear most effectual for obtaining, by negotiation, the concurrence and concert of foreign powers in the abolition of the slave-trade, and in the execution of the regulations adopted for that purpose.

Various discussions arose during this session respecting the affairs of India. The budget was produced on the 10th of July, and from the perspicuous statements of lord Morpeth, it appeared that the finances of the company were far from prosperous. The charge exceeded the revenue by 2,851,745*l.*; a great diminution had taken place in the annual account, and it was generally admitted that the debts in India might be estimated at 30,000,000*l.*, of which 17,000,000*l.* were payable in England, at the option of the holders of the securities.

No transaction in parliament excited greater interest in the public mind at this season than the trial of lord Melville, which commenced on the 29th of April, in Westminster Hall. The articles of impeachment, which were ten in number, contained three principal charges. The first was, that before the 10th of January, 1786, he had, contrary to the obligation imposed on him by the warrant appointing him treasurer of the navy, applied to his private use and profit various sums of public money entrusted to him in that capacity. The second was, that after the passing of the act of parliament, in 1785, for better regulating the office of treasurer of the navy, he had, in violation of that act, permitted Trotter, the navy paymaster, illegally to take from the bank of England, for other than immediate application to the purposes of the service, large sums of the monies issued to the bank on account of the treasurer of the navy, and to place those sums in the hands of his private banker, in his own name, and subject to his sole control and disposition. The third was, that he had fraudulently and corruptly permitted Trotter to apply the money, so abstracted illegally from the bank of England, to purposes of private use and emolument, and had himself fraudulently and corruptly derived profit from those sums. Ten days were employed by the managers in bringing forward and examining their evidence, as also by the speeches of Mr. Whitbread, who opened the case, and of the solicitor-general, sir Samuel Romilly, who recapitulated the evidence. The counsel for lord Melville occupied three days in the defence; on the two following days the managers delivered their reply, on the part of the commons, the legal argument being conducted by the attorney-general, and the observations on the defence being left to Mr. Whitbread. On the 16th day of the trial sentence was pronounced, and on each of the charges lord Melville was found not guilty by a majority of the peers. It was observed that the impeachment was injudiciously framed, the same charge being frequently repeated in different articles, and one article often containing several charges. These defects operated in favour of the defendant by diminishing the apparent number of those who pronounced him guilty. Some of them, though they

[Prorogation of Parliament.—Joseph Bonaparte king of Naples.]

agreed on the facts on which they founded that decision, differed so widely in their construction of the articles of impeachment, that, meaning to find him guilty on the same fact, they voted him guilty on different articles. Accordingly, though 59 out of 135 peers voted lord Melville guilty of high crimes and misdemeanors, there were not more than fifty-four who agreed in finding him guilty of any one article as charged by the commons. It was also remarked that the accusation of fraud and corruption was not borne out by evidence; and a peer, highly distinguished for his legal knowledge, who voted for the acquittal, admitted that if the impeachment had been for culpable negligence in the discharge of duty, and for criminal indulgence toward the paymaster of the navy, he must have pronounced lord Melville guilty of the charges.

After a long and busy session, the parliament was prorogued on the 23d of July, by commission. In the speech of the lord chancellor, by command of his majesty, allusion was made to the discussions pending with France; but no very sanguine hopes were afforded of a sincere disposition for peace on the part of that power. The course of events, indeed, was such as to render the probability of an arrangement for the security of the continent still more remote.

The French army which had invaded Naples was sufficiently powerful to establish Joseph Bonaparte on the throne of that kingdom. Several of the nobility attended the king and queen with a part of the army when they retired to Palermo; while others who had enjoyed the favour and confidence of the court, took an early opportunity of conforming to the new order of things. The heir apparent retired into his dukedom of Calabria, where the French emigrant general Damas was endeavouring to rouse the people against their invaders. They were followed by a considerable force under Regnier, who defeated them at Campo Tenese, and speedily reduced the province. The whole kingdom was subjected to the French, except a small place in ulterior Abruzzo, and the fortress of Gaeta, which was gallantly defended by the prince of Hesse Philipsthal. On the 30th of March, Joseph Bonaparte caused himself to be proclaimed king, and exacted oaths of fidelity from the constituted authorities. This usurpation provoked the exiled family to make some attempts for the recovery of their dominions; and they found means to foster the spirit of resistance which the people manifested against the French, particularly in Abruzzo and Calabria. The project of expelling the invaders, even by a general insurrection, was wild and visionary; but great reliance was placed on the co-operation of the English. About the middle of April, sir Sidney Smith arrived at Palermo in the *Pompée* of 84 guns, and took the command of a squadron of five ships of the line, besides frigates, transports, and gun-boats, destined for the defence of Sicily. He sailed with this force along the coast of Italy, and commenced his operations by introducing stores and ammunition into Gaeta. Leaving there a frigate with a flotilla of gun-boats to assist in the defence of the place, he sailed toward Naples, and spread such alarm along the coast, that the French removed the capital part of their battering train from the trenches before the besieged fortress. On arriving off Naples, the English admiral found the city illuminated in compliment to the new sovereign; and he might have disturbed the festivities, but,

[Expedition of Sir John Stuart.—Battle of Maida.]

humanely abstaining from an assault, in which the inhabitants, and not the invaders, would have been the greatest sufferers, he took possession of the isle of Capri. In proceeding southward he harassed the communications of the enemy along the shore, so as greatly to obstruct their operations against Gaeta, which was the main object of the expedition. On his return to Palermo, their Sicilian majesties invested him with most ample authority in Calabria, and created him viceroy of that province. He succeeded in distributing arms, ammunition, and money among the Calabrians; but soon found that there was no hope of rousing them to a formidable resistance against the French without the presence of an English force. Sir John Stuart, who had succeeded general Craig in the command of the troops in Sicily, was unwilling to endanger the safety of that island by undertaking an expedition to the main land, which on the most favourable supposition could scarcely be expected to reinstate the royal family, even in a part of their continental dominions. Yielding at length to their urgent solicitations, enforced by flattering accounts of the disposition of the Calabrians, he determined to employ a part of his army in a descent on their territory, hoping, that if success attended his first operations, he might be able at all events to destroy the stores and ammunition prepared there by the enemy for the invasion of Sicily. He disembarked on the first of July in the gulf of St. Eufemia, near the northern frontier of lower Calabria. Encountering little opposition from the French, who had not yet collected their forces, he issued proclamations, inviting the Calabrians to join the standard of their lawful sovereign, and offering arms and ammunition for their defence; but very few obeyed the summons. Disappointed in his expectations, he was hesitating whether to re-embark his troops, when he received intelligence that general Regnier was encamped at Maida, ten miles distant, with an army nearly equal to his own, and was in daily expectation of reinforcements. Being determined to give battle, he advanced the next morning, July 4th, and found the French in a strong position below the village, having the river Lamato in front, and their flanks strengthened by a thick impervious underwood. Having received the expected detachments, their whole force amounted to 7000 men, while that of the British did not exceed 4800. Regnier, confident in his superiority of numbers, and affecting, in common with his troops, an unqualified contempt of the assailants, quitted his strong position, and descended to meet them on the plain. The English, surprised, but not dismayed, at the unexpected augmentation of his force, advanced with alacrity to the attack, which was commenced by their right. After some firing, both sides prepared for close combat; but the French, astonished at the firmness displayed by the English, gave way when the bayonets began to cross, betook themselves to flight, and in a short time were routed and dispersed with great slaughter. They made an effort with their right to retrieve the honour of the day, but they were bravely and steadily resisted; their cavalry, in attempting to turn the left flank of the English, were thrown into disorder by an unexpected fire from the 20th regiment, which came up at this critical juncture: the rout now became general, and the whole French army precipitately abandoned the field, with the loss of about 700 men killed and 1000 taken prisoners. Their

[Operations of Massena in Calabria.—Dispute between the French and Russians.]

total loss was estimated by sir John Stuart at not less than 4000 men. The English had only 45 men killed and 282 wounded; and this result is consonant with the military maxim, that in close engagements the slaughter is most considerable after the moment of defeat, and the more decisive the victory the smaller is the loss of the victors. This brilliant action, though it did not lead to the recovery of Naples, preserved Sicily from invasion. The French evacuated Upper and Lower Calabria, abandoning their cannon, stores, and ammunition; they were harassed in their retreat by the insurgent peasantry, on whom they ferociously retaliated by laying waste their villages with fire and sword. General Stuart, however, aware that his small force would be inadequate to the permanent defence of the country, retired with it to Sicily, leaving a garrison in the strong fort of Scylla, which had surrendered to one of his officers. The fall of Gaeta, which took place soon after the battle of Maida, set at liberty a force of 16,000 men, previously employed in besieging it, to act against the Calabrians, in conjunction with the powerful army under Massena, who was sent to subdue them, and who slowly effected his purpose, enforcing the despotic authority with which he was invested, by all the rigours of military law. He was ineffectually resisted by the irregular armed force called the *masse*, consisting of the most indigent and wretched of the Calabrian peasantry, led by desperadoes whom the Sicilian government had released from the galleys, to keep alive the insurrection, and render desperate the chance of accommodation with the enemy. In their indiscriminate excesses they plundered and abused their own countrymen, and sacrificed many victims to private resentment under the mask of public duty, notwithstanding the humane interposition of the British who remained at Scylla. From this mode of warfare no beneficial results could be expected. On his return to Messina, sir John Stuart found lieutenant-general Fox, who had recently arrived from Gibraltar, to take the command in chief of the British forces in Italy, and who entrusted to him the direction of a second expedition in Calabria, which he readily undertook; but on the junction of reinforcements under sir John Moore, his senior officer, he obtained leave to return to England. His gallant successor was despatched to reconnoitre the coast, and confer with sir Sidney Smith concerning future operations; but the result of his inquiries was unfavourable to any new expedition in Italy, and general Fox, steadily discountenancing the unwise projects of the court of Palermo, refused to risk the preservation of Sicily by embarking in so hopeless an enterprise.

During these transactions a dispute took place between the French and the Russians in the Adriatic. The territory of Cattaro in Dalmatia, with its fine harbour, to the southward of Ragusa, had been ceded by Austria to France in the treaty of Presburg, and was to be occupied within six weeks after the ratification. As the French functionaries did not arrive at the expiration of that time, a Russian agent persuaded the inhabitants, who were chiefly Greeks, that the Austrians would be justified in evacuating the place and leaving it to the first occupant. Encouraged by this assurance, and by the arrival of a Russian ship of the line from Corfu, they prepared to occupy the forts, in conjunction with a band of Montenegrins; but the Austrian

[Hanover given to Russia.—Measures against the British.—Opinion of Mr. Fox.]

garrison held out until the arrival of the commissary-general Ghislieri, who, instead of continuing the defence, resigned the place to the natives, and they transferred it to the Russians. The French on their arrival compensated themselves for their disappointment by taking possession of Ragusa, where the Russians and Montenegrins besieged them, but were compelled to retire on the arrival of general Molitor with a large army from Dalmatia. They were afterwards defeated by Marmont, but they retained possession of Cattaro and Castelnovo.

Meanwhile the negotiations continued between Great Britain and France; but the continental policy of the latter power was such as to extinguish every hope that might have been formed of a satisfactory issue. In occupying Hanover, the king of Prussia had shown a disposition to hold that electorate conditionally until the conclusion of a peace between England and France. This reservation did not please Bonaparte, who rejected with disdain the proposal of altering the arrangements made at Vienna, and dictated new terms, by which Prussia was to accept the sovereignty of Hanover, and he himself was to have the right of making peace or war. The treaty was signed on the 15th of February, and immediately carried into execution. On the 18th the Prussians evacuated Wesel; on the 21st the French troops were withdrawn from Hameln; and on the 24th Bernadotte took possession of Anspach and Bayreuth for the king of Bavaria, to whom those provinces were transferred by France. On the 28th of March a proclamation was issued by count Schulemburg, in the name of the king of Prussia, ordering the ports and rivers opening into the German ocean to be closed against British shipping and trade, in the same manner as when Hanover was occupied by French troops: and on the 1st of April a patent appeared under the authority of the same monarch, formally annexing the electorate of Hanover to his other dominions, on the pretence, that belonging to the emperor Napoleon by right of conquest, it had been transferred to Prussia in consideration of the cession of three of her provinces to France. The indignity offered to Great Britain by these proceedings against her commerce demanded prompt and efficient measures of retaliation. Accordingly, the rivers Ems, Weser, Elbe, and Trave were blockaded; a general embargo was laid on all Prussian vessels in British harbours, and the English mission at Berlin was recalled. The royal message, which announced these measures to parliament on the 21st of April, was answered by unanimous addresses of thanks from both houses; and on this occasion the strongest animadversions were directed against Prussia, from her abject subservience to the injustice and rapacity of the French ruler. In reference to her acceptance of Hanover from Napoleon, under an acknowledgment of his right of conquest, Mr. Fox observed, that no example could be found in all the histories of war, and no mention had ever been made by writers on the law of nations, of any power having a right to receive as a present a country occupied during a war by one of the belligerent powers, but not ceded by the other. He reprobated with equal severity the principle lately acted upon in Europe of transferring the subjects of one prince to another in the way of equivalents, and under the pretext of convenience and mutual accommodation. The wildest schemes, he observed, that were ever before broached, would not go so far to shake the

[Policy of Bonaparte.—Confederation of the Rhine.]

foundations of all established governments as this new practice. This just and energetic censure, though delivered in general terms, applied with peculiar force to the Machiavelian policy of Bonaparte. It was consonant with his inordinate ambition, with his haughty contempt for mankind, and with his habits of life, that he should weaken the powers of the continent by undermining existing establishments, and by dissolving the social ties which bound men together; and that he should transfer whole communities and even nations from one sovereign to another, in as arbitrary a manner as he would distribute or change the appointments in his own armies. By the same principle he managed his senate, his council of state, and every other department of his government; and it was sarcastically observed by one of his own ministers, that his whole system both of rule and conquest was founded on the simple expedient of forming men into regiments.

His conduct toward Prussia became more imperious and arrogant in proportion to the concessions which she made to propitiate his good will. Of the three provinces, Anspach, Bayreuth, and Cleves, which he obtained from her in exchange for Hanover, he transferred the two former to the elector of Bavaria, on condition of receiving the dutchy of Berg, which, together with that of Cleves, he conferred on his brother-in-law, Murat. In treating with the cabinet of St. James's, he made no scruple of offering to the king of Great Britain the complete restitution of his electoral dominions; and during the negotiations which were at the same time carried on between Talleyrand and the Russian minister D'Oubril, at Paris, he distinctly intimated that if the emperor Alexander were desirous of annexing any part of Polish Prussia to his dominions, no opposition would be made to such a project on the part of France. Availing himself of the pretext afforded by the occupation of Cataro, he not only withheld Braunau from Austria, but maintained a large army in the free towns and states of Suabia and Franconia, for the purpose of overawing Prussia, while he carried into effect a scheme for subverting the ancient constitution of the German empire.

This scheme was developed by the conclusion of a treaty for establishing what was called the confederation of the Rhine. The members of this confederation were the emperor of the French republic, the kings of Bavaria and Wirtemberg, the archbishop of Ratisbon, the elector of Baden, the duke of Berg, the landgrave of Hesse Darmstadt, and several minor German princes. By the articles of the compact these princes, separating themselves from the Germanic empire, and renouncing all connexion with it, appointed a diet to meet at Frankfort to manage their public concerns and settle their differences; and chose Bonaparte for their protector. They established among themselves a federal alliance, by which, if one of them engaged in a continental war, all the others were bound to take part in it, and to contribute their contingent of troops in the following proportions; France two hundred thousand; Bavaria thirty thousand; Wirtemberg twelve thousand; Baden three thousand; Berg five thousand; Darmstadt four thousand; Nassau, Hohenzollern, and others, four thousand; making a total of two hundred and fifty-eight thousand men. It was settled that none of the members of the confederacy should be dependent on any foreign power or enter into any service but that of the confederated

[Preliminaries between France and Russia.—Francis resigns his title to the empire.]

states and their allies; neither was any member to alienate the whole or any part of his dominions except in their favour. Other German princes and states might be admitted into the confederacy whenever it should be found consistent with the general interest. A great number of petty princes and counts were deprived of their ancient rights of sovereignty; and these, without equivalent or indemnity, were transferred to the members of this federal union. The imperial city of Nuremberg was given to the king of Bavaria, and that of Frankfort on the Maine to the archbishop of Ratisbon, formerly elector and arch-chancellor of the empire, and now prince primate of the confederation of the Rhine.

Three days after the conclusion of this important treaty, preliminaries of peace were signed at Paris between France and Russia. Bonaparte then signified to the Austrian monarch that he must prepare to lay aside the title of Emperor of Germany, and accede to the new arrangements which were on the eve of being promulgated at Ratisbon. Conformably to this mandate, Francis resigned his office and title, and annexed his German provinces and states to the empire of Austria. On the 1st of August the confederates announced to the diet of Ratisbon their separation from the empire, and a note was presented in the name of the French ruler, declaring that he no longer acknowledged the existence of the Germanic constitution.

CHAPTER LXXVI.

Confederation of the northern states of Germany, under the protection of Prussia, frustrated by Bonaparte.—Prussia prepares for war.—State of the negotiation between Great Britain and France.—How affected by the preliminaries between France and Russia.—Mission of Lord Lauderdale to Paris.—The emperor Alexander refuses to ratify the preliminaries.—Bonaparte quits Paris for the army.—Lord Lauderdale returns to England.—Temporising policy of Prussia.—Her tardy application to Russia for aid.—Measures toward a reconciliation with Great Britain.—Evasive policy respecting Hanover.—Situation of the Prussian army.—Movements of the French.—Battle of Auerstadt or Jena.—Defeat of the Prussians.—The French enter Berlin.—Retreat of Blücher.—Bonaparte gains over the Saxons.—Fall of the Prussian fortresses.—The elector of Hesse Cassel expelled from his dominions.—The French seize Hamburg.—Bonaparte's Berlin decree.—The king of Prussia retires to Königsberg.—Advance of the Russians.—Repulsed by the French.—Bonaparte at Warsaw.

IN acceding to so important a change in the empire, the king of Prussia had entertained the hope of forming a confederation of states in the north of Germany, of which he should be the protector. Bonaparte favoured that hope as long as it suited his views; but having secured the submission of Austria, he declared that from deference to England he could not allow the Hanse towns to be included in the northern confederacy, and that he was determined to take them under his own protection. He also declared that his sense of justice and his respect for the law of nations would not permit him to tolerate any compulsory measures for attaching independent princes to that league; and that as the wise sovereign who governed Saxony seemed unwilling to contract the new obligations which Prussia wished to impose on him, France could not see him enslaved or forced to act against the interests of his people. The elector of Hesse Cassel was invited to renounce his connexion with a power incapable of serving him, and to join the confederation of the Rhine; the remaining possessions of the prince of Orange, brother-in-law of the king of Prussia, were offered to him on that condition; and when he rejected these tempting proposals, a resolution was passed, by which he was cut off from access to part of his own states.

These and other humiliating insults excited a general feeling of resentment in Prussia; and the court, the army, and the nation called loudly for war. Complaints were every where heard of the extortions practised by the French armies in Germany, and of the intolerable burthens to which they subjected the inhabitants. Instances of atrocious cruelty were not wanting to aggravate these complaints; and particular indignation was manifested at the murder of Palm, a bookseller of Nuremberg, who was arrested by order of the French government, hurried away to Braunau, tried by a court martial, and shot for an alleged libel on Bonaparte. "It is for Prussia," exclaimed her patriots, "to avenge these outrages, and to make common cause with the people of Germany, impatient to shake off the galling yoke of their oppressors." Yielding to the impulse of popular feeling, the

[Negotiation between Britain and France.]

vacillating, or, as Bonaparte called it, the inconceivable cabinet of Berlin, adopted a decided change of policy; the army was placed on the war establishment; and the king of Prussia, though against his better judgment, prepared to enter into a contest, single-handed, with Napoleon and his allies.

The state of affairs between Great Britain and France was materially affected by the separate treaty concluded between M. Talleyrand and the Russian minister D'Oubril. The negotiations had originally been carried on through the medium of lord Yarmouth, who being one of the English residents *detained* at the commencement of hostilities, had obtained his liberation through the intercession of Mr. Fox, and on his return to England, had been entrusted with a confidential communication given verbally from the French minister. It contained three specific offers; the restoration of Hanover; the possession of Sicily on the principle of the *uti possidetis*; and a facility in the arrangement of the form of treating, which, without recognising the claim of a joint negotiation, would not impair the advantages which Great Britain and Russia might derive from their close connexion and alliance. These proposals were deemed so favourable that the British cabinet lost no time in despatching lord Yarmouth to Paris, to announce their willingness to commence a negotiation on the basis contained in them. On his first interview with M. Talleyrand after his return, that minister receded from his proposal respecting Sicily, alluded to further demands, and represented the necessity of treating with some person duly authorized and empowered. This first deviation from the original overtures, was received by the British cabinet as ominous of the total failure of the negotiation. Lord Yarmouth was instructed to make the re-admission of Sicily the *sine qua non* of the production of his full powers, which, to avoid all appearance of cavil, were conveyed to him without delay. Meanwhile the Russian minister, D'Oubril, who had arrived at Paris, so far from acting in concert with the British cabinet, had been prevailed on by the French negotiators to acquiesce in the demands of Bonaparte. Having signed a preliminary treaty on the 20th of July, without communicating to lord Yarmouth some of the most material articles, he hastened back to St. Petersburg to communicate the results of his mission. By the same arts which had gained this diplomatic victory, the French ministers caused lord Yarmouth to produce his full powers before the basis of the negotiation had been again recognised, and before the impression produced on the British cabinet by the precipitate conduct of D'Oubril had been ascertained. It now became necessary to send from England another negotiator, lord Lauderdale, fully instructed in the sentiments of his majesty's government on all the various points of discussion that might arise. By the appointment of this nobleman, the personal friend and political adherent of Mr. Fox, whose health was now rapidly declining, the cabinet gave an efficient pledge of their determination to promote his views and to follow the course of his policy.

Lord Lauderdale, on his arrival in Paris, endeavoured to bring back the French government to the basis of the *uti possidetis*; but the negotiators, Champagny and Clarke, constantly evaded the acknowledgment of having in the first instance proposed that principle. They

[Bonaparte quits Paris for the army.—Temporizing policy of Prussia.]

contrived, however, various pretexts for delay, until it became the policy of Great Britain, as well as of France, to await the decision of the court of St. Petersburg on the preliminaries arranged with D'Oubril. On the 3d of September official intelligence was brought to Paris, that the emperor Alexander had refused to ratify them. Talleyrand with great apparent frankness communicated this information to the English plenipotentiary, and assured him that France was now disposed to make peace with England on more favourable terms than she otherwise would have been disposed to admit. As it soon became obvious that these terms were required to be purchased by the abandonment of Russia, the British cabinet honourably determined not to entertain them. A series of unsatisfactory discussions ensued, which lasted until Bonaparte left Paris for the Rhine, accompanied by Talleyrand, and one of the plenipotentiaries, general Clarke. Champagny, who remained to conduct the negotiation, was neither authorized to relinquish the claims of Joseph Bonaparte upon Sicily, nor to acquiesce in such an arrangement as would have satisfied the court of St. Petersburg. The negotiation being at an end, lord Lauderdale demanded his passports, and returned to England.

Meanwhile, the court of Berlin had pursued a temporizing line of policy, which eventually tended to increase its embarrassments. Lucchesini, who had been long the Prussian minister at Paris, when he foresaw that war between France and Prussia was inevitable, had recourse to a diplomatic artifice, by which one of his despatches, full of complaints against the French government, fell into their hands. Imputing to his misrepresentations the disputes existing between the two governments, they demanded his recall. The court of Berlin, exulting in the success of a stratagem which had been adopted to give a false direction to the suspicions of the French, complied with the demand, and sent to Paris general Knobelsdorf, a man sincerely attached to peace, and blind to the political deception of which he was made the instrument. He arrived on the 7th of September, and delivered a letter from his Prussian majesty to Bonaparte, couched in the most amicable terms, which was answered by professions of friendship, perhaps equally sincere. On the 11th a note was addressed to Knobelsdorf by Talleyrand, complaining of the warlike preparations of Prussia, which were publicly declared at Berlin to be directed against France; in reply to which, assurances were given that those preparations arose from a misunderstanding, which would, doubtless, be speedily removed. While this show of negotiation was continued, Bonaparte, having summoned the confederates of the Rhine to furnish their contingents, repaired to the army, and it was not until a week after his departure from Paris that Prussia threw off the mask. A note was presented by Knobelsdorf on the 1st of October, demanding as a preliminary to negotiation, that the whole of the French troops should instantly repass the Rhine; that no obstacle should be raised by France to the formation of a northern confederacy, including all the German states not named in the fundamental act of the confederation of the Rhine; and that the basis of negotiation should be the separation of the Wesel from the French empire, and the re-occupation of the Three Abbeys by the Prussian troops. To these demands no answer was vouchsafed by Bonaparte; but Talleyrand dexterously

[She applies to Russia for assistance.—Situation of the Russian army.]

availed himself of them in demonstrating that if France had been willing to gratify the unjust ambition of Prussia at the expense of her weaker neighbours, the flames of war would not have been rekindled on the continent.

The only power from which the court of Berlin could expect to derive effectual aid was Russia; but although Frederick William had, in the month of August, imparted to the emperor Alexander the state of his relations with France, no intimation had been given of an approaching war, nor was any measure adopted for obtaining his assistance until the 18th of September, when count Krusemark was sent to St. Petersburg, charged with such a commission. He arrived on the 30th, and orders for marching were immediately sent to the Russian army in Poland. Those orders could not arrive until the 6th of October; nor could the army be expected to reach the scene of action before the middle of November, so that Prussia found herself obliged to contend, unsupported for a whole month, against her powerful adversary.

At the period of Count Krusemark's mission to St. Petersburg, a communication was made to Mr. Thornton, the British minister at Hamburg, announcing the disposition of his Prussian majesty to accommodate his differences with the king of Great Britain, and expressing a desire that some functionary might be authorized to open a negotiation. The English minister immediately sent lord Morpeth to the Prussian head-quarters; and he arrived there on the eve of a great battle which was expected to decide the fate of the campaign, a period particularly unfavourable to negotiation. The Prussian ministers would not give any specific pledge respecting Hanover, since, if victory declared for them, that electorate might still be theirs; and if their army were defeated, any engagements which might have been contracted with England would be likely to operate to their prejudice in treating for peace. This cold and cautious distrust was surely unnecessary towards a power which had evinced the sincerity of its friendship by immediately raising the blockade of the ports and rivers of Prussia.

The scene of the approaching conflict was in Upper Saxony. Early in October the head-quarters of the Prussians were at Naumburg, where their principal magazines were collected; and their forces extended along the country bordering on the Saale. The general staff was transferred to Weimar on the 10th; and the position of the army was nearly as follows:—The left, commanded by prince Hohenlohe, under whom were general Tauenzien and prince Lewis of Prussia, occupied Saalfeld, Schleitz, and Hof; and its advanced posts extended to Münchberg and Culmbach. The centre, commanded by the duke of Brunswick, general Mollendorf, and the king in person, was distributed in the neighbourhood of Erfurt, Weimar, Gotha, and Eisenach; and its vanguard, under the duke of Saxe-Weimar, was stationed at Meiningen. The right, commanded by general Ruchel, extended to Muhlhausen. The reserve, under prince Eugene of Wirtemberg, was on the march from Custrin, and a separate corps, which had been stationed at Gottingen, under general Blücher, was likewise advancing to join the main army. The elector of Hesse was suffered to remain neutral; but the Saxons served as auxiliaries, and were stationed

[Position and movements of the French army.]

in the left, under prince Hohenlohe. The whole force, amounting to 150,000 men, was entrusted to the command of the duke of Brunswick, who, at the advanced age of seventy-one, was to employ the military science which he had acquired in the school of the great Frederick in competition with the modern tactics so successfully pursued by Bonaparte and his marshals.

The French, who had for some time been concentrating their forces at Bamberg, advanced on the 8th, in three divisions. The right, consisting of the two corps d'armée, under Soult and Ney, with a division of Bavarians, joined at Bayreuth, and from thence marched against Hof. The centre, commanded by Murat, Bernadotte, and Davoust, marched to Cronack, and from thence to Saalburg and Schleitz. The left, under Lannes and Augereau, advanced from Schweinfurt upon Coburg, Graffenthal, and Saalfeld. By these movements, the left wing of the Prussians, which extended to a great distance from their centre, was exposed to the attack of the whole French army. Aware of their danger, the division stationed on the extremity of the line at Hof, fell back upon Schleitz, on the approach of Soult, who seized their magazines, and pressed forward to Plauen, in Upper Saxony, followed by Ney at the distance of half a day's march. The French centre passed the Saale at Saalburg, moved upon Schleitz, discomfited a body of 10,000 Prussians, stationed there under Tauenzien, and advanced on the 11th to Gera, within six hours march of Naumburg, where the principal magazines of the Prussians were deposited. The operations of the left wing of the French were no less successful. Lannes entered Coburg on the 8th, passed through Graffenthal, and on the 10th attacked at Saalfeld the advanced guard of prince Hohenlohe, commanded by prince Louis of Prussia, whom he completely defeated, taking thirty pieces of cannon, and about one thousand prisoners. Prince Louis fell in the action. By these movements, the French, after turning the left of their adversaries, became masters of their magazines, and placed themselves between the Prussian grand army, and the cities of Berlin and Dresden. On the 12th, Davoust took possession of Naumburg, and burnt the magazines. The Prussians, thus cut off from their resources, had no alternative but to fight or starve. The barren country of Weimar afforded no means for subsisting so large an army; the provisions and forage were completely exhausted; and when arrangements were made on the 13th for a general battle, the men had been without food, and the horses without corn, for twenty-four hours.

The French army extended from Naumburg to Kahla, along the Saale, its centre being at Jena. The Prussians, who had been directing their whole force towards one point, were assembled between Auerstadt, Weimar, and Jena. The two armies were separated by the heights of the Saale, which seemed to afford an impregnable position to the Prussians, and to present an insuperable barrier to the French. But the Prussian generals, satisfied with guarding the high road between Weimar and Jena, left the most important passes of the Saale unoccupied; and their adversaries taking advantage of this oversight were actively employed during the night in securing those points, and in transporting cannon to defend them.

At day break, the light troops belonging to the French centre,

[Battle of Jena.—Signal defeat of the Prussians.]

opened a brisk fire upon the Prussians, which drove them from their advanced positions, and enabled the French line to extend itself on the plain in order of battle. The Prussian troops of the left, amounting to about fifty thousand men, were despatched early in the morning, towards Naumburg, to take possession of the defiles of Koesen; but they found them occupied by Davoust, whom in eleven successive attacks they vainly attempted to dislodge. Their centre, consisting of eighty thousand men, was opposed to the French centre at Jena, but their right, amounting to twelve thousand men, under general Ruchel, had not effected its junction; and their rear guard, formerly their vanguard, commanded by the duke of Saxe-Weimar, was still at Meinungen, thirty miles distant from the field of battle. When the morning fog cleared away, the two armies beheld each other at the distance of less than cannon-shot. Some French battalions advanced to occupy a small village, and were supported by Lannes, while Soult made a movement toward a wood on his right, which was in possession of the Prussians; another corps of whom, being directed toward the French left, were encountered by Augereau. In less than an hour the action became general. The Prussian infantry fought with great courage and firmness; but their cavalry was too much exhausted and dispirited to maintain its ancient reputation. Both armies manœuvred with the same precision as on a field day; but the French disconcerted the Prussians by the rapidity of their evolutions; and their artillery was terribly destructive. Soult, having carried the wood, after a combat of two hours, pressed forward, and at the same instant the French reserve, both cavalry and infantry, advanced to the front line, and threw the Prussians into disorder. They rallied, and maintained the action for about an hour, when a second reserve, composed of the dragoons and cuirassiers, under Murat, made a tremendous charge, which decided the engagement. The Prussians endeavoured to form themselves into square battalions; but their ranks were broken: artillery, cavalry, and infantry, were thrown into confusion, and in their flight through Weimar were joined by the remains of their left wing, which had been discomfited by Davoust. This junction served only to augment the confusion, and the troops were compelled to seek safety by a precipitate flight. The king himself was forced to quit the high road, and at the head of a small body of cavalry, to escape across the country. According to the French accounts, the Prussians, in this decisive battle, lost more than twenty thousand in killed and wounded; from thirty to forty thousand prisoners, three hundred pieces of cannon, and sixty standards. Above twenty generals and lieutenant-generals were among the captives. The duke of Brunswick and lieutenant-general Schmettau were mortally wounded. The estimate in point of numbers may be exaggerated; but from the results, which immediately ensued, the victory was one of the most decisive which had ever been gained by the French arms.

On the day after the battle, general Mollendorf, and the prince of Orange, who had effected their retreat to Erfurt with 14,000 men, surrendered by capitulation, and gave up to the French a park of 120 pieces of artillery, with ammunition and valuable magazines. On the 17th, prince Eugene of Wirtemberg, who was hastening from Custrin with the Prussian reserve, was defeated at Halle by Bernadotte, who

[Capitulation of prince Hohenlohe.—Retreat and surrender of Blücher.]

captured 5000 men and 34 pieces of cannon. The corps of Davoust entered Berlin on the 25th, and was next day followed by that of Augereau. On the preceding day, Bonaparte had arrived at Potsdam, where he stopped to view the apartments, and visit the tomb of the great Frederick. He ordered the sword and scarf of that monarch, together with the colours which he took in the seven years' war, to be sent as trophies to the hotel of the invalids at Paris. On the 27th, he made his public entry into Berlin, and next day gave audiences to the foreign ministers of powers in amity with France, as well as to the civil authorities of the city, and other public functionaries.

Meantime, the wreck of the Prussian army, collected at Magdeburg, under prince Hohenlohe, was making an unsuccessful attempt to gain the banks of the Oder. With a force of about 40,000 men, including the Prussian guards who had escaped from the battle of Auerstadt, he directed his march toward Stettin, and by making various détours to avoid the advanced forces of the enemy, at length gained Prenzlau, where, after an engagement against superior numbers, he found himself obliged to capitulate on the 28th, with the whole forces under his immediate command, amounting to about 17,000 men. On the following day, a body of 6000 men, belonging to his army, were forced to surrender. The troops forming his rear, under the command of general Blücher had reached Boitzenberg, and were preparing to march for Prenzlau on the morning of the 29th, when intelligence arrived of the surrender of the main body. Blücher changed his route in the direction of Strelitz, in the hope of falling in with the corps of 10,000 men, under the duke of Weimar, which had not been engaged in the battle of Auerstadt, and had since been attempting to cross the Elbe. This junction he fortunately effected, and found the duke's corps strengthened by a third, under the command of the duke of Brunswick Oels; but he now received the unwelcome news, that Soult had crossed the Elbe with his army, and was posted between him and that river. Having taken the command of the three corps, Blücher resolved on attempting the passage of the Elbe at Lauenburg, to reinforce the Prussian garrisons in Lower Saxony. The French corps under Bernadotte pressed upon his rear; that of Soult intercepted his communication with Lauenburg; while a third, under Murat, advancing on his right along the skirts of Swedish Pomerania, prevented him from seeking refuge with his army under the walls of Stralsund. Harassed on all sides, he threw himself into Lubeck; but his indefatigable enemy forced one of the gates of the city; a combat ensued in the streets and squares, in which the Prussians were defeated, many of their army cut to pieces, and 4000 made prisoners. The unfortunate and unoffending citizens of Lubeck suffered all the horrors incident to a place taken by storm, and were exposed for some hours, to the wanton cruelty and rapacity of the conquerors. Blücher effected his retreat, and reached the frontiers of Holstein with 10,000 men, the small remains of his army, where, not venturing to violate the Danish territory, and being unable to cope with an enemy so far superior in numbers, he was obliged to surrender. Thus terminated the vigorous and persevering exertions of this gallant veteran, to retrieve the fortunes of his master: and his was the last corps of Prussians which remained in arms on the German side of the Oder.

[Bonaparte gains over the Saxons.—French occupy Hamburg.]

The policy of the conqueror had already alienated their auxiliaries. Before the battle of Auerstadt, Bonaparte addressed a proclamation to the Saxons in the Prussian army, with the view of exciting the distrust of their friends; and immediately after the victory he liberated 6000 prisoners on their parole not to serve against the French, whose sole object, he declared, was to preserve the independence of the Saxon nation against the ambitious designs of Prussia. He sent an amicable message to the elector, which induced that prince to relinquish his intention of flying from Dresden, to renounce his connexion with Prussia, and to conclude a treaty of peace and alliance with France. Saxony, however, was laid under heavy contributions for the support of the French army; and Leipzig, one of the most considerable marts in Germany, was occupied by a division under general Macon, who instituted a rigorous search for British merchandise.

Most of the fortified places in Prussia were yielded without a struggle; and those best supplied with the means of defence were commonly the first to surrender. Spandau and Stettin opened their gates almost as soon as they were invested; and Magdeburg, with a garrison of 22,000 men, capitulated to Ney, after a few bombs had been thrown into the city. Hameln, the chief fortress in Hanover, having a garrison of 9000 men, with provisions and ammunition for six months, surrendered to a force consisting of two Dutch regiments and a single regiment of French light infantry. These were part of a small army under Louis Bonaparte, which had penetrated into the electorate after reducing the Prussian provinces of Westphalia. Emden and East Friesland were occupied by another force under general Daendels.

The elector of Hesse Cassel found himself destined to participate in the humiliation of the Prussian monarch. He was expelled from his capital and dominions by an army under Mortier, on the pretext that he had revived his ancient treaties of subsidy with England, and had committed certain acts which were inconsistent with his avowed neutrality. The fortresses of Hanau and Marburg were ordered to be destroyed; the magazines and arsenals to be removed; and the Hessian troops to be disarmed and disbanded. The heavy contributions imposed on the people, excited them in some places to rise against their oppressors; but their resistance had no other result than to aggravate the hardships of a country under military occupation.

Having reduced Hesse, and taken formal possession of Hanover, Mortier occupied Hamburg, and issued an order for the sequestration of all English produce and manufactures found in the city. The merchants and bankers were required to exhibit statements of the quantity of such property, or of the funds arising from its sale, in their possession; compliance was extorted by the threat of domiciliary visits; and summary punishment by martial law was denounced against those who should make false returns. The English merchants remaining in Hamburg were put under arrest, and though afterwards released on their parole, remained under military inspection, and were liable to be sent to Verdun. Warned, however, by the fate of Leipzig, the greater number of them had already disposed of their property, and arranged their affairs; and the French, in ruining the trade of Hamburg, obtained less plunder than they expected.

[Berlin decree.—King of Prussia attempts to negotiate a peace.]

The greater portion of it consisted of grain, which was sent to headquarters, where a scarcity began to be apprehended.

The spoliation of this free city was the prelude to a decree issued by Bonaparte at Berlin on the 20th of November, interdicting all commerce and correspondence between the countries under his control and the British islands, which he declared to be in a state of blockade. All subjects of Great Britain found in countries occupied by French troops were to be treated as prisoners of war; all English property to be seized as lawful prize; all commerce in English produce and manufactures was prohibited; and all vessels touching at England or any English colony were excluded from every harbour under the control of France. He declared that the regulations of this decree should be regarded as a fundamental law of the French empire, until England should recognise the law of war to be, by sea as by land, in no case applicable to private property or to individuals not bearing arms, and until she should confine the right of maritime blockade to fortified places, actually invested by a sufficient force. This violent decree, and the apprehension of retaliatory measures on the part of England, occasioned great dismay in the commercial cities of the continent; and deputations were sent to Bonaparte, not only from Hamburg, but from Nantes, Bourdeaux, and other commercial ports of France, praying for some relaxation of a law which threatened them with ruin. He was inexorable; and when informed that numerous bankruptcies were daily taking place, he replied, "So much the better; the more bankruptcies will there be among the enemy: England must be humbled, though we reduce commerce to its state in the fourth century, and exchange linen for cattle, and corn for cloth." But though ostensibly tenacious of a measure which he had rashly adopted, he soon saw the expediency of tolerating the infringement of it, and of permitting a precarious commerce in the ports of France and Holland to be purchased by the bribery of his officers; a subterfuge which his own caprice could revoke, and which was not inconsistent with the meanness and rapacity of his ambition.

After the disastrous battle of Auerstadt, the king of Prussia had retired to Königsberg; from whence he sent a plenipotentiary to the French headquarters to negotiate a peace; but that result was rendered hopeless by the exorbitant demands of his haughty enemy, now in the full career of success. The terms on which even an armistice was offered, were so unreasonable, that Frederick William resolved to abide the desperate chance of war rather than submit to them. Meantime the French, with unremitting activity, were preparing to extend their operations beyond the Oder. The corps under the command of Davoust entered Posen on the 10th of November; and Jerome Bonaparte, at the head of an army of Wirtembergers and Bavarians, undertook the conquest of Silesia, where success promised to be easy, since there was no army to contend with, and the fortified places were ill provided with the means of defence. He however encountered greater resistance than he expected: Great Glogau, with a garrison of only 2500 men, held out till the 29th; and Breslau, though bombarded for more than three weeks, did not capitulate until the 7th of January, 1807.

General Beningsen, at the head of the advanced Russian army, had

[Movements of the French.—Defeat of the Russians.]

already entered Warsaw; but on receiving accurate information of the force opposed to him, he deemed it prudent to evacuate that city, and retreated beyond the Narew, where he effected a junction with the division under Buxhoevden. On the arrival of further reinforcements under Kamenskoi, who had been appointed commander-in-chief, the Russians again began to advance, and fixed their head-quarters at Pultusk. Meantime the French having established a chain of posts from Poland to the heart of Germany, and made other judicious dispositions, moved forward to bring their adversaries to a general engagement. Their right, consisting of the divisions of Lannes and Davoust, commanded by Bonaparte in person, crossed the Narew and gained a most favourable position for attacking the left flank of the Russians. The corps of Augereau traversed the Vistula at Zakroczym, and that of Soult at Polock. The left, under Ney, Bessieres, and Bernadotte, advanced from Thorn to Sierpsk, and by a rapid movement cut off the communication of the Prussians with their allies, who experienced a series of reverses, which occasioned the commander, Kamenskoi, to quit the army and retire to Ostrolenka. The command of the Russian army devolved on Benigsen and Buxhoevden, the former being stationed at Pultusk, and the latter at Golomyn. They were both attacked on the 26th, and driven from their positions, after a loss, according to the French accounts, of eighty pieces of cannon, all their ammunition, and 12,000 men in killed, wounded, and prisoners. The French troops then went into cantonments, and Bonaparte returned to Warsaw.

CHAPTER LXXVII.

Neutrality of Austria.—War between Russia and Turkey.—King of Sweden declares war against France.—Policy of Denmark.—Louis Bonaparte proclaimed king of Holland.—Conduct of the Spanish government.—The French threaten to invade Portugal.—Earl St. Vincent's mission to the Tagus.—Issue of the negotiations at Lisbon.—Discussions between Great Britain and the United States.—Conferences between British and American commissioners in London.—Treaty concluded, which the American president refuses to ratify.—Operations of the British navy.—Capture of Linois.—Cape of Good Hope taken by the British.—Expedition of Sir Home Popham to the river Plate.—Buenos Ayres taken—recovered by the Spaniards.—Failure of Miranda's expedition to the Caracas.—Insurrection in Hayti; Christophe raised to the head of the government.—Affairs of India—death of the marquis Cornwallis—insurrection of the sepoys—lord Minto appointed governor-general.—Illness and death of Mr. Fox—consequent changes in the cabinet.

DURING this campaign the course pursued by Austria had been that of a prudent and cautious neutrality. When the war between Prussia and France became inevitable, she assembled a powerful army on the frontiers of Bohemia; but at the same time declared to the belligerent powers, that her sole intention was to maintain inviolate the integrity of her territories. When the Prussians were driven beyond the Oder, Bonaparte caused his minister at Vienna to demand the recall of this army to its former quarters; and such were the relations between Austria and Russia, that the demand was complied with. Disputes having arisen between the court of St. Petersburg and the Ottoman Porte respecting Wallachia and Moldavia, a Russian army under general Michelson had entered the latter province, and had taken possession of Bender, Chotzim, and Jassy. The grand signor, reluctantly yielding to the popular voice, issued a formal declaration of war against Russia, and hostile preparations were vigorously made both by sea and land. Paswan Oglou, formerly pursued as a rebel, was invested with legitimate authority in the pachalik of Widin; and Mustapha Bairactar, the ayan of Rushuk, was commissioned to oppose the farther progress of their invaders. He was unable to prevent their irruption into Wallachia, and their occupation of Bucharest, its capital, from whence they sent detachments in all directions, threatening to join the revolted Servians under Czerni George, who, after repeated successes against the Turks, were besieging Belgrade. This was a crisis of danger to the Ottoman empire; Egypt being in a state of anarchy; Mecca and Medina in the hands of the Wehabites; Bagdad independent; the Servians nearly masters of their fruitful province; the janizaries discontented with the new European tactics, and the divan itself distracted by the opposite factions of France and England. To add to the alarms which prevailed at Constantinople, an English squadron of three sail of the line and four frigates, commanded by admiral Louis, passed the Dardanelles, and anchored before Constantinople. Italinski, the Russian minister at the Porte, embarked on board one of these ships, and Mr. Arbuthnot, the English ambas-

[War between Sweden and France.—Policy of Denmark.—Conduct of Spain.]

sador, took the same opportunity of quitting a capital where the French interests, under the management of Sebastiani, began to acquire the ascendancy.

In the other states of Europe the events which took place, though not wholly uninteresting, were but of secondary importance to the great conflict in Poland. The chivalric king of Sweden, who had hitherto displayed his hostility to France in angry manifestos, had at length an opportunity of actual combat with his powerful adversary. Through his envoy at Hamburg, proposals had been made to him by Bonaparte for a separate negotiation; but the overture, though coupled with expressions of personal esteem and consideration, was rejected with disdain. In consequence, toward the end of December, a small army under Mortier marched to the frontier of Pomerania to lay siege to Stralsund, and expel the Swedes from the isle of Rugen.

Denmark, persevering in that system of neutrality which was best adapted to her limited resources, and to the welfare of her people, derived some advantages from the recent changes in the north of Germany, and appropriated a great part of the trade which had hitherto been carried on under Prussian colours and through Prussian ports. On the dissolution of the Germanic constitution, the king of Denmark formally annexed Holstein to his dominions as an integral part of the Danish monarchy, and declared it to be for ever separated from the empire of Germany.

In the course of this year Bonaparte abolished the republican constitution of the United Provinces, and placed over them his brother Louis as lieutenant-governor, with the title of king. He also strengthened his connexion with Bavaria by procuring the union of a princess of that house with his step-son Eugene Beauharnois, whom he adopted as his successor in the kingdom of Italy. That his imperial state might be duly upheld by subordinate dignities, he created a number of duchies in the countries conquered by France, and chiefly in Italy, which he conferred on the civil and military officers who had distinguished themselves in his service. Berthier was created prince of Neufchatel; Bernadotte, prince of Ponte Corvo; and Talleyrand, prince of Benevento. Many of the marshals and generals were raised to the rank of dukes. Bonaparte's sister, Paulina, the wife of the prince Borghese, received the principality of Guastalla; and his uncle, cardinal Fesch, was appointed coadjutor and successor of the archbishop of Ratisbon.

Spain continued to languish under the wretched administration of Godoy, prince of the Peace. When that minion of the court was informed of the negotiation between France and England, he manifested great chagrin on receiving no invitation to become a party in the affair; and his indignation was increased on learning the secret articles concluded between Talleyrand and the Russian minister D'Oubril, by which it appeared that Bonaparte had transferred the Balcaric isles to the duke of Calabria, without even communicating his design to the court of Madrid. In the first ebullition of his anger, he issued proclamations, appealing to the patriotism of the Spaniards, and ordering a considerable augmentation of the army and militia, while he prepared for the renewal of amicable communications with Great Britain by opening a confidential intercourse with the court of Lisbon.

[Earl of St. Vincent's mission to Portugal.—Issue of the negotiation.]

These projects were frustrated by the disasters of Prussia. On learning the result of the battle of Auerstadt, Godoy hastily countermanded the warlike preparations, which he alleged to have been rendered necessary by a menaced invasion of Andalusia with an army of Moors at the instigation of England. Bonaparte, penetrating this shallow pretext, suppressed his resentment, and approving the conduct of his ally, demanded an auxiliary force of Spanish troops to co-operate in his northern campaign; and accordingly 16,000 men, under the command of the marquis of Romana, were placed at his disposal.

As the French had given various indications during the summer, of an intention to invade Portugal, the British government adopted prompt and efficacious measures for the protection of that country. Earl St. Vincent, then commanding the Channel fleet, was ordered to the Tagus with a squadron of six sail of the line; and within ten days after the menace had been held out to the British negotiators at Paris, he anchored before Lisbon. A large and well-appointed military force was collected and embarked at Plymouth, for the same destination; but as its sudden appearance in Portugal would have compromised that country, it was judged expedient that the earl of Rosslyn, to whom the command was entrusted, should proceed with his staff to the Tagus, and in conjunction with the admiral, enter into a negotiation with the court of Lisbon on the best means of averting the threatened danger. They were to offer the disposable resources of England, naval, military, and pecuniary, for the defence of the territory; and if the means for that object should be still deemed inadequate, lord St. Vincent was to engage that the whole of his fleet, with the army already embarked, should be employed in securing for the Portuguese government a safe retreat in Brazil. If, in the third place, the court of Lisbon, disposed neither to resist nor to fly, should determine passively to abide the consequences of invasion, then on the actual violation of the territory it would become necessary to prevent the fleet from falling into his hands.

The negotiations were commenced at Lisbon in the beginning of September, but since the issuing of the instructions a considerable change had taken place in the affairs of the north. The refusal of the Emperor Alexander to ratify D'Oubril's treaty, the hostile preparations of Prussia, and the equivocal neutrality of Austria, induced the French government to postpone the invasion of Portugal; the march of troops to Bayonne was countermanded; general Junot, the ambassador appointed to Lisbon, was sent to the army in Germany; a large force of Spanish auxiliaries had been ordered to the north; and Bonaparte with his ministers had quitted Paris to take the field against Prussia. On receiving intelligence of these events, the court of Lisbon deemed it advisable no longer to request the protection of the British fleet, or to solicit a military force for the defence of Portugal, which, in existing circumstances, would be of no service, and might give umbrage to the Spanish government. The troops, therefore, which had been collected for that object, were disembarked at Plymouth; lord St. Vincent returned to his station off the Tagus, and lord Rosslyn sailed for England, charged with the most cordial assurances of the prince regent's gratitude to the British government, and with the strongest protestations of attachment to so faithful an ally

[Discussions between England and the United States.]

The amity subsisting between Great Britain and the United States was interrupted by that collision of interests, which so frequently occurs in the relations of a belligerent with a neutral power. The complaints of the Americans were principally directed to our practice of impressing British seamen found on board their merchant-vessels on the high seas; to our violation of their neutral rights by the seizure and condemnation of their vessels engaged in legitimate commerce; and to our infringement of their maritime jurisdiction on their own coasts. With respect to the first grievance, it was urged, that native Americans were impressed on pretence of their being Englishmen, and were forced to serve in the British navy; and that from the similarity of character and identity of language in both nations, these mistakes even with the fairest intentions could not always be avoided. The reply was, that Great Britain could not relinquish for a moment the right of impress, unless some unexceptionable plan could be devised for attaining the same end by means less violent, and less liable to abuse; that the difficulty of distinction was no argument against the right, though a good reason for caution and reserve in its exercise; and that America, in complaining of the evil, was bound to propose a practical remedy. The public mind in the United States was so inflamed with exaggerated reports, representing thousands of captured citizens, as compelled to serve in the British navy, that some of the popular leaders went so far as to deny the right of impress, and a bill on this principle was brought into congress; but it was rejected by the senate as tending to place the two countries in a state of hostility. A special mission was appointed to England for the adjustment of all existing differences, among which this was represented as foremost in importance. The second ground of complaint arose from a concession granted to the Americans during the late war, by which they were allowed to trade with the colonies of the enemy for articles intended for domestic consumption, which, if no demand existed in their own markets, might be re-exported to any port not invested by our blockading squadrons. Discussions had arisen respecting the extension of this indulgence; but they ceased at the peace of Amiens; and when war was renewed between Great Britain and France, it was generally understood in America, that in this intercourse with a belligerent, the mere act of landing the goods and paying the duties in the neutral country was sufficient to break the continuity of the voyage, and legalize the trade. Acting on this interpretation, the American merchants gradually extended their speculations, and pursued them without interruption until 1805, when the British Admiralty courts adopted a new ground of decision, which instantly exposed the whole of the neutral trade to seizure and confiscation. Proof of payment of duties in America, was pronounced to be no evidence of a *bona fide* importation, because, under the revenue laws established in that country, payment of duties is commutable for security by bonds; and the merchant who re-exports goods previously imported, is entitled to debentures payable on the same days with the bonds, and made out for the same sums, with a deduction of three and a half per cent. in favour of government. The British tribunals, consistently with the spirit of their former decisions, maintained that the neutral trade was not legalized by this operation; and the American merchants, seeing their

[Non-importation act.—Conferences at London.—Colonial intercourse.]

vessels captured and carried into our ports for adjudication, complained loudly of the harshness, violence, and injustice of our proceedings. Congress passed a non-importation act against British manufactures, to take effect at a fixed period; and in the mean time instructions were sent to the commissioners to demand from the British government some clear and precise rule for regulating their trade with the colonies of the enemy. To the third ground of complaint, in which the Americans demanded to have their maritime jurisdiction defined and respected, no reasonable objection could be entertained. Through an unfortunate accident an American seaman was killed within sight of New York, by a shot from the British armed vessel the *Leander*; and this calamity happening during the heat of an election, became a matter of notoriety. The people construed it into a violation of the respect due to their territory, and the executive felt it necessary to establish some regulations on a point already settled by the law of nations.

The conferences for the adjustment of these points of dispute were opened in London, by lords Holland and Auckland on the part of Great Britain, and by Messrs. Monroe and Pinckney on that of America. A sincere disposition was manifested on both sides to establish a lasting friendship between the two countries on terms mutually advantageous; and this conciliatory spirit was especially evinced by the American commissioners, when after some deliberations respecting an efficient substitute for the practice of impressment, they consented, though in opposition to their instructions, to pass to the other subjects of negotiation, on receiving from lords Holland and Auckland, an official assurance that the right should be exercised with great caution, that care should be taken to preserve the citizens of the United States from molestation or injury, and immediate redress afforded on representation of any injury sustained. The other questions were brought to a more decisive and satisfactory issue. On the subject of intercourse with the colonies of the enemy and the trade thence arising, a clear and precise rule was established for defining the difference between a continuous and an interrupted voyage; and it was expressly stipulated that on the re-exportation of goods actually imported, there should remain after the drawback a duty to be paid of one per cent. *ad valorem*, on all articles of the growth, produce, and manufacture of Europe, and a duty of not less than two per cent. *ad valorem* on all articles of colonial produce. The maritime jurisdiction of the United States was guaranteed; and in consideration of the peculiar circumstances of the American coast, an extension of that jurisdiction to the distance of five miles from shore, was conceded by both parties on certain conditions, and under certain limitations. The treaty included some commercial stipulations framed for the reciprocal advantage of the two countries, but the American president, Mr. Jefferson, thought proper to withhold from it his ratification.

The successes of the British navy were necessarily less splendid than those obtained in the preceding year. A squadron of five sail of the line belonging to the fleet which escaped from Brest, in December, 1805, was encountered by sir John Thomas Duckworth in the West Indian seas; and after a furious action, three of the ships remained prizes to the English; the other two were driven on shore

[Operations of the British navy.—Capture of the Cape of Good Hope.]

and burned. Another squadron of the same fleet under Villamez, consisting of six sail of the line, which had been destined for the Cape of Good Hope, and had altered its course to the West Indies, took refuge in Martinique, and thence sailed to the northward, followed by admiral Cochrane, who, having only four ships, could not risk an engagement. Villamez, to frustrate the vigilance of the various squadrons in search of him, found it necessary to disperse his ships in various directions; his own vessel, the *Foudroyant*, reached the Havanna in a shattered condition; three were destroyed on the American coast; another effected its escape into Brest; and the *Veteran 74*, commanded by Jerome Bonaparte, which had been the first to separate, was fortunate enough to reach the coast of Brittany, and was stranded in the small harbour of Concarneau. The captain and crew got on shore.

The French admiral Linois, returning home from a long cruise in the Indian seas, was intercepted by sir John Borlase Warren, and brought to England with the *Marengo* of 80 guns, and the *Belle Poule* of 40, the only ships remaining under his command.

Five large frigates and two corvettes, with troops on board for the West Indies, were met on the day after their escape from Rochefort by a British squadron under commodore sir Samuel Hood, who after a running fight of several hours, captured four of them. The gallant commodore received a severe wound, which rendered necessary the amputation of his right arm.

The Dutch settlement at the Cape of Good Hope, capitulated on the 5th of January to a military and naval force, under the command of sir David Baird and sir Home Popham. The latter officer then undertook an expedition to the river Plate, and prevailed on his colleague to allow a body of troops under the command of general Beresford, to assist in the adventure. In the beginning of June he entered the river Plate, and on the 24th effected a landing at Quilmes, about twelve miles from the city of Buenos Ayres. His whole military force, which had received a trifling augmentation at St. Helena, did not exceed 1600 men, including marines. A body of Spaniards, posted on a height at a distance, fled at the first fire, leaving their artillery behind them; and no formidable resistance being afterwards offered, general Beresford entered the city on the 27th; the viceroy having fled to Cordova, with the small force under his command. This easy capture was ascribed to the absence of the regular troops, who were stationed at Montevideo and Maldonado, and whose attention was occupied by the demonstrations which sir Home Popham made with the line of battle ships of the squadron. Favourable terms were granted to the people of Buenos Ayres, and private property of every kind was respected: specie belonging to the government, of a very considerable amount, was sent to England. The news was received with the highest exultation; and the extravagant hopes to which it gave rise were rather encouraged than checked by a circular letter from sir Home Popham to the principal mercantile and manufacturing towns, expatiating on the advantages likely to accrue to the commerce of Great Britain from this conquest. The popular delusion revived the fable of *El Dorado*, and gave rise to speculations no less absurd in their objects than in their disproportionate extent;

[Expedition of Miranda.—Insurrection in Hayti.—Affairs of India.]

commodities were assorted for exportation which had never been heard of in the countries for which they were destined; axes were made for breaking rocks, and cutting from them veins of solid gold; and skates and coffin-furniture were packed for the use of a people whose rivers are never frozen, and who consign the dead in grave-clothes to their native earth. During this rage for commercial enterprise in England, the city of Buenos Ayres was recovered by the natives under the direction of Liniers, a French colonel in the Spanish service; the troops under general Beresford were forced to surrender, and, contrary to the terms of capitulation, were detained as prisoners of war and sent up the country. Sir Home Popham, who continued to blockade the river, till the arrival of troops from the Cape, made an unsuccessful attempt on Montevideo, and afterward took possession of Maldonado, where he awaited further reinforcements from England.

Such was the result of an unauthorized expedition, hazarded on the presumption that it might favour a project for the emancipation of the Spanish colonies which had been repeatedly submitted to the notice of Mr. Pitt by general Miranda. That officer, disappointed at length in his hope of direct assistance from England, applied to the United States, and was permitted to fit out an expedition at New York, consisting of an armed vessel of 18 guns, and two small schooners, having on board about 360 adventurers of different nations. With this small force he undertook to plant the standard of independence in his native country the Caracas, and after sustaining a reverse near Puerto Cabello, which compelled him to retire to Trinidad, at length effected a landing at Vela de Coro. The people of the country abandoned their habitations, and fled at his approach; and as his proclamations failed to rouse their patriotism, he abandoned the enterprise, re-embarked for Aruba, and thence returned to Trinidad.

During these transactions on the Spanish main, an insurrection broke out in Hayti, in which Dessalines, the emperor, was killed by the negroes, whom he had provoked by his cruelty and oppression. His successor, Christophe, assumed the humbler title of chief of the government, and in that capacity opened the commerce of his dominions to neutral nations by a proclamation distinguished for its liberal spirit and enlightened views.

In India, the expectations which had been founded on the administration of the marquis Cornwallis, were frustrated by the death of that nobleman at Gazypoor, in Benares, while on his progress to take the command of the army, for the purpose of chastising Scindia, who had recently manifested a disposition to recommence hostilities, and of reducing Holkar to submission. The functions of governor-general devolved on sir George Barlow, as second in council, who exerted himself in realizing the political views communicated to him by his predecessor. Peace was signed with Scindia on the 22d of November; and with Holkar on the 24th of December, 1805. The tranquillity thus established in India was interrupted in the following July by an insurrection of the sepoys or native troops in the pay of the company, who, at two o'clock in the morning of the 10th, attacked the European barracks at Vellore, containing four companies of the 69th regiment, upon whom they poured a destructive fire through every door and window, and massacred 164 men, besides officers, before they were

[Illness and death of Mr. Fox.—Changes in the cabinet.]

quelled by a regiment of dragoons. Symptoms of disaffection appeared in other quarters, which it required the most prompt and vigorous measures to subdue. The origin of these discontents was a rumour which had been industriously propagated among the sepoy, that it was the wish of the British government to convert them by forcible means to Christianity, and which was said to have been strengthened by an attempt to change the sepoy turban into something resembling the helmet of the European infantry.

Some discussions arose at home between the company and the government, respecting the proposal for recalling sir George Barlow, and appointing the earl of Lauderdale to the government of India; but the court of directors, when his lordship declined to urge his pretensions, acquiesced in the appointment of lord Minto to that high office.

The period was now approaching at which the British nation was to be deprived of one of its brightest ornaments. Mr. Fox, who, on his accession to office, was labouring under indisposition, had been disabled during the summer from attending to public business: the rapid progress of his disease, a dropsy, baffled all the applications of medical skill, and he expired on the 13th of September, in the 57th year of his age. The public regret for his loss subdued for a time the conflicting prejudices of party, and a unanimous homage was paid to those great and amiable qualities which won the cordial affection of his friends, and the generous admiration of his adversaries. As a senator, he was distinguished alike for the comprehensiveness of his views, the liberality of his principles, the persuasive and convincing force of his eloquence; as a minister of state, he displayed in the management of public affairs the same noble simplicity which characterized his conduct in private life; and he had sense and spirit to prefer the direct course of English plain dealing to the specious professions, the cautious wiles, the timid, unworthy chicanery, the sinister reservations, and the over-reaching craft, which are but too commonly regarded as the perfection of modern diplomacy. Though the sincere advocate of peace, he uniformly deprecated the purchase of that blessing by the slightest sacrifice of national honour; his firm adherence to the principles of the constitution was no less conspicuous than his zeal for the cause of liberty; and he vindicated the rights of the people as the surest basis of the strength and prosperity of his country.

On the death of this lamented statesman some new arrangements became necessary among the members of administration. Lord Howick was appointed secretary for foreign affairs; Mr. Thomas Grenville succeeded him as first lord of the admiralty; Mr. Tierney became president of the board of control, to which the former gentleman had been appointed on the nomination of lord Minto to the government of India; lord Sidmouth was president of the council in the room of earl Fitzwilliam, who retired in ill health; and the vacant office of privy seal was assigned to lord Holland. These changes were rather unexpectedly followed by a dissolution of parliament; but this appeal to the people procured for ministers no great accession of strength in the house of commons.

VOL. III.—N

CHAPTER LXXVIII.

Meeting of parliament.—King's speech.—Discussions on the negotiation with France.—Measures for a vigorous prosecution of the war.—Budget.—Lord H. Petty's plan of finance.—Abolition of the slave trade.—Bill for the relief of catholics introduced by lord Howick.—Motion relinquished.—Change of administration.—Explanation given by lords Grenville and Howick of the proceedings in the cabinet which occasioned their dismissal.—Mr. Bankes's motion respecting offices in reversion, and debate respecting the chancellorship of the duchy of Lancaster offered to Mr. Perceval for life.—Catholic question revived on the motion of Mr. Brand respecting the pledge required from the late ministers.—Result of the investigation into the conduct of the princess of Wales.—Military operations under the direction of the late ministry.—Expedition to the Dardanelles—to Egypt—to the river Plate.—Capture of Montevideo.—Operations against Buenos Ayres.—The British troops evacuate both banks of the river.—Disgrace of Whitelocke.—Progress of war on the continent.—Battle of Eylau.—Of Friedland.—Armistice.—Treaties of Tilsit, between France, Russia, and Prussia.—The Swedes evacuate Pomerania.—Losses sustained by Prussia.

THE new parliament assembled on the 15th of December, and was opened on the 19th by commission. The speech alluded to the recent negotiations with France, and stated that his majesty's endeavours for the restoration of general tranquillity had been disappointed by the ambition and injustice of the enemy, who had re-kindled a most calamitous war in Europe. In reference to Prussia, it was observed, that the resolution at length adopted by that power of resisting the system of aggrandizement which threatened Germany with subjugation, had not been previously concerted with his majesty, nor had any satisfaction been offered for the aggressions which had placed the two countries (Great Britain and Prussia) in a state of mutual hostility; yet his majesty had not hesitated to adopt the measures best calculated to unite their councils and interests against the common enemy; but unhappily the rapid course of events had raised insurmountable difficulties against the execution of that purpose. Great satisfaction was expressed, that under a complication of disasters, and in the most trying circumstances, the good faith of the allies remained unshaken. The conduct of the king of Sweden had been distinguished by the most honourable firmness; and the happy union subsisting between Great Britain and Russia had been cemented by reciprocal proofs of attachment and confidence. In the debates which ensued, Mr. Canning severely animadverted on the foreign policy of ministers; but the addresses passed without a division, and after unanimous votes of thanks to the brave men who conquered at Maida, parliament adjourned for the holidays.

On the 2d of January, lord Grenville called the attention of the peers to the papers laid before them respecting the late negotiation with France; and after an elaborate exposition of the course pursued by government, moved an address to his majesty, testifying regret that his pacific endeavours should have been frustrated, and assuring him of cordial support and assistance in any future measures, either for the restoration of peace or the prosecution of war. A similar mo-

[Discussion on the negotiations with France.—Observations of Mr. Canning.]

tion was made in the house of commons by lord Howick on the 5th, and after very animated debates, the consequent addresses were carried in both houses. On this occasion Mr. Canning expressed his regret that ministers had suffered a negotiation of which the unsuccessful termination was to be foreseen even in its earliest stage, to be protracted by the artifices of the enemy, for his advantage alone, and to the infinite detriment of this country. He rejoiced in the good understanding which he had maintained with Russia, but lamented that the existence of such a union had not been more openly manifested. Was it notorious, he asked, that England and Russia, acted in concert? was not the direct contrary more than suspected? Was any inducement held out for Prussia to apply to them for counsel and assistance? In the declaration published by the court of Berlin in October 1816, it was said, in reference to the period when Prussia was goaded by France into measures which led immediately to war, that two negotiations were at that time carried on at Paris, one with Russia, the other with the English ministry; in both which the intentions of France against Prussia were abundantly manifested. An alliance lost half its value when it was not avowed in the eyes of the world. "Separately in term, but substantially in concert," was a form of treaty which had all the disadvantages of combination, without any of the advantages for which combination was most to be prized. How could that concert be effectual which was known to none but the parties who concealed it, and to the enemy who stipulated for its concealment in order that he might deny it, and which presented to all other nations no other appearance than that of disunion of counsels, and diversity of objects? Mr. Canning then adverted to the question concerning the policy or impolicy of a rupture with Prussia for the sake of Hanover. Prussia had, in the first instance, accepted the transfer of that electorate from France, on the condition that the possession should not be considered as valid until a general peace should be concluded, or until the consent of the king of Great Britain should be obtained. Bonaparte acquiesced for a time; but no sooner was he relieved from anxiety respecting the Russian armies than he insisted that the occupation should be no longer provisional, but absolute. Prussia had then no choice but war, or compliance at the risk of war with England: she saw this risk, but could not avoid it. We fell into the snare; and the king's message of the 21st of April, 1806, placed us in a state of hostility against her. Bonaparte had apprehended the union of Prussia with the two great surviving powers of the confederacy. He wished to insulate her, and to have her at his mercy. In the space of three months he beheld her at war with England; and England and Russia separately negotiating for peace. He found means to continue this state of things as long as it suited his convenience. After he had concluded a treaty with the Russian minister, which, fortunately however for us, the emperor Alexander found it impossible to ratify, we were amused with discussions on the *uti possidetis*, until the arrangements for the overthrow of Prussia were matured; then the farce was ended, and Bonaparte hastened to the field of battle. Mr. Perceval, taking a similar view of all the circumstances connected with the negotiation, declared his firm conviction that no peace worthy of the acceptance

[Measures for a vigorous prosecution of the war.—Lord H. Petty's plan of finance.]

of this country could be made with France, so long as her force and her counsels were directed by two such men as Talleyrand and Bonaparte.

At no period, indeed, had the insidious policy of the enemy been more clearly apparent; and as the hope of pacification proved to be utterly delusive in existing circumstances, it became necessary to direct the energy and resources of the nation to a vigorous prosecution of the war. Provision was made for an augmentation of the sea and land forces; and when the estimates for these and other branches of the public service had been disposed of, the attention of parliament was called to the measures necessary for improving the revenues of the country. On the 29th of January the house of commons having resolved itself into a committee of finance, lord Henry Petty, after stating the aggregate supplies requisite for Great Britain and Ireland at nearly forty-six millions, and enumerating among the ways and means a loan of 12,200,000*l.*, proposed a new plan for meeting the exigencies of the country during the continuance of war, without the necessity of imposing new burthens on the people. Its alleged grounds were, the flourishing state of the permanent revenue; the great produce of the war-taxes; the high and accumulating amount of the sinking fund, and some inferior aids derivable from revenues set free by annuities originally granted for a term of years, and at this time expiring. It was adapted to meet a scale of expenditure nearly equal to that of 1806, on the assumption that during the war, the annual produce of the permanent and temporary revenues would continue equal to the produce of that year, and with an understanding that unforeseen charges or deficiencies of revenue should be separately and specially provided for. The war loans for the years 1807, 1808, and 1809, were rated at twelve millions annually; for the year 1810 at fourteen millions; and for each of the ten following years at sixteen millions. Those several loans, amounting for the fourteen years to 210 millions, were to be made a charge on the war-taxes which were then estimated at twenty-one millions annually; this charge to be at the rate of ten per cent. on each loan: five per cent. for interest, and the remainder as a sinking fund, accumulating at compound interest, to pay off the principal. The several portions of war-taxes, successively liberated in periods of fourteen years from the date of the respective loans for which they were pledged, might, if the war continued, become applicable in a revolving series, and be again pledged for new loans. It was next observed that the charge for the interest and sinking fund of the proposed loans, being taken from the annual produce of the war-taxes, a deficiency equal to that charge would be created in the amount of the temporary revenue applicable to the war expenditure. To meet this deficiency, supplementary loans were proposed on the established system of a sinking fund of one per cent. on the nominal capital. The charge so created would be provided for, during the first three years, by the expiring annuities; and for the seven following years, the average annual sum to be raised, for it would amount to no more than 293,000*l.* Thus a provision was made on the scale of actual expenditure, for ten years of war, without any additional taxes, except to that inconsiderable amount. After an ample illustration of the beneficial results to be expected from the

[Abolition of the slave trade.—Catholic question.—Change of administration.]

plan, it was added, that the augmentation of the war-taxes, and particularly of the property-tax during the last session, was a measure adopted not merely with a view to provide for present necessities, but in order to lay the foundation of a system which should be adequate to the full exigencies of the crisis, and combine the two apparently irreconcilable objects, of relieving the public from all future pressure of taxation, and of exhibiting to the enemy resources by which we might defy his implacable hostility to whatever period it might be prolonged. Repeated discussions ensued, during which other financial arrangements were proposed by lord Castlereagh and sir James Pulteney; but the resolutions moved by lord Henry Petty, as containing the substance of his plan, were ultimately adopted.

The abolition of the slave-trade was one of the first measures effected in this session of parliament. On the 2d of January, a bill for this object was brought into the house of peers by lord Grenville, who, during its progress, introduced a proviso, allowing all vessels which should have cleared out from the ports of this country for Africa, previously to the first of May ensuing, to complete their cargoes, and trade with them to the West Indies and other parts of America, until the 1st of January, 1808, which should be the final period of the abolition. In the house of commons, the opponents of this humane law were so much diminished in numbers, that the question of going into a committee was decided by 283 votes against 16; and on the 25th, the bill, after some amendments, which were agreed to by the lords, received the royal assent. Thus did Great Britain set an example to the world, which neither the philanthropists of the French republic, nor those of the United States of America, had been sufficiently magnanimous to exhibit.

On the 5th of March, a bill was proposed in the house of commons by lord Howick, which, in parliamentary phrase, was styled "the Roman Catholics' Army and Navy Service Bill." Its object was to secure to all his majesty's subjects the privilege of serving in the army and navy, upon their taking an oath prescribed by act of parliament, and for leaving to them, as far as convenience would admit, the free exercise of their respective religions. It was vehemently opposed by Mr. Perceval, who denounced it as tending to the abolition of those tests, which had been devised for the protection of our established church; and he protested against the principle of innovation, which by this and other experiments, was daily gaining ground, and, if not checked, would be attended with most dangerous consequences. The second reading of the bill, though fixed for the ensuing week, was postponed until the 19th; but on the preceding day, lord Howick, without entering into any particular explanation, gave notice that he should make no motion for advancing it to that stage of its progress.

This relinquishment of the catholic bill was a prelude to the total change, which took place on the 25th of March, in his majesty's councils. The following were the new members of the cabinet; lord Eldon, chancellor; the earl of Westmoreland, privy seal; the duke of Portland, first lord of the treasury; earl Camden, president of the council; lord Mulgrave, first lord of the admiralty; lord Chatham, master of the ordnance; lord Hawkesbury, secretary for the home department; Mr. Canning, secretary for foreign affairs; lord Castle-

[Explanation by lords Grenville and Howick of their measures for relief of catholics.]

reagh, secretary for the department of war and colonies; Mr. Perceval, chancellor of the exchequer. The subordinate officers were, Mr. Robert Dundas, president of the board of control; earl Bathurst, president of the board of trade; Mr. George Rose, treasurer of the navy; lord Charles Somerset and Mr. Long, joint pay-masters; Mr. Huskisson and Mr. Wellesley, joint secretaries of the treasury; sir William Grant, master of the rolls; sir Vicary Gibbs, attorney-general; Mr. Plumer, solicitor-general.

On the following day, an explanation was given by lord Grenville and lord Howick, in their respective places in parliament, of the measures adopted by them for granting relief to catholics and dissenters, which had principally occasioned these changes in administration. By a law passed in Ireland, in 1778, protestant dissenters in that country were enabled to hold employments of any kind, civil as well as military, without any restriction. By another law, passed in 1793, Irish catholics were admitted to any rank in the army, not above that of colonel. English dissenters, on the contrary, were eligible to no place, without taking a sacramental test within a certain time; and if the law of 1793 were not repealed, they might complain of partiality. A draft of a despatch to the lord-lieutenant of Ireland was submitted to his majesty, and met with his approbation. Ministers pointed out the difference between the law of 1793, and that which they meant to propose: his majesty, after some objections, consented that authority should be given to the lord-lieutenant, to communicate by his secretary to the heads of the catholics, that the army and navy would be opened to them. The secretary, Mr. Elliott, was unable to answer one question proposed to him, whether it was intended to allow the catholics to rise to all military offices, including the staff; and having written for instructions, was authorized to give a decided answer in the affirmative. The despatch, containing this authorization, had been laid before his majesty, who returned it without any observation or comment. Doubts, however, had been entertained, especially by some members of the cabinet, who had strongly testified their disapprobation; and his majesty being apprised that the measure was of far greater extent than he at first apprehended, expressed his objection to it, in decided terms, to lord Grenville. To obviate this objection, ministers endeavoured to make such modifications as might be practicable, without destroying the vital essence of the bill; but failing in this attempt, they determined to relinquish it altogether. At the same time, in vindication of their own character, they proposed to insert in the proceedings of the cabinet, a minute, reserving to lord Grenville and lord Howick; the liberty of delivering their opinions in favour of the catholic question, and that of submitting the question itself or any other subject connected with it, from time to time, according to circumstances, for his majesty's decision. They were called upon not only to withdraw the latter reservation, but to pledge themselves by a written obligation, never again to bring forward the measure they had abandoned, or to propose any thing connected with the catholic question. To this, the ministers found it impossible to assent, consistently with the duty which they conceived to be imposed upon them by their oaths. Lord Grenville and lord Grey having respectfully communicated their sentiments on this subject to the

[Opinions on their conduct.—Catholic question.—Responsibility of ministers.]

king, received on the next day an intimation, that his majesty must look out for other ministers.

The conduct of ministers, as explained by this statement, was regarded by some as purely consistent and magnanimous, and by others as indicating an unfortunate vacillation between the love of office and a high sense of honour. Why, it was asked, did they not at once resign on perceiving the king's insuperable objection to their proposed measures in favour of the catholics? and why, after consenting to desist from those measures, did they by stipulating for permission to revive them, provoke their own dismissal?

This event had been for some time anticipated; and the apprehension of a misunderstanding between the sovereign and his confidential servants had been strengthened by the rumour of various arrangements for the formation of a new cabinet. In a debate which took place on Mr. Bankes's motion, respecting the grant of offices in reversion, Mr. Plumer took occasion to mention a current report that the chancellorship of the dutchy of Lancaster had been offered to Mr. Spencer Perceval for life, as an inducement for that gentleman to accept a place in the government. A motion was in consequence made by Mr. H. Martin for an humble address to his majesty, deprecating the grant of any place in the dutchy of Lancaster, or elsewhere, for life which had hitherto been held during his majesty's pleasure. It was carried by a large majority; and the address was subsequently answered by an assurance that the place in question should be conferred only on the usual condition.

In relation to the important measure which occasioned the dismissal of the Whig administration, the other proceedings in parliament were but of secondary interest. A plan was proposed by Mr. Whitbread for ameliorating the condition of the poor; and a committee was appointed to deliberate on the means of carrying it into effect. The bill introduced by sir Samuel Romilly for making the freehold estates of persons dying indebted, assets for the payment of simple contract debts, was thrown out on the third reading. Some progress was made in the measures instituted by lord Grenville for improving the administration of justice in Scotland, by dividing the court of session into three chambers, of five judges each, and by extending the trial by jury to civil cases.

After the explanation given by lord Grenville and his colleague, an adjournment took place to the 8th of April, on which day the new ministers entered upon their functions in parliament. Their opponents assembled in great force, and the catholic question was again agitated in a debate, which ensued on a motion made by Mr. Brand, "that it was contrary to the first duties of the confidential servants of the crown to restrain themselves by any pledge express or implied, from offering to the king any advice that the course of circumstances might render necessary for the welfare and security of any part of his majesty's empire." On one side it was argued that such a pledge would have made the king absolute, and by removing the responsibility of ministers, would have endangered the privileges of the country; while on the other, it was maintained, that although there was, generally speaking, no act of the crown without responsibility, yet some exceptions might be taken to that proposition, especially in cases

[Report respecting the princess of Wales.—Expedition to the Dardanelles.]

where the king had no advisers. Such was the case when he removed his ministers, and unless the exception to responsibility were to be allowed in that case, the king's prerogative of choosing his own ministers must be nugatory. Mr. Canning particularly called the attention of the house to the stipulation claimed by the late ministers, that they should be allowed to recommend one policy while they pursued another; which would have the effect of making an unfair division of the popularity and the odium. The odium would be great, and fall entirely on the crown. The benefit that might accrue to the catholics would be small; but the whole of the popularity would fall to the share of ministers. He added that it was painful to see the king brought, as it were in person, to the bar of that house; but there was some consolation in reflecting that an appeal lay from thence to the tribunal of the country. After a long and vehement debate, not only on the pledge, but on the measure regarding which it had been demanded and refused, the original motion was superseded by an amendment, for which there appeared 258 votes, against 226, leaving a majority of 32 in favour of ministers. In the house of lords a similar motion by the marquis of Stafford, on the 13th, was negatived by 171 votes against 90. A resolution soon afterwards proposed in the commons by Mr. Lyttleton, expressing their regret at the late change in his majesty's councils, was rejected by a majority of 36. Parliament was prorogued on the 27th, by commission, and the speech from the throne announced his majesty's intention to recur to the sense of his people while recent events were yet fresh in their recollection. The usual proclamation was accordingly issued for dissolving parliament.

Previously to this event, the noblemen who had been appointed by the king to investigate the conduct of the princess of Wales, made their report, in which they declared, that the charges of criminality had not been substantiated, and that the minor imputations against the character of her royal highness ought to be dismissed from farther notice, as unworthy of credit.

It may be proper, in this place, to advert to some measures of foreign policy adopted by the late ministers. To favour the views of Russia, and to counteract the ascendancy of the French at Constantinople, they sent a fleet of seven sail of the line, with frigates and bomb-ships, under the command of sir Thomas Duckworth, with orders to force the passage of the Dardanelles; and if certain proposals were not accepted by the divan, to bombard the capital. The fleet, which had been stationed at Tenedos, proceeded to execute these orders on the 19th of February. A Turkish squadron, consisting of a sixty-four gun ship, four frigates, and several corvettes, was at anchor within the inner castles of the strait. Sir Sidney Smith was directed to bear up with three ships of the line and destroy them, should any opposition be made. This division was followed by the other ships, which forbore to return the inefficient cannonade opened upon them from the outer castles. But in passing between Sestos and Abydos, they sustained a heavy fire, which they retaliated very severely, and sir Sidney Smith then executed his orders by driving on shore and burning the Turkish squadron, while a detachment of marines proceeded to Point Pesquiez, and spiked the thirty guns which its battery contained. On the following day, the fleet anchored near the isle of

[Expeditions to Egypt and the river Plate.]

Princes, about eight miles from Constantinople. The English minister, Mr. Arbuthnot, who was with the admiral, immediately sent, by a flag of truce, a letter to the Turkish government, containing proposals for an amicable negotiation. The correspondence which ensued was artfully protracted at the instance of the French ambassador Sebastiani, who, in the meantime, was urging the phlegmatic Turks to vigorous measures of defence. To obviate further delay, Mr. Arbuthnot despatched a note to the reis effendi, explaining the purport of his former communications, which was, to give to the Sublime Porte the option of declaring either in favour of the French or of the English; with an assurance, that even if it should prefer the former alternative, still the British admiral would spare the city on condition that the whole Turkish fleet, with sufficient naval stores, should be surrendered. Continuing their defensive exertions, and withdrawing their ships of war to safer stations, the Turks found means to evade a direct answer; and at length the reis effendi replied, that the proffered negotiation was considered merely as an artifice to gain time. Sir Thomas Duckworth indignantly observed, that those who could impute such a motive were themselves the just objects of suspicion, and declared that he would not be made a dupe. On the morning of the 24th, he received a letter from the reis effendi, announcing the disposition of the Porte to enter into a negotiation for a definitive treaty of peace, and requesting that an English plenipotentiary might be sent to meet one whom the sultan had appointed. A correspondence ensued concerning the place of conference; and by this and other temporizing expedients, the Turks were enabled to carry on their defensive labours without interruption, though the British admiral had moved his squadron four miles nearer the city. A chain of batteries extended along the whole line of coast; and in the canal there were twelve Turkish line-of-battle ships and nine frigates, filled with troops, and apparently ready for action. On the 1st of March, sir Thomas Duckworth found it necessary to repossess the Dardanelles, as the delay of another week would have exposed the fleet to destruction. The ships sustained a severe fire from the inner castles, where the Turks had collected large mortars, and discharged from them ponderous globes of marble, one of which, weighing 800lb. severed the main-mast of the Windsor, man-of-war.

Meanwhile, an expedition had been fitted out in Sicily against Egypt. On the 5th of March, a force of 5000 men, under the command of major-general Mackenzie Fraser, sailed from Messina, and having effected a landing near Alexandria, speedily compelled that city to capitulate. Ulterior operations against Rosetta and Rhamanie were unsuccessful, and the troops were compelled to retreat to Alexandria, where they remained until September. General Fraser, unable, from want of reinforcements to cope with the formidable force which the enemy had collected, entered into a negotiation, and having obtained the restoration of the British prisoners, consented to evacuate Egypt.

Some hopes were entertained that these reverses in the Mediterranean would be compensated by successes in South America. In October, 1806, ministers had sent out a reinforcement to the river Plate, under the command of sir Samuel Auchmuty, and conveyed by sir

[Capture of Montevideo.—Operations against Buenos Ayres.]

Charles Sterling, who was appointed to supersede sir Home Popham in the naval command on that station. Another armament consisting of 4900 men, commanded by brigadier-general Craufurd, with a competent naval force under admiral Murray, had been sent out against Chili, and the latter officer had the option of proceeding either by the Cape of Good Hope or by Cape Horn.

On arriving at Maldonado, sir Samuel Auchmuty determined to attack the strong fortress of Montevideo, the key of the river Plate. On the 18th of January, the troops, amounting to about 4000 men, were landed near the place, and repulsed a superior force which had been ordered out to attack them. A battery was erected, which, though exposed to the incessant fire of the enemy, effected a practicable breach on the 2d of February. In the evening a summons was sent to the governor to surrender; and as no answer was returned, orders were issued that the assault should be made next morning an hour before day-break. Meantime the enemy were on the alert, and had so barricaded the breach with hides that the head of the assailing column could not in the darkness distinguish it from the untouched wall, and the men remained under a galling fire for a quarter of an hour. Captain Renny of the 40th light infantry at length discovered the breach, and fell gloriously as he mounted it; the gallant soldiers then rushed to it and forced their way into the town. The 40th regiment, led by colonel Brown, also missed the breach, and did not find it until they had twice passed through the fire of the batteries. Another regiment, the 87th, was posted near the north gate, which was to be opened by the assailants within; but the ardour of the men was so great that they scaled the walls and entered the town as their companions were hastening to admit them. By sun-rise all was in the possession of the British except the citadel, which made a show of resistance, but soon surrendered.

When intelligence arrived in England of the re-capture of Buenos Ayres by the Spaniards, orders were sent by a fast-sailing vessel to direct general Craufurd to proceed with the troops destined for Chili to the river Plate. Conformably to these orders, which overtook him at the Cape of Good Hope, in April, he sailed for his new destination, and arrived on the 14th of June at Montevideo. He there found general Whitelocke, who had arrived on the 9th of May from England, with a reinforcement of 1630 men, and to whom was entrusted the chief command of the British forces in South America, with orders to reduce the whole province of Buenos Ayres. He lost no time in preparing to recover the town, and having, after fatiguing marches, nearly surrounded it by the different divisions of his army, he ordered a general attack to be made on the 5th of July, each corps to enter by the streets opposite to it, and all with unloaded muskets. The service was executed with great intrepidity, but with a loss of 2500 men in killed, wounded, and prisoners. No mode of attack could have been so ill adapted against a town consisting of flat-roofed houses, disposed in regular streets, intersecting each other at right angles. Volleys of grape shot were poured on our columns in front and in flank as they advanced, and they were assailed also from the house-tops with hand-grenades and other destructive missiles. Sir Samuel Auchmuty succeeded in making himself master of the Plaza de Toros, where he

[British evacuate the river.—Battle of Eylau.—The French take Dantzic.]

took 82 pieces of cannon and an immense quantity of ammunition. General Craufurd with his brigade was cut off from all communication with the other columns, and was obliged to surrender; so also, was lieutenant-colonel Duff, with a detachment under his command. On the following morning, the British commander received a letter from general Liniers, offering to give up all his prisoners taken in the late affair, together with the 71st regiment and other troops captured with general Beresford, provided that the British should desist from hostilities, and should evacuate both banks of the river Plate. The latter condition was proposed merely in the way of bargain; and the cabildo or town council of Buenos Ayres were prepared to relinquish their claim on Montevideo, from a consciousness of their inability to reconquer that almost impregnable fortress. Liniers enforced his proposal by intimating that, in the exasperated state of the populace, he could not answer for the safety of his prisoners if hostile operations were continued. To the utter astonishment of the cabildo, all the proposed terms were acceded to, and a treaty was concluded, by which Whitelocke agreed, not only to evacuate Buenos Ayres, but to deliver up Montevideo, which was at that time well garrisoned, and was not in a state of siege. On his return to England, he was tried by court-martial, cashiered, and declared totally unfit and unworthy to serve his majesty in any military capacity whatever. The failure of the expedition was ascribed principally to his mismanagement, and a share of the public reproach incurred by him was cast on Mr. Windham, to whose influence the appointment of Whitelocke was imputed. In adding this to the sum of their misfortunes, the late administration had a solitary acquisition to balance against it, in the island of Curaçoa, which surrendered on the 1st of January to a squadron under the command of captain Brisbane.

Meantime the war on the continent of Europe had continued with very little intermission through the winter. After several partial actions, a general engagement took place on the 8th of February, between the French and the Russians at Eylau, in which both parties claimed the victory; the Russians retired behind the Pregel, and the French, after remaining some days on the field of battle, fell back on the Vistula, without executing their meditated attack on Königsburg. Their attention was next directed to the siege of Dantzic, for which battering cannon was brought from the fortresses of Silesia, a distance of 100 leagues. The reduction of such of those fortresses as still held out was entrusted to the Bavarians and Wirtembergers under Jerome Bonaparte; while another army, 80,000 strong, consisting of French, German, Dutch, and Spanish troops, was posted in Pomerania, under the orders of marshal Brune. To relieve Dantzic, the Russians made a general attack on the lines of the French grand army which covered the operations of the division employed in the siege; but they were repulsed with loss, and on the 19th of May, the fortress capitulated. A pacific overture was then made by Bonaparte to the emperor Alexander, but it was rejected; and on the 5th and 6th of June the Russians again attacked the French lines, and were again repulsed. Bonaparte took upon himself the command of his whole army, and on the 10th offered battle at Heilsberg, to the Russians, who abandoned their intrenchments, leaving their magazines and their wounded at the dis-

[Battle of Friedland.—Armistice.—Treaty of Tilsit.]

posal of the enemy. On the 14th was fought the sanguinary and decisive battle of Friedland, which the French classed among their most splendid victories. One of its immediate consequences was the capture of Königsberg, containing large stores of grain, and 160,000 English muskets, which had been sent for the use of the Russians, and had not yet been landed. The Russians retreated toward the Niemen, crossed that river at Tilsit, burned the bridge, and continued their march to the eastward. The emperor Alexander and the king of Prussia, who had been there during the last three weeks, retired to Memel, that town and its territory being all that remained in the possession of the latter sovereign. Bonaparte entered Tilsit on the 19th, on which day an armistice was proposed to the chiefs of the French army, by the Russian commander-in-chief. Its terms were speedily settled, and a similar arrangement was made between the French and the Prussians. Plenipotentiaries were appointed by the different parties to negotiate a peace, and it was agreed that there should be an immediate exchange of prisoners. On the 25th of June an interview took place between the emperor Alexander and Bonaparte, on a raft, in the Niemen, where the French had prepared two tents for their reception. They landed from their boats at the same moment and embraced. This meeting was the signal of festivity to the soldiers of the three armies so lately engaged in hostilities, who now mingled in society with as little reserve, and as much apparent cordiality as if they had been subjects of the same sovereign. At a magnificent dinner given by Bonaparte's guards, to those of Alexander and Frederick William, the hosts exchanged uniforms with their guests, and the whole company paraded the streets of Tilsit in a motley costume, partly Russian, partly Prussian, and partly French. The joy of the Russians at the conclusion of a contest in which they had no immediate interest at stake might be cordial, but that of their unfortunate friends must have been absorbed in anxiety respecting the sacrifices about to be exacted from their prostrate country.

By the treaty of peace which was concluded between Russia and France on the 7th of July, the latter power engaged to restore, with some exceptions, the conquests made on Prussia in Germany and Silesia. The provinces in Poland, which Prussia had gained at the partition, or subsequently, were, with certain reservations, assigned to the elector, now king of Saxony, under the title of the duchy of Warsaw, and a military road through the Prussian territory was to connect them with Saxony. Dantzic was restored to its independence, and the navigation of the Vistula was declared free. The dukes of Saxe-Coburg, Oldenburg, and Mecklenburg Schwerin, were to be restored to their estates; but the ports of Oldenburg and Mecklenburg were to be garrisoned by French troops during the war between France and England. France accepted the mediation of Russia, on condition that England also should accept it in one month after the ratification of the treaty. The emperor Alexander acknowledged Joseph Bonaparte as king of Naples, his brother Louis, as king of Holland, and Jerome as king of Westphalia. Hostilities were to cease between Russia and the Porte, at all points, when the intelligence of the treaty should arrive; and the Russian troops were to be withdrawn from Moldavia; but that country was not to be occupied by the Turks

[Treaty between France and Prussia.—Loss of the Prussians.]

until the signature of a treaty between Russia and the Porte, for effecting which the former power accepted the mediation of France.

On the 9th of July a similar treaty, with stipulations adapted to the relative condition of the parties was signed between France and Prussia. Frederick William renounced all his territorial possessions between the Rhine and the Elbe, and acknowledged the kingdom of Westphalia, as consisting of those territories and of others, then in the possession of France. He acceded to all the arrangements made in the treaty between the emperor Alexander and Bonaparte, and engaged that all the countries under his dominion, should be shut against the navigation and trade of the English, until the conclusion of peace between Great Britain and France.

The pacification of Tilsit necessarily decided the fate of Swedish Pomerania. Early in the spring the governor, baron von Essen, had compelled the French not only to raise the siege of Stralsund, but to evacuate the province. Encouraged by this success he distributed his army on an extensive line of positions from the banks of the Oder, to the confines of Mecklenburg Strelitz. On the 16th of April, he was attacked by Mortier, who compelled him to recross the river Peene with considerable loss. An armistice was afterwards concluded, on condition that ten days' notice should be given of the renewal of hostilities, and by another agreement on the 29th, this term was extended to one month. The king of Sweden arrived at Stralsund, early in May, and was there met by general Clinton, who was charged by the new administration of Great Britain, to assure him of cordial, prompt, and effectual succour. The king gave orders to improve the fortifications and to erect new works in the neighbouring isle of Rugen, declaring his intention to acknowledge only the first stipulation of the armistice. At the expiration of the time the Swedes were attacked in their lines by the French under marshal Brune, and driven under the walls of Stralsund. Finding it useless with his small force to resist an army of 70,000 men, the king placed the city at the disposal of the burghers, and on the night of the 19-20th of August, transported his troops and stores to Rugen.

Thus ended a contest in which the Prussian monarch lost an immense territory, with nearly half his revenues, and five millions of his subjects; while France augmented her preponderance in Germany, established a vassal kingdom on the Elbe, and procured the acquiescence, if not the avowed concert of Russia in that continental system, which was designed to ruin the commerce, and destroy the maritime supremacy of Great Britain. The successes which led to these results could not have been obtained without the German auxiliaries, and no exertion had been spared to render their aid efficient. The troops of the Rhenish confederation, and of other states in alliance with France, were disciplined according to the French tactics, and were commanded by men who recommended themselves to the favour of Bonaparte by their bravery, their skill, and their devotion to his service. This policy, by its tendency to elevate vassals into rivals, might have alarmed a less fortunate warrior; but it accorded with the proud confidence of a man whom past successes had encouraged to calculate on an uninterrupted career of victory.

CHAPTER LXXIX.

Lord Castlereagh's military plan.—Sir A. Wellesley's bill for suppressing disturbances in Ireland.—Expedition to Zealand.—Overtures to Denmark rejected.—Bombardment of Copenhagen.—Surrender of the Danish fleet and arsenals.—His majesty's declaration respecting the motives of the expedition.—Alienation of Russia.—Invectives of the French government.—Orders of council to retaliate on the anti-commercial decrees of Bonaparte.—Further disputes with the United States.—Designs of Bonaparte against Spain.—Treaty for the partition of Portugal.—Measures adopted at Lisbon to conciliate France.—Emigration of the court of Portugal to Rio de Janeiro.—Madeira occupied by the British.—Capture of Danish West India islands.—Affairs of India.—Revolt of Dundee Khaun.—Revolution at Constantinople.—Gloomy aspect of affairs in England.—Meeting of parliament.—Budget.—Financial plan of Mr. Perceval.—Modification of Mr. Windham's plan of limited service.—Alteration of the criminal law proposed by sir S. Romilly.—Bill for improving the administration of justice in Scotland.—Prorogation of parliament.—Determination of his majesty to support the cause of the Spanish nation.—Affairs of Spain.—Abdication of Charles IV. and accession of Ferdinand VII.—The French enter Madrid.—Bonaparte's letter to Ferdinand.—Proceedings at Bayonne.—Ferdinand resigns the crown of Spain to his father, who transfers it to Bonaparte.

In a short session of the new parliament, which opened on the 22d of June, the first measure of importance was a new military plan introduced by lord Castlereagh, for increasing the regular army from the militia, and for supplying the deficiencies arising from such a transfer, by a supplementary militia. Two bills were accordingly passed, through the operation of which it was calculated that 38,000 men would be added to the gross military force of the country, and 28,000 to the regular army. This measure, his lordship observed, was rendered indispensable by the circumstances of the times, and by the conduct of the late administration; because, since the events of last winter and spring in Poland, the country was in a situation still more dangerous and alarming than before. A bill was introduced by sir Arthur Wellesley for suppressing insurrection in Ireland, and for preventing the disturbance of the peace in that country. It was founded on the act passed by the Irish parliament in 1796, empowering the lord-lieutenant to proclaim disturbed counties, and authorizing the magistrates to arrest persons found out of their dwellings between sunset and sunrise; but it contained a provision requiring that persons so arrested should be tried at the quarter-sessions by the magistrates and assistant barristers, with the addition of a king's counsel specially sent down for the purpose. This bill was passed, together with another to prevent improper persons from keeping arms, by obliging every individual to register all such implements in his possession, and by authorizing the magistrates to search for them. The expediency and even the necessity of these measures were admitted by Mr. Grattan. In the house of lords the bill for preventing the grant of offices in reversion was negatived; but an address was carried in the commons, on the motion of Mr. Bankes, praying his majesty not to grant any office in reversion until six weeks after the commencement of the ensuing session. On the 14th of August parliament was prorogued.

[Expedition to Zealand.—Propositions to Denmark rejected.]

From recent events on the continent, ministers conceived strong apprehensions of a maritime confederacy against Great Britain, which they determined to counteract by the timely adoption of decisive measures. They sent out to Denmark a powerful armament, consisting of about 20,000 men, and a fleet of 27 sail of the line, with vessels of all other descriptions, to the number of nearly ninety pendants. Admiral Gambier proceeded to the Sound with the main body of the fleet, in which the army was embarked, and was there joined by some troops from the isle of Rugen, under lord Cathcart, who was appointed to the chief command of the land-forces. Commodore Keats, who was detached with a division of the fleet to the Great Belt, executed his instructions so ably as to cut off entirely the communication between Zealand, the adjacent isle of Funen, and the mainland of Holstein, Sleswig, and Jutland. No offensive operations were to be undertaken until the result of a negotiation should be known, which was commenced by a mission to the court of Denmark from the British government, at the time when this formidable expedition sailed. Mr. Jackson, formerly British envoy at Berlin, was charged with this mission, and leaving England on the 1st, arrived at Kiel, in Holstein, on the 6th of August. Upon the ground of Bonaparte's design to shut the ports of Holstein against the British flag, and forcibly to employ the Danish navy against Great Britain, he was instructed to represent the views and sentiments of government to the prince royal of Denmark, and to use every argument in his power to realize, on terms of friendly accommodation, the measure which was to be the main object of his proceedings. This measure was the delivery of the Danish fleet into the possession of the British admiral, under the most solemn stipulation that it should be restored at the conclusion of the war between this country and France. As that season of the year was approaching which would impede naval operations, and give time and opportunity for the French troops to possess themselves of the arsenal of Copenhagen, the demand was to be steadily urged; and if other arguments should fail, the prince royal was to be informed that the British government were determined to enforce it by means of the powerful armament in the Sound. Having applied for and obtained an audience, Mr. Jackson stated his proposals to the prince royal, who answered him with dignity, and rejected them in strong, but decorous terms, declaring that he should adhere to the line of policy which he had hitherto pursued. Mr. Jackson had then to execute the painful duty of announcing the determination of his court to employ coercive measures. On the next day he was informed that the prince had set out for Copenhagen, and that any proposals on the part of the British government might be sent after him. Mr. Jackson proceeded to that capital, and on his arrival was informed that his royal highness, after a short stay, had returned to Sleswig, whither he had directed all communications to be forwarded to him. It now became necessary to ascertain whether any authority had been left with the Danish minister for negotiating; but the answer was, that the overtures could only be taken *ad referendum*, and that no powers had been left to conclude an arrangement at all compatible with Mr. Jackson's instructions. He therefore took his leave,

[Bombardment of Copenhagen.—Declaration of England.]

and being furnished with the necessary passports, repaired the same evening on board the advanced frigate of the British squadron at anchor within a few miles of the port of Copenhagen.

The army landed on the morning of the 16th of August, and closely invested the city on the land side. The fleet, removing to an advanced anchorage, formed an impenetrable blockade by sea; at the same time a proclamation was issued by the commanders, notifying to the inhabitants of Zealand the motives of their undertaking, and the conduct that would be observed towards them, with an assurance, that at any time when the demand of his Britannic majesty should be acceded to, hostilities should cease.

On the evening of the 2d of September, the land batteries and the bomb vessels opened a tremendous fire upon the town, with such effect as to threaten a general conflagration. No proposals for capitulation being sent on the two ensuing days, the firing, which had been considerably slackened, was vigorously renewed on the evening of the 4th, and next morning the commandant of the garrison sent out a flag of truce. A capitulation having been settled on the 8th, the British army took possession of the citadel, dockyards, and batteries, under an engagement of restoring them, and of evacuating the island of Zealand, at the expiration of six weeks, or sooner if possible. The ships and vessels of war of every description, with the naval stores belonging to his Danish majesty, were placed at the disposal of the British admiral, through whose prompt and active measures they were all at sea within the time specified. Eighteen ships of the line, fifteen frigates, with some smaller vessels, constituted the amount of the capture; and with the exception of one man-of-war, which grounded on the isle of Huen, and was destroyed, they were all brought safe to England in the latter end of October.

The Danes immediately commenced hostilities against this country, and fitted out privateers, which severely harassed our traders in the Baltic. Even when the capitulation was just concluded, they rejected the offer of Mr. Jackson to renew the negotiation; and a subsequent overture of the same kind met with a similar refusal. British property was confiscated throughout the Danish dominions, and all correspondence with England was prohibited under severe penalties.

In these circumstances, ministers thought proper no longer to delay a public exposition of the motives which dictated the expedition to Zealand. On the 25th of September, a declaration was published in the name of his majesty, stating that he had received "most positive information of the determination of the ruler of France, to occupy with a military force the territory of Holstein, for the purpose of excluding Great Britain from all her accustomed channels of communication with the continent; of inducing or compelling the court of Denmark to close the passage of the Sound against the British commerce and navigation; and of availing himself of the aid of the Danish marine, for the invasion of Great Britain and Ireland." His majesty, it was added, forbore to act upon this intelligence as long as there could be a doubt of the urgency of the danger, or a hope of an effectual counteraction to it in the means or in the dispositions of Denmark: but on recollecting the avowed inability of that power to resist the influence which engaged her in a maritime confederacy against him

[Resentment of Russia.—Invectives of the French government.]

at the close of the former war, he could not but compare the degree of influence, which then induced her to violate a solemn contract, with that which France, with kingdoms prostrate at her feet, had now acquired. His demand for the temporary possession of that fleet, which was the principal inducement to France, for forcing Denmark into hostilities with Great Britain, was accompanied with the offer of every condition which could tend to reconcile it to the interests and to the feelings of the court of Denmark; and, lest apprehensions should arise, that the surrender might be resented as an act of connivance, he had prepared a force so formidable as to make concession justifiable, even in the estimation of France, by rendering resistance altogether unavailing. If Denmark was really prepared to resist the demands of France, and to maintain her independence, his majesty proffered his co-operation for her defence—naval, military, and pecuniary aid—the guarantee of her European territories, and the security and extension of her colonial possessions. After deploring the necessity of resorting to coercive measures, he expressed his readiness to enter into amicable arrangements with Denmark, notwithstanding her declaration of war, and to demonstrate to the world, that, having acted solely upon the sense of what was due to the security of his own dominions, he was not desirous, from any other motive, or for any object of advantage or aggrandizement, to carry measures of hostility beyond the limits of that exigency which produced them.

The emperor of Russia strongly resented the conduct of England towards Denmark. In a declaration issued at St. Petersburg on the 30th of October, he recalled his embassy from London; dismissed that of his Britannic majesty at St. Petersburg, annulled every existing convention between the two courts, proclaimed anew the principles of the armed neutrality, and engaged that there should be no re-establishment of concord between Russia and England until satisfaction should have been given for Denmark.

Deeply concerned at the alienation of Russia, the people of England were little solicitous to ascertain in what light the obnoxious measure which caused it would be viewed by the French government. They judged of the designs of Bonaparte in regard to Denmark by his conduct toward another neutral power, and by the unprincipled violence with which he extended his continental system. After the peace of Tilsit, he demanded of the court of Lisbon to shut the ports of Portugal against England, to detain all Englishmen residing in that kingdom, and to confiscate all English property. He denounced war in case of refusal; and without waiting for an answer, issued orders for detaining all Portuguese merchant-ships that were in the ports of France. By one of the secret articles of the treaty of Tilsit, he obtained possession of the Cattaro, in August; and Russia, then in amity with England, employed her ships in transporting French troops from Otranto to the Seven Isles, whose independence had been recognised in a treaty between the court of St. Petersburg and the Porte. All the seaport towns of Italy, those of the ecclesiastical states not excepted, were occupied by French soldiers, under the pretext of preventing their commerce with England. Large detachments of troops were poured into Spain, and an army was ordered to assemble at Bayonne, for the purpose of invading Portugal. While these measures

[Orders of Council.—Milan Decree.]

were in progress, a manifesto was published at Paris on the 12th of November, in which the late events in the Baltic, and the general policy of England were discussed in the furious and the sentimental style of the French military bulletins. The affairs of this country were represented as under the direction of a committee of oligarchs, actuated by a spirit equally atrocious with that which animated the revolutionary committees under Marat. The four expeditions sent out within the last two years by England were considered as indicating in their results her moral and military decline. That against Constantinople ended in the expulsion of her commerce from the Levant and the flight of sir Thomas Duckworth and his squadron: the descent on Egypt was followed by the loss of four thousand chosen men, and by the surrender and evacuation of Alexandria; in the river Plate, ten thousand English troops failed in their attack upon an unfortified town; and in Denmark, an act, which covered the English government with indelible shame, was succeeded by a "disgraceful flight," when the Danish government had refused to ratify the capitulation, and when the engagement to evacuate Copenhagen and Zealand no longer existed. Such were the comments made on our warfare in this manifesto, and the sequel was in the same strain. The prince regent of Portugal, influenced by the intrigues of England, was losing his throne, because he would not seize the English merchandise which was at Lisbon. The other nations of the continent had determined to break off all connexion with England, and scarcely had the emperor of Austria been informed of the events at Copenhagen, and of her refusal to accept the mediation of Russia, when he declared war against her. The blockade was complete, and her correspondence with every part of the continent was intercepted.

So far from being intimidated either by the threat of exclusion, or the measures adopted for carrying it into effect, the English ministry had already proceeded to acts of retaliation. In opposition to the Berlin decree, their predecessors had in January issued an order of council interdicting the trade of neutrals from port to port in the dominions of France and her allies. As this order did not answer the desired purpose, others were issued on the 11th of November subjecting all ports and places in Europe, from which the British flag was excluded, and all those in the colonies of his majesty's enemies, to the restrictions consequent on actual blockade; declaring all trade in the produce or manufactures of such countries or colonies to be unlawful, and authorizing the capture of all vessels engaged in that trade. Certain exceptions were made for the purpose of allowing neutrals to furnish themselves with colonial produce for their own consumption and supply, and for leaving open for a time, such trade with his majesty's enemies as might be carried on directly with his own ports or those of his allies. A provision was introduced for defeating the collusion practised under certificates of origin obtained from French agents resident in neutral ports. The sale to a neutral of any vessel belonging to his majesty's enemies was declared illegal in consequence of a declaration on the same principle previously promulgated by France. To these orders Bonaparte published a rejoinder at Milan, in which he decreed that all ships of whatever nation which should have submitted to a search, or to a voyage to England, or should have

[Disputes with the United States.—Designs of Bonaparte against Spain.]

paid any tax to the English government, were to be declared denationalized, and liable to seizure, either in the ports under the control of France, or at sea; and that every ship sailing from England or its colonies should be good and lawful prize.

The orders of council could not operate very favourably towards an adjustment of the differences between Great Britain and the United States, especially since an unfortunate occurrence had created another ground of dispute. On the 23d of June an English man-of-war, the *Leopard*, fell in with the Chesapeake American frigate off the capes of Virginia, and demanded some British deserters, whom she was known to have on board. Her captain refusing to admit the search, the *Leopard* fired a broadside, which killed and wounded several of his men; after which he struck his colours. In consequence of this transaction the president of the United States issued a proclamation, ordering the immediate departure of all British ships of war from the harbours and waters of the Union. In his message to congress on the 27th of October, relative to the pending negotiation with Great Britain, he stated that satisfaction had been demanded for the outrage. Meantime an investigation took place at Halifax, and one of the deserters taken on board the Chesapeake was condemned by a court-martial and executed; it being proved that he had entered the British navy as an Englishman. To prevent similar occurrences a proclamation was published in the London Gazette, for recalling and prohibiting British sailors from serving foreign states, and for restricting the right of search to merchant-vessels. On the 22d of December, in consequence of the conflicting regulations established by France and England respecting the trade of neutrals, an act was passed in the American congress, laying a strict embargo on all vessels belonging to the American States, and at the same time commanding all foreign ships to quit the harbours of the United States with or without cargoes as soon as the act should be notified to them.

The designs of Bonaparte against Spain became daily more manifest, and they were favoured in their full extent by the infatuation of its sovereign, Charles IV., the profligacy and baseness of the queen, and the machinations of her minion, the prince of the peace. A treaty was concluded at Fontainebleau on the 27th of October, for the partition of Portugal, by which it was agreed that the province of Entre Minho y Duero, with the city of Oporto, should be made over to the king of Etruria, with the title of king of Northern Lusitania. Alentejo and the Algarves were to be given to Godoy with the title of prince of the Algarves. The provinces of Beira, Trás-os Montes, and Portuguese Estremadura, were to remain in sequestration until a general peace. In exchange for Northern Lusitania, the kingdom of Etruria was to be ceded to Bonaparte. Before this treaty was announced in Spain, the king had arrested the heir apparent, Ferdinand, prince of the Asturias, on a charge of conspiracy to dethrone him, founded on a clandestine correspondence, in which Ferdinand, at the instigation of a French agent, offered to unite himself in marriage with one of the female relatives of Bonaparte. Godoy, finding that the arrest and imprisonment of the prince excited universal indignation among the Spaniards, caused him to send penitential letters to

[Court of Portugal emigrated to Rio de Janeiro.—Revolt at Constantinople.]

his sire, which procured him a pardon, at the intercession of the queen.

The court of Portugal vainly endeavoured to conciliate France by closing the ports against the English; Bonaparte peremptorily insisted on the fulfilment of the other conditions which he had imposed. Preparations were therefore made for securing a retreat to Brazil; all ships of war fit for sea were ordered to prepare for sailing, and notice was given to the English residents to sell their property and leave Portugal. When, however, intelligence arrived at Lisbon, that an army of French and Spaniards was marching on the frontier, the prince regent made a last effort to preserve his dominions, and on the 8th of November signed an order for detaining the few British subjects, and for confiscating the small portion of British property still remaining in his ports. A remonstrance was presented against this edict by the English ambassador, lord Strangford, who proceeded on the 17th to a squadron commanded by sir Sydney Smith, and a rigorous blockade was immediately established at the mouth of the Tagus. The invaders having passed the frontier, a renewal of intercourse took place, in consequence of which lord Strangford returned to Lisbon; and on the 29th the prince regent of Portugal with his family and court, and many faithful adherents, sailed from the Tagus in his fleet, consisting of eight sail of the line, and proceeded to Rio de Janeiro, escorted by an English squadron. The French army under Junot, already on the heights above Lisbon, took possession of that capital without resistance, disarmed the inhabitants, levied heavy contributions, and subjected them to military law.

The Portuguese government committed the valuable island of Madeira to the protection of the British, until the conclusion of a general peace.

The Danish islands in the West Indies, St. Thomas, St. John, and St. Croix, surrendered in December to a squadron commanded by sir Alexander Cochrane.

In British India great exertions were necessary to appease and subdue the mutinous spirit which had of late roused the sepoys to open insurrection; and the general tranquillity was interrupted by the audacious contumacy of a native chief Ahmed Dundea Khaun. For his neutrality during the war with Holkar and Scindia, this man had received a tract of land in addition to that which he held of the company as a zemindar. Having been cited before the magistrate of the district for arrears of tribute, he beheaded the hircarrahs who brought the summons, and was in consequence besieged in his fort of Comona by a military force under major-general Dickens. On the 18th of November, an attempt was made to carry the place by storm, but the assailants were repulsed with the loss of 700 men in killed and wounded. On the ensuing night the khaun evacuated the fortress, and proceeded to another called Ghurnowrie, which he abandoned on the 10th of December, and effected his escape across the Jumna.

In Turkey, soon after the departure of the English from the Dardanelles, one of those occurrences took place which so frequently mark the precarious tenure on which the sovereigns of that country hold their sway. The new institution of the Nizami Jedid, a military force clothed and disciplined after the European manner, excited the impla-

[Gloomy aspect of affairs in England.—Meeting of Parliament.]

cable animosity of the janizaries, who, on the 29th of May, broke out into open revolt, and demanded a new sultan. The unfortunate Selim, foreseeing the result, proceeded to the palace, or rather prison of his nephew Mustapha, and taking him by the hand, warned him against those counsellors who should advise great changes in the government. Then, after wishing him a happier reign than his own had been, he took up a bowl of poisoned sherbet; but Mustapha, who was melted into tears, dashed it to the ground, vowing that the life of his uncle should be held sacred, and that he should ever regard him as a friend.

There are few periods in history at which the prospects of the people of England were more gloomy and discouraging than at the close of the year 1807. They had to contend against an enemy, who, by force or intrigue, had closed the continent against them; and their affairs were in the hands of men who had as yet the public confidence to gain, and who had commenced their administration by an act of hostility against a neutral state, which, if justifiable on the ground of extreme necessity, nevertheless provoked the hostility of powerful nations, who had been accustomed to venerate the magnanimity of England. Yet, with an enormous and accumulating debt, and a rapidly declining commerce, the national spirit remained unbroken; and had there arisen no statesman of transcendent abilities in the cabinet, no commander of distinguished prowess at sea or in the field, it would still have borne up against difficulty and danger, confiding its cause and interests to common sense in council, and to ordinary talents in action. It was under this spirit that the genius of Bonaparte was rebuked; its constancy excited his surprise, and amidst his most splendid triumphs extorted the unwilling tribute of his admiration. There remained, moreover, a hope that the dominion which he had acquired would not be permanent, and that the delusive notion which he had propagated would sooner or later be suddenly and forever dispelled. In trampling out the last sparks of liberty among the smaller states of the continent, he excited the jealousy of the more powerful; and, in aiming at universal conquest, he overrated his own means, and mistook the character of the age in which he lived. While promoting his grand political system, he might palliate to himself the iniquity of the means employed, by the visionary hope of conferring some great and lasting benefit on mankind; but though he had defeated coalition after coalition, there were nations whom he could not subdue, and who would disdain to make him the arbiter of their destinies, or receive at his hands political advantages which they had power to achieve for themselves. His violent and presumptuous ambition was soon to be mortified by the resistance of a people who chose to support the despotism under which they were born, rather than be dragged into the adoption of even a more liberal form of government.

Parliament met on the 31st of January, and long discussions took place on the late expedition to Denmark, and on the orders of council. Although the secret articles of the treaty of Tilsit were not produced, ministers obtained a considerable majority in approval of the former measure; but the manly and generous feelings of the English people still prompted them to wish that the odium of coercing a neutral power had been left to France, and that the capture of the Danish

[Financial plan of Mr. Perceval.—Proposed alteration of the criminal law.]

fleet had been reserved as another triumph for our navy in defensive war. The orders of council were made valid by an act passed on the 25th of March, which was accompanied by a bill for regulating the commercial intercourse with America, until amicable arrangements should be concluded with that country.

The supplies voted in this session amounted to 48,653,170*l.* of which, the proportion to be furnished by Ireland, 5,713,560*l.* being deducted, there remained 42,939,604*l.* to be defrayed by Great Britain. The ways and means were, three millions upon malt and pensions; three millions and a half advanced by the bank; 726,870*l.* unappropriated surplus of the consolidated fund; war-taxes twenty millions; four millions on exchequer bills, to be issued in place of others funded to the same amount. These different items, with a loan of eight millions, made an aggregate of 39,576,870*l.* Adding to this three millions and a half, the estimated surplus of the consolidated fund for the current year, there would then be a surplus of ways and means above the supplies, of 137,000*l.* It remained to provide for the interest, charges, and sinking fund of the exchequer-bills funded, and of the loan, which amounted to 750,000*l.* To raise this, short annuities to the amount of 38,000*l.* had fallen in. There was a saving of 65,000*l.* upon the management of the public debt. An improved mode of collecting the stamp duties would yield 200,000*l.*, and a new arrangement respecting the assessed taxes would produce 125,000*l.*; making in the whole, 770,000*l.*, a small excess above the sum actually required. A new financial plan was introduced by the chancellor of the exchequer, to accelerate the reduction of the national debt. It was to enable proprietors of three per cent. consolidated or reduced bank annuities, to exchange with the commissioners for the reduction of the national debt, such bank annuities, for a life annuity during the continuance of one or two lives. To prevent impositions, the power of transfer was to be limited to persons under thirty-five years of age, and the amount of the transfer, to sums not less than 100*l.*, the stock not to be transferrable when the funds were above 80. The effect would be to secure to the nation, the redemption of the funds so transferred, at the price at which they were when the transfer was made.

In their military arrangements, ministers adopted an important modification of Mr. Windham's plan of limited service. To prevent the evils which might arise from the periodical discharge of a multitude of soldiers, a clause was introduced into the mutiny bill, allowing the option of enlistment for life. To improve the internal defence of the country, an act was passed for raising by ballot a local militia, to the aggregate amount of 60,000 men, in the first instance, to increase in proportion as the volunteer force should diminish, and to supersede that force, if, in the event of peace, it should withdraw from service.

Among other proceedings during this session, may be noticed, a bill proposed by sir Samuel Romilly, for the repeal of so much of an act of Elizabeth, as related to taking away the benefit of clergy from offenders convicted of stealing privately from the person. A clause was introduced by the solicitor-general, to provide that private stealing, as distinguished from robbery, should be punished by transpor-

[Parliament prorogued.—Abdication of Charles IV.—French enter Madrid.]

tation for life, or for a term of years, at the discretion of the judge, at whose option, when the case might require it, the punishment might be commuted into imprisonment for any period not exceeding three years. A bill framed by the lord chancellor, for the better administration of justice in Scotland, was passed on the 25th of June. Its object was to divide the court of session into two chambers of seven or eight judges, to give those courts certain powers of making regulations with respect to proceedings, and to executions in pending appeals, and also of issuing commissions to ascertain in what cases it might be proper to establish a trial by jury. An act was passed for prohibiting, for a limited time, the distillation of spirits from corn or grain. It was strongly opposed in all its stages, as tending to prevent that accumulation of grain in the hands of the farmers, which, in this country, supersedes the expedient of magazines; and as checking that demand, which, by encouraging agriculturists to grow more than was necessary for the ordinary support of the people, ensured a supply in seasons of scarcity. It was defended as a temporary measure, on the score of necessity, in the existing state of things, when the supply of grain from the continent was cut off, and when no prospect was left of a sufficient resource in the last year's crop of this country.

Parliament was prorogued on the 4th of July, on which occasion the lords commissioners delivered a speech, expressing the lively interest with which his majesty received the loyal and determined spirit manifested by the Spanish nation, in resisting the violence and perfidy with which their dearest rights had been assailed. Thus nobly struggling against the tyranny and usurpation of France, that nation was no longer to be considered as the enemy of Great Britain, but was recognised by his majesty, as a natural friend and ally. Conformably with this declaration, an order of council was issued on the same day, directing that hostilities against Spain should cease, that the blockade of all her ports not in possession of the enemy, should be raised, and that her ships and vessels should be treated by his majesty's naval forces as belonging to a friendly state. It will now be necessary to explain from whence arose this change in the relations of the two countries.

Great apprehensions were entertained in Spain, that the miserable king, after having permitted the French to occupy his principal fortresses, would be persuaded by the queen and her favourite to proceed to Seville and embark for America. The approach of Murat with a powerful army to the capital, increased these alarms. In the middle of March, an insurrection broke forth at Madrid and Aranjuez, which the king vainly endeavoured to appease, by dismissing the obnoxious minister from all his employments. On the 19th he abdicated the crown in favour of his son, the prince of the Asturias, who commenced his reign under the title of Ferdinand the Seventh. One of the first acts of the new sovereign, was to confiscate the property of Godoy, who having fled from the popular fury at Aranjuez, had been overtaken at Ocana. On the 23d the French army occupied Madrid, and next day Ferdinand made his public entry, amidst the acclamations of the people. Murat immediately established a military government, and appointed general Grouchy governor of the

[Charles revokes his abdication.—Ferdinand leaves Madrid to meet Bonaparte.]

city, intimating at the same time that he must decline to acknowledge the new monarch, until the arrival of his master, which might be shortly expected. He sent general Moutheon secretly to the old king, who was easily prevailed on to give to this emissary a letter for Bonaparte, and a formal protest, declaring that his renunciation of the crown, was a deed to which he had been compelled, to prevent greater calamity, and to spare the blood of his subjects, and which must therefore be considered of no force. "Full of confidence," said this abject prince, "in the generosity and genius of the great man who has at all times declared himself my friend, I have taken my resolution to resign myself into his hands, and await what he shall resolve on the fate of myself, of the queen, and of the prince of the peace." Meantime the rumour of Bonaparte's coming was industriously circulated, and it was hinted to Ferdinand, that a delicate compliment might be paid, if the infante, Don Carlos, the young king's next brother, were to set out to meet this distinguished guest. The unsuspecting prince undertook this journey, accompanied by the duke del Infantado. The same proposal was soon afterwards made to Ferdinand himself, who was advised by his minister Cevallos, by no means to leave his capital until he had received certain intelligence, that the French ruler had actually passed the Pyrenees. It now became necessary to employ another agent; and general Savary was announced as envoy from France, to compliment the new sovereign, and to assure him that if he maintained the same sentiments with his father in regard to that power, he should be immediately recognised as king of Spain and the Indies. Yielding to the insinuations of Savary, the king, after announcing to the president of the council, that his mighty ally was already at Bayonne, with the joyful and salutary purpose of passing through Spain, declared that he should go to meet him at Burgos. He set out for that city on the 11th of April, attended by the envoy, who, on their arrival, persuaded him to proceed to Vitoria. There Ferdinand was informed that Bonaparte had reached Bourdeaux, on his way to Bayonne. To that place Don Carlos, who had been waiting at Tolosa, repaired, and was there some days before the arrival of Bonaparte. His suspicions were awakened after the first interview; and it is said that he wrote a letter strongly dissuading his brother from pursuing his journey into France, and that this letter was intercepted through the treachery of Pignatelli, whom the infante had consulted, as a Spaniard and a man of honour.

Savary, who had hastened to Bayonne to procure fresh instructions, was sent back to Vitoria with a letter addressed by Bonaparte to Ferdinand, under the style of highness. It is a composition in every respect worthy of the crafty head and callous heart of a tyrant, who could find consolation for his apostacy from the cause of liberty, in a sovereign contempt for mankind. One passage may exemplify the whole. Alluding to Godoy, a soldier of fortune like himself, he tells Ferdinand, "it is not the interest of Spain to injure a prince who has married a princess of the blood royal, and who for a long time directed the affairs of the kingdom. He no longer has any friends; your royal highness will possess friends no longer than you shall be fortunate. The people willingly revenge themselves for that homage which they pay us. How also can the process be drawn up against the prince of

[Ferdinand resigns the crown in favour of his father who transfers it to Bonaparte.]

the peace without involving in it the queen and the king your father? This process would give nourishment to hateful and factious passions, the issue of which would be fatal to your crown. *Your royal highness has no other right to it than that which you derive from your mother.* If this process degrade her, your royal highness destroys your own right." In conclusion, he declares that if the abdication of Charles IV. should prove to have been voluntary, he shall have no difficulty in acknowledging Ferdinand VII.; and adverting to popular commotions, announces that the assassination of soldiers belonging to his army shall be followed by the subjugation of Spain. This letter conveyed an insult which Ferdinand found himself no longer able to resent, surrounded as he was by French troops. It was in vain that Cevallos, with his other counsellors, and the loyal people of Vitoria, besought him not to advance; he suffered himself to be led away by the protestations of Savary, who assured him of a speedy return to Spain, with a full recognition of his title.

Shortly after he had taken up his residence at Bayonne, Bonaparte paid him a complimentary visit; embraced him at parting; entertained him at dinner next day as a friend, a guest, and an ally, but on his return to his dwelling, sent after him general Savary to require that he should renounce in his own name, and that of his family, the crown of Spain and the Indies, in favour of the Bonapartes.

On the following day, Cevallos, the minister of Ferdinand, being summoned to a conference with Champagny, the French secretary, declared that the king neither could nor would renounce his crown; he could not do a prejudice to the individuals of his own family, who were called to the succession by the fundamental laws of the kingdom; and still less could he consent to the establishment of a foreign dynasty, it being the right of the Spanish nation to elect another family, whenever the present should become extinct. The conference after some time was interrupted by Bonaparte, who called Cevallos a traitor for continuing to serve the son in the same situation which he had held under the father, and insisted that the renunciation should be made. Cevallos remaining inflexible, Ferdinand was required to appoint another negotiator, but in complying he made no change in his determination.

Bonaparte, who had not expected so much firmness in his victim, found it necessary to change his course of proceeding. If he could have procured the abdication of the son, he would have recognised as valid that of the father: he now determined to reverse that policy by causing the father to reclaim the crown from the son. Orders were consequently despatched to Murat to send the king, the queen, and Godoy to Bayonne: they arrived there on the 30th of April. Of the humiliating scenes which ensued, the detail would be wearisome; and the catastrophe of the drama may be easily anticipated. On the 5th of May Bonaparte had an hour's conference with Charles and the queen, at the conclusion of which, Ferdinand was called in by his father. They were all seated; but he was kept standing, and his father ordered him absolutely to renounce the crown, under pain of being treated with all his household as a usurper and a conspirator against the lives of his parents. Ferdinand obeyed the command by delivering a renunciation, couched in such terms as at once to imply

[Murat appointed lieutenant-general of the kingdom.]

compulsion, and to reserve the condition of his father's return to Spain. But Charles had already transferred the reclaimed sovereignty. By an edict dated the 4th of May, addressed to the supreme junta at Madrid, he nominated Murat lieutenant-general of the kingdom; and on the same day wrote to inform the supreme council of Castile and the council of Inquisition, that he had abdicated all claims upon the Spanish kingdoms in favour of his friend and ally the emperor of the French. Bonaparte afterwards extorted a farther renunciation from Ferdinand, surrendering his own rights and those of his brothers and his uncle Antonio, who had been sent from Madrid. Lands and pensions were allotted to the captives, and they were sent into the interior of France. Thus was consummated this vile usurpation, by which Bonaparte earned a crown for his brother Joseph, and forfeited the large tribute which he had for years derived from Spain and the Indies.

CHAPTER LXXX.

Affairs of Spain.—Massacre at Madrid.—Proclamation of Bonaparte to the Spaniards.—Resistance of the Spanish nation.—Formation of juntas.—Alliance with England and Portugal.—Surrender of Dupont.—Siege of Zaragoza.—Flight of Joseph Bonaparte from Madrid.—Defeat of the patriots under Cuesta.—Expedition to Portugal under sir A. Wellesley.—Battle of Vimiera.—Convention of Cintra.—Sir John Moore commands the British in Portugal.—Release of Spanish troops from the Baltic.—Supreme central junta established at Madrid.—Meeting of Bonaparte and the emperor of Russia at Erfurt.—Bonaparte heads his army in Spain.—Reverses of the patriots.—Defeat of Castanos.—Surrender of Madrid.—Operations of the army under sir John Moore.—Advance to Salamanca.—Junction with sir D. Baird.—Retreat to Corunna.—Battle.—Victory of the British.—Death of sir John Moore.—Affairs of the Spanish and Portuguese colonies.—Manifesto of the prince of Brazil.—Affairs of Europe.—Farther annexations to France.—Russia acquires Finland from Sweden.—Another revolution at Constantinople.

THE first news from Spain that greeted the usurper, informed him that his troops had perpetrated a sanguinary massacre at Madrid. On the 2d of May, a great ferment had been produced by Murat's preparations to send away the remaining members of the royal family; and though the queen of Etruria and her son were suffered to proceed, the people would not consent to the departure of Don Antonio. The Spanish troops were locked up in their barracks and could afford them no assistance, but they rushed to arms against their oppressors, and for some time sustained a brave, but desperate conflict. The French poured into the city from all sides, making repeated charges with their cavalry, and clearing the streets with volleys of grape-shot. Wherever they dispersed the people, they followed the fugitives into the houses and bayoneted them on the spot. A resolute stand was made at the arsenal by a handful of artillery-men and citizens, who maintained a destructive fire on their assailants, until they were overpowered by numbers. Through the personal interference of the council of Castile, and other public bodies, the tumult was at length appeased; but the work of carnage was not over. A military tribunal under Grouchy was appointed to try the prisoners, and three groups of forty each were successively shot in the Prado, besides untold numbers, who were put to death in various quarters of the city. On the 4th, the junta of government, with timid obsequiousness, appointed Murat their president, and Don Antonio was sent off to Bayonne, to join the rest of his family in captivity.

This insurrection, which testified so strongly the repugnance of the Spanish people to the new dynasty imposed upon them, produced no sensible change in the relentless policy of Bonaparte. In a proclamation, dated the 25th of May, he admonished them to prepare for the new government which he had designed for them; adding, with contemptuous arrogance, an oracular dictum, which applied rather to their late rulers than to themselves. "Your nation is old; my mission is to restore its youth." A junta of notables was assembled at Bayonne, amounting to about ninety persons; and on the 7th of July, a new con-

[Resistance of Spain.—Provincial juntas.—Measures of the junta of Seville.]

stitution was laid before them, on which occasion Joseph Bonaparte was installed as king. He made his public entry into Madrid on the 20th, and on the same day his brother and Josephine departed from Bayonne for Paris.

After the massacre in the capital and the forced resignation of the princes, a patriotic spirit of resistance spread rapidly throughout Spain. Actuated by this spirit, the people, in the first instance, indulged in arbitrary deeds of vengeance; but a more salutary direction was soon given to their energies by the establishment of central juntas, or assemblies in the provinces, to take measures for a general defence and to co-operate for the recovery of the country. The clergy exerted their influence to stimulate the national zeal; and many of the nobles who had witnessed the installation at Bayonne, successively abandoned the intruder, and espoused the cause of their patriotic countrymen. Among these was Don Joseph Palafox, who having escaped from Bayonne in the disguise of a peasant to Zaragoza, was created by the people of that city, captain-general of Arragon, in the place of Guiliama, a traitor, whom they deposed. Though almost destitute of regular troops and treasure, and though the neighbouring provinces of Navarre and Catalonia, were possessed by the French, he declared war against them in a bold tone of defiance, to which the heart of every loyal Spaniard responded. His proclamation deserved to be adopted by the central juntas, as the challenge of a united people. He declared that Bonaparte, with the individuals of his family, and every French officer and general, were personally responsible for the safety of king Ferdinand, his brother, and uncle; that the transactions at Bayonne, and the acts of the existing government, were illegal, null, and void; that whatever might be done in France by the royal family, should be held equally void, as being extorted by force; and that all who took an active part in such proceedings should be deemed traitors to their country. If any violence should be attempted against the lives of the captive princes, he declared that the nation would use their elective right, in favour of the archduke Charles, as nephew of Charles III. in case the other heirs should not be able to concur.

The standard of independence was raised in Galicia, the Asturias, Arragon, Valencia, Granada, and Andalusia. The chief authority was by tacit consent assigned in the first instance to the junta of Seville. Their first measure was to establish in all towns within their jurisdiction, containing two thousand householders, corresponding juntas, who were to enlist all the inhabitants between the ages of sixteen and forty-five, and to embody them. They declared war against Bonaparte and France, in the name of Ferdinand VII. and of all the Spanish nation, and proclaimed a cessation of hostilities with England. The mode of warfare which they proposed to pursue was suited alike to the state of their military force, and to the peculiar nature of the country, its main objects being to avoid general actions, to harass the enemy incessantly in flank and rear, and to cut off his supplies.

The appeal to England was first made by deputies from the junta of Asturias, and it was answered by prompt and effectual succours, consisting of arms, ammunition, clothing, and treasure. The sus-

[Alliance with England and Portugal.—Surrender of Dupont.—Siege of Zaragoza.]

pension of hostilities had already been anticipated by our commanders at Gibraltar, and on the Cadiz station. General Castanos, at the head of a Spanish army, stationed at San Roque to menace Gibraltar, declared for Ferdinand, and opened a communication with the governor of that fortress, who supplied him with a loan of 50,000 dollars, raised in a few hours among the merchants. At Cadiz the people put to death Solano, the governor, who was in the French interest; and Don Tomas de Morla succeeded to the command. Admiral Purvis was invited to anchor with his fleet at the mouth of the harbour, to prevent the escape of a French squadron of five sail of the line under Rosilly, then in that port: they surrendered to the Spaniards on the 4th of June. Portugal, though its capital was occupied by a hostile army, made common cause with Spain; and on the 14th of July a treaty of alliance between the two nations was signed at Oporto in the names of the prince regent and king Ferdinand.

The hostilities which burst forth in every quarter gave ample occupation to the large force which Bonaparte had poured into the peninsula. A detachment of 15,000 men under general Dupont was sent into Andalusia by Murat soon after his arrival in Madrid. It was ultimately destined to occupy Seville and Cadiz, and its first exploit was the seizure and pillage of Cordova. Here Dupont was informed that the fleet had surrendered; that the passes of the Sierra Morena were occupied by the peasantry; and that Castanos was advancing against him with the whole force of Andalusia. A desperate engagement took place at Baylen, which ended in the surrender of the French general and his army.

Zaragoza, though an unfortified town, was defended by its brave inhabitants against the attacks of a well-appointed army under Lefebvre. These attacks were continued, almost without intermission, from the 15th of June until the 4th of August, when the enemy, having obtained possession of one half of the city, sent a summons to Palafox, containing the single word, "Capitulation." His reply, on behalf of his heroic countrymen was, "*Guerra al cuchillo*," "war at the knife's point;" and an obstinate conflict was carried on from street to street, from house to house, and from room to room. At a council of war held on the 8th, it was determined that in those quarters of the city where the Arragonese still held their ground, they should continue to defend themselves with their wonted firmness; and that if the enemy at last prevailed, they should retire over the Ebro, burn the bridge, and defend themselves in the suburbs till they perished. The determination, when made public, was received with the loudest acclamations. The tide of success was now turned, and the citizens, gaining ground upon the French, inch by inch, recovered all but an eighth part of the city. News arrived from other parts of Spain, tending to discourage the assailants: it announced the surrender of Dupont; the failure of an expedition under marshal Moncey in Valencia, and the approach of six thousand men from that province for the relief of Zaragoza. On the night of the 13th they opened a furious cannonade from their batteries, and set fire to some of the buildings which they occupied; on the following morning they were seen to the great surprise of the patriots, retreating over the plain in the direction of Pamplona.

[Joseph Bonaparte leaves Madrid.—Defeat of Cuesta.—Battle of Vimiera.]

Joseph Bonaparte, after a residence of ten days in Madrid, decamped on the 29th of July, taking with him the regalia and crown-jewels, and some other plunder from the palaces and treasury. The French troops evacuated the capital after destroying all the artillery and ammunition which they could not remove.

The arms of the patriots sustained a reverse in Leon, where general Cuesta, contrary to the judgment of his second in command, general Blake, risked a battle at Medina del Rio Seco against a French division under Lesolles, and was defeated. Blake, who had displayed great talents in the engagement, effected a masterly retreat. The French, on entering Medina, massacred six hundred persons in the streets and houses; violated and murdered the nuns, and when they had pillaged every thing that they could find, carried off infants and made their parents redeem them. The troops which thus signalized themselves were destined to reinforce Junot in Portugal; but the course of events in other quarters required them to act upon the defensive.

Meantime the British government had determined to send a military force to co-operate with the patriots. An expedition consisting of about ten thousand men, under the command of sir Arthur Wellesley, sailed from Cork on the 12th of July for the coast of Spain. That general preceded it in a frigate, and arriving at Corunna on the 20th, consulted with the junta of Galicia concerning the immediate employment of his army. They stated that they were in no need of men, but wanted arms, ammunition, and money: the latter want was supplied by the arrival of 200,000*l.* from England on that very day. They recommended that his operations should be directed against Junot, and advised him to land in the north of Portugal, that he might avail himself of the troops in that quarter. He accordingly proceeded to Oporto, where he held a consultation with the bishop and the general officers; and after communicating with sir Charles Cotton, commanding the fleet off the Tagus, he determined to land the troops in Mondego Bay. He was there joined by a division from Cadiz under general Spencer. Directing his march on Lisbon, he defeated a French corps under Laborde at Roleia, and advancing towards Vimiera, was joined by another reinforcement of 5,000 men under general Anstruther, who had recently landed at Peniche. Junot was meantime assembling his army near Torres Vedras, being determined to risk an engagement before his antagonist should receive farther reinforcements. Battle was given on the 21st of August, when the French, commencing the attack on various points with their usual impetuosity, met with a resistance to which they had been long unaccustomed. The flower of their troops made a charge against general Ferguson's division, who received them with a tremendous volley which brought them to the bayonet, and in one moment their front rank fell like a line of grass from the mower's scythe. They gave way, and abandoned six pieces of cannon in their flight. Having failed in their other attacks, they commenced a retreat, after sustaining a loss of 3,000 men, and 13 pieces of cannon. In this decisive victory not more than half the British army was engaged. Sir Harry Burrard, who had arrived in the morning to take the command, forbore to interfere in the dispositions already made; but when sir Arthur Wellesley proposed to pursue the retiring enemy, he determined to wait for rein-

[Sir John Moore commander in Portugal.—Supreme central junta.]

forcements. On the following morning sir Hew Dalrymple arrived from Gibraltar to supersede sir Harry Burrard; and a few hours afterwards general Kellerman appeared with a flag of truce from Junot to propose a cessation of hostilities, during which a convention might be concluded for the evacuation of Portugal by the French. The terms of the armistice were soon settled, and on the 30th a definitive convention was signed. Its conditions were, that the French troops in Portugal, with their arms and equipments, should, at the expense of the British government, be disembarked in France, and in no case be considered prisoners of war; that all individuals of their army should have liberty to dispose of their private property without future prejudice to the purchasers: and that the Spanish troops detained on shipboard in the Tagus should be set free, the British commander engaging to obtain the liberation of all French subjects in Spain, who, not having been taken in battle, were imprisoned. Sir Charles Cotton concluded a separate convention with admiral Siniavin, by which the Russian ships in the Tagus were surrendered, with their stores, to be held as a deposit by England until six months after pacification with Russia.

This lamentable convention, at a time when the destruction or absolute surrender of Junot's army with its plunder, might have accelerated the deliverance of the peninsula, was regarded with universal disgust and indignation in England, and became the subject of investigation before a board of military inquiry, the proceedings of which were terminated by a declaration of his majesty, disapproving those articles in which stipulations were made directly affecting the interests or feelings of the Spanish and Portuguese nations.

The command of the British army in Portugal devolved on sir John Moore, who had recently arrived with a reinforcement of 12,000 men. That officer had been entrusted early in the year with an expedition for the assistance of the king of Sweden, against whom war had been declared by Russia, Prussia, and Denmark; but through the capricious and violent conduct of that monarch, he had been constrained to bring back his troops without landing them. After the deliverance of Portugal, his instructions were to march into Spain towards Burgos, and to combine his operations with those of the commander-in-chief of the Spanish armies.

The patriots in Galicia received a timely reinforcement of ten thousand of their countrymen, who had been stationed by Bonaparte in Denmark, and were liberated by a well-concerted plan between their general, the marquis de la Romana, and admiral Keats. They disembarked at Corunna, on the 30th of September.

The resistance of the Spaniards to their invaders, had hitherto been ill concerted and desultory; but on the deliverance of the capital, and the renewal of communications with the provinces, measures were adopted for rendering it more regular, consistent, and effective. A supreme central junta of government, formed by deputies from the provincial juntas was established at Aranjuez, on the 25th of September, under the presidency of count Florida Blanca. One of its first acts was to appoint a new council of war, consisting of five members, at the head of whom was general Castanos. The forces of the patriots were arranged under three divisions, so as to constitute, when

[Meeting of Bonaparte and Alexander at Erfurt.—Defeat of Castanos in Spain.]

the dispositions should be completed, one grand army. The eastern wing under Palafox, was computed at 20,000 men; the centre under Castanos, the generalissimo, at 65,000, and the north-western wing, under Blake, at 55,000. There was also a small army in Estremadura, and another in Catalonia. The main French army, at this period, occupied a position with its right towards the ocean, its left on Arragon, and its front on the Ebro.

Meanwhile, Bonaparte found it necessary to secure the tranquillity of the north, that he might direct his whole attention to the conquest of Spain. A meeting took place between him and the emperor of Russia, at Erfurt, on the 27th of September, where it was settled that the French troops should evacuate the Prussian territory, as soon as the contributions, which were now to be reduced to one third of their original amount, should be paid. The emperor Alexander was persuaded to regard the insurrection in Spain as a natural consequence of the treaty of Tilsit, and to coincide in the policy of Bonaparte, both for peace and for war. They wrote letters to the king of Great Britain offering to treat either on the basis of the *uti possidetis*, or on any other basis consistent with justice. A diplomatic correspondence ensued, in which the British government professed their readiness to negotiate in concurrence with their allies, among whom were comprehended the people of Spain. This stipulation was rejected as inadmissible and insulting, and the correspondence was terminated by a note from Mr. Canning, declaring that his majesty was determined not to abandon the cause of the Spanish nation, and of the legitimate monarchy of Spain; and that he rejected the pretension of France to exclude from the negotiation the central and supreme government, acting in the name of his catholic majesty, as one which he could not admit without acquiescing in a usurpation unparalleled in the history of the world.

On the 25th of October, Bonaparte informed the legislative body that he should speedily put himself at the head of his army, to crown, with God's help, the king of Spain in Madrid, and to plant his eagles on the forts of Lisbon. In a few days afterwards, he set out privately from Rambouillet, arrived at Bayonne on the 3d of November, and on the 5th, joined his brother Joseph at Vitoria, bringing with him a reinforcement of 12,000 men.

The campaign had already been opened; and in a series of actions, the French had succeeded in cutting off the communication between the armies of Blake and Castanos. The former, after retiring from post to post, made a brave resistance at Espinosa, but was at length compelled to retreat, and took refuge with the remains of his force in the Asturias. On the 16th of November, the van of Soult's army entered St. Andero. The defeat of Castanos at Tudela on the 23d, decided the fate of the campaign, and left open to the French army the road to Madrid. In the mountains of Castile, the strong pass called the Puerto de Guadarama, guarded by 13,000 men, under general San Juan, was forced by a division of the French army under general Victor.

The people of Madrid evinced a resolution to defend themselves, which was feebly seconded by their leaders. The French encountered an obstinate resistance in obtaining possession of the Retiro, and were

[Operations of the British army under sir John Moore.]

several times beaten back in attempting to seize the gates of the city. On the 4th of December, a deputation of the junta waited on Bonaparte, who told them that if Madrid was not surrendered by six on the following morning, it would be taken by assault, and all its armed inhabitants put to the sword. In consequence of his threat, the Spanish troops remaining in the city were sent away during the night, and the French entered on the following morning. Bonaparte addressed a proclamation to the Spaniards, informing them that it had cost him only a few marches to defeat their armies, and that he should soon drive the English from the peninsula. He threatened, that if they refused to submit, he would treat their country as a conquered province, and place his brother on another throne. "I shall then," said he, "place the crown of Spain on my own head, and cause it to be respected by the guilty, for God has given me strength and inclination to surmount all obstacles."

It were to be wished that the Spaniards had earlier availed themselves of the co-operation of their allies; or that, following the advice of the junta of Seville, they had avoided general engagements. When sir John Moore prepared to advance from Portugal, it was found necessary to divide the army. The artillery and cavalry, with four regiments of infantry, under general Hope, marched by Elvas, on the Madrid road; two brigades, under general Paget, went by Elvas and Alcantara. The rest of the army moved through Almeida; two brigades, under general Beresford, by way of Coimbra; three under general Fraser, by way of Abrantes. They were to unite at Salamanca, and to be joined by general Hope, either there or at Valladolid. A reinforcement of 10,000 men, under sir David Baird, expected at Corunna, was directed to form a junction with the commander wherever he should appoint. On the 13th of November sir John Moore arrived with his advanced guard at Salamanca. He was there informed of the defeat of the Estremaduran army at Burgos, and shortly afterwards of the entrance of the French into Valladolid, distant from him only twenty leagues. He had with him only three brigades of infantry, and not a single gun. His first thought was to fall back upon Ciudad Rodrigo; but on learning that the French had retired to Palencia, and that none of their infantry had advanced beyond Burgos, he sent orders for the two divisions of his army, under generals Baird and Hope, that were approaching from different points, to join him with all speed. Sir David Baird had reached Corunna on the 13th of October, but his troops were kept on ship-board until an order for their landing could be received from the central junta. The country before him had been drained by its own troops, and his commissaries were not only inexperienced, but ignorant of the Spanish language. Dividing his force into small detachments, which followed each other at considerable distances, he reached Astorga on the 19th of November, and was there informed of the dispersion of Blake's army. Anticipating the defeat of Castanos, he consulted his officers, and apprized sir John Moore of their unanimous opinion that he ought not to advance until the junction of all the detachments on the march, which could not be expected before the 4th of December. After the defeat of Castanos, at Tudela, sir John Moore determined to retreat upon Portugal, and accordingly sent orders to sir David Baird to fall back

[His correspondence with Mr. Frere.—Junction with general Baird.]

upon Corunna, and sail from thence to the Tagus, directing him also to write to England for transports to be sent to Lisbon. While waiting for the junction of general Hope, he received on the 5th of December a despatch from Castelfranco and Morla, in the name of the central junta, informing him that 25,000 men of the army of Castanos were falling back on Madrid, that 10,000 were marching thither from Somosierra, and that 40,000 would join them. They hoped that the British would be able either to unite with these forces, or fall upon the rear of the enemy. This despatch was written on the 2d, when the men who signed it were preparing to surrender Madrid to the enemy. Despatches soon afterwards arrived from the British ambassador, Mr. Frere, who was then at Talavera de la Reyna, whither the central junta had retired from Aranjuez. They were brought by colonel Charmilly, a French emigrant in the English service, who had quitted Madrid on the night of the 1st, when the inhabitants were working at the trenches by torch-light. He had seen the duke del Infantado, who spoke of a new junta, mentioned the vigorous preparations for defence, and expressed a most earnest wish that the British would make a diversion for the relief of Madrid. Mr. Frere entrusted to Charmilly a letter to sir John Moore, urging him to suspend his retreat, as that measure would be highly injurious both to Spain and to England. He gave him a second letter, to be delivered in case the British general persisted in his determination. The purport of this letter was to request that the bearer might be examined before a council of war.

Sir John Moore wrote to sir David Baird, ordering him to suspend his retreat and return to Astorga. It was not known in Salamanca that he had changed his intention, and as the officers loudly expressed their dislike of returning to Portugal, Charmilly deemed it necessary to present his second letter. The general tore it to pieces, and ordered the colonel to depart from the town; but when his resentment had subsided, he explained himself to Mr. Frere, informing him that all in his power should be done for the Spanish cause; but that he could not make a direct movement on Madrid until joined by sir David Baird, especially as the passes of Guadarrama and Somosierra were in the hands of the French. Tidings arrived on the 10th that Madrid had surrendered, that Zaragoza was besieged, and that Toledo was in the hands of the enemy. Sir John Moore determined to move to Toro, and unite his army there; and he ordered general Baird to push on his troops, by brigades, to Benevente, from whence a junction might be effected, either by a forward or a flank movement. The junction took place at Majorga on the 20th, when the united British forces amounted to 23,000 infantry and about 2300 cavalry, besides some small detachments left to keep open the communications. On the following day the head-quarters were removed to Sahagun, and a co-operation was concerted with Romana, who was collecting the wreck of Blake's army at Leon.

Soult was posted beyond the Carrion, with 18,000 men; Junot, with 27,000 from Lisbon, was advancing from Vitoria upon Burgos; Le-febvre was counter-ordered from the road to Badajoz, and directed toward Salamanca; and Bonaparte with his cavalry was hastening on from Madrid.

Arrangements were made to attack Soult before he should be rein-

[Disastrous retreat of the British army.—Arrival at Corunna.]

forced, and the orders for that purpose were received by the British troops with high exultation. On the 23d, at the hour appointed, they were all under arms; the right column had begun its march, and the rest were ardently expecting the word of command to advance. At this juncture, intelligence was received from Romana, that the French were advancing from Madrid, either to Valladolid or Salamanca; and news arrived from other quarters, that considerable reinforcements had reached the Carrion from Palencia. Orders were immediately issued for the troops to return to quarters, and by day-break next morning, to be again under arms. Every countenance instantly changed, and the high confidence and resolution, which are the best presage of victory, gave place to mortification and chagrin. Sir David Baird was ordered to march through Valencia de don Juan, to Astorga, whither the main army and the reserve followed by the cavalry, retired by the route of Benevente. At the latter place, an action took place with the advanced cavalry of the French, who were driven back across the Esla, with a loss of seventy men taken prisoners, among whom was general Lefebvre, commander of the imperial guard. From Astorga, the retreat was to be continued to Corunna, through 250 miles of mountainous country, rendered almost impassable by snow and rain. Two brigades under general Crawford, were detached by Orense to Vigo, at which place transports were expected. General Fraser, with his division, was ordered to proceed to Lugo; he was followed by generals Hope and Baird, who were instructed to make forced marches to the coast. It would be a fruitless attempt to detail all the calamities of this retreat; the troops, stung by disappointment, and rendered desperate by cold, hunger, and fatigue, became disorderly, and in some instances, committed excesses which could scarcely be expected from an enemy. The loss was enormous: even at Astorga, ammunition wagons were burnt, and an entire depot of entrenching tools abandoned: on one part of the road the reserve met a convoy of arms, ammunition, and clothing, brought from England for Romana's army: of these supplies, a part was distributed to the soldiers as they passed, and the rest were destroyed. Nearly one hundred baggage-wagons belonging to the army were abandoned, and as the military chest could not be transported over the mountain Cebrero, the dollars were thrown down precipices, in hope that the snow might conceal them from the enemy.

Sir John Moore offered battle to Soult at Lugo, and in some partial actions, checked the pursuit of the French, who were unwilling to engage generally, without a superiority of force. The British army gained twelve hours' march, and reached Corunna with little molestation, on the 12th of January, having lost one-fourth of its numbers. The transports which had been ordered from Vigo, were detained by contrary winds, and it became necessary for the British army to make head against the enemy. The situation was so disadvantageous, that some officers suggested the proposal of terms to Soult, on condition that he should permit the troops to embark unmolested. Sir John Moore rejected the advice, and declared his resolution to accept no terms which should be in the least dishonourable to the army, or to the country. On the 14th, the enemy, who had arrived in considerable force, opened a cannonade, which was returned with such effect

[Battle of Corunna and embarkation of the British.]

that they drew off their guns. In the evening of that day, the transports from Vigo hove in sight. Preparations for embarking were immediately commenced, and were completed on the 16th, when orders were issued, that if the French did not move, the embarkation of the reserve should commence at four in the afternoon. At mid-day, while the general was proceeding to visit the out-posts, he received information from sir John Hope, that the enemy were getting under arms. They descended from the heights in four columns, two of which directed their march on the right wing of the British, which was very disadvantageously posted. Sir John Moore hastened to this part of the field, where the 4th regiment on the right flank was menaced by a body of the enemy, who were hastening up the valley to turn it. Half of this regiment falling back, so as to form an obtuse angle with the other half, commenced a heavy flanking fire, and this manœuvre was highly applauded by the commander. He proceeded to direct the movements of the other regiments in this division, and was in the act of ordering up the guards to support the 42d Highlanders, when he was struck from his horse by a cannon-ball, which carried away his left shoulder, and part of the collar bone, leaving the arm hanging by the flesh. He was enveloped in a blanket, and borne away by six soldiers of the 42d. Sir David Baird, whose arm was shattered by a grape-shot, had already quitted the field. The troops continued to fight bravely under sir John Hope, on whom the command devolved, and at night-fall, remained masters of the field. This victory was obtained under great disadvantages; the French force exceeded 30,000 men, well appointed and provided with cannon, some of which had fallen into their hands in the pursuit. The British scarcely amounted to 15,000, exhausted by harassing marches, and grieved by the loss of their military chest, their stores, their baggage, their horses, their sick, their wounded, their wives and children. Their artillery was already embarked. If British courage could achieve victory in such adverse circumstances, what must have been its triumphs in a conflict on equal terms! General Moore lived to hear that the battle was won, and in his last moments, after an affecting reminiscence of his mother, expressed a hope that his country would do him justice. His body was removed at midnight, to the citadel of Corunna, wrapped in a military cloak and blankets, and buried in a grave dug on the ramparts. The embarkation was continued during the night; and next morning little remained, except the rear guard under general Beresford, and the reserve under general Hill. The French pushed on their light troops to some heights commanding the harbour, and began to fire on the shipping. Several of the masters of the transports cut their cables; and four of the vessels ran aground. The men on board were removed to other ships, and the stranded vessels burnt. During the night of the 17th, and the following morning, the sick and wounded who could bear removal, were embarked, and the rear guard followed without interruption. Corunna capitulated soon after the departure of the army, and the French seized all the most important places in the north of Spain.

Though the mother country was enthralled by the usurper, the colonies and maritime provinces were beyond the reach of his power; but it was still necessary to preserve them from his intrigues. The

[Affairs of the Spanish colonies.—Manifesto of the prince of Brazil.]

British cruisers exercised great vigilance in intercepting all vessels bearing despatches to those possessions. Lord Collingwood, on sending out advices of the Spanish revolution to admiral Cochrane on the Leeward Island station, apprised him that the corvette *La Rapide* had sailed from Bayonne for Cayenne, and requested that he would intercept her; she was taken, and carried into Barbadoes, but her papers were thrown overboard. Some suspicions being excited, a search took place, and duplicates were discovered. The *Carolina*, with 4000 stand of arms for Buenos Ayres, was taken soon after her departure from St. Sebastian's, and carried into Gijon, where the arms were landed for the use of the patriots. The brig *La Mouche*, bound to the Havanna on a similar service, was also taken. The Spanish prisoners in the West Indies were liberated, and sent to the main in the *Acasta* frigate. A brig, with despatches from Joseph Bonaparte, reached La Guayra before her. The English officer, captain Beaver, immediately landed and presented himself to the governor, at the time when the French agent was endeavouring to accomplish the object of his mission. The news brought by the *Acasta* confirmed the authenticity of a manifesto from Seville, which had previously arrived; Ferdinand the Seventh was proclaimed amidst the shouts of the inhabitants; the imperial brig was seized, and the colours of Spain and England were hoisted on all the forts, under a general salute. In Cuba, the people displayed the same loyalty, and declared themselves ready to die in the cause of their country. In Mexico, a junta was assembled, and the oath of allegiance to Ferdinand was taken by the viceroy and all persons in authority. Fourteen millions of dollars were voted by the city of Mexico for the service of the mother country, and the people enrolled themselves for the defence of that American empire which their ancestors had won. At Vera Cruz, where the governor showed a disposition to favour the intruder, a patriotic junta was formed to counteract his machinations; a French vessel, which arrived in the harbour, was seized, and her papers, consisting of proclamations and orders from Joseph Bonaparte, were publicly burnt. At Buenos Ayres, a French agent was received by the governor Liniers, who informed the people that the emperor of the French had been compelled to acknowledge the independence of the Spanish monarchy; that a cortes was assembled at Bayonne, where its fate would be decided; that Bonaparte, applauding the constancy of the people of Buenos Ayres, had offered them succours, and that he, in reply, had expressed his readiness to receive arms, ammunition, and Spanish troops. He exhorted them to imitate the example of their ancestors during the war of the succession, by awaiting the fate of the mother country, and obeying that power which occupied the sovereignty. This temporizing policy, which favoured the interests of the usurper, was counteracted by the popular spirit, which strongly inclined to the establishment of an independent government.

In Brazil, the prince regent of Portugal, soon after his arrival, issued a manifesto, detailing the aggressions of France, and the immense sacrifices which he had made for the sake of preserving the strictest neutrality. He concluded by authorizing his subjects to wage war by sea and land against the French, and by avowing his determination not to sheathe the sword unless in concert with his

[Further annexations to France.—Finland ceded to Russia.]

Britannic majesty, and never to agree to the cession of Portugal. When intelligence arrived of the imprisonment of the royal family, the princess of Brazil, as daughter of Charles IV., in conjunction with her cousin the infante Don Pedro, addressed a memorial to the prince regent, requesting him to maintain the rights of their royal house for the king of Spain, and for themselves, his nearest relatives, who had escaped. Through his aid they hoped that a perfect alliance might be established with the Spanish Americans against the common enemy, and that the quarrels would be appeased which were incessantly arising between the subjects of the two kingdoms. This memorial, the prince's answer, and a manifesto on their parts, were circulated in the Spanish provinces of South America. The policy of this measure was at best doubtful, at a time when the inhabitants of those colonies were disposed to regard with more than usual jealousy any interposition from the court of Portugal.

Intent on the great struggle in Spain, the people of England were comparatively indifferent to the changes which occurred during this year in the rest of Europe. Though of little interest in themselves, they require to be noticed, from their connexion with the chain of events which is yet to be unfolded. In January, Bonaparte annexed to France the military posts of Kehl, Wesel, Cassel, on the Rhine, and Flushing. In May, he appropriated the dominions of the pope, together with Parma, Placentia, and Guastalla. On the intrusion of Joseph into the Spanish throne, he transferred the crown of Naples to Murat, his brother-in-law. To render his domestic policy still more subservient to his schemes of foreign subjugation, he issued a decree, subjecting all schools and seminaries of education in France to the control of an imperial university, of which himself was the head; and he virtually prohibited, by means of his inquisitorial police, all the productions of ancient and modern literature which are favourable to civil liberty. By thus enslaving the minds of the rising generation, he sought to perpetuate the military despotism which he had reared on the insecure and shattered foundations of the French republic.

In the north of Europe, the interests of Great Britain suffered greatly through the rash and obstinate conduct of the king of Sweden. After he had lost the assistance of his ally, the hostilities in which he persevered against his powerful neighbour terminated in a convention, by which Finland, the granary of his kingdom, was given up to Russia. In consequence of the disastrous state of affairs in Sweden, the king of France with his queen, and the dutchess of Angoulême, took refuge in England.

While Russia was extending her dominion in the north, she strengthened her armies on the side of Turkey, and her hopes of conquest in that quarter were strengthened by another revolution at Constantinople. Mustapha Bairacter, through whose influence the late change in the government had been effected, undertook to enforce the obnoxious innovations in the military system. Introducing an armed force into the capital, he deposed all the new ministers, put to death the aga of the Janizaries, and caused the dethroned Selim to be proclaimed. His soldiers forced an entrance into the seraglio in search of the deposed monarch; they found him dead, and weltering in his blood. The

[Revolution at Constantinople.]

reigning sultan Mustapha, to whom the murder was attributed, became in his turn a prisoner; and his nephew Mahomed, a youth of fifteen, was proclaimed in his stead. Bairactar, who was appointed vizier, instituted many salutary improvements in the various branches of administration, but his career was soon interrupted. On the 15th of November the Janizaries rose in great force and stormed the seraglio; when Bairactar, seeing that all was lost, caused the deposed Mustapha to be strangled, and threw his body out to the insurgents. He himself disappeared, and the common report was, that eluding the vengeance of his enemies, he blew himself up in his own palace. After six days of pillage and massacre, the Janizaries, obtaining a promise that their demands should be acceded to, renewed their allegiance to the young sultan Mahomed. Such was the state of Europe at the close of the year 1808. The only quarter in which a ray of hope for deliverance remained, was the peninsula, where the unparalleled aggressions of France had roused nations to contend against her armies, and had identified the cause of the sovereign with that of the people. It was glorious for Great Britain to contend in such a cause; and it was fortunate that the contest was to be maintained in a field so favourable for the co-operation of her maritime and military force.

CHAPTER LXXXI.

Peace between Great Britain and Turkey.—Military preparations of Austria.—Meeting of parliament.—Mr. Wardle's charge against the commander-in-chief.—Enquiry concerning East India appointments.—Charges against lord Castlereagh and Mr. Perceval.—Mr. Curwen's reform bill.—Budget.—Bill for augmenting the militia.—Capture of Cayenne and Martinique.—Attack on the French fleet in Basque Roads.—Campaign in the peninsula.—Defeat of Cuesta at Medellin.—Sir Arthur Wellesley expels Soult from Portugal.—Joins Cuesta and defeats the French at Talavera.—The British withdraw into Portugal.—Resignation of Cuesta.—Guerilla warfare.—French convoy destroyed near Rosas.

A NEGOTIATION, which had been carried on for some months at Constantinople by Mr. Adair, terminated on the 5th of January in a treaty of peace between Great Britain and Turkey, by which their relations were established on the same footing as before the war. In effecting this arrangement the English minister had experienced the good offices of the Austrian internuncio, who assured the Porte, that though his government was apparently hostile to England, their interests were in fact the same. To show that no dread of Bonaparte ought to deter the Ottoman power from following its true interests, he announced that Austria, with armies more numerous and formidable than she had ever yet brought into the field, was about to join the league of Spain and England against France. This declaration which was founded in truth, had its due weight in bringing the negotiation to a happy issue.

The military preparations of Austria had excited the angry jealousy of Bonaparte before he invaded Spain; and they were pursued with such activity while he was personally directing the war in that country, that after the retreat of the British, when he returned from Astorga to Valladolid, he wrote to the confederation of the Rhine to furnish their contingents, and on the 22d of January hastened to Paris, followed by the imperial guard. Unwilling to embroil himself with Austria until he had conquered Spain, he called for the interference of the Russian ambassador Romanzoff, who proposed a triple compact between Russia, Austria, and France, by which each of those powers should in turn guarantee another against the interference of a third. The proposal was ineffectual, the remonstrances to the Austrian ministers were answered by counter remonstrances; and the demand for contingents from the states of the Rhenish confederation, was alleged as a justifiable pretext for placing the troops of the emperor on the war-establishment.

At this crisis, when his majesty's ministers might have found it desirable to direct their whole attention to measures of foreign policy, they were called upon to take their usual share in the deliberations of parliament, and to divide their time between discussions on what had been done, and consultations on what was to be done. The session commenced on the 19th of January by a speech from the throne, relating principally to the late overtures from France and Russia, and

[Charge against the duke of York.—Inquiry concerning East India appointments.]

to the affairs of Spain and Portugal. In consideration of the immense interest at stake, his majesty expressed a hope that effectual measures would be taken, with as little delay as possible, for the augmentation of the regular army. But the adoption of such measures, and indeed the ordinary business of legislation was interrupted by a discussion, which for a considerable time engrossed the attention of parliament and of the country. On the 27th of January, Mr. Wardle, a colonel of militia, called the attention of the house of commons to a system of abuse, which he asserted to have long prevailed in the military department. He alleged that a female, named Clarke, who had formerly lived under the protection of the duke of York, had carried on a traffic in commissions, of which the profits had been participated; and he concluded by moving for the appointment of a committee to investigate the conduct of the commander-in-chief with regard to promotions, exchanges, &c. The investigation took place in a committee of the whole house, and it was not until the 15th of March, that a division ensued on Mr. Wardle's motion, for inculcating the duke, which was negatived by 364 against 123. On the 17th a resolution was voted, on the motion of Mr. Perceval, that the house having examined the evidence before them, and having found that personal corruption and connivance at corruption had been imputed to the duke of York, were of opinion that the imputation was wholly unfounded. His innocence being thus declared, the commander-in-chief resigned his office, and was succeeded by general sir David Dundas.

This memorable investigation had the salutary effect of reviving and extending those inquiries into public abuses, for which, and for the enactment of specific remedies, parliament stood pledged to the country. On the 27th of March, a bill was introduced by the chancellor of the exchequer for preventing the sale and brokerage of offices, and passed through the usual stages. A select committee was appointed by the house of commons to inquire into the existence of any corrupt practices in regard to the appointment of writers or cadets in the service of the East India company. In the course of the inquiry, it appeared, from the evidence of a Mr. Reding, of lord Clancarty, and lord Castlereagh, that the latter, being at that time president of the board of control, had placed a writership at lord Clancarty's disposal, which writership lord Clancarty was to give to Reding as the price of a seat in parliament; Reding, who was a dealer in contraband promotions, meaning to sell this appointment for 3000 guineas. In reference to these facts, lord Archibald Hamilton, on the 25th of April, moved that lord Castlereagh had been guilty of a violation of his official duty as president of the board of control, and of an attack on the purity and constitution of the house. Lord Castlereagh's defence was, that when this transaction happened he had no notion that such a person existed as a trafficking broker for places under government. Reding had represented to him that a member, who intended to vacate his seat, had a nephew whom he intended to send out to India as a writer, and would favour the election of any of his friends. He had no suspicion of the improper motives from which Reding was acting. The only conversation which lord Clancarty had with Reding, was for the purpose of learning who was the person

[Charges against lord Castlereagh and Mr. Perceval.—Reform bill.—Budget.]

disposed to retire from parliament, and being unable to obtain that information he broke off the business. A debate ensued, and the motion was lost by a majority of forty-nine. On the 5th of May, Mr. Madocks brought forward charges against the chancellor of the exchequer and lord Castlereagh, for corrupt and criminal practices to procure the return of members to parliament. The course which he originally adopted being disapproved by the house, he renewed his motion in the following week, and after animadverting on the borough-mongering system, proceeded to exemplify its operation. He affirmed that Mr. Quintin Dick purchased a seat for Cashel, in Ireland, through the agency of the hon. Henry Wellesley, who acted on the behalf of the treasury; that on the question brought forward by colonel Wardle, when Mr. Dick had determined to vote according to his conscience, lord Castlereagh did intimate to that gentleman the necessity either of his voting with government, or of resigning his seat, and that Mr. Dick, rather than vote against his conscience, did vacate his seat. Mr. Madocks charged Mr. Perceval as being privy to the transaction, and as having connived at it; and this charge he engaged to prove by witnesses at the bar of the house, if permitted to call them. Mr. Perceval, in his defence, represented the practice of thus accusing public men as merely introductory to the great question of reform; he declined putting in the plea, which he conscientiously could adduce, until the house should have come to a determination on the propriety of entertaining the charge or not; and he would then come before them prepared to meet the charge, and vindicate his own honour. Mr. Madocks's motion was negatived. While this business excited the public attention, a measure was before the house, which was designed to correct and purify the representative system. On the 4th of May, Mr. Curwen moved for leave to bring in a bill for better securing the independence and purity of parliament by preventing the procuring or obtaining of seats by corrupt practices, and likewise for the more effectual prevention of bribery. The bill, after undergoing very considerable modifications, was passed.

The supplies voted for the year, exclusive of the proportion for Ireland, were 47,588,024*l.*; and among the ways and means were war-taxes nineteen millions, and a loan of eleven millions for Great Britain. Three millions were also borrowed for Ireland, and 600,000*l.* for the prince of Brazil. For payment of the interest and sinking fund upon this latter sum, and for the liquidation of the principal, the revenues of the island of Madeira had been assigned, together with a consignment of such produce of Brazil as belonged to the prince, to his agents in this country. The whole loan had been contracted for at 4*l.* 12*s.* 1*d.*, a lower rate of interest than had been obtained on any former biddings. In mentioning a vote of credit which had been taken for three millions, Mr. Perceval, disclaiming any detailed explanation of the manner in which this sum was to be applied, observed, that Austria, on going to war with France, had drawn bills on this country without having had any communication with his majesty's government. When these bills arrived, it was the intention of ministers to advise his majesty to recommend to parliament to enable him to pay them; but before any appropriation could be made for their payment, it

[Bill augmenting militia.—Attack on the French fleet.—State of the war in Spain.]

would be absolutely necessary to procure the consent and sanction of parliament.

Early in the session, the proposed augmentation of the military force was taken into consideration. A bill was passed for enlistment into the militia, which was followed by another for replacing the number of men rendered defective by the bill of last session allowing militia soldiers to volunteer into the line. The amount of the regular army was stated at 210,000 infantry, and 27,000 cavalry; the infantry was disposed in 126 first battalions, averaging 902 men each, and 56 second battalions, of which the average was about 400 men each; the object of the proposed measures was to complete these second battalions.

After an unusually busy session, alike remarkable for long and animated debates on questions of great interest, and for the extraordinary number of public and private acts which were passed, the parliament was prorogued on the 21st of June.

In resuming the transactions of the war, it may be proper, before we enter on the affairs of the peninsula, to notice some operations of the British arms in other quarters. The French colony of Cayenne surrendered on the 12th of January to a combined force of English and Portuguese, the former commanded by captain Yeo. On the 24th of February the reduction of Martinique was accomplished by an expedition under general Prevost and admiral sir A. Cochrane. In April an attack was made on a French fleet of nine sail of the line lying at anchor in the Basque Roads, by lord Cochrane, acting under the orders of lord Gambier; he destroyed four of them, and might have been more successful if the state of the wind and tide had enabled the admiral more effectually to further his operations.

On the return of Bonaparte to Paris, his brother Joseph re-entered Madrid, to assume the nominal sovereignty of a kingdom in which the French were masters of no more territory than their armies could cover. They had overrun but not subdued the provinces of Navarre, Arragon, Biscay, the Asturias, the Castiles, Leon, and Galicia. In Catalonia, where every town resisted them, a force was rallying round Reding at Tarragona. The duke del Infantado was refitting the army of the centre, for which 4000 stand of arms had been procured by Mr. Frere from Gibraltar. This army the French resolved to destroy before it should become formidable. The first division, including the advanced guard, and consisting of 10,000 infantry, and 1600 cavalry under Venegas, was attacked by Victor on the 13th of January, who at first experienced a severe repulse, but captured 3000 prisoners. Infantado sent reinforcements, which deterred the enemy from renewing the attack, and afterwards commenced his retreat into Valencia. To disencumber his march, he adopted the dangerous expedient of sending his artillery by a different route, and a considerable part of it fell into the hands of the enemy.

In Estremadura, where some of the French had been called off to march against sir John Moore, the army of the patriots under Cuesta was gradually reinforced, and enabled to act on the offensive. Toward the close of January it was posted between Truxillo and Xaracejo, having its vanguard on the left branch of the Alamonte. The French had pushed their advanced parties nearly to the same place; but they

[Zaragoza again besieged.—Operations in Galicia and Catalonia.]

were repulsed and driven beyond Miravete. On the 28th of January, the patriots, having won the bridge of Almaraz, moved their advanced guard to Naval-moral, and the French fled towards Talavera.

Zaragoza, again besieged, made an heroic defence, which occupied two French armies; while the invaders were thus engaged on one side, they were harassed on the other by a force of Portuguese and Spaniards stationed at Ciudad Rodrigo, under the command of sir Robert Wilson, who frequently extended his excursions as far as Salamanca.

On the retreat of sir John Moore, Romana separating from the English at Astorga, made his way over the mountains to Ponferrada, and on the 10th of January reached Orense, where he collected about 2000 men. Blake, who had accompanied him thither, set out with only two aids de camp for Seville, through Portugal. Romana, toward the end of the month was compelled to evacuate Orense, and falling back to Monterrey, established his head-quarters at Oimbra, a little village on the Tamega. The people of Galicia co-operated with him in that species of hostility which is most fatal to an invading enemy, attacking out-posts and detachments, and intercepting convoys. This warfare, through the retaliation which it provoked, gradually assumed a degree of ferocity which had been long unknown in Europe.

After the disastrous retreat to Corunna, the British government directed their attention to the south of Spain; but they deemed it improper to hazard an army in that quarter, unless a corps of it were admitted into Cadiz. At the instance of Mr. Frere, general Sherbrooke, with four thousand men, sailed for that port; and sir John Cradock, who commanded the fourteen thousand British stationed at Lisbon, was ordered to prepare for the same destination. A discussion took place between the British ambassador and the supreme junta, the result of which was, that the expedition under general Sherbrooke sailed for Lisbon. General Beresford, returning to Portugal early in the spring, and being invested by the regency with the rank of field-marshal, occupied himself in organizing and disciplining a native army to act in conjunction with the British.

On the fall of Zaragoza, which took place on the 14th of February, the French force under St. Cyr, which had co-operated in the siege, marched into Catalonia against the patriot army under Reding. That general, defending himself with great skill and bravery, was compelled to take refuge in Tarragona, where he died of his wounds. He was succeeded in the command by Blake, who fulfilled this charge with great ability at a time when the most important places in the province were in the possession of an enemy superior to his own, in numbers and discipline, and deriving stores and reinforcements from France more easily than he could draw them from the exhausted provinces of Spain. Under all these disadvantages the Catalans for some months severely harassed their invaders, chiefly by means of an irregular force, called the Miquelets, whose habits of life rendered them peculiarly efficient in predatory and excursive warfare.

The attention of the French was principally directed to the patriots in Estremadura, and La Mancha. General Cuesta, having formed a junction with Albuquerque, determined to march against Victor, and he encountered that general, at the head of 20,000 foot and 3,000

[Defeat of Cuesta.—Soult enters Portugal.—Wellesley returns to Portugal.]

horse, in front of Medellin, on the Guadiana. A battle ensued on the 28th of March, in which the Spaniards were defeated with great loss. On the preceding day, Sebastiani defeated the army of La Mancha, before Ciudad Real. After these successes, the French pushed a corps to the neighbourhood of Badajoz, which was routed by Albuquerque, with a loss of 700 killed, and 200 taken prisoners. The invaders, thus checked in their progress, retreated, instead of advancing into Andalusia; and Cuesta was then enabled, without molestation, to take up a position, not many leagues from the field of battle, having his advanced guard at Almendralejo. Here he collected his scattered troops, and received reinforcements, which soon rendered him as formidable as before the action.

In concert with the operations of Victor, in Estremadura, the army under Soult, in Galicia, was ordered to invade Portugal. Having entered that kingdom at Braga, the French marshal took possession of Oporto on the 29th of March, after a resistance of two days. His departure from Galicia, was the signal for the renewal of exertions by the patriots, whom Ney, who had been entrusted with the government of the province, found it impossible to overawe. They laid siege to Vigo, containing a garrison of 1300 men, whom they compelled to surrender as prisoners of war, and to deliver up their military chest and baggage. Don Pablo Murillo, who directed the siege, attacked and routed a detachment sent from Tuy; and another reinforcement was drawn back from Pontevedra, by a division of the army under Romana. This general, on receiving 3000 volunteers from Castile, resolved to march into the Asturias, and on his route into that principality, he detached a force under Mendizabal, to attack the French garrison at Villa Franca. The service was gallantly performed, and the result of its success was, that the French, evacuating the Bierzo, fell back from the neighbouring part of Asturias upon Lugo, there to make a stand, supported by the main force, which was divided between Santiago, Corunna, and Ferrol. To preserve the communication of the French, between Galicia and Portugal, Soult had found it necessary to reduce the fortress of Chaves, and to leave there a garrison of 1300 men. This fortress was re-captured by the Portuguese general Silveira, who followed up his success by harassing the rear of the French, until they reached Oporto, when he took post at the bridge of Amarante, a strong and important position, which the enemy with great difficulty regained.

Such was the state of affairs when sir Arthur Wellesley, having been again appointed to the chief command of the British in the peninsula, sailed with reinforcements for Portugal. Arriving at Lisbon on the 22d of April, his first determination was, to expel Soult from the kingdom; wherefore, after leaving a sufficient force at Abrantes, to secure the capital from Victor, he placed himself at the head of the army at Coimbra, from whence, detaching Beresford, with a body of Portuguese, and British, to the upper Douro, he advanced against Oporto. Soult, after evacuating that city, made some dispositions for disputing the passage of the Douro with his antagonist; but he was compelled to a precipitate retreat into Galicia, with the loss of his cannon and baggage, and about one fourth of his army. He was pursued by general Beresford as far as Orense.

[Soul and Ney retire into Castile.—Defeat of Blake.—Operations in Estremadura.]

Scarcely had this success been achieved, when sir Arthur Wellesley received intelligence that Victor had broken up from the Guadiana, and made himself master of Alcantara. He immediately marched to the southward: but Victor, whose only object was to effect a diversion in favour of Soult, retreated as soon as he heard that the British and Portuguese had recrossed the Douro, and retiring by the way he advanced, concentrated his army between the Tagus and the Guadiana, in the vicinity of Caceres.

While Soult, with his fugitive army, was entering Galicia, Ney was returning from the Asturias, whither he had marched in pursuit of Romana, while Kellermann entered that province on the side of Biscay, and Bonnet on that of Leon. Romana, confined by illness at Oviedo, was nearly surprised, and had scarcely time to reach Gijon with his staff, where he embarked, and put to sea. The Asturian troops, under Ballasteros and Worster, compelled Bonnet and Kellermann to evacuate the province, and Ney then found it necessary to march to his former station. It was concerted that he should retake Vigo, and then join Soult at Orense, for the purpose of destroying Romana's army. Taking with him 8000 infantry and 2500 horse, he marched upon Santiago, and on the 7th of June encountered a Spanish force at St. Payo, on the small river Sotomayor, about three leagues from Vigo. The Spaniards, commanded by Carrara, Murillo, and the conde de Noronha, repeatedly attacked the French, and drove them back upon Santiago with severe loss. They derived considerable assistance from captain Mackinley and other naval officers at Vigo. After this reverse, the French general prepared to retreat into Castile; he evacuated Corunna and Ferrol, having demolished the land defences, destroyed the magazines, spiked the guns, and disarmed the people. While Ney retired into Leon, through Lugo, Villa Franca, and Astorga, Soult marched to Zamora; and thus Galicia was evacuated by the French.

In Arragon, the arms of the patriots sustained a lamentable reverse. After a fruitless attempt to recover Zaragoza, general Blake was attacked near Belchite by Suchet, on the 19th of June, when the whole Spanish army, though opposed by only one-third of their numbers, suddenly took flight, and left their commander, attended by only six or seven officers. The regiment of Valencia rallied about a league from the field, but it was cut down and dispersed by the pursuing cavalry. Nine pieces of cannon, with great quantities of stores and ammunition, and 3000 prisoners, fell into the hands of the French. Mortified by this disaster, Blake quitted Arragon, and proceeded to direct the operations of the patriots in Catalonia.

Great hopes were founded on the co-operation of the main British army with the Spaniards in Estremadura against the French. The head-quarters of Victor, on returning from his movement in favour of Soult, were at Truxillo: Cuesta was on his left flank, having his head-quarters at Fuente del Maestro, and his advance at Calmonte, on the Guadiana, a league from Merida. Sir Arthur Wellesley formed a plan for cutting off the enemy's retreat by a movement through Castello Branco and Placentia to the bridge of Almaraz; but he was obliged to relinquish it through the obstinacy and incapacity of Cuesta, whose army was distributed with so little judgment as to offer

[Junction of the British and Spaniards.—Battle of Talavera.]

an easy victory to the enemy. Victor, apprehensive of danger from the British, broke up in the beginning of June, and retreated across the Tagus at Almaraz. It was then arranged that sir Arthur Wellesley should advance with his army to Placentia. On its concentration there, it amounted to 20,000 men. The force in La Mancha at this time consisted of 16,000 foot and 1300 horse. Cuesta had with him about 38,000 men, well armed, but ill-disciplined; and with this force the British army effected a junction on the 20th of July at Oropesa. They marched up the Tagus towards Olalla, the head-quarters of the enemy, whose force, consisting of the united corps of Victor and Sebastiani, strengthened by a body of troops brought from Madrid by Joseph Bonaparte, was estimated at 47,000 men. On the 26th, Cuesta's advance guard was attacked near Torijos, and obliged to fall back on the left bank of the Alberche. The French, retaining their post at Olalla, indicated an intention to give battle, and the allies in consequence occupied a position near Talavera de la Reyna. This position extended rather more than two miles: the British, who were on the left, occupied a tract of open ground, commanded by a height, on which was stationed a division of infantry under major-general Hill. The right wing, consisting of Spanish troops, extended immediately in front of Talavera down to the Tagus. In the centre between the allied armies was a commanding spot of ground, on which were posted a division of infantry under brigadier-general Campbell, and general Cotton's brigade of dragoons, with some Spanish cavalry in the rear.

In the afternoon of the 27th, the enemy crossed the Alberche and cannonaded the left of the British position, while their cavalry attacked the Spanish infantry, and attempted to win the town of Talavera: they were bravely resisted, and finally repulsed. At nine in the evening the action ceased, but Victor ordered a night attack to be made on the height occupied by general Hill, which he considered the key of the English position. Of this height the enemy gained a momentary possession, but the gallant general recovered it at the point of the bayonet. The attempt was renewed at midnight, and again failed. The armies rested on the field, but a desultory engagement was continued during the night. Whole battalions of the enemy ventured into the English line; some crying that they were Spaniards, and some that they were German deserters; the trick was soon discovered, and they met with a reception which caused them to repent their temerity. At day-break on the 28th, the French again attacked general Hill's position, and were repulsed; failing also in their other attempts, they rested about eleven, and, it is said, cooked their dinners on the field. Some refreshments were then served out to the British troops. At noon Victor ordered a general attack along the whole line, and directed his own three divisions against general Hill's position. They were driven back, and their retrograde movement exposed Sebastiani's right, which suffered severely. Their general at length rallied them, and some columns under Vilatte advanced to their support. General Anson's brigade, consisting of the 1st German light dragoons and the 23d dragoons, with general Fane's brigade of heavy cavalry, were ordered to charge them. In this charge the British suffered dreadfully, and the 23d were almost annihilated; but though they failed in breaking the enemy, they frustrated his plans, and

[British army reinforced.—Retires into Portugal.—Resignation of Cuesta.]

deterred him from any farther attempt against the hill. The attack upon the centre, which commenced at the same time, was gallantly resisted by general Campbell, supported by the Spaniards, who turned the flank of the assailants, while the English took their cannon. General Sherbrooke repelled the force opposed to him by a charge of bayonets from the whole division; but the brigade of guards advancing too far, exposed themselves to the fire of the hostile batteries and retiring columns. At this moment, when the fate of the battle appeared worse than doubtful, sir Arthur Wellesley secured the victory, by moving from the heights a battalion of the 48th, which, with the assistance of Cotton's brigade of cavalry, enabled the guards to retreat under cover. At the close of day the enemy were repulsed at all points, and effectually defeated.

On the morning after this victory, a light brigade, three thousand strong, and a troop of horse-artillery, arrived from Lisbon, but though the British army, after this reinforcement, found itself nearly as strong as before the battle, it was foiled in its hopes of farther success by the complicated misconduct of the supreme junta and of the Spanish general. The same want of provisions and means of transport, which had impeded its former operations still retarded its advance, at a time when a movement concerted with Venegas might have recovered the capital. On the 2d of August, intelligence was received that Soult, Ney, and Mortier, having united their forces, were advancing through Estremadura on the rear of the British, and that two hostile columns had already entered Placentia. General Cuesta then proposed to the British commander, that half of the army should march to the rear, to oppose the enemy, while the other half should remain at Talavera. Sir Arthur Wellesley replied, that he was ready either to stay or go with the whole British army, but that he could not separate it. General Cuesta then desired him to choose whether to go or stay. Sir Arthur preferred the former alternative, and left Cuesta at Talavera, under an engagement, that if compelled to quit that post, he should bring with him the wounded. On the 3d of August, the British army marched to Oropesa, and finding that a strong hostile force was interposed between that place and Almaraz, crossed the Tagus next day over the bridge of Arzobispo, and continued its route through Deleytosa to Badajoz. Cuesta, leaving half the sick and wounded at Talavera, proceeded likewise to Oropesa, and on the night of the 5th retired across the Tagus at Arzobispo. He shortly afterwards resigned the command. At this juncture, which may be considered as the close of the campaign, the marquis of Wellesley arrived at Cadiz to supersede Mr. Frere, as ambassador to the Spanish government. His great talents were exercised in enforcing the necessity of a more efficient administration, a wiser application of the public resources, and a reform of the whole military system.

The subsequent operations of the patriots during this year may be briefly noticed. Venegas, at the head of the army of La Mancha, being defeated near Toledo by Sebastiani, was superseded in the command by the marquis of Areizaga, who having collected about fifty thousand men, advanced upon Madrid, and on the 19th November was beaten at Ocana. The French soon afterwards reduced Cordova and Seville, and thus laid open the road to Cadiz. In old Castile,

[The French harassed by the Guerrillas.—Convoy intercepted by admiral Martin.]

the duke del Parque, at the head of thirty thousand men, after repulsing the French at Alba de Tormes, retreated to the mountains of Faenza, on the borders of Galicia. In Catalonia, Blake was unable to make head against the French army under Augereau, to whom Gerona, after a long and heroic defence, capitulated on the 10th of December. Thus at the close of 1809, the principal fortresses of Spain had fallen into the hands of the enemy, her numerous armies had been dispersed, while the forces of her ally were constrained to act on the defensive.

In maintaining the fortresses however, the French found themselves exposed to an incessant and destructive warfare against their convoys, detachments, and outposts. In Catalonia they were so harassed by this *guerrilla* system that they had found it extremely difficult to victual their garrison in Barcelona. About the middle of October they made an attempt to introduce supplies by sea. Lord Collingwood, having obtained intelligence of their design, sailed from Minorca, and took his station off Cape St. Sebastian, on the coast of Catalonia. On the 23d the hostile squadron, consisting of three ships of the line, two frigates, two armed store-ships, and a convoy of sixteen sail, came in sight. Rear-admiral Martin was ordered to give chase: he fell in with the ships of war off the entrance of the Rhone, but as the wind blew directly on shore, they eluded him. On the following day he drove two of them, one of eighty and the other of seventy-four guns, on shore off Frontignan, where they were burnt by their own crews: the other ship of the line and one frigate ran on shore at the entrance of the port of Cette. The second frigate hauled her wind during the night and escaped to Marseilles. Two brigs, two bombards, and a ketch, were burnt by the Pomona, while admiral Martin was in chase. The other vessels made for the bay of Rosas, and took shelter under the batteries. Here they were attacked on the 30th by the boats of the squadron under the orders of captain Hallo ell; and though bravely defended, and protected by a constant fire from the forts, the whole were captured, or destroyed. This success was of considerable importance, as it demonstrated the effective aid which might be derived from the British navy in the defence of the peninsula.

CHAPTER LXXXII.

Austria declares war against France.—Bonaparte enters Germany.—Advances to Vienna.—Movements of the archduke Charles.—Battle of Aspern.—Insurrection in the north of Germany.—Operations in Italy.—Insurrection in the Tyrol.—Hostilities renewed on the Danube.—Battle of Wagram.—Armistice.—Daring march of the duke of Brunswick Oels through Saxony.—Expedition to Walcheren.—Treaty of peace between Austria and France.—Fate of the Tyrolese.—Imprisonment of the pope, and annexation of Rome to the French empire.—Divorce between Bonaparte and Josephine.—Revolution in Sweden.—War between Russia and Turkey.—Discussions with America.—Recall of Mr. Erskine.—Partial change of administration.—Jubilee.—Restoration of the Ionian republic.

THE emperor of Austria declared war against France on the 8th of April, and shortly afterwards issued a manifesto, detailing the provocations which he had received, the sacrifices which he had made, and the motives of self-defence, which, combined with a due regard to the welfare of other powers, guided his conduct in this appeal to arms. At the commencement of hostilities, the Austrian forces were computed at nearly 400,000 men. They were divided into nine corps, of which the first six were under the immediate orders of the archduke Charles, and were respectively commanded by Bellegarde, Collohrath, the prince of Hohenzollern, baron Rosenberg, the archduke Louis, and general Hiller. The seventh corps, under the archduke Ferdinand, was sent into Poland; and the eighth and ninth, commanded by Chastellar and Giulay, were stationed in Italy, under the archduke John. There were also two corps of reserve, one of 20,000 men, commanded by prince John of Lichtenstein, the other of 10,000, under the orders of general Kienmayer, and troops to the number of 25,000, acting in small parties in the Tyrol, in Croatia, and on the confines of Bohemia. In addition to these, there was a kind of militia, called the landwehr, in the Austrian kingdoms and provinces.

The French had a corps under Davoust, at Ratisbon; another under Massena, at Ulm; and a third, under Oudinot, at Augsburg: the head-quarters were at Strasburg. Of their auxiliaries there were three divisions of Bavarians, the first under Lefebvre, at Munich; the second under De Roy, at Landshut; and the third under Wrede, at Straubing. A division of Wirtembergers was posted at Hydenheim; the Saxon troops were encamped near Dresden, and the Polish corps was posted near Warsaw, under the orders of prince Poniatowski.

The main Austrian army passed the Inn on the 9th of April, and on the 10th crossed the Iser at Munich, having driven the French before them through Landshut. Other corps, advancing from Bohemia, expelled the French garrison left by Davoust in Ratisbon, and secured that important passage of the Danube. The archduke Charles extended his line from the Iser, at Landshut, to the Danube, at Neustadt, a distance of twenty-eight English miles. There was a body of reserve at Eckmuhl, near Abensberg.

Intelligence having reached Paris by telegraph, late in the evening of the 12th of April, that the Austrians had passed the Inn, Bona-

[Bonaparte advances to Vienna.—Battles of Eckmühl and Essling.]

parte quitted that capital early on the following morning, and arrived on the 16th at Dillingen, where he promised the old elector of Bavaria, that he would restore him to his capital in fifteen days. On the 17th, he established his head-quarters at Donauwerth, and soon afterwards, the different corps of the French began to unite in conformity with his plan of operations, which was to manœuvre on the extended line of the Austrians, and interpose between the forces of the archduke Charles, and the corps commanded by his brothers. On the 20th, he defeated the archduke Louis and general Hiller, at Abensberg; and on the 22d, the archduke Charles, at Eckmühl, capturing, according to his own account, 40,000 men, and 100 pieces of cannon. The archduke Charles, anxious to form a junction with general Bellegarde, crossed the Danube at Ratisbon, leaving a garrison in that town, which was speedily overpowered by the French. He despatched a strong reinforcement under general Hiller, to the Inn, expecting to rejoin him and the other corps for the protection of the capital; but this precaution was anticipated by the rapid movements of the enemy. Bonaparte appeared before Vienna on the 10th of May, and having dislodged the Austrians from the neighbouring islands of the Danube, took possession of the city; but not until the regular troops had retired by the bridge of Tabor, to which they set fire. The emperor Francis went to Znaim in Moravia.

The archduke Charles having reinforced his army to the number of 75,000 men, moved down the left bank of the Danube, and on the 16th of May, fixed his head-quarters at Ebersdorf. His outposts extended on the right as far as Krews, while lower down the river, some of his battalions occupied Presburg. Bonaparte, resolving to attack him, moved his army down the south bank of the Danube to the distance of six miles from Vienna, and crossed the river at the isle of Lobau, and a neighbouring islet. Extending his troops on the right bank, he fixed his right wing at Essling, and his left at Aspern. The archduke Charles having retreated as the enemy advanced, halted on a favourable position, and prepared for a general attack of the French. On the 21st and 22d of May, was fought the obstinate and sanguinary battle of Aspern, as the Austrians named it, or of Essling, as it was called by the French, each distinguishing it by the point on which they were successful. The victory was claimed by the Austrians, who, however, suffered so severely, that the French were enabled to effect their retreat in good order, from the left bank of the Danube to the isle of Lobau, where they threw up strong fortifications, and awaited the numerous reinforcements, which were rapidly advancing. The archduke Charles recruited his army by new levies, as well as by troops drawn from the garrisons in Moravia and Bohemia, while he strengthened his former position by new works and entrenchments. Both parties were occupied for six weeks in preparations for the renewal of hostilities.

Meanwhile a formidable expedition was undertaken in England, for the purpose of creating a diversion in favour of Austria. Its expected destination was the north of Germany, where the people were impatient to free themselves from the execrable tyranny of the French. Colonel Schill, a Prussian officer, who had distinguished himself in the campaign of 1806, reared the standard of independence, and was

[Insurrection in the north of Germany and in the Tyrol.—Operations in Italy.]

soon joined by considerable numbers, at whose head he traversed Saxony, Hesse, and Hanover, reached Lunenburg, and there hoisted the colours of Great Britain. So great was the alarm which he excited, that Bonaparte ordered 60,000 troops to march against him from different quarters; and Jerome proclaiming him an outlaw, set a price upon his head. Being closely pursued by a superior force, he took refuge in Stralsund, where he died fighting; and several of his adherents, after capitulating, were put to death. Another opportunity offered itself to Great Britain, in the same quarter; and that was also lost. The duke of Brunswick Oels had made a convention with Austria, to raise a small corps at his own expense, as a prince of the empire, and to co-operate with her as an acknowledged ally. Unforeseen obstacles prevented him from taking the field, until the day when Vienna capitulated, and he had scarcely commenced operations, when Schill was cut off. Frustrated in his views by the weakness and incapacity of the Austrian general Am Ende, he united himself with general Kienmayer, and obtained various successes over the French in Franconia. They compelled Jerome Bonaparte to retreat from Schleitz, towards Erfurt, and made themselves masters of the provinces of the Upper Mayn and the middle Elbe.

After the great battle on the Danube, the archduke John was recalled from Italy, where he had commenced the campaign successfully, by occupying Padua and Vicenza. He was closely pursued by Eugene Beauharnois, who defeated him at Raab, and took from him 3000 prisoners. He then retired through Comorn, upon Presburg, and Beauharnois with his Italian army, hastened to join Bonaparte. To favour the operations of the Austrians in Italy, it was thought proper that the British army in Sicily should undertake an expedition against Naples. Sir John Stuart, with 15,000 English troops, appeared off the coast of Calabria, on the 13th of June, when the enemy abandoned a line of posts on the shore, which were seized and dismantled by a detachment under lieutenant-colonel Smith. On the 24th, the advanced division of the fleet anchored off Cape Miseno; in the following week the garrisons of Ischia and Procida surrendered, and this success occasioned the capture of 40 gun boats, on their passage from Gaeta to Naples. That capital being now in a formidable state of defence, the commander did not risk a descent, but returned with the fleet and army to Sicily. An unsuccessful attempt was made on the castle of Scylla, which was afterwards abandoned and blown up by the enemy. The result of this diversion was, the sudden recall of troops, which had been detached to the army of Upper Italy, and into the Roman states.

There was a country much nearer the great scene of conflict, where the presence of a British army, at this crisis, might have been of the highest importance. On the 10th of April, the day when the archduke Charles entered Bavaria, there was a general insurrection of the Tyrolese, headed by their heroic countryman, Andrew Hofer. A preconceived signal was given, by means of saw-dust thrown into the Inn, on the appearance of which, the alarm-bells were rung, and the people along the banks of that river and in the remoter valleys, formed themselves into corps, and fell upon the French and Bavarians, of whom 27,000 are said to have been either killed or taken. Indignant at the

[Hostilities renewed on the Danube.—Battle of Wagram.]

success of the Tyrolese, who were aided by the Austrians under the marquis of Chastellar, Bonaparte denounced this general as an insurgent, liable, if taken, to be tried by a military commission, and shot within twenty-four hours. The emperor Francis proclaimed generals Durosnel and Foulers, taken at Aspern, to be hostages for Chastellar's safety, upon which, Bonaparte seized prince Metternich, count Pergett, and count Hardick, and sent them to France, to be answerable for the fate of those captive generals. After his successes at Eckmühl and Ratisbon, he sent Lefebvre, and the Bavarian generals Wrede, Derooy, and Siegbein, into the Tyrol, with 24,000 men: some smaller detachments, poured in from other quarters, were attacked and beaten as they arrived. Lefebvre relieved the strong fortress of Kuffstein, which the patriots had blockaded; and his army, for some time, bore down all opposition. He invited the Tyrolese to confide in the clemency of his master, declaring, that all communes which did not submit in eight days, should be treated with military rigour. He executed these threats with murderous and diabolical atrocity, subjecting his victims of either sex and of every age, to fire, sword, torture, and mutilation. His infamous cruelties, instead of appalling, enraged the Tyrolese, and they made such a determined retaliation, that when he was recalled to the Danube, after the battle of Aspern, he fled rather than retreated with the relics of his army. The Tyrol then became an asylum for all the Austrian prisoners who could effect their escape; and the brave-mountaineers, thus reinforced, carried on an excursive warfare in the neighbouring districts of Bavaria.

In the beginning of July the great armies opposed to each other on the Danube prepared for another tremendous conflict. The archduke Charles imagining that it would take place on the same ground as the former, had thrown up lines, of which the left was protected by Entzendorf, and the right by Aspern; they were covered by redoubts, surrounded by palisades, and defended by 150 pieces of cannon. He was confirmed in this opinion by the stratagems and demonstrations of the enemy until the evening of the 4th, when perceiving that his left wing was in danger of being surrounded, he sent orders to the archduke John to join at Marchegg with his corps for its support. These orders were delivered on the morning of the 5th, under the expectation that the battle would commence on the 6th; but the general was a day too late in his calculation. On the night of the 4th the French sent over detachments in boats to occupy the attention of the enemy, and to secure positions for the passage of the army by the means which they had prepared. One bridge eighty toises long, of a single piece, was fixed in five minutes; a bridge of boats was completed in an hour and a half, and one of rafts in two hours. A dark and rainy night favoured the sudden and secret movements of the troops; and at daybreak the archduke Charles was astonished to find that Bonaparte had arranged his whole army in order of battle at the extremity of his left wing. By six o'clock all his fortifications between Essling and Entzendorf were taken, and almost the whole of the garrisons killed or wounded. The archduke then endeavoured to flank the right of the French, while they on the other hand attempted to break the Austrian centre near Wagram. In the evening they had nearly gained that village, when a column of Saxons and

[Armistice.—Duke of Brunswick marches through Saxony.]

another of French, mistaking each other, were thrown into confusion, which enabled the Austrians to recover the post. On the following day Bonaparte perceiving that the archduke had weakened his centre to extend his extremities, apprehended some stratagem, and for a while delayed to make those easy dispositions by which the plans of his rival might be disconcerted. On hearing that the Austrians were outflanking his left, and making their main attack upon the line between Aspern and Wagram, he ordered Macdonald to form two divisions in columns of attack. Lauriston preceded them with 100 pieces of artillery to within half gunshot of the Austrian centre, and then opened a tremendous fire, which silenced their guns and broke their ranks. Macdonald immediately charged, and the Austrians fell back. Their right wing, alarmed at this disaster, also retrograded, and was rapidly pursued by Massena. Their left was outflanked by Davoust, and from that moment the expected junction of the archduke John became unavailing. At four in the afternoon, when he arrived at Ober Siebenbrunn, the battle was decided. He took some prisoners in the enemy's rear, and retreated by the Marchfeld. In this battle the French, according to their own account took 20,000 prisoners, while their own loss was estimated at 1500 hundred killed and 4000 wounded. As early as ten in the morning the Austrians began to retreat; by twelve they were in disorder, and before sunset they were out of sight. The French pursued their successes until the 12th, when the emperor of Austria sent prince John of Lichtenstein to Bonaparte with proposals for an armistice, which were accepted. The Austrians agreed to evacuate several strong places, and consented to a line of demarcation, which secured great advantages to the French. They also agreed to withdraw their troops from the Tyrol and the Vorarlberg. Hostilities were to cease for a month, and to be renewed only after fifteen days' notice.

When the news of the armistice reached Saxony a report prevailed, that the English had landed in considerable force between the Elbe and the Weser. The gallant duke of Brunswick, for whom no alternative was now left but that of sinking into dependence on the Austrian court, or of seeking refuge in England, determined to fight his way to the sea. He commenced his march at the head of his small bank, at Schleitz, on the 21st of August, and though deserted by many of his officers, proceeded through a hostile country, defeating or outmanœuvring the forces sent against him, and reached the mouth of the Weser, where he and his brave followers embarked on board an English squadron, sent by lord George Stewart from Heligoland for their reception. This daring enterprise of the duke was regarded with wonder and admiration by his countrymen, who cited it as an example of what might have been done in the north of Germany, if the people could have raised the standard of independence under the protection of a British army.

The expedition which had been prepared in England, was on the point of sailing, when intelligence arrived of the armistice between the French and the Austrians. The land force amounted to nearly 40,000 men; and the naval force consisted of 35 sail of the line, 23 frigates, and 179 smaller vessels. The military command was assigned to the earl of Chatham, and the naval operations were entrusted

[Expedition to Walcheren.—Capture of Flushing.]

to sir Richard Strachan. The former appointment excited considerable surprise, for lord Chatham's habits of indolence were such, that during the administration of his brother Mr. Pitt, it had been found necessary to remove him from the admiralty. The service on which the armament under his command was destined excited no less astonishment. Its objects were, the capture and destruction of the enemy's ships, either building at Antwerp and Flushing, or afloat in the Scheldt; the destruction of the arsenal and dock-yards at Terneuse and Flushing; the reduction of the island of Walcheren, and the obstruction, if possible, of the Scheldt, so as to render it no longer navigable for ships of war. The armament sailed on the 28th of July, and on the 1st of August lord Chatham, having established his headquarters at Middleburg, invested Flushing. A furious cannonade and bombardment commenced against the town on the 13th, from which, unhappily, the inhabitants and not the garrison, were the greatest sufferers. On the 15th, the French commander, Monnet, requested a suspension of arms, and shortly afterwards signed a capitulation, according to which the garrison, amounting to 5800 men, laid down their arms, and were removed to England as prisoners of war. The islands of Schouwen and Duiveland surrendered on the same day, and great hopes were entertained that the ulterior object of the expedition would be prosecuted. Lord Chatham still remained at Middleburg, and his indecision occasioned great perplexity among the military and naval officers in the division which had proceeded to Batz in South Beveland. On the 17th, sir Richard Keats wrote to the earl of Rosslyn, commanding in that district, that he was ready to co-operate with his lordship for the reduction of Antwerp. Lord Rosslyn replied that he had received no instructions whatever on the subject of ulterior operations, but that he had some reason to expect the commander-in-chief at Ter-goes on the next day, and would not fail to apprise sir Richard of his arrival. It was not until the 21st that lord Chatham left Middleburg, and proceeded to Ter-goes, a distance of about fourteen miles. He had a conference with sir John Hope at Schen on the 22d, but returned to Ter-goes in the evening. Next day he proceeded thirteen miles on his way to Batz; on the 24th he performed the remaining six miles, and established his headquarters at that place, eight days after the surrender of Flushing. Difficulties now presented themselves which might have embarrassed a more able and active commander. Bernadotte arrived to take the command at Antwerp, where such means of defence were prepared as would have proved insuperable to a hostile army. Dispositions were made for laying under water the country between that place and Bergen-op-Zoom as well as the low grounds about Lillo and Liefkenshoek, and for sinking vessels in a narrow part of the Scheldt, on both banks of which strong batteries were erected. It was now discovered that the river above Antwerp was navigable for large ships, so that the hostile fleet might be removed as soon as danger was apprehended. It was too late even to attempt the reduction of Lillo and Liefkenshoek: the supplies of South Beveland and the other islands in possession of our troops were exhausted; there remained scarcely a week's provision for the army, and only a month's provision for the navy. An epidemic fever was raging among the soldiers, of whom 3000 were

[Fever among the troops.—Treaty between France and Austria.]

already on the sick list. In these circumstances the commander, on the 27th of August, assembled a council of war, at which it was determined that the siege of Antwerp was impracticable, and that no advantage could result from any minor operations. Arrangements were made on the following day for the evacuation of South Beveland; about 17,000 men were destined to keep possession of Walcheren, and the rest of the troops were to be sent home as early as possible. On the 14th of September lord Chatham, having transferred the command to sir Eyre Coote, sailed for England, leaving 8000 men on the sick list. The fever, generated by the prevalence of marsh miasmata during the autumnal season, produced all the horrors and havoc of a pestilence; and its ravages were aggravated, through the want of accommodations, and especially of bedding, in an army intended for active operations, and therefore unencumbered with heavy baggage. This appalling calamity demanded the immediate evacuation of this ill-fated conquest; but the English ministry were deterred from immediately adopting that salutary measure by their alliance with Austria. While the emperor Francis was negotiating a peace with Bonaparte, he solicited Great Britain to continue her operations in Holland, as the quarter in which a diversion might be most efficaciously made in his favour. This request might have been dictated by Bonaparte himself, who could desire no other destination for the troops which might have so seasonably reinforced the British armies in Spain. Ministers hesitated whether to retain or abandon Walcheren; but they continued to strengthen its fortifications. Labourers were constantly employed in repairing the ramparts of Flushing; bricks and lime were sent out in large quantities from England; and about the end of October a hundred artificers arrived to go on with the works. The reasonable opinion, however, at length prevailed, and on the 13th of November orders were sent to general Don, who had succeeded sir Eyre Coote, to evacuate Flushing, and take effective measures for destroying the basin, and the naval defences of the island. Yet even in these orders a lingering hope was expressed that their execution might, through the course of events, be rendered unnecessary, and a similar feeling of indecision prevailed at Walcheren. On the 26th, when the work of destruction was begun on the parapet of the sea lines, six or seven hundred labourers continued the works between Ter Veer and Arnemuiden. In the basin of Flushing the piers of the flood-gates were blown up; the strong pilework on the east side was destroyed; that on the west was left, because its destruction would have endangered a part of the town. The arsenals and magazines in the dockyards were burnt, but the land fortifications were left in a much better state than when they were taken. The demolition and embarkation occupied a month, and on the 23d of December the island of Walcheren was completely evacuated by the British army.

The definitive treaty of peace between France and Austria was signed at Vienna, on the 15th of October. The emperor Francis ceded to Bonaparte, Saltzburg and Berchtoldsgaden, with part of Upper Austria along the Danube and Aller, to be allotted among the sovereigns of the Rhenish confederacy as he might think expedient; he also ceded to him those parts of the Austrian territory which touched

[Fate of the Tyrolese.—Death of Hofer.]

upon the Adriatic: to the king of Saxony, as duke of Warsaw, he ceded the whole of Western Galicia, with a district round Cracow, and the circle of Zamose in Eastern Galicia. To the emperor of Russia he ceded as much territory in the easternmost part of Galicia, as should contain 400,000 souls, the city of Brodi being included. He recognised all the alterations which had taken place or might subsequently take place in Spain, Portugal, and Italy; he acceded to the prohibitory system against British commerce; engaged to break off all intercourse with Great Britain, and to place himself in the same situation with respect to her in which he stood before the war. Bonaparte engaged to procure a full and complete pardon for the inhabitants of the Tyrol and Vorarlberg, who had taken part in the insurrection, so that they should not be persecuted in person or property; and the emperor of Austria engaged to pardon all persons in those parts of Galicia, which were to be restored to him. These were more favourable conditions than might have been expected for Austria; but it was said that the emperor procured them by consenting to give his daughter Maria Louisa in marriage to Bonaparte, who undertook to obtain a divorce from his wife Josephine. This act of humiliation could scarcely have been apprehended from the head of the house of Hapsburg, even after his abandonment of the Tyrolese.

At the time when the treaty was signed those brave patriots were pursuing their successes on all sides, and animating by their example the inhabitants of the adjoining countries. The king of Wirtemberg, alarmed at the insurrections spreading around him, removed the public chests from Stutgard to Strasburg; and the court of Bavaria, apprehensive of a surprise, hastily retired from Munich. Hofer, after defeating his enemies at Lofer, Lustenstein, and Abtenay, drove them from Hallein, and pushed forward his van into Styria, intending, on the renewal of hostilities to attack the French in their rear. The peace of Vienna frustrated all his hopes, and turned against him an immense superiority of numbers. Lefebvre again advanced to Innspruck, and two armies entered the Tyrol by different routes from Italy. Hofer, perceiving all farther resistance hopeless, apprized his countrymen that the emperor, for whom he had taken up arms, was at peace with France; and exhorting them to submit to their fate, resigned the command. He demanded from the hostile generals a cessation of hostilities, that the Tyrolese might return to their homes. At this time a wanton act of mischief committed by the Bavarians in burning the large village of Zirl, rekindled the fury of the people. They obtained another victory over their invaders; but they were soon afterwards surrounded, and made their last effort of despair at Brixen, where wives fought by the side of their husbands, daughters by their fathers, and sisters by their brothers: they were no longer able to act collectively, and were hunted down by the remorseless Lefebvre, who slaughtered all that had distinguished themselves in the war. Hofer lived in concealment, intending, according to circumstances, either to take up arms in the spring, or to retire into the Austrian dominions. He was betrayed by a priest named How Donay, who, for a bribe of 600 louis d'ors, guided the French to his hiding-place. Not daring to provoke the indignation of the Tyrolese, by sacrificing him in the country which he had so bravely defended, they conveyed him to

[Pope removed to Avignon.—Divorce of Josephine.—Revolution in Sweden.]

Mantua, where he was tried by a military tribunal, on the 24th February, 1810, and sentenced to be shot. He met his fate with firmness, rejoicing that he had done his duty; and his heroic death might excite some admiration even in his persecutors, who affected to detest the principles of freedom which they had been compelled to abjure.

The pacification at Vienna was followed by some changes in Italy, which the emperor Francis agreed in the treaty to recognise. On the 10th of June, the pope had excommunicated and anathematized Bonaparte, for having annexed the papal territories to his dominions. His holiness was in consequence removed to Avignon as a prisoner, stripped of his external dignity, excluded from communication with his cardinals, and deprived of the means of issuing bulls, or assembling a council. Bonaparte declared Rome the second city in the empire, and issued various decrees for improving the government of the ecclesiastical states, in which he abolished the inquisition, abrogated the temporal jurisdiction of the clergy, and annulled the right of asylum or sanctuary. His quarrel with the pope occasioned no delay in the act of policy which he was meditating; on the contrary, it relieved him from the necessity of requesting a sanction for that act, which he was well aware must have been refused. On the 15th of December he assembled the different members of his family, and the officers of state, to whom he set forth the necessity of dissolving his union with Josephine, and of providing by another marriage an heir to the throne. Josephine expressed her acquiescence, and the act of divorce was confirmed by the senate, who continued to her the imperial title, with an annual income of two millions of francs from the revenue of the state. Bonaparte either felt or affected the profoundest grief in putting away a wife who had adorned fifteen years of his career; he might feel some compunction in thus deliberately violating the religion which he professed; and fatalist as he was, he might forebode a change of fortune; but little did he suspect at this crisis that he had finished the last of his victorious campaigns.

It may now be expedient to notice some political events not immediately connected with the great contest which engaged the attention of all Europe. In Sweden, the zealous hostility of the king to the continental confederacy formed by Bonaparte, hurried him into acts so inimical to the welfare of his subjects, as to excite doubts respecting the soundness of his mind. The discontents which pervaded the kingdom were aggravated by physical evils: a pestilential disorder raged among the people; the last crop had failed; the fisheries proved unproductive, and apprehensions were entertained of a famine, against which no resource existed since the loss of Finland and Pomerania. In the beginning of March, an insurrection broke out among the troops on the frontier of Norway; and an extensive conspiracy was formed among the nobles of the capital, at the head of whom was the king's uncle, the duke of Sudermania. To gain time for maturing their plot, they persuaded the king that the mutiny had been suppressed; but on discovering that he had been deceived, he determined to march in person at the head of his guards against the insurgents. On the morning of the 13th, as he was descending the grand stair-case of his palace, a party of the conspirators, among whom was general Adlercreutz, advanced to meet him, as if in compliment. When they

[Deposition of the king.—War between Russia and Turkey.]

had all taken their preconcerted stations, Adlercreutz told him, that as all other means had failed to make him adopt measures consistent with the exigencies of the times, recourse must be had to restraint. "What do you mean?" said Gustavus, coolly; "am I arrested?" They all answered "Yes." He then drew his sword, and attempted to run Adlercreutz through the body; but the conspirators closed in, and overpowered him. He was sent as a prisoner to the palace of Drottningholm, on an island about a Swedish mile to the westward of Stockholm. On the same day, the duke of Sudermania assumed the administration of the kingdom, as the nearest and only branch of the royal family who was of proper age, and issued a proclamation, declaring the incapacity of the deposed monarch. The diet having assembled in May, elected him king, under the title of Charles XIII.; an act of abdication, signed by Gustavus, was produced; and it was declared, that having forfeited the crown, he and his issue born and not born were for ever excluded from the throne and government of Sweden. A new constitution was framed, by which the ancient rights of the different states of the kingdom were restored. The new king, being without children, and far advanced in years, adopted as his heir Christian Augustus, prince of Augustenberg. In the foreign relations of Sweden, one of the first consequences of this revolution was a treaty of peace with Russia, concluded on the 17th of September, by which Finland, with its neighbouring islands, and part of West Bothnia, as far as the river Tornea, were ceded to that power in perpetuity. The king of Sweden avowing his desire to renew the most intimate relations with the allies of Russia, promised to adhere to the continental system, and engaged to close the ports of his kingdom against Great Britain; reserving, however, the importation of salt and colonial produce, which habit had rendered necessary to the Swedes. The treaty with Denmark was signed on the 10th of December, but the negotiations with France were protracted until the ensuing year. The delay was of little consequence, as Sweden had already conceded, in her treaty with Russia, all that France could require. Toward the end of December, Gustavus, with his family, was liberated from confinement, and, assuming the title of count Gottorp, took up his residence in Switzerland.

In the policy of the court of St. Petersburg, French influence was more than ever predominant. Alexander, for whose quarrel England engaged in war with Turkey, made war himself against that power, for consenting to a peace with England. The congress, which had been assembled at Yassi, was suspended, and the Russian troops, retaining possession of Wallachia and Moldavia, invaded Bulgaria under the command of prince Bagration; they obtained several advantages, and laid siege to Silistria, but after two sanguinary engagements with a force commanded by the grand vizier, they found it necessary, at the latter end of October, to recross the Danube. Both parties were exhausted for any operations of importance during the winter.

The disputes between Great Britain and America were continued, notwithstanding the steps taken on both sides towards an amicable adjustment. On the election of Mr. Madison to succeed Mr. Jefferson as president, the embargo act was found to have produced such ruin and distress, that its repeal was deemed necessary, and a law was

[Negotiations between Great Britain and the United States.—Recall of Mr. Erskine.]

substituted, called the non-intercourse bill, which restricted the former prohibitions to the two belligerents and their dependencies. The government of Great Britain evinced their readiness to accommodate all differences, as far as could be done without conceding her rights, by modifying the orders in council so as to permit neutral vessels to trade with any part of Europe, except France, Holland, and those territories in Italy which were under the control of France. They instructed their envoy, Mr. David Erskine, to make this proposal under certain preliminary conditions: first, that the American government should withdraw the proclamation of July, 1807, by which our ships of war were interdicted from the American harbours, while those of France were allowed a free resort there; second, that America must give up the pretension of carrying on any trade with the enemy's colonies, from which she was excluded during peace; and third, that Great Britain must be allowed to capture all American vessels which should be found trading with the enemy in defiance of the American interdict. These instructions were peremptory, and left him no other discretion than that of complying with the wishes of the American government, if such wishes should be expressed, by anticipating the operation of the treaty, and engaging that his majesty would withdraw the orders of council on receiving an official note, in which the American government should formally engage to adopt the three conditions. In his correspondence he waived these preliminaries, and announced that Great Britain would send an envoy extraordinary with full powers to conclude a treaty. The American secretary, judging that all was substantially conceded, informed him, that such envoy would be received by the president, with a disposition correspondent to that of his Britannic majesty, and that in case the orders of council were withdrawn, a proclamation should be issued for opening the trade with Great Britain. On the next day, April 19th, Mr. Erskine declared himself authorized to assert, that the orders of council, as they respected America, would be withdrawn on the 10th of June following, and received in return an official declaration that the president would on the same day issue a proclamation for renewing the trade. The American government immediately published the whole correspondence. On the receipt of Mr. Erskine's despatches, ministers declared that his conduct was not only unauthorized by his instructions, but in direct contradiction to them. He was in consequence recalled, and Mr. Jackson was appointed to succeed him. Care was taken that the Americans should sustain no injury from the confidence which they placed in the unratified arrangement; and the orders of council were suspended in favour of all American ships which should have sailed for Holland between the 19th of April, and the 20th of July, by which time intelligence that the act of Mr. Erskine had been disavowed might reach the United States. The Americans declared, that in consequence of this disavowal, their prohibitory laws were again in force; and the discussions which ensued between their secretary and Mr. Jackson took so unfavourable a turn, that the latter, in consequence of a notification that no further communications would be received from him, retired from Washington to New York.

The close of this disastrous year was marked by a partial change in the English ministry. A political misunderstanding having arisen

[Partial change of administration.—Jubilee.—Ionian republic restored.]

between lord Castlereagh and Mr. Canning, which unhappily terminated in a duel, they both resigned their offices, and a further vacancy soon after ensued in the cabinet on the retirement of the duke of Portland. Lord Liverpool, the only remaining secretary of state, performed the business of the other two departments, and conjointly with Mr. Perceval was instructed to communicate with earl Grey and Lord Grenville, for the purpose of forming an extended and combined administration. Their overtures being rejected, the marquis of Wellesley was recalled from Cadiz, to succeed Mr. Canning as secretary for foreign affairs; lord Liverpool relinquished his post as home secretary to Mr. Ryder, and undertook the war department; lord Palmerstone became secretary at war; and Mr. Perceval united the office of first lord of the treasury with that of chancellor of the exchequer. By these changes it was calculated that government gained rather than lost, since the members who retired could not coalesce with the opposition, and the accession of the marquis of Wellesley raised them considerably in the public estimation.

Grieved, though not utterly dispirited by the gloomy aspect of affairs abroad, and sick of official dissensions and cabals, the people of Great Britain heartily concurred in a public testimony of affection to their venerable monarch, who on the 25th of October commenced the fiftieth year of his reign. The day was celebrated as a jubilee, with thanksgivings, feasts, illuminations, and the liberation of captives imprisoned for debt. These loyal demonstrations were mingled with a deep sympathy for the king, now labouring under the infirmities of age, and afflicted with almost total blindness, yet engaged in war against a power which had shaken every throne in Europe but his own. The general wish was, that a more efficient administration might aid his majesty in sustaining the burthen and cares of government.

In the Mediterranean an expedition, consisting of a squadron from lord Collingwood's fleet, with a detachment from the army in Sicily under brigadier-general Oswald, took the islands of Zante, Cephalonia, Ithaca, and Cerigo. After this capture, the republic of the Ionian islands was restored.

CHAPTER LXXXIII.

Meeting of parliament.—Inquiry into the Walcheren expedition.—Resignation of the earl of Chatham.—Exclusion of strangers during the inquiry.—Imprisonment of Gale Jones and sir F. Burdett.—Budget.—Catholic question.—Measures for procuring a general abolition of the slave trade.—Affair of captain Warwick Lake.—Instance of official delinquency.—Motion of earl Grey on the state of the nation.—Successes in the West Indies and the Adriatic.—Disturbances at Madras.—Conquest of the Spice Islands.—Of the isles of Bourbon and Mauritius.—Marriage of Bonaparte with an Austrian princess.—Holland united to France.—Other annexations.—Death of the prince royal of Sweden, and election of Bernadotte as heir to the crown.—Successes of the Russians against the Turks.—Progress of the French in the south of Spain.—Siege of Cadiz.—Attempt to rescue Ferdinand.—Events in the east of Spain—in the south.—Campaign on the Portuguese frontier.—Fall of Ciudad Rodrigo and Almeida.—Lord Wellington's retreat.—Battle of Busaco.—Position of the allies at Torres Vedras, and of the French at Santarém.—Proceedings of the Cortes at Cadiz.—New regency appointed.—Gerrillas.—Affairs of the Spanish colonies.—Differences still subsisting between Great Britain and the United States.

At the meeting of parliament on the 22d of January, the principal topic of the speech delivered by his majesty's commissioners, was the late expedition to the Scheldt. In the first week of the session, lord Porchester moved for an inquiry into the policy and conduct of that expedition, by a committee of the whole house, and the motion was carried against ministers, by a majority of 195 to 186. An address to the king was afterwards voted, for copies of instructions to the commanders, and for other papers; and a secret committee was appointed to examine such confidential communications on the subject as were of a nature improper to be made public. When these documents were laid before parliament, there was found among them a copy of the earl of Chatham's statement of his proceedings, dated the 15th of October, 1809, but presented to the king on the 14th of February, 1810. The tenor of the narrative was to impute blame to the naval part of the expedition, and it excited strong animadversions from the members in opposition. In a subsequent examination before the committee, lord Chatham was asked if this was the only memorial on the expedition which he had presented to the king; but he declined any answer to the question. On the following day, (Feb. 23,) an address was voted to his majesty, on the motion of Mr. Whitbread, requesting that there might be laid before the house, copies of all papers concerning the expedition submitted to him at any time by the earl of Chatham. In the answer to the address, it was intimated, that his majesty had received the report on the 15th of January, and had kept it until the 10th of February, when, in consequence of the earl's wish to make some alterations, it had been returned to him. The report, as altered, was again tendered on the 14th, when his majesty directed it to be delivered to his secretary of state: he had kept no copy of it, nor had any other paper relative to the expedition been submitted to him by the earl of Chatham. Being again examined, the earl could not take upon himself to recollect the passage

[Resignation of lord Chatham.—Exclusion of strangers.—Budget.]

requiring alteration, or to state its substance. On the 2d of March, Mr. Whitbread moved two resolutions; the first, stating the facts of the case, and the second, censuring the earl's conduct, as an abuse of his privilege of access to the sovereign, which afforded an example most pernicious in its tendency to his majesty's service, and to the general service of the state. The previous question being moved, was rejected by 221 against 188. The first resolution being then carried Mr. Whitbread assented to an amendment of the second, proposed by Mr. Canning. The next measure would have been an address, praying his majesty to remove lord Chatham from his councils; but this the earl prevented, by resigning his office of master-general of the ordnance. On the 26th, the resolutions moved by lord Porchester, condemning the policy and conduct of the expedition, were negatived, after four nights' debate; and the amendments moved by general Crawford, approving the grounds on which ministers undertook the expedition, and their motives for delaying the evacuation of Walcheren, were carried.

In the course of these debates, the public attention was diverted from the main question by a series of occurrences wholly unexpected. On the day preceding the inquiry, Mr. Yorke gave notice that he should move the standing order of the house for the exclusion of strangers. When that measure had been carried into effect, Mr. Sheridan moved that a committee of privileges should be appointed to consider the standing order: his motion was negatived, and in the debate on this question, Mr. Windham made some strictures on the practice of reporting debates in the newspapers. His conduct and that of Mr. Yorke, became the subject of much conversation among the people. On the 21st of February, John Gale Jones, the manager of a debating society, was committed to Newgate for having published a placard, which the house of commons pronounced to be a gross breach of its privileges. On the 12th of March, sir Francis Burdett made a motion for the discharge of Jones, which was negatived. He printed the argument used by him on this occasion, in Cobbett's weekly Register, and introduced it by a letter to his constituents, denying the power of the house of commons to imprison the people of England. He was committed to the Tower on the 9th of April, by virtue of a warrant issued by the speaker, and was confined there until the rising of parliament.

The supplies voted for the year were 52,185,000*l.* of which the Irish proportion was 6,106,000*l.* leaving for Great Britain 46,079,000*l.* Among the ways and means were the war-taxes, estimated at nineteen millions and a half, and a loan of eight millions at 4*l.* 4*s.* 3*d.* per cent., terms even more favourable than those of the preceding year. The annual charge to be provided for was 970,833*l.* It was proposed to meet this charge from the surplus of the consolidated fund, which, owing to the additions and regulations made in the stamp duties, in 1808, was unexpectedly great. The foreign subsidies were 400,000*l.* for Sicily, and 980,000*l.* for Portugal; and a vote of credit was passed for three millions. Mr. Perceval expressed his satisfaction in the growing prosperity of the finances. He observed that the official value of the imports was nearly five millions more than in the most prosperous year of peace; that the exports of our manufactures

[Catholic petitions rejected.—Slave trade.—Affair of captain Lake.]

exceeded in amount those of 1802, by eight millions; and that though there was a diminution of nearly four millions in the exports of foreign goods, yet the average was highly favourable to the country. He added, that the orders of council had already reduced the receipts of the customs in France from two and a half millions to half a million, being a diminution of four-fifths of their whole amount.

The petitions from the catholics, presented by Mr. Grattan to the commons, and by the earl of Donoughmore to the lords, gave rise to a protracted discussion; but were rejected in both houses by considerable majorities. Several measures of reform, proposed by members in opposition, experienced a similar fate. A bill, introduced by Mr. Banks for rendering perpetual the act preventing the grant of offices in reversion, was rejected by the lords. Mr. Brand's motion for a committee to inquire into the state of the representation of the people in parliament, and into the means of rendering it complete, was negatived by a great majority. Various alterations were proposed by sir Samuel Romilly in the criminal code; and it was unanimously resolved, that the subject of his motion respecting penitentiary houses should be taken into consideration in the next session.

On the subject of the slave-trade, addresses were voted in both houses, on the motion of lord Holland and Mr. Brougham, beseeching his majesty to persevere in his endeavours to induce foreign nations to co-operate in the abolition of that detestable traffic. Mr. Brougham, with great ability and eloquence, exposed the practices of certain persons even in this country, who carried on that traffic in a clandestine and fraudulent manner; and a resolution proposed by him was unanimously adopted, for taking into consideration early in the next session such measures as might tend to prevent those daring violations of the law.

Among the miscellaneous affairs brought before parliament, there was one which strongly excited the public indignation. From a communication made to Mr. Bragge Bathurst, and by him imparted to the house of commons, it appeared that captain Warwick Lake, when commander of the *Recruit*, had thought fit to punish a seaman, named Jeffries, accused of theft, by placing him on the uninhabited island of Sombbrero. An inquiry was instituted by the lords of the admiralty; and captain Lake, being tried by a court martial, was sentenced to be dismissed from his majesty's service. By accounts received from America, it was found that Jeffries, after remaining nine days on the island, had been rescued from a lingering death by a vessel belonging to the United States.

A flagrant instance of public delinquency was disclosed in the twelfth report of the commissioners of military inquiry, from which it appeared that Joseph Hunt, esq. M. P. and late treasurer of the board of ordnance, had been guilty of a violation of the act of the 46th of his majesty, for regulating the office of treasurer of the ordnance, and of misapplying certain sums of public money, whilst he held that office. On the motion of Mr. Calcraft, it was unanimously resolved, that for those offences Mr. Hunt should be expelled from the house of commons. The defaulter, on the plea of ill health, had emigrated to Lisbon.

Towards the close of the session an elaborate speech on the state

[Successes of the British in the East and West Indies.]

of the nation was made in the house of lords by earl Grey, who proposed a series of resolutions in the form of an address to his majesty, tending to recommend a system of policy essentially different from that of the existing administration. After a reply from the earl of Liverpool, the address was rejected by 134 votes against 72. On the 21st of June, parliament was prorogued.

The British arms were crowned with new triumphs over the colonies and insular possessions of the enemy. In the West Indies Guadaloupe surrendered on the 5th of February, to a combined force under sir George Beckwith and admiral sir Alexander Cochrane; and this conquest was followed by the reduction of the isles of St. Martin and St. Eustatius. In the Mediterranean, a force under brigadier-general Oswald, aided by the *Magnificent*, ship of war, commanded by captain Eyre, attacked the Ionian island of Santa Maura, carried the fortress by storm, and made prisoners the French garrison, consisting of 700 men.

In India preparations were made for reducing all the establishments of the French to the eastward of the Cape of Good Hope; but they were for some time retarded by disturbances of an alarming nature at Madras, occasioned by certain reforms introduced into the military system. Of the progress and termination of those disturbances a detail cannot here be attempted; they were in a great measure suppressed on the arrival of lord Minto, as governor-general, who adopted timely precautions for the complete restoration of tranquillity. On the 17th of February, the Dutch settlement of Amboyna, with its dependent islands, surrendered to a squadron from Madras under captain Tucker; and Banda Neiva, the chief of the Spice Islands, was taken in August by captain Cole, by an exploit of uncommon gallantry and hardihood. Before the close of the year, the isles of Bourbon and Mauritius, which had so long enabled the enemy to annoy our trade, were subdued by a combined force from Madras and the Cape of Good Hope; but the splendour of the conquest was somewhat dimmed by the previous loss of four frigates, the *Sirius*, *Magicienne*, *Nereide*, and *Iphigenia*. The French had not long to boast of this accidental advantage, for the expedition terminated in their total exclusion from the Indian seas.

In Europe, the late rivalry between France and Austria was strangely terminated by a marriage between Bonaparte and the archduchess Maria Louisa, a daughter of the emperor Francis. It took place in the month of March, and was celebrated at Paris with much pomp and festivity. This alliance was regarded in a moral view, as adulterous; in a political view, as most unwise. It could not fail to excite the suspicions of Russia, the apprehensions of the German confederacy, and the jealousy of Bavaria, while it tended to mortify the vain-glorious spirit of the great nation itself. So secure, however, did Bonaparte deem himself in the attachment of his soldiers, that he pursued without relaxation his former schemes of foreign and domestic policy. Their revolutionary ardour, which had won his early victories, might be chilled by the presence of another queen from the house of Austria; but he made them feel that they must either maintain and extend his conquests, or be conquered themselves. Soon after his marriage, he provoked his brother Louis to resume his station as a private citizen, and united Holland to France. He appro-

[Holland, &c. united to France.—Bernadotte crown-prince of Sweden.]

priated the Hanse-towns, and placed Hamburg, Bremen, and Lubeck, among the number of cities, whose mayors were to be present at the oath of fealty, on the coronation of the French emperors. The Valais was united to France, and called the department of the Simplon. He annexed Hanover to the kingdom of Westphalia, governed by his brother Jerome. Part of the Tyrol, which had formerly been given to the king of Bavaria, was transferred to the kingdom of Italy, and called the department of the Upper Adige. The Roman states were divided into two departments of the same kingdom, and called Rome and Thrasimene. In all the territories under the sway of France, the conscription law was established in its utmost rigour, and the decrees against commerce were enforced with unprecedented severity. Dealers in prohibited goods were branded in the forehead, and condemned to hard labour for ten years: the prohibited goods were burnt, and the piles of merchandise thus destroyed in the public squares, were recorded in the French journals as so many triumphs over the trade of Great Britain. The impolicy of these violent measures was so glaring, that it drew forth a remonstrance from Fouché, who was in consequence sent into exile as governor of Rome, and was succeeded by Savary in the ministry of police. New measures were adopted by the French government for restraining the liberty of the press; and it was decreed that there should be only one newspaper published in each of the departments, excepting that of the Seine; and that all those provincial newspapers should be severally subject to the authority of the prefects. In Paris, a regulation was established, which enabled the minister of police to extend his inquisition into private families. All persons of both sexes engaged, or desirous to be engaged in domestic service, were registered, and it was declared unlawful to employ them, without requiring a certificate of the registry, which was to be renewed on every change of situation. Servants in families were thus liable to be converted into spies of the government.

While Bonaparte was thus forging new chains for the French people, an event occurred which seemed to favour his projects of foreign domination. On the 29th of May, the prince of Augustenburg, the elected heir of the Swedish monarchy, fell from his horse while reviewing some hussar regiments near Helsingborg, and died immediately. The populace ascribed his death to poison, and fixed their suspicions on count Axel Fersen, whom they murdered on the 20th of June, while he was attending the funeral. A diet was assembled at Orebro, for the election of another successor to the throne. One party in the state wished to restore the son of Gustavus. The friends of Russia proposed the prince of Oldenburg, brother-in-law to the emperor Alexander. The other candidates were, the king of Denmark, and the French marshal Bernadotte, who offered to the state a loan of three millions of francs, at four per cent., the interest to be applied to national purposes. The old king recommended him, and he was elected. In entering upon his new functions, he found that all parties in Sweden were desirous to avoid a declaration of war against England, upon which France peremptorily insisted. Bernadotte found it impolitic to resist their wishes, and he carried this conciliatory disposition so far as to vex and mortify his late master. In a conference with Lagerbjelke, the Swedish minister at Paris, Bonaparte declared

[Successes of the Russians against the Turks.—Progress of the French in Spain.]

that the election of Bernadotte had alone restrained his resentment against the court of Stockholm, for the last three months. "I knew," he added, "how to provide against the hatred of Gustavus; he was my declared enemy; while the present government has only sought my friendship for the purpose of recovering Finland, an event which will never take place. It has moreover continued to trade with Great Britain in contravention of the treaty made with France, and permitted colonial produce to be introduced for the purpose of being afterwards re-exported to the continent.... In consequence of all this, my minister at Stockholm has orders to demand that war be declared against England, that English manufactures be burnt, and that colonial produce be subjected to a duty of fifty per cent; and in case of refusal he must quit Stockholm immediately. It is I who order it: such is my pleasure." On being told that some of these measures could not be taken without convoking the states of the realm, he replied, "let me hear no more of these silly laws of Sweden;" and whenever the minister attempted to make any further reply, he was abruptly bidden to hold his tongue. These haughty demands being supported by Russia and Denmark, the court of Stockholm reluctantly consented to order the sequestration of English property, and to declare war against England; but those measures effected no perceptible change in the relations of the two countries. Their interests were mutual: Sweden required support against her powerful neighbour; and England felt the importance of maintaining so strong a barrier in the north.

Another sanguinary campaign was fought between the Russians and the Turks, in which, after sustaining some reverses, the former became masters of all the strong places on the right bank of the Danube, from its mouth, to one hundred leagues upward. The Servians, under Czerni George, also gained several victories. Negotiations for peace were opened, but Russia demanded larger cessions than the Porte was disposed to grant, and during the discussions both parties renewed their exertions for carrying on the war.

In Spain the invaders having received strong reinforcements, pursued their operations on an extended scale. The main army, commanded by Soult, under whose orders were placed generals Victor, Mortier, and Sebastiani, forced the passes of the Sierra Morena on the 20th of January; and the head-quarters of Joseph Bonaparte were established on the following day at Baylen. Sebastiani, with his division, over-ran Grenada, and took possession of Malaga. Victor occupied Seville on the 10th of February, the supreme junta assembled there having previously retired to the isle of Leon, near Cadiz. This last refuge of Spanish independence had been exposed to the greatest danger through their vacillation or treachery, and it was saved by a rapid march of the duke of Albuquerque at the head of 8000 men, from Estremadura. Arriving at Cadiz on the 3d, he found that the junta had been deposed, and the supreme authority vested in a regency until the meeting of the cortes. The government of the city was entrusted to a local junta. Vigorous preparations were now made for defence: all persons capable of bearing arms were enrolled; reinforcements of British troops were received from Lisbon and Gibraltar; and the Spanish fleet, amounting to twenty sail of the line, was

[Siege of Cadiz.—Attempt to rescue Ferdinand.]

moored in the harbour under the direction of the British admiral Purvis, who brought in his own squadron. When the French appeared before Cadiz, Victor sent a summons to the junta, informing them that he was ready to receive their submission to king Joseph. An answer was returned, declaring, that they acknowledged no one as king of Spain but Ferdinand VII. Soult sent a similar summons to the duke of Albuquerque, insinuating that the design of the English was to seize Cadiz for themselves. The duke treated this insidious slander with the contempt which it deserved; informed the French general that the Spaniards had gratefully accepted the friendship of the English, and that Cadiz had nothing to fear from an army of 100,000 men. The French occupied the shores of the bay, fortified their own position, and endeavoured to annoy the shipping and the town; but they did not venture a regular attack upon the isle of Leon. Fort Matagorda, fronting the isthmus connecting that isle with Cadiz, was bravely defended for two months by a body of British soldiers and sailors; and when the enemy obtained possession of it, their heavy artillery planted there was far from producing the effect that was expected.

In the month of April an attempt was made to rescue Ferdinand from his imprisonment in France. The agent employed was a young Irishman, named Kelly, who had acquired some knowledge of Spanish affairs while acting in the capacity of traveller for a mercantile house in London, which had an establishment at Madrid. Having made a plausible statement of his qualifications for accomplishing the enterprise, he was furnished with funds, which, on his arrival in France, he expended on a splendid equipage, and made a figure at Paris under the title of Charles Leopold baron de Kolli. The police suffered him to proceed to the castle of Valency, where his papers were seized, and published by order of Bonaparte.

In Catalonia, the French under Augereau waged a war of extermination against the patriots. O'Donnell, who had collected a considerable force, was defeated on the plain of Vich after an obstinate engagement, and was compelled to retreat in the direction of Tarragona. The castle of Hostalrich, seven leagues from Gerona, on the way to Barcelona, was besieged by a division under Mazzuchelli; after a brave resistance during four months, the greater part of the garrison fought their way through the enemy's lines by night, and joined their friends who were rallying under O'Donnell. The important fortresses of Lerida and Mequinenza were reduced in June; but Tortosa, which was besieged immediately afterwards, did not surrender until the commencement of the following year. Valencia, for the surprise of which a plan was concerted between Suchet and some traitors within the city, was defended by a brother of the marquis of Romana, don José Caro, who routed a French division that had taken possession of the suburb of Murviedro, and compelled them to decamp, leaving most of their plunder behind them. Toward the close of the year the Catalans had to deplore the absence of their brave leader O'Donnell, who being severely wounded, was obliged to retire to Majorca.

In the south of Spain, the French were incessantly harassed by a desultory warfare, which the patriots maintained in concert with their allies. A force of six thousand men, stationed at Ronda, was sur-

[Campaign in Portugal.—Ciudad Rodrigo and Almeida taken by the French.]

prised by a detachment of Spanish troops from Algeciras, under general Lacy, and fled in disorder, leaving a large quantity of arms and ammunition, which were distributed among the mountaineers of Alpujarras. The spirit of resistance having extended to the frontiers of Murcia, Sebastiani was ordered to march into that province: he encountered a Spanish force of about seventeen thousand men, who, after a number of petty actions, were compelled to retire to Alicante, from whence they detached four thousand to Carthagená. In August a French force, posted at Moguer, in the province of Seville, was expelled by a body of Spaniards and English, who, on the approach of a hostile reinforcement, returned to Cadiz. Another expedition, undertaken against Malaga in October, proved unsuccessful, and lord Blaney, who commanded the troops, was taken prisoner. These enterprises distracted the attention of the French generals, and obliged them to weaken their force by sending detachments to the various points that were menaced with attack by sea, or were exposed to the sudden incursions of the mountaineers. Meantime the British commander, who after the victory of Talavera, had been raised to the peerage with the title of viscount Wellington, was engaged in the defence of Portugal, against the most formidable invasion with which that country had ever been threatened. The army collected for its subjugation, amounting to eighty thousand men, was entrusted to Massena. He arrived to take the command on the 23d of June, when Ney and Junot were besieging Ciudad Rodrigo. After a determined resistance, the garrison of that fortress proposed terms of capitulation, which being verbally agreed to, the French took possession of the town. Massena treated not only the garrison, but the civil officers of the government as prisoners of war, and marched them to Salamanca, in company with the governor, who alone was permitted to retain his horse. Almeida was next besieged; and the same causes which rendered it impossible for lord Wellington to relieve Ciudad Rodrigo, made it necessary that he should trust this fortress also to its own means of defence. The works had been repaired, and the garrison, consisting of about five thousand men, was commanded by brigadier Cox, an English officer in the Portuguese service. Massena opened his trenches on the night of the 15th of August. While a false attack was made on the north of the town, two thousand men dug the first parallel to a depth of three feet; and on the 26th, at five in the morning, eleven batteries, mounted with sixty-five pieces of cannon, opened their fire. The expectation of a long and vigorous defence was disappointed by a dreadful accident; for, on the following night the large powder magazine in the citadel, with two smaller ones contiguous to it, blew up. In this tremendous explosion, more than half the artillerymen, a great number of the garrison, and many of the inhabitants perished: a great number of the guns were dismounted, and with the exception of thirty-nine barrels of powder in the laboratory and some cartridges for immediate use, the whole of the ammunition was destroyed. Massena was now enabled to dictate terms of capitulation; the garrison were made prisoners of war, with the exception of the militia, for whom it was stipulated, that after having deposited their arms they should return to their homes, and not serve

[Retreat of lord Wellington.—Battle of Busaco.]

during the war. Twelve hundred of them were afterwards pressed into the French service as pioneers.

During these sieges, the allied army was posted in the province of Beira, between Viseu and Guarda. After the fall of Almeida, lord Wellington concentrated his forces, and penetrating the designs of his antagonist, commenced a deliberate retreat on Coimbra. In this retrograde movement the soldiers suffered no privations, and underwent no unnecessary fatigue; the inhabitants retired under their protection, and assisted them in breaking up bridges, destroying mills, and laying waste the country. Massena advanced through a wilderness; he complained that women, children, and old men all fled before him, and that not even a guide was to be procured. In the town of Celorico he found only two inhabitants, and nothing but bare walls. His aim was to make himself master of Coimbra and its fertile district, for the refreshment of his exhausted army, and with this view he crossed and recrossed the Mondego; but lord Wellington still interposed, and on the 26th of September posted the British and Portuguese army on the ridge of the Sierra de Busaco. Massena, by turning the left of the position, might have reached Coimbra by a circuitous route, but he determined to give battle. At six in the morning of the 27th he ordered two attacks to be made, one to the right, and the other to the left of the highest point of the Sierra. One division of French infantry advanced to the top of the ridge, and was driven back with the bayonet; another division farther on the right was repulsed on the ascent. Of three divisions which made the attack on the left, only one advanced toward the summit, when it was charged with the bayonet, and driven down with immense loss. In this action the Portuguese troops behaved so gallantly, as to extort the admiration of the hostile general Junot, who said, that lord Wellington had adopted the stratagem of disguising Englishmen in Portuguese uniforms. The loss of the allies in this action was 197 killed, 1005 wounded, and 57 prisoners: the French left 2000 dead on the field, and lost 227 prisoners, among whom were general Simon, 3 colonels, and 33 officers. They made no attempt to renew the attack, but took the circuitous route toward Coimbra. Lord Wellington withdrew from Busaco, and moved to the south of the Mondego, with the whole army excepting the advanced guard, which remained in Coimbra, to give time for the inhabitants to remove themselves and their effects. After their departure the few provisions that remained were thrown into the river, and all else was destroyed that could be of use to the invaders. Lord Wellington continued his retreat, and fell back upon Leiria, while general Hill, with his corps, retired by way of Espinhal upon Thomar. The army halted on the 4th of October. Massena, leaving his hospital at Coimbra, advanced in pursuit through a country abandoned by its inhabitants: his hungry troops were encouraged with the hope of driving the English into the sea, and of plundering Lisbon; but to their astonishment and mortification, they found themselves compelled to halt before Torres Vedras, about thirty miles from the capital, where their adversaries took up a position, naturally strong, and by art rendered impregnable. The lines extended from the sea on one side to the Tagus on the other; and while

[Massena takes post at Santarem.—New regency appointed.]

the British and Portuguese entered them, Romana, according to a preconcerted arrangement, brought his army from Estremadura to co-operate in their defence. Before these lines Massena was now obliged to post himself, and the first intelligence which he received was, that colonel Trant, at the head of the Portuguese militia, had taken prisoners the 5000 French whom he left at Coimbra, and was advancing to Ourem in his rear; the garrison of Peniche, and the Portuguese general Bacellar, from Obidos, annoyed his right flank; Abrantes was garrisoned behind him, and Silveira cut off his communication with Castile. After remaining a month with his right at Sobral, and his left upon the Tagus in front of the British lines, he was constrained, on the 14th of November, to seek better quarters for the winter, by falling back upon Santarem. The division under general Hill was then sent across the Tagus to watch his movements, while the rest of the army took up a position on the river Mayor, lord Wellington's head-quarters being at Cartaxo. Massena fortified himself in his new station, while awaiting his promised reinforcements. Gardanne at one time had nearly effected a junction with him on the left of the Zézere, but he made a precipitate retreat to the frontier, and late in December united himself with Drouet, who having now augmented his force to about 15,000 men, entered Portugal by the valley of the Mondego, and fixing his head-quarters at Leiria, formed a line with Massena, extending from the sea to Punhete on the Tagus. Such was the state of the opposing armies until the close of the year.

While the Spanish monarchy was plundered and insulted by its invaders, the people persevered in asserting their ancient rights; and the election of constitutional representatives was carried on even in districts occupied by the French. On the 24th of September, the general and extraordinary cortes, in whom the sovereign power was declared to reside, commenced their proceedings at Cadiz. They renewed the oath of fealty to Ferdinand VII. of Bourbon, as their true and lawful king, and declared null and void the cession of the crown which he had made to Napoleon Bonaparte, not only because of the violence which accompanied that iniquitous transaction, but principally because the consent of the nation was wanting. They declared also, that the persons to whom they should delegate the executive power in the absence of their king Ferdinand VII. were responsible to the nation during the time of their administration, according to the laws. They authorized the members of the council of regency to continue to exercise the executive power under the same title; until the cortes should appoint a government, which they might deem more convenient. On the 28th of October a new regency was appointed, consisting of general Blake, then commanding the army of the centre, don Pedro Agar, a naval captain, and don Gabriel Ciscar, governor of Carthagená. Among the measures which evinced the liberal spirit of the cortes was a decree for securing the liberty of the press, and freedom of discussion on all subjects except religion. An ordinance was also enacted, by which no member, during the exercise of his functions, and for a year afterwards, was permitted to solicit or accept for himself or any other person, any pension, reward, honour, or distinction from the executive power.

[Chiefs and services of the guerrillas.—Affairs of the Spanish colonies.]

During this year, the French made great but unavailing efforts to destroy the guerrillas, which, in proportion as the regular troops were dispersed, grew daily more formidable in every part of Spain. The services which these patriotic bands performed in cutting off escorts or convoys, recovering plunder, and intercepting despatches, were too multifarious to be here detailed, and it may suffice to mention a few of their principal leaders, and the districts in which they signalized themselves. Don Ventura Ximenes extended his incursions from Badajoz to Toledo; don Julian Sanchez harassed the French in Old Castile; Longa distinguished himself in Arragon, and Mina in Navarre. Another chieftain, emerging from the mountains of Guadalupe, performed the most daring exploits in the very neighbourhood of Madrid, and more than once endangered the personal safety of the intrusive king. This chieftain was don Juan Martin, who, after the atrocious murder of his whole family by the French, vowed never to cease from seeking vengeance while a single Frenchman remained alive in Spain. In token of this vow, he smeared himself with pitch (*pez*) and soon became the redoubted champion of his oppressed countrymen under the familiar name of the *Empecinado*. In the course of his enterprising career, it was calculated that he occasioned a greater numerical loss to the enemy than they sustained in any one of their great battles in the peninsula. They denounced him as a brigand and an outlaw; but he soon compelled them to practise towards him the established rules of war. In the mountains of Guadalupe he found eight of his men nailed to trees; he nailed eight Frenchmen to the same trees; and after this severe retaliation, Bessieres found it necessary to propose that prisoners on both sides should be treated according to the custom of civilized nations. Encouraged by the *Empecinado*'s example, other partisans arose in the different provinces of Spain, and acting either separately or in concert, waged by day and night a most destructive war against the French.

The American colonies of Spain were agitated by two parties; the loyalists, who adhered to the regency acting in the name of Ferdinand; and the independents, who sought to establish a government on the plan of the United States. The latter party gained ground as the affairs of the mother country became desperate, and in Caracas especially, their influence prevailed. On the 19th of April that province, together with Cumana, Varinas, Margarita, Barcelona, Merida, and Truxillo, formed a union under the name of the American confederation of Venezuela. Anxious to ascertain the sentiments of the British government on this proceeding, the junta of Caracas opened a correspondence with the governor of Curaçao, who applied for instructions to ministers. A public declaration of their intended course of policy was made by lord Liverpool in a letter dated the 29th of June, stating in substance, that his majesty must discourage every step tending to separate the Spanish provinces in America from the mother-country; but that if Spain should be compelled to submit to the yoke of the common enemy, he should feel it his duty to afford every assistance to those provinces in rendering them independent of French Spain:

The state of affairs between Great Britain and the United States

[Differences between Great Britain and the United States.]

was still unpromising. The American minister in London demanded the recall of Mr. Jackson, which was accordingly ordered, but without any mark of censure on his conduct. In August, Bonaparte, availing himself of the conditional repeal of the non-intercourse act by congress, declared that the Berlin and Milan decrees were revoked, and should cease to operate on the 1st of November ensuing, it being understood that in consequence of such declaration the English should revoke their orders of council, or that the United States should cause their rights to be respected. The president Madison thought proper to accept the promised revocation, as if there had been no impossible condition annexed to it, and on the 2d of November, issued a proclamation declaring that all restrictions imposed by previous acts, should be discontinued in relation to France and her dependencies. A circular notice was at the same time issued to the different ports, ordering that if Great Britain did not in like manner revoke or modify her edicts violating the neutral commerce of the United States, by the 2d of February, from that day the interdict should be enforced against her. Thus at the close of the year the prospect of reconciliation between the two powers was as remote as ever.

CHAPTER LXXXIV.

Death of the princess Amelia.—Illness of the king.—The prince of Wales appointed regent.—Affairs of Ireland.—Budget.—Relief of commercial distresses.—Inquiry into the state of the currency.—Bill for preventing the depreciation of bank-notes.—Regulations respecting the army.—The duke of York restored to office.—Failure of lord Sidmouth's bill for altering the Toleration Act.—Hostile policy of the United States.—Insurrection at Martinique.—Conquest of Java.—Measures of Bonaparte against English commerce.—He menaces Russia.—His son nominated king of Rome.—Change in the policy of the northern powers.—Peninsular campaign.—Massena retreats from Portugal, pursued by lord Wellington.—Almeida taken.—Battle of Albuera.—Expedition from Cadiz.—Battle of Barrosa.—Fall of Tarragona, and horrible massacre perpetrated by the French.—Surrender of Blake's army at Valencia.—Lord Wellington's measures for the relief of Galicia.—General Hill surprises the French at Arroyo Molinos.—Drives them from Merida.—Gallant defence of Tarifa.—Affairs of the Spanish colonies.—Earthquake at Caracas.—Siege of Montevideo.

AT the time fixed for the meeting of parliament, the public mind was agitated by apprehensions of a recurrence of that calamity which, in 1788, occasioned a suspension of the royal functions. The king, absorbed in grief for the painful and protracted illness of his youngest daughter, the princess Amelia, sought, by daily visits to her chamber, some relief for his paternal solicitude. On one of these occasions when he was led to the side of her couch, she silently placed a ring on his finger, enclosing a lock of her hair, and inscribed with her name, and with the words "Remember me!" This mute and affecting farewell went to the heart, but it disturbed the seat of memory; and when the sufferings of the princess terminated on the 2d of November, a more awful woe was superadded to the sorrow of the royal family and the nation.

Parliament had been formally prorogued until the 1st of November: but no intimation had been given that it should then meet for the despatch of business. By an order of council the chancellor had been directed and authorized to issue a commission, under the great seal, for a further prorogation until the 29th; but as the king was not in a state to sign the commission, both houses met at the time appointed, without having been summoned for the despatch of business; and having no precedent to guide them, were left to shape a course of proceeding for themselves. As the reports of the physicians afforded hopes of his majesty's speedy recovery, successive adjournments took place, until it became necessary to appoint a regency. On the 20th of December three resolutions, framed on the precedents of 1788-9, were proposed by Mr. Perceval, as preparatory to the introduction of a bill for supplying the defect in the personal exercise of the royal authority. By this bill, to which the royal assent was notified by commission, on the 5th of February, the prince of Wales was appointed regent, and empowered to exercise in the name of his majesty the royal authority belonging to the crown. He was to be deemed a person holding an office in trust, and was to conform to the statutes

[Prince of Wales appointed regent.—Affairs of Ireland.—Catholic petitions.]

relating to persons in that capacity. He was for a specified time restrained from granting peerages, or summoning heirs-apparent, or appointing to titles in abeyance; likewise from granting offices in reversion, or for a longer time than during pleasure, excepting those allowed by law to be granted for life, or during good behaviour, as well as pensions to the chancellor, judges, &c. These restrictions were to terminate on the 1st of February, 1812, provided parliament should have been sitting six weeks, and should be then assembled. The care of his majesty's person and the direction of his household were vested in the queen, who was to be assisted by a council of which the members appointed were, the archbishops of Canterbury and York, the duke of Montrose, the earl of Winchelsea, the earl of Aylesford, lord Eldon, lord Ellenborough, and sir William Grant. If his majesty should be restored to health the queen and her council were to notify that event by an instrument transmitted to the privy council, who were to assemble and make entry of it; after which the king by his sign manual might require them to assemble, and at his pleasure direct proclamation to issue, when the powers of the act were to cease. The prince of Wales was installed as regent on the 6th of February, and on the 12th, the session of parliament was regularly opened by commission. His royal highness, whose filial duty and affection caused him to avoid any act which might in the smallest degree have the effect of interfering with the progress of his royal father's recovery, forbore to remove from their stations those whom he found in them as his majesty's official servants, and of course no change was made in administration.

The attention of parliament was speedily called to a measure adopted by the government in Ireland concerning the catholics, who had proposed to establish a committee in Dublin, composed of delegates from each county, for the management of their affairs. This convocation being deemed unlawful, Mr. Wellesley Pole, secretary to the lord lieutenant, wrote a circular letter to the sheriffs and chief magistrates of the counties, requiring them to arrest all persons concerned in the election of such delegates. In both houses this letter excited considerable discussion; and on the 3d of March, Mr. Wellesley Pole having returned from Ireland, entered into an explanation of the whole affair. He stated that the catholic committee of 1809 had confined their deliberations to the business of petitioning; whereas the delegates of 1810 were empowered to manage not only the petition but the catholic affairs; and that a committee of grievances, which met weekly, imitated all the forms of the house of commons. He added that, the lord lieutenant having taken the opinion of the great law-officers, the attorney-general had drawn up the circular letter which was issued; and that the Irish government could not wait for instructions from home, because, in that case, this self-constituted parliament would have held one meeting, which might have produced a dangerous effect.

The catholic petitions, presented during this session by Mr. Grattan and lord Donoughmore, were rejected. Not discouraged by this defeat, the Irish catholics persevered in the proceedings which had demanded the interference of the government. On the 9th of July a meeting was held at Dublin for the appointment of delegates to the

[Budget.—Measures for the relief of commercial distress.]

general committee of catholics, when five persons were apprehended for a breach of the convention act, one of whom, Dr. Sheridan, was tried and acquitted. A new committee of delegates met on the 19th of October, at a theatre, and having placed lord Fingal in the chair, despatched their business before the magistrates arrived to disperse them. On the 26th the aggregate meeting was held, when it was resolved to present a humble address to the prince regent as soon as the restrictions on his authority should cease.

The supplies voted for the year amounted to 56,021,869*l.* of which the proportion for Ireland was 6,569,000*l.* Twelve millions of exchequer bills were funded, which, with a loan of seven millions and a half, created a charge of 7,500,000*l.* No new taxes, however, were imposed; the deficiency, in the amount of customs, was balanced by an increase in that of the excise; the post-office revenue and stamp duties had improved considerably, and, on the whole, the consolidated fund afforded a surplus of five millions. The prosperous state of the English finances encouraged the chancellor of the exchequer to propose a measure for relieving those of Ireland. Of the sum required for that country four millions and a half had been borrowed in England, the expenses of which might be charged on the consolidated fund as a loan to Ireland, in order to procure for the public creditor a permanent security. This measure encountered no opposition.

Early in the session a select committee was appointed to inquire into the state of commercial credit. They reported that great embarrassment and distress were felt among the manufacturers in the cotton trade, principally arising out of excessive speculations to South America. The exporters, failing in their adventure, could not pay the manufacturers when their bills fell due; many of them became bankrupts, and in their estates the property of the manufacturers lay dormant. In the course of twelve or fifteen months a considerable part of their capitals might return, but they were exposed to severe distress, and many of them to imminent ruin during the interval. In the woollen-trade these commercial difficulties were not so severely felt, but they pressed heavily upon the importers of produce from the foreign West India islands and South America; for a great proportion of the returns for manufactures exported thither consisted of sugar and coffee, which were not entitled to sale in the home market, and of which there were no immediate means of raising the value. The existing embarrassments in these and other branches of commerce were aggravated by the extent to which the system of warehousing had been carried. Great Britain was now become a free port where foreign goods might be deposited and re-exported without payment of importation duties. Of this advantage the merchants of other countries, whether neutrals, enemies, or allies, eagerly availed themselves. Meantime the ships of the United States no longer introduced into the continent that large proportion of colonial produce of which they used to be the carriers. To relieve this temporary pressure they recommended an issue of exchequer bills to the amount of six millions, for the repayment of which a greater interval should be allowed than had been granted on a similar occasion in 1793: the sum to be reimbursed in three quarterly instalments, of which the first should not be earlier than the middle of January. A bill for

[Inquiry into the state of the currency.]

this purpose, after considerable discussion, was passed; but it was of little avail against the extensive distresses which it was framed to remedy.

The state of the currency formed another subject of interesting debate. The committee appointed in the preceding session, on the motion of Mr. Horner, made their report, in which they stated, that there was an excess in the paper circulation, of which the most unequivocal symptom was the very high price of bullion, and next to that the low state of the continental exchange; that the cause of this excess was to be found in the suspension of cash payments, there being no adequate provision against such an excess, except in the convertibility of paper into specie; that the unfavourable state of the exchange originated in the same cause, and was farther increased by the anti-commercial decrees of the enemy. They added, that they could see no sufficient remedy, except the repeal of the suspension act, which, they thought, could not be effected at an earlier period than two years; but they recommended that parliament should make timely provision for that purpose. On this report, Mr. Horner founded a series of resolutions, which were all rejected; and on the 13th of May, the house of commons agreed to a counter-series proposed by Mr. Vansittart, declaring that bank notes were not depreciated; that the political and commercial relations of the country with foreign powers were sufficient to account for the unfavourable state of foreign exchange and the high price of bullion; that it was highly important that the restriction on cash payments should be removed whenever it was compatible with the public interest, but that to fix a definite period earlier than six months after the conclusion of peace, which was already fixed, would be highly inexpedient and dangerous.

It very soon became necessary to adopt measures for preventing an actual depreciation of bank notes. The purchase of guineas at prices above the current value, was carried on to such an extent as rapidly to withdraw them from circulation. The general alarm which this traffic produced in the country was increased by the conduct of some landed proprietors. Lord King, in particular, gave notice to his tenants that he would no longer receive bank notes at par, and that his rents must thenceforth be paid either in guineas, or in an equivalent weight of Portuguese gold coin, or in bank notes amounting to a sum sufficient to purchase such an equivalent weight. Apprehending great mischief from the tendency of this example, lord Stanhope, on the 27th of June, brought into the house of peers, a bill for preventing the current gold coin from being paid for a greater value than its current value; for preventing bank of England notes from being received for any smaller sum than that which they represented; and for staying proceedings upon any distress, by tender of such notes. This bill was censured by the opposition as manifestly leading to the compulsory circulation of a paper currency; but it was approved by ministers as a temporary expedient, and was passed; its duration being limited to the 25th of March ensuing. In reference to the principle acted upon by lord King, the chancellor supposed the case of a tenant who had to pay him a yearly rent of ninety pounds, and who had 8000*l.* in the public funds. His lordship demanded the tenant's rent in gold, but the bank refused to pay him his dividend in gold. Might not

[Regulations respecting the army.—Hostile policy of the United States.]

this individual justly say, "As a public creditor, I am refused any other payment than in bank notes; but here is a legislator, one whose act has authorized this refusal, who insists upon my paying him his rent in gold, which I cannot procure; and because I cannot procure it, my goods must be distrained." The chancellor then adverted to his own peculiar situation with respect to this question: he had the official care of twenty-five millions of the property of his majesty's subjects, yet had no means of enforcing the payment of any part of that sum except in bank notes. So long as it should be expedient to continue the measure of 1797, this bill must become a part of it, otherwise there would be no equality in the situation of contracting parties equally entitled to protection, nor would equal justice be dealt out to those who had equal claims.

Among the parliamentary regulations respecting the army, may be mentioned a clause added to the mutiny bill, on the motion of Mr. Manners Sutton, the judge advocate, by which a discretionary power was given to courts martial, of sentencing to confinement instead of corporal punishment. A bill was passed for effecting an interchange of militia between Great Britain and Ireland: its principal provisions were, that not more than one-third of either militia should be sent from one country to the other at one time; that the English militia should not continue in Ireland more than two years, nor the Irish in England more than three; that they should not afterwards be sent but in rotation, and that in no event should either be sent to the other country, but by an order from his majesty.

The restoration of the duke of York to the office of commander-in-chief, which took place on the 25th of May, excited some animadversions in parliament among those members who had been active in the late investigation; but the resolution proposed by lord Milton on this subject was negatived by 296 votes against 47. The disrepute into which some of the instigators of the charges had fallen produced a change in public opinion, which was favourable to the duke, and his re-appointment was no less gratifying to the army than satisfactory to the country.

One of the most unpopular measures proposed during this session was a bill introduced by lord Sidmouth for altering the toleration act, by exacting from candidates for the office of a dissenting minister more numerous and explicit testimonials as to their qualifications for the sacred office than had hitherto been required. Dissenters of various denominations united in deprecating the measure, and their petitions were signed by such numbers, that ministers thought proper to relinquish their intention, and the bill was accordingly thrown out. Parliament was prorogued on the 24th of July.

The United States of America persevered in a course of policy favourable to France and hostile to England. Finding that the orders of council were not repealed on the 2d of February, they recalled their minister from London, and closed their ports against the ships of his Britannic majesty. An encounter, which took place between an English sloop of war, the *Little Belt*, commanded by captain Bingham, and the American frigate, called the *President*, under commodore Rodgers, had nearly proved the signal of open war between the two nations; but their respective governments disavowed the issue of any

[Insurrection at Martinique.—Christophe king of Hayti.—Conquest of Java.]

hostile orders to the commanders, and were disposed to take no farther notice of the affair. In the spring Mr. Foster was sent to America, as envoy extraordinary and plenipotentiary from Great Britain; he entered into a correspondence with Mr. Monroe on the subjects in dispute, but found it impossible to effect an adjustment without exceeding his instructions, by holding forth an expectation that the orders of council would be repealed. On the meeting of congress in November, a message from the president Madison announced that in consequence of the hostile inflexibility of the British cabinet, it would be necessary to put the United States into an armour and an attitude demanded by the crisis, and corresponding with the national spirit and expectations.

In the West Indies some alarm was excited by a conspiracy formed among the negroes and people of colour in Martinique, for the purpose of seizing the town of St. Pierre, and massacring all its white inhabitants. It was discovered on the day previous to that fixed for the enterprise; some of the principals were taken, and fifteen of the most active were executed. In St. Domingo, Christophe, the negro chief, imitating the example of Bonaparte, changed the republic into a monarchy, and declared himself king of Hayti. A short time before his coronation he created a nobility consisting of princes, dukes, counts, and barons, to give greater splendour to the ceremony. On the day appointed he proceeded with his sable consort in great state to the Champ de Mars, where having first placed the crown on his head with his own hands, he delivered it to the archbishop to be replaced in due form. He created a black legion of honour, called the order of St. Henri, and altered the name of his capital from Cape François to Cape Henri. His troops at this time amounted to about 10,000 men, all negroes, and his fleet consisted of one 44-gun frigate, nine sloops of war, eleven brigs, and a number of schooners. He omitted no effort to cultivate the good will of the English, and his first toast at the festival of his coronation, was, that his brother the king of Great Britain might prosper and be successful against Bonaparte, and continue the barrier between that tyrant and the kingdom of Hayti.

In the East Indies a formidable expedition was fitted out by lord Minto, against the Dutch settlements in the island of Java. He entrusted the command of the troops to sir Samuel Auchmuty, and accompanied them in person. On the 5th of August a landing was effected without opposition at Jilinzing, a village twelve miles eastward from the city of Batavia. The principal force of the Dutch, under general Jansens, was stationed at Cornelis; and sir Samuel Auchmuty's first intention was to march against it, keeping the city in his rear; but as some time was required to prepare for an inland movement, he determined to reconnoitre the coast road to Batavia, aware that it was strong enough, if well defended, to be nearly impracticable. The enemy, however, used no other means to impede his progress than that of destroying the bridge over the Antijol. The advance of the army crossing that river in boats by night, possessed themselves of the suburbs, and on the 8th the city surrendered without resistance. The garrison retreated to Weltevrede, and subsequently retired to a fortified position, two miles distant from their

[Measures of Bonaparte against English commerce.—He menaces Russia.]

works at Cornelis. This position was carried by a detachment under colonel Gillespie at the point of the bayonet; a strong column advanced from Cornelis to recover it, but was repulsed by the main body of the British, and driven under shelter of the batteries. The most arduous part of the enterprise was now to be performed. The enemy, greatly superior in numbers, were strongly intrenched between the river Jacatra and a canal called the Sloken: seven redoubts, and many batteries mounted with heavy cannon, occupied the most commanding ground within the lines; the fort of Cornelis was in the centre, and all the works were defended with a numerous artillery. It was expected that the resistance to the British might be sustained until the climate should have ensured their destruction. Sir Samuel Auchmuty was aware of the danger of delay, and after cannonading the works for some days, made dispositions for a general assault on the 26th. His orders were carried into execution at every point with the most determined bravery; the lines were forced; the fort was stormed; and the whole of the hostile army was killed, taken, or dispersed. Jansens fled with a few cavalry, and arriving at Samarang, employed himself in collecting all the force that remained for defence, but he was soon compelled to capitulate, and the whole island of Java surrendered to the British arms. The French force in Madura likewise submitted, and thus were wrested from the grasp of Bonaparte, the oriental dominions which he appropriated in annexing Holland to his empire.

In reverting to the affairs of France, we find the government of that country equally intent on raising a navy, and on destroying the commerce of the continent. The conscription law was applied to the levying of seamen in the thirty maritime departments, and the quotas liable to serve in the year 1813, and the three following years, were placed at the disposal of the minister of marine. At Antwerp, eight three-deckers and thirteen other ships of the line were ordered to be built, and the basin was rendered capable of containing fifty sail; Spanish prisoners were employed in the dock-yards and fortifications, and men of all countries were collected to man the fleet. The enforcement of the anti-commercial decrees kept pace with these redoubtable preparations; and while the people of France were substituting horse-beans for coffee, and extracting sugar from beet-root and palm seaweed, they were called upon to applaud the wisdom and goodness which dictated the exclusion of colonial produce, and the burning of British merchandise. They were taught to believe that the arbitrary edict which subjected them to these privations, would be made the supreme law of the continent, and that there were obstacles to such an extension of it, which must be overcome by force. Bonaparte while haranguing some merchants assembled in a council of commerce, said to them: "All Europe has been too long tributary to England; her monopoly ought to be destroyed, and it shall be by me." Adverting to the quarter from whence resistance to his policy was most to be apprehended he added, "I am and always will be master of the Baltic. The emperor of Russia has not, indeed, as yet, caused my decrees to be observed in his ports: but ere six months be passed he will; or I declare war against him. At Tilsit, what prevented my march to Petersburg? What I did not do, I can do yet." From this menace it was apparent that no great cordiality subsisted between

[Warlike preparations.—Russian policy.—Spain.]

France and Russia; nor could it be surprising that the emperor Alexander, weary of his subserviency to France, should be disposed to resume a course of policy more consistent with the interests of his subjects, and with his own dignity.

Meantime, the hopes which Bonaparte had founded on his marriage with a princess of the house of Austria, were gratified by the birth of a son. This event was celebrated with enthusiasm at Paris, and the infant was hailed as king of Rome, a title which while it startled the democrats by reminding them of the expulsion of the Tarquins, gave fresh cause of offence to the pope. His holiness persisted in his refusal to institute the bishops nominated by the French ruler; and the latter, declaring that this refusal nullified the concordat, convoked a council of the Gallican church, to fill up the vacant sees, and to invest him with an authority beyond the control of the pontiff. To his great astonishment, this proposal was rejected by almost all the prelates, as inconsistent with the usages, and subversive of the unity of the Romish church. He had the policy to conceal his chagrin, by affecting to turn his whole attention to secular affairs, and especially to the regulations of his new dominions in Holland. In September, he undertook a journey to the sea-coast, and arriving at Bologne, thought proper to signalize his presence at that port, by ordering the flotilla to attack the English blockading frigate. The result of the action served only to mortify his vanity: one of the praams, having on board 112 men, was taken, and the rest were put to flight. At Amsterdam, where he was received with the homage that might be expected from a subdued people, he issued twelve decrees, introducing into the seven Batavian departments the French system of taxation, education, and conscription. After his return to Paris, he had so little reason to be satisfied with the conduct of the northern powers, that he called out the conscripts for 1812, amounting to 120,000 men, and took into his pay the contingent force of the Rhenish confederation, consisting of nearly the same number, which was ordered to assemble in the vicinity of Mentz. This warlike attitude was not prematurely assumed; the Russians, after a successful campaign, were engaged in negotiations with the Turks, which might release their armies from the Danube; they manifested no displeasure at the presence of a British fleet, under sir James Saumarez, in the Baltic; and in this disposition towards a fair neutrality the Swedish government participated; for Bernadotte made no scruple in preferring the interests of his adopted countrymen, to those of the despot whom he had so lately served.

In the peninsula the campaign commenced with some movements of the French in Estremadura, for the purpose of relieving Massena. The plans which lord Wellington had formed for defending the frontier in that direction were frustrated by the death of the marquis de la Romana, and by the incapacity of his successor, Mendizabal. Olivenza surrendered on the 22d of January, to a force under Girard; and Badajoz capitulated to Mortier on the 11th of March. This success was achieved too late, for Massena was already retreating from Santarem. This retrograde march toward the Mondego was conducted with consummate skill; but his troops were permitted to perpetrate barbarities which, in the language of his pursuer, had been rarely equalled and never surpassed. They burnt Alcobaça,

[Massena retreats from Portugal, followed by lord Wellington.]

Leyria, and Pombal, and threatened Coimbra with the same fate. On their approach to that city colonel Trant, the governor, having with him only 200 of the Portuguese militia, was preparing to evacuate it, when he received a summons to surrender, which convinced him that the enemy had over-rated his force, while aiming solely to alarm him by exaggerating their own. He returned a confident answer, and had the satisfaction to see them move off in the direction of Miranda de Corvo. Here Regnier, who had taken the road by Thomar and Espinhal, effected his junction, and the whole French army was concentrated. Lord Wellington, who was rapidly advancing, compelled it to abandon this position during the night, after destroying a considerable proportion of baggage and ammunition. The French were now severely distressed, and began to abandon their wounded on the road; but, as if misery could not abate their habitual cruelty, they hamstringed their horses and mules which sunk from exhaustion, and left them to a lingering and miserable death. Massena took up a formidable position on the Ceira, one of the tributary streams of the Mondego, and posted a corps in advance at Foz de Arouce. Lord Wellington moved his divisions on their right and left, and attacked them briskly in front. The French retreated, and their loss was increased by a well managed movement of the English 95th. That regiment perceiving a body of the enemy retiring in two parallel columns, took advantage of the evening fog to penetrate into the wood which separated them, fired volleys on both sides, and when they were answered instantly withdrew. The two French columns kept up a heavy fire on each other as they passed the wood; the darkness of the night increased their confusion; numbers were drowned in crossing the mountain stream, which was swollen by the rains; and it was said that one column blew up the bridge while the other was upon it. On the following day, the 16th, lord Wellington's army was obliged to halt for provisions, which arrived slowly, as the roads were almost impassable. On the 18th he advanced toward the Ponte de Macella; but the French, having passed this bridge during the night, blew it up by means of the very mines which the British had constructed for the same purpose on their retreat in the preceding autumn. Lord Wellington turned the left of their position at Alva, and manœuvring in their front compelled them to retire upon Mouta, from whence they withdrew as usual, in the night, and were pursued in their rapid retreat by the cavalry and the light division under sir William Erskine, supported by the militia on the right of the Mondego. The main army halted for the provisions, which had been sent round from the Tagus. On the 26th lord Wellington again advanced against the enemy, who now occupied Guarda, one of the finest military positions in Portugal. He moved forward his army in five columns, which appeared on the heights almost at the same moment, when the enemy without firing a shot, retired to Sabugal on the Coa. There they took up a strong position, their right at Ruivina, their left at Sabugal, and their 8th corps at Alfayates. On the 3d of April the allies crossed the Coa and attacked their left above Sabugal: a sharp action ensued, in which Regnier's division was thrown into confusion and driven to Alfayates, from whence their main body continued their retreat to the Spanish frontier. On the 8th the last

[Operations in Estremadura.—French abandon Almeida.]

division of Massena's army crossed the Agueda, and not a Frenchman remained in Portugal except the garrison of Almeida, which lord Wellington immediately prepared to blockade.

Having completed his arrangements, he took advantage of the temporary inaction of the enemy, to go into Estremadura, whither he had despatched a considerable force, under marshal Beresford, to repair the mischief occasioned by the incapacity of the Spanish commanders. The French had taken the fortresses of Olivenza, Badajoz, Valencia de Alcantara, Albuquerque, and Campo Mayor. Against the latter place, marshal Beresford, having been joined by general Cole's division, moved forward on the 25th of March, and compelled the force stationed there, under Latour Maubourg, to retreat in the direction of Badajoz. The marshal crossed the Guadiana on the 6th of April, and leaving general Cole to reduce Olivenza, continued his operations against the retiring enemy, and then repaired to Elvas to meet lord Wellington. While they were concerting measures for the siege of Badajoz, intelligence arrived that Massena, having received reinforcements, was beginning to act on the offensive, and lord Wellington consequently returned to his army, which was cantoned along the Duas Casas, and on the sources of the Azava, the light division being at Gallegos and Espeja.

On the 2d of May, the main body of the French crossed the Agueda at Ciudad Rodrigo, and passed the Azava in the evening. The British light division, and the cavalry, which were much reduced by hard service, fell back upon the little village of Fontes d'Onoro, where the 1st, 3d, and 7th divisions were posted; the 5th, under sir William Erskine, and the 6th, under major-general Campbell, were observing the passages over the Duas Pontes, and brigadier-general Pack with his brigade was maintaining the blockade of Almeida, while Don Julian Sanchez, with an active guerrilla force, occupied Navedeaver. A variety of actions and evolutions ensued, in which the French were repulsed with loss, and on the night of the 7th they retreated and recrossed the Agueda, leaving Almeida to its fate. From the inferiority of his numbers, and the distressed state of his cavalry, lord Wellington had been induced to avoid a general engagement; and the same considerations deterred him from risking any great amount of force in the pursuit. On the night of the 10th, the garrison of Almeida, pursuant to orders from Massena, blew up part of the works, and under the able direction of their commandant Brenier, forced their way through the blockading piquets, and effected their retreat to the Agueda. The forces stationed to support the piquets, had mistaken the explosion of the mines for one of the night cannonades, which had frequently been practised, and the escape of the garrison was not immediately ascertained. A regiment which was ordered to intercept them at Barba del Puerco, missed its way, and to this accident Brenier was mainly indebted for his good fortune. He was severely harassed in his further retreat, and lost 490 prisoners with all his baggage. Shortly after the fall of Almeida, Massena returned to France, with Ney, Junot, and Loison; he was succeeded in the command by Marmont; and the army of Portugal, as it was still called, went into cantonments on the Tormes.

On the morning of the 16th, lord Wellington set out for the south,

[*Marshal Beresford marches against Soult.—Battle of Albuera.*]

in consequence of intelligence that Soult was advancing into Estremadura. Marshal Beresford, having invested Badajoz on the 4th of May, had prosecuted the siege with great vigour until the night of the 12th, when the advance of the enemy from Seville was announced to him by general Blake, who had left Cadiz to take advantage of the success of the allies in Portugal. Leaving a force to cover the removal of the heavy artillery and stores to Elvas, he met generals Blake and Castanos at Valverde, on the 14th, and they agreed to give battle to the enemy. The cavalry of the allies effected a junction at Santa Martha; the British and Portuguese infantry were stationed at Valverde; but general Beresford determined to occupy a position which would more effectually prevent the advance of the French to Badajoz. He therefore assembled his forces on the 15th, near the ruined village of Albuera, and a stream of that name which flows into the Guadiana. The cavalry retired hither from Santa Martha, and in the afternoon the enemy appeared. General Blake's corps, making a forced march, joined in the night; and general Cole's division, with the Spanish brigade under Don Carlos de Espana, which had been employed in dismantling the works before Badajoz, arrived in the morning of the 16th. The allied forces now consisted of 8000 British, 7000 Portuguese, and 10,000 Spaniards: their proportion of cavalry was hardly 3000. Soult had left Seville with 16,000 men, and was joined by Latour Maubourg with 5000; he had 4000 cavalry, and a great superiority of artillery. Beresford formed his army in two lines, nearly parallel to the Albuera, and on the ridge of the gradual ascent from its banks. The French began the engagement by a false attack on the village; while Soult bore with his principal force on the right wing of the allies, where the Spaniards were posted. Having driven them from the height, he was enabled to rake the entire line of his antagonists, and their strongest efforts were required to dislodge him from this commanding position. While the Spaniards were rallying, colonel Colbourne brought up the right brigade of general Stewart's division to recover the lost ground; but when they were in the act of charging, they were themselves suddenly turned and attacked in the rear by a body of Polish lancers, when a dreadful carnage ensued. The 31st regiment on the left was the only one composing the brigade which escaped this destructive charge, and it maintained its ground under the command of major L'Estrange. The fate of the day was now worse than doubtful, and nothing but the most determined courage could prevent a ruinous defeat. Major Houghton's brigade, and general Cole's division, advanced to recover the heights, their officers declaring that they should win the field or die. This object was accomplished after a severe contest; the fusileers and the Lusitanian legion, 3000 strong, when they advanced to the charge, could not muster one thousand when they gained the rising ground. The enemy now suffered in their turn from the musketry and shrapnells, which mowed them down as they descended toward the river. Soult, from his great superiority of cavalry, was enabled to cover his retreat to the ground which he occupied before the action, and on the night of the 17th he withdrew toward Andalusia. In this destructive battle, the British lost 900 killed, and 544 missing; 2732 were wounded: the Spaniards lost 1600; the Portuguese, of whom only a small part were

[Lord Wellington invests Badajoz—raises the blockade.—Expedition from Cadiz.]

brought into action, about 400. The French left 2000 dead on the field, and about 1000 were made prisoners; their total loss was estimated at more than 8000 men. Soult is said to have acknowledged to some of our captive officers, that in the whole course of his long service he had never before witnessed so desperate and sanguinary a conflict.

The operations, which had been suspended on the advance of the French, were now resumed. The 3d and 7th divisions having arrived from Upper Beira, lord Wellington invested Badajoz on the 25th, and broke ground four days afterwards. A breach having been effected in fort St. Christoval on the 6th of June, an assault was made at night, in which our troops were repulsed, and it was renewed on the 9th with no better success. On the following day an intercepted letter was brought to the British general, in which Soult announced to Marmont that he was ready to begin his march, and to effect a junction. By other communications lord Wellington ascertained that Drouet was advancing from Toledo, and that Marmont might be expected at Merida in a few days. This general had marched on the 7th from Ciudad Rodrigo by way of Puerto de Banos and Placentia, crossing the Tagus at Almaraz, where the French had re-established the bridge, and covered it by strong batteries. Lord Wellington converted the siege of Badajoz into a blockade, and advanced to Albuera on the 13th; but finding that the enemy had collected from the Castiles and from Andalusia a greater force than the allies could oppose to them, he raised the blockade, and recrossing the Guadiana, took up a line within the Portuguese frontier. Blake made a movement into the county of Niebla, which was intended as a diversion to menace the enemy's rear, but it proved wholly unsuccessful. This failure occasioned some disappointment to the British general, but he was aware that the enemy could not long subsist their forces when concentrated; and, as he expected, they broke up from the Guadiana about the middle of July, after fortifying the old castles of Medellin and Truxillo. Soult returned to Truxillo, and Marmont to his command in the north. Lord Wellington then moved the combined forces to the left, and cantoned them in Lower Beira.

In the spring an expedition was undertaken at Cadiz against the besieging army, which had been weakened by large draughts to strengthen the force destined against Portugal. Don Manuel La Pena was appointed to command it, and lieutenant-general Graham, with the British troops stationed in Cadiz, consented to act under him. The plan was to land on the coast between cape Trafalgar and Tarifa, and after the junction of a force stationed at St. Roque, to make a combined attack on the rear of the enemy's line, while a concerted attempt was to be undertaken from the isle of Leon. The troops, consisting of 7000 Spaniards and 4000 British and Portuguese, disembarked on the 26th of February at Algeciras, and advanced to Tarifa. On the 5th of March, having been joined by the division from St. Roque, they proceeded to execute La Pena's project of attacking the left of the enemy's lines near the Santi Petri. By a well-conducted and successful charge on a French force under Villatte, they established the desired communication with the isle of Leon, and general Graham was then directed to move down from Barosa

[Battle of Barosa.—Operations in Catalonia.—Massacre at Tarragona.]

towards the Torre de Bermeja, leaving some Spanish troops under brigadier Begines on the heights. When he had advanced into the middle of the wood through which his route lay, he was informed that the enemy were hastening to possess themselves of the commanding position which he had quitted; and he immediately counter-marched to support the troops stationed for its defence. On emerging from the wood he perceived that they had quitted the heights, and that the left wing of the French, commanded by Victor, were rapidly ascending them; but as a retreat at this crisis would have endangered the whole army, he resolved on an immediate attack. It was executed with determined bravery, and in an hour and a half the enemy were in full retreat, leaving behind them an eagle, the first which the British had won, six pieces of cannon, and nearly 3000 dead on the field, among whom were two generals. The loss of the British amounted to 1243 in killed and wounded; not a single British soldier was taken. As there was no pursuit, they took only 440 prisoners. General Graham remained some hours upon the heights; but as no supplies arrived, he left a small detachment, and crossing the Santi Petri next morning, withdrew with his troops into the isle of Leon. La Pena, who was blamed for not having more effectually co-operated with the British, returned with his forces to Cadiz, and the French resumed the blockade. At this period, while the Spaniards were deploring the fruitless issue of the expedition, they had to lament the loss of their illustrious champion, the duke of Albuquerque, who expired in London, of a fever, occasioned by indignation and chagrin at the calumnies heaped upon him by the junta of Cadiz.

In Catalonia, the patriots, by a well-concerted enterprise, recovered Figueras, one of the four fortresses which Godoy, before the usurpation, delivered into the hands of the French. It was blockaded by Baraguay d'Hilliers, while Suchet advanced against Tarragona, the only strong place which the Spaniards retained upon this part of the coast. There was a British squadron in the roads ready to co-operate in its defence, and a reinforcement of 4000 men from Valencia was sent under captain Codrington; but these troops, at the request of Campoverde, who was stationed at Igualada, were transported to Sitges, that they might act with him on the flank of the besiegers. On the 21st of June the French won the lower town; yet Contreras, the commandant of the garrison, declined the assistance of a British reinforcement, which arrived from Cadiz under colonel Skerrett, and desired that it might co-operate with Campoverde's army, upon which he placed all his hopes. He had determined in the last resort, to abandon the place, thinking it of more importance to preserve his soldiers than to defend the ruins of Tarragona. On the 28th the French effected a practicable breach, and their assault, which immediately ensued, was too successful. The inhabitants, aware of the intentions of the commandant, were panic-struck, and offered no resistance to the inhuman slaughter with which Suchet had menaced them. More than six thousand persons were butchered, old and young, man and woman, mother and infant; the streets flowed with blood; the churches, where the women had taken refuge, were profaned with rape and murder, and the French consummated these atrocities by throwing many of their victims into the burning houses.

[Suchet reduces Berga, &c.—Enters Valencia.—Defeat and surrender of Blake.]

They fired upon the landing-place, where crowds of mothers and children were collected, and upon the British boats which were employed in rescuing these hapless fugitives. The fate of Tarragona was a practical commentary on the merciless threat of Napoleon, that if he could not reign over Spaniards, he would at least reign over Spain.

After this bloody tragedy, Suchet reduced the fortresses of Berga and Montserrat. With these misfortunes the Catalans had to deplore the fall of Figueras, which capitulated on the 19th of August, after a blockade of four months. The garrison had obtained honourable terms, by which they were to march out with their baggage, depositing their arms only on the glacis. When this was done the French general commanded them to be stripped, and they were marched into France destitute of clothing. After this disaster, the spirit of the patriots in this province was not subdued; and they found in general Lacy, the successor of Campoverde, a more determined and enterprising leader. He harassed the invaders in detail; and his second in command, the baron d'Eroles, when pressed by a superior force, surprised and disconcerted the commander opposed to him by seizing the pass of Luerol, from whence he penetrated into France, and levied contributions in Languedoc.

In September, Suchet entered Valencia, and on the 27th took possession of the town of Murviedro. He attempted to carry its fortress by assault, but was repulsed with considerable loss, and found it necessary to reduce the little fort of Oropesa in his rear, which prevented the junction of his battering train from Tortosa. He endeavoured at the same time to provoke general Blake into the field, who had arrived with a force from Cadiz to take the command in the eastern provinces, and who had withdrawn his army to Valencia. Blake avoided a battle, in hopes that the French would weaken themselves in the field, and that they might be compelled to retreat by movements on their flank and on the side of Arragon. By his orders the guerrilla chiefs, Duran and the Empecinado, united their forces, laid siege to Calatayud, and compelled the force stationed there to surrender. A strong body of French sent for its relief arrived too late, and while preparing to follow the patriots, was recalled into Navarre, to resist Espoz y Mina, who was enabled to extend his operations, by a movement of lord Wellington upon Ciudad Rodrigo, which compelled Marmont to withdraw troops from that province. The Spaniards in Valencia were now eager to encounter Suchet, and Blake having consented to gratify them, an engagement took place on the 25th of October, when the French with considerable loss obtained a victory, which was immediately followed by the capture of the fortress of Murviedro. Blake retreated to his entrenched camp at Valencia, and defended that city against Suchet until the beginning of January, when, after sustaining a bombardment of three days and nights, he agreed to a capitulation, which placed in the hands of the enemy 18,000 troops of the line, 22 generals, 893 officers, and 374 pieces of cannon. Suchet engaged that no inhabitant should be molested for the part he had taken: no sooner was he master of the city than he executed in the public square the most distinguished of the patriots, and sent 1500 of the monks prisoners to France.

[Relief of Galicia.—French surprised by general Hill.—Defence of Tarifa.]

The operations of the enemy on the Portuguese frontier were again frustrated by the skill and firmness of their opponents. When Marmont returned from the Guadiana, he directed Dorsenne, who had succeeded Bessieres in the north, to make a rapid movement into Galicia, hoping that the British would be tempted to expose themselves by advancing upon Salamanca. Lord Wellington adopted wiser measures for the relief of the threatened province; having fixed his head-quarters at Fuente Guinaldo, he blockaded Ciudad Rodrigo, and thus obliged Marmont not only to recall Dorsenne, but to order up Souham's division from Navarre. Advancing their joint force, amounting to 60,000 men, with 125 pieces of artillery, they offered him battle; but he declined to exhaust his army in contending for a profitless victory, and retiring about three leagues, took up a position at Alfayates, and afterwards formed his army on the heights behind Soito, having the Sierra das Mesas on their right, and their left extending to Rendo on the Coa. The French retired to Ciudad Rodrigo, and there separated, Dorsenne moving toward Salamanca and Valladolid, and Marmont toward the pass of Banos and Placentia.

Meanwhile Soult was devising measures to destroy the army which Castanos had recruited in Estremadura; and had sent a division of 4000 foot and 1000 cavalry under Girard to Caceres. Lord Wellington directed an attack against this force, and intrusted the execution of it to general Hill, who accordingly moved from his cantonments at Portalegre, on the 22d of October, and advanced to the Spanish frontier. He caused Girard to retreat, and making a forced march, surprised him on the morning of the 28th, at Arroyo Molinos, captured 1400 men, and dispersed the remains of his force, which fled to the woods and mountains with a loss of 600 killed. Among the prisoners were general Brune, prince of Arenberg, two lieutenant-colonels, and 30 other officers. The whole of Girard's artillery, baggage, and commissariat, with magazines of corn, were taken, together with the contribution of money which he had levied at Merida. So great was the consternation of the enemy, that Badajoz was shut for two days: all the fords of the Guadiana were watched, and every detachment was ordered to rendezvous at Seville.

General Hill returned to his cantonments, from whence, toward the end of December, he made a rapid movement upon Merida in the hope of surprising the French stationed there; they were accidentally warned of his approach, and fled during the night, abandoning a large store of bread and grain. The gallant general marched on Almedralejo, which he compelled the French to evacuate; and having thus cleared the country of them, he cantoned his troops at Merida for the winter.

In Andalusia the French were incessantly harassed by the patriots under the command of Ballasteros, and their vanity was mortified by the spirited resistance of Tarifa, against a besieging force of eleven thousand men, commanded by marshal Victor. The garrison consisted of 1200 British under colonel Skerrett, and about 1000 Spaniards under Copons. A practicable breach having been made on the 31st of December, 2000 picked men advanced to the assault, and were driven back to their trenches. Preparations were made for a more formidable attack; but on the 5th of January the besiegers withdrew.

[Affairs of the Spanish colonies.—Miranda sent to Spain.]

leaving behind them a great part of their cannon, ammunition, and stores.

The Spanish colonies continued to be agitated by conflicting parties. In Mexico, the royalists after much bloodshed, gained the ascendancy. In Venezuela the confederates issued a declaration of independence, and entrusted the command of their forces to Miranda, whose genius was expected to emancipate all South America. He commenced his career by an attack on Valencia, from whence he was repulsed by an inferior force; but having received fresh troops, he reduced the city by a blockade. While he was preparing to subdue Coro and Maracaibo, an event occurred which utterly blighted his hopes. On the 26th of March, 1812, an earthquake laid in ruins the towns of La Guayra, Caracas, San Carlos, and Barquesimeto. This calamity happened on Holy Thursday, and it was on a Holy Thursday that the independence of Venezuela had been proclaimed. The people of Caracas regarded it as a visitation from heaven, and hastened to offer their submission to Monteverde, the royalist general, who sent Miranda and some other leaders prisoners to Cadiz. In the vice-royalty of La Plata, Buenos Ayres declared its independence, and claimed as being the capital, authority over Montevideo, which adhered to the cause of the monarchy. On arriving at the latter place, Elio, the new viceroy, ordered a squadron to blockade Buenos Ayres, and the independents retaliated by besieging him in Montevideo. During a negotiation, which afterwards took place, admiral de Courcy arrived in the river, and caused the blockade to be removed with respect to British ships. The negotiation was broken off in September, when a Portuguese force arrived from Brazil to the assistance of Elio.

CHAPTER LXXXV.

Gloomy aspect of affairs in Great Britain.—Meeting of parliament.—Provision for the royal household.—Bill for improving ecclesiastical courts.—Returns under the population act.—Measures for suppressing disturbances in the manufacturing districts.—Currency act amended.—Renewal of the bill against the grant of offices in reversion.—Discussion respecting colonel Mahon.—Overture to lords Grey and Grenville.—Marquis of Wellesley resigns.—Assassination of Mr. Perceval.—Negotiations for the formation of a new cabinet.—Conference of earl Moira with lords Grey and Grenville.—Lord Liverpool prime minister.—Catholic affairs.—Conditional revocation of the orders of council.—The United States declare war against Great Britain.—Budget.—Dissolution of parliament.—Spanish campaign.—Lord Wellington takes Ciudad Rodrigo and Badajoz.—His victory at Salamanca.—Enters Madrid.—Marches to Burgos.—Refuses to the Portuguese frontier.—Events of the war with the United States.—East Indies.—Capture of Palembang.—Bonaparte's expedition to Russia.—Battle of Borodino.—Conflagration of Moscow.—Retreat of the French.—Passage of the Beresina.—The Russians advance to Wîna.—Bonaparte escapes to Paris.

THE affairs of Great Britain were now approaching to a crisis. The contest in Spain was still doubtful; the protracted dispute with America threatened an open rupture; and France was preparing, for the subjugation of Russia, a mightier armament than had ever been collected in Europe. At home, the decline of commerce produced severe distress among the people; secret combinations were formed in one of the midland counties, for the destruction of machinery, and serious apprehensions were entertained that an organized insurrection would spread through all the manufacturing districts. Amidst these difficulties the country might desire, but had little cause to expect, a union of the two great parties in the state; for while ministers persisted in recommending a vigorous prosecution of the war, their opponents condemned it as impolitic, improvident, and ruinous.

Parliament was opened by commission on the 7th of January. At an early period of the session, Mr. Perceval proposed a plan for the arrangement of the royal household, and recommended such an addition to the civil list as might support the separate establishments, now become necessary for the regent and the king. He likewise suggested an addition of 10,000*l.* a year to the queen's income, to meet the extraordinary expenditure, which her majesty might be likely to incur. When the bills for these purposes had been passed, an annuity of 36,000*l.* was granted as a provision for the four princesses, each of whom was to receive 9000*l.* a year exclusive of 4000*l.* from the civil list: on the demise of one, the survivors were to have 10,000*l.* each, the same to be continued when there should be two survivors: the proportion for the sole survivor was fixed at 12,000*l.*

A bill for improving the ecclesiastical courts in England was introduced by sir William Scott, and received the sanction of the legislature. Its objects were to abolish excommunication, and to remove the civil consequences attendant on that process, except in cases of great enormity; to diminish the number of inferior tribunals, and to

[Population of Great Britain.—Disturbances.—Offices in reversion, &c.]

remove the proceedings which belonged to them into the diocesan courts.

Returns under the population act passed in the last session were laid before the house of commons, from which it appeared that since the census of 1801, there had been an increase of more than one million and a half in Great Britain, in the ratio of fourteen per centum in England, thirteen in Scotland, and twelve in Wales. The total population of Great Britain in 1801 was 10,472,048; in 1811 it was 11,911,644, making an increase of 1,439,596 persons, actually resident in the country; which, added to the number serving in the army and navy abroad, made a total amount of 1,609,498. These results revived the very important question, in what degree the means of subsistence increased with the population. By accounts which were produced about this time, it appeared that during eleven years, from 1775 to 1786, the average quantity of grain imported was 564,413 quarters; from 1787 to 1798, 1,136,101 quarters; from 1799 to 1810, including three years of scarcity, 1,471,003 quarters. The average prices were 30s. per quarter in the first period; 40s. in the second; and 60s. in the third. During the last year not less than 4,271,000*l.* went out of the country for the sustenance of its inhabitants; a fact of most serious importance to the public interest.

The alarming disturbances in the manufacturing districts demanded prompt measures for their suppression. An act was passed, by which the breaking of frames used in the hosiery manufacture, was declared a capital offence; and it was followed by another, which attached the same criminality to the taking or administering of an oath, binding the party to the commission of a crime; with a proviso, that any person who, after taking such oath, should come forward before a charge was made against him, confess his guilt before a magistrate, and take the oath of allegiance, should be saved from the penalty. A bill was also enacted, to preserve the public peace in the disturbed counties, by giving additional powers to the magistrates for a limited time.

In support of the regulations respecting the currency, made in the last session, an act was passed, by which payments of bank notes, whether in or out of court, were declared legal, to the effect of staying an arrest; and the provisions of this statute were extended to Ireland.

The act for prohibiting the grant of offices in reversion was renewed for two years. A bill was introduced for abolishing sinecure offices executed by deputy, and for creating from the profits of these offices, as they should fall in, a fund, from which the civil servants of the public might after a certain time be provided with pensions according to their merits. In the discussions on this subject, the office of paymaster of widows' pensions, which had thirty years before been noticed by the commissioners of public accounts as a useless sinecure, was abolished. The regent's confidential servant, colonel Mahon, by whom it was held, was appointed keeper of the privy purse, and private secretary to his royal highness. Strong animadversions were made on the latter office, and, though a motion for the production of the appointment was negatived, it was found expedient to adopt the suggestion of Mr. Wilberforce, that the salary should be paid out of the regent's privy purse.

[Overture to Grenville and Grey.—Lord Castlereagh succeeds marquis Wellesley.]

It was generally expected that, on the expiration of the restrictions imposed by the regency bill some important changes would take place in the cabinet. On the 13th of February, the prince addressed a letter to the duke of York, in which, after stating his satisfaction with the measures adopted by those ministers, whom, from a sense of duty to his royal father, he had retained in office, he expressed a wish that some of the persons with whom the habits of his early life had been formed, would strengthen his hands and constitute a part of his government. The letter concluded by authorizing the duke of York to communicate the sentiments of the prince regent to lord Grey, who would doubtless make them known to lord Grenville; and a copy of the letter was at the same time sent to Mr. Perceval.

In their answer to the duke of York, lords Grey and Grenville declared that no sacrifices, except those of honour and duty, could appear to them too great to be made for the purpose of healing the divisions of the country, and uniting both its government and people. They disclaimed all personal exclusion, and expressed on public grounds alone the impossibility of their uniting with the existing government. Their differences of opinion embracing almost all the leading features of the actual policy of the empire, were too important to admit of such a union. On one subject their sentiments were especially at variance with those of his majesty's ministers: they were firmly persuaded of the necessity of a total change in the system of governing Ireland, and of the immediate repeal of those civil disabilities, under which so large a portion of the people laboured on account of their religious opinions. To recommend to parliament that repeal would be the first advice which they would feel it their duty to offer to his royal highness. An answer so decisive precluded all hope that these eminent statesmen, or any of those "early friends," for whom, as it should seem, they were authorized to decide, would constitute a part of the existing government; and it is remarkable that their refusal was almost immediately followed by the resignation of the marquis Wellesley, who was succeeded in the office of secretary for foreign affairs by lord Castlereagh. An attempt, however, was made to accomplish the coalition which had been so anxiously desired. On the 19th of March, lord Boringdon, in the house of peers, moved for an address to the prince regent, to represent to his royal highness, that the administration, to which he might be pleased to commit the management of affairs, should be so composed as to unite, as far as possible, the confidence and good-will of all classes of the people; that in the present state of Ireland, it was impossible that such general confidence could be enjoyed by any administration which opposed the claims of the Roman catholics; and that his royal highness should endeavour to form a cabinet, which, by consulting the affections of all classes of the community, might effectually call forth the resources of the empire. In the debate on this motion, which was negatived, lord Grey explained the reasons which induced him and his friend to decline a share in the government. An event soon afterwards occurred, which, while it filled the whole country with consternation, rendered new arrangements necessary.

On Monday, the 11th of May, at about half past five in the afternoon, as Mr. Perceval was entering the lobby of the house of commons,

[Assassination of Mr. Perceval.—Negotiations respecting the cabinet.]

through the door at the head of the staircase, he was shot by a person, whose name afterwards proved to be Bellingham. He staggered a few paces, and fell at the feet of a gentleman who was standing near the second pillar in the lobby. He was conveyed to the speaker's apartments; but when brought thither, all signs of life had vanished, and on a surgical examination, it was found that the ball, which was of unusually large size, had penetrated the heart near its centre, and had passed completely through it. For a short time the alarm of a conspiracy pervaded both houses, but it subsided after the examination of the assassin. He professed to have sustained injuries from the Russian government, which he had made the subject of memorials to several of his majesty's ministers, and being unable to procure the redress which he sought, he determined to put one of them to death, that his case might be brought before a court of justice. It appeared on his trial, that the British ambassador at St. Petersburg had attended to his applications, and had ceased to interfere, only after he had been fully satisfied as to the legality of the proceedings instituted by the Russian authorities against the unhappy man. Respecting these claims, the reasoning of Bellingham was as absurd as his late conduct had been atrocious; but on other subjects he gave proofs of a sound mind: and as the plea of insanity was manifestly inapplicable to his case, he was found guilty, and underwent the sentence of the law. Pursuant to a message from the prince regent, an ample provision was made by parliament for the widow and children of Mr. Perceval, and on this melancholy occasion, when political animosity gave way to regret for his untimely fate, men of all parties concurred in bearing testimony to his upright and amiable character.

Overtures were now made by lord Liverpool to the marquis of Wellesley and Mr. Canning, but those statesmen positively declined to associate themselves with the government, assigning as their reason the avowed sentiments of ministers on the catholic question. On the 21st of May, a motion was made in the house of commons by Mr. Stuart Wortley, that an address should be presented to the prince regent, praying that he would be pleased to take such measures as might enable him, in the circumstances of the country, to form a strong and efficient government. The motion was carried; the address was presented; and the answer of his royal highness was, that he would take it into his serious and immediate consideration. The marquis of Wellesley, to whom was entrusted the arrangement for effecting the object of the address, proceeded, through the medium of Mr. Canning, to open a communication with the earl of Liverpool, proposing, as the chief conditions on which the new cabinet should be formed, the early consideration of the catholic question, and the more vigorous prosecution of the war in Spain. The proposal was instantly declined by lord Liverpool and lord Melville, who expressed their resolution not to become members of any administration to be formed by lord Wellesley. Their objection was said to be founded principally on a statement of the causes of lord Wellesley's resignation, which, a few days after the death of Mr. Perceval, found its way into the public papers, and which contained severe reflections on the talents and conduct of administration. The marquis afterwards communicated with lords Grey and Grenville, who declined his pro-

[Catholic affairs.—Revocation of the orders in council.]

possals almost as promptly as the ministers themselves. Lord Moira was afterwards empowered to negotiate with them; and as a full understanding was established on the principal points in discussion, while an assurance was given, that it was not intended to impose any restraint on their lordships, as to the policy which they might judge it expedient to pursue, it was generally believed that the treaty would be brought to a favourable issue. In an interview with lord Moira, they expressed their satisfaction with the fairness of the proposal, and their readiness to enter into such discussions as must precede the details of any new arrangement. As a preliminary question, which appeared to them of great importance, and which they thought it necessary immediately to bring forward, to prevent the inconvenience and embarrassment of the further delay which might be produced, if the negotiation should break off in a more advanced state, they asked, "whether this full liberty extended to the consideration of new appointments to those great offices of the household which have been usually included in the political arrangements made on a change of administration;" intimating their opinion, that it would be necessary to act on the same principle on the present occasion. Lord Moira answered, that the prince had laid no restriction upon him in that respect, and had never pointed in the most distant manner at the protection of those officers from removal; that it would be impossible for him, (lord Moira,) however, to concur in making the exercise of this power positive and indispensable in the formation of the administration; because he should deem it on public grounds peculiarly objectionable. They replied, that on public grounds, it appeared to them indispensable that the connexion of the great offices of the court with the political administration should be clearly established in its first arrangements. Thus the negotiations terminated. On the 8th of June, the earl of Liverpool intimated to the house of lords, that the prince regent had been pleased to appoint him first commissioner of the treasury, and that his royal highness had given him authority for completing with all possible despatch the other arrangements of administration.

The affairs of Ireland, which occupied the attention of parliament at an early period of the session, were again discussed on the revival of the important question concerning the claims of the catholics. On the 22d of June, Mr. Canning, in the house of commons, moved a resolution, that the house, early in the ensuing session, would take into consideration the laws affecting his majesty's Roman catholic subjects in Great Britain and Ireland, with a view to a final and conciliatory adjustment; it was carried by 225 votes against 106. On the 1st of July, a similar motion was made by the marquis of Wellesley in the house of lords, when the previous question moved upon it by the lord chancellor was carried by a majority of one, the numbers being 126 to 125. This rejection of lord Wellesley's motion was by some ascribed to the violent conduct of a catholic meeting in Dublin, at which resolutions were passed, demanding a concession of the claims as a matter of right, and threatening exemplary vengeance on those who should be hostile to them.

The committee, which had been appointed to enquire into the effects of the orders of council, having made their report, Mr. Brougham

[United States declare war against Great Britain.—Budget.]

moved, on the 16th of June, for an address to the prince regent, beseeching him to recall or suspend those orders, and to adopt such measures as might tend to conciliate neutral powers, without sacrificing the rights and dignities of the crown. The motion was withdrawn, in consequence of an intimation from lord Castlereagh that government were about to make a conciliatory proposition to America. A declaration was accordingly issued in the gazette, stating, that by a prior declaration of the 1st of April, 1812, the repeal of the orders of council was to take place so soon as the French decrees were formally revoked; that a communication had been made by the American chargé d'affaires to lord Castlereagh, of a copy of the alleged instrument of repeal by the French government; and although this revocation was not such as to satisfy the conditions required by the British declaration, yet, as Great Britain was anxious to replace the commerce of neutrals on its ancient basis, the orders of council of the 7th January, 1807, and the 26th April, 1809, were suspended, as far as regarded American property, from the 1st of August following. As the armed vessels of Great Britain were excluded from the harbours of the United States, while those of France were admitted; and as all commercial intercourse with England had been suspended, it was declared, that if the American government should not, after the regular communication of the present document, alter its policy, then the repeal of the orders of council should not take effect. Provision was also made, that American ships seized since the date of the communication relating to the French decrees, should not be condemned; and an express reservation was made of the right of the British government to revive the orders of council, and to adopt such measures of retaliation as it might deem expedient, when circumstances should demand such a course of proceeding. This concession was made too late to be of any avail even as an experiment; for, on the 18th of June, the president of the United States intimated his approval of an act of congress, by which war was declared against Great Britain.

The financial measures for the year had been nearly arranged by Mr. Perceval before his death, and were adopted, with some exceptions, by his successor Mr. Vansittart. The joint charge on Great Britain and Ireland exceeded 58 millions, of which the proportion for Great Britain, joined to a separate additional charge of more than four millions, amounted to 55,350,648*l.* The following were the ways and means proposed by the chancellor of the exchequer for raising this enormous supply: the annual duties were taken as usual at 3,000,000*l.*; the surplus of the consolidated fund, including the property-tax, 20,000,000*l.*; the lottery, 300,000*l.*; the loan in the 5 per cent. annuities, contributed by the subscribers of exchequer-bills in the spring of the current year, 6,789,625*l.*; and exchequer-bills intended to be issued on the vote of credit, 3,000,000*l.* The last sum would make no addition to the unfunded debt, as an equal sum granted on the vote of credit of the last year had been funded, and not replaced by any fresh issue. The old naval stores, carried to public account, were estimated at 441,218*l.*; and the surplus of the ways and means of last year at 2,209,626*l.* To these items were to be added the loan effected on the preceding day, of 15,650,000*l.*

[Spain.—Ciudad Rodrigo surrendered.—Capture of Badajoz.]

Parliament was prorogued on the 30th of July; and on the 29th of September was dissolved by proclamation.

At an early period of the year the campaign in the peninsula, to the astonishment and confusion of the invaders, commenced with offensive operations on the part of the British. Lord Wellington having made his dispositions for reducing the frontier fortresses occupied by the enemy, crossed the Agueda, and on the 8th of January invested Ciudad Rodrigo: while general Hill, advancing from Merida, compelled Drouet to retire from Almendralejo upon Zafra and Llerena, leaving his stores and ammunition. Badajoz was thus reduced to the utmost extremity; the country between the Tagus and the Guadiana cleared of the enemy, and the communication between Soult and Marmont intercepted. The siege of Ciudad Rodrigo was vigorously pressed, and on the 19th an attack was made in five separate columns, which proved completely successful at every point; the garrison, after a desperate conflict, surrendered to the number of 1700 men, besides officers, placing in the hands of the captors the heavy train of the French army, with great quantities of ammunition and stores. The British army sustained a severe loss in the death of major-general Mackinnon, who fell at the head of his storming party in the moment of victory; and the hardihood of the assault was shown in the number of killed and wounded, amounting to 1200. Thus, in the space of ten days, was recovered a fortress, which, when in a state of weakness, and garrisoned by Spaniards, resisted for a whole month the efforts of Massena, supported by an army of 110,000 men. Marmont, who had stationed his army on the Tagus to support the operations in Valencia, had calculated on being in time for its relief by the 29th of January; he had advanced to Salamanca with a large army collected from the north and centre of Spain, when he was surprised and mortified by the news of its fall. After attempting in vain to lure his antagonist to a battle, he placed his army in cantonments along the Tormes.

Having strengthened the fortifications of Ciudad Rodrigo, lord Wellington moved the greater part of his army to the southward, for the support of general Hill, who was blockading Badajoz with about 12,000 men, aided by the Portuguese army under marshal Beresford. He urged on the siege with such vigour and success, that on the 6th of April three practicable breaches were made; and a resolution was immediately taken to storm the place. Lieutenant-general Picton was ordered to attack the castle by escalade; major Wilson to assail the ravelin of San Roque; and major-general Colville to attack the bastions of La Trinidad and Santa Martha. The conduct of a false attack was entrusted to lieutenant-general Leith, with instructions to convert it into a real one, should circumstances prove favourable. Picton crossed the Guadiana with some resistance, and in an hour and a half was master of the castle. Wilson carried the ravelin of San Roque: the light division under Colville, after repeated attempts, was unable to gain the bastions; but the false attack under general Leith, and the other operations of the besiegers entirely succeeded. The French governor, with his staff, retired into fort St. Cristoval, and surrendered on the following day. The garrison which amounted originally to

[Retreat of Marmont and Soult.—Wellington advances to Salamanca.]

5000 men, had lost 1200 killed and wounded in the previous operations, and suffered severely in the assault. The British and Portuguese had 809 killed and 2000 wounded.

By the speedy reduction of this important fortress, lord Wellington again baffled his opponents. Marmont, after vainly attempting to surprise Ciudad Rodrigo and Almeida, penetrated into Portugal as far as Castello Branco, where he no sooner learnt the result of the siege than he commenced a precipitate retreat. Soult, who had reached Villa Franca, fell back with equal alacrity, pursued by the British cavalry under sir Stapleton-Cotton. On the 11th of April the dragons under major-general Le Marchant charged the rear guard of the French with such impetuosity, as to drive them in the utmost confusion into Llerena, where the main army was posted. On the same day Soult evacuated the place, and thus the province of Estremadura was entirely freed from the enemy. The British commander, following up these successes, detached general Hill to destroy the bridge of Almaraz, almost the only communication below Toledo by which a large army could cross the Tagus. This bridge was strongly defended on either side by works which the enemy had thrown up, and was protected by the neighbouring castle and redoubts of Mirabete. The extreme badness of the roads retarded this enterprise; but on the 19th of May the British carried the works on the left bank of the river by escalade; the enemy attempted to escape over the bridge, but their comrades on the other side destroyed it, and fled with precipitation toward Naval Moral. Many of the fugitives, whose escape was thus intercepted, perished in the stream, and 300 were taken prisoners. This and other positions from which the French, after carefully fortifying them, were so suddenly expelled, became formidable barriers for the future defence of the peninsula; and the acquisition of them, while it gave fresh confidence to the British, augmented the alarm and embarrassment of the enemy. After the surprise at Arroyo Molinos they had good reason to apprehend, that if lord Wellington directed general Hill to do a service, it would be done, with the smallest possible loss of time, and in defiance of any ordinary measures of prevention. When Marmont heard of the movement upon Almaraz, he moved to the south-east as far as fort Veras, where the intelligence of its success induced him to retrace his steps, and again occupy himself in fortifying the convents of Salamanca.

Lord Wellington appeared before that city with his main army on the 16th of June, when the French general, leaving a force to defend the fortifications, retired with his troops across the Tormes. He afterwards attempted to relieve the forts, which from their strength had been formed into a depot of stores; but the British general, by a masterly manœuvre, compelled him to abandon them to their fate. Major-general Clinton, with the sixth division, was ordered to reduce them, and the service, after some delay occasioned by an accidental scarcity of ammunition, was accomplished. Lord Wellington then put his army in motion against Marmont, who hastily retired across the Douro, destroyed the bridges, and concentrated his forces at Torresillas. His rear guard, stationed at Rueda, was attacked by the British cavalry under sir Stapleton Cotton, and driven in great confusion upon the main body. Lord Wellington deeming it imprudent

[Movements of the respective armies.—Battle of Salamanca.]

to attack the enemy in his strong position beyond the Douro, menaced the Spanish capital. Marmont, having received a reinforcement under general Bonnet, which gave him a superiority of numbers, extended his right as far as Toro, restored the bridge at that place, and ordered a part of his army to cross the river, as if to turn the British left. Suddenly recalling them, he made a rapid march with his whole army to Tordesillas, crossed at that point, and succeeded in turning the flank of the allies at Castregon. This brilliant movement re-established his communications with Madrid, and with the army of the centre. Lord Wellington having made dispositions for the retreat and junction of his different divisions, took up a position, in which he offered battle. Marmont declined it, but disdaining to wait for the reinforcements that were hastening to join him, persevered in his manœuvres on the British flanks. A series of skilful movements ensued on both sides, until the 21st of July, when the allied army was concentrated on the Tormes; the French crossed the river on the same day, and appeared to threaten Ciudad Rodrigo. During the 22d and 23d, Marmont practised a variety of evolutions to distract the attention of the British general from his real plan, which was to inclose the allies in their position on a peninsula formed by the river, and to cut off their retreat. He threatened their left, which he found well provided for defence, while their other flank, where the real attack was expected, presented a no less formidable resistance. In aiming to surround the British he extended and weakened his own line, and lord Wellington, watching the progress of this error, seized the favourable moment for striking a decisive blow. His arrangements were soon made, and no time was lost in executing them. Major-general Packenham, with the third division, began a furious assault on the flanks of the enemy's left, in which he was supported by brigadier-general Bradford's brigade, by the fourth and fifth divisions, and by the cavalry under sir Stapleton Cotton in front. The French, though finely posted and supported by cannon, were overthrown. Against the enemy's centre on the hill of the Arapiles, general Pack's attempt was at first unsuccessful; but the fifth division, after its success on their left, changed its front, and attacking the centre, drove it from the hill with precipitation. The right wing of the French, being joined by the fugitives, maintained a show of resistance, but it was attacked in front and on its flanks, and driven in confusion from the field. The pursuit was continued till night-fall and renewed next morning, when the French rear guard was overtaken, attacked, and put to flight, the cavalry leaving the infantry to their fate. Three whole battalions surrendered, and large quantities of stores, baggage, and ammunition fell into the hands of the conquerors. Eleven pieces of cannon, two eagles, and six colours were taken; 5 generals, 3 colonels, 3 lieutenant-colonels, 130 officers of different ranks, and 7000 soldiers were made prisoners. The loss of the allies was about 700 killed and 4000 wounded. Major-general Le Marchant, a brave and skilful officer, was killed; lieutenant-generals Leith and Cole, and major-general Alten were wounded; sir Stapleton Cotton was fired upon at night through mistake by a British soldier, but happily his wound did not prove fatal. On the side of the enemy, Marmont and Bonnet were both wounded, and the command of the fugitive army

[Allied army enters Madrid.—Repulse at Burgos.—Movements of the French.]

devolved upon general Clausel, who made a stand for some time on the Douro; but on the approach of the victors crossed that river, abandoned Valladolid, and continued his retreat upon Burgos. Thus terminated the battle of Salamanca, in which the British general obtained a complete victory over an army superior in numbers to his own, and commanded by one of the most distinguished of the French marshals.

Lord Wellington, leaving a force under general Paget to watch the motions of the enemy, advanced with the main body of his army to the Spanish capital. Joseph Bonaparte, who with 20,000 men under his command, had reached Segovia, when he heard of the defeat of Marmont, hastily retreated through Madrid to Almanza, a position from which he could communicate either with Soult or with Suchet. On the 12th of August the allied army entered the capital, the Retiro, garrisoned by 1500 men immediately surrendered, and Guadalaxara was at the same time taken by the Emapecinado. Intelligence was received that an army of British and Neapolitans from Sicily, under general Maitland, with some Spaniards from Majorca, had reached Alicante. Expectations were formed that this force, uniting with the patriots in Murcia, and Valencia, might favour the operations of the grand army by a powerful diversion; but unfortunately the defeat of general O'Donnel by the French under Harispe, combined with other reverses, disabled the Spaniards from acting, and in a great measure deranged the plan of the campaign.

Meantime the enemy, aware that their losses had been aggravated by want of concert, were co-operating to retrieve them. On the 24th of August, Soult relinquished the siege of Cadiz, and began to evacuate Andalusia, for the purpose of uniting his forces with those of Joseph Bonaparte and Suchet, for the recovery of the capital. The French troops stationed in Biscay, evacuated that province, and joining the wreck of Marmont's army under Clausel, moved in the direction of Burgos, to watch the British troops destined for the siege of that place. By thus threatening Madrid and reinforcing Burgos, they hoped to compel the British either to fight to a disadvantage or to retreat. They had strongly fortified the latter place, and made it the centre of their operations in the north of Spain.

On the 1st of September, lord Wellington quitted Madrid and advanced to Valladolid, the enemy retiring before him across the Pisuerga. He pursued them to Burgos, through which city they retired during the night of the 17th, leaving a strong garrison in the castle. Preparations were immediately made for besieging this important strong hold, and as the heavy artillery had not arrived, recourse was had to the slow and uncertain process of sapping. On the 11th of October a mine was successfully sprung, the breaches were instantly stormed and the lines escaladed; part of the British actually entered the works, but the fire from the garrison was so heavy that they were obliged to retire after suffering some loss. Preparations were made for renewing the assault; but at this critical period the British encountered a series of disappointments. They had been led to calculate on the support of a Gallician army, 30,000 strong, in the highest state of order and equipment; this army was found to consist of only 10,000 undisciplined troops. Ballasteros, instead of obeying the

[Wellington retreats to Portugal.—War with the United States.—East Indies.]

orders of the general to harass the retreat of Soult into Valencia, made an appeal to the Spanish army and the nation against the cortes who had invested lord Wellington with the chief command. A French army under Souham approached for the relief of the besieged fortress, and after sustaining a spirited repulse, appeared in great force on the 19th in the vicinity of Burgos. Advices were received on the 21st, that Soult, Suchet, and Joseph Bonaparte, with 70,000 men, were fast approaching the passes against general Hill, who had no adequate force to oppose them. This intelligence induced lord Wellington to raise the siege of Burgos, to retire toward the Douro, to recall his troops from Madrid, and to direct general Hill to proceed northward to join him. He moved upon Salamanca, where he hoped to establish himself, but Soult advancing from Madrid, and uniting his forces with those of Souham, obliged him to continue his retreat. On the 24th of November he fixed his head-quarters at Freynada, on the Portuguese frontier, after a masterly retreat before an army of 90,000 men, against which he could oppose only 52,000. The campaign might have had a different issue but for the miserable jealousy of Ballasteros, who was arrested by order of the cortes and exiled to Ceuta.

Compared with the conflict in the peninsula, the war with the United States was regarded by the people of England as an affair of inferior importance. The Americans obtained some successes at sea, and were beaten by land. On the 19th of August, their frigate, the *Constitution*, was enabled by great superiority in guns and men, to overpower the English frigate the *Guerriere*, which was burnt after the action. On the 26th of October, another of their ships, called the United States frigate, having the scantling of an English 74, crippled the English frigate *Macedonian*; their privateers made numerous captures in the West Indies. General Hull, after invading upper Canada, surrendered fort Detroit, with 2500 men and 33 pieces of ordnance, to a much inferior force of British and Indians, under general Brock. On the 13th of October, the American general Wadsworth made an attack on the British position at Queenstown; general Brock hastening to its defence, was killed while cheering his troops, but a reinforcement arriving under major-general Sheaffe, the Americans were defeated, and Wadsworth, with 900 men, surrendered.

In the East Indies, the strong fortress of Bundelcund capitulated to a British force, under colonel Martindell. An expedition, fitted out at Batavia, against Palembang, was completely successful, and the military force employed in it, afterwards subdued the sultan of Jojo-carta. A definitive treaty of alliance was concluded between Great Britain and Persia.

To secure the ascendancy of France in Europe, Bonaparte went to war with Russia, on the pretext that she had violated the treaty of Tilsit. He had provoked her hostility by seizing the dutchy of Oldenburg, and insulted her by demanding that she should adhere to the continental system, while he claimed the privilege of renouncing it at pleasure, by granting licenses to trade with England. He required from her the rigorous execution of his Berlin and Milan decrees, while he adhered to them only when it suited his convenience. The quarrel was of no recent origin, and so early as the spring of

[Expedition to Russia.—Battles of Polotsk and Smolensko.]

1811, both parties were engaged in hostile preparations. Russia had now a force consisting of 300,000 infantry, and 40,000 cavalry, to which might be added 50,000 Cossacks. A great proportion of this force, however, was employed against the Turks, and in watching the movements of Sweden. Bonaparte having called forth the contingents of the Rhenish confederation, and an auxiliary force from the kings of Saxony and Naples, assembled an army on the frontier of Russian Poland, which, according to the most moderate computation, exceeded 400,000 men. A nominal treaty was concluded with Prussia, whose resources were already at the disposal of France; and the emperor of Austria, by a compact signed in March, engaged to place at Bonaparte's disposal, 30,000 men and 60 pieces of cannon. On the 30th of April, a French army of 80,000 men crossed the Vistula, and took possession of Elbing and Königsberg. Swedish Pomerania had been occupied in January by 20,000 French troops, as a pledge for the conduct of Sweden in the approaching contest.

Bonaparte set out from St. Cloud on the 9th of May, accompanied by his consort, and arrived on the 16th at Dresden, where he had an interview with the emperor and empress of Austria. On the 6th of June he passed the Vistula, and on the 22d, issued a formal declaration of war, and an address to his soldiers, in which he promised, "that Russia should be for ever excluded from exerting the unnatural influence which she had too long maintained in the affairs of Europe." On the 24th he passed the Niemen, and entered the Russian territory. The plan of his adversaries was, to resist the progress of the invader, at all points where a stand could easily be made without risking a general engagement; to lay waste the country through which he should aim to penetrate; to harass him as he advanced, and to cut off his supplies. Bonaparte encountered no formidable resistance in his rapid advance to Wilna, the capital of Russian Poland, which he entered on the 28th of June. He there issued a proclamation, offering to restore freedom and independence to the Poles, with the exception of those who were subjects of the emperor of Austria. The Russians, whose forces were distributed over an extended line of country, gradually approximated during their retreat, and in the beginning of August, their main army, under Barclay de Tolly, were concentrated at Smolensko; while the enemy, whose head-quarters were at Vitepsk, were hastening the advance of their strongest divisions, in the hope of bringing on a general and decisive action. In this critical posture of affairs, the emperor Alexander was gratified by intelligence that peace had been concluded with Turkey, and that treaties of friendship and alliance had been concluded with Great Britain and with Sweden. The army of the Danube, under admiral Tchichagoff, after a long and difficult march, obtained some brilliant successes over the Saxons and Austrians, who had reached Minsk, Slonim, and Kobrine. In the north, a division of the invaders, under Macdonald, received a severe check from general Essen, to whom the defence of Riga was entrusted. Count Witgenstein defeated marshal Oudinot and the Bavarian general Wrede, at Polotsk, after a conflict of twelve hours, in which the enemy lost 10,000 men killed and wounded, and thus were they foiled in their attempt to open a passage to St. Petersburg. Meantime, Bonaparte directed his attention to the main Russian army,

[Battle of Borodino.—The Russians evacuate Moscow.]

which he attacked at Smolensko, on the 17th of August. After a furious contest, the Russians retired from the city, which the invaders, on their entrance, found burning and in ruins. Their leader gave vent to his chagrin by exclaiming, "never was a war prosecuted with such ferocity; never did defence put on so hostile a shape against the common feelings of self-preservation. These people treat their own country as if they were its enemies." He had certainly encountered no such obstacles in either of his marches to Vienna.

The Russian army retired upon Viasma, followed by the rear guard, which had been nearly intercepted by marshal Ney; but on receiving a timely reinforcement, was enabled to repulse him. Viasma, not being considered tenable, every thing in it which could be of use to the enemy, was destroyed; and the army took up a position nearer Moscow. At this juncture, the veteran general count Kutusoff was called from his retirement at St. Petersburg to take the chief command. On his way to head-quarters he passed through Moscow, where he had an interview with count Rostopchin, the governor. Arriving at head-quarters on the 29th of August, he put the army in motion, and halted it on the 31st, near the village of Borodino, on the great road leading to the capital, where he determined to hazard a battle.

The French entered Viasma on the 30th of August, and did not advance until the 4th of September. It was remarked, that Bonaparte, on being apprized that Kutusoff was opposed to him, became more cautious in his movements, and that he was more than usually anxious for the junction of reinforcements. The interval of preparation, however, was no longer than necessary for a conflict between two armies, each amounting to more than 120,000 men. It commenced on the morning of the 7th by a tremendous attack on the Russian left, against which nearly one-half of the French force was directed, while Ney bore down on the centre, and Beauharnois assailed the right. Kutusoff, finding that his left, after a combat of three hours, was giving way, reinforced it with grenadiers and cavalry from the reserve, when a desperate effort was made to recover the lost position, from which the French were at length driven. Beauharnois made repeated efforts to carry the village of Borodino and the redoubts which covered it, but he was ultimately repulsed with great loss. The Russians were then enabled to reinforce their centre, where the battle raged with great fury until night, when the French withdrew at all points, leaving them masters of the field. They estimated their own loss at 40,000 in killed and wounded, and that of the enemy at 60,000. Among the slain were generals Touchkoff and Konovitzin; prince Bagration afterwards died of his wounds. Of the French generals, Montbrun was killed and twelve others dangerously wounded.

After this dearly purchased victory, Kutusoff found himself unable to make head against the fresh troops which his antagonist was soon enabled to bring forward. He ordered Moscow to be evacuated, and retired with his army beyond it, to protect the rich provinces of Toula and Kalouga, where he maintained an uninterrupted communication with Tchichagoff; while to the north of the capital, Winzingerode, by the occupation of Twer, completed the line which was thus extended round the enemy. The painful, but necessary measure of with-

[Conflagration of Moscow.—The Russians refuse to negotiate.]

drawing from their homes in Moscow 200,000 human beings of both sexes, and of every age, was carried into effect by count Rostopchin, who placed himself at the head of 40,000 of its brave inhabitants, and proceeded to join the Russian army. He had a villa in the vicinity, to which he set fire with his own hands, and affixed the following notification to one of its gates: "Frenchmen; for eight years I found pleasure in embellishing this country retreat. I lived here in perfect happiness within the bosom of my family, and those around me largely partook of my felicity. But you approach; the peasantry of this domain, to the number of 1720 human beings, fly for mercy; and I set fire to my house. We abandon all; we consume all, that neither ourselves nor our habitations may be polluted with your presence. Frenchmen; I leave to your rapacity two of my houses in Moscow, full of furniture and valuables, to the amount of half a million of rubles. Here you will find nothing but ashes."

The advanced guard of the French, under Murat and Beauharnois, entered Moscow on the 14th of September, and soon overpowered the small band which still lingered in the ancient palace of the czars, called the Kremlin. The deserted city was discovered to be on fire in several places, and the French soldiers, eagerly seeking their long-promised plunder, rather increased than checked the conflagration. Bonaparte was waiting at the barrier on the Smolensko road to receive the homage of the constituted authorities ere he made his triumphal entry. A Polish general, whom he sent to remind the citizens of their duty, returned with information that there were no constituted authorities, and that Moscow would soon be a heap of ruins. The mortified conqueror entered without parade on the following day, and took up his residence in the Kremlin.

The first act of his authority was to order all Russians who could be suspected of setting fire to the city to be seized; about one hundred were tried and shot. On the third morning after his entrance a violent wind arose, and the conflagration became general. In less than an hour the whole extent of the capital for many versts appeared like a sea of flame, rendered more horrible by the tremendous volumes of smoke which darkened the air, and by the atrocious excesses of the French soldiers, who might be truly called the dæmons of this infernal scene. They remembered the promise of their chief when he pointed to the distant spires of Moscow; "behold the end of your campaign; its gold and its plenty are yours;" and they exercised this license for rapine, in defiance of the civil magistracy appointed by himself to restrain their excesses; nor could order be restored among them until the conflagration abated, when their rage subsided into sullen discontent. The Russians were in their rear, for Winzingerode had sent forward troops to Mojaïsk, and was in communication with the grand army under Kutusoff. Bonaparte still expected to be addressed as a conqueror, and obstinately remained in Moscow, though his stores were exhausted, his supplies intercepted, and his troops enfeebled by famine and disease. By a prompt retreat he might have secured winter-quarters in Poland, but his selfish pride revolted at a measure dictated alike by policy and humanity. Urged at length by the clamours of his soldiers, he sent Lauriston with a flag of truce to the Russian head-quarters, announcing his readiness to treat. The

[Retreat of Bonaparte.—Operations on the Dwina.—Plan for saving the army.]

answer returned was, that no terms could be entered into while an enemy remained in the Russian territory. The roads leading to Moscow were now occupied by detached corps under Dochteroff, Korff, Miloradovich, and Winzingerode, who cut off the supplies, dispersed the straggling parties of the French, and took many prisoners. Bonaparte sent Lauriston a second time to demand that if the Russian general would not listen to a negotiation, he should forward a letter to the emperor Alexander. "I will do that," replied Kutusoff, "provided the word *peace* is not expressed in that letter. I would not be a party to such an insult on my sovereign, by forwarding a proposal which he would order to be instantly destroyed. You already know on what terms alone offers of peace will be attended to." The clamours of the French increased; their foreign auxiliaries deserted in thousands, and made known the extent of their distresses. Lauriston was sent a third time to the Russian head-quarters with proposals for an armistice, and an offer that the French should evacuate Moscow, and take up a position in the neighbourhood, where the terms of a treaty might be afterwards arranged. The answer was, "it is no time for us to grant either armistice or negotiation, as the campaign, on our part, is but just opening." Bonaparte soon afterwards announced his intention of leading his army into other provinces until the return of spring, when he would advance on St. Petersburg, and erase the name of Russia from the list of European nations. He indulged his soldiers with an eight-days' pillage in Moscow, and commenced his retreat, leaving a force to blow up the Kremlin. General Iliovaskoy arrived in time to prevent the completion of this outrage, and on the 23d of October the exiled inhabitants of Moscow began to return to their desolated city.

Meantime general Essen, in the neighbourhood of Riga, harassed Macdonald until that general found it necessary to abandon the banks of the Dwina; and Witgenstein, in a series of sanguinary engagements with the French corps stationed at Polotsk, captured two thousand prisoners, including its commander, St. Cyr, and forty-five officers of different ranks. Tchichagoff compelled the Austrians and French to retreat upon Bialistock, and then, in consequence of orders from the general-in-chief, commenced his march upon Minsk, to interrupt the retreat of the grand French army.

In the pressure of increasing difficulties, Bonaparte adopted an expedient, which, although it threatened to sacrifice one part of his armies, promised to secure the flight of the other divisions, as well as his own personal safety. He sent towards Smolensko his wagons filled with plunder, ammunition, and wounded soldiers, and despatched Murat and Beauharnois, with 50,000 men, to attack the Russian grand army by surprise, as if his object had been to cut his way through it, and reach the fertile provinces of the south. He endeavoured, at the same time, to conduct the other divisions under his command to Minsk, where a grand depot had been established. Murat and Beauharnois were themselves surprised by a force which Kutusoff detached against them under general Benningsen, who attacked them in front, while count Orloff Denizoff turned their left flank, and fell upon their rear. They lost 2500 killed and wounded, 1000 prisoners, 36 pieces of cannon, and great quantities of ammunition, baggage, and plunder.

[Affair of Viasma.—Sufferings in the retreat.—Defeat of Davoust and Ney.]

Bonaparte, foiled in this plan, directed his march upon Mojaïsk, while the defeated generals aimed at the same point by a more circuitous route. Kutusoff moved onward, and ordered twenty-five new regiments of Cossacks, under the hetman Platoff, to scour the country in all directions, and harass the retreat of the enemy. The French, dispirited by hunger and fatigue, lost all confidence in their leader; and he, charging his generals with the care of the multitude which was once an army, journeyed in the midst of a strong guard, and meditated on the means of escaping to France. On the 2d of November, general Miloradovich, with the advance of the grand Russian army, came in contact with the French in the neighbourhood of Viasma. A line of battle was immediately formed by Ney, Davoust, and Beauharnois, but ere they could take advantage of the positions which presented themselves, they were attacked with impetuosity, and driven through the town at the point of the bayonet. Beauharnois made a hasty retreat to Douchovechina; Davoust and Ney took the road to Dorogobouche: and the stragglers scattered themselves along the banks of the Dnieper. The French lost in this affair 6000 men and 28 pieces of cannon.

The night which ensued was terrible to the fugitives: there was a heavy fall of snow, after which the frost became intense, and increased the mortality produced by warfare, famine, and pestilence. Horses died by hundreds, and many of the troops either perished from cold, or in despair suffered themselves to be taken by the enemy. Rapidity of movement was impossible, since, according to strict orders given at Moscow, the soldiers had to drag along with them, through roads nearly impassable, the whole of their cannon. Beauharnois, pursued in his retreat by the hetman Platoff, fled with one of his divisions toward Smolensko; the other, on its route to Douchovechina, was overtaken near the river Vop by the Cossacks, and dispersed, after losing 1500 killed, 3500 prisoners, and 60 pieces of cannon. That part of the French army which reached Dorogobouche was routed by Miloradovich, who captured 6000 prisoners, with a great quantity of cannon and baggage. The carnage was dreadful, and numbers of the wounded, exposed to the intense frost, endured a painful death upon the field.

Bonaparte reached Smolensko on the 9th of November, and remained there until the 15th, when he set out for Krasnoi. Davoust, who followed him, after blowing up the ramparts, was beaten by Miloradovich on the 17th, and escaped with the loss of 4000 killed and wounded, 9000 prisoners, and 70 pieces of cannon. He lost also the whole of his baggage, three standards, and his *baton de maréchal*. Ney, who left Smolensko with the rear-guard on the day of this battle, was surprised by the victorious Russians, and compelled to fly with a small proportion of his staff, leaving 11,000 of his troops in the hands of his pursuers.

Meantime, Witgenstein, after a series of successes against the corps of St. Cyr, Oudinot, and Victor, advanced from Polotsk, and on the 8th of November reached Vitepsk, where he was informed of the disastrous retreat of the grand French army. On the 18th, he was informed of the flight of the Austrian and Saxon auxiliaries, and of

[Bonaparte crosses the Beresina.—Kutusoff enters Wilna.]

the rapid advance of the Russians in pursuit. This intelligence was brought by colonel Czernicheff, who had performed a most arduous and extraordinary march from the army of the Danube. Witgenstein was now in communication with Platoff and the commander-in-chief, so that the whole force of the Russian empire was now directly co-operating against the retreating enemy.

The frost became daily more severe, and the distress of the French increased; they were nearly destitute of cavalry, of artillery, and of transport carriages. After leaving Krasnoi, Bonaparte was informed that his stores at Minsk were in the hands of the Russians, that his Polish general Dombrowsky was routed, that the corps of Oudinot and Victor were dispersed, and that the Russian grand army, the army of the Dwina on its left, and that of the Danube on its right, were closing upon him. To secure his escape he ordered two bridges to be thrown over the Beresina, at Stoudenzi and Vasselova. He had scarcely passed the river with his guard at the latter point, when Witgenstein opened a cannonade on the troops who were preparing to follow. They rushed in crowds toward the bridge; it was blown up by Bonaparte's order; a shout of despair followed the explosion; numbers plunged into the stream and disappeared amidst the floating masses of ice; 5000 were killed, and 13,000 were taken prisoners. The artillery, baggage, and ammunition fell into the hands of the Russians, who on this occasion recovered the greater part of the plunder which the French had taken from their cities.

After repairing the bridges, the Russian armies advanced, and on the 12th of December, prince Kutusoff established his head-quarters at Wilna. The retreat of the French from the Beresina to the Niemen was attended with horrors, to which no parallel can be found in the annals of the world. For weeks before they quitted Moscow, they had no regular supplies of food; they were exhausted by long marches, harassed by an indefatigable foe, and exposed to the severity of a Russian winter, with scarcely a garment to protect their freezing limbs. In some places their route might be traced by the dead bodies, which appeared like the mounds in a church-yard when covered with snow. The scene of a night-watch often exhibited at dawn a circle of the dying and the dead wrapped in rags, matting, old canvass, and even raw hides stripped from the perished horses. The fugitives set fire to houses and villages; and many, when their joints were racked by the sudden transition from cold to heat, became frantic and fell into the flames. Numbers, with their feet frozen and half mortified, were left to perish in the snow. It would be tedious to pursue the detail of these complicated miseries, of which the result may be calculated when it is known that of the 400,000 men who composed the invading army, not more than 50,000, including the Saxon auxiliaries, recrossed the Russian frontiers. Their losses by capture were stated by the accounts published at St. Petersburg to be 41 generals, 1298 officers, 167,510 privates, and 1131 pieces of cannon.

Bonaparte did not remain to witness the last scenes of the tragedy. On the 7th of December he reached Wilna, and having appointed Murat to the chief command, he departed for Warsaw, accompanied by Caulaincourt, and made a rapid journey to Paris. He was the

[Bonaparte returns to Paris.]

herald of his own discomfiture; and he proclaimed with circumstantial precision, the results of a campaign which did equal credit to his foresight as a politician, and to his skill as a general. In making this plain avowal, which intimated that France would be more in need of him than he of France, he betrayed some compunction; and that feeling would have been paramount, if his love of glory had not been exceeded by his contempt for mankind.

CHAPTER LXXXVI.

Hopes excited in England by the events in Russia.—Speech of the prince regent on the opening of parliament.—Exposition of the causes of the war with America.—Discussion of the Catholic question.—Mr. William Smith's bill in favour of Unitarians.—Renewal of the East India Company's Charter.—New plan of finance.—Budget.—Discussions on the treaty with Sweden.—Stipendiary curates' bill.—Speech on the close of the session.—Campaign in America.—Defence of Canada.—Loss of the Java.—Capture of the Chesapeake.—Spanish campaign.—The French retreat beyond the Ebro.—Advance of lord Wellington.—Battle of Victoria.—Suchet repulsed at Castella by the British.—Sir John Murray's abortive expedition to Catalonia.—Soult resumes the command of Joseph Bonaparte's army.—Battles of the Pyrenees.—Capture of St. Sebastian and Pampluna.—Lord Wellington enters France.—Drives Soult into his entrenchments at Bayonne.

It was amidst the ferment of a general election, that the conflagration of the ancient capital of Russia was made known to the people of England in one of those memorable bulletins, which issued from the Kremlin while Moscow was overwhelmed in "an ocean of flame." The sensation of astonishment and awe produced by this event, gave place to a hope that the Russians, after making so tremendous a sacrifice, would persevere in opposing the invader, until the delusion which represented his power as irresistible should be dispelled, and the other nations of Europe should be relieved from the *ignibus* which had so long oppressed them. Subsequent events soon heightened this hope into confidence; and the new parliament, assembled on the 24th of November, under happier auspices than the most sanguine politician could have ventured to anticipate.

The session was opened on the 30th, by the prince regent, who pronounced from the throne a speech, containing a comprehensive view of the great events of the year. In Spain, the marquis of Wellington, by the glorious victory at Salamanca, had compelled the enemy to raise the siege of Cadiz, and the southern provinces had thus been delivered from the armies of France. The concerted movements of those armies had rendered it necessary to withdraw from the siege of Burgos, and to evacuate Madrid for the purpose of concentrating the main body of the allied forces; but those efforts had been attended with important sacrifices on his part, which must materially contribute to extend the resources and facilitate the exertions of the Spanish nation. His royal highness expressed his firm reliance on the determination of parliament to continue every aid in support of a contest, which had first given to the continent of Europe the example of persevering and successful resistance to the power of France. The recent treaties with the courts of Petersburg and Stockholm, were another topic of congratulation, and the exertions of the Russian emperor and his people against the common enemy, were mentioned with high applause. As a proof of his confidence in the British government, his imperial majesty had recently sent his fleets to the ports of this country; and the prince regent declared his fixed determination to afford to that monarch the most cordial support in the great contest

[Causes of the war with America.]

in which he was engaged. In reference to the war with the United States of America, his royal highness, after noticing the measures pursued on either part, added, that his best efforts should not be wanting to restore the relations of peace and amity between the two countries, but until this object could be obtained without sacrificing the maritime rights of Great Britain, he relied on the cordial support of parliament in a vigorous prosecution of the war. The prince concluded by stating that the approaching expiration of the East India company's charter, rendered it necessary that the early attention of parliament should be called to the propriety of providing for the future government of the Indian provinces of the British empire. The addresses were voted in both houses without a division. The principal proceedings before the adjournment for the holidays were, a grant of 100,000*l.* to lord Wellington; the renewal of the gold coin bill, and a grant of 200,000*l.* for the relief of the sufferers in Russia.

After the Christmas recess, the attention of parliament was directed to the origin and causes of the war between this country and the United States. On the 3d of February, lord Castlereagh presented to the house of commons a series of papers on this subject, accompanied by a declaration issued on the 9th of January by the prince regent, containing a summary of the whole transactions, a vindication of the conduct of Great Britain towards America, and the following exposition of the principles on which that conduct had been regulated. Great Britain can never acknowledge any blockade, which has been duly notified and is supported by an adequate force, to be illegal, merely upon the ground of its extent, or because the ports or coasts are not at the same time invested by land. She can never admit that neutral trade with Great Britain can be constituted a public crime, the commission of which can expose the ships of any power to be denationalized. She can never admit that she can be debarred of her right of just and necessary retaliation through the fear of eventually affecting the interest of a neutral; or that in the exercise of the undoubted and hitherto undisputed right of searching neutral merchant-vessels in time of war, the impressment of British seamen, when found therein, can be deemed any violation of the neutral flag. After refuting the various charges adduced by the American government against that of Great Britain, the declaration ascribed the origin of the contest to that spirit which had long actuated the councils of the United States, and which had induced them with marked partiality to palliate and assist the aggressive tyranny of France. This subserviency to the ruler of France, and this hostile temper towards Great Britain, were evident in almost every page of the official correspondence of the American with the French government. On this declaration, which was also presented to the house of lords by earl Bathurst, addresses were voted, approving its principles, and expressing the determination of parliament to support the executive government in the conduct of the war.

Early in the session, a bill, proposed by lord Redesdale, was passed, for the appointment of a vice-chancellor of England, with full power to determine all cases of law and equity in the court of chancery, to the same extent as the chancellors had been accustomed to determine,

[Catholic question.—Unitarians.—Charter of the East India company.]

and his decrees were to be of equal validity, but subject to the revision of the lord-chancellor, and not to be enrolled until signed by him.

The annual discussion of the catholic claims commenced on the 25th of February with a motion by Mr. Grattan for referring them to a committee of the whole house, which was carried by 264 votes against 224. On the 30th of April, Mr. Grattan introduced a bill for the removal of the catholic disabilities, with certain regulations and exceptions. It encountered little opposition on the first and second reading; but on its passage through a committee, Mr. Abbott, the speaker, objected to that clause by which catholic members were to be admitted to sit in parliament, and referred to certain circumstances which gave reason to believe that the ample concessions which the bill contemplated would fail to give satisfaction, in consequence of the conditions with which they were accompanied. The clause was rejected by a majority of 251 against 247, and the bill was abandoned.

On the 5th of May, a measure was instituted for extending the provisions of the toleration act, by granting "further relief to persons differing in opinion from the church of England; with respect to certain penalties imposed by law on those who impugn the doctrine of the Holy Trinity." The bill introduced for this object by Mr. William Smith was read a third time on the 30th of July, when the archbishop of Canterbury and the bishop of Chester, disclaiming all intention of opposing it, observed, that it had not been called for by any attempt to impede the worship of Unitarians, or inflict penalties upon them. This enactment, to which ministers neither offered nor encouraged any opposition, was regarded as a pleasing proof of the progress of religious toleration.

The important question concerning the renewal of the East India Company's charter, concerning which so many petitions had been presented, was brought before parliament on the 22d of March, and gave rise to much debate. The bill ultimately passed was founded on certain resolutions proposed by lord Castlereagh, of which the following is an abstract. The company was to continue in possession of all its former territories in India, with the later acquisitions, continental and insular, to the north of the equator, for a further term of twenty years from the 20th of April, 1814. Their exclusive right to commercial intercourse with China, and to the trade in tea, was confirmed to them. His majesty's subjects in general were permitted to trade to and from all ports within the limits of the company's charter, in such commodities as are allowed by law, under certain provisions. All ships engaging in this private trade to the settlements of fort William, fort St. George, Bombay, and Prince of Wales's Island, were required to procure a license, which the court of directors, upon application, were bound to grant: to all other places, a special license was required, which the directors might grant or refuse, but under appeal to the board of control, which might oblige them to issue the license. The church establishment in the British territories in India was placed under the direction of a bishop and three archdeacons. The order of precedence for regulating the company's territorial revenues was to be, the maintainance of the military force: the payment

[New plan of finance.—Budget.—Treaty with Sweden.]

of the interest of their debts in England; the payment of the expenses of the establishments at their settlements; the liquidation of their territorial debt, their bond debt at home, and such other purposes as the directors, with the approbation of the board of control, might appoint. A sum equal to the payments made from the commercial fund at home, on account of territorial charges in the year preceding, was to be annually issued in India, for the purpose of investment, or of remittance to England. The dividend on India stock was limited to ten per cent. until the fund, called the separate fund, should be exhausted, when it was to be $10\frac{1}{2}$ per cent. The number of king's troops, for which payment was to be made by the company, was limited to 20,000, unless a greater number should be sent to India at the request of the court of directors. By these provisions, the East India Company, as sovereigns, obtained nearly all that they could demand in regard to political power; and their interests as merchants were but little affected, since the trade was opened to competition only in those branches which were avowedly the least profitable.

On the subject of finance, an important measure was proposed in a committee of the whole house, on the 3d of March, by Mr. Vansittart, which received the sanction of the legislature. After suggesting some arrangements of minor importance, respecting the redemption of the land-tax, and an addition to the sum appropriated to the sinking fund, on each new loan, he proceeded to unfold his new plan, the general nature of which may be thus explained. By the original constitution of the sinking fund, the stock purchased by the commissioners was not cancelled, but was still considered to be their property; and the interest was regularly applied by them to the further discharge of the national debt. This arrangement, securing an accumulation by compound interest, was now abolished; the whole stock purchased by the commissioners, which was now stated at 238 millions, an amount exceeding that of the debt when the fund was instituted, was to be cancelled, and the interest to become disposable for current services, or for repaying the interest of new loans. An addition of 867,963*l.* was at the same time to be made to the sinking fund. It was also proposed, that when the loans should in any year exceed the amount of the sinking fund, a new fund of $2\frac{1}{2}$ per cent. instead of one per cent. should be provided for that surplus.

The budget was produced on the 31st of March, when the joint charge of supplies was stated at 72 millions, of which the proportion for Great Britain, with the addition of the separate charge, amounted to 68,685,942*l.* Of the ways and means the principle articles were, war-taxes, 21 millions; exchequer bills funded, 15 millions; vote of credit, six millions; and loan, 21 millions.

The treaty of concert and subsidy with Sweden, which was laid before parliament on the 11th of June, excited strong animadversions from the opponents of ministers. By its stipulations the king of Sweden, engaged to employ a force of not less than 30,000 men, in a direct operation on the continent, against the common foe, in concert with the Russian troops under the command of the prince royal of Sweden, according to a compact between the courts of Stockholm and Petersburgh. To this compact his Britannic majesty acceded, so far as not only to oppose no obstacle to the annexation of Norway to the

[Stipendiary curates.—Speech.—Campaign in America.]

kingdom of Sweden, but to assist, if necessary, in obtaining that object by a naval co-operation, it being understood that recourse should not be had to compulsion, unless the king of Denmark should previously have refused to join the alliance upon the conditions stipulated between the two northern courts. His Britannic majesty engaged independently of other succours, to furnish to Sweden, for the service of the current campaign, the sum of one million sterling, and also ceded to her the island of Guadaloupe. The king of Sweden reciprocally granted to the subjects of his Britannic majesty for twenty years, the right of *entrepôt* in the ports of Gottenburg, Carlsham, and Stralsund, for all commodities of Great Britain and her colonies, upon a duty of one per cent. *ad valorem*. Lord Holland deprecated the transfer of Norway as irreconcilable with public law and national honour, denounced the cession of Guadaloupe as altogether unwarranted, and opposed the subsidy as inconsistent with the financial difficulties under which the country was labouring. His amendment, requesting the prince regent to suspend the execution of the treaty, was rejected, and the original address of thanks was carried.

Among the proceedings of minor import during this session, may be noticed, an act for augmenting the stipends of curates, and for establishing some proportion between them and the value of the livings which they served. The salaries were in no case to be less than 80*l*. or the whole value of the benefice, if inferior to that sum; and they were to rise in gradations up to 150*l*. according to the value of the benefice and the population of the parish.

The session closed on the 22d of July with a speech from the throne, in which the prince regent expressed his satisfaction with the favourable state of affairs on the continent, and his regret at the continuance of war with the United States, declaring, however, that he could not consent to purchase peace by a sacrifice of the maritime rights of Great Britain. He approved the arrangements made for the government of British India, and concluded with avowing his resolution to employ the means placed in his hands by parliament, in such a manner as might be best calculated to reduce the extravagant pretensions of the enemy, and facilitate the attainment of a safe and honourable peace.

The war with the United States was conducted on a small scale, and its events will demand only a very brief notice. Eager to retrieve the disasters of the former campaign, the Americans, having collected a large force in the back settlements, again approached Detroit. Colonel Proctor, who commanded the British, made a vigorous forward movement, and on the 22d of January, routed their advance guard with great slaughter, and captured 500 men, among whom was their commander, general Winchester. Another division of the enemy, which took post at Ogdenburgh, and made excursions to the opposite bank of the St. Lawrence, was dislodged by a British force under major Macdonnel. In the end of April, an American expedition of 5000 men, under general Dearborn, took possession of York, at the head of lake Ontario, from whence, general Sheaffe, who had not 1000 men, was compelled to retire. About the same time, general Vincent was obliged, by great superiority of numbers, to evacuate fort St. George, the main point of defence on the Niagara frontier.

[Defence of Canada.—Loss of the Java.—Capture of the Chesapeake.]

To these disasters was added, the failure of an attempt made by colonel Baynes to obtain possession of Sackett's Harbour. On the 5th of June, the enemy were defeated at Burlington, by general Vincent, and compelled to fall back on Niagara; but soon afterwards, colonel Proctor, failing in an attempt on Sandusky, was attacked by the American general Harrison with 10,000 men, who captured nearly the whole of his force: he himself escaping with a few attendants. A mortifying reverse was sustained on lake Erie, in consequence of the delay of a despatch from sir George Prevost to admiral Warren, demanding a reinforcement of shipping. On the 10th of September, nine American vessels encountered six British; the unequal contest was gallantly maintained; the American commander's vessel, the Lawrence, at one time struck, but came again into action, and at length the whole British squadron, reduced to a complete wreck, fell into the hands of the enemy.

Three American armies, each amounting to ten thousand men, marched in the end of October from different points upon Lower Canada. Harrison proceeded along lake Erie, Wilkinson embarked on lake Ontario, and Hampton marched to Montreal. The latter commander, with his whole corps was arrested for a day by three hundred Canadian militia; and on the arrival of fresh forces against him, he evacuated the province. Wilkinson, after having effected a landing near Kingston, was totally routed by a detachment amounting to one-sixth of his force, under lieutenant-colonel Morrison, and compelled, with the loss of one thousand men, to cross the St. Lawrence, whence, after abandoning his boats, he retreated by a difficult country to Plattsburg. On the 25th of December a British and Indian force surprised fort Niagara, and destroyed or made prisoners the whole garrison. The British then crossed the river, attacked general Hull, who was posted on the other side with ten thousand men, and put him to the rout. Thus, notwithstanding partial reverses, the campaign was on the whole glorious and fortunate for Great Britain.

At sea the success of the belligerents was more equally balanced: The British frigate *Java*, of thirty-eight guns, capt. Lambert, sailed from Spithead in November of the preceding year, for the purpose of conveying lieutenant-general Hislop to Bombay. She was met off the coasts of Brazil by the American frigate *Constitution*, of fifty-five guns, captain Bainbridge: and after a furious action, in which captain Lambert and many of his officers and men were killed, she was set on fire and blown up. This afflicting loss was compensated in the ensuing summer, by an achievement peculiarly gratifying. Captain Broke, of the *Shannon* frigate, with another small vessel attending him, had been cruising for some time near the harbour of Boston, where the *Chesapeake* frigate then lay. As she did not venture to come out, though much superior, especially in men, captain Broke, on the 1st of June, dismissed the attendant vessel, and with the *Shannon* alone, drew up before the harbour of Boston in a posture of defiance. Captain Lawrence of the *Chesapeake* accepted the challenge, and put to sea, while crowds of the inhabitants lined the beach to witness the approaching conflict. So great was the public confidence in Boston as to the issue, that, according to some accounts a public dinner was prepared for the victors, and accommodations provided for their

[Wellington generalissimo of the Spanish forces.—Concentration of the French.]

expected captives. The interval of suspense was not long: the two vessels came almost immediately in contact, and the volumes of smoke which obscured them gave hopes to the spectators on shore that the contest would be decided in their favour by superior weight of metal. At this critical moment, captain Broke observing that the enemy flinched from their guns, gave orders to board. In less than ten minutes the whole of the British crew were on the decks of the *Chesapeake*; and in two minutes more the enemy were driven sword in hand from every point. The American flag was hauled down, and the British Union floated over it in triumph. In another minute they ceased firing from below, and called for quarter. The whole service was performed in fifteen minutes from its commencement. Both ships, observes captain Broke in his letter to the admiralty, came out of action in the most beautiful order, their rigging appearing as perfect as if they had only been exchanging a salute. The *Shannon* sailed immediately with her prize for Halifax.

In Spain preparations were made for a vigorous campaign against the enemy, who, though still formidable, were reduced to act on the defensive. The cortes, on the suggestion of the regency, passed a decree investing lord Wellington with extraordinary powers as generalissimo of the Spanish land forces, which were to be greatly augmented and disciplined under officers appointed or approved by himself. During the period of repose, the British army, which had been reinforced by 20,000 men after the battle of Salamanca, was brought to a high state of efficiency. At the opening of the campaign in May, the disposable forces of the allies were estimated at about 80,000 British and Portuguese, and 50,000 Spanish regulars, besides a considerable guerrilla force, which was hourly increasing. Lord Wellington, with the main body of the British and Portuguese, occupied cantonments along the northern frontier of Portugal, while general Hill, with a part of the army and the Spanish forces under Murillo, was posted in *Estremadura*. The second and third Spanish armies, under the duke del Parque and general Elio, were stationed, the one in *La Mancha*, and the other on the frontiers of *Murcia* and *Valencia*. An army of reserve, recently levied in *Andalusia*, was placed under the command of O'Donnel, who for his gallant conduct in *Catalonia* had been created *Conde de Abisbul*. The army of *Gallicia*, under *Castanos*, was stationed on the frontiers of that province, and from the devotion of its leader to the British general, might be considered as placed entirely at his lordship's disposal.

The enemy, warned by the reverses of the last campaign, concentrated themselves in *Castile*, where the three French armies, of Portugal, of the centre, and of the south, were united under the orders of Joseph Bonaparte, whose head-quarters were at Madrid. Soult had been called off to assist his master in Germany; and numerous draughts had been made from the forces of the usurper, which were but inadequately supplanted by raw troops of the new conscription. The army of Portugal was commanded by general Reille, who had his head-quarters at *Valladolid*; that of the centre, under count d'Erlon, was posted near Madrid, and that of the south had its head-quarters at *Toledo*. Thus posted, in the centre of the kingdom, the French hoped, by rapid movements, to baffle the attacks of the allies from the dif-

[Allies march on Valladolid.—French evacuate Madrid.]

ferent points of the extensive semicircle which they occupied; but these hopes were frustrated by the profound and judicious tactics of lord Wellington.

The campaign did not open until the end of May. General Hill, who had made a movement to threaten Madrid, turned to the left, marched through Puerto de Baros, and joined the main army, which was assembling near Ciudad Rodrigo. General O'Donnel at the same time, marched through Estremadura, and the whole force of the allied army directed its course northward on the Douro. Along the right or northern bank of that river, which, being rugged and precipitous, commands the left, the French possessed a range of fortified positions; by which they hoped, for a time at least, to dispute the passage; but lord Wellington provided against this obstacle by a very admirable arrangement. Advancing with the light troops of the centre, he entered Salamanca, which the French general Villatte, had scarcely time to evacuate with the loss of 300 of his rear guard; the right, under sir Rowland Hill, moved in a parallel direction toward the left bank of the Douro: sir Thomas Graham, with the main body of the army, passed to the north of the river at Braganza, and proceeding along the right bank, superseded the necessity of forcing a passage in the face of the fortified positions. The French precipitately withdrew their detachments from both banks of the Douro, leaving no other obstacles to the advance of lord Wellington than those which nature presented.

After remaining a few days at Salamanca, his lordship left the command of the centre and right to sir Rowland Hill, and joined the left under sir Thomas Graham at Carvelejos. On the 31st of May this wing crossed the Escla, and passing through Zamora, arrived on the 2d of June at Toro, the French having evacuated both these places. On the following day lord Wellington halted to give time for the rear to close in. The army of Galicia had now effected a junction with this division, and formed its extreme left. On the 4th, the whole allied forces marched on Valladolid.

The French, astonished and alarmed at these movements, determined to abandon the capital: the troops stationed there and on the Tagus began their march on the 27th of May, and on the 3d of June crossed the Douro. Though their different armies were thus united, they did not attempt to defend Valladolid, or the passage of the Pisuergra, but continued their retreat without intermission to Burgos. Lord Wellington had advanced to Placentia, and allowing the army a short repose after a march of such extraordinary rapidity, pushed forward with the cavalry and light troops to reconnoitre the enemy. They were covering Burgos in a strong position; but a charge of British cavalry soon turned both their flanks, and obliged them to fall back behind the river Urbelar. In the course of the night they withdrew through the town, having first destroyed the works of the castle, and on the following day all their troops were in full retreat toward the Ebro.

Concluding that if he continued the pursuit along the main road, his progress might be obstructed by the strong fortress and defiles of Pancorbo, he ordered the allied army to make a movement on its left, with a view of passing the Ebro near its source. This operation,

[Battle of Victoria.]

being unforeseen by the enemy, was effected without opposition, and he was thus enabled to threaten their rear, and interrupt their communications with France. He directed his march on Victoria, which the French had made their central depot in the frontier provinces. They evacuated Pancorbo in the night of the 18th of June, and hastened to take up a position in front of Victoria, which they effected on the following day. Their left rested on the heights, which terminate at Puebla de Arlanzon, and extended across the valley of Zadora, in front of the village of Arunez. They occupied with the right of the centre a height which commands the valley: their right was stationed near Victoria, to defend the passages of the river Zadora. They were commanded by Joseph Bonaparte, under whom marshal Jourdan acted as major-general.

As the columns of the allied army had been much extended during a rapid march through a rugged and difficult country, a halt was made on the 20th in order to close them up, and lord Wellington employed that day in reconnoitring the position of the enemy. On the following morning he made a general attack, and obtained a complete victory, taking from them 151 pieces of cannon, 415 wagons of ammunition, all their baggage, treasure, provisions, cattle, and a considerable number of prisoners. Among other trophies of this glorious achievement was the bâton of marshal Jourdan. The operations commenced with a successful movement of sir Rowland Hill, to obtain the heights of Puebla, which the enemy had strangely neglected to strengthen, and which they made strenuous but fruitless efforts to retake. Under cover of these heights general Hill passed the Zadora at La Puebla, and took the village of Sabijana de Alava, in the front of the enemy's line. From the difficult nature of the country the different columns stationed on the river Bayas could not attack as soon as was expected. The fourth and light division, however, passed the Zadora immediately after general Hill had occupied Sabijana; and almost as soon as these divisions had crossed, the earl of Dalhousie's column arrived at Mendonza, and the third division, under sir Thomas Picton, crossed the bridge higher up, followed by the 7th division. These four divisions, forming the centre of the army, were destined to attack the right of the enemy's centre, while general Hill moved forward to attack the left. The enemy abandoned his position in the valley, and retreated in good order towards Victoria. The British continued to advance in admirable order, notwithstanding the difficulties of the ground.

Meantime sir Thomas Graham, commanding the left of the army, moved from Margina on Victoria, by the high road from Bilboa. He attacked and carried the villages of Gamarro Mayor and Abechinco, which the enemy had occupied as *têtes-de-pont* to two bridges over the Zadora. On the left of that river there were two divisions of infantry in reserve, and it was impossible to cross until the columns directed against the enemy's centre and left should have driven them through Victoria. This service having been gallantly performed, the whole army co-operated in the pursuit.

By the capture of Gamarro and Abechinco, the fugitives were cut off from the high road to France, and were obliged to retreat towards Pampluna. They were unable to retain any position for a sufficient length of time to carry off their artillery; and consequently all the guns

[Advance of the allied army.—Suchet repulsed at Castella.]

that remained, as well as their ammunition, baggage, and property of every kind, were taken close to Victoria. They secured one gun and one howitzer; and that solitary gun was afterwards captured. They passed Pampluna without halting at that fortress, and pursued their retreat over the Pyrennees into France. Joseph Bonaparte fled in confusion through Salvatierra, and thus closed his ignoble usurpation of the Spanish monarchy.

Lord Wellington followed up this brilliant victory with his characteristic promptitude and decision. After sending the light troops toward Roncesvalles, and directing general Hill to move through the mountains to the head of the Bidassoa, he prepared to intercept general Clausel, who, with that part of the army of the north which had not been engaged at Victoria, was posted at Logrono. Clausel retreated by forced marches, and crossed the Ebro at Tudela; but being informed that the British were upon the road, he recrossed, and marched towards Zaragoza, and thence retired by a circuitous route through Jaca across the Pyrennees. He was harassed during these movements by general Mina, who took from him two pieces of cannon and some stores at Tudela, besides 300 prisoners. General Graham marched with the left wing against a force collected from the garrisons in Biscay, which made a stand on a hill near the road from Pampluna. He dislodged and drove them into Tolosa, from whence they retired to the Bidassoa, and were driven across that river by a brigade of the army of Galicia under general Castanos. The port of Pasages at its mouth was taken by Louga, and its garrison made prisoners. Pancorbo, where the enemy had left a force to maintain their communication with Burgos, was blockaded by the Condé de Abisbal, to whom it surrendered on the 28th of July. After the right and left wings of the enemy had been withdrawn into France, three divisions of the centre, under general Gazan, remained in the fine and fertile valley of Bastan, which was full of strong positions. On the 4th, 5th, and 7th of July, they were successively dislodged by a British and Portuguese force under sir Rowland Hill, and driven into France. After these brilliant operations, the British invested St. Sebastian and Pampluna, two of the strongest fortresses in Spain.

On the eastern coast of the peninsula the campaign had commenced in April, when the Anglo-Sicilian army, under sir John Murray, left Alicante, and advanced to Castella, while general Elio took post at Yesla and Villena. On the 11th, Suchet, having collected the whole of his disposable force, attacked the corps of Elio, while yet unsupported by the rest of the allies; drove it with some loss from Yesla, and reduced the garrison of Villena. On the following day he assailed the advanced posts of the British; a vigorous resistance was maintained for five hours, and the troops at length fell back on the main body, only in compliance with orders from the general. At noon, on the 13th, Suchet presented himself before the position at Castella, where the British were concentrated. After having displayed all his cavalry, he advanced a corps of 2000 infantry, with the view of forcing the left of the line, which was covered by the van-guard of general Whittingham; these troops received their assailants at the point of the bayonet, then charged them with destructive effect, and threw them into disorder. Suchet, unused to such treatment, performed a

[Expedition to Tarragona.—Soult takes command of the French.]

series of operations, which ended in a retrograde march. General Murray immediately ordered nine battalions of infantry and 1000 cavalry to pursue, and they occasioned great loss to the retiring columns. Perceiving however, that their superiority in cavalry gave them great advantages for proceeding in a direct line, general Murray commenced a flank movement upon Alcoy, in hopes of seizing the entrenched camp at San Felipe, but they arrived at the former place a quarter of an hour before the allies, and the plan being frustrated, the British returned to their former position.

Pursuant to instructions from the duke of Wellington, which had for their object an operation on the rear of Suchet's left flank, general Murray, on the 31st of May, embarked his force, and on the 3d of June invested Tarragona. After taking fort San Felipe, on the Col de Balaguer, and constructing batteries for the siege, he abandoned the enterprise, in consequence of intelligence received on the night of the 11th, that Suchet was approaching from Tortosa, and that a French column was marching from Barcelona. He re-embarked his army on the 17th, and returned to Alicant, leaving his cannon in the batteries, although admiral Hallowell was of opinion that if he had remained until night they might have been brought away. A court of military inquiry, which was afterwards held on the expedition, acquitted him of all other charges, and ascribed this part of his conduct to a mere error in judgment. Lord William Bentinck, who succeeded him in the command, resumed the siege of Tarragona, in August. Suchet, who had retired into Catalonia, advanced to Villa Franca; and, the British general having withdrawn, he entered Tarragona, destroyed the works, withdrew the garrison, and again retired towards Barcelona. As the third Spanish army was detached to co-operate against the enemy on the side of the western Pyrennees, the remaining forces in the east of the peninsula continued to act on the defensive.

To maintain and cover the sieges of the frontier fortresses, lord Wellington was under the necessity of dividing his army. He established his head-quarters in Lesaca, at a small distance from St. Sebastian, and directed two divisions to cover the roads leading from Pampluna; one under general Hill, in the Puerto de Maya, and the other under general Byng, on the extreme right, at Roncesvalles. The siege of St. Sebastian was conducted by sir Thomas Graham.

Meantime the discomfited army on the Pyrenean frontier of France was reinforced, and Soult was despatched in all haste from Germany to take the command. On ascertaining the positions of the allies, he determined, with his whole force, to beat one of the covering armies, and then throw himself on the flank and rear of the other. On the 24th of July he directed a division against general Hill, at Puerto de Maya, and at the same time made a formidable attack, with 30,000 men, on general Byng's division at Roncesvalles. This division, though reinforced by another under sir Lowry Cole, was obliged to give way, and take post at Zerbiri, while general Hill, whose rear was now threatened, retired to Iurita. On the 27th Soult arrived in sight of Pampluna, and immediately commenced operations for its relief. On the following day he made a furious attack on the positions of the British, but his troops were every where repulsed.

[Battle of the Pyrennees.—Capture of St. Sebastian.]

Generals Hill and Dalhousie arriving with their divisions, placed themselves in line with the rest of the force. On the 29th and 30th the opposing armies continued to view each other, neither daring to attack the formidable heights on which its antagonist was posted. But in the course of these days the enemy cautiously withdrew a considerable body of troops from the front, where the former actions had taken place, and moved them to the right, with the view of attacking the British left under sir Rowland Hill. On the following day they obliged him to fall back from the range of heights which he occupied to another immediately behind. Lord Wellington, seeing the enemy's line weakened, instantly detached lord Dalhousie and general Picton to drive them from the heights on which their right and left rested; and this service having been rapidly accomplished, the centre advanced to join in the attack. The French were driven from one of the strongest positions which it was possible for troops to occupy, and compelled to fall back on their own frontier. To cover their retreat they placed a strong rear guard in the pass of Donna Maria, from which it was driven by lord Dalhousie. They endeavoured to make another stand on the heights of Puerta de Echalar, but they were dislodged by a single British division; and Soult, who had been ordered to celebrate Bonaparte's birth-day in the town of Victoria, was reluctantly compelled to solemnize that anniversary in France.

The fortress of St. Sebastian was obstinately defended. A breach having been effected on the 25th of July, the besiegers made an attempt to storm, but they were unable, by their bravest efforts, to overcome the unexpected difficulties opposed to them. As the port was necessary for the supply of provisions and other necessaries by sea to the army in its ulterior operations, not a day was lost in prosecuting the siege. To cut off the communication of the enemy with France, sir George Collier, with a party of marines, stormed the island of Santa Clara at the mouth of the harbour, and took the garrison prisoners. New breaching batteries were in the meantime raised, and carried forward with such vigour, that on the 31st of August it was determined to attack and form a lodgment on the breach, which now extended to a large surface on the left of the fortifications. The assault was made at eleven in the forenoon by a combined column of British and Portuguese. The breach proved extremely fallacious; for when the assailants, after being exposed to a heavy fire of shot and shells, arrived at the foot of the wall, they found a perpendicular scarp of twenty feet to the level of the streets, leaving only one accessible point, formed by the breaching of the end and front of the curtain, which admitted an entrance only by single files. No man survived the attempt to surmount the narrow ridge. Two hours of severe but fruitless exertion ensued, and the attack was almost in a desperate state, when sir Thomas Graham adopted the venturous expedient of directing the guns against the curtain over the heads of the assailants. The firing was executed with admirable precision and proved effectual. In an hour the defenders were driven from their complicated works, and retired to the castle, leaving the town in full possession of the allies, who had upwards of 500 men killed and 1500 wounded.

On the morning of this day Soult crossed the Bidassoa in great force; but he was gallantly repulsed by the Spanish troops whom lord

[Fall of Pampluna.—Soult retires within his entrenchments.]

Wellington had posted on the hills near the right bank of the river. In the afternoon he renewed his attack at another point, and was again beaten. The castle of St. Sebastian surrendered on the 8th of September, and the garrison, now reduced to about 1800 men, were made prisoners.

The left of the allied army crossed the Bidassoa on the 7th of October, and gained a firm footing in the French territory. Pampluna surrendered, on the 31st of October, to Don Carlos de Espana; and the rear of the army being thus secured, lord Wellington was enabled to direct his whole force against the French in their sacred country. They had formed and fortified two lines of defence; one along the river Nivelle, and the other immediately in front of Bayonne. The march of the allies was impeded by heavy rains; but on the 10th of November the whole army was brought forward to attack the French intrenched position along the Nivelle. Three British and one Spanish division drove them from the strong posts which they occupied on the left of their centre. Lord Wellington then directed troops to advance upon the rear of their right; but before this operation could be performed, day closed, and the enemy took advantage of the darkness to retire upon Bedart, leaving their strong lines in the possession of the allies.

They withdrew into their intrenched camp at Bayonne, their left occupying the peninsula formed by the confluence of the Adour and the Nive, their right and centre extending from the left bank of the Nive to the Adour, below Bayonne. The front was here protected by an impassable morass. Lord Wellington deeming this position impregnable by a direct attack, determined to threaten the rear of the enemy, and accordingly directed generals Hill and Beresford to cross the river in two divisions. This operation was effected on the 9th of December, and a series of actions ensued, in which the principal efforts of the enemy were directed against the British left, and were uniformly defeated. The Dutch regiment of Nassau, and the German regiment of Frankfort came over to the allies. On the 13th Soult suddenly moved his whole force through Bayonne, and fell upon the British right under sir Rowland Hill. Lord Wellington expected this attack, and sent reinforcements to resist it: but general Hill's troops alone defeated the enemy with immense loss, and drove them into their intrenchments. The loss on both sides was considerable; but the allies were completely successful, and they established themselves firmly between the Nive and the Adour. After the discomfiture of Soult there was no hope for Sachet in Catalonia; and thus by the genius, activity, and perseverance of lord Wellington, and the indefatigable exertions of the allied troops, who shrunk from no obstacle under such a leader, the liberation of the peninsula was accomplished.

CHAPTER LXXXVII.

The Prussians under general York separate from the French.—Truce between the Austrians and Russians.—The king of Prussia declares war against France.—Military preparations of Bonaparte.—Positions of the allies.—Movements of the French.—Battle of Lutzen.—of Bautzen.—Armistice.—Austria joins the alliance.—Blücher defeats Bonaparte on the Katzbach.—Battle before Dresden.—Bernadotte's victory at Dennewitz.—Bavaria joins the alliance.—Battle of Leipsig.—Bonaparte retreats, and returns to Paris.—Liberation of Hanover.—Révolution in Holland, and restoration of the prince of Orange.—Denmark joins the allies.—Declaration of the allied sovereigns.—Basis of the treaty proposed by them.—They cross the Rhine.—Bonaparte's reproof to the legislative body.—Caulaincourt sent to Chatillon.—Meeting of parliament, and measures for the prosecution of the war.

THE coalition which Bonaparte had formed against Russia, gave him much anxiety after his ruinous expedition to Moscow. He was apprehensive that Austria, Prussia, Saxony, Bavaria, and the smaller states of the Rhenish confederation, would abandon a cause for which they had been compelled to make so many sacrifices, and would espouse that of his victorious adversary. He could not hope to overawe them, except by levying another powerful army in France, and marching it into Germany. However disunited among themselves, they were bound to him by no tie of mutual interest; they could not applaud his wild usurpation of Spain, or justify his iniquitous and ill-timed invasion of Russia; still less could they excuse that perverse obstinacy in error, with which, by procrastinating his retreat, he exposed his own forces and theirs to the triple scourge of war, pestilence, and famine, amidst the horrors of a northern winter.

Prussia was the first to shake off the yoke. When prince Kutusoff arrived on the frontier, he issued a proclamation, explaining the moderate views of his government, and promising support, on the part of his imperial master, to every people, who, being then obliged to oppose him, should abandon the cause of Napoleon, and pursue their real interests. It was to Prussia that this invitation was particularly addressed. At this time, 15,000 Prussians, commanded by general Von York, were united with the 10th corps of the French army, under Macdonald, in the blockade of Riga. Macdonald, retreating with great expedition, succeeded in extricating himself; but York concluded a convention with the Russians, by which, his troops were to remain neutral in eastern Prussia. This defection alarmed Bonaparte so much, that he issued a *senatus consultum* for calling out 350,000 men. There was a time when the mere promulgation of such a decree would have rallied his troops; but that time was past, and the scattered bands of his grand army continued their flight to the Vistula. Witgenstein, pursuing Macdonald, entered Königsberg on the 7th of January. On the 12th, admiral Tchichagoff, and count Platoff, took possession of Marienwerder, Marienburg, and Elbing; and on the following days, having crossed the Vistula, and its tributary stream, the Nogat, they pursued the French in different direc-

[Truce with the Austrians.—King of Prussia declares war against France.]

tions, on the roads to Dantzic and Graudenz. On the side of Warsaw, the Austrians and Saxons were driven back by the Russians under Sacken and Vasilchikoff. The emperor of Russia crossed the Niemen on the 13th, amidst the acclamations of his troops, and pursued his march in a westerly direction, while the columns under Miloradovich and Döchteroff, moved in a parallel line on the left. The Prussians every where hailed them as deliverers. The capital was in the hands of a French garrison; but the populace rose against these troops, and obliged them to remain in their barracks. At Königsberg, where a regency had been established, general York was declared commander-in-chief of the patriotic army, and numbers daily flocked to his standard. The king suddenly withdrew from Potsdam, and went to Breslau, where, on the 3d of February, he issued proclamations, calling on his subjects to arm in support of their king and country. Volunteers from all parts of the kingdom presented themselves for enrolment in such multitudes, that the new commander of the French forces prohibited the recruiting enjoined by the royal decree. This new commander was Eugene Beauharnois, who, on the retirement of Murat, through indisposition or disgust, was nominated to succeed him, as "possessing the entire confidence of the emperor."

The Austrians, in the month of February, concluded an unlimited truce with the Russians, in virtue of which they withdrew into Galicia. The Saxons under Regnier, availing themselves of this opportunity, retired towards their own country, pursued by Winzingerode, who made 2000 prisoners, and took seven pieces of cannon. On the 15th, the king of Prussia offered himself as mediator between the belligerents; he proposed that the Russians should retire behind the Vistula, and the French behind the Elbe, leaving Prussia and its fortresses free from foreign usurpation. On the rejection of these terms by Bonaparte, he concluded a treaty of alliance, offensive and defensive, with the emperor of Russia. The king of Saxony, unhappily for himself, took a different course, and at a time when the approach of the allied armies obliged him to quit Dresden, issued a proclamation, in which he told his subjects, that the political system to which he had for the last six years attached himself, was that to which the state had been indebted for its preservation amidst the most imminent dangers. General Blücher, who commanded the Prussian army of Silesia, published an address to the Saxons, stating that he entered their territory to offer them his powerful assistance, and calling on them to raise the standard of insurrection against their oppressors. He made the following energetic allusion to the events of the late campaign; "In the north of Europe, the Lord of Hosts has held a dreadful court of justice, and the angel of death has cut off 300,000 of those strangers, by the sword, famine, and cold, from that earth which they, in the insolence of their prosperity, would have brought under their yoke." Prussia now became one great camp; the militia and the levy en masse were called out, volunteers enrolled themselves on all sides, and the national enthusiasm rose to a height which it had never attained in the most prosperous days of the monarchy. Berlin was evacuated by the French on the third of March, and the Russian general Czernicheff, entered it on the following day, amidst a great concourse of people. The small force under Morand, which occupied Swedish

[Preparations of Bonaparte.—Battle of Lutzen.]

Pomerania, followed the main French army; but it was intercepted and beaten, its leader killed, and his remaining troops made prisoners. Hamburg was entered on the 18th by the Russian general Tettenborn; a Swedish force advanced to Stralsund, and in the following month, the strong fortress of Thorn surrendered to the Russians. On the 20th, the king of Prussia published an edict, abolishing the continental system, and regulating the importation of merchandise into his dominions, from which all French goods were prohibited.

Meanwhile Bonaparte was actively employed in augmenting his military force, and in strengthening his authority by conciliating public opinion. He released the pope from imprisonment at Fontainebleau, restored the territories of the church, and procured the sanction of his holiness to his second marriage. A regency was provided, in the event of his death, during the minority of his son; it was vested in Maria Louisa, and she was to act with the assistance of a council. In preparing to take the field, he thought it necessary to make an addition, even to the immense armament already in preparation. Ninety thousand men of the conscription for 1814, originally destined for the reserve, were now rendered disposable; and ninety thousand more were raised by a sort of retrospective conscription. Requisitions of horses were made on the municipalities to replace the cavalry lost in the Russian campaign. The raw levies were disciplined by officers procured in drafts from the peninsula, or in the skeletons of regiments from the north. A large camp was formed on the Maine, where training could be carried on without interruption from the enemy. On the 15th of April, Bonaparte set out for the army.

About this period the allied forces were thus distributed. Wittgenstein, with the main body of the Russians, had crossed the Elbe; part of Tchichagoff's army was in the vicinity of Thorn; while another division under Platoff was besieging Dantzic. The army under Winzingerode was at Custrin, Lansberg, and Dresden; another corps had crossed the Elbe at Schandau to turn Davoust, who was threatening Hamburg. Blücher had removed from Silesia into Saxony, and York was at Berlin with the main Prussian army. Detachments had been sent to Hamburg and Rostock, which were now occupied by Prussian corps, and another detachment had invested Stettin. An army of 50,000 men, under the crown prince of Sweden, was expected at the commencement of the campaign. The Prussians were estimated at 70,000, the Russians at 110,000.

The French army on the Maine moved into Saxony; that under Beauharnois marched from Magdeburg to meet it, and a junction was effected on the left bank of the Saale. Their united numbers were estimated at 170,000 men. On the 25th of April, Bonaparte arrived at Erfurt, and immediately ordered all the divisions to move forward in the direction of Leipzig. On the morning of the 2d of May he advanced into the plain of Lutzen, with the view of reaching that city, and of throwing himself on the rear of the allies. They, however, suddenly crossed the Elster at Pegau with their whole force, and commenced a grand attack upon the French army. An obstinate battle ensued, in which the village of Gros Gorschen was six times taken and retaken by the bayonet; but it was at length won by the allies. They drove the French from their positions, and remained

[Battle of Bautzen.—Armistice.—Austria joins the coalition.]

masters of the field; but they subsequently found it necessary, from inferiority of numbers, to fall back upon the Mulda, and afterwards to retire beyond the Elbe. Bonaparte entered Dresden on the 8th, and was there joined by the king of Saxony.

The allies, having received strong reinforcements under Barclay de Tolly, Langeron, Sass, and Kleist, took up a strong position on the Spree, near Bautzen, where they were attacked by the French. A series of sanguinary actions ensued, from the 19th to the 23d, in which the loss of the French by their own accounts amounted to 11,000 men, and that of the allies to 6000. The latter retired in good order upon Schweidnitz, southward through Silesia, and along the frontier of Bohemia, with the view of drawing the enemy as far as possible from Berlin and the central provinces of Prussia. Bonaparte, moving onward with his main army, raised the blockade of Glogau, and took possession of Breslau, the capital of Silesia. He had here the satisfaction of learning that the negotiations between Denmark and Great Britain had failed, and that Hamburg was occupied by a detachment from the corps of Davoust.

Through the mediation of Austria, an armistice was concluded on the 1st of June, of which the duration was fixed to the 20th of July. By its terms, the line of demarcation for both armies took its departure from the frontier of Bohemia, and extended to the Oder, according to their actual occupation. Breslau, being between them, was declared neutral. The line which separated the detached corps was continued from the mouth of the Katzbach, along the Oder, to the frontier of Saxony and Prussia, where it joined the Elbe. A congress was holden at Prague to arrange a general pacification; and to afford time for the discussions the armistice was prolonged; but finding that Bonaparte would not make even a nominal sacrifice for the repose of Europe, the emperor of Austria declared war against him on the 10th of August, and concluded a treaty of alliance with Russia and Prussia.

At this crisis the forces under the immediate command of Bonaparte, were estimated at 300,000 men. He had established a strong fortified line, extending from Wittenberg through Torgau and Dresden, to the intrenched camp at Pirna. His main army was stationed between this line and the Silesian frontier. Mortier was posted with 70,000 men in Upper and Lower Lusatia; Ney, with nearly an equal force, occupied Bautzen. The Saxons were at Goerlitz. On the Maine there was an army of reserve under Augereau, and an army of 25,000 Bavarians was stationed near Munich. A considerable force under Davoust defended Holstein and Hamburg, and threatened Pomerania. The communication was maintained by the garrison of Magdeburg.

The grand army of the allies, consisting of the whole Austrian force and large detachments of Russians and Prussians, took its position in Bohemia, thus threatening Saxony and the rear of the French. Blucher commanded about 100,000 men in Silesia. Bernadotte, who commanded the army of the north of Germany, amounting to 120,000 men, had his head-quarters at Berlin. He was there joined by his early companion in arms, general Moreau, whose counsel

[Battles of the Katzbach, Dresden and Dennevitz.]

was considered of high importance in concerting the military operations.

While this army was occupied in repulsing a combined force of the enemy under Marmont and Victor, general Blucher crossed the Bober, and drove in all the French corps which defended that river. On the approach of Bonaparte with a strong reinforcement, he retraced his steps, and took up a strong position near Lignitz, on the Katzbach. He was there attacked, but he defended himself with great intrepidity, took 18,000 prisoners, 103 pieces of cannon, 250 wagons, and two eagles; and compelled the enemy to retreat. They returned in greater force, and he retired in good order behind the Katzbach. During these demonstrations, which for a time engrossed the attention of Bonaparte, the allies were issuing in great force from the passes in Bohemia, and moving upon Dresden. On the 28th of August Bonaparte came out of that city with 130,000 men to attack them, having detached a force under Vandamme to seize the passes in their rear. The battle was chiefly fought by the cavalry and artillery, and continued until evening, when the allies retired toward the Bohemian frontier. In the assault on the preceding day, general Moreau, while conversing with the emperor Alexander, was struck by a ball, which shattered one of his legs, and, passing through his horse, carried off the other. He bore the wounds and the amputation of both limbs with great firmness, and was carried on a litter, formed by the lances of the Cossacks, to Toplitz, where he expired. His death was greatly lamented by the allies, and especially by his countryman, Bernadotte, who knew how deeply he sympathized in the sufferings of France under Bonaparte. Yet this death was not glorious for a man who had served his country so well! On their retreat the allies captured Vandamme and six other generals, 10,000 men, six standards, and sixty pieces of cannon. They were re-animated by intelligence that Blucher had attacked and beaten Macdonald on the 26th and the two following days, taking from him eighty pieces of cannon, great quantities of ammunition, and 15,000 prisoners.

The army of the north of Germany, under Bernadotte, obtained a splendid victory on the 6th of September at Dennevitz, over a strong force commanded by marshal Ney, taking 5000 prisoners, thirty pieces of cannon, and 200 ammunition wagons. Blucher, after driving before him the wreck of Macdonald's army, pursued his victorious career almost to the gates of Dresden. The grand army of Bohemia again advanced toward that city, and occupied Dohna and Pirna. Bonaparte remained there until the beginning of October, waiting for reinforcements from France, and employing his troops in marches and counter-marches, to frustrate the plans of the allies. Their grand army in Bohemia, being reinforced by 40,000 men under general Bennigsen and the hetman Platoff, proceeded in three divisions towards Chemnitz and Freiburg, to interrupt his communications with the Rhine. Blucher and the crown prince at the same time advanced, and effecting a junction, moved on the 5th towards Leipzig, with a force amounting to 130,000 men. A treaty of alliance was concluded on the 8th between the courts of Vienna and Munich; in consequence of which, general Wrede, at the head of 35,000 Bavarians, immediately

{Battle of Leipzig.—Retreat of Bonaparte.}

co-operated with the allies. Bonaparte concentrated his forces at Leipzig while the allies extended themselves on every side, and prepared for battle. The united armies of Bernadotte and Blücher were posted on the north, from the Mulda to the Saale; the grand army, on the south, extended from the latter river to the Mulda. On the morning of the 16th, general Blücher attacked the three French corps commanded by marshal Ney, and after an obstinate conflict, drove them behind the Partha immediately under Leipzig, taking 12,000 prisoners and 40 pieces of cannon. On the same day a simultaneous attack was made by the grand Bohemian army on the side of Wachau and Liebert Wolkowitz. Bonaparte with his cavalry broke their centre; but at this critical moment, his progress was checked by six regiments of Austrian cuirassiers. On the 17th, the allies made a pause, to bring up their reinforcements; and Bonaparte drew his army closer round Leipzig, attempting no other operation than that of securing an opening through the hostile line in the direction of Weissenfels, in which he succeeded. A general battle ensued on the 18th, which was not distinguished by any bold manœuvres or striking vicissitudes. On the north, Bernadotte, reinforced by 30,000 men from Blücher's army, crossed the Partha, and drove the enemy through the villages of Sonnerfeldt, Parnsdorf, and Schonfeldt, upon Leipzig. He was about to halt for the arrival of his artillery, when a large body of Westphalian and of Saxon troops, the latter bringing with them twenty-two pieces of cannon, came over to him, and accepted his offer to head them against the French. The grand Bohemian army, against which the most strenuous resistance was made, pressed onward, and towards evening effected a junction with the army of the north, under the walls of Leipzig. Bonaparte had now lost in killed, wounded, and captured, 40,000 men, with sixty-five pieces of cannon; all his outposts and fortified lines were carried, and the only line of retreat which he had secured was over a marshy tract, intersected by five or six rivers running in a parallel direction, at a small distance from each other. His army began to file toward Weissenfels during the night, and in the morning the magistrates of Leipzig, at the instance of Bonaparte, sent a deputation to the head-quarters of the allies, requesting a suspension of arms for the purpose of arranging a capitulation. It was easily seen that this was an artifice to facilitate the escape of the remaining part of the French army. The emperor Alexander openly declared that no respite could be allowed; the allied forces were led to the attack; after a short resistance they carried the city, and at eleven in the forenoon, the emperor of Russia, the king of Prussia, and the crown prince of Sweden, arriving from different quarters, met in the great square, amidst the acclamations of the army and of the people. Bonaparte had quitted Leipzig about two hours before. The French were flying in utter confusion over the Elster; the bridge was choked up with men and cattle; prisoners were taken by thousands; and the greater part of those who plunged into the stream perished. The whole of the rear guard fell into the hands of the allies: among the prisoners were Regnier, Brune, Vallery, Bertrand, and Lauriston. Macdonald with difficulty gained the opposite bank; prince Poniatowski, making the same attempt, was drowned. The wounded, to the amount of 30,000, were all taken, together with the

[Bonaparte goes to Paris.—Advance of the allies.—Revolution in Holland.]

magazines, stores, and artillery remaining in the city. The king of Saxony, who, with his whole court, ranked among the prisoners, was sent under a guard to Eysebnach.

Bonaparte retreated through Erfurt with about 70,000 or 80,000 men. Blücher, supposing that he would cross the Rhine at Coblenz, directed his march on that town, and was thus disappointed in his hope of overtaking the enemy, who was enabled to turn his whole force against the 30,000 Bavarians posted at Hanau, under general Wrede. They disputed his passage with great determination, and did not retire until they had sustained a severe loss, in this unequal encounter. Bonaparte continued his retreat through Frankfort, crossed the Rhine on the 7th of November, and proceeded to Paris on the 9th, sending before him, twenty stands of colours, taken by his victorious armies in the battles of Weissen, Leipzig, and Hanau!

The grand allied army, consisting of the Austrian, Bavarian, and part of the Russian and Prussian armies, advanced to the Maine; and the respective sovereigns established their head-quarters at Frankfort. The crown prince of Sweden, with the army of the north, marched into Hanover, and entered its capital on the 6th of November. The regency of the electorate was re-established, to the general joy of the people, who gave the most affecting proofs of loyalty to their venerable sovereign, while contrasting his mild sway with the odious tyranny which had of late oppressed them. The crown prince proceeded on the 17th to Bremen, where general Winzingerode's corps had lately arrived; Bulow moved to Arnheim, while Bennigsen and Walmoden with the Hanoverians, and Adlercrantz with the Swedes, marched against Davoust and the Danes.

The efforts of the allies for the liberation of Germany encouraged the people of the United Provinces to recover their independence. In the month of April some partial disturbances had ensued, in consequence of the enrolment of the national guard; but they were speedily quelled, and in the season of apparent tranquillity which followed this storm, the French made large drafts from their military force in that country, until it was reduced to 10,000 men. After the battle of Leipzig, secret confederacies were formed at the Hague, and at Amsterdam, among the principal burghers, for the purpose of directing and regulating the patriotic impulse in favour of the ancient government. On the 15th of November, the populace of Amsterdam rose in a body, and proceeded to burn the wooden huts of the French douaniers, or excisemen, and pillaged the house of a receiver of customs who refused to take down the arms of Bonaparte. On the 16th, count Styrum was proclaimed governor of the Hague, in the name of the Prince of Orange; and the national flag was hoisted amidst enthusiastic shouts of "*Oranje Boven!*" At this time the whole force of the confederates scarcely amounted to 900 men, badly armed. During the three years and a half since its annexation to France, the country had been drained of its arms, ammunition, military stores, accoutrements, artillery, and horses. General Molitor, with an army of 4000 regular troops, was at Utrecht, only twelve leagues from the Hague, and there was a French garrison at Gorcum. These troops were recovering from their panic, and were advancing to the towns which they had evacuated. Of the allies, only a small band of Cossacks had arrived; and it

[Restoration of the prince of Orange.]

was known that the military plans of the allies did not permit general Bulow to pass the Yssel. The assembly of ancient regents convoked by the confederates refused to assume the administration, even when informed that succours had been solicited from England. Patriotism, however, at length prevailed over fear; and on the 23d the prince of Orange was solemnly proclaimed at Amsterdam. The example was followed by the magistracy of Rotterdam; but an interval of anxious suspense ensued until the 27th, when Mr. Fagel returned from England with intelligence, that succours would speedily be sent, and that the prince would sail as soon as possible for Holland. A pressing solicitation having been sent to Bulow at Munster, he ventured on his own responsibility, to pass the Yssel, and soon afterwards general Winzingerode received from the crown prince an order to advance. On the 28th, four English men-of-war appeared off Schæveningen, and on the following day a body of marines were disembarked to the extreme joy of the people, who had begun to dread the return of their vindictive oppressors. These alarms might be heightened by the report of a dreadful tragedy, which had recently been acted at Woerden. The French recaptured that town on the 24th, and massacred the inhabitants, sacrificing to their indiscriminate fury three generations at once. On the 30th this atrocity was severely retaliated by the Prussians, who put the whole garrison to the sword. On the same day the prince of Orange, accompanied by lord Clancarty, and the British embassy, landed at Schæveningen, and proceeded to the Hague, amidst the acclamations of a people from whom he had been separated during nineteen years of adversity. On the 3d of December, he made his entrance into Amsterdam, where he was proclaimed sovereign prince of the Netherlands, and on the following day he announced his determination to establish a free constitution. The French, believing that a powerful army escorted him from England, confined themselves to defensive measures; they still held the greater number of the fortresses, and the whole of Zealand, including the isle of Walcheren. The Brill was speedily reduced, and Helvoetsluys surrendered on the 5th of December to some marines of admiral Young's fleet, aided by a body of Dutch troops. The next day 1700 English guards landed at Schæveningen. Notwithstanding the strong hold which the enemy still maintained in the country, no doubts were now entertained of its speedy deliverance, and measures were immediately adopted for the levy of troops, and the regulation of the military force. Impoverished as the Dutch had been by the exactions of their tyrants, and diminished as their efficient numbers were by the conscription law, yet in the short space of four months 25,000 men were raised, armed, and equipped, from a population of 1,800,000 souls. Their natural love of liberty urged them to redoubled exertions against a strong and cruel enemy, who had deliberately ruined their commerce, reduced them to a state of vassalage, and wasted their blood and treasure in a warfare, alike iniquitous in its object, and disastrous in its issue.

Bonaparte was now disposed to treat for the evacuation of all the fortresses on the Elbe, the Oder, and the Vistula, which would have liberated 50,000 of his soldiers; but the allies rejected that overture. They refused to allow terms of capitulation to the French garrison

[Denmark joins the allies.—Declaration.—Address of Bonaparte.]

left in Dresden, under Gouvion St. Cyr and Lobau, who, with a force of 16,000 men surrendered on the 12th of November as prisoners of war. The garrisons in Stettin and its forts followed the example, and the Dutch troops, who formed part of them, immediately mounted the Orange cockade, and were sent to join their countrymen.

Early in December the crown prince, moving his army northward, drove Davoust into Hamburg, separated the French from the Danes, and conquered Holstein, while the Russians under his command overran Sleswig, and established themselves on the frontier of Jutland. These successes produced a decided change in the policy of Denmark, and, on the 14th of January, her ministers concluded a treaty with Mr. Thornton on the part of England, and with baron de Witterstedt for Sweden, according to which 10,000 Danes, then stationed at Rensburg, were immediately united to the army of the north of Germany. Bernadotte was thus enabled to march his legions to the Rhine, after leaving 30,000 men, under Bennigsen, to form the siege of Hamburg.

On the 1st of December the allied sovereigns issued a declaration explanatory of their views and policy. Victory had conducted them to the banks of the Rhine, and the first use which they made of it was to offer peace. They desired that France might be great, and powerful, because in a state of greatness and strength she constituted one of the foundations of the social edifice of Europe. They wished that France might be happy; that her commerce might revive, and that the arts might again flourish; because a great people can only be tranquil in proportion as it is happy. They offered to confirm to the French empire an extent of territory, which France, under her kings, never knew; because a valiant nation does not fall from its rank by having, in its turn, experienced reverses in an obstinate and sanguinary contest in which it had fought with its accustomed bravery. But they wished also to be free, tranquil, and happy themselves. They desired a state of peace, which, by a wise partition of strength, by a just equilibrium, might preserve their people from the numberless calamities which had overwhelmed Europe for the last twenty years. They would not lay down their arms until this great result should be obtained; until the political state of Europe should be re-established; and until the fidelity of treaties should have at last secured a real peace.

The temper in which Bonaparte met these pacific overtures may be judged from his address to his council of state on the 1st of November, to which the above declaration seems to have been intended as a contrast. "Wellington," said he, "is in the south; the Russians threaten the northern frontier, Austria the south-eastern; yet, shame to speak it, the nation has not yet risen in mass to repel them. Every ally has abandoned me; the Bavarians have betrayed me. Peace! no peace till Munich is in flames! I demand of you 300,000 men. I will form a camp at Bourdeaux of 100,000, another at Lyons, a third at Metz; with the remnants of my former levies I shall have a million of men under arms. But it is *men* whom I demand of you; grown men, in the prime of life; not those miserable conscript striplings who choke my hospitals with the sick and my highways with their carcasses. Give up Holland! rather resign it to the sea! I hear only the word peace when all around me should re-echo the cry of war!"

[Proposed treaty.—Amount of the allied forces.—They cross the Rhine.]

He determined not to sacrifice any of the conquests which he yet retained, and would hear of no proposition which should reduce him to the position which he occupied at the peace of Luneville. He caused the senate to pass two decrees for levying 300,000 men, and for doubling the public contributions. Apprehensive, however, that the moderation of the allies might alienate the minds of the French people, by throwing on him the odium of continuing the war, he authorized Caulaincourt to accept the basis of a treaty adjusted by the Austrian cabinet, in the presence of lord Aberdeen, the English ambassador. The terms of this basis were, that the allies were resolved to abide by their reciprocal engagements, and to insist upon a general peace, including England as well as the continental belligerents; that the allied sovereigns were agreed upon the limits which nature herself had assigned to France, namely, the course of the Rhine, the chain of the Alps, and the mountains of the Pyrennees; that Germany, including all the provinces on the right bank of the Rhine, should recover its independence; that Spain should be evacuated, and the ancient dynasties restored in the peninsula; that the arrangements with Austria respecting Italy should be the subject of future discussion; that Holland should become an independent state; and that England would acknowledge such freedom of commerce and navigation as could be justly claimed by France. The discussion of these terms occasioned no interruption of hostilities, and Bonaparte hoped that while negotiation and warfare proceeded together, he might, either by victory or intrigue, detach Austria from the confederacy. He professed to regard the impending invasion as a disgrace to France, and not to himself.

At this period the Russian army had received reinforcements, which swelled its amount to nearly 200,000 men. The main body of the Austrian army, amounting to 150,000, with a reserve of nearly equal numbers, was stationed along the upper Rhine, and extended its operations from Geneva to Spire. The army of Prussia, which exceeded 140,000 men, was under the command of general Blucher, whose head-quarters were at Frankfort. The German forces, exclusive of the Prussians and Austrians, were estimated at 144,000 men. A force of 10,000 men, sent from England, under sir Thomas Graham, had arrived in Holland to co-operate with Bulow, whose corps formed the extreme right of that immense army, which occupying a frontier of 500 miles in extent, rested its left wing on the mountains of Switzerland.

The Austrians under Schwartzenberg crossed the Rhine between Basle and Schaffhausen; the Russians near Rastadt; the Prussians under Blucher between Coblenz and Mannheim. The French marshals, Marmont, Mortier, Victor, and Ney, retreated, after attempting to resist the overwhelming torrent of invaders, and Macdonald, imitating their example, withdrew from the lower Rhine into the interior. In the middle of January Schwartzenberg established his head-quarters at Vesoul in the department of Upper Saone, and his advanced guard, under count Guilay, captured the important town of Langres la Pucelle, while Blucher advanced to Nancy, the ancient capital of Lorraine. Thus the allies, adopting the tactics of Bonaparte, penetrated, by rapid and simultaneous movements, into the interior of the

[Address of the legislative body.—Caulaincourt sent to Chatillon.]

hostile country, leaving behind them the fortresses, to be observed and blockaded by their followers. They were enabled by the great numbers of their irregular forces to occupy almost all the towns and villages in Alsace, Franche Comté, and Lorraine, and thus to frustrate the conscription and the levy en masse in those frontier districts where the people would have been most likely to arm against invasion.

X Alarmed at the dangers of the country, the legislative body ventured to recommend pacific measures to Bonaparte. He had communicated to them documents relative to the negotiation with the allies, expecting of course an address, declaring that he had in vain used every effort to procure peace, and that the French people were bound to support him with their lives and fortunes in the inevitable war which the allies had forced upon him. They appointed a committee, under Monsieur Lainé, to make a report to him on the documents laid before them, in which they suggested that the declaration of the allies should be answered by a counter-manifesto on his part, distinctly avowing the sacrifices which he was willing to make for the repose of Europe. They intimated that it was only on the rejection of such a pacific overture that France could be considered as embarked with him in a common cause, for the defence of the liberty, safety, property, and rights of the people. He forbade the printing of the report; prohibited their future sittings, stationed a military force in the hall, and summoned the legislators before him. He told them that Lainé was a traitor, in correspondence with the prince regent of England; others of the committee were fools, treading the path which had conducted the Girondists to the scaffold. "You are not," he said, "the representatives of the people; you are but the deputies of the departments. I came to seek consolation from you; courage I have of my own. Instead of doing what I desired, you have sought to calumniate me in the eyes of France, and to draw a line of distinction separating the interests of the sovereign and of the people. I am the only true representative of the people; which of you is able to support such a charge? The throne is but a wooden chair covered with velvet. I am both the sovereign and the people. In three months the enemy shall be repulsed, or I will be no more. Is it a time to prate of reforming the constitution when the frontiers are attacked? If France desires another constitution, and that constitution does not suit me, let her seek another sovereign. Have I not stooped sufficiently to attain peace, in sacrificing my sense of superiority over those with whom I am treating for it? If I have pride it is because I have courage; it is because France is indebted to me for her greatness. Your address is unworthy of me and the legislative body; I will print it in my own time, with such notes as shall redound to your eternal disgrace. Begone to your homes! Supposing I have faults, was it for you to reproach me with them before the public? They who have foul linen to wash do not invite the world to be spectators. Begone! France has more need of me than I have need of France."

Though he dismissed the astonished deputies with this vulgar and angry valediction, he could not, on mature reflection, wholly disregard the advice which they had offered. He so far acted upon it as to temporize at once with the demands of the allies and with the

[Preparations of Bonaparte.—Parliament.—Subsidies to the allies.]

expectations of the French people. The negotiations, which had been for a time suspended, were resumed, and Caulaincourt was ordered to repair to Chatillon on the Seine, now the head-quarters of the allied sovereigns, and there to await the arrival of a plenipotentiary from England, who was to assist at the conferences. In making this pacific demonstration, however, Bonaparte did not for an instant relax his efforts to augment his military force. Twelve new regiments of volunteers were speedily formed; the conscription was in full activity, and the new levies were sent to compensate for the large draughts made from the army opposed to lord Wellington. The march of Suchet from Catalonia was accelerated; and to render the evacuation of the peninsula less humiliating, Bonaparte had already had recourse to the expedient of concluding a treaty with Ferdinand the seventh. By this treaty, which was signed on the 11th of December, he agreed to ratify his prisoner's title to the crown of Spain, on condition that Ferdinand should reinstate in their honours, estates, and offices, all who had acted under the authority of Joseph; exchange without delay the French prisoners made in Spain, whether by English or native troops; and compel the English to evacuate the peninsula. This treaty was compulsory, and could not be ratified by the cortes; but it answered for a time its miserable purpose.

As Great Britain was deeply interested in giving timely and efficient support to her allies at this great crisis, parliament had assembled so early as the 4th of November, for the despatch of business. A bill was passed "to enable his majesty to accept the services of a proportion of the militia out of the united kingdom, for the vigorous prosecution of the war." The sanction of parliament was obtained for a loan of 22 millions, as well as for the aids granted to Sweden, Russia, Prussia, and Austria, either in direct subsidies or in bills of credit. Two millions had been advanced to Portugal, two millions to Spain, and one million to Sweden. The sum to be allowed to Russia and Prussia was estimated at five millions; and the advance to be made to Austria consisted of one million, together with 100,000 stand of arms, and military stores in proportion. These engagements were approved without a dissentient voice, and in both houses a unanimity prevailed respecting public measures, which had not been observed for many years. Men of all parties concurred in supporting the foreign policy of ministers, and the advocates of peace admitted, that there were no means of securing that blessing, but perseverance in the mighty contest which had been so gloriously begun. This unanimity was doubtless owing in some measure to the avowal of the prince regent, in his speech from the throne, that no disposition to require from France sacrifices of any description, inconsistent with her honour or just pretensions as a nation, would ever be on his part, or on that of his majesty's allies, an obstacle to peace.

On the 26th of December, parliament was adjourned until the 1st of March, 1814.

CHAPTER LXXXVIII.

Campaign in France.—Battles at Brienne and La Rothière.—At Montmirail and Champ Aubert.—Movements of Schwartzberg and Blücher.—Murat joins the alliance.—Advance of Bulow and Winzingerode.—Operations of lord Wellington against Soult.—Battle of Orthes.—Investment of Bayonne.—Marshal Beresford marches to Bourdeaux.—Treaty of Chaumont.—Battles of Craonne and Laon.—Conferences at Chatillon terminated.—The allies march to Paris.—Battle.—Suspension of hostilities.—The allied sovereigns enter Paris.—Movements of Bonaparte.—Decree of the provisional government declaring his forfeiture of the throne.—His abdication.—Battle of Toulouse.—Sortie from Bayonne.—Reduction of Genoa.—Cessation of hostilities in Italy.—Bonaparte goes to Elba.—Louis XVIII. returns to France.—His declaration, forming the basis of the constitutional charter.—Treaty between France and the allied powers.—Liberation of Hamburg.—Parliamentary affairs.—Bill respecting colonial offices.—Alteration of law respecting felonies.—Regulation of the corn trade.—Budget.—Prosecution of lord Cochrane and others.—The sovereigns of Russia and Prussia visit England.—Return of lord Wellington, and national rewards of his eminent services.

THE grand army of the allies, having occupied Langres, sent forward two divisions, under the prince royal of Wirtemberg and count Guila, to Bar sur Aube; while Blücher, advancing from Nancy, posted himself on that river at Brienne le Chateau, detaching squadrons on the left bank, towards Arcis and Troyes.

The French army, consisting of various corps, under Marmont, Macdonald, Ney, and other generals, who had retreated from the frontier, was concentrated at Chalons sur Marne, where it was reinforced by the imperial guards and the new levies. On the 25th January, Bonaparte, having confided the regency to Maria Louis under the direction of his brothers, quitted Paris to place himself at its head. Anxious to prevent the junction of his opponents, he moved forward to St. Dizier, and on the 29th attacked Blücher at Brienne, where, after a sanguinary conflict, he remained master of the field. On the 1st of February, he again attacked the Prussian general, at Rothière, where he was beaten, and compelled to retreat over Aube, to Troyes, with the loss of 60 pieces of cannon. He was joined at Troyes by the old imperial guard, and this reinforcement raised the total of his army to 50,000 men. The advance of Schwartzberg compelled him to retreat to Nogent, leaving the ancient capital of Champagne to be occupied by the troops under the prince royal of Wirtemberg. Perceiving that the army of Silesia had taken the town of La Fere Champenoise, he determined to surprise it by a movement on its flank and rear. After a most arduous march through a swampy country, in the depth of winter, he defeated its division, under Sacken, at Champ-Aubert and Montmirail, and then to retreat through Chateau Thierry, whither general York, advanced as far towards Paris as Méaux, likewise retreated. Thence, the Russians and Prussians continued their retreat towards Rheims. Bonaparte then countermarched to attack Blücher.

[Movements of the respective armies.—French garrison in Germany.—Murat.]

main body, who, after a brave resistance, retreated in good order upon Chalons sur Marne.

The grand army of the allies, advancing from Troyes, seized Sens and Nogent, secured the passage of the Seine at Montereau, and compelled Victor to retire to Nangis. Their nearer approach to the capital was suspended in consequence of the defeat of Sacken; but they had already relieved Blucher from the attacks of Bonaparte, who, by a forced march of fourteen leagues, reached Méaux on the 14th of February, and on the next day, advanced to Guignes, where the forces under Victor and Oudinot augmented his army to 80,000 men. Displacing Oudinot, and appointing Girard to his division, he immediately marched against the prince royal of Wirtemberg, who was posted at Montereau with 20,000 men, and was compelled to retreat suddenly, without having it in his power to destroy the bridge. The grand army of the allies retired by Nogent, to Troyes. Blucher, having refreshed his army, and strengthened it with the corps of York and Sacken, advanced from Chalons to Arcis sur Aube, and pushed forward his vanguard to Mery, on the right bank of the Seine. Bonaparte, hastening from Nogent, made a fierce attack upon this village, and obtained possession of it; but it was soon recovered by the Prussians.

The two armies of the allies might now have effected a junction; but intelligence arrived from the south of France, which induced the Austrian general to retreat from Troyes, and fall back upon the line of communication with the frontier. Augereau, who was posted at Lyons, had received strong reinforcements from Spain, and threatened to occupy the departments of the Doubs, the Saone, and the Vosges, to raise the peasantry in mass, and to intercept the supplies from Germany. To counteract these movements Schwartzenberg not only retreated, but detached 12,000 men, under general Bianchi, to reinforce the allied troops stationed at Dijon. Bonaparte entered Troyes in triumph; while Blucher, relieved from his presence at Mery, made a flank movement against Macdonald at Sezanne, pursued him through La Ferté Gauchère, and again threatening Paris, compelled him to unite his forces with those of Marmont at Méaux.

While Bonaparte was thus harassed by the alternate advance and retreat of his opponents in the heart of France, he had little cause to be satisfied with the state of affairs in other quarters; though he was prevented from ascertaining it by the uncertainty of his communications. The garrisons which he had left in Germany maintained a hopeless resistance against the forces which had been left to blockade them. Dantzic was taken on the 2d of January, and its garrison were made prisoners of war. Wittenberg was stormed by general Tauenzien on the 12th; its citadel surrendered at discretion, and the troops which had defended it were sent captives to Berlin. In Italy Eugene Beauharnois, to whom the defence of that kingdom had been entrusted, was reduced to a state of inactivity by the defection of Murat, who opened his ports to the English, and engaged to assist Austria with an army of 30,000 men. A counter-revolution in Savoy, and similar movements in the Swiss states, utterly blighted the hopes which Bonaparte might have formed of transferring the war into the north of

[Operations of Wellington against Soult.—Battle of

of Italy, and thence into the Austrian provinces. On the eastern frontier, Bernadotte reached Cologne on the 17th. The Russian corps of Winzingerode, Woronzow, withdrawn from his command and ordered into the rear, leaving the English, under Sir Thomas Graham, to march, marched through Flanders, and penetrated to the Rhine, united his forces with those of Winzingerode, and marched from Namur, and being joined by general Hill, had crossed the Rhine at Cologne, occupied Rheinberg, advanced guard, under Czernicheff, to Soissons. On the 17th of March made an unsuccessful attack on Berg.

In the south-west of France the state of affairs was very different. On the 17th of March, the army under lord Wellington threatened Soult from his fortified camp in front of Bayonne, and by forcing the passage below that town, and by forcing the passage through the torrents, called the Gaves. In open violation, too, of the armistice, that army was now receiving supplies and re-arming, and displayed the bustle and activity of an army. The right wing under general Hill drove the French from the Gave de Pau, and Paris over the Gave D'Oleron. Soult called for their support with a strong body of troops, and leaving the command of his left wing to general Hill, went to the Gave de Pau, where he was met by a powerful reinforcement under Marshal Beresford. He determined to wait the issue of an action. Reille occupied the village of St. Bois and the heights to his left, commanded by Clausel, rested upon the heights, and commanded the passage of the Gave de Pau, while the English, in the direction of the heights, formed a sort of crescent, with both wings. On the 27th of February lord Wellington gave orders for a general attack. Marshal Beresford's division assailed and carried the village of St. Bois on the right. General Picton attacked the left and centre at once, and it was impossible, from the nature of the ground, and the position of the enemy to take advantage of the success, and turning the enemy's flank. Lord Wellington in his dispositions, united the troops of his reserve with the main body, and by a sudden and desperate attack, gained the French left, turned their position, and compelled them to retreat. Meanwhile general Hill, having forced a passage at Pau above the town, marched a strong body of cavalry from Orthes to St. Sever, thus threatening the enemy's rear. They were driven from one position to another, and struck by the rapid approach of general Hill, the French, in great confusion, fled. Whole battalions of cavalry were scattered, their arms and dispersed over the country; some cartridges regularly piled upon the ground which the British, as if to evince their settled resolution to abate

[British cross the Adour.—Bonaparte rejects the proposals of the allies.]

which they had been dragged by the government. Soult retreated at first to St. Sever and Aires; but afterwards directed his march towards Agen, leaving open the direct road to Bourdeaux.

General Hope, with the left wing of the army, was meantime occupied, in conjunction with admiral Penrose, in achieving the difficult passage of the Adour, below Bayonne. The river was defended by several gun-boats, and a large frigate; and there was a bar at its mouth, on which ran so violent a surf, as to present a formidable impediment to the boats, destined to construct the bridge. Four of them were lost in the attempt; but by the exertions of the British seamen, the others were brought over in succession, and moored in their respective positions. An advance guard, under major-general Stopford, had already passed over, on pontoons and rafts, and, covered by the fire of the rocket brigade, made good its landing. The gun-boats were destroyed, the frigate driven higher up the river by a battery of eighteen pounders, and the whole corps passed to the right bank in view of the astonished garrison. General Hope immediately proceeded to invest Bayonne.

Soult continued his retreat with his disorganized army upon Tarbes, to secure a junction with such detachments of Suchet as were now crossing the Pyrennees. Lord Wellington sent general Fane to take possession of Pau, and appointed marshal Beresford, at the head of 15,000 men, to march to Bourdeaux. This army was accompanied by the duke of Angouleme, who had lately arrived at saint Jean de Luz.

It was on the 25th of February, during the elation of his success at Montereau, that Bonaparte received the proposals of the allies for peace, which had been settled at the conferences at Chatillon. He tore the paper asunder, saying, "I am nearer to Vienna than they are to Paris." He deemed it convenient, however, to continue the negotiation, and directed his minister to name the 10th of March, as the time within which he would produce the *ultimatum* on the subject of peace or war. He also promoted a correspondence with the Austrian head-quarters, and by a frequent interchange of couriers excited a belief among his troops that the emperor Francis was about to withdraw from the alliance. In that opinion they were utterly deceived. On the 1st of March, a treaty was signed at Chaumont by lord Castlereagh, count Metternich, count Nesselrode, and baron Hardenberg, in which England, Austria, Russia, and Prussia entered into an alliance, offensive and defensive, for twenty years; engaged to enter into no separate treaty with the enemy, and agreed to maintain each an army of 150,000 men, exclusive of garrisons, Great Britain having the option to subsidize other troops instead of her own, and covenanting to supply five millions sterling, to be divided among the other powers for the expenses of the war.

Bonaparte remained three days at Troyes, without making any movement, either in pursuit of Schwartzemberg or towards Blucher, who was now in full communication with Winzingerode and Bulow, while his advanced guard, under Sacken, occupied the suburbs of Méaux, and the Cossacks extended their incursions as far as Lagny, within fifteen miles of Paris. Finding the capital a third time menaced, Bonaparte left Victor and Oudinot with only 30,000 men to

[Battles of Craonne and Laon.—Ultimatum of Bonaparte.]

press the retreat of Schwartzemberg, and moved with his main force against Blücher. On the 1st of March he reached La Ferté Gauchère, and thus threw himself suddenly on the flank of the Silesian army; Sacken and York crossed to the right bank of the Marne; and Blücher, taking a similar direction, aimed to concentrate his forces at Soissons. That town, having twice changed masters, was most opportunely reduced by Winzingerode and Bulow at the head of 30,000 men, and Blücher thus found himself reinforced at the point where he had determined to make a stand. Bonaparte attacked the Russians at Soissons on the 5th, and was repulsed. He then made a flank movement to the position of Craonne, which covered the left wing of Blücher's army. An obstinate engagement ensued, during which the Prussian general detached 10,000 cavalry, with instructions, by a circuitous march, to throw themselves on the flank and rear of the French. The manœuvre was unsuccessful, and Blücher retreated with his wonted firmness and skill upon Laon, without losing a single gun or wagon, and leaving only 50 prisoners in the hands of the enemy. This fine retreat, as well as all the masterly manœuvres of the Prussian army, was executed under the direction of the quarter-master general, Gneisenau, whose military genius gained him the entire confidence of the stout-hearted field-marshal. But it was to Blücher himself that the Prussian soldiers looked for an example of constancy in every vicissitude, and of heroic determination to avenge the wrongs of their country. In him Bonaparte found an antagonist who was not to be deluded by stratagem, crushed by overwhelming force, or discouraged by defeat; an antagonist to whose prowess he is said to have paid an involuntary tribute on one occasion by exclaiming, "I would rather fight ten regular generals than that old drunken hussar; for the day after I have totally defeated him, I am sure to find him as ready as ever to renew the combat."

The Silesian army occupied a very strong position at Laon, and was there joined by the Russians who had evacuated Soissons. On the 9th of March, Bonaparte brought up his whole force to the attack. He was repulsed in front, and his right wing, while hotly engaged at the village of Athies, was thrown into confusion by a mass of cavalry which Blücher had sent round from his rear. Marmont who commanded this wing, endeavoured to extricate it, but he was attacked in front, and totally routed by prince William of Prussia. On the following day, Bonaparte assaulted Blücher's right wing; but he was again repulsed, and he retreated in the night towards Soissons, having lost 48 pieces of cannon, and a great number of men, of whom 5000 were taken prisoners.

Meantime Schwartzemberg again advanced; and after driving Oudinot and Victor from Bar sur Aube, recovered Troyes, where on the 3d of March, the allied sovereigns again established their headquarters. It was now necessary to wait for intelligence from Blücher, and adopt measures for recovering a communication with him. For this purpose, the hetman Platoff was detached to the right, and his Cossacks soon scoured the whole country between the Seine and the Marne. The 10th of March passed away, but the promised ultimatum did not appear; it was presented on the 15th by Caulaincourt, to the congress at Chatillon. Bonaparte demanded the whole line of the

[Action at Arcis.—Bonaparte marches to St. Dizier.]

Rhine, and part of the line of the Waal, with the fortress of Nimeguen; he demanded Italy, and even Venice, for Eugene Beauharnois; he demanded indemnities to his brother Jerome, for the kingdom of Westphalia; indemnities to Louis, for the dutchy of Berg; indemnities to Joseph, not for Spain, but for Naples. The allies instantly declared the congress to be dissolved.

Hostilities were now carried on with redoubled activity. Bonaparte, who had seized Rheims, left a corps there to observe Blücher, and marched on the 16th to Chalons sur Marne. He advanced from thence, on the following day, by Epinay, to the Aube, expecting to fall upon the allies whom he supposed to be retreating. Moving his army along both banks of the river, he sent his van through Arcis to drive away the few squadrons which appeared on the plain; but to his astonishment, the allied army suddenly deployed their line, supported by 60 pieces of artillery. An obstinate engagement ensued under the walls of Arcis, while part of the French forces were crossing the river. Bonaparte, in rallying his men, was obliged to use his own pistols, and narrowly escaped the lance of a Cossack; he had a horse killed under him. On the morning of the 21st, having been joined by the troops under Oudinot, Victor, and Macdonald, and by a numerous body of veteran cavalry from Spain, he was strongly tempted to risk a general action; but apprehensive of a surprise from Blücher, he retreated upon Vitry and St. Dizier. Vitry was occupied by a Prussian commandant with 3000 men, who had put it into a state of defence, and sternly refused to surrender. Bonaparte did not execute his menace to storm the place, but pursued his march to St. Dizier, leaving open the communication between the invading armies. In making this movement, he might contemplate a junction with the army of the Soane, and an attack on the rear of Schwartzenberg. But Augereau was beaten on the 18th by the Austrian reserve, recently arrived in France, under the prince of Hesse Homberg, who in conjunction with general Bianchi, compelled him to retreat through Lyons, toward the Isere, and interposed an army of 60,000 men between him and his master.

Schwartzenberg established his head-quarters at Vitry on the 23d, having placed a division of troops under general Ducca on the Aube, to ensure his communications with the reserve at Lyons. He detached 10,000 cavalry with 50 pieces of cannon under Winzingerode and Czernicheff, to hang on Bonaparte's march, and impress him with a belief that they formed the vanguard of the grand army. He then prepared to move upon Paris, conformably to the resolution of the allied sovereigns, which was confirmed by an intercepted despatch addressed to Napoleon, announcing a descent of the English in Italy; the entry of the Austrians into Lyons; the march of lord Wellington toward Toulouse; and the declaration of Bordeaux in favour of the Bourbons. Blücher having driven Marmont and Mortier over the Marne, was now hastening toward Chalons and Vitry; but he received from the king of Prussia the welcome order to direct his march to the westward on Paris. The two armies were now in communication, and moved in corresponding lines toward the same point. Marmont and Mortier arriving in the vicinity of Vitry, in expectation of joining Bonaparte, found themselves opposed to the allies, and made a hasty

[Allies advance on Paris.—Battle before Paris.]

retreat to Sezanne, losing great numbers of prisoners, much baggage, and thirty pieces of cannon. While the cavalry of the allies were engaged in close pursuit, the infantry, having defiled towards La Fere Champenoise, intercepted a detached column of 5000 men escorting from Paris a large supply of ammunition and provisions for Bonaparte. The advance to Paris was continued with such rapidity, that the grand army fixed its head-quarters at Coulommiers on the 27th, having marched in three days upwards of seventy English miles. In the evening the van-guard of the Prussians reached Claye, driving before them the shattered divisions of Marmont and Mortier, which had lost during their retreat 80 pieces of artillery, and 8000 men. The allies, having left generals Wrede and Sacken with a rear guard of 30,000 to secure the line of the Marne, moved along the three grand routes of Méaux, Lagny, and Soissons, to the heights north-eastward of Paris. They posted their right toward Montmartre, and their left near the wood of Vincennes. The army opposed to them, consisting of about 40,000 men, and provided with 150 pieces of cannon, was commanded by Marmont and Mortier, under the orders of Joseph Bonaparte. Its extreme right occupied the wood of Vincennes, and the village of Charenton on the Marne, and was supported by troops stationed on the heights of Belleville and Romainville, and in the butte de Charenton; its centre, posted on the line of the canal de l'Ourcq, was defended by the village of La Villette, and a strong redoubt on the farm of Rouvroy, and protected by a powerful artillery planted in the rear, on the heights of Montmartre. The left wing was thrown back from the village called Monceaux, near the north-western extremity of the heights, and prolonged itself to Neuilly, on the Seine. Joseph Bonaparte, acting as regent in the name of Maria Louisa, who was sent with her son to Blois, issued a proclamation, describing the enemy as a solitary column, which had approached from Méaux, and exhorting the Parisians to a brave resistance until the arrival of the emperor, who, he assured them, was in full march for their deliverance.

On the morning of the 30th the allies commenced a general attack. General Rayesfski pushed forward a column for the purpose of turning the heights of Romainville on the right; but the French resisted his progress by a heavy fire of artillery, and rushing forward, possessed themselves of the village of Pantin, in advance of their line. It was recovered by the Prussian grenadiers at the point of the bayonet, and the French were driven back on Belleville and Menilmontant, while the allies pushed forward through the wood of Romainville. A fierce conflict ensued, and at length the Russian commander-in-chief, Barclay de Tolly, ordered the front attack on the heights to be suspended until the operations on other points should have taken effect. The French re-possessed themselves of the village of Pantin. Blucher, who was opposed to their left, had not received his orders until late in the morning; he directed the columns of Langeron by the road of Clichy against the extremity of the heights of Montmartre, while the division of Kleist and York attacked in flank the villages of La Villette and Pantin. These points were obstinately defended; but the latter was carried with impetuosity by the guards of Prussia and Baden. Meantime the prince royal of Wirtemberg, on the extreme left of the allies,

[Movements of Bonaparte and rapid march on the capital.]

had forced his way to Vincennes, and threatened the right of the French battalions posted at Belleville. Rayefski renewed his attack in front, and drove the French from the heights of Romainville. The whole line of defence occupied by the right wing of the enemy was soon in the possession of the allies. The French centre, which had hitherto stood firm, now gave way, and a body of cavalry sent against the assailants, was destroyed by a charge of the black Hussars of Brandenburg. The right wing of the Silesian army advanced to the foot of Montmartre, and Langeron was preparing to storm it, when a flag of truce appeared, to demand a suspension of hostilities. It was sent by Marmont, whom Joseph left to obtain terms for the city, while he himself and his attendants decamped. An armistice was granted, on condition that Montmartre, the only defensible part of the French line, should be given up to the allies. The French regular troops were permitted to retire from Paris unmolested, and on the following day the allied sovereigns made their entry, amidst the acclamations of the people.

Bonaparte had the fortune to avoid a battle for the preservation of the French capital. He was at St. Dizier on the 23d, where Caulaincourt joined him and announced the rupture of the conferences at Chatillon. He directed his march to the southward, and halted the next day at Doulevant. On learning that his rear guard under Macdonald had been attacked by the hostile cavalry, he countermarched upon Vassy and returned to St. Dizier on the 26th. His light horse were at this time making excursions in various directions for the purpose, as it was said, of securing the person of Monsieur, who was known to be in Franche Comté without any escort. They did not penetrate to Vesoul, whither that prince went, and they failed to surprise the emperor Francis, who made a forced march of thirteen leagues from Bar sur Aube to Chatillon sur Seine, and thence retired to Dijon. At St. Dizier Bonaparte found Winzingerode with his cavalry, posted on the other side of the Marne. He ordered Oudinot to attack their right in the town, and forded the river to turn their left. They retreated hastily upon Bar sur Ornain with the loss of some men and a few guns. Bonaparte then presented himself before Vitry, and again summoned the Prussian commandant, whom he found as intractable as ever. While preparing to batter the town with his artillery, he was informed that the allied armies had united, and were marching on Paris. He broke up from Vitry; but instead of hastening to pursue them, he went back to Doulevant. On the 29th, however, he marched at day-break with all his army upon Troyes, where he arrived with his van-guard about midnight. At the bridge of Doulancourt he had received the first intelligence which for ten days had reached him from Paris, and it announced that a battle with the allies was hourly expected. Ordering his army to follow by forced marches, he pushed forward through Sens to Fontainebleau, and thence to Suvisy, within four leagues of the capital. He thence despatched an aid de camp to Paris, and, exhausted by fatigue, lay down on a bed in the village inn and slept soundly. Before dawn on the 31st he set out in a carriage and four with some attendants, on the road to Paris, and travelled until he met the returning messenger, who informed him that the capitulation was signed. He then returned

[Decree of the provisional government.—Abdication of]

to Fontainebleau to collect and embody his scattered forces, and unite it with that which had evacuated the capital, and return back on the line of the Loire.

On the 1st of April the senate appointed a provisional government consisting of Talleyrand, Bournonville, Jaucourt, and the Abbé de Montesquiou. On the following day a decree was issued declaring that Bonaparte had violated the compact with the French people, by levying imposts and taxes contrary to the virtue of the law; by suppressing as criminal a report of the senate, whose share in the national representation he had been infringing the provisions of the constitution relative to the conduct of war; by issuing various unconstitutional decrees; by destroying the responsibility of ministers; by destroying the independence of the judicial bodies; by subjecting the press to the arbitrary control of the government; by employing it in disseminating doctrines favourable to the empire; by insulting to foreign governments; by refusing to treat the wounded on conditions which the national interests required him to do; by abusing all the means entrusted to him in men and money; by the abandonment of the wounded, without surgical aid and medical assistance; and by various measures, the consequences of which were the ruin of the towns, the depopulation of the country, and the contagious diseases. For all these causes, the senate declared that Napoleon Bonaparte had forfeited the throne, and that the hereditary right established in his family was abolished. The French people and the army were released from their allegiance to him.

On the 4th of April Bonaparte abdicated, for himself and his descendants the thrones of France and Italy. A treaty was signed between the ministers of Russia, Prussia, and Austria, and the British ministers; according to which the island of Elba was assigned to him in full sovereignty; an annual revenue of two millions was assigned to him, with the reversion of one million to his son, Napoleon Louis, to whom were assigned the duchies of Parma, Piacenza, and Guastalla, and a revenue of two millions and five hundred thousand francs. These revenues were charged on the great bonds of the French government.

Joseph and Jerome Bonaparte fled from Blois, and were compelled to flee to the coast. Their sister-in-law, the Duchess of Angoulême, arrived to accompany them to the coast. The day count Schouwalow arrived to take her under his protection, and to conduct her to the head-quarters of the emperor. In Paris the members of the provisional government were busy preparing a constitution for the acceptance of Louis XVIII.

Bordeaux had already declared in favour of that constitution. On the 12th of March had opened its gates to the British. Leaving there the earl of Dalhousie with 4000 men, he marched with the rest of his army to meet the duke of Wellington, who was waiting at Aïres on the Adour, to receive the remnants from Spain. On the 17th the duke resumed his march against Soult, and compelled him to retreat through the Pyrenees to Toulouse. That ancient town having a rampart flanked by two towers, and being bounded on three sides by the city and the river Garonne, presented a formidable position.

[Battle of Toulouse.—Sortie from Bayonne.]

course of a few days the French marshal improved by strong field works. On the ridge extending from the canal to the eastward as far as the river Ers, he established five redoubts, connected by deep lines of entrenchment, and completely mounted with artillery; while by breaking down the bridges on the river, he rendered it impossible by a movement on the flank to turn the town on the west side and avoid this line of defence.

On the 10th of April the duke of Wellington made his dispositions for the attack. Messengers had been sent to inform both him and marshal Soult of the change in the government; but they were arrested at Montauban, ten leagues from Toulouse, by Bouvier Doumoulart, acting under orders sent from Joseph Bonaparte at Blois. It was by some suspected that Soult was apprized of the dethronement of Bonaparte through other channels, and that, while waiting for official information, he was not unwilling to risk a battle, in the hope of retrieving his former defeats by a splendid victory. Marshal Beresford crossed the Ers below the enemy's position, and marched up the river to turn the heights, and attack them on the right flank, while the Spanish division, under don Manuel Freyre, assailed them in front. General Picton engaged the attention of the enemy in the suburbs of St. Cyprian, while sir Rowland Hill threatened those on the left of the town. The Spaniards commenced their front attack on the heights as soon as they saw the columns of marshal Beresford advancing on the right flank; but they were repulsed. When they again presented themselves in front, the marshal, who had now established himself on the ridge, moved forward, storming fortified houses, trenches, and redoubts, under a furious fire of musketry, which, though severely destructive, did not check his progress for an instant. As the Spaniards were again repulsed from the two centre redoubts, the 42d regiment, Royal Highlanders, were ordered to the assault. They marched up, against a most galling fire, without levelling a musket, leaped into the trenches, and carried them with the bayonet. Three of the redoubts were now in the hands of the British, and the two on the left were speedily reduced by general Beresford's division. In the meantime, sir Rowland Hill seized the outworks before the suburb of St. Cyprian. Soult withdrew his troops into the town, where he began to loop-hole houses, and barricade the streets, as if intending to make an obstinate defence. Lord Wellington made preparations for a general assault, and summoned the French marshal to surrender the place. He replied, that he would sooner bury himself in the ruins: but he retreated during the night, unmolested by the cannon of the British, who were unwilling to occasion any injury to the citizens. On the following day the victorious army entered amidst general acclamations; the white flag was hoisted, and during the festivities which ensued, the duke of Wellington received despatches, announcing the revolution at Paris. This intelligence did not reach Bayonne in time to prevent another superfluous effusion of blood. The garrison made a desperate sortie before day-break on the 14th, and gained some temporary advantages over the piquets in front of the British position. Major-general Hay was killed, and major-general Stopford wounded. The commander of the besieging army, sir John Hope, received two wounds, had his horse

[Reduction of Genoa.—Bonaparte's journey to the coast.—Embarks for Elba.]

killed under him, and was made prisoner. The enemy were speedily repulsed, and the positions recovered. Hostilities soon afterwards ceased; marshal Soult, as well as marshal Suchet, who had now entered France, sent to intimate to the duke of Wellington that they recognised the new government, and desired to avail themselves of the suspension of hostilities. Thus ended a series of campaigns, in which the British army, under the guidance of lord Wellington, confronted the legions of Bonaparte in their career of conquest and plunder; drove them from the peninsula which they had invaded; led the Spaniards and Portuguese to vindicate their national honour by victories on the fields of France; and aroused the powers of Germany and the north to unite in breaking the sceptre of that tyranny which presumed to dictate the law to Europe.

Meantime an English force was co-operating in the emancipation of Italy. Leghorn having fallen into the possession of Murat on his advance northward, an army of 8000 British and Sicilians, commanded by lord William Bentinck, landed at that port, and soon afterwards proceeded to undertake the reduction of Genoa. Having occupied Spezzia as a point of retreat, the British general advanced rapidly, and, on the 17th of April, after driving the enemy under the walls of the city, seized the strong forts which covered their left wing, while general Montresor's division threw their right into confusion, and drove it from its position. To avoid the horrors of a bombardment, the inhabitants sent deputies to request a suspension of arms for a few days, during which the rumors of peace might be confirmed; but lord William Bentinck replied, that it was the part of the French general to abandon a town which he could not defend. A capitulation was soon afterwards signed, by which the city and fortress were surrendered to the British and Sicilians, and every article belonging to the French marine was delivered up to the former. Besides a great quantity of stores, two ships of the line and some small vessels were found in the harbour. In a proclamation to the Genoese, lord William Bentinck held out to them some hope that their former independent government, with its ancient rights and privileges, would be restored; and under this expectation a provisional government was established.

The Austrian army of Italy under Bellegarde obtained some advantages over Beauharnois, and drove him back on the line of the Adige. He was there placed in a critical situation by the advance of the Neapolitans under Murat; and on receiving intelligence of the treaty of Paris, he concluded a military convention with Bellegarde, by which the French troops under his command were to be sent back to France, and the fortresses of Osopo, Palma-nova, Venice, and Legnano, were to be delivered up to the Austrians. To them also his Italian troops were transferred, and were sent to reinforce their garrisons in Germany. This convention terminated the hostilities in Italy.

On the 20th of April, Bonaparte having taken leave of the officers and soldiers of the old imperial guard at Fontainebleau, set forth on his journey to the southern coast, accompanied by four commissioners from the allied powers. In some of the towns through which he passed, he was hailed with shouts of "Long live the emperor!" in others, the cry was, "Down with the tyrant!" At Valence, he had an interview with Augereau, who, like most of his brother marshals,

[Return and charter of Louis XVIII.—Treaty between France and the allies.]

had conformed to the new order of things, and whom he abruptly charged with treason. "Tis thou art a traitor:" replied Augereau, "to the army and to France."—"Thou hast chosen thyself a new master," rejoined Bonaparte.—"I owe thee no account of my conduct," retorted the marshal.—"Thou art void of courage," said Bonaparte. "'Tis thou thyself art void of courage; begone!" answered Augereau; and turning on his heel, concluded the interview. This was not the only mortification to which he was exposed on his journey; at Avignon and La Calade the populace threatened him with personal violence. He embarked on the 28th at Frejus, on board the Undaunted, an English frigate, commanded by captain Usher, and setting sail for Elba, quitted the shores of that France which he had ruled by means of a standing army and a host of spies, and which he had almost unfitted for any other mode of government.

Louis XVIII. having quitted his rural retirement in England was conducted into London by the prince regent with royal honours, and was hailed by all ranks of people with enthusiastic greetings. On the 24th of April he embarked at Dover, and was joyfully welcomed at Calais. A less gratifying reception awaited him in the capital, where the acclamations of the people scarcely drew forth a response from the soldiery. One of the first acts of Louis was, to issue a declaration, forming the basis of that constitutional charter by which the liberties of the French nation were to be secured. The representation was to be vested in two bodies, the chamber of peers and the chamber of deputies; the taxes to be freely granted; public and individual liberty to be secured; the liberty of the press, saving necessary precautions for public tranquillity, to be respected; liberty of worship allowed; property to be inviolable, and the sale of national estates irrevocable; the ministers responsible; the judicial power independent; the public debt guaranteed; the pensions, ranks, and honours of the military, and the ancient and new nobility, to be preserved; the legion of honour maintained; all Frenchmen to be admissible to employments, civil and military, and no individual to be molested for his votes or opinions. This declaration, recognising the fundamental principles of a free government, was received with satisfaction, except by those royalists who wished to see France restored to the state in which she stood before the revolution, and by those republicans who considered that the provisions for securing liberty and property should emanate directly from the will of the people.

Peace was concluded on the 30th of May, between France and the allied powers, Austria, Russia, Great Britain, and Prussia. The continental dominions of France were, generally speaking, restricted to the limits which bounded them on the 1st of January, 1792. She received some small additions on the side of Germany and Belgium, and on that of Savoy a very considerable annexation, including Chamberi and Annecy, together with Avignon, the Venaissin, and Montbeliard. The navigation of the Rhine was declared free, and the regulation of the duties reserved for a future congress. Holland, under the sovereignty of the house of Orange, was to receive an increase of territory, the sovereignty in no case to devolve on a prince wearing, or intended to wear, a foreign crown. The German states were to be independent, and united by a federal league; Switzerland to be independent

[Hamburg evacuated by the French.—Parliamentary affairs.]

under its own government: Italy beyond the Austrian limits to be composed of sovereign states; Malta and its dependencies to belong in full sovereignty to Great Britain. France was to receive all the colonies, settlements, and fisheries, which she possessed on the 1st of January 1792, with the exception of Tobago, St. Lucie, the isle of France, and its dependencies, Rodrigue, and the Sechelles, which were to be ceded to England; and of that part of St. Domingo, ceded to France by the treaty of Basle, which was to revert to Spain. The king of Sweden ceded to France, his claims on Guadaloupe. Portugal restored to her French Guiana. She was to enjoy in British India the facilities granted to the most favoured nations, but not to erect fortifications in the establishments restored to her. The naval arsenals and ships of war, in the maritime fortresses which she surrendered in the late convention, were to be divided between her, and the countries in which such fortresses were situated; Antwerp in future to be only a port for commerce. Plenipotentiaries from the contracting powers were to assemble at Vienna to complete the dispositions of the treaty. The king of France engaged to co-operate with his Britannic majesty, to obtain at a future congress the total abolition of the slave trade by the powers of christendom. Moreover Great Britain generously consented to remit, after the private claims of her subjects on France should have been satisfied, the whole amount of the excess in her favour for the maintainance of prisoners of war. Shortly after the signature of this treaty the allied forces began to evacuate France. The garrisons which Bonaparte had left in Germany, Holland, and Belgium, had already begun to surrender the fortresses entrusted to them, and were marching homewards. Davoust, who had signalized his occupation of Hamburg with the harshest cruelty to its inhabitants, was one of the last of Bonaparte's generals who submitted to the new government. He at length acquiesced in the orders sent for the evacuation of that city; and the garrison, reduced by slaughter, disease, and desertion, from 40,000 to 20,000 men, marched out on the 16th of May, leaving 4000 convalescent in the hospitals. They were conducted to their own country by Girard, who succeeded Davoust in the command. By the release of these troops, and of the prisoners of war in Great Britain, Russia, Prussia, Germany, and Spain, the army of France received powerful reinforcements, which rendered it more than ever an object of anxiety to the new government.

Having traced to its close the campaign which gave peace to Europe, it may be proper to revert to the domestic affairs of Great Britain. Parliament met on the 1st of March; but in consequence of a message from the prince regent, a farther adjournment took place until the 25th, when the business of legislation was resumed. One of the first proceedings was the enactment of a bill introduced by Mr. Goulburn for preventing the grant of any patent office in the colonies, for any longer term than during such time as the grantee should discharge the duties of the office in person, and behave well therein. A bill introduced by sir Samuel Romilly, for taking away corruption of blood in cases of felony and high treason, underwent an amendment, proposed by Mr. Yorke, purporting that "no attainder of felony not extending to high treason, petty treason, and murder, do lead to cor-

[Lord Cochrane.—The sovereigns of Russia and Prussia visit England.]

ruption of blood," and was passed. The opening of foreign ports, in consequence of the peace, rendered necessary some regulations respecting the corn trade. On the 5th of May, sir Henry Parnell moved a resolution for permitting at all times the exportation of grain from any part of the United Kingdom. This being carried, a second resolution was proposed for regulating the importation of grain by a schedule, according to which, when the home price of wheat was 63 shillings per quarter, or under, foreign wheat should be liable to a duty of 24 shillings; when the home price was 86 shillings, it should be duty free; and at all intermediate prices, the same ratio should be preserved. A third resolution was passed for the importation and warehousing of foreign corn, duty free, for re-exportation. A bill, founded on the first resolution, was passed; but in consequence of the unexampled number of petitions, deprecating any alteration in the corn-laws, the farther consideration of measures for regulating the importation was postponed to another session. A grant of 35,000*l.* per annum, was made to the princess of Wales; and soon after the close of the session, her royal highness quitted England, to make a tour on the continent. On the 13th of June, the budget for the year was laid before the house of commons, when the supplies were stated at 75,624,572*l.*; of which the share for Great Britain was 67,708,546*l.* Among the ways and means, were two loans, amounting to forty millions and a half, and a vote of credit for three millions. Parliament was prorogued on the 30th of July.

During this session, the public curiosity was strongly excited, by a prosecution against lord Cochrane, and some other individuals, for a fraudulent conspiracy to raise the price of the public funds. A verdict having been given against them, lord Cochrane was sentenced to pay a fine of 500*l.* and to be imprisoned twelve months. His name was erased from among the knights of the bath; and to this disgrace was superadded his expulsion from the house of commons. He was re-elected for Westminster.

In the beginning of June, the emperor of Russia and the king of Prussia visited England, attended by marshal Blucher, the hetman Platoff, prince Metternich, generals Barclay de Tolly, Czernicheff, Woronzoff, York, Bulow, and many other distinguished officers. On arriving in London, their majesties were welcomed by the prince regent with the honours and hospitalities which were due to such illustrious allies, and which his royal highness was so well qualified to administer. They were hailed with enthusiasm by all ranks of persons, and when they appeared in public, the recollections of the two last years seemed embodied in one long peal of acclamation. In the festivities which ensued, the affable and animated manners of the emperor Alexander diffused additional gaiety in the circles around him; while a deep sympathy was excited towards his brother monarch, whose calm, but dejected mien, showed that the recent triumphs of his subjects could not efface the remembrance of his amiable consort, who had died of grief during the evil days of Prussia. Count Platoff and the other warriors shared the general applause; but the main interest centred in marshal Blucher. All were eager to behold the brave veteran who had hunted Bonaparte from Silesia into the heart of France. His determined aspect fully accorded with the notions

[Return and rewards of the duke of Welli

pre-conceived of his character; and there had been and thorough-going in the zeal with which he had tried, that Englishmen delighted to regard him as. He bore with an unassuming spirit the honours upon him; but there must have been no small in his solemn surprise and exultation on receiving Oxford the degree of a doctor of the civil law. . . some weeks, these renowned strangers departed, and their visit to the country which alone had resisted war, and whose resources had been so nobly employed it throughout the rest of Europe.

The duke of Wellington's return was hailed with the arrival of the allied sovereigns. On the 28th his seat for the first time in the house of lords, with titles of honour, as baron, viscount, earl, marquess successively recited; and the thanks of the house voted on the evening before, were addressed to him in person. In his reply, the duke modestly expressed acknowledgments for the approbation bestowed on his conduct, and the entire confidence which government had been in him, the ample means entrusted to his disposal, and the assistance which he had received from the gallant his campaigns, had contributed powerfully to those which their lordships had noticed in a manner so gratifying. He should ever be found ready to serve the king to the utmost of his abilities, in any capacity in which his majesty might employ him. To support the high honours which he had merited, the sum of three hundred thousand pounds was granted for the purchase of a palace and domain suitable to his dignities; and a pensional grant was made, which augmented his parliamentary income to 17,000*l.* per annum. Proportionate honours and rewards were assigned to his gallant companions in arms; general Beresford, and several regiments were raised to the peerage; and favours were made for the eminent services of lords Exmouth. From one gallant officer, however, who his country, had sought danger in every form, they were withheld; and the public were concerned to observe that no omission might arise from deference to public opinion. The services of sir Thomas Picton, were acknowledged with a vote of thanks to the army.

CHAPTER LXXXIX.

Transfer of Norway to Sweden.—Fate of Saxony.—The Netherlands united to Holland.—Hanover erected into a kingdom.—Federal union of Switzerland.—Genoa annexed to the kingdom of Sardinia.—Acquisitions of Austria in Italy.—Return of the pope to Rome.—Proceedings in Sicily.—Conduct of Ferdinand VII. in Spain.—Expedition from Cadiz to South America.—Surrender of Montevideo.—Pacification in Chili.—Affairs of the United States.—Congress at Ghent.—Capture of the *Essex* frigate.—Operations in Canada.—Expedition to Washington.—Attack on Alexandria and Baltimore.—Failure of general Provost's expedition.—Close of the campaign in Canada.—Peace signed at Ghent.—Expedition against New Orleans.—Capture of the President frigate.—Cessation of hostilities.—Meeting of parliament.—Debate on the militia.—Committee on the corn laws.—Extension of trial by jury in civil cases to Scotland.—Bank restrictions continued.—Message from the prince regent on the return of Bonaparte to France.

WAR had not yet ceased on the continent. In the treaty concluded at Kiel, on the 14th of January, between Great Britain, Denmark, and Sweden, his Danish majesty engaged to cede the kingdom of Norway to the latter power, in exchange for Pomerania and the isle of Rugen. The Norwegians, who were at this time governed by Christian Frederic, duke of Sleswick Holstein, and hereditary prince of Denmark, chose him as their regent, and publicly asserted their independence. They refused to admit the Swedish commissioner, who arrived at Christiania in February, to carry the treaty into execution; and, notwithstanding the remonstrance of the king of Denmark, they sent an envoy to propitiate the good will of the British government. This application proved fruitless; and in April, a notification was made to the ministers of friendly powers in London, that necessary measures had been taken for a blockade of the ports of Norway by the British navy. Various parties arose in that country; but at a general diet the majority concurred in placing the crown on the head of prince Christian, and in resolving to secure it to him and his posterity. For some time the attempts of the allied powers failed either to persuade or intimidate this brave people; and it was not until the end of July, when Bernadotte passed their frontier with an overwhelming force, that they acquiesced in a compromise, by which the king of Sweden agreed to maintain the free constitution which had been established under the monarch of their choice. At a general diet, held on the 20th of October, the union of Norway with Sweden was voted, on condition that the rights of her people should be recognised.

The fate of Saxony was to be decided at Vienna; but before the meeting of the congress, it appeared very evident that Prussia would obtain Upper and Lower Lusatia, while Russia appropriated the grand duchy of Warsaw.

The Netherlands were united to Holland, under the sovereignty of the house of Orange; and before the close of the year, all the strong fortresses in that country were occupied by British, Hanoverians,

[Federal union of Switzerland.—Proceedings in

Dutch, and Belgians. In August, an arrangement between the prince regent of England and the sovereign lands, by which Great Britain retained the Cape of Demerara, Essequibo, and Berbice, and restored the colonies which she had conquered from the Batavian republic.

Hanover was elevated to the rank of a kingdom in his Britannic majesty. On the 15th of December, the States were opened by the duke of Cambridge, prince regent, and a representative system was established to that of the sister kingdom.

In Switzerland, the nineteen sovereign cantons availed themselves of the great crisis in the affairs of Europe, to improve their constitution by introducing a proportional equality into the levies, and the administration of the confederacy, by abolishing particular taxes, and by giving to the vassals, called *subjects*, the rights enjoyed by the provinces to which they were attached. This federal compact was accepted by the cantons in the beginning of July; but it was strongly opposed by the cantons which possessed more subjects than the others, and by the equalising principle. The dissensions which ensued occasioned an appeal to arms, when a timely remonstrance from the powers occasioned a revision of the constitution at a meeting in September, in which the disputed points were settled, and equality of rights was recognised among all the cantons and inhabitants, and the name and incapacities of the subject abolished for ever. About this time the Helvetic republic increased its strength by the accession of Geneva.

Genoa was annexed to the dominions of the king of France, conformably to a resolution of the allies in congress, which would be the best mode of ensuring the tranquillity of Italy.

For the cession of Savoy, Austria richly indemnified her. She annexed to her empire, Lombardy, Mantua, Brescia, and Cremona. She regained Tyrol and Vorarlberg, and the whole coast of the Adriatic, from the Po to the Gulf of Cattaro. These acquisitions could not fail to be a great accession to the power of Austria, in the face of the weakness of Murat in his insecure throne of Naples.

Pope Pius the seventh signalized his return to the papacy by restoring the order of the Jesuits, which one of the ablest predecessors had abolished forty years before. He also had the intention of reviving all the monastic institutions, and dispersing members of those fraternities to repair to the vacant convents should be prepared for their reception.

In Sicily, a system of representation had been established on the model of the English parliament. Of the proceedings of the deliberative council during this year, one of the most important was, a bill or project for alienating all landed property of a feudal or feudal, held by churches, pious foundations, knighthood, episcopal sees, and universities, on conditional payment to the actual titulars, calculated on their annual emoluments. The executive government evinced a hostility towards Murat, by prohibiting all Neapolitan vessels from entering their harbours.

[Conduct of the king of Spain.—Expedition to South America.]

Spain was but ill requited for her brave and successful struggle against an odious usurpation. Ferdinand VII. ought to have learned in France, that no man living deserves to be entrusted with an absolute monarchy; but the lessons of adversity seemed to be lost upon him. On the 4th of May, he issued a manifesto at Valencia, declaring his royal intention not only not to accede to the constitution, or to any decrees of the cortes, derogating from his prerogatives as a sovereign, but to pronounce that constitution and those decrees as null and of no force. The manifesto concluded by ordaining that the cortes should cease their sittings, that their place of meeting should be shut up; their books and papers be placed in the town-hall of Madrid, and those persons be held guilty of high treason who should oppose this mandate. The people, strange to say, applauded the decree with enthusiasm, and viewed with apathy the arrest and incarceration of many distinguished patriots. Ferdinand entered his capital in triumph on the 14th of May, and having named an administration, at the head of which was the duke de San Carlos, he directed his vengeance against the regency. The venerable cardinal of Bourbon was banished to Rome, Agar to Carthage, and Ciscar to a Catalonian fortress. Arguelles, one of the most eloquent of the liberal party, was condemned to serve as a common soldier, and other able advocates of a free government were exposed to similar indignities. Every measure tending to a reform of old abuses, was indiscriminately annulled, and the despotic system revived in all its odious absurdity. The council of the *Mesta*, under whose authority the royal flocks ranged throughout Spain, to the infinite detriment of agriculturists, resumed its functions; the liberty of the press was annihilated, and the inquisition re-established. Though the people in general submitted passively to these encroachments on their rights, yet the spirit of freedom was not wholly extinct among them. At Cadiz, some commotion took place, which the captain-general, don Juan de Villaviciosa, found it difficult to suppress. In September, a conspiracy was discovered at Madrid, and ninety persons, supposed to be implicated in it, were arrested on suspicion. In various parts of the country the guerrillas were still in arms; and it was found necessary to direct the royal forces against them, with orders to execute all prisoners by martial law. Among the leaders of these enterprising bands, the gallant Espoz y Mina became peculiarly obnoxious to the suspicions of the government. Orders were issued for him to live in retirement, and the troops whom he had so often led to victory, were placed under the command of the captain-general of Arragon. After the disclosures at Madrid, he resolved to try the fate of arms, and advancing to Pampluna, succeeded in scaling the walls of that fortress. Finding, however, that his followers were not to be relied on, he suddenly dispersed them, and retired into France, accompanied by his nephew. At the instance of the Spanish chargé d'affaires, they were arrested by the police; but on application to Louis XVIII. the good monarch ordered them to be instantly set at liberty, and permitted them to fix their undisturbed residence in his capital.

From the arbitrary measures pursued in Spain it was evident that Ferdinand would be disposed to reduce by force rather than reclaim by conciliation, the revolted colonies. A compulsory loan, imposed

[Surrender of Montevideo.—Chili.—United States]

on the merchants of Cadiz, enabled him to equip 8000 men of which was entrusted to general Murillo; and sailed toward the close of the year for South America.

In the Spanish colonies the struggle for independence undecided. Montevideo held out for the mother blockaded by land and sea, and reduced to great extent a naval force of Buenos Ayres was commanded by commodore an Englishman, against whom Vigodet, the governor sent out a flotilla, consisting of four corvettes, three smaller vessels. Brown succeeded in decoying them from the harbour, where he attacked them, and obtained victory. Montevideo soon afterwards surrendered. Pending parties, through the mediation of captain Heston's frigate *Phœbe*, agreed upon terms of pacification that province consented to send deputies to the corte of sanctioning the constitution, and acknowledged Ferdinand VII. and of the regency, with a proviso that government of Chili should be maintained in all its rights, and be permitted to trade freely with allied nations, especially with Great Britain. In Venezuela the decisive victory on the plains of Azuaga, which enabled possession of the province of Caracas.

War still subsisted between Great Britain and the United States, although a correspondence had taken place between commissioners, in consequence of which commissioners were to meet at Ghent, for the purpose of adjusting terms of peace. The few naval actions during this year, the most important being the capture of the *Phœbe* frigate, who took the *Essex*, captain Porter, at Valparaiso, and thus relieves the traders in the South Seas, from a most formidable enemy. Military operations were pursued with that inveterate hostility which characterized the former campaigns. Early in February general Wilkinson was compelled to retreat from the Salmon River, to Sackett's Harbour, with consequence an expedition was undertaken in April, by general Dr James Yeo, against the American fort Oswego, on Lake Ontario. The British drove out the garrison in less than ten days, and the fort with its barracks and defences, and re-embarked on the 3d of July a large American force, under general Biddle, from Niagara, and advancing into Canada, encountered the British troops, under general Riall, and compelled them to retreat from their lines at Chippewa to a position near fort Mifflin. On the 25th, general Drummond, having received a reinforcement from Bordeaux, advanced to the support of general Biddle, and found retreating upon fort George, and who soon after their forces was wounded and taken prisoner in the battle which ensued. The enemy, after losing 1500 men, retreated to Chippewa, and thence to fort Erie. An assault upon the British was frustrated by the explosion of a mine, which sprang among the troops and their Indian allies, that it became necessary to withdraw them.

On the 19th of August, an expedition was undertaken

[Expedition against Washington and Baltimore.]

sir Alexander Cochrane, and major-general Ross, against the city of Washington. They entered the Patuxent; and the army, on disembarking, immediately commenced its march, while admiral Cockburn, with a flotilla of armed boats, proceeded up the river on its flank. As these boats opened the reach above Pig-point, they perceived the Baltimore flotilla, under commodore Barney, which had taken refuge in the Patuxent. Those vessels were soon afterwards discovered to be on fire, and sixteen of them blew up in succession. The seventeenth fell into the hands of the British, and about thirteen merchant schooners were either captured or destroyed. On the 24th, when the land forces came within five miles of Washington, they encountered about 9000 Americans, whom they completely routed; and by this victory obtained possession of the new metropolis of the United States. They set fire to the capital, including the senate-house and the house of representatives, to the arsenal, the dock-yard, the treasury, the war-office, the rope-walk, the president's house, and a great bridge over the Potomac. All private property was respected, except some houses from which guns had been discharged at the British troops; and when it was represented that the burning of one of these would endanger the dwellings adjacent, the order for setting fire to it was immediately recalled. The destruction of public buildings not designed for military purposes was resented by the Americans as an insult, which one free people ought not to inflict on another. In his speedy retreat from Washington, general Ross was obliged to leave behind him colonel Thornton, and other wounded officers and soldiers, who were treated with great humanity by the enemy. This enterprise was followed by an attack on the town of Alexandria, situated lower down the Potomac. On the 29th, fort Washington, by which the river is there protected, surrendered to captain Gordon of the Seahorse, accompanied by other vessels; and the common-council of Alexandria capitulated on condition that private property should be respected. All naval and military stores and merchandise being delivered up, were shipped on board twenty-one vessels which were found in the harbour, and the British departed, laden with spoil, without sustaining much injury from the batteries on the river, by which the Americans attempted to annoy their retreat.

The next object of attack was Baltimore; and on the 12th of September the forces under general Ross effected a landing near North Point, about thirteen miles distant from the town. Having forced an intrenchment which had been drawn across the peninsula, they advanced, and while their van-guard was engaged with the riflemen in the woods, a bullet pierced the breast of general Ross, who expired on the spot. He was deeply lamented by the army as one of the brightest ornaments of the profession. Colonel Brooke, who succeeded to the command, attacked and dispersed a force of 6000 Americans, supported by cavalry and artillery. Advancing on the next day, he found the town defended by a chain of fortified redoubts, and by a force which, according to information, amounted to 15,000 men. He, however, determined upon a night attack; but as the precautions taken for the defence of the harbour prevented the co-operation of the naval force, he was compelled to relinquish the enterprise, and the troops were re-embarked. Among the losses sustained at this period,

[Attack on Plattsburg.—Canada.—Peace signed at Ghent.]

was that of captain sir Peter Parker, commanding the *Menelaus*, who was mortally wounded while leading a body of 100 scamen against an American force stationed near Bellair. This gallant young officer had commenced his career in a manner which justified the fondest hopes of the brave veteran from whom he was descended.

An expedition, which sailed from Halifax in July, under general Pilkington, had reduced Moose island, and two others in the bay of Passamaquoddy. In September, this advantage was followed up by an expedition, which caused the enemy to burn a fine frigate called the *John Adams*, and compelled them to leave the whole district, from that bay to the Penobscot river, in possession of the British.

These successes were counterbalanced by the disastrous issue of an expedition against the state of New York, undertaken by sir George Prevost, the governor-general of Canada, at the head of 14,000 men, some of whom were veterans from the peninsula. His first operation was directed against Plattsburg, a fortified place on lake Champlain, in conjunction with a British flotilla, consisting of a frigate, a brig, two sloops, and some gun-boats, under captain Downie. The enemy's flotilla, consisting of about the same force, was anchored in the bay of Plattsburg. On the 11th an engagement took place between them; and captain Downie being killed in the onset, the British vessels were thrown into confusion and defeated. This disaster induced sir George Prevost to desist from the land attack, and he commenced his retreat to the Canadian frontier, leaving behind him his sick and wounded, as well as some stores and ammunition.

Meantime, general Drummond was blockading fort Erie, which the Americans obstinately maintained as a sally port on Canada. On the 17th of September he was suddenly surprised by a sortie of some troops from the garrison, which, after a severe loss, he succeeded in repelling, and took a considerable number of prisoners. Soon afterwards the union of the troops of general Izard with those of general Brown, presented so superior a force, that he was obliged to raise the blockade and retreat upon Chippewa. The Americans followed, and were preparing to execute their intended invasion, when they ascertained that the British, having launched a vessel of one hundred guns, again commanded the navigation of the lake Ontario, and were advancing with their fleet to the support of general Drummond. On this intelligence they hastily retreated, and without making a stand at fort Erie, blew up the fortifications, and retired to the other side of the river. Thus ended the campaign on the frontier of Canada.

X The negotiations at Ghent were conducted on the part of the Americans by Messrs. Adams, Bayard, Clay, Russel, and Gallatin; the British commissioners were, lord Gambier, Mr. Goulborn, and Dr. Adams. On the 24th of December, a treaty of peace and amity between Great Britain and the United States was signed, and was afterwards ratified by both governments. Various points had been conceded on either hand; but as no mention was made of the maritime rights which had been alleged as the cause of the war, the question was considered as tacitly decided in favour of Great Britain, especially since America renounced her demand of satisfaction for the captures made under the orders in council. The British, restoring their other conquests, retained the islands in Passamaquoddy bay.

[Expedition against New Orleans.]

The Americans were excluded from our fisheries on the coast of Newfoundland, and from trading to our settlements in the East Indies. The Indians were to be restored to the rights and possessions which they held in 1812. It was reciprocally agreed, that commissioners should be appointed for settling the disputes respecting boundaries; and both parties engaged to continue their efforts for the entire abolition of the slave trade.

This treaty could not immediately put an end to hostilities between the two countries. An expedition had been for some time in preparation against New Orleans, on the Mississippi, which the Americans used every effort to fortify, having collected for its defence an army of 30,000 men, under general Jackson. In the beginning of December admiral Cochrane's squadron arrived at the scene of action, with a considerable body of troops, commanded by major-general Keane. The first object was to reduce a flotilla of gun-boats on Lac Borgne, and on the 14th this service was gallantly performed by captain Lockyer with the boats of the squadron. On the 23d, the first division of troops, amounting to 2400 men, were transported across the lake, and landed within six miles of the city. In the night they were surprised in their bivouac by a heavy fire from some vessels which had dropped down the river and anchored near their position. Scarcely had they withdrawn beyond reach of the guns, when they found themselves exposed to a considerable body of the enemy's troops. A singular conflict ensued; for when the 95th regiment approached the point of attack, the Americans, favoured by the darkness, concealed themselves under a high fence which traversed the field, and calling to the British as friends, offered to assist them in getting over. Having crossed the fence, they found themselves exposed to considerable numbers, who summoned them to surrender. The answer was an instantaneous attack; and the conflict, which was maintained hand to hand by both officers and men, ended in the repulse of the enemy. A similar stratagem was practised on another regiment, and was attended with the same result. About midnight, the enemy made a general attack, and drove in the advanced posts; but colonel Thornton, rallying the troops, moved forward to the charge, and repulsed them with considerable loss. On the 25th, the second division joined, and the whole army took up a position. Majors-general Packenham and Gibbs arrived, and the former took the command of the army. From this time until the 8th of January, preparations were made for a general attack. The British army was posted on a piece of flat ground, with the Mississippi on the left, and a thick wood on the right. The enemy were stationed behind an intrenchment, extending from the river on their right to the wood on their left, a distance of about a thousand yards. This line was strengthened with flank works, and had a canal in front, about four feet deep. On the farther bank of the Mississippi, the Americans had a battery of twelve guns, which enfiladed the whole front of their position. In the night, colonel Thornton crossed the river with a body of troops to attack this battery; he was impeded by unforeseen difficulties, and did not effect a landing until five o'clock in the morning, when the British, having commenced their advance, were assailed by volleys from every part of the enemy's line, and exposed to a destructive fire on their flank. Colonel Thornton

[Capture of the frigate President.—Parliament.]

at length reached the battery, and stormed it in the most gallant manner; the enemy fled in confusion, leaving sixteen pieces of cannon and the colours of the New Orleans regiment of militia. Unhappily, this service was performed too late to be of use in the main attack. The gallant general Pakenham had reached the crest of the glacis and was in the act of cheering his men with his hat off, when he was struck by two balls, one in the knee and the other in the breast. He fell into the arms of his aid-de-camp, and almost instantly expired. Nearly at the same moment generals Gibbs and Keane were both borne off wounded. The troops became disheartened; and the resistance of the enemy in their strong position was so effective, that every man who reached the ditch was either drowned or obliged to surrender. The main column fell back on the reserve under general Lambert, on whom the command now devolved. He restored order among the troops, and placed them in position; but judging it improper to renew the attack, he led the forces to the entrance of Lac Borgne where, on the 27th of January, the whole were re-embarked. All the artillery, ammunition, and stores were brought away, except six guns which could not be removed from the position in which they were placed. The Americans treated the prisoners and wounded, who fell into their hands, with much kindness and humanity. The whole loss of the British in killed, wounded, and missing, amounted to 2000 men. The last operation of this armament was the taking of Fort Mobile on the coast of Louisiana, which surrendered on the 11th of February.

Before the cessation of hostilities, the British obtained one more naval triumph, which, however, did not redound to the dishonour of their brave enemy. A squadron stationed off New York fell in with the American frigate, the President, commanded by commodore Decatur, who was attempting to get to sea. After a long chase, the *Endymion* came up with him, when a sanguinary action was maintained for two hours and a half, in which the American, having crippled his adversary in the rigging, was enabled to get a-head. The British frigate *Pomone* now came up, and after exchanging a few shots, the President struck. The loss was considerable on both sides, but greatest on that of the Americans. The relations of peace and amity were soon afterwards entirely re-established between the two kindred nations; and it was the wish of their wisest patriots that the reconciliation might be lasting.

The session of parliament opened on the 8th of November. The leading topics of the prince regent's speech were the pending negotiations at Ghent, for bringing the war to a conclusion on just and honourable terms; and the intended congress at Vienna, for establishing an equilibrium among the powers of Europe. His royal highness adverted to the supplies for the ensuing year; and after regretting the necessity of so large an expenditure, added, that the circumstances under which the long and arduous contest on the continent had been carried on, had unavoidably led to large arrears, and that the war still subsisting with the United States, rendered the continuance of great exertions indispensable. The prince regent concluded by observing that the peculiar character of the late war, and the extraordinary length of its duration, must have materially affected the internal

[Debate on the militia.—Committee on the corn-laws.]

situation of all the countries engaged in it, as well as the commercial relations which formerly subsisted between them; and he recommended that parliament should proceed with due caution in the adoption of such regulations as might be necessary for the purpose of extending the trade of Great Britain, and securing her commercial advantages. The usual addresses were carried without a division.

One of the most important questions which engaged the early attention of both houses, related to the continuation of certain militia regiments in service. On the 11th, earl Fitzwilliam submitted to the lords, a motion on this subject, and observed that great care had been taken by the legislature to prevent the burthen of the militia ballot from pressing more heavily on the public than the exigencies of the service required; that the prerogative of the crown had been restrained, and the establishment of this species of force had been regulated by various acts of parliament. Of the four specific cases in which the militia might be called out, he contended that not one of them then existed, and that, therefore, the ballotted men were legally entitled to return to their homes. Lord Sidmouth observed, that the acts of parliament which had been cited were not to be construed narrowly, and that while the country remained at war, the service of the militia might be continued so long as the crown should judge it to be of public advantage. The counties and towns upon which any hardship was imposed by such a measure, might be considered as having an equitable claim for reimbursement. This question was afterwards discussed in the house of commons, on a resolution moved by sir Samuel Romilly, that as peace had been concluded for more than six months, and the country enjoyed internal tranquillity, the measure by which part of the militia force was still kept embodied, was contrary to the act of the 42d of the king, and at variance with the principles of the constitution. The solicitor-general admitted, that ministers would act illegally if they advised the king to call out the militia, except in one of the cases mentioned in the act; but as no specific period had been assigned at which it was to be disembodied, he would maintain, that having been once legally embodied, it might legally be so continued. Mr. Charles Grant observed, that the existing state of Europe, where our regular army was still required, sufficiently justified the policy of maintaining part of our domestic force. A division took place, and the resolution was negatived. On the eve of the recess, a bill introduced by Mr. Peel, to amend the act for preserving the peace in Ireland, was passed; and it received the royal assent at the close of the session.

Parliament re-assembled on the 9th of February, and resumed the consideration of various measures of domestic policy. On the 17th the house of commons resolved itself into a committee, to examine the state of the corn-laws. The right hon. Frederic Robinson, vice-president of the board of trade, proposed a series of resolutions, of which the three first related to the free importation of grain to be warehoused, and afterwards exported, or to be taken for home consumption, when importation for that purpose was allowable. The fourth stated the average price of British grain, at which that of foreign growth might be admitted, and below which it must be prohibited: this maximum was fixed at 80s. per quarter for wheat, and

[Trial by jury.—Bank restrictions.—Message on the 1

proportionally for other corn. By an exception
tish colonies, the wheat grown in them was ad-
home growth was at 67s. These resolutions ha-
a bill framed on them was introduced by Mr. Ro-
March, and after encountering a strong opposi-
through both houses, was passed on the 20th by
ous petitions against it were presented from the
manufacturing districts; and in the metropolis
dearth as the immediate consequence of this law
riots, which were not quelled without military aid.

One of the most important acts passed during the
introduced by the lord chancellor, for extending
civil causes to Scotland. Its provisions differed in
from those of the English law respecting juries.
court is merely subsidiary to the court of session,
zance only of questions of fact, which the judges
refer to it at their own discretion. When a quest-
tried before the jury-court, the verdict is returned
sion, where the judges, in the further progress of
upon the fact so established, in the same manner
established in evidence before themselves. Thus
jury-court is a substitute for the old method of tak-
mission. Another peculiarity in this new instituti-
cannot agree on their verdict within twelve hours,
and a new trial is granted. These modifications
trial, as established in England, were judged nec-
instance, to render it acceptable in a country on
which procedure it made so great and sudden a chan-

As the restrictions on payments in cash by the
were to expire on the 5th of April, it became nec-
whether or not those restrictions should be renewed.
March, lord Archibald Hamilton moved for the
committee to examine and state the total amount of
commands upon the bank of England, and of the funds
them; also to enquire into the effect produced upon
commercial relations of the United Kingdom, by
passed since the year 1797, for continuing the restric-
ments; and lastly, to report their opinion how far
limitations it might be expedient to continue them.
negatived, and a bill, introduced by the chancellor,
was soon afterward passed, to continue the act of the
jesty, restricting the cash payments of the bank of
5th of July, 1816.

On the 6th of April, a message from the prince
ed to both houses, communicating information, that
had recently occurred in France, in direct contrav-
gement concluded with the allied powers at Paris
the last year, and threatening consequences highly
tranquillity and independence of Europe, had indu-
ness to give directions for the augmentation of his
land forces; and that he had deemed it incumbent
time in entering into communications with his maj-

purpose of forming such a concert as might most effectually provide for the general and permanent security of Europe. The events alluded to in this message were the return of Bonaparte from Elba, and his resumption of imperial authority in France. The corresponding addresses were voted, and vigorous preparations were made for the renewal of hostilities.

CHAPTER XC.

State of parties in France.—Conspiracy.—Landing of Bonaparte at Cannes.—Defection of Labedoyere.—Bonaparte enters Grenoble.—Proclamation of the king.—Events at Lyons.—Defection of Ney.—Bonaparte arrives at Paris.—Failure of the royalists in the provinces.—Overtures of Bonaparte to the allies.—Declaration of the congress.—Treaty of Chaumont renewed.—Factions in Paris.—Reports of the ministers.—Additional act to the constitution.—Enterprise of Murat in Italy defeated.—Champ de Mai.—Assembly of the chambers.—Bonaparte departs for the army.—Hostilities on the frontier of Flanders.—Battle of Ligny.—of Quatre Bras.—of Waterloo.—Abdication of Bonaparte.—Advance of the British and Prussians.—Capitulation of Paris.—Return of Louis XVIII.—Bonaparte brought to England in the *Bellerophon*—conveyed as a state prisoner to St. Helena.

WHILE Louis XVIII. was endeavouring to secure to his people the blessings of peace under a free constitution, he found it a hopeless task to reconcile the conflicting interests of the parties into which they were divided. The royalists, by their imprudent zeal and high pretensions, excited the jealousy of the constitutionalists, who felt little attachment to a dynasty so long estranged from them, and inclined, as many of them feared, to disturb the possessors of the national domains; while the republicans made common cause with the imperialists in fomenting a new revolution. The army, reinforced by 150,000 prisoners from England, Russia, and Prussia, entered willingly into their projects for recovering its former glories; and a conspiracy was formed in the capital, which, through the connivance or aid of the police, spread rapidly in the different departments of France. A secret correspondence was carried on with the exile of Elba, and the soldiers were so well assured of the result, that they commemorated him over their cups by the name of corporal *Violet*, in allusion to the approaching spring, when his return was expected.

On the 26th of February, in the dusk of evening; Bonaparte sailed from Porto Ferrajo, on board a brig called the *Inconstant*, accompanied by six smaller vessels, having on board about nine hundred men. Sir Niel Campbell, the British commissioner appointed to reside in Elba, was at this time in Italy; and his absence might have had some share in determining the moment of embarkation, though indeed he had neither authority nor efficient means to control the movements of the sovereign of Elba. The commissioner shortly afterwards returned, and, on landing, found the mother and sister of Bonaparte in a well-feigned agony of anxiety respecting the adventurer, of whom they pretended to know nothing, except that he had steered toward the coast of Barbary. Colonel Campbell immediately put to sea; but he was too late to overtake the flotilla ere it reached the French coast. On the 1st of March, Bonaparte found himself off Frejus, in the gulf of St. Juan. He landed about five in the afternoon at Cannes, with the whole of his small force, except a party of five-and-twenty men, who had disembarked, to possess themselves of Antibes, but were arrested by general Corsin, the commandant of the place. From Cannes, the invaders advanced to Grasse, and leaving there the six

[Progress of Bonaparte.—Labedoyere.—Proclamation of the king.]

field-pieces which retarded their march, pressed forward to Cerenon, where they halted on the 2d, after a march of twenty leagues. It is a remarkable circumstance, that at this period large bodies of troops had received orders from Soult, the minister at war, to move towards Grenoble. The cause of these movements was alleged to be, a request from Talleyrand, then at Vienna, that an army of 40,000 men should be formed in the south, and that the kingdom might be placed in a state of military array, which would authorise the high tone he had begun to assume in the congress. The fate of Bonaparte's enterprise seemed to depend on the temper of these troops; if they remained steadfast in the royal cause, they might instantly overwhelm him; but if they abjured it, they might afford him the surest presage of success. There was a strong garrison at Grenoble under general Marchand, and another at Chamberi under camp-marshal des Villiers. Bonaparte marched on the former place, and at the village of Mure found the outposts of the garrison opposed to him. Accompanied by two or three officers, he advanced, and presenting himself before their ranks, said, "He that would slay his emperor, let him now act his pleasure!" The soldiers threw down their arms, and rushed forward, shouting "Vive l'empereur!" They then joined the troops from Elba, and the march was resumed. While the commandant at Grenoble was preparing for defence, two battalions of the 7th regiment, commanded by Labedoyere, left the place without orders, and took the road for Gap, by which Napoleon was advancing. Des Villiers overtook them, and conjured Labedoyere, in the name of his family, king, country, and honour, to return to his duty; but he replied only by declaring his determination to join Bonaparte. Returning alone to Grenoble, Des Villiers assisted Marchand in his unavailing efforts to reclaim the soldiery, who were preparing to follow the example of Labedoyere. Bonaparte soon afterwards entered, amidst the shouts of the soldiers and the populace; the garrison joined him, and general Marchand became his prisoner. Aware of the advantage which might accrue to his cause from a show of clemency, he dismissed this officer with a compliment to his fidelity. He now found himself at the head of three thousand men, with a considerable train of artillery.

Meanwhile the enterprise of Bonaparte, which at first appeared contemptible, began to create great alarm at Paris. Monsieur, with the duke of Orleans, set out for Lyons, and the duke of Angouleme, who was at Bordeaux, received instructions to repair to Nismes. The king issued a proclamation denouncing Bonaparte an outlaw; the chambers hastened to testify their loyalty, the foreign ambassadors and envoys assured him of the friendship of their respective sovereigns, the national guards declared themselves decidedly in his favour, and addresses expressing devoted attachment to him poured in from all quarters. In consequence of the mistrust excited by the defection at Grenoble, Soult tendered his resignation, and was succeeded in the ministry of war by Clarke, duke of Feltre. For the defence of the capital, a camp was ordered to be formed at Melun. In the north of France the schemes of the conspirators for exciting an insurrection among the troops were happily frustrated. Their principal agents in that quarter were Lefebvre Desnouettes, and general Lallemand, with his brother. On the 10th of March, Lefebvre, arriving from Lille at

[Bonaparte enters Lyons.—Ney.—Arrival in Paris.]

Cambray, announced to his regiment of chasseurs the royal orders that they should advance to Compeigne. On arriving there, the officers insisted on knowing his real intentions, and after disclosing them, he was obliged to make a hasty escape from the arrest with which they threatened him. General Lallemand, acting in concert with Lefebvre, had put in motion six thousand men of the garrison of Lille, under pretext of an insurrection at Paris. Marshal Mortier, who met them on the march, detected and defeated this part of the conspiracy, and the two Lallemands, who fled, were afterwards taken by the police.

At Lyons the Bourbon princes were joined by marshal Macdonald; but their efforts failed to awaken a spirit of loyalty among the troops and people. Macdonald marched with two battalions to oppose the enemy, who were approaching the suburbs: his troops broke their ranks, and abandoned him as soon as they saw the eagles and the tri-coloured cockades of Bonaparte's followers; and their leader, returning to the princes, announced to them the loss he had sustained, and accompanied them in their flight. Bonaparte entered Lyons in triumph, and the submission of this important city was followed by that of Maçon, Chalons, Dijon, and of almost all Burgundy. He now resumed the title of emperor, and issued a series of decrees annulling all changes in the tribunals which had taken place during his absence, sequestering the property of the Bourbons, dissolving the chambers of peers and deputies, and convoking the electoral colleges, to hold in the ensuing month of May an extraordinary assembly, named, in allusion to the usages of the ancient Franks, the *champ de Mai*. The objects of this convocation were declared to be, first, to make such alterations and reforms in the constitution as circumstances should render advisable; and, secondly, to assist at the coronation of the empress and the king of Rome.

Louis placed great trust in the loyalty of marshal Ney, whom he appointed to the command of about 14,000 men, posted at Lons le Saulnier. Ney quitted Paris on the 7th of March, after assuring the king that he hoped to bring Bonaparte to him in a cage of iron. He arrived at Besançon on the 11th, and in three days afterwards he issued a proclamation to the soldiers under his command, informing them that the cause of the Bourbons was lost for ever, and that he was now about to join the immortal phalanx whom their emperor was conducting to Paris, to establish the happiness of France. This proclamation excited disgust in the superior officers, several of whom quitted the army; but it was received with enthusiasm by the soldiers, who marched under the colours of Napoleon to join their comrades. The defection of Ney and his corps showed how little dependence could be placed on the regular troops; and Louis, deeming it no longer prudent to remain in Paris, departed at one o'clock in the morning of the 20th, escorted by his household troops. He proceeded to Lille; but as the troops of the line in that place could not be relied on, he went to Ostend, and from thence to Ghent, where he established his court.

The army at Melun, commanded by Macdonald, under the directions of the duke of Berri, was drawn up on the 20th to oppose Bonaparte, who was reported to be approaching from Fontainebleau.

[Failure of the royalists in the provinces.—Declaration of the allies.

About noon he appeared in an open carriage, escorted by a party of cavalry; his officers leaped from their horses, and embracing their ancient comrades, implored them to unite once more under the authority of their emperor. The soldiers instantly threw down their arms, left their ranks, and crowded round the carriage with shouts of "*Vive Napoleon!*" Their superior officers, who remained loyal, were compelled to provide for their own safety by a hasty flight. Bonaparte proceeded to Paris, and at nine in the evening alighted at the Tuilleries, having completed his extraordinary journey in eighteen days from the time of his debarkation at Cannes.

Following the example of the capital, the principal cities of France successively declared in favour of the new government; and the efforts of the royalists to excite a re-action in the provinces proved abortive. The Duke of Bourbon failed to raise an army in La Vendée, and sailed from Nantes, accompanied by about forty officers. In the south, the duke and dutchess of Angouleme were equally unsuccessful. At Bordeaux, the dutchess endeavoured to rouse the officers of the garrison to a sense of their duty; but perceiving their coldness and indecision, she turned from them with disdain, exclaiming, "You fear; I pity you, and release you from your oaths." She soon afterwards embarked on board an English frigate, followed by Lynch, the mayor, and other loyalists. The duke, at the head of a small army, obtained some temporary advantages near Valence; but being menaced by Grouchy and Piré from different points, he negotiated a convention, by which he agreed to dismiss his army, on condition that the officers and soldiers should not be molested, and that he should be safely escorted to Certe, there to embark for Spain. Grouchy detained him as a prisoner until Bonaparte's pleasure should be known; and the latter sent orders that the duke should be released, on condition of his promising to use his endeavour for procuring the recovery of the crown jewels which the king had carried with him to Ghent. The duke sailed for Barcelona.

On resuming the government, Bonaparte sent letters to the principal potentates of Europe, acquainting them that he had been restored by the unanimous will of the French people, and expressing his desire to maintain peace on the terms which had been settled with the Bourbons. These letters were in general referred to the congress; and it was the determination of that assembly that no answer should be returned to them. The plenipotentiaries, soon after the landing of Bonaparte, had issued a manifesto, declaring, that by breaking the convention which established him in the isle of Elba, he had destroyed the only legal title on which his existence depended; that he had placed himself out of the pale of civil and social relations; and that, as an enemy and disturber of the tranquillity of the world, he had rendered himself liable to public vengeance. They also declared the firm resolution of the contracting powers to maintain entire the treaty of Paris of the 30th of March, 1814, and the dispositions sanctioned by that treaty. They expressed their hope that all France, rallying round its legitimate sovereign, would annihilate this last attempt of a criminal and impotent delirium; and added, that if, contrary to all calculations, there should result any real danger, all the sovereigns of Europe would be ready to give to the king of France, to the French

[Treaty of Chaumont.—Factions in Paris.—Reports of the ministers.]

nation, or to any other government that should be attacked, all assistance requisite to restore public tranquillity. This manifesto was followed, on the 25th of March, by a treaty between Great Britain, Austria, Prussia, and Russia, renewing and confirming the league contracted at Chaumont. They agreed each to maintain in the field an army of 150,000 men complete, with the due proportion of cavalry and artillery, and not to lay down their arms until the purpose of war should be attained, or until Bonaparte should be rendered incapable of disturbing the peace of Europe. The other powers of the continent were to be invited to accede to the treaty; and by the article it was agreed, that the king of France should be particularly called upon to become a party to the league. On its ratification the prince regent, a limitation was annexed, declaring that the article should not be understood as binding his Britannic majesty to prosecute the war with the view of forcibly imposing on France a particular government. The other contracting powers agreed to accept the accession of his royal highness with this limitation.

Having failed to conciliate the allies, Bonaparte soon found that the apprehension of danger was likely to produce discord rather than union among the French people. He had deluded them with an assurance that Austria favoured his enterprise; and had announced the speedy arrival of his wife and child as pledges of reconciliation. A plot had been laid to carry them off; but it was discovered, and frustrated by the police at Vienna. To sustain his popularity, he found it necessary to cultivate the good will of the republicans, and they were disposed to exact from him the entire fulfilment of his promise to respect the liberties of France. The freedom of the press, which he reluctantly conceded, enabled the royalists to circulate in Paris the proclamations issued by the king at Ghent, forbidding the payment of taxes to the usurped government, announcing the hostile preparations of the allies, and inviting his subjects to avert the dangers which threatened them by returning to their allegiance. Pamphlets of the same tendency were industriously dispersed, and when the police interfered to suppress them, the republicans resented such control as an infringement on public rights. If the two opposite factions agreed in any thing, it was in a determined resistance to the despotic authority of Bonaparte; while he, unable to reconcile the functions of a generalissimo with those of a limited monarch, sought, but did not find consolation in the clamorous applauses of the multitude. Those applauses were mingled with the Marseilles hymn, the *Carmagnole*, the *ça ira*, and other revolutionary songs, as well as with familiar exhortations concerning the absent empress and her son. His only safe support was the army; and even there he missed some of his most celebrated generals, as Oudinot, Macdonald, Augereau, Clarke, Marmont, Victor, and Gouvion St. Cyr.

It now became necessary to sound the alarm which had produced such wonderful effects during the revolution, by proclaiming the country in danger. A report from Caulaincourt announced that the allies were about to enter the French territories, to wage war against the monarch who was willing to accept the treaty of Paris, and deprive the nation of all that it had acquired during twenty-five years of suffering and glory. To meet these dangers, a levy was ordered

[Additional act.—Enterprise of Murat.]

two millions of men, to be effected by calling out all from sixteen to sixty years of age throughout the kingdom. Preparations were again made for fortifying the heights of Montmartre; strong measures were adopted for defending the frontiers; and commissioners were despatched to the different military departments of France, to give the necessary impulse to the minds of the people, and to subdue all opposition by persuasion or violence. Another report was presented by Fouché to Bonaparte, respecting the state of the interior; and the publication of it at this crisis was highly prejudicial to the cause which its author professed to serve. In the northern departments and in Brittany, the national guard refused to come forth on the summons, and if compelled, took the earliest opportunity to desert the standard. In the department of Garde, a band of royalists had openly taken the field. Armed bodies of refractory recruits traversed the departments of the Maine and Loire, and of the lower Loire. Committees of royalists in the principal towns corresponded with Ghent; La Vendée threatened a general rising; and in many districts the disposition of the public was such as to obstruct the measures adopted for the defence of the kingdom.

Harassed by contending factions, perplexed with doubts, and annoyed by the daily gratulations of the Parisian populace, who hailed him as Père la Violette, Bonaparte suddenly withdrew from the Tuilleries to the palace of Elysée Bourbon, summoned around him his military adherents, and once more assumed his imperial state. On the 22d of April, he published a document under the singular title of An Additional Act to the Constitutions of the Empire, closely resembling in all its essential provisions, the charter of Louis XVIII., to which it was intended as a substitute. Neither the republicans nor the constitutionalists relished this anticipation of the solemn national compact, for which he had appointed the champ de Mai; and the very objections which they had raised against the edict of the king, applied with greater force to that issued by the emperor of the republic. The royal charter, subsisting as a fundamental law, could not be innovated upon; but the additional act in some measure confirmed the mass of contradictory laws already prescribed by Bonaparte, and was liable to be modified, limited, and controlled by the old imperial decrees embodied in the constitutions to which this act was proffered as a supplement. They began to apprehend that the object to be attained in this revolution would be no increase of national liberty, but only the exchange of a pacific king for an ambitious conqueror, against whom almost all Europe was in arms.

Meantime, Murat, by an enterprise against the Austrians in Italy, had lost the crown of Naples. When the expedition from Elba reached France, he assembled his cabinet and declared his resolution to support the allies; but on learning that Bonaparte had entered Lyons, he demanded leave of the pope to march a force through his territories. Pius VII. refused; on which two Neapolitan divisions penetrated to Rome, and his holiness, hastily retiring, placed himself under the protection of the English at Genoa. Murat himself advanced to Ancona, and his army marched in four columns on the routes of Bologna, Modena, Reggio, and Ferrara, while a fifth division drove the Austrian garrisons from Cesena and Rimini. He then issued a proclama-

[Takes refuge in France.—Champ de Mai.]

tion, calling on the Italians to assert their independence, and to erase every vestige of foreign domination from their country. It obtained for him a few partisans among the students of Bologna; but the mass of the people evinced no disposition to join his standard. His force, however, was sufficiently formidable to obtain a victory over 10,000 Austrians, under general Bianchi, on the Panaro; and he soon afterwards occupied Modena and Florence. Flushed with success, he rejected the advantageous offers made to him by Austria; in consequence of which that power declared war against him, and the British equipped an armament for the invasion of his territories. Having failed in a movement against the Austrians, on the lower Po, he abandoned all his acquisitions in the north of Italy, and retreating with his dispirited army, imprudently determined to make a stand in the Roman territory. The Austrians, having received reinforcements, adopted a combined plan of operations against him. General Neipperg was instructed to make demonstrations for the purpose of detaining him in the north-east; while Bianchi, proceeding by forced marches to Foligno, intercepted his march toward his own kingdom; and Nugent, advancing from Florence, recovered Rome, and proceeded to Capua and Naples. Having in vain solicited an armistice, Murat, on the 3d of May, made a desperate attack on Bianchi, near Tolentino; but, notwithstanding the personal valour which he displayed, his troops gave way, and this defeat was soon followed by the total ruin of his army. After a disastrous retreat of ten days, in which he lost his artillery, ammunition, baggage, military chest, and royal treasure, he found on approaching Naples, that the inhabitants had declared for the king of Sicily wherever the Austrians appeared; that colonel Church, an English officer, was raising against him an army of his late subjects; that both the Calabrias were in a state of insurrection; that the Lazzaroni of the capital had mutinied, and that an English fleet, escorting a Sicilian army, had appeared in the bay. Leaving his followers, who were now reduced to 4000 men, to make their way toward Capua, and obtain such terms as the victors would grant, he hastened to Naples, and entering the city after sunset with an escort of four lancers, arrived at the palace exhausted with fatigue. His first salutation to the queen was, "Madam, I have been unable to find death!" As there was no hope of redeeming his fortunes, and as his stay might compromise her safety and that of their family, he escaped in disguise with a few adherents to the isle of Ischia, and embarking thence for France, landed on the 25th of May, at Cannes. A courier was sent to court, to announce his arrival; but Bonaparte refused to see him in his distress, and would not permit him to come to Paris. Instead of sending consolation to his unfortunate relative, he is said to have asked with bitter scorn, whether Naples and France had made peace since the war of 1814.

The assembly of the Champ de Mai was held on the 1st of June, in a temporary amphitheatre erected on the exercising ground in front of the Hospital of Invalids. It was not the *wittena-gemote* of a free and mighty people; but a showy and gorgeous pageant. There was a stage upon which appeared Napoleon, Joseph, Lucien, and Jerome Bonaparte, dressed in the Roman costume, attended by cardinal Fesch and other courtiers. Subscriptions had already been collected for the

[Assembly of the chambers.—Bonaparte departs for the army.]

additional act, and a report was made announcing its acceptance by 1,288,357 affirmative, against 4,207 negative votes. Napoleon took an oath to observe the constitutions of the empire; and to cause them to be observed; and this was followed by an oath of obedience to the constitution and fidelity to the emperor, pronounced by the arch-chancellor, and repeated by the whole assembly. Napoleon then descended from his throne, and distributed eagles to the troops of the line and the national guards as they marched by him, adjuring them at the same time to defend those ensigns at the hazard of their lives, and never suffer foreigners to dictate laws to their country. They very readily swore; for some of them had witnessed the effect of the laws which he had dictated to Prussia, Holland, and Spain. Thus ended the ceremony.

The constitution being accepted, the next point was to assemble the chambers. The peers were tractable, but the representatives were so tainted with jacobinism, as to elect for their president Lanjuinais, who in the preceding year had drawn up the reasons which proved that Bonaparte was unworthy to reign. It was necessary to have this election confirmed, and when application was made for that purpose, an intimation was given that the emperor's pleasure might be known next day on enquiry of the chamberlain or page in waiting. The chamber suspended their sitting until a categorical answer should be returned; and this answer was communicated in the laconic phrase, "I approve." On the 7th of June, Bonaparte surrendered, in the presence of both chambers, the absolute power with which circumstances had invested him since his return, and professed himself a friend to liberty. He mentioned the coalition of monarchs against France, the commencement of war in the capture of the Melpomene by an English ship of war, and the internal divisions of the country. He urged the strong necessity for regulating the freedom of the press, requested financial aid, and demanded a general example of confidence, energy, and patriotism. An obedient address was carried by the peers; but the representatives, in promising unanimous support against a foreign enemy; intimated their intention to amend the constitution, and declared that the nation indulged no schemes of ambition, nor should even the will of a victorious prince draw it beyond the limits of just defence. In reply, Bonaparte observed, that the nation had not to dread the seductions of victory; it had to struggle for existence. "Let us not imitate," he added, "the conduct of the Roman empire, which, pressed on all hands by barbarians, became the laughing stock of posterity by occupying itself with the discussion of abstract questions, while the battering ram shook the gates of the metropolis." After delivering this admonition he prepared to place himself at the head of his brave and devoted army, in the hope that a splendid victory would soon enable him to awe these oligarchs into submission; and enforce their obsequious homage to the empress and the king of Rome.

The allies were menacing the French frontiers with immense forces: and a loan of thirty-six millions, effected in England, gave a potent stimulus to their exertions. The emperors of Russia and Austria, and the king of Prussia, had again taken the field. An army of 150,000 Austrians was advancing from Italy, and another of equal

[Amount of the allied forces.—Battles of Charleroi and Ligny.]

strength, under Schwartzberg, approached the higher Rhine; 200,000 Russians were pressing toward the frontiers of Alsace; 150,000 Prussians under Blücher occupied Flanders, and were united with about 80,000 troops in British pay, under the orders of the duke of Wellington. The contingents of the different German princes might swell this force to upwards of a million of men; but the different corps were necessarily distributed over a wide range of country, and were at various distances from the probable scene of action. The regular forces of France amounted to about 440,000 men; and the national guards numbered nearly a million, but their capacity and zeal for the public service could not be confidently relied on.

Bonaparte determined to attack the English and Prussians before they should be joined by their allies, and placed himself at the head of a select army of 150,000 men, on the frontier of Flanders. The allied generals had made every disposition for the concentration of their forces, either for offensive, or defensive operations. Three of the Prussian divisions occupied Charleroi, Givet, and Namur, and defended the left bank of the Sambre. The fourth, under Bülow, about 30,000 strong, was posted between Liège and Hanaut. The duke of Wellington had his head-quarters in Brussels. His first corps under the prince of Orange, with two divisions of British, two of Hanoverians, and two of Belgians, occupied Enghein, Brain le Comte, and Nivelles, forming a reserve to the Prussian division under Ziethen, which was at Charleroi. The second division under lord Hill, including two British, one Belgian, and two Hanoverian divisions, was cantoned at Halle, Oudenard, and Grammont. The reserve, under sir Thomas Picton, consisting of the remaining two British divisions, with three of the Hanoverians, was quartered at Brussels and Ghent. The cavalry occupied Grammont and Nineve. The proportion of British, in the army under the duke of Wellington, amounted to about thirty thousand men.

On the 15th of June, at day-break, the French drove in the Prussian outposts on the Sambre, attacked general Ziethen at Charleroi, and compelled him to retire with his division through Fleurus, to unite himself with the main Prussian army, which lay in the vicinity of St. Amand and Ligny. Towards evening they caused an advanced corps of Belgians to retire from Frasnes to Quatre Bras. Intelligence of their movements reached the head-quarters at Brussels about midnight; the troops were immediately ordered under arms; regiment after regiment formed, and marched out of the city, headed by their respective officers, some of whom came in full dress from a ball given by the dutchess of Richmond. The duke of Wellington directed the whole army to advance upon Quatre Bras, where the division under general Picton arrived at about half-past two in the day, followed by the corps under the duke of Brunswick, and by the contingent of Nassau. The prince of Orange had recovered part of the lost ground, so as to regain the communication with the Prussians.

On the 16th Blücher was attacked by Bonaparte, with his whole force, except two corps under Ney, which were detached against the British and Belgians, and the first corps under d'Erlon, posted at Marchiennes to act as a reserve. A furious conflict ensued, in which the villages of St. Amand and Ligny finally fell into the possession of

[Battle of Quatre Bras.]

the French. The combatants displayed the most determined animosity, and no quarter was asked, offered, or accepted. A desperate attack of the Prussians, led by marshal Blücher in person, suddenly recovered St. Amand and a height in its vicinity, and the fortune of the day seemed to turn in their favour. Bonaparte instantly despatched orders to bring up the corps under d'Erlon, but ere its arrival the French had recovered the village. Wellington meantime was desirous to relieve the Prussians, but he was himself attacked; and as the fourth corps under Bulow had not arrived, Blücher was obliged to withdraw from his position at Sombref, and retire upon Tilly. The retreat was effected with the same steadiness and precision which had marked the retrograde movement on Chalons in the preceding campaign. In one of the charges of cavalry the gallant marshal had his horse struck down by a cannon shot, and was himself prostrated on the ground. His aid-de-camp determined to share his fate, fell down beside him, and had the precaution to fling a cloak over him, to prevent his being recognised by the French. Their cuirassiers rode over him; and it was not until they were repulsed, and pursued by the Prussian cavalry, that he was raised and re-mounted. The French did not continue the pursuit beyond the heights which their antagonists had been constrained to abandon.

At Quatre Bras the French commenced their main attack early in the afternoon, advancing nearly at the same moment on the causeway leading from Charleroi to Brussels, and on the intersecting cross-road from Namur to Nivelles. The division under general Foy, which was foremost, was compelled to retreat in disorder, and his first brigade was charged and routed by the Highland regiments. The 42d Highlanders pushed forward in a line after the fugitives; but from the nature of the ground, covered with high corn, they exposed themselves unawares to a body of hostile cavalry, and nearly two companies were cut off before the hollow square could be formed. The rest of the regiment, supported by their gallant countrymen of the 92d, repelled the repeated charges of cavalry, and completely maintained their ancient renown. Ney directed two regiments of cuirassiers to advance in a solid column against the centre of the British position. They went at a hand gallop down the causeway towards Quatre Bras; but a part of the 92d, protected by a cottage and its enclosures, received them with so severe a fire, that joined to the discharge from a battery of two guns opposed to them, it threw their entire column into confusion. The road was strewn with killed and wounded; and the remaining horsemen fled to the rear of their army. The battle was not decided, as the French were still superior in force, especially in cavalry and artillery. About three o'clock the duke of Wellington came on the field with the British guards. At this period the French had dispossessed the Belgian sharpshooters from the Bois de Bossu, which enfiladed the British position. General Maitland, with the guards, was instantly ordered to recover this wood; and the service was speedily effected; the French were driven into the open field beyond it, from whence a large body of cavalry advanced against their pursuers. The guards retired into the wood, and the French, in attempting to penetrate, were again repulsed; but the advantage could not be followed up against the strong force of cavalry which protected

[Blucher retreats to Wavre.—Retreat and position of the British.]

them. The enemy was steadily repulsed in all his attacks, and the British remained masters of their position. In this obstinate conflict they lost many excellent officers; and they had particularly to deplore their gallant ally the duke of Brunswick, who, with his brave followers, had borne the brunt of the action; he was shot through the heart in a desperate charge, which he headed in person. Ney, perceiving no chance of victory, but by an accession of numbers, sent to order up the reserve from Frasnes, conceiving it to be placed at his disposal; on finding that it had been marched to the right, to support Bonaparte's attack on St. Amand, he confined himself to the efforts necessary to maintain his position.

Blucher, continuing his retreat, concentrated his army on the Dyle, near Wavre, about six leagues to the rear of his former position, and considerably farther disjoined from the line of the duke of Wellington's operations. His march was followed and observed by Grouchy with the third and fourth corps, and by the cavalry under Pajol. Bonaparte, with the rest of his army, made a movement to the left, to unite himself with Ney, and attack the English at Quatre Bras.

The duke of Wellington, finding it necessary to make a movement corresponding with that of Blucher, retired upon Genappes, and thence upon Waterloo the next morning, the 17th, at ten o'clock. The enemy did not attempt to molest his march, though made in the middle of the day, except by following, with a large body of cavalry brought from his right, the cavalry under the earl of Uxbridge. Near the village of Genappes they attacked the rear of the retreating army, when lord Uxbridge ordered the 7th hussars to charge their Polish lancers. The charge was gallantly made; but it proved ineffectual against a force well secured on each flank, and supported by a mass of cavalry in the rear. Lord Uxbridge then ordered up the 1st life guards, and these powerful men, with their long swords and strong horses, bore down the ranks opposed to them, both lancers and cuirassiers, who fled in the greatest disorder, and did not again molest the retreat.

The position occupied by the British, called the field of Waterloo, from a village of that name, two miles in the rear, traversed the high roads leading to Brussels from Charleroi and Nivelles, and had its right thrown back to a ravine near Merke Braine, which was occupied; its left extended to a height above the hamlet Ter la Haye, which was likewise occupied. In front of the right centre, and near the Nivelles road, the British occupied the house and garden of Hougomont, which covered the return of that flank; and in front of the left centre they occupied the farm of La Haye Sainte. By their left they communicated through Ohaim with the Prussian army at Wavre. The chain of heights forming this position, of which the extent was about a mile and a half, corresponds with a similar, but somewhat higher chain, running parallel, and separated by a valley of unequal width, but rarely exceeding half a mile. The two roads above mentioned cross the valley, and unite at the hamlet of Mont Saint Jean, considerably in the rear of the British position; the farm of Mont Saint Jean, which must be distinguished from the hamlet, is much closer in the

[British order of battle.—Position of the French.]

rear. Fronting this point, on the opposite eminence, and on the road to Charleroi, is the little inn called *La Belle Alliance*.

On the 17th the British were on their ground for the night long before their enemies appeared. They were drawn up in two lines: their right consisted of the second and fourth English divisions, the third and sixth Hanoverians, and the first Belgians, under lord Hill. The centre was composed of the corps of the prince of Orange, with the Brunswickers and troops of Nassau, having the guards under general Cooke on the right, and the division of general Alten on the left. The divisions of Picton, Lambert, and Kempt formed the left wing. The second line was formed in all instances of the troops least tried in service, or which had suffered too severely in the action of the 16th, to be again exposed to extremity. They were placed on the slope of the Heights in the rear, to be safe from the cannonade of the enemy; but this situation could not shelter them from shells thrown over at a venture. The cavalry was distributed throughout the line; but the greater proportion was placed in the left of the centre, to the east of the main causeway from Charleroi. The farm of *La Haye Sainte*, serving as the key of the centre, was garrisoned by Hanoverians. The house and garden of *Hougoumont* were occupied by a detachment of the guards under lord Saltoun and colonel Macdonell; the wood or park by the sharp-shooters of Nassau. The British passed the night under arms, exposed to a tempest of lightning, thunder, and rain; from which, however, their adversaries suffered more than themselves, as they had to march from *Quatre Bras* with their artillery. It was nearly twilight when Bonaparte arrived with his advanced guard at the farm house of *Caillon*, about a mile in the rear of *La Belle Alliance*. Most of his troops remained in and near *Genappes*, and were not again marched until the morning. Thus the British troops had time to take some food; and prepare their arms for duty, while the French divisions, as they arrived, were disposed along the heights in front of them. Bonaparte despatched an aid-de-camp to Grouchy, whose corps of observation amounted to about 35,000 men, to cross the *Dyle*, and compel the main body of the Prussians to a general action, hoping that Blücher, being thus engaged, would be prevented from interfering with the operations which he meditated against the British. On reconnoitring their position, he is said to have expressed unusual surprise and satisfaction on finding that they had not retreated during the night, and to have exclaimed, while stretching out his arm, "I have them then at last, these English!" His line occupied an extent of about two miles; the left wing was commanded by Jerome, the centre by generals Reille and d'Erlon, the right by count Lobau. Soult and Ney acted as lieutenants-general, Bonaparte himself directing every manœuvre. The division under Lobau was kept in reserve to oppose the Prussian corps as soon as they should make their appearance on the British left.

About ten o'clock in the morning he commenced a furious attack on the post of *Hougoumont*, on the right of the British centre, accompanied by a very heavy cannonade upon their whole line, which was destined to support the repeated attacks with cavalry and infantry, sometimes mixed and sometimes separate, which he directed against it until seven in the evening. This mode of onset comprehended no

[Battle of Waterloo.]

profound combination of movement or ingenious display of tactics, but it was calculated to put to the test the courage and strength of the combatants; and it showed that, in aiming at victory, Bonaparte paid no regard to the waste of life by which it might be purchased. The French brigade under general Foy, which attacked Hougomont, drove the sharp-shooters of Nassau out of the wood in its front; but their utmost efforts failed to penetrate the court-yard, orchard, and garden. At one place they dashed through a hedge, which they conceived to be the only boundary; but they found beyond it a garden-wall, loop-holed and scaffolded for the use of the defenders, who marked and shot down those that had passed the hedge. The gate of the court-yard was for a moment forced open, and four or five of the assailants entered; but they were instantly shot or bayoneted. Howitzers were employed against the buildings, which soon took fire, and the garrison went forth into the garden. The fire communicated to a hay-stack, and, dreadful to relate, many of the wounded perished in the conflagration. The attack and defence were obstinately continued, and, in a small space of time, upwards of two thousand men lay dead around this position. While the conflict was raging here, the rest of Jérôme Bonaparte's division made a furious assault on the British right. Under the fire of the artillery and sharp-shooters, heavy bodies of cuirassiers and lancers advanced, supported by close columns of infantry, ready to deploy into line when the desired impression should be made. To resist this formidable mode of attack, the duke of Wellington had formed his battalions into separate squares, each side of which was four men deep. These squares were arranged alternately, so that each of those in the rear covered the interval between two of those in front. The artillery was placed on suitable positions in the intervals, and light troops were detached in front to oppose the desultory but destructive fire of the French tirailleurs. The guards and Brunswickers, disposed in this order of battle, presented so small a surface to the eye, that the enemy's cuirassiers went to work with them with the fullest confidence; they were received with a steady fire at the distance of ten yards, which threw them into confusion. Some, recovering from their surprise, rode up to the bayonets, cut at the soldiers, and fired their pistols at the officers, in the hope of creating some confusion, by which their comrades might profit. Others rode at random in the open spaces, and were mowed down by the crossing fires. In no instance could they make an impression; and at length the enemy were compelled to convert their attack on the right into a fire of artillery. The British, to diminish its destructive effect, deployed into line and lay down on the ground, forming squares again with the greatest coolness and promptitude when new charges of cavalry were attempted. The repulse of these attacks enabled them to throw succours into Hougomont.

Meantime Bonaparte had organized a combined attack on the centre and left of the duke of Wellington's position, with columns of infantry and cavalry. The post of la Haye Sainte was stormed, and finally carried by the enemy, who bayoneted the Hanoverians stationed to defend it; these gallant men, having expended their ammunition, fought with their swords until they were exterminated. The French cavalry now renewed their efforts to break the British centre, and were for a mo-

[Repulse of the French cavalry.—Imperial guard.]

ment partially successful, having cut down some Dutch troops ere they could form the hollow square. At this crisis sir Thomas Picton, instead of awaiting the charge, led on his division to attack with the bayonet the advancing columns of infantry and cavalry. They were driven down the causeway in mingled disorder; but a ball through the head here terminated the career of the gallant Picton. The British heavy cavalry rushed from their station in the rear, to attack those of the enemy who were advancing against the British infantry. In this assault the Scots Greys greatly distinguished themselves, and the life guards, by the weight and fury of their charge, hurled a regiment of cuirassiers over a broken and precipitous bank into the causeway, where they lay rolling over each other, exposed to a destructive fire of musketry and artillery. Reinforcements were sent forward by Napoleon, and, while the infantry continued engaged, a general cavalry action took place, in which the British dragoons proved themselves superior to the brass-breasted cuirassiers of the French, and repulsed them, taking two eagles, and nearly three thousand prisoners, who were immediately sent off, under an escort, to Brussels. Following the pursuit too far, however, the British sustained considerable loss, and, among other gallant officers, had to deplore sir William Ponsonby, who was slain by the Polish lancers. It was now five o'clock, and while the battle still raged in every part of the field, the advanced troops of the Prussians under Bulow, consisting of two brigades of infantry and one of cavalry, began to emerge from the woods of Saint Lambert, on the British left, and threatened the flank and rear of Bonaparte's right wing. They were immediately opposed by the French reserve under count Lobau, and seemed to slacken their advance, as if waiting for the coming up of their main army. The British continued to sustain alternate charges of cavalry and infantry, and destructive cannonades, along their whole line. Hougomont was again closely pressed and invested; the farm of La Haye Sainte was obstinately maintained by the enemy, notwithstanding the shower of shells which the English threw into it from the heights. The duke of Wellington, regardless of personal danger, hastened to every point where the varying tide of battle demanded his presence; he rallied the regiments which appeared to give ground, animated by his example those which stood firm, and repeatedly threw himself into the squares when about to be charged by the enemy's horse. At one moment the fortune of the day inclined in favour of the French. The whole cavalry of Napoleon's guard, in a furious onset, drove back not only the sharpshooters, who skirmished in front of the squares, but also the artillerymen, and seized thirty pieces of cannon. Before they could secure their prize, the duke charged them in person with three battalions of English and three of Brunswickers, and compelled them to abandon the artillery.

Judging, from the havoc made among them, that the British must now be weary of resistance, and being anxious to strike a decisive blow before the Prussians should arrive, Bonaparte, about seven o'clock, brought up the infantry of his celebrated guards, to break, by a furious and sustained charge, through the centre of the British at Mont St. Jean. He himself moved from la Belle Alliance to a spot in the causeway, about half way down the height, and, as the men

[Advance of the British army.—Bonaparte quits the field.]

marched past him, pointed to the ridge which they were to assault, and said, "There, gentlemen, is the road to Brussels." He assured them that the hostile infantry and cavalry were destroyed, and that the artillery defending the heights might be easily carried by a *coup-de-main*. The advanced division of this formidable body consisted of four regiments of the middle guard; it was sustained by four regiments of the old guard, all veteran grenadiers, the flower of the French army. Led on by Ney in person, they marched up confidently amidst strains of warlike music and shouts of *Vive l'empereur!* while the Brunswick sharpshooters, acting as skirmishers, retired before them. From the resistance which they encountered, as well as from eagerness and precipitancy in their progress, the columns lost their interval, and became confounded in one mass as they approached the ridge of the hill. Here they were received by lord Wellington in person, who called out to the foot-guards, then stretched on the ground to avoid the artillery, "Up, guards, and at them!" This welcome call was answered with loud acclamations; the order was instantly obeyed, and not a Frenchman opposed to them waited to cross bayonets. The assailing columns turned and fled in utter confusion; general Friant was killed, and Ney, struck from his horse, endeavoured, sword in hand, to rally them; but all in vain. The old guard preserved their squares to cover the retreat; they were charged by the British cavalry, and entirely cut to pieces. At this time, when the thickening cannonade on the French right, and the appearance of squadrons and battalions emerging from the woods announced that the Prussians were coming up in full force, the British army was ordered to advance to the charge, the centre being formed in line, and the battalions on the flanks in squares for their security: the duke of Wellington, with his hat in his hand, led on the whole. Reanimated with the hope of victory, the men seemed to have forgot all their former toil and hardship; and the accidental circumstance of a bright sunset after a day of clouds and rain, cheered their spirits as they moved onward; while the enemy, exhausted by their own repeated and unsuccessful attacks, scartely waited the charge. Their first line was thrown back upon and mingled with the second; all attempts at order and regularity were abandoned; the panic spread rapidly; and the whole army, pressed by the British in front, and by the Prussians on the right flank and in the rear, gave way at all points, and fled in irretrievable confusion.

Bonaparte had already left the field. While watching the progress of his guards in their last attack, he was informed that the troops under Lobau were giving way before the Prussians; but he persisted in affirming that Grouchy must be so close in the rear of these assailants as to prevent their attack from becoming formidable; and he directed his whole attention to the movement on the British centre. On seeing the columns recoil, he observed hastily, "They are mixed together;" and when their confusion and rout became more apparent, he said to his attendants, "It is finished now; we must save ourselves." Attended by five or six officers, and a peasant who acted as guide, he galloped across the field of battle to the left, and hastened through Charleroi to Philippeville, which he reached next day, and having there

[Decisive operation of the Prussians.—Loss sustained in the battle.]

given directions to rally his broken army at Avesnes, he travelled post to Paris.

The victory was rendered complete by the decisive operation of the Prussians on the enemy's left flank. On the 17th, Blücher had stationed general Thielman at Wavre with one division of his army to oppose Grouchy, and thus mask his own lateral movement through Ohain and the defiles of Saint Lambert with the other three divisions. Thielman obstinately defended his post until next day, and then gradually fell back, while his opponent, exulting in a victory gained within six leagues of Brussels, prepared to follow it up, and did not discover his mistake before night, when news arrived of the total defeat of his master. Having debouched near the village of Frischermont, rather in the rear than on the flank of Bonaparte's army, the Prussian columns came into action about half past seven. General Ziethen charged the enemy's right flank near the village of Smolhen; it was speedily broken: the rest of the Prussians rushed forward, and at the same time the whole English line advanced. The victorious allies speedily approximating, hailed each other with loud cheers; and by a singular coincidence, the duke of Wellington and the prince marshal exchanged their congratulations near the post of La Belle Alliance. As the British and Prussians were now on the same road, and the former, after a conflict of twelve hours, were much fatigued, the duke readily relinquished the charge of pursuit to his gallant colleague, who declared that he would continue it throughout the night, and gave orders to send the last horse and the last man after the enemy. In this pursuit the Prussians took about 150 pieces of cannon, Bonaparte's travelling equipage, and the whole *materiel* and baggage of the army. An equal number of artillery had been taken by the British.

In a battle fought with such bravery and determination on both sides, the loss could not fail to be severe. On the side of the victors nearly one hundred officers were killed, and more than five hundred wounded. The total of killed and wounded exceeded 13,000 men, exclusive of the Prussians. The loss of the French must have been tremendous, though it could not be exactly calculated. It is supposed that they left at least 20,000 men dead on the field. The prisoners did not exceed 7000, among whom were count Lobau and general Cambrone. Being pursued after the battle by a fresh and inveterate enemy, their numbers must have been greatly thinned, not only by slaughter, but desertion; and to this circumstance it must be owing, that of the 150,000 men with whom Bonaparte commenced this campaign of four days, not a third part remained in arms. This decisive victory was mainly owing to the valour of the British troops, and to the well merited confidence which they reposed in the skill and judgment of their heroic commander. They resisted with lion-hearted intrepidity the furious attacks incessantly made upon them; their ardour heightened as the danger increased, and when the word of onset was given, they charged and overthrew the chosen legions of France in the presence of the distinguished captain who had so often conducted those veterans to conquest. The final triumph was secured by the cordial co-operation of the Prussians, and it led to more important consequences than have resulted from any battle in modern times.

[Abdication of Napoleon.—Advance of the allies.]

Bonaparte arrived at Paris on the night of the 20th, and the extent of his disaster was soon made known. The two chambers hastily assembled, and after some discussion declared their sittings permanent, denouncing all attempts to dissolve them to be chargeable with high treason. Many of the members, especially those of the republican party, made no scruple to avow that Napoleon was the sole obstacle between the nation and peace. In this critical juncture his adherents suggested various projects, and even proposed that he should dissolve the mutinous assembly with an armed force, and assume the dictatorship. Exhausted by bodily fatigue, mental anxiety, and loss of sleep, he displayed little of his wonted energy, and his vacillation was such as to cause Lucien to say, that the smoke of the battle of Mont Saint Jean had turned his brain. On the morning of the 22d the chamber of representatives assembled to receive his act of abdication, as a measure which all now considered indispensably necessary for the salvation of the country. They were informed that in half an hour they would receive such a message as would be agreeable to their wishes. A long interval of feverish impatience elapsed, during which Crochon, one of the members, proposed, that to soften the allies, France should disclaim all views of foreign conquest; a proposal, which, even in this period of awful suspense, disturbed the gravity of the assembly. At length the minister of police appeared with a declaration in which Bonaparte announced that his political life was terminated, and proclaimed his son, emperor of the French, by the title of Napoleon the Second. The representatives voted to him an address of thanks for the sacrifice which he had made, and it was presented by the president Lanjuinais at the head of a deputation. Eluding any express recognition of the young Napoleon, both chambers proceeded to nominate a provisional government, of which the members were Carnot, Fouché, Caulaincourt, Grenier, and Quinette. Bonaparte issued a kind of farewell proclamation to the army; soon after which he was required to take up his abode at Malmaison, where he occupied himself in preparing for a voyage to America. On the 29th of June he set out for Rochefort, accompanied by general Beker, a member of the chamber of deputies, whose orders were to see him speedily embarked on board a small squadron which the provisional government had assigned for his conveyance.

The victorious generals were meantime advancing rapidly on Paris, without giving time for their antagonists to recover from the tremendous shock which they had sustained. The French found it impossible to make a stand at Avesnes, and it was only at Mezieres that Soult was enabled to collect about 4000 stragglers, with whom he withdrew under the walls of Laon. He was there joined by about 20,000 men, under Grouchy and Vandamme, who had effected their retreat from Wavre by sacrificing their rear at Namur. On the second day of the battle, Blucher was under the walls of Avesnes, which he carried by escalade, taking 45 pieces of cannon. He continued his march upon Laon, taking St. Quentin in his route. The duke of Wellington, keeping the more northern road to Paris, entered the French territory on the 20th, having issued a general order, apprising the soldiers that in marching through the dominions of an ally to the respective sovereigns of the union, they were to observe the strictest discipline.

[Overtures from the French government.—Capitulation of Paris.]

This order was so well obeyed, that the inhabitants of the country on the route acknowledged that the British paid more respect to public and private property than had ever marked the conduct even of their own troops. Cambrai surrendered on the 24th to a detachment under general Colville; soon afterwards the king of France made his public entry there, and was received with great rejoicing. The strong fortress of Perone was reduced on the 26th by a force under general Maitland. In the delay occasioned by the capture of these two towns, Blucher gained a day's march in advance. At Villars Coteret, the corps under Saut and Grouchy made a desperate attack on the Prussian centre, in the hope of breaking through and forcing their way to Paris. The attack miscarried, with the loss of six guns and a thousand prisoners; but the French generals, by a rapid movement to the right, eluded the attempts made to intercept them, and crossing the Marne, gained the road to Paris through Méaux. About this time commissioners were sent from Paris by the provisional government, to announce to the Prussian and English generals the abdication of Bonaparte, and to solicit an armistice. They were directed to repair to Haguenau, where the allied sovereigns, at the head of a large army, held their head-quarters. Three Austrian armies had crossed the Rhine, at Mannheim, Philipsberg, and Grenzach; a fourth had crossed the Arve near Geneva, and a part of the forces which had defeated Murat, were advancing from Italy, under general Bubna. The grand Russian army, with many Prussian, Austrian, and other German troops, at the head of which were the emperors of Austria and Russia and the king of Prussia, had crossed the Rhine at Spire, and were advancing by the route of Haguenau and Saarebourg. The duke of Wellington crossed the Oise on the 29th and 30th, and marshal Blucher, passing the Seine at Saint Germain, advanced to the heights of Meudon, having his left wing at St. Cloud, and his reserve at Versailles. By a combined movement, the duke of Wellington also passed the Seine near Argenteuil, and thus Paris was completely invested on its defenceless side. He might have increased the alarm and distress in the capital by intercepting provisions; but to the grateful astonishment of the Parisians, the usual supplies for their markets reached their destination in safety, after having been permitted to traverse the hostile camp. The corps of Vandamme and Girard, consisting of about 25,000 infantry, and 10,000 cavalry, lay in the plain of Montrouge, the cavalry occupying the Bois de Boulogne. Grouchy, with a part of the troops brought from Laon, continued to garrison Montmartre. By a combined operation of generals Excelman and Piré, the French obtained possession of Versailles; but they were speedily expelled by a superior force of Prussians. A general council of war was held in Paris on the night of the 2d of July; the result of which was, that a deputation was sent the next day to St. Cloud, to treat with the commissioners of the allied generals for the surrender of the city. It was agreed that the capitulation should be a military convention without any reference to political questions. Its principal terms were, that the French army should on the following day commence its march to take up a position behind the Loire, and completely evacuate Paris in three days; that all the fortified posts and the barriers should be given up; that public property, with the exception of that relating to

[Return of Louis XVIII.—Bonaparte conveyed a state prisoner to St. Helena.

war, should be respected; that private persons and property should be equally respected; and that all individuals in the capital, should continue to enjoy their rights and liberties, without being disturbed or called to account, either as to situations held by them, or as to their conduct or political opinions.

On the 7th of July, the national guards at the several barriers of Paris delivered up their posts to the allies, and their various forces of cavalry, infantry, and artillery, to the number of about 50,000 men were distributed with all the precautions necessary to prevent insurrection in a captured town. The chambers, which had continued to deliberate after the signature of the convention, were obliged to separate, and their hall was closed by order of the commander of the national guard. On the 8th, Louis XVIII. made his public entrance, attended by a large body of the national guard, and the royal volunteers, as well as by his household troops. In the rear of these soldiers came a numerous *état major*, among whom were marshals Victor, Marmont, Macdonald, Oudinot, Gouvion, St. Cyr, Moncey, and Lefebvre. The monarch was received with acclamations by a great concourse of citizens, and was once more installed in the palace of his ancestors. He had now to enter upon the difficult task of conciliating a people, who, however disposed to venerate his mild and amiable qualities, could not forget the humiliating disasters which preceded his restoration.

On the same day, Bonaparte, urged by general Beker to hasten his departure, embarked at Rochefort, on board *La Saale*, a small French frigate, which with the *Medusa* was destined to convey him to America. The wind was fair, but a British man of war, the *Bellerophon*, lay in sight, and rendered escape impossible. After devising and relinquishing various schemes to get to sea, he sent a flag of truce to the commodore of the British squadron, requesting permission to pass, which was positively refused. He then sent two officers of his suite, Las Casas and Lallemand, to make proposals to captain Maitland, whose reply was, that he had no authority to grant terms of any sort, and that all he could do was to convey Bonaparte and his suite to England, to be received in such manner as his royal highness the prince regent should deem expedient. On the morning of the 15th, Bonaparte left the isle of Aix, and presented himself, with his suite, on board the *Bellerophon*, which immediately sailed for Torbay. The decision of the British government in concert with the allies was, that the captive should be conveyed to the island of St. Helena in the Southern Atlantic, to reside there as a state prisoner under the inspection of commissioners appointed by each of the confederate powers. He and his attendants were accordingly transferred on the 7th of August to the *Northumberland*, and next day that ship proceeded on her destined voyage.

CHAPTER XCI.

Parliamentary proceedings.—Subsidies to the allies.—Budgets.—Parliamentary and national rewards for the victory of Waterloo.—Marriage of the duke of Cumberland, and rejection of the bill for increasing his income.—Prorogations.—Works of art and other trophies at Paris reclaimed by the allies.—Conditions of peace granted to France.—New ministry on the restoration of Louis XVIII.—Ordinance against officers guilty of defection.—Change in the cabinet.—Execution of Marshal Ney.—Fate of Murat.—Suppression of revolt in Martinique and Guadeloupe.—Constitution of the kingdom of the Netherlands.—Great Britain protectress of the Ionian republic.—Dutchy of Warsaw united to Russia.—Acquisitions of Prussia from Saxony and Denmark.—German confederation.—Affairs of Spain.—Unsuccessful revolt of Porlier.—Change in the cabinet of Madrid.—East India affairs.—War in Nepal.—Annexation of Ceylon to the British dominions.

In reverting to the proceedings in parliament, we find that little opposition was made to the measures rendered necessary by the sudden renewal of war. On the 22d of May, a message was delivered to both houses from the prince regent, followed by documents relative to the engagements concluded with the allies. When the subsidies came under the consideration of the house of commons, lord Castlereagh stated that Austria, Russia, and Prussia, were all prepared to contribute to the common cause a much larger force than they had engaged for, and that several of the inferior powers were also to furnish very considerable contingents. The proportions were: Austria, 300,000; Russia, 225,000; Prussia, 236,000: states of Germany, 150,000; Great Britain, 50,000; Holland, 50,000: making a total of 1,011,000 men. As we only furnished 50,000, we were to pay for 100,000, which would require 2,500,000*l*. An equal sum was to be applied in aid of the confederacy, in such manner as would be calculated to produce the most general satisfaction. To make good the engagements with Austria, Russia, and Prussia, he moved for a grant of five millions, which was carried by a majority of 160 votes to 17.

On the 14th of June, when the budget was produced, the amount of supplies for the year, exclusive of the Irish proportion of 9,760,814*l*. was stated at 79,968,112*l*. To meet this enormous demand, the property-tax and other war-taxes were continued, and were taken at twenty-two millions; the other principal ways and means being a vote of credit for six millions, and two loans for forty-five millions.

Immediately after the glorious victory of Waterloo, a message from the prince regent recommended an additional provision for the duke of Wellington, as a proof of the opinion entertained by parliament of his transcendent services, and as a mark of the gratitude and munificence of the British nation. This call was unanimously answered by a grant of 200,000*l*. in addition to the former rewards by which his extraordinary merits had been acknowledged. The thanks of both houses were afterwards voted to his grace, and to many officers of distinction in his army; to marshal Blucher and the Prussian army, and to the allied troops under the duke's command. In addition to these parliamentary acknowledgments, the services of the British

[Waterloo subscription.—Trophies of arts, &c. claimed by the allies.—Treaty.]

troops were commemorated with various honourable marks of distinction. All the regiments of cavalry and infantry engaged in the battle, were allowed to bear on their colours and appointments, the word WATERLOO; an extensive promotion took place among the officers, and the men were permitted to account two years for that victory, in reckoning their services for increase of pay, or for pension when discharged. But the most splendid and substantial monument of national gratitude was the public subscription for the relief of the wounded, and of the relatives of those who fell in the battle, which very speedily rose to the amount of half a million sterling. This munificent fund was employed in securing life annuities to the widows of the killed, and to soldiers disabled by loss of limbs; and in annuities for limited periods, for the maintainance and suitable education of orphan children. In cases where annuities were not applicable, donations were given to the wounded officers and soldiers, and to the parents and other dependent relatives of the killed who had left no children.

On the 27th of June, a message from the prince regent announced to both houses, the marriage of the duke of Cumberland with the relict of the prince of Salms Braunfels. A motion was made in the house of commons for an addition to the duke's income; but as it appeared in the subsequent debates, that the queen had expressed strong objections to the union, an amendment tending to throw out the proposed bill was carried by 126 votes against 125. Parliament was prorogued on the 11th of July, by a speech from the throne, in which the prince regent, after recapitulating the events which had led to so glorious a termination of the war, trusted that there would be no relaxation in the exertions necessary to establish the permanent peace and security of Europe.

While the negotiations for that object were in progress, those states which had suffered from the depredations of Bonaparte, lost no time in reclaiming the national monuments and works of art, of which he had deprived them. Blucher recovered the spoils, not only of Berlin and Potsdam, but of Aix la Chapelle and Cologne. Through the support of the British government, the king of the Netherlands obtained the restitution of the valuable paintings belonging to the Belgian churches. The Austrians carried back to Venice the celebrated Corinthian horses; the pope received the products of art and literature which had been taken away from Rome; and the other Italian states recovered their lost treasures.

The terms of peace were settled in October, in four treaties or conventions, founded on those of Chaumont and Vienna; but including stipulations of a nature to restrain France from disturbing the tranquillity of the continent, and in some degree to indemnify the victors for the expenses of the campaign. France ceded to the allies Landau, Saar-Louis, Philippeville, and Marienburg, with certain portions of territory. She ceded Versoy to the Helvetic confederation, engaged to demolish the works of Huningen, and to erect no others within a distance of three leagues from Basle. She relinquished her rights to the principality of Monaco. She retained Avignon, the Venaissin, and the county of Mont Belliard. She engaged to pay to the allied powers, by way of indemnity for the expense of their last armaments,

[Retrospect of French affairs.]

the sum of 700 millions of francs. She gave up, for the temporary occupation of an allied army of 150,000 men, the fortresses of Conde, Valenciennes, Bouchain, Cambray, Le Quesnoy, Maubeuge, Landrecies, Avesnes, Rocroy, Givet, Mezières, Sedan, Montmedy, Thionville, Longwy, Buche, and the *tête-de-pont* of fort Louis. The army, occupying these fortresses, under the command of a general chosen by the allied powers, was to be maintained solely at the expense of France. The duration of the military occupancy was fixed at five years, with an understanding that, at the expiration of three years, the allied sovereigns, having considered the situation of affairs, and the advances made in the restoration of order and tranquillity in France, might come to a common decision with its sovereign, whether the term might not be shortened. Of the pecuniary indemnity of 700 millions of francs, the sum of 187 millions was set apart for fortifying the north-eastern frontier of the Netherlands and Germany. Twelve millions and a half were to be divided among the states of Spain, Portugal, Denmark, and Switzerland, which, though prevented by the rapid course of events from bringing up their troops, were, nevertheless, parties to the league. For the corresponding reason, the sum of fifty millions was specially assigned to be divided between Great Britain and Prussia, upon whom the burthen of the war had chiefly fallen. Of the residue, being about 500 millions; Prussia, Russia, Austria, and England, were each to receive one-fifth; and the other states, which had acceded to the treaty of the 25th of March, were to receive the remaining fifth, to be divided among them according to the number of troops supplied by each power. The sum of fifty millions was fixed for the pay and other necessities of the army of occupation, which was placed under the command of the duke of Wellington as generalissimo.

The affairs of France may now demand a brief retrospect. On the day after his restoration, Louis XVIII., anxious to form a ministry which might inspire confidence in all parties, appointed Talleyrand secretary for foreign affairs; baron Louis minister of finance; Fouché secretary of state for the department of police; Pasquier for that of justice; St. Cyr for that of war; and the duke de Richelieu for that of the household. On the 24th of July he issued an ordinance, declaring that thirty-eight peers, who had accepted seats in the chamber summoned by Bonaparte, had forfeited their dignity. Another ordinance of the same date contained a list of generals and officers who betrayed the king before the 23d of March, or who attacked France and the government by force of arms: they were all ordered to be arrested and brought before courts-martial. In a second and more numerous list were inserted the names of persons who were ordered to quit Paris within three days, and reside in the interior under inspection until the chambers should decide whether they were to depart from the kingdom, or be prosecuted. Measures were at the same time adopted for suppressing the factious disorders which still subsisted in the provinces, and various restrictions were imposed on the public press. A proclamation was issued on the 11th of August for disbanding the army, and for organizing it on such principles as might render it a truly national force. It was long ere a semblance of tranquillity could be restored in some of the departments; and that of the

[Change in the cabinet.—Execution of marshal Ney.—Fate of Murat.]

Garde in particular continued to be agitated by furious dissensions between the catholics and protestants until a late period of the year. At Nismes a sanguinary scene took place, which threatened to revive the horrors of St. Bartholomew.

The rising influence of the royalists soon produced a change in the cabinet; and on the resignation of Talleyrand, Fouché, and some of their adherents, the duke de Richelieu was placed at the head of administration; Des Cazes was appointed minister of police; Barbé Marbois, minister of justice; and Corvetto, minister of finance. The proclamation of the 24th of July, which had already been acted upon in the instance of Labedoyere, was now enforced against marshal Ney, who, having been accidentally discovered in his retirement, was tried for high treason, found guilty, and sentenced to be executed. He died with firmness, much regretted by numbers of his countrymen, who had hoped that, since Bonaparte was *permitted* to escape, the royal clemency might have been exercised in favour of this brave but misguided soldier.

His fall had been preceded by that of a man no less distinguished for personal valour, who had once held a pre-eminent rank among the marshals of France. Murat had resided in obscurity near Toulon, until the events succeeding the battle of Waterloo rendered that retreat no longer safe; when, after encountering many perils, he made his retreat in an open boat to Corsica. The Austrians and the English had reinstated Ferdinand IV. in the throne of Naples, and, after obliging Caroline the ex-queen, to surrender the property of the crown of Sicily, had afforded her a residence in the Austrian dominions. In September, proposals were made to Joachim, that he should assume the name of a private person; that he should choose his abode either in Bohemia, Moravia, or Upper Austria; that he should engage not to quit those states without the express consent of the emperor; and that, on these conditions, he should receive passports to proceed to Trieste, for the purpose of joining his wife and family. He rejected this overture, and undertook, in imitation of Bonaparte, an expedition for the recovery of his kingdom. Having collected about 400 followers, and purchased five small vessels with a quantity of arms and ammunition, he put to sea, with the intention of disembarking at Salerno. His flotilla was dispersed by a storm; and, when he landed at Pizzo, on the 8th of October, he could only muster about thirty officers. Disappointed in his hope of exciting a revolt among the people, he collected horses and proceeded towards Monteleone. He was overtaken half way by a very strong party, and, after fighting desperately, broke through his pursuers with about twelve of his party, and hastened to the beach, expecting to regain his felucca; but its commander, alarmed at the firing, had put to sea. He was seized by some fishermen, and conveyed before general Nanziente, the commandant of Calabria. On the 15th, pursuant to orders from Naples, he was tried by a court-martial, and found guilty of having attempted to excite rebellion and civil war. Sentence of death was pronounced upon him, and executed on the same day. He behaved on this occasion with his wonted courage; placed on his breast a picture of his wife, refused to have his eyes bandaged, received six balls through his head, and expired without a groan. It has been observed,

[Suppression of revolt in Martinique, &c.—Constitution of the Netherlands.]

that if his conduct at Paris in the revolutionary massacres, and at Madrid after the usurpation, could be forgotten, he might deserve from posterity a fairer fame than his patron. As a king he conferred many benefits on his subjects, and was generous and hospitable in his intercourse with strangers; as a warrior, he led his men in person against the cannon to which he exposed them; and as a general, he never forsook his army until it abandoned him.

In the French West India islands, the intelligence of Bonaparte's successful usurpation excited among the military great enthusiasm in his favour. At Martinique this feeling was so openly manifested, that count Vaugirard, the governor, who remained faithful to the royal cause, found it necessary to assemble the troops, and to release from their obligations those officers who desired it, informing them at the same time, that they must quit the island, and that any attempt to raise the standard of rebellion would be repelled by force. On learning the precarious state of this valuable colony, sir James Leith, commanding officer in the Leeward islands, sent to the aid of count Vaugirard a strong auxiliary force, which landed there on the 5th of June. All the French soldiers of the line, except about 450 men, who remained loyal, were disarmed, and suffered to leave the island. In gratitude for this aid, the government published a decree, admitting British vessels into their harbours on the same terms as those of their own country.

At Guadaloupe, the revolt of the military in favour of Bonaparte was much more decisive. Admiral Linois, the governor, affecting great loyalty, had declined the aid of a British force, and offered to be responsible for the good behaviour of the garrison. On the 18th of June, having, for the sake of appearance, remained a few hours under arrest, he complied with the demands of the soldiers by displaying the three-coloured flag, and proclaiming the restoration of Bonaparte. Sir James Leith assembled a strong military and naval force at the small islands called the Saintes; and, having learned that Linois and Boyer intended to unite their forces, amounting to about 6000 men, between Grande-terre and Basse-terre, he resolved to disembark in three different places, and attack the troops in detail on their march. The preliminary operations having been judiciously executed, the French governor was reduced to the necessity of proposing a capitulation; and the terms which he obtained were, that he and general Boyer, with the troops of the line, and those militia who were still in arms, should surrender as prisoners of war, and be sent to France, there to remain at the disposal of the duke of Wellington.

While the effects of Bonaparte's resumption of power were thus successfully counteracted in the colonies, the affairs of Europe, which had been disturbed by that event, were again placed in a train of adjustment. The union of Belgium with Holland, and the establishment of those countries as a limited monarchy, under the prince of Orange, were confirmed by a constitution, unanimously accepted in an assembly of the states-general of the united Netherlands. It was framed after that of Great Britain, with certain modifications, adapted to the condition and circumstances of the people for whom it was destined, and whose approbation it obtained. The catholic clergy of Belgium alone degraded themselves by protesting against that article which

[*Ionian republic.—Poland.—German confederation.*]

granted general toleration to all modes of religious belief. Soon after the promulgation of this constitution, a matrimonial alliance was negotiated between the hereditary prince of Orange and the grand dutchess Anne of Russia.

In the conferences at Paris, Great Britain obtained the ratification of her authority, as protectress of the seven Ionian islands. By a special treaty, signed on the 5th of November, to which all the allied powers acceded, these islands were recognised as an independent state, to be governed by a constitution such as should be adopted with the consent of a lord high commissioner, nominated by Great Britain, the protecting power.

The congress at Vienna decided the fate of Poland, or of the dutchy of Warsaw, by uniting it to Russia with a constitution of its own, in which some of the ancient Polish laws were preserved. Cracow was acknowledged a free and independent city. The rest of this once important monarchy was added to the dominions of the emperor Alexander, who assumed the title of king of Poland.

Prussia obtained from Saxony, Thuringia, Upper and Lower Lusatia, and Henneberg. She also recovered the Polish provinces, consisting of the grand dutchy of Posen, the cities and territories of Dantzic and Thorn, and the circles of Culm and Michelan. In the course of the year her territory was enlarged by another accession. The king of Denmark, who had received Swedish Pomerania in exchange for Norway, finding his new acquisition too much detached to be of any advantage, gave it, together with the isle of Rugen, to Prussia, in consideration of a certain sum of money, and of the dutchy of Lauenburg, ceded to Prussia for that purpose by Hanover. By these acquisitions the Prussian monarchy once more regained its rank among the sovereign states of Europe.

By an act of confederation, signed on the 8th of June at Vienna, the German states confided the management of the general affairs of the empire to a diet, composed of representatives of all the princes and free cities, including the sovereigns of Austria and Prussia, for those of their possessions which formerly belonged to the empire; the king of Denmark for Holstein; and the king of the Netherlands for the grand dutchy of Luxemburg. All the members of the confederacy were to be represented in the diet by their plenipotentiaries, either singly possessing one vote, or several of the smaller states joining to form one, the total number of votes being seventeen. Frankfort-on-the-Maine was named as the place of assembly, and the presidency of the diet was assigned to the representative of Austria. Each member engaged to assist in protecting not only all Germany, but every separate state of the league, against any attack; and they reciprocally guaranteed to each other the whole of their possessions included within the confederation. They severally pledged themselves to enter into no treaties hostile to the confederation, and not to make war upon one another on any pretext, but to submit their differences to the decision of the diet. By other provisions in the act, this assembly was charged with the formation of rules concerning the general right of Germans to enjoy landed property, or to enter into military service, in any state of the empire without distinction, as well

[Affairs of Spain.—Unsuccessful revolt of Porlier.—East India affairs.]

as concerning the freedom of the press, and general toleration throughout Germany.

In the advantages accruing from the deliverance of Europe, Spain was doomed to take no share. Ferdinand continued to requite with disgrace, exile, and imprisonment, the patriots who had laboured for the salvation of his kingdom; and persevered in his tyrannical misrule, as if he had secretly determined to alienate the colonies for ever, and goad the Spanish people to rebellion. Except in a solitary instance, however, his subjects remained apparently insensible to such a stimulus. Porlier, a guerrilla chief, who had distinguished himself in the late war, under the familiar appellation of the Marquesito, had been imprisoned in the castle of St. Antonio since the autumn of the preceding year. Having obtained leave to visit the baths of Artigo, he conceived the project of exciting a spirit of resistance among the soldiery. He assembled the troops which lay at St. Lucia, took possession of Corunna on the 18th of September, about one in the morning, arrested the captain-general of the province and other functionaries, and published a proclamation addressed to the armies in Galicia. The restoration of Ferdinand, he said, had disappointed the hopes of the nation; and the only remedy to the evils which his pernicious counsellors had occasioned, was to re-assemble the cortes, and let them determine the system by which Spain was to be governed. In the meantime he proposed the formation of a provisional junta of government in Galicia; but his patriotic call failed to produce the desired effect. After maintaining possession of Corunna and Ferrol for four days, he received intelligence that the wealthy chapter of St. Jago had distributed money among the soldiers quartered there, to induce them to declare for Ferdinand. He marched his forces against that place, leaving 300 men in Corunna: but he had not been long absent when a counter-revolution was begun, chiefly at the instigation of the clergy. The spirit of defection became contagious; Porlier was abandoned on his march by the greater part of his men, and those who remained, at length suffered their general and officers to be arrested in the midst of their ranks, and imprisoned in the dungeons of the inquisition. Porlier was condemned and executed four days after the miscarriage of his enterprise; of one hundred officers arrested at the same time, several were severely punished; but Romain, Porlier's second in command, had the good fortune to escape to England. On the first alarm of the insurrection, a sudden change took place in Ferdinand's cabinet; the duke of San Carlos was sent ambassador to Vienna, and Escoiquiez, the bigoted preceptor of the king, was disgraced and removed to Cordova. No beneficial effects resulted from this change, and the liberales were persecuted with as much inveteracy as ever. In the colonies the cause of independence was slowly gaining ground, notwithstanding the force which had been sent out under Murillo.

In the East Indies, the British arms, toward the close of 1814, were directed against Nepaul, a mountainous and intricate country, which bounds, to the north-eastward, the provinces of Oude and Bahar. The hardy and adventurous tribes called Ghoorkahs which inhabit it, had made encroachments, and committed depredations on the frontier, not to be tolerated without detriment to the high reputation on which the

[Operations against Ameer Sing.]

authority of the British in India is principally consequently determined upon by lord Moira, the and the armies of Madras and Bengal were directed their respective lines of frontier. A chosen force men was ordered to penetrate into Nepal under the joint-generals Gillespie and Ochterlony. The former with great ability and promptitude the passes lead into the Deyra Dhoon, or Sacred Valley; while the corresponding movement, marched against the principal kahs, under their gallant and experienced leader, An occupying an entrenched camp at Irke, on the Sunday general Gillespie encountered a formidable obstacle in a certain sort of Kalanga, and made several gallant attempts, in one of which he was slain. Colonel May command devolved, ordered up a battering train which he employed with such effect as to ruin the defences, and compel the enemy to evacuate the place. Meantime Ochterlony was operating against Ameer Sing, who occupied a position on a chain of heights called the Malow, supported by several hill forts, and by numerous redoubts. The troops which defended this strong line, were of more discipline than had hitherto been observed among the Nepaulese. They were arranged in regular battalions; some of them wore red uniforms, and used muskets and bayoneted sepoy. They defended their stockaded posts with intrepidity, and made several successful assaults on the position. Their chief even succeeded in foiling an attack in general, by evacuating two of the points on which the British were posted, and by concentrating such a force on the third, as to render it highly imprudent. Having received reinforcements, general Ochterlony persevered in his attack on this skillful and adventurous enemy, and gradually re-establishing communications with the rest of the Nepaulese territory, he compelled the rajahs to set the example of submission; and as other British now obtained a footing in Nepal, the chief rajah sent Ameer Sing to open a negotiation with the British. The chiefstain sent an answer, representing his own means desperate, and pointing out various reasons why war might still be protracted, and perhaps brought to a termination. He conjured his sovereign to maintain the independence of the country, and at all events, not to treat with the British, rather to invoke the protection of the emperor of China, to whom he pledged himself tributary to that monarch. This request fortunately intercepted, showed the necessity of redoubt for bringing the contest to a successful issue. A general Nichols, which had penetrated into Kern, a strong fortress of Almora, and compelled the British to evacuate the whole province. By this success, and combined movements of general Ochterlony, Ameer Sing was completely insulated. Having collected his forces, he attacked the reserve of the British, on

[British obtain possession of Ceylon.]

and after an obstinate conflict of two hours, was repulsed and defeated with severe loss. Farther resistance being hopeless, he entered into a convention for evacuating the forts and provinces which he had so long and so bravely defended. The most honourable terms were granted to so gallant an enemy; and after a campaign of unusual hardship and difficulty, the whole country from Kemaon to the river Suttle was ceded to the British.

An important revolution took place at this period in Ceylon. The king of Candy, who possessed the interior of the island, had alienated the hearts of his subjects by a series of the most atrocious and unparalleled cruelties, and had driven them to solicit the aid of the British in freeing themselves from so odious a despotism. He had already provoked the hostility of his powerful neighbours by various acts of malevolence, particularly by the treacherous massacre of a detachment under major Davie, after its surrender, and in a more recent instance by the barbarous mutilation of ten natives in the British province of Columbo. Early in the year, general Brownrigg, the governor, prepared an expedition against the inland districts of Candy, and issued a proclamation, declaring that he made war on the tyrant and offered peace and security to his oppressed subjects. The invading force, consisting of several divisions, penetrated by various routes to the capital, which they occupied without opposition, amidst the acclamations of the inhabitants. The king, deserted by all but a few Malay attendants, was taken in his flight by some soldiers belonging to one of the adikars or nobles, and was delivered up to the British, who took measures for his safe custody at Columbo. Thus, without the loss of a single man, they acquired complete possession of the whole island of Ceylon. On the second of May a treaty was signed in a solemn assembly of the adikars and other chiefs of the provinces, by which the dominion of the Candian empire was vested in the king of Great Britain, with a reservation to those chiefs of their rights and immunities. The family of the deposed rajah was for ever excluded from the throne. All torture and mutilation was abolished, and no sentence of death was to be executed except by the written warrant of the British governor, founded on a report of the case. Subject to these conditions, the administration of justice over the inhabitants was to be exercised according to established forms, and by the ordinary authorities, saving always the inherent right of government to redress grievances and reform abuses in all cases where such interposition should become necessary. The religion of Buddha was declared inviolable. These were the principal articles of the treaty by which this fine and fruitful island was delivered from the cruel caprice of a tyrant, and placed under the dominion of Great Britain. The acquisition was not the less estimable or glorious because it was made without bloodshed, and was secured by the general consent of the people.

CHAPTER XCII.

Meeting of parliament.—Regent's speech.—Mr. Brougham's motion on the Christian treaty.—Financial measures.—Repeal of the property tax.—Budget.—Affairs of the bank.—Restriction act renewed.—Marriage of the princess Charlotte to the prince of Cobourg, and of the princess Mary to the duke of Gloucester.—Motion for abolishing the office of third secretary of state.—Sir John Newport's motion respecting Ireland.—Catholic question.—Slave registry bill.—Parliament prorogued.—Expedition to Algiers.—East India affairs.—Depredations of the Pindarees.—Java restored to the Dutch.—Affairs of France—the Netherlands—Spain and South America.—Germany—Prussia—Austria—Russia—the United States.—Domestic affairs.—Distresses of the people.—Riot in London.

PARLIAMENT assembled on the 1st of February, and the speech of the prince regent was delivered by commission. It began with adverting to the glorious results of the late campaign, and to the arrangements made for securing the repose and tranquillity of Europe, according to several conventions and treaties, of which copies were to be laid before both houses. The extraordinary situation in which the powers of Europe had been placed by the circumstances of the French revolution, had induced the allies to adopt precautionary measures, in which his royal highness had concurred, relying on the co-operation of parliament for carrying them into effect. The commons were then congratulated on the flourishing condition of the manufactures, commerce, and revenue of the kingdom, and assured of his royal highness's disposition to concur in such measures of economy as would be found consistent with the security of the country, and with its station and high character among the European powers. The speech concluded with expressing the prince regent's determination to maintain that character, by the justice and moderation of his conduct, in the sincere and earnest hope that the same internal union and confidence, by which so many dangers had been surmounted, might still continue to strengthen the public prosperity, and prolong the tranquillity of Europe. The usual addresses were voted, but not without a division in the house of commons, on an amendment moved by Mr. Brand, tending to censure ministers for not having, without unnecessary delay, convened parliament for the purpose of communicating those important treaties which were now to be laid before them, after having been acted upon for several months; and to assure his royal highness, that the house would speedily undertake a revival of the civil and military establishments, and would, at an early period, take into serious consideration the state of the country. This amendment was rejected by 90 votes against 23, and the original address was carried.

When the various documents relative to the late political arrangements on the continent had been submitted to the inspection of both houses, Mr. Brougham, on the 9th of February, took occasion to move for a copy of a treaty concluded at Paris on the 26th of September, between the sovereigns of Russia, Austria, and Prussia, and since denominated *The Christian treaty*. By the tenor of this compact the

[Christian treaty.—Financial exposition.]

three potentates, members of three different Christian churches, declared their resolution, both in the administration of their own states, and in their political relations with other governments, to take for their guide the precepts of the holy religion taught by our Saviour. They declared that all the powers who should choose solemnly to avow the sacred principles which had actuated them, would be received with equal ardour and affection into this holy alliance. Mr. Brougham observed, that there was nothing in the circumstances of the times which required those sovereigns to put themselves ostentatiously forward as the defenders of that Christianity, which no danger menaced, or of those principles which all good men must be ready to sustain. There was something so singular in the language of the treaty, as to warrant no little jealousy. In the very first article the contracting parties pledged themselves, on all occasions, and in all places, to lend each other aid and assistance, and declared that they would lead their subjects and their armies in the same spirit of fraternity, which animated them, to protect religion, peace, and justice. He could not think that the treaty referred to objects merely spiritual. On a former occasion, these very powers, after professing great regard for truth, religion, and justice, had made war against an unoffending country; the partition of Poland had been prefaced by language very similar to that now used; and the proclamation of the empress Catharine, which wound up that fatal tragedy, was couched in almost the same words. The treaty had been concluded by these great military sovereigns without our participation, and it bore their own signatures, and not those of their ministers, according to the established rules of diplomacy. A suspicion might be entertained that the whole was meant as a prelude to some crusade against the Ottoman Porte. Lord Castlereagh vindicated the motives of the emperor of Russia, in seeking the only glory now left him to acquire, by the establishment of a beneficial and lasting peace. He stated that the prince regent, whose accession to this alliance had been solicited, had expressed his satisfaction in its tendency, with an assurance that the British government would not be one of the least disposed to act up to its principles. He opposed the production of the document itself, on the ground that it was contrary to the practice of parliament to call for copies of treaties to which this country was no party.

In a committee of supply, on the 12th, the chancellor of the exchequer commenced his financial exposition by announcing that provision was to be made for the payment of outstanding exchequer bills, for the years 1814 and 1815, which he estimated at 35,600,000*l*. The different branches of the revenue for 1815 yielded an amount of 66,443,802*l*. exceeding by more than a million that of 1814. In the application of this sum, 21 millions had been employed in the payment of arrears, by which the whole unfunded debt had been brought down from 64½ millions to 47,700,000*l*. In reference to the commerce of the country, he stated, that in the three quarters ending on the 10th of October, 1814, the value of exports had been 37,167,294*l*.; in the parallel period for 1815, they had been 42,426,357*l*. Notwithstanding these favourable appearances, it was not to be denied that the community were labouring under many embarrassments, arising chiefly from the depreciation of agricultural produce. The remedies

• [Property-tax.—Budget.—Affairs of the bank.]

which he proposed were, first, a diminution in taxation, by reducing the property-tax from ten to five per cent., and by remitting some minor taxes which particularly affected the agricultural interest; and, secondly, a system of measures for the support of public credit, to consist chiefly in avoiding a loan, and in throwing into the money-market a capital of fourteen millions for the sinking fund. Of the public expenditure the principal heads were the army and navy. The number of seamen to be voted was 33,000, of whom 10,000 might be set down to the account of squadrons on foreign stations, which it had not yet been in the power of government to recall. The whole expense of this department was estimated at seven millions. The army estimates would likewise be greater for this than for subsequent years. Twenty-five thousand men would be requisite for Great Britain, and an equal number for Ireland; which force, added to the quota necessary for colonies and garrisons, would form an aggregate of 90,000. The 20,000 requisite for India would be paid by the India company; and 30,000, forming part of the allied force in France, would be supported at the expense of that country. The charges for this branch of expenditure, and for that of the navy, were necessarily high at the conclusion of so long a war. Of the ways and means, the first article was a surplus of three millions of the unapplied grants of the preceding year; and the next was that of the consolidated fund, estimated at two millions and a half. The ordinary annual taxes were taken at three millions; the 5 per cent. property-tax at six millions; and the last item was an advance from the bank of six millions at 4 per cent. The resolutions founded on these statements were agreed to without a division.

In consequence of numerous petitions presented against a renewal of the property-tax, the chancellor of the exchequer was obliged to abandon the measure; and, as this change in his arrangements required him to have recourse to loans, he also gave up the war malt-duties. On the 27th of May, when the budget was produced, the supplies for the year, after deducting the Irish proportion, were stated at 27,279,295*l*. The additional ways and means were, first an advance from the bank of three millions at three per cent. interest, on condition of being permitted to increase their capital by one fourth; and, secondly, an issue of exchequer bills to the amount of two millions and a half. The surplus grants, which had been calculated at three millions, were found, on accurate enquiry, to amount to 5,663,755*l*.

Several interesting debates occurred during the session, respecting the public transactions with the bank. On the 14th of March, Mr. Grenfell entered into an examination of the advantages gained by that corporation, and of the corresponding losses sustained by the public, from the balances possessed by the bank since 1806, assuming their aggregate amount, during the subsequent period, to have been about eleven millions and a half. In concluding this examination he observed, that instead of borrowing six millions from the bank, at four per cent., we ought, in consideration of the extravagant profits lately made by that company, to borrow the sum without interest at all. The motion which he made for a select committee to enquire into this subject was lost.

Of the subsequent measures relative to finance, the most important

[Marriages of the princesses Charlotte and Mary.—State of Ireland.]

were, the extension of the restriction act on cash payments until July, 1818; the consolidation of the English and Irish exchequers; and an act for a new silver coinage.

On the 14th of March, a message was sent from the prince regent to both houses of parliament, announcing the marriage contract of his daughter the princess Charlotte Augusta, with his serene highness the prince Leopold of Saxe-Cobourg, and expressing his persuasion of the concurrence of parliament, in enabling him to make such provision in regard to that marriage, as might be suitable to the honour and dignity of the country. On the motion of the chancellor of the exchequer, an annual sum of 60,000*l.* was voted to the illustrious pair, of which 10,000*l.* was to form a sort of privy-purse for her royal highness, and the remainder to defray the domestic expenses of the prince of Cobourg; this sum to be granted to them during their joint lives. If the prince should die first, the whole sum was to be continued to her royal highness; if he should be the survivor, the sum of 50,000*l.* was to be continued to him. On a subsequent motion, the sum of 60,000*l.* was granted by way of outfit, and a bill was passed for the naturalization of the prince of Cobourg. The marriage ceremony was performed on the 2d of May, at the Queen's palace; in the presence of the prince regent, the queen, and the rest of the royal family; and the event called forth the sincere congratulations of the nation. In July, another royal marriage took place, between the princess Mary, fourth daughter of his majesty, and her cousin the duke of Gloucester. They framed their establishment upon such a scale, as to render unnecessary any application to the public purse.

Among the attempts made for the reduction of public expenses, was a motion by Mr. Tierney, for abolishing the office of secretary of state for the department of war and colonies, which was lost by a majority of 82. On the bill for regulating the civil list, the same gentleman moved an amendment that the expenditure should not exceed the revenues, and that the several remaining charges heretofore borne upon the civil list expenditure, or made good by applications of the droits of the crown, should in future be made a charge upon the consolidated fund; or, that the amount of such expenditure, not provided for by parliament, if exceeding the revenue arising from the droits of the crown or other resources, should every year be submitted to parliament. This amendment was rejected by a majority of 114.

The state of Ireland was brought before the consideration of parliament, on the 23d of April, by sir John Newport, who, after an historical view of the mode in which that country had been governed, moved for an address to the prince regent, praying for documents to explain the extent and nature of those evils which rendered it necessary to maintain there an army of 25,000 men, in a period of profound peace. This motion was superseded by an amendment, proposed by Mr. Peel, who, in defending the measures pursued by government, entered into an explanation of the actual condition of Ireland. The north, the extreme west, the south, and the east of that kingdom, were comparatively tranquil; the disturbed districts were, Tipperary, King's county, Westmeath, and Limerick. Nothing was more difficult than to characterize the precise nature of the disturbances; they seemed to be the effect of a general confederacy in crime, a systematic opposi-

[Catholic question.—Slave registry bill

tion to all laws and municipal institutions. An anim which terminated by a division in favour of the discussions on the catholic question were attended sult as on former occasions; but an expectation w they would be renewed in the ensuing session wit A strong impression was produced by an opinic of Norwich expressed, respecting the objection emancipation of the catholics, on the score of dan; England. The only way, he observed, to secure istence of any establishment, civil or ecclesiastical ral and conciliatory conduct to those who differed its foundation in the love, affection, and esteem of ence. This was the true foundation of our chur secure from all danger; without this, every other and fallacious.

A bill, relative to the registry and regulation of been introduced by Mr. Wilberforce toward the c sion, was again discussed, and became the subject consequence of a calamitous insurrection, which Barbadoes. A petition against the proposed mea on the 22d of May, on behalf of the merchants of cated it as disclosing a spirit of interference with of the colonies. On the suggestion of lord Castle to the negotiations pending with certain foreign po slave trade, Mr. Wilberforce postponed his intende meantime moved for papers on the subject. Mr. of the planters, entered into a general explanation colonies, followed by an account of the insurrecti duced facts to prove that it arose from expectation of entire emancipation, fostered by the proposed moved an amendment on the address proposed by praying that the prince regent would order effectua countenancing these unfounded and dangerous imp recommend to the colonial authorities to promote gious improvement, as well as the comfort and h groes. The amendment was carried, and a simila in the house of lords, with this additional claus necessary provision against any violation of the s the facilities which may be afforded by the re Parliament was prorogued on the 2d of July, after by the prince regent, in which he testified his satisf and friendly dispositions evinced by all the pow late war, and expressed his deep regret at the dis many classes of his majesty's subjects, which he ho to have arisen from causes of a temporary nature.

A naval expedition was this year undertaken which every civilized state was interested. After the general peace in 1814, the pirates of Tunis at themselves of the favourable change in regard to t merce, had carried their depredations to such an e the prompt interference of the British governa spring, lord Exmouth was sent to Algiers, and si

[Expedition to Algiers.]

his majesty's lord high commissioner in the Ionian isles, to Tunis, with a view to procure some amicable arrangement with the respective governments of those states. They obtained, without difficulty, many important concessions; a great number of captives were instantly set at liberty; and though the demand of abolishing Christian slavery was not immediately complied with, assurances were given that an immediate communication should be made on that subject to the Ottoman Porte, and that if the grand seignor expressed his disapprobation, the practice should be for ever discontinued. On the faith of these promises sir Thomas Maitland returned to Malta, and lord Exmouth with his fleet to England. After their departure, the Algerines instantly resumed their predatory system, and consummated their treachery on the 31st of May by a most horrible massacre of Christians engaged in the coral fishery at Boaz. When the news of this outrage reached England, it was determined that lord Exmouth should return to Algiers with a formidable armament to take vengeance for the infraction of a treaty so recently concluded. He sailed in his own ship, the *Queen Charlotte*, 110 guns, accompanied by the *Impregnable*, 98, three seventy-fours, five frigates, and several smaller armed vessels; and arriving at Gibraltar early in August, was there joined by a Dutch squadron under the command of admiral Van der Capellan. Before proceeding on his enterprise, the British admiral sent the *Prometheus*, captain Dashwood, to Algiers, for the purpose of bringing away the English consul and his family. The captain had an interview with the dey, who informed him that he was well aware of lord Exmouth's designs, and was prepared to resist any armament which might be brought against him. He had already placed the consul in confinement, and positively rejected all applications for his release. Captain Dashwood succeeded in bringing away in disguise the consul's wife and daughter; his infant child was to follow in a basket; but it was discovered by its cries, and carried back to the city; the dey, however, had the humanity to send it to its mother the next morning. On the 27th of August the whole armament came in sight of Algiers, and lord Exmouth sent a flag of truce with a statement of the demands which he was instructed to make. These were, the immediate release of all Christian slaves, without ransom; the restitution of all money which had been received for Sardinian and Neapolitan captives since the beginning of the year; a solemn declaration from the dey, that he would in future respect the rights of humanity, and treat all prisoners taken in war according to the usage of European nations; and lastly, peace with the king of the Netherlands on the same terms as with England. No answer being returned within the time stipulated, orders were issued for the ships to occupy the stations assigned to them. The firing commenced at three in the afternoon, and was continued without intermission until past nine. It was answered from numerous batteries on the mole, and in the higher parts of the city, with such effect as to occasion a loss to the assailants of more than 800 men. Next morning the scene of desolation exhibited by the city and harbour was such as must have considerably lowered the tone of the dey and his council. They had to grieve for the destruction of four large frigates of 44 guns; five corvettes, from 24 to 30 guns, all their gun and mortar-boats, except seven, a

[East India affairs.—Depredations of the Pindarees.]

great number of small vessels of all descriptions, the magazines, a naval, and a large quantity of marine stores. Lord Exmouth sent a letter to the dey, in which, after stating that this chastisement was inflicted on him for the massacre at Bona, and for the contempt which the messenger of the preceding day had been treated, he offered him the same terms which on this last occasion had been so far rejected. After an interval of three hours, a signal was made that the terms were accepted; and deputies were sent on board the *Queen Charlotte* to adjust the minor parts of the negotiation. At noon the Christian slaves in Algiers, except one, whose liberation Lord Exmouth afterwards extorted under a threat of renewing the bombardment, were marched to the shore, and delivered up to the allies. Nearly four hundred thousand dollars were paid into their hands, the amount of the ransom money received from Naples and Sardinia since the commencement of the year. Some other points in dispute being adjusted, and the dey having publicly begged pardon of the British consul in terms dictated by the captain of the *Queen Charlotte*, Lord Exmouth departed on the 3d of September, with the heartfelt satisfaction of not having left a single Christian captive in Algiers. This honourable achievement was applauded throughout Europe; but it was still doubted whether a more severe visitation might not be necessary to quell those barbarians who had been so long permitted to outrage human nature.

In India, hostilities were resumed against Nepal, in consequence of the refusal of the rajah to ratify the treaty which had been signed. Early in February the British reduced the strong and important fortress of Hurrhupore, and on the 27th obtained a decisive victory over the Ghoorkas, which enabled them to advance against Muckwampore. The rajah, trembling for the fate of his capital, acceded to the terms proposed in the former treaty, and on the 4th of March the peace was ratified. For the successes obtained against this formidable enemy the thanks of parliament were voted to the governor general, and the generals, officers, and troops under his orders. Lord Moira was raised to the dignity of a marquis of the united kingdom, by the title of marquis of Hastings; and sir David Ochterlony, who had been created a baronet, now received the grand cross of the order of the bath.

On the side of Bombay, a force under colonel East was employed in reducing some refractory Arab troops in the service of the petty princes of Guzaret, and afterwards in bringing the state of Cutch under the control of the British government. In April there were some disturbances of an alarming nature at Bareilly in Rohilkand, originating in a small assessment imposed on the inhabitants. Resort was had to a military force, and many lives were lost ere tranquillity was restored. The state of the provinces possessed by the native powers became daily more deplorable, and many of the inhabitants, no longer finding any security for property, emigrated to the company's territories; while others, who had been ruined by the depredations of the Pindarees, had no resource but to join them. These freebooters had been gradually increasing in force since 1804, and for some time had occasioned serious annoyance to the British. This year they made an inroad into Guntoer, one of the northern cities.

[Java restored to the Dutch.—Affairs of France.—Netherlands.]

care, ravaged and laid waste that rich district, and committed acts of the most unparalleled barbarity against the inhabitants. The loss sustained by the government was estimated at a million sterling; but the movements of the Pindarees were so skilfully conducted, that our troops could never bring them to action, and they not only escaped with impunity, but carried off most of their booty. Another predatory force, under the rapacious chieftain Ameer Khan, invaded the state of Jugpore, and levied contributions on the rajah, who was prevented from availing himself of the protection of the British, by the jealousy of the neighbouring states.

Toward the close of the year, the valuable island of Java was delivered up to the Dutch. In the treaty of cession, the interests of the native princes had been unfortunately neglected; and it was in vain that Mr. Raffles, the lieutenant-governor, attempted to obtain from the Dutch authorities some stipulations in their favour.

In Europe the restoration of peace left each state at leisure to occupy itself with measures of domestic policy. France, notwithstanding the restraint imposed by a powerful army on the frontier, was agitated by intestine discords, which induced the legislature to suspend the law for securing personal liberty, and to revive for a time the jurisdiction of prevotal courts for the sake of summary procedure against persons guilty of seditious practices. One of the most remarkable events was the trial of count Lavalette, who was found guilty of treason in facilitating the usurpation of Bonaparte. On the night preceding the day appointed for his execution, he fled from prison, disguised in the dress of his wife; and through the aid of three English gentlemen, sir Robert Wilson, captain Hutchinson, and Mr. Bruce, escaped into the Netherlands. For that offence they were condemned to an imprisonment of three months in Paris. A law of amnesty was enacted in favour of persons who had participated in the late rebellion, with certain reservations and exceptions. In September the chamber of deputies was dissolved, and in the elections which ensued, the influence of the ministry was exercised in such a manner as to call forth the severest strictures from their opponents. The session of the new chamber was opened on the 4th of November by a speech from the king. In the course of the summer the hope of a succession in the royal line of Bourbon was strengthened by the marriage of the duke of Berri with Maria Carolina, daughter of the king of Naples.

In the new kingdom of the Netherlands, the government was occupied in various financial reforms, and in certain commercial regulations, rendered necessary by the union of the Dutch and Flemish provinces. A law was passed for restraining the freedom of the press in respect to foreign powers. On the 1st of July, the king announced to the states-general, that, in compliance with the invitation of his powerful ally, the emperor of Russia, he had acceded to the holy alliance. He afterwards laid before them a treaty concluded with the prince regent of Great Britain and Hanover, for the abolition of the imposts exacted when an inheritance passed from the dominions of one party to those of the other. This arrangement was extended not only to duties payable into the public treasury, but to those levied on account of provinces, towns, corporations, and other public bodies.

[Transactions in Spain.—South America.—Germany.—I

In Spain, the distressed state of the finances various expedients adopted to replenish the treasury, that it should be open for receipt, but the royal edict was issued for restoring to the Jesuit colleges, funds, and revenues. In September, Ferdinand his niece Isabel, a princess of Brazil; and his daughter married her sister, Maria Francisca. To the commons, a general pardon was issued for all delinquents; but a great latitude of exception was made for those persons who, by their zeal for liberty, had been obnoxious to the government. The war in the continent was decided. Murillo had taken Carthagena, and had driven the French from Santa Fé, the capital of New Granada. Bolivar, was collecting a force at the island of Cuba, for the purpose of recovering the ground which he had lost. The royal troops obtained some advantages over the French at Ayres; and the interests of the latter state were secured by the conduct of Artigas, who had placed his troops in the Plate, and thus afforded to the government a force for interfering in the affairs of the Spanish colonies. A force was accordingly sent into the territory of Mexico.

In Germany little progress was made in the establishment of free institutions which the people had been led to expect in reward of their exertions against the tyranny of the Prussian cabinet, while engaged in framing a constitution. It carried its hostility to political discussion so far, that the Rhenish Mercury, a journal which had obtained exemption from tax, and to exercise a strict censorship over all public kind. The king of Wirtemberg was at variance with the people on this unhappy dissension terminated only in his death on the 30th of October. His successor evinced a more liberal and expressed his conviction that the happiness of the people could only be obtained by a representative system in relation to their various relations. Austria was involved in embarrassments, which were but inadequately relieved by the establishment of a national bank for regulating the paper currency. The principal events at court were, the death of the emperor, his wife, and his subsequent marriage to a princess of Saxony. The opening of the diet at Frankfort, a declaration was made by the emperor's representative, that his master recognised the emperor's presidency no real political privilege; but merely an honourable distinction of being a conductor of its proceedings.

In Russia, one of the most important measures of the government was, a decree for the expulsion of the Jews from the two capitals. So far from manifesting a disposition to diminish military force, the emperor ordained, that all his subjects between the ages of twenty and thirty, without distinction of rank or religion, should be liable to serve as soldiers until the age of forty. Two corps of reserve were to be formed; the first were destined to complete the troops of the line, and the second were to be filled by those of the second.

The United States of America were engaged

[Distresses of the people in Great Britain.]

the Spanish government, concerning a portion of territory in Florida, which had been occupied by the former power in consequence of the Louisiana treaty. In consequence of memorials submitted to the house of representatives, concerning the decline of American manufactures since the renewal of trade with Great Britain, a duty was imposed, *ad valorem*, on cotton goods imported from any foreign country whatever. In the president's message to congress at the close of the year, complaint was made of the operation of the British navigation laws. The British government had prohibited a trade between its colonies and the United States, in American vessels, while it permitted a trade to be carried on in British vessels, thus favouring its own navigation at the expense of the American. The rule of reciprocity had been urged upon the British cabinet; but it had declined any negotiation on the subject.

The domestic affairs of Great Britain were involved in a complication of embarrassments. In the earlier part of the year, the distress was principally confined to agricultural labourers; and in the counties of Norfolk, Suffolk, Huntingdon, and Cambridge, a detestable spirit of conspiracy was manifested in the burning of houses, barns, and rick-yards. As the season advanced, an unusual inclemency of weather threatened a general failure of harvest in Europe; and a consequent rise in the corn-market occasioned extensive misery among the manufacturing poor, who began to complain that their reduced wages would no longer supply them with bread. The sudden failure of the war-demand for a vast variety of articles, for which the return of peace had hitherto opened no market, threw thousands of artisans out of employment, and reduced them to a state of extreme penury. These miseries were particularly felt by the colliers of Staffordshire, and the workmen employed in the iron founderies of South Wales; but they pressed with more or less severity upon all the productive classes of the community. Meetings were held in various parts of the country, for the purpose of discussing the causes and remedies of these evils, and they gave rise to innumerable petitions for relief from the burthen of excessive taxation, and for a reform in parliament. Two assemblies of this kind took place near the metropolis, in Spa-Fields, the last of which ended in a riot. A young man, named Watson, after uttering an inflammatory harangue, seized a flag from one of the by-standers, and placing himself at the head of the mob, led them into the city, and attempted to plunder the shop of a gunsmith on Snow-hill. He fired a pistol at a gentleman, named Platt, who was remonstrating with him, and for this offence he was apprehended, but he escaped in the confusion that ensued. The riot, which might have produced incalculable mischief, was checked by the spirited conduct of the magistrates, and was entirely quelled by the appearance of a military force.

CHAPTER XXIII.

Insults offered to the prince regent on his way to parliament.—Speech.—Message on the state of the country.—Reports of secret committees.—Suspension of habeas corpus act, and other precautionary measures.—Finance committee.—for compensating civil services, and abolition of the office of justices in Eyre.—Issue of exchequer bills for local and temporary relief.—Discussion of Cath claims.—Mr. Abbot resigns the office of speaker to the house of commons, and succeeded by Mr. Mannings Sutton.—Debate on lord Sidmouth's circular to lords lieutenants of counties.—Second message on the state of the country.—Renewed suspension of the habeas corpus act.—Budget.—Motion on foreign trade.—Prorogation of parliament.—Affairs of India—of France—Spain—Portugal—Brazil—Russia—Sweden—Germany—Netherlands—United States—South America.—Domestic affairs—Trials for high treason.—Death of the prince Charlotte.

THE discontented spirit prevailing among the inferior ranks of people, again broke forth on the first public occasion on which could be manifested. When the prince regent proceeded to open parliament on the 28th of January, his passage through Westminster was interrupted by a riotous multitude; and in returning, the glass of his carriage was broken by a stone, or other missile, which appeared to have been aimed at his royal person. This outrage was mentioned to the peers by lord Sidmouth, and a conference was held with the house of commons, at which an address was agreed upon, to congratulate his royal highness on his escape. The principal topics of the opening speech were, the late splendid achievement in the Mediterranean, the successful issue of the campaign in India, and the distresses which were felt not only in this country, but throughout Europe, and which had been aggravated by the unfavourable state of the season. His royal highness adverted to the attempts made to take advantage of these distresses of the country for the purpose of exciting a spirit of sedition and violence; expressed his determination to omit no precaution for preserving the public peace; and testified his reliance on the cordial co-operation of parliament in upholding a system of law and government universally acknowledged to be the best which has ever fallen to the lot of any people.

On the 3d of February, a message was sent to both houses, announcing that orders had been given for the communication of papers respecting certain practices, meetings, and combinations in the metropolis, and in different parts of the kingdom, evidently calculated to endanger the public tranquillity, to alienate the affections of majesty's subjects from his person and government, and to bring into hatred and contempt the whole system of our laws and constitution. The papers were taken into consideration on the following day, and referred by each house to a secret committee. The reports, which were presented on the 18th and 19th, stated in substance, that a treasonable conspiracy appeared to have been formed in the metropolis for the purpose of overthrowing, by means of a general insurrection, the established government, laws, and constitution of the kingdom,

[Reports of the secret committees.]

of effecting a general plunder and division of property. Spa-Fields had been chosen for a place of meeting, as affording the greatest facilities for attacking the most important points in the city; and the 2d of December appeared to have been the day fixed for the execution of the design. Among the projects entertained by the conspirators, was that of liberating and arming the prisoners in the different jails, who were to display the tri-coloured cockade, and co-operate, by the most violent and sanguinary means, to ensure success. Attempts were to be made to seduce from their allegiance the soldiers in the different barracks. There was strong reason to believe that the intended rising on the 2d of December was part of a general plan of rebellion and revolution. Of the persons actually assembled on that day, some who had not engaged in the acts of plunder and insurrection which ensued, had adjourned the meeting until the 10th of February; and it appeared, that, according to a plan concerted in London, meetings were to be held at the same period in various parts of the country. After the speedy suppression of the disturbance on the 2d of December, the leading malcontents agreed that it would be expedient for them to wait until the whole kingdom should, according to their expression, become completely organized. From the papers before the committee, it appeared that the object contemplated was, by means of societies or clubs, established in all parts of Great Britain, under pretence of parliamentary reform, to infect the minds of the people with a spirit of discontent, of insubordination, and of contempt for all law, religion, and morality, and to hold out to them the plunder and division of property as the main purpose of their efforts, and the restoration of their natural rights. Among these societies was noticed that of the London Union, to which various branch unions were affiliated. Another society was that of the Spencean Philanthropists, whose professed objects and tenets were, that there should be a parochial partnership in land, on the principle that the land-holders are not proprietors in chief; that they are but the stewards of the public; that the land is the people's farm, and that land monopoly is contrary to the spirit of christianity, and destructive of the independence and morality of mankind. The country societies were principally to be found in the midland and northern counties of England, and in the west of Scotland. Various arts of seduction were employed to procure converts, and menaces were held out to those who refused to join. In many instances oaths of secrecy, of most atrocious and dreadful import, were administered; and for further security the proceedings were orally communicated, and but rarely committed to writing. Every thing of importance was transacted by managers, delegates, and missionaries. Among the most effectual expedients of this dangerous conspiracy was noticed the active and rapid circulation of seditious and inflammatory publications, marked with a peculiar character of irreligion and blasphemy, and tending to uproot those principles upon which alone any government or any society can be supported. In some of these tracts, all religion as well as loyalty, was disavowed by an assertion in answer to the question "would you live without gods or kings,"—"we abjure tyranny of every kind." Another expedient was to take advantage of the opportunity afforded by public meetings to address the multitude in terms of unprecedented

[Suspension of habeas corpus, &c.—Finance committee.]

license and violence, amounting in some instances to an open declaration, that in case of non-compliance with their petitions, the sovereign would have forfeited his claims to their allegiance. The frequency of these meetings kept the minds of the peaceable and well-disposed in a state of continual agitation and alarm; while the appointment of them in various places at the same time was calculated to embarrass and impede the exertions of the civil power, and to distract the attention of government. The reports concluded by representing this state of things as replete with dangers, which the existing laws had been found inadequate to prevent.

The measures proposed by ministers were, the temporary suspension of the habeas corpus act; the extension of an act, passed in 1795, for the security of his majesty's person, to the prince regent, as the person exercising the functions of royalty; the incorporation into one act, of the provisions of the act of 1795, relative to tumultuous meetings and debating societies; and of the provisions of the act of the 39th of the king, declaring the illegality of all societies bound by secret oaths or extending themselves by fraternized branches over the kingdom; and an act for punishing with the utmost rigour any attempt to gain over soldiers and sailors into any association or set of men, and withdraw them from their allegiance. These measures, especially the act for preventing seditious meetings and assemblies, excited considerable discussion; but they finally received the sanction of the legislature.

At an early period of the session, parliament was called upon to deliberate on a permanent system for a peace establishment. On the 7th of February, lord Castlereagh, after a general statement of the various sums which would be demanded for the service of the current year, moved for the appointment of a select committee to inquire into and estimate the income and expenditure of the united kingdom, during a period of three years, ending on the 5th of January, 1819; and also to consider what further measures might be adopted for the relief of the country from any part of ~~that~~ expenditure, without detriment to the public interest. The first report of this committee, relating to the abolition of sinecures, was made on the 5th of May, when Mr. Davies Gilbert stated, that, in recommending the suppression of certain offices, it was necessary that some other mode should be pointed out, in which his majesty could reward meritorious services; and a system had been devised, which, under certain restrictions, might answer every purpose. This was, the granting of pensions for services performed, the time or duration of service being one of the criteria by which the crown was to be guided in rewarding the exertions of public officers. A bill, entitled the Civil Services Compensation Bill, was accordingly introduced, together with another, for abolishing the offices of wardens and justices in Eyre, north and south of Trent; and they passed through both houses with little opposition.

To relieve the temporary distresses of the country, recourse was had to a measure which had been repeatedly tried in cases of similar emergency. On the 28th of April, the chancellor of the exchequer, in a committee of the house, moved that his majesty might be enabled to direct that exchequer bills, to an amount not exceeding 500,000*l*.

[Exchequer bills.—Catholic claims.—Resignation of Mr. Abbot.]

might be issued to commissioners, to be by them applied to the completion of public works in progress, or about to be commenced; to encourage the fisheries, and to employ the poor in different parishes of Great Britain, on due security being given for the repayment of the sums so advanced. He also moved that the lord lieutenant of Ireland might be empowered to advance out of the consolidated fund of that kingdom a sum not exceeding 250,000*l.* for the same purposes, under condition of repayment in a time to be limited. The commissioners entrusted with the money were to be wholly unconnected with government, and in the disposal of it they were especially to consider the influence which the prosecution of any public work might have on the occupation of the unemployed population. These resolutions were agreed to, and a bill framed upon them was passed.

The motion of Mr. Grattan in favour of the catholic claims was rejected by 245 votes against 221; and that of lord Donoughmore on the same subject in the house of peers, by a majority of 52. In the debate which preceded this decision, the earl of Liverpool, on considering the main question, whether the catholics were entitled to enjoy privileges equal to those enjoyed by the members of the established religion, observed, that, in point of abstract principle, no description of persons could complain of unequal privileges, who voluntarily placed themselves in a situation, by which they forfeited their right to equal privileges. In reference not only to the catholics, but to other dissenters, he asked, whether they, on requiring equal privileges, offered equal conditions; and if they did not, whether it could be contended that there was any injustice in distinguishing between them. He had always considered that the civil establishment was necessarily interwoven with that of the church. This was the leading principle at the period of the revolution, and to this he would adhere. Whenever parliament should throw open the door to equal and general concessions, and say that the only difference between the churches of the dissenters and that of England was our ecclesiastical establishment, they would cease to possess the means of maintaining what was essential to the security of their establishment. Parliament would cease to be a protestant parliament. Lord Grey considered the danger apprehended from the admission of two or three catholic representatives into the commons, and of as many catholic peers into their hereditary seats in the upper house, to be merely futile and imaginary, and declared that this was the first time he had heard the name of a thing prized beyond the substance.

On the 30th of May, Mr. Abbott, who had held the high office of speaker of the house of commons for five successive parliaments, tendered his resignation on the ground of continued illness. He was called to the house of peers by the title of lord Colchester, and an allowance of 4000*l.* a year was voted to him, as a proof of gratitude for the ability, integrity, and unremitting attention to business, which had marked the whole of his conduct. He was succeeded by Mr. Manners Sutton.

A debate took place in the house of peers on the 12th of May, respecting a circular letter, written some weeks before, by lord Sidmouth to the lieutenants of counties throughout England and Wales, in which he communicated to them the opinion of the law officers of the crown,

[Message on the state of the country.—Secret

that a justice of peace might issue a warrant for a charged on oath with the circulation of seditious tings, and might hold such persons to bail. Lor character of this proceeding unconstitutional, r submitted to the crown lawyers should be lai Various authorities were cited by lord Ellenboro power ascribed to the magistrates was sanctione division, the motion was negatived. At a later p this question was agitated in the house of commo in a similar manner, as were also two resolutions n Romilly, declaring it to be highly prejudicial to tion of justice for a minister of the crown to interl trates, in cases; where a discretion was supposed to by suggesting how that discretion was to be exe was a dangerous extension of the prerogative for clare in his official character to the magistracy, w be the law of the land, especially where the securit the liberty of the press were deeply affected.

On the 3d of June, another message from the communicated to both houses, followed by papers c tion respecting the continuance of those combination of the kingdom, which had already engaged the attar and were now carried on to such an extent as to tranquillity. Committees of secrecy were again the 12th, their reports were presented; from which the more recent projects of insurrection were confin manufacturing districts, in some of the midland and of England, and that Manchester and its neighb considered the focus of insurrection. At a numer there on the 3d of March, for the purpose of petiti suspension of the habeas corpus act, an adjournmer the 10th, with the professed intention, that ten ou persons attending it, should proceed to London with prince regent. In the interval, various consultation the people were told, that if their petition was re force it; that the large towns in Yorkshire were fo plan, and that their deputations would march at the there was reason to believe the Scotch were then on that when joined by the people of other manufact the road, the concourse would be one hundred Those intending to march were exhorted to provide blankets, shoes, and knapsacks; every ten men were er, and one was to be set over every hundred. At th about 12,000 persons assembled, and though some o of the plot were arrested, large numbers marched off and one party proceeded as far as Ashbourn. T prevented by the active interference of the magist failure, there were various meetings of delegates fr hood of Manchester, from the borders of Derbysh manufacturing districts of Yorkshire. On the nig March, it was intended that a general insurrection at Manchester; the magistrates to be seized; the p

[Habeas corpus.—Budget.—Slave trade.—Affairs of India.]

rated, and a number of cotton mills to be set on fire, for the purpose of drawing the soldiers from the barracks, of which, a party stationed near them, was to take possession. Proclamations were to be issued, declaring the king's subjects absolved from their allegiance, and denouncing death against all opposers. These atrocious designs were defeated by the apprehension and confinement of some of the ring-leaders, a few days before the period fixed for carrying them into execution. In the month of May, another general rising was to have taken place, and Nottingham was fixed upon as the head-quarters of the insurgents; but the plan was again thwarted by the activity of the magistrates, and the ready assistance afforded, under their orders, by the regular troops and yeomanry. The intelligence procured respecting the plans of the agitators, was confirmed by the appearance of bodies of men in arms, at the precise periods stated to have been appointed for the insurrection. The reports concluded by ascribing the preservation of tranquillity to the actual exercise of the powers which parliament had entrusted to the executive government; and by stating that the time was not yet arrived, when the protection of the lives and properties of his majesty's subjects could be allowed to rest upon the ordinary powers of the law. An act was passed for continuing, until the 1st of March, 1818, the suspension of the habeas corpus act.

The supplies for the year were stated at 22,137,808*l.*; the ordinary resources of the exchequer amounted to nine millions and a half, and the other ways and means were a sum of 3,600,000*l.* to be raised by Irish treasury bills, and a new issue of exchequer bills, to the amount of nine millions.

On the 9th of July, Mr. Wilberforce called the attention of parliament to the slave trade, which, he lamented to say, was still carried on by the subjects of those powers who had pledged themselves to co-operate in its abolition. America and Holland were not wholly free from this imputation, but the heaviest charge lay against Portugal and Spain, whose flags formed a cover for the illicit traffic of other nations. After expatiating on the evil consequences of these abuses, he moved an address to the prince regent, praying that he would be pleased to pursue, with unremitted activity, the negotiations into which he had already entered on this important subject; and expressing a hope, that if all his amicable endeavours should prove unavailing, the congress of Vienna would deem it their duty to adopt such a course of commercial policy as would tend to annihilate that inhuman traffic. Lord Castlereagh hinted at the difficulty of coming to an understanding with two reluctant powers, without a danger of injuring pending negotiations; but he would not oppose an address which expressed the sentiments of his majesty's government; and after some farther discussion, it was voted without a division. Parliament was prorogued on the 12th by a speech from the prince regent, in which he expressed his determination to make a temperate, but effectual use of the extraordinary powers vested in his hands for the protection and security of his majesty's loyal subjects.

In India, several divisions of the Madras army were occupied in hostilities against the Pindarees, of whom a considerable force was surprised and defeated at Cowah, by major Lushington, at the head

[Transactions in France, Spain, Brazil, &c.]

of the 4th regiment of light cavalry. Captain Caulfield attacked another body of these freebooters, and drove them with great loss beyond the Nerbudda. Some discussions which had arisen with the government of Poonah, terminated in a new treaty between the Company and the Peishwa, explaining and amending the articles of the treaty of Bassein, and containing provisions calculated to improve the alliance, and render permanent the harmony of the two governments.

France was this year relieved from a part of her burthens, by a reduction of the army of occupation, in the proportion of one-fifth from each corps, the amount of the diminution being 30,000 men. In January, the king issued an ordinance, declaring that every vessel, whether French or foreign, which should attempt to introduce purchased negroes into the colonies, should be confiscated, and the captain, if a Frenchman, be deemed incapable of holding a command. In November, a law was framed for preventing abuses of the liberty of the press, and another for abolishing, with certain exceptions, the concordat of 1801. Seven new archbishoprics, and twenty-five new bishoprics, were erected, the endowments to be taken from funds placed at the disposal of the king. Bulls and other acts emanating from the court of Rome, with the exception of indulgences from the penitentiary court, were not to be carried into execution without the royal authority. In the course of the summer, some disturbances took place in the provinces, which were chiefly ascribed to the high price of provisions; and a political conspiracy was detected at Lyons.

Spain remained in a state of reluctant submission to the odious yoke imposed upon her. In January, the city of Valencia was agitated by a tumult, which threatened to spread through the whole province; the people raised the cry of the constitution, and were with difficulty reduced to subjection by the rigorous measures of general Elio. A more formidable conspiracy was discovered in April, at Barcelona, in which generals Lacy and Milans were implicated. The former was transported to Majorca, and was killed in attempting to escape from the soldiers appointed to guard him. Ferdinand signalized his most catholic zeal by an edict, prohibiting all books which impugned the authority of the Roman pontiff, and the holy tribunal of the inquisition, or which contained principles subversive of monarchical government. The principal measure of his foreign policy was, an application to the congress in favour of his sister the queen of Etruria, and of her son, the infant don Carlos Louis, for whom he procured the reversion of the dutchies of Parma, Placentia, and Guastalla. In December, he issued a decree for the abolition of the slave trade, to commence north of the line immediately, and south of the line on the 30th of May, 1820.

The government of Brazil, now identified with that of Portugal, continued to maintain a military force in Montevideo, notwithstanding a strong remonstrance from the allied powers of Europe, who regarded this aggression as an act of hostility against Spain. In the spring, considerable alarm was excited by an insurrection in Pernambuco; which, however, was very soon suppressed by the royal forces. A conspiracy was afterwards discovered in Portugal, the object of which was to establish an independent government in that

[Affairs of Russia, Sweden, United States, and South America.]

country. Its principal promoters were, general Gomez Freire de Andrada and baron Eben, who, with several of their adherents, were arrested on the night of the 25th of May, and charged with attempting to seduce the troops, and other classes of the inhabitants, from their allegiance. The continued absence of the court had afforded them a pretext for disseminating a report, that the sovereign intended to abandon Portugal, and degrade it into the rank of a tributary state.

No material change took place in the political relations of the European powers. The emperor of Russia was occupied in strengthening his immense empire, and in ordaining regulations for reducing the public debt of the state, for extending the facilities of mercantile men, by the establishment of a commercial bank, and for encouraging foreign colonists to settle in the country. In Sweden, great sensation was produced by the disclosure of a conspiracy against the life of the crown prince, who received on this occasion the warmest assurances of attachment from the representatives of the nation; and from the citizens of Stockholm. His son Oscar was admitted into the council of state by order of the king, who, in a solemn admonitory speech, exhorted him to respect the rights of the two free nations whom he would one day be called to govern. In Germany, the progress of political improvement was slow and uncertain. The king of Wirtemberg found it necessary to dissolve the assembly of his states, in consequence of their refusal to confirm a constitution which he proposed to them; and he took into his own hands the administration of the finances, for this, and the ensuing year. The duchy of Saxe Weimar adopted a free constitution; a proposal of the grand duke to the diet at Frankfort, that this constitution should be placed under the guarantee of the German confederation, was confirmed by the vote of Austria, in which the other powers concurred. In the Netherlands, the government adopted the very popular measure of abolishing the exclusive commercial company which had been established in the northern provinces, and of throwing open the trade to China.

In the United States, Mr. Madison was succeeded in the office of president by Mr. James Monroe. A cheering picture of national prosperity was exhibited in the message to congress, on the 2d of December, from which it appeared, that the revenue arising from imports and tonnage, and from the sale of the public lands, would be fully adequate to the support of the civil government, as well as of the existing military and naval establishments; and not only to the payment of the interest on the public debt, but to the extinction of the debt itself, at the times authorized, without the aid of internal taxes; for which reason, the president considered it his duty to recommend to congress the repeal of those taxes. This speedy relief from the burthens which war had occasioned, was a gratifying proof of the resources of the country, and of the economy with which they were administered.

Few important or interesting events characterized the protracted war in the Spanish colonies. Early in the year, an adventurer, named Gregor Macgregor, entitling himself general of brigade of the armies of Venezuela, and general-in-chief of the armies destined against the Floridas, took possession of Amelia island with a force composed of

[State of England.—Death of the princess Charlotte.]

natives of different countries; but being disappointed of supplies, he quitted it in September. A nephew of the celebrated Mina was captured in Mexico, at the head of a small body of men, whom he had collected to support the cause of independence. The army of Buenos Ayres, under the command of general San Martin, obtained a victory at Chacabuco, on the 12th of February, after which a new government was organized by the patriots at Santiago, the capital of Chili.

In England the pressure of distress was somewhat alleviated by the prospect of an abundant harvest, but the people in the manufacturing districts continued to suffer from the depreciation of wages, consequent on an almost total stagnation of commerce. The public mind was agitated by rumours of plots and conspiracies; the renewed suspension of the habeas corpus act excited strong animadversions, and many persons began to question the necessity of those extraordinary powers with which ministers had armed themselves, for the purpose of maintaining the tranquillity of the country. In the last reports of the secret committees, it had been stated, that some of the intelligence before them rested on the depositions and communications of persons who were either implicated in the criminal transactions which they disclosed, or, who had apparently engaged in them with the view of obtaining information, and imparting it to the magistrates, or to the secretary of state. That jealousy with which Englishmen resent any encroachment on their liberties, was fully awakened when it was known that spies had been employed in the disturbed districts; and a natural suspicion was excited, that these secret agents would be interested in fomenting the plots which they undertook to reveal. The discredit thrown on the testimony of a witness of this stamp, named Castles, was instrumental in causing the acquittal of four factious individuals, Watson, Preston, Thistlewood, and Hooper, who were tried for high treason, at Westminster, in the month of June. To the machinations of another spy, named Oliver, many misguided men in the midland and northern districts, ascribed the criminal acts in which they had been unwarily tempted to participate. In October, a number of persons were tried for high treason, at Derby, by a special commission. Three of them, Brandeth, Turner, and Ludlam, whose offence was attended with circumstances of peculiar aggravation, were found guilty, and underwent the dreadful sentence of the law, on the 7th of November. Nine others were doomed to a lighter punishment, and the hand of mercy was extended to the twelve who remained.

The hopes founded on the happy union of the prince regent's only daughter, with the prince of Cobourg, were fatally blighted on the 6th of November, by the death of that amiable princess, at a short period after her delivery of a still-born male infant, to the unspeakable grief of the royal family, and the general sorrow of the whole nation. All ranks of people mourned for the illustrious lady who had so many claims on their affection, and whom they had cherished as "the expectancy and rose of their fair state."

CHAPTER XCIV.

Regent's speech on the meeting of parliament.—Repeal of the suspension of the habeas corpus act.—Bill of indemnity.—Inquiry of Mr. Grenfell, respecting the affairs of the bank.—Restriction act continued.—Budget.—Treaty with Spain, relative to the slave trade.—Motion respecting Spanish ships engaged in that trade.—Act for building new churches.—Marriage contracts of the dukes of Clarence, Cambridge, and Kent.—Alien act continued.—Amendment of the regency act.—Mr. Brougham's bill respecting the education of the poor.—Dissolution of parliament.—Congress at Aix-la-Chapelle.—Army of occupation withdrawn from France.—Affairs of Spain.—Decree of the king of Portugal, respecting the slave trade.—Death of the king of Sweden, and accession of Bernadotte.—Affairs of the United States.—Operations in Florida.—Policy respecting the Spanish colonies.—East India affairs.—Success of the war.—Rebellion in Ceylon suppressed.—Death of the queen of England.

THE session of parliament commenced on the 28th of January, with a speech delivered by commission, in which the prince regent, after acknowledging the public sympathy in his affliction for the untimely death of his beloved and only child, communicated his satisfaction in the favourable change which had taken place in almost every department of public industry, and added, that the most important branches of the revenue were in a progressive state of improvement. Treaties had been concluded with the courts of Spain and Portugal, on the important subject of the abolition of the slave trade; a copy of that with the former court, was ordered to be presented, and the treaty with Portugal would be produced as soon as the ratifications should have been exchanged. The attention of both houses was especially directed to the deficiency which had so long existed in the number of places of public worship belonging to the established church, when compared with the increased and increasing population of the country; and this important subject was recommended to their early consideration, convinced, as they must be, that the religious and moral habits of the people are the most sure and firm foundation of national prosperity.

One of the first measures instituted by ministers was a bill for repealing the suspension of the habeas corpus act, through which his majesty had been empowered to detain and secure such persons as were suspected of conspiring against his person and government. This bill having passed rapidly through both houses, a series of papers was presented by command of the prince regent, containing information relative to the state of the country. In moving that these papers should be referred to a committee, lord Castlereagh avowed, that a bill of indemnity was necessary, as being naturally connected with the former law, since much of the information on which government had acted, was such as could not be disclosed consistently with the safety of individuals, and with good faith towards them.

In the house of lords, the report of the secret committee appointed to examine the papers, was presented on the 23d of February. It related chiefly to the recent disturbances in the counties of Nottingham

[Report of committee on the state of the country.]

and Derby, and in the west riding of Yorkshire. The progress of insurrection had been considerably checked by the arrests and which had taken place; while the improved state of the country affording an increase of employment to the labouring classes, had rendered them less disposed to embrace the desperate measures of disaffected. Some of the conspirators, especially in London, still active, and appeared determined to persevere, though with increasing numbers and resources; for which reason, the committee represented that the vigilance of government, and of the magistracy in the several districts which had been most disturbed, would be necessary. In reference to the powers vested in government by the act of the preceding session, the report stated, that forty-four persons appeared to have been arrested under warrants of the secretaries of state, who had not been brought to trial. Of these, seven had been discharged on examination; warrants of detention had been issued against thirty-seven, on suspicion of high treason, one, who was first committed, was soon afterwards released; another was discharged on account of illness; and a third died in prison. These arrests were stated to have been fully justified by circumstances, and in no case did it appear that any warrant of detention had been issued, except on the consequence of information on oath. The persons detained and prosecuted had been at different times discharged, when the state of the country, and the issue of the different trials, were considered as to permit their liberation. The committee added their conviction that the government, in exercising the powers vested in them, acted with due discretion and moderation; and that the magistracy in the disturbed districts, had materially contributed, by their vigilance, to the preservation of the public peace.

A bill founded on this report was introduced by the duke of Manners on the 25th, for indemnifying those persons who, since the 2nd of January, 1817, had acted in apprehending, imprisoning, or detaining in custody, persons suspected of high treason, or treasonable practices, and in the suppression of tumultuous and unlawful assemblies. Lord Lauderdale considered that this proposition involved a constitutional question of considerable difficulty and importance. It was known by the journals of the commons, that papers had also been sent to that house, and had been referred to a committee. The committee had not yet reported, and their report might be such as to render any proceedings of the kind now proposed very improper to be adopted by the peers. On a former occasion they had refused to entertain a certain measure, because it might come before them beyond their judicial capacity, and for the same reason this bill was not fit to be entertained. This objection was answered by the earl of Liverpool who observed, that if it were good for any thing, it would be equally good against the committee appointed to inquire into the conduct of ministers, on the papers submitted to them. The committee, in examining the papers inquisitorially, had come to an opinion which was now before their lordships, who were not bound to regulate their proceedings by a measure of which they could know nothing, except through the medium of the votes of the house of commons. Various objections were urged against the bill in its subsequent stages; but it was ultimately passed, and sent to the lower house. In a committee

[Parliamentary discussions.]

after the second reading, sir Samuel Romilly observed, that there were only three objects contemplated in the proposed measure; first, to protect the ministers in the acts of authority which they had exercised; secondly, to indemnify the magistrates for what they had done to suppress insurrections, or guard against imminent dangers to the state; and thirdly, to protect private individuals, who had given information to government, from any peril which might be apprehended from the disclosure of their names and evidence. In regard to the first object, the ministers could want no indemnity for the exercise of the powers given by parliament; the act which gave those powers indemnified them in their exercise. If such protection were requisite, it must be for conduct which the act did not authorize; not for detaining men in custody under that law, but for committing them to prison against all law. With respect to the magistrates, he asked, whether the country had been in such a state as to call on them for the exercise of any thing more than the legal power with which they were invested. It was of most dangerous consequence, by this bill, to inform magistrates that whenever the habeas corpus act was suspended, they might perform what acts of authority they thought would be most agreeable to ministers, and that every thing would be covered by a bill of indemnity. He adduced lord Sidmouth's circular, as a strong instance of the mischief arising from the interference of government with those conservators of the peace, for the purpose of prompting them, as to the mode in which it was desired that their judicial functions should be exercised. As to the protection to be afforded to persons who had given information to government, which formed the third object of the bill, he considered it to be a policy entirely new, and unheard of. No apprehension of danger had been expressed by persons who had come forward to give evidence against offenders; no witness, either at Derby, at York, or in London, had shown any reluctance in delivering his testimony; nor had any thing occurred to impede the due administration of justice. He believed that government were not apprehensive of danger, but were desirous of concealing the unworthy means which had been used to obtain information, and of sanctioning the future recourse to this new system of spies and informers. The solicitor general denied that the proposed measure had been supported on the presumption that ministers had been guilty of irregularity; and observed, that in the actual state of the country the utmost vigilance was necessary, as there still existed in the minds of many persons a disposition to disturb the public peace. It would therefore be highly improper to point out those individuals whose information enabled government to check in time those evils which threatened to overrun the country. On a division there appeared a majority of 173 in favour of the bill: it was read a third time on the 13th of March, and passed without farther discussion.

The important subject of finance occupied the attention of parliament at an early period of the session. On the 29th of January Mr. Grenfell inquired of the chancellor of the exchequer whether any event had occurred, or was expected to occur, which, in its consequences, would prevent the resumption of cash payments by the bank on the 5th of July ensuing. He introduced another question of equal moment, by observing that the public stood in the situation of debtor

[Inquiry respecting the bank.—Budget.]

to the bank, for the sum of three millions advanced without interest and for the sum of six millions, at an interest of four per cent., which would soon become payable. Until these loans should be repaid, the bank had secured to themselves the undisturbed possession of a large portion of the public money deposited in their hands, which for the twelve years had amounted on an average to eleven millions. Considering it highly advantageous that the government should be freed from these obligations, he desired to know whether any arrangement was in progress for discharging the loans in question or for placing them on a better footing. The chancellor of the exchequer replied, that the bank had made ample preparations for summing its payments in cash at the time fixed by parliament; but that pecuniary arrangements with foreign powers were going on, of such a nature and extent as might probably require a continuance of the restriction. As to the loan of six millions, he should ere long have an opportunity to submit a proposition for its payment, but with respect to the three millions without interest, which was to be regarded rather as a gift than a loan, he thought that the house would not be reconciled to any proposition for depriving the public of so important an accommodation. A similar inquiry was instituted in the house of peers, and on the motion of lord Lauderdale, accounts were ordered of the weekly amount of bank notes in circulation during the three past years. On the 9th of April the chancellor of the exchequer, submitting to a committee of the house of commons certain propositions of which he had given notice, observed that in January 1817 the Bank had tried an experiment in the issue of specie, by giving notice that they were ready to pay off outstanding notes of a particular description. Cash might then have been demanded to the amount of about one million sterling; but so little interest did the public take in the offered payment, that a very inconsiderable sum was called for. At that time gold bullion was reduced to 3*l.* 18*s.* 6*d.* and silver to 4*l.* 10*d.* the ounce. In October of that year notice had been given that the bank would be ready to pay cash for their notes of every description dated prior to the 1st of January 1817. The result was greatly different from that of the former experiment; cash was demanded to a large amount, not for the purpose of internal circulation, but for that of being remitted to foreign countries. Upwards of two millions and a half had been issued under this last notice, of which sum hardly any part remained in circulation. The difference in the result of the two experiments arose from various circumstances, especially from the large imports of corn rendered necessary by the scarcity, from the migration of Englishmen to the continent, and from the negotiation of a large French loan in this country. In these circumstances it was not advisable for the bank to resume cash payments; and accordingly two bills were passed, the first for continuing the restriction until the 5th of July 1819, and the second for authorizing private bankers in England and Ireland to issue and circulate promissory notes, secured upon a deposit of public funds, or other government securities.

On the production of the budget, the grand total of supply was stated at 20,952,400*l.*; the amount of what might be called the ready money of the ways and means was 7,271,448*l.*; and the remaining

[Treaty with Spain.—Act for building new churches.—Provision for the princes.]

fourteen millions were provided by various arrangements, including the creation of a new species of stock, bearing an interest of three and a half per cent. and the funding of a certain portion of exchequer bills, to effect a considerable reduction in the unfunded debt.

The treaty between England and Spain relative to the slave-trade was laid before the house of commons on the 9th of February, by lord Castlereagh. According to its regulations, no detention under the stipulated right of search was to take place, except in the case of slaves being found actually on board. It was necessary that each nation should have an equal right of discovering the illicit practices which had been carried on by the other; and unhappily the guilt in the present instance was chargeable on certain British subjects as well as on those of Spain. In return for the advantages and concessions obtained, the sum of 400,000*l.* was voted as a compensation to his catholic majesty.

On the 18th of March, a motion relative to Spanish ships engaged in the slave-trade was made by Dr. Phillimore, in reference chiefly to the case of those claimants who were in possession of sentences of restitution from British courts at home, and had not received the amount of the property decreed to be restored to them. On the ground that these claimants were in equity entitled to nothing, and that it was competent for one sovereign to contract with another as to the claims of their subjects with a view to adjustment, the motion was negatived without a division. Various inquiries were afterwards instituted by sir Samuel Romilly and Mr. Wilberforce, of which the object was to ameliorate the condition and treatment of slaves in the British West Indies.

To supply the deficiency of places of worship belonging to the established church, a grant of one million sterling was voted, to be raised by exchequer bills, and applied as occasion might require, under the direction of commissioners appointed by the crown. A bill was subsequently introduced, of which the objects were, to empower the king in council, on a representation to that effect, to order the division of a parish, for ecclesiastical purposes, into two or more parochial districts, each of which was to have its church and minister; and to authorize the erection of chapels of ease, of which the ministers were to be respectively nominated by the incumbent of the parish, subject to the approbation of the diocesan, and without deranging the civil or secular rule of such parish. A considerable sum was raised by subscription in aid of this pious work.

On the 13th of April, a message from the prince regent announced the intended marriage of the duke of Clarence with the princess of Saxe Meiningen, and of the duke of Cambridge with the princess of Hesse. An increase of 6000*l.* per annum in the income of each of those princes was voted, the same sums to be settled on the princesses, if they should survive their royal highnesses. In May a similar provision was made for the duke of Kent on his marriage with the widow of the late prince of Leiningen, sister of the prince of Cobourg.

The alien act was continued for two years, on the ground that it was necessary to keep out, as well as to send out of Great Britain, those persons who should avail themselves of the vicinity of France, to foster a spirit menacing to the security of this, and the other

[Alien and regency act.—Bill respecting the education of the poor.]

governments of Europe. A clause was introduced on the motion of the lord chancellor, by which all persons who might have been naturalized since the 28th of April by the purchase of shares in the bank of Scotland, or who might claim to be naturalized by becoming partners in that bank after the passing of this act, should be deemed taken to be aliens, notwithstanding any existing act of the parliament of Scotland, so long as the provisions of this law respecting aliens should remain in force.

On the 19th of May, a bill was introduced into parliament for varying and amending some of the provisions of the regency act. Its object was to enable her majesty to nominate additional members to the council appointed to assist in the execution of the trust reposed in her with regard to the care of the king's person; and the second reading related to the possible case of a cessation on the part of the queen to hold that charge. In this case the regency act had prescribed that parliament should assemble forthwith; and in the event of a dissolution, if a new parliament not having met, the old parliament should be immediately convened. It was now provided that the meeting should take place at fourteen days' notice; and with a view to the possible event of the queen's demise, after the day of the meeting of a new parliament, previous to the day of meeting, or on the day of the dissolution, clauses were introduced for rendering the new writs operative, and for the summoning of parliament to meet within sixty days. The additional members appointed to the queen's council were, the earl of Macclesfield, the bishop of London, lord St. Helen's, and lord Henry Brougham.

Early in the year, a committee was formed in the house of commons, to consider of a bill proposed by Mr. Brougham, respecting the education of the poor; and an inquiry was instituted into the state and management of charitable funds. For this inquiry, fourteen commissioners were to be appointed by the crown, six of whom were to have no salaries. The commission was to be empowered to examine upon oath, and to call for papers, persons, and records. In its passage through the house of lords, the bill underwent various changes which were subsequently noticed by Mr. Brougham. The first was the limitation of the commissioners to one description of charities, namely, those connected with education. Another practical change was, that the commissioners were precluded by circumstances, or which they could not have control, from investigating the state of education of the poor generally. Some of the powers originally conferred upon them were altogether abrogated; they were directed to traverse the country and to call witnesses before them; but they were to possess no authority for enforcing attendance, or for demanding the production of any one document. The bill, as it now stood, left every thing to the good will of those who had an interest at variance with the inquiry, yet much good might still result from the exercise of the powers possessed by the house. The means to be used were that the commissioners should proceed and call witnesses; that they should report occasionally to the house, and make returns of the names of all persons refusing to give the information required, or to produce the documents demanded without alleging any just cause of refusal. The committee, which would be re-appointed next session, might be empowered to call those persons before them. Mr. Brougham

[Allied army withdrawn from France.—Affairs of Spain.—Bernadotte.]

cluded by proposing an address to the prince regent, praying for the appointment of a commission to inquire into the state of education of the poor throughout England and Wales, and to report thereupon from time to time, to his royal highness and to the house. Upon this address the previous question was moved and carried, and the same fate attended another proposal that the commissioners appointed under the bill should inquire into the abuses of charities not connected with education. The amendments to the bill, made by the lords, were then read and agreed to. At the close of the session parliament was dissolved.

The state of affairs in France appeared so favourable, that the time seemed to be arrived when that country might be safely relieved from the burthen of maintaining a foreign military force. In the autumn, a congress of European potentates was held at Aix-la-Chapelle, in which it was determined, that the allied army of occupation should be withdrawn from the French territories. Toward the close of the year a change took place in the cabinet of Louis XVIII. when the marquis Dessolles was appointed foreign secretary; the count Des Cazes, minister of the interior; Portal, minister of marine; baron Louis, minister of finance; and M. Serre, minister of justice and keeper of the seals. The ministry of police was suppressed.

Spain continued to sink deeper in adversity under the sway of Ferdinand, and her finances were thrown into a state of miserable confusion. Among other projects for repairing them, was that of establishing ports of deposit, where native and foreign speculators might obtain a year's relief from the payment of duties. It was decreed, that foreign property should be placed under the guarantee of the laws, and never be liable to any reprisal on account of war between governments, except in cases where the property of Spanish merchants should not have been respected. By another decree, Santander, Corunna, Cadiz, and Alicante, were declared free ports. In a note to the allied powers, transmitted in June, the king explained the principles on which he had determined to act toward the colonies; he proposed a general amnesty to the insurgents, on submission; eligibility of native Americans, endowed with the requisite qualifications, to all offices, in common with European Spaniards; and a regulation of the commerce of the provinces with foreign states according to free principles, and conformably to the political situation of those countries and Europe; and he avowed a sincere disposition to accede to all measures proposed by the allies, which should be consistent with the support of his rights and dignity.

On the 6th of May, the king of Portugal published, at Rio de Janeiro, a royal *alvara*, to enforce the articles of the late convention with the British government, for the abolition of the slave-trade north of the equator. It imposed penalties on those traders who should engage in the prohibited traffic, and established regulations for the protection and support of the slaves, who, in consequence of such penalties, should be declared free. In the ports to the south of the line, where the trade was still permitted, the regulations passed in 1813 were to be observed, with certain modifications.

In Sweden, the death of Charles XIII. which took place on the 5th of February, was followed by the tranquil establishment of the French dynasty, in the person of Bernadotte, who ascended to the throne

[United States.—India.—Death of the queen.]

under the name of Charles John. He was recognised by the sovereigns of Europe.

The United States were engaged in hostilities against the Sen Indians, a tribe dwelling almost entirely within the limits of Fl whom Spain, by the treaty of 1795, was bound to restrain from committing acts of aggression. In pursuit of these savages, general son entered Florida, and found it necessary to take possession of Mark's and Pensacola, which were afterwards ordered to be res to the Spanish authorities. A long correspondence took place on subject between the two governments. The president adverted in his message to congress, in November, and afterwards detailed information received from commissioners recently returned from Spanish South American colonies. It appeared that the govern of Buenos Ayres, since its declaration in 1816, had continued to as an independent government; that the Banda Oriental, Entre l and Paraguay, were also independent, but unconnected with the fo power; that Chili had declared its independence, and was closely nected with Buenos Ayres; that Venezuela was maintaining the co with various success, and that the remaining parts of South Ame except those held by Portugal, were still in the possession of Sp or in a certain degree under her influence. Allusion was then n to an intention of the allied powers, in the congress of Aix-la-pelle, to undertake a pacific mediation between Spain and her color and it was recommended, that the United States should adhere to course of policy which they had hitherto pursued in regard to contest. After expatiating on the prosperous state of the public sources, the president announced the accession of the Illinois another state, to the Union.

In India, the British were engaged in hostilities, not only aga the Pindarees, but against a formidable combination of the na princes, which ended in the capture and deposal of the Peishwa, the destruction of the Mahratta power. A rebellion broke out some of the provinces of Ceylon, in favour of a pretender to royal but by the prompt and vigorous exertions of the governor, sir Rob Brownrigg, it was effectually suppressed.

At home, tranquillity seemed to be in a great measure restored; several branches of trade there was a perceptible amelioration; the harvest proved abundant; and the bustle of a general election, by grossing the attention of the people, caused a temporary suspension in the schemes of the agitators. A disposition to riot manifested itself among the labouring classes in Manchester and its neighbourhood, where the magistrates found that the presence of a considerable military force was necessary for the preservation of the public peace.

The queen of England, after a long and severe illness, was finally removed from this world, on the 17th of November; and the public regrets on her demise, were mingled with a respectful feeling, in consideration of the care and tenderness with which she had watched over the infirmities of her venerable consort.

CHAPTER XCV.

Care of the king's person entrusted to the duke of York.—Changes in the Windsor establishment.—Mr. Tierney's motion on the circulating medium.—Finance committee.—Consolidated fund produce bill.—Reports on the state of the bank.—Arrangements for resuming cash payments.—Budget.—Sir J. Mackintosh's motion on the state of the criminal law.—Wager of battel abolished.—Discussion of the Catholic claims.—Marquis Camden's tellership bill.—Foreign enlistment bill.—Motion on the state of the nation.—Sir F. Burdett's motion on parliamentary reform.—Reversal of lord E. Fitzgerald's attainder.—Motion on the slave-trade.—Bill for encouraging emigration to the Cape of Good Hope.—Concluding bill of supply.—Close of the session.—Affairs of France—Spain—Germany.—Assassination of Kotzebue, and measures adopted in consequence.—Discussion between Denmark and Sweden.—Cession of Parga by Great Britain to the Porte.—Conduct of the Dutch in the Malayan archipelago.—Acquisition of Florida by the United States.—Affairs of South America.—Domestic events.—Public meetings.—Catastrophe at Manchester.—Addresses to the prince regent on this subject.—Dismissal of earl Fitzwilliam.—Riot at Paisley.—Precautions taken by government.—Meeting of parliament.—Traverse bill.—Seditious libel bill.—Newspaper stamp bill for cheap tracts.—Seditious meetings bill.—Training bill.—Seizure of arms bill.—Lord J. Russell's motion on parliamentary reform.—Decline of his majesty's bodily health.—Death of the duke of Kent.—Death of the king.—Character.

ONE of the first measures which occupied the attention of the new parliament, after its meeting on the 14th of January, related to the royal establishment, in which some changes were rendered necessary by the late mournful event. On the 25th, a bill was introduced into the house of lords by the earl of Liverpool, for placing the custody of the king's person in the hands of the duke of York, subject to the assistance of a council. A message was sent to the house of commons on the 4th of February, by the prince regent, in which he informed them that the sum of 58,000*l.* per annum, appropriated to the establishment of her late majesty, having become disposable for the general purposes of the civil list, his royal highness placed that sum at the disposal of parliament; stating, at the same time, that there existed certain claims, founded on the faithful services of persons belonging to that establishment, which he recommended to the justice and liberality of the house. When this message had been communicated, lord Castlereagh, referring to the bill brought down from the lords relative to the care of the king's person, observed, that the sums now to be disposed of by parliament were 100,000*l.* which had been appropriated to the Windsor establishment, 58,000*l.* which had been assigned to the maintainance of the queen, and 10,000*l.* which had been granted to her majesty to defray the additional expense to which she had been subject, in the discharge of her duty as custos of the king's person. He proposed that this last sum should be continued to the duke of York as custos. Out of the remaining 158,000*l.*, the sum of 50,000*l.* was in future to be appropriated to the Windsor establishment; the saving would therefore be 50,000*l.* on this establishment, and 58,000*l.* on that of the queen; but this last sum would be burthened with the

[Motion on the state of the currency.—Finance committee.]

salaries of the servants of her late majesty. On the report of a select committee, two resolutions, conformable to the above proposals, were adopted, and the amount of the salaries was stated to be between 18,000*l.* and 19,000*l.* a-year. On the third resolution, a discussion arose respecting the fund from which the guardian of the king's person was to be remunerated; and lord Castlereagh stated that he was authorized to declare, that the duke of York would in any event be happy to discharge the duties which his situation rendered necessary towards his royal father and his country; but that no consideration could induce him to accept of any sum from the privy purse of his majesty. The resolution, as originally framed, was at length agreed to, that the annual sum in question should be issued out of the civil list revenues; and the bill for the regulation of the household was passed. A vacancy, which had occurred in the assistant council by the death of lord Ellenborough, was filled up by the nomination of the marquiss Camden.

On the 2d of February, Mr. Tierney moved for the appointment of a committee to inquire into the effects produced on the exchanges with foreign countries, and the state of the circulating medium, by the restriction on cash payments by the bank, and to report whether any reasons existed for continuing those restrictions beyond the period fixed by law for their termination. The chancellor of the exchequer proposed, as an amendment, that the committee should be appointed to consider the state of the bank of England with reference to the expediency of the resumption of cash payments at the fixed period, as well as into other matters connected with it, and to report such information as might be disclosed without injury to the public interests. This amendment was carried, and a secret committee was accordingly appointed.

On the motion of lord Castlereagh another select committee was appointed to inquire into the income and expenditure of the country. He anticipated a most favourable result from this inquiry, and entered into a statement of the income, comparing the quarter ending on the 5th of January, 1818, with that ending at the same period in 1819. The receipts on the former were 51,665,458*l.*; those of the latter 54,062,000*l.*, showing an increase upon the last quarter of 2,397,000*l.* It was material to observe, that upon the sum first named there were certain arrears of war duties on malt and property, exceeding two millions, which reduced the income of 1818 to 49,334,927*l.*, while the arrears of the same taxes up to January, 1819, amounted to only 566,639*l.*; so that the produce of the permanent taxes for the last quarter was in fact 53,497,000*l.*, being an improvement in the whole of 4,163,000*l.*, deducting from both the amount of the arrears of each. With respect to the expenditure, the finance committee of last year had stated it at 51,062,000*l.*, but the estimates before the house showed that it was less by about 650,000*l.*, than was expected. Adding this reduction to the improved revenue, it appeared that the country was now in a better situation by 2,145,000*l.* than the former finance committee had ventured to anticipate; and adding also to that sum the 1,413,000*l.*, on which that committee had calculated, the result was a total surplus of 3,558,000*l.* applicable to the reduction of the national debt. Allowing one million for the interest on the loan, there remained two mil-

[Consolidated fund.—Reports on the state of the bank.]

tions and a half of a surplus revenue. Mr. Tierney observed that in drawing this happy conclusion his lordship had altogether thrown out of view the sinking fund. There was an old debt upon that fund of 8,300,000, which must be liquidated before one farthing of the surplus in question could be made available for the expenses of the current year. The various taxes taken together exceeded seven millions, but this was the extreme of the amount applicable to the army, the navy, the ordnance, and miscellaneous services. He inquired how it could be possible that with an income of only seven millions, and an expenditure of twenty millions, both ends should be made to meet, and a surplus be left; and whether it would not be a gross delusion to speak of the sinking fund as applicable to the public service while government were obliged to borrow a sum of thirteen millions a year to support it. The chancellor of the exchequer observed, that this statement included certain particulars which could not be admitted in making a fair comparison. By taking the whole charge of the consolidated fund and the sinking fund, it had been shown, that our expenditure considerably exceeded our receipts. This must necessarily be the case since so great a part of the war taxes had been abolished. Parliament had thought fit to relieve the country from fifteen millions of taxes, and thus they unavoidably prevented the effect which would have been produced in the redemption of the debt by these fifteen millions annually. With respect to any plans of finance for the present year, he should reserve to himself the power of adopting that which the situation of public affairs rendered most expedient.

An important financial measure was proposed by ministers in a committee on the exchequer consolidation acts. By the practice of the exchequer the revenue received for the purposes of the consolidated fund, accumulated until the end of the quarter; and as the sums were not made immediately applicable to the public service, the bank had the advantage of the interest of them. These accumulations the chancellor of the exchequer proposed to render available until required for their original purpose, that the public might benefit by them, instead of the Bank. A resolution was agreed to by the committee, declaring it expedient that the growing produce of the consolidated fund should be made applicable in each quarter to an amount not exceeding six millions on the whole at any time for such services as should be voted by parliament, until it should be required for the services to which it was appropriated. A bill founded on this resolution was passed.

The first report of the secret committee on the state of the bank, represented that the execution of any plan for the resumption of cash payments would be obstructed by a continuance of the drain of treasure consequent on an engagement to pay off all notes of a certain date, and to give specie for fractional sums under five pounds. A bill was consequently passed to restrain the issue of sovereigns for such fractional payments, in consequence of notices in which the Bank had undertaken to pay in specie all notes dated previously to the 1st of January, 1817. The second report was presented on the 5th of May, and it led to the enactment of two bills founded on a plan recommended by the committee for a gradual return to cash payments, of which the following were the principal provisions:—that after the 1st of May,

[Budget.—Motion on the criminal law.]

1821 the bank shall be liable to deliver a quantity of gold, not less than 60 ounces of standard fineness, to be first assayed and stamped at the mint, at the established mint price of 3*l.* 17*s.* 10½*d.* per oz. in exchange for such an amount of notes presented to them as shall present at that rate the value of the gold demanded; that this liability of the bank to deliver gold in exchange for their notes shall continue for not less than two nor more than three years from the 1st of May 1821; and that at the end of that period cash payments shall be resumed; that on a day to be fixed by parliament, not later than the 1st of February, 1821, the bank shall be required to deliver gold of standard fineness, assayed and stamped as before mentioned, in exchange for their notes, (an amount of not less than sixty ounces of gold being demanded) at 4*l.* 1*s.* per oz. that being nearly the market price of standard gold in bars, on an average of the last three months.

The supplies for the year were stated at 20,477,000*l.* Of the war and means, the annual malt, and temporary excise duties added to the minor sums arising from the lottery and the sale of old naval stores amounted to 7,074,000*l.*: a loan of twelve millions by competition, and another of the same amount derived from the sinking fund, joined to the above sum, produced a total of 31,074,000*l.* leaving a surplus of 10,597,000*l.* to be applied to the reduction of the unfunded debt, of which five millions would be payable to the bank of England, and the remaining 5,597,000*l.* to the individual holders of exchequer bills.

The state of the criminal law was brought before the consideration of the house of commons, on the 2d of March, by sir James Mackintosh, who stated, that the main part of the reform contemplated by him, was to transfer to the statute book, the improvements which the wisdom of modern times had introduced into the practice of the law. He divided into three classes, the crimes against which capital punishment was denounced by the existing penal code. The first comprehended murder, and other atrocious offences with a view to the malicious destruction of human life, on which the law was invariably executed; the second related to arson, highway robberies, piracy and crimes of similar magnitude, to the number of nine or ten, on which the law was carried into effect in many cases; and he admitted that on these two divisions, it would for the present be unsafe to propose any alteration. The third class comprised frauds of various kinds, with other offences, some of which were of the most frivolous and fantastic description, amounting to about one hundred and fifty against which, the punishment of death denounced by the law, was no longer executed. For such offences, there were other punishments quite adequate and sufficiently numerous, which the wisdom of the legislature might order to be inflicted. In reference to a middle class of crimes, consisting of larcenies and frauds of a heinous kind, he proposed to examine whether they should remain liable to the punishment of death, while in the administration of the law, they were never more severely punished than with transportation for life, or for limited periods. After expatiating on the evil consequences to be apprehended from a continuance of the existing penal code, he moved for the appointment of a select committee, to consider of so much of the criminal laws, as related to capital punishments in felonies, and to report their observations and opinion from time to time, to the house.

[Abolition of wager of battel.—Discussion of the catholic claims.]

motion was carried, and a committee, consisting of several distinguished members, was accordingly appointed. In his speech on this important subject, sir James Mackintosh had to deplore, in common with every friend of humanity, the untimely fate of his excellent friend, sir Samuel Romilly.

In consequence of certain proceedings, instituted after a recent acquittal from a charge of murder, a bill, introduced by the attorney-general, was passed, for abolishing trial by battel. Sir Francis Burdett regarded this as a measure which tended to increase the power of the crown, by depriving the subject of an appeal against what might be an illegal and unjust extension of that power in pardoning criminals in cases of murder.

On the 3d of May, Mr. Grattan presented eight Roman catholic, and five protestant petitions, in favour of the catholic claims, which he supported with his usual energy. The main points of his argument were, that the Roman catholics had a common law right to eligibility; that the parliament had, in justice, no right to require them to abjure their religion; that this religion was no evidence of perfidy or treason; and that while the catholics were rejected for what they had abjured, they were required to abjure that which did not belong to the cognizance of the civil magistrate, namely, the articles of their religion. He concluded his speech with an animated appeal to the sovereign, whom he invited to transcend the glories of the Plantagenet and the Tudor, by relieving from civil disabilities one-fourth part of his subjects. The motion of Mr. Grattan for the house to resolve itself into a committee, was negatived by a majority of two. On the 17th, this question was brought before the peers by the earl of Donoughmore, who stated, that if the house went into a committee, he should propose in the first place, the repeal or modification of the declaration oath, a great part of which, amounted to a denial of doctrines held by those who believed them to be the great truths of the Christian religion; and in the second place, the repeal of the oath of abjuration. The lord chancellor considered the real point at issue to be, not, what would satisfy the catholic alone, but what would, or ought to satisfy the protestant. He enquired what security by oath the catholics could give, which could reconcile the king's supremacy in things temporal, with the pope's supremacy in things ecclesiastical. Of all the plans proposed to parliament since the commencement of the discussions, not one appeared to him to be practicable; because, if the recorded history of the country from 1660 to 1688 were to be believed, it would there be seen how systematically the catholics pursued the accomplishment of their own objects, and the destruction of the national church. The sentiments avowed by their clergy during the whole reign of Charles II. would show how strongly the necessity of these disqualifications was impressed on the mind of the whole nation. At the close of the above period, it was resolved that there should be a protestant king, a protestant parliament, and a protestant government. This great principle, the legislature ought ever to keep in view, holding in due reverence the right which all men derived from God, that they should not be persecuted for religious opinions. Lord Grey contended, that the laws passed previous to the revolution, were all founded on particular circumstan-

[Reform of the Scottish burghs.—Marquis Cam-

ces, which no longer existed. It was true that the expulsion of James, retained those laws, a more severe tenor; but they had strong reason king had taken refuge with the greatest catholic and was supported by a number of partisans in the largest proportion were catholics. The great revolution was effected, were strongly impressed with the deceitful character of the catholic religion, and the tenets of its tenets. To those causes might be as contrary to the spirit which produced the revolution for those laws no longer existing, the policy which induced them to pass them, could no longer be urged but the policy which induced them to declare themselves free, required that freedom to be now extended to the earl of Liverpool pursued the line of argument, and on a division, the motion for a committee was carried by a majority of forty-one.

Petitions having been presented during this session, the royal burghs of Scotland, they were referred to the motion of lord Archibald Hamilton. Anticipating the ministerial party, he stated, that these petitions bore a remote and indirect connexion with the great question of the parliament. According to the existing practice in the magistrates returned a member to parliament without interference or participation of the burgesses; the latter had the same power as to the election of the magistrates as the magistrates exercised in the election of the member. If the magistrates would retain their power; and would be, that being themselves appointed and in opinion, instead of being self-elected, and maintain they would probably elect such members as were burgh at large.

On the 11th of May, a bill was introduced into commons, for enabling the public to accept the marquis's sacrifice of the surplus profits accruing from the tellership of the exchequer. From the donation of a nobleman in this and other forms the country had received 45,000*l*. He was now desirous to be enabled to take the surplus income of his office, amounting during the year 9000*l*. Doubts having arisen whether this should not be considered as an illegal benevolence, unless sanctioned by parliament; it became necessary to bring in this bill, authorizing contributions by his majesty's ministers and officers, had expired. This voluntary relinquishment of office, which had always been considered as a legal sacrifice of private right for the service of the state, was now a more splendid sacrifice of private right than was ever recorded in the history of any state.

The policy of ministers with respect to Southey was manifested in the passing of a bill to prevent enlistment in the navy for foreign service. The attorney-general introduced, observed that one of the objects in view was to remove an inequality in an existing statute, which made fore-

[Foreign enlistment bill.—Parliamentary reform.]

by introducing after the words "king, prince, state, potentate," the words "colony or district, who do assume the powers of a government." The law, as it stood on two statutes, the 9th and 29th of Geo. II., could not punish those who entered the service of unacknowledged states, and it was important to decide that no man should have a right to enlist in foreign service. The second provision of this bill was rendered necessary by the consideration, that assistance might be rendered to foreign states through the means of the subjects of this country; not only by their enlisting in warfare, but by their fitting out ships for the purposes of warfare. The objects of this provision were to prevent the fitting out of armed vessels for foreign services; and also to prevent the fitting out or supplying of other ships with warlike stores in any of his majesty's ports. He proposed that the penalty on the first offence should be for a misdemeanor; on the second for a felony. This enactment was vehemently censured by the members in opposition, as tending to repress the rising spirit of liberty in South America, and to assist Spain in re-imposing the tyrannous yoke, from which the people of that continent were so nobly striving to free themselves. It was deprecated as an act of ignoble concession to Ferdinand VII. which might tempt that despot to insist on other restrictive measures, and instigate an attack on the freedom of our press.

A trial of strength between ministers and their opponents took place on Mr. Tierney's motion, for a committee on the state of the nation. He proposed that parliament should institute an inquiry into the political relations with foreign powers, the commercial arrangements with them, and the state of the finances; on all which points he contended that the conduct of ministers had been so unwise, so feeble, and so vacillating, that their incompetency was now fully apparent, and nothing but their removal would be satisfactory to the country at large. His motion was negatived by 357 votes against 178.

On the 1st of July, sir Francis Burdett moved that early in the next session, the house of commons should take into its serious consideration the subject of the representation of the people in parliament. He observed, that had he sooner stirred this question, he should have been accused of throwing the apple of discord among the whigs, maliciously and advisedly, for the purpose of defeating all those rational and moderate plans of reform, as they were falsely called, of which that party were the advocates. But now, when all attempts at remedying minor abuses had failed, and the hopelessness of placing any reliance on a new parliament had become apparent, knowing the anxiety of the public mind, and the dissatisfaction prevailing among the people from public burthens and distress; knowing also that these evils were caused by the want of a fair representation, he felt it his duty to bring forward the subject. He did not expect that the resolution which he proposed would be immediately followed by the adoption of any specific measure; but he doubted not that it would tend to tranquillize the public mind, which ought to be tranquillized; that the people might give no pretence to ministers for again proposing the suspension of the habeas corpus act. An interesting debate ensued, which terminated in a division, by which the house passed to the orders of the day.

[Reversal of lord Fitzgerald's attainder.—Slave trade.—Cape of Good Hope.]

One of the most acceptable measures adopted during this session of parliament, was an act of grace on the part of the prince regent for reversing the attainder of lord Edward Fitzgerald, by which the blood of his two children, Edward Fox Fitzgerald, and Louisa Maria Fitzgerald, had become corrupted. The preamble of the bill introduced on this occasion, stated that lord Edward Fitzgerald had never been brought to trial; that the act of attainder did not pass the Irish parliament till some months after his decease; and that, as he had not the benefit of a trial, the attainder could not have issued against him upon a regular conviction. These were sufficient reasons for mitigating the severity of a measure decreed in unhappy and unfortunate times. The duke of Wellington bore testimony to the brave and excellent conduct of the young man in question during the time that he had been acquainted with him; and when the bill was sent to the lower house, it received the strong approbation of sir Francis Burdett, and was passed without opposition.

In renewing his efforts for the total abolition of the slave-trade, Mr Wilberforce complained that two great powers had hitherto shown reluctance to enter into the arrangements necessary for carrying this measure into effect. It grieved him to cast this reproach on a great and high-minded people like the French; and he was still more hurt to find that America was not wholly free from blame. As soon as the forms of their constitution admitted of a law to that effect, the United States had abolished the slave-trade; many of them were sincere in their endeavours to realize that measure, but others had entered into it with manifest reluctance. The congress, however, had lately passed a law on the subject, appointing a large naval force, and giving bounty for bringing in ships engaged in the traffic. He trusted that care would be taken to enforce the practical execution of this law; and that all nations would cordially combine in ensuring to the inhabitants of Africa a progress in civilization equal to that of the other quarters of the world. He concluded by moving an address, entreating the prince regent to renew his beneficent endeavours, especially with the governments of France and of the United States, for the attainment of an object so generally interesting. The address was agreed to unanimously, and another to the same purport was voted in the house of lords, on the motion of the marquess of Lansdown.

The late distresses had given rise to various plans for disposing of the surplus population of the country, and for directing toward some of the British possessions the current of emigration to the United States. On the 12th of July the chancellor of the exchequer brought this subject before the house of commons, and stated that his majesty's government had selected the Cape of Good Hope as the colony in which emigration might be most advantageously encouraged. The particular portion of territory assigned for this purpose was on the south-eastern coast of Africa, at some distance from Cape Town. It was proposed to pay the expense of the passage, and to afford to the emigrant the means of exercising his industry on arriving at the destined spot. A small advance of money would be required from each settler before embarking, to be repaid him in necessaries at the Cape by which means, and the assistance afforded by government, he would be furnished with a comfortable subsistence until he gathered

[Concluding bill of supply.—Affairs of France and Spain.]

crops, which in that climate were of rapid growth. The sum of 50,000*l.* was granted for the purpose of enabling government to carry this measure into effect.

At the close of the session, the speaker of the house of commons, on presenting at the bar of the lords the concluding bill of supply, addressed a speech to the prince regent, in which, after noticing the various proceedings in parliament, he adverted to the state of the finances, and observed, that the excess of income had not been found fairly adequate for the purpose to which it was applicable, the gradual extinction of the national debt. It was necessary that there should be a clear available surplus of five millions, and this object had been effected by the imposition of three millions of taxes.

In France considerable agitation was created by a proposal in the upper chamber of the legislature, for changing the election law. To secure a preponderance against the ultra royalist party, who favoured this measure, the king had recourse to an extraordinary exertion of the prerogative in the creation of fifty-four new peers, and the recall of twenty-two of the number erased from the list by the ordinance of 1815. Public opinion was decidedly hostile to the violation of so important an article of the charter as that relating to elections, and it was ultimately abandoned. The discussions which led to this result had the effect of exciting disturbances at Nismes, which threatened to renew the persecution of the protestants; and after the defeat of the ultras, it was necessary to send an armed force into that city to preserve tranquillity. One of the most important measures adopted during this session, was an act for abolishing the *droits d'aubaine*. Some modifications were made in the law for restraining the liberty of the press. Petitions having been presented in favour of the exiles, the king was pleased to authorize the return of five out of the thirty-eight political offenders banished by the ordinance of the 28th July, 1815. One of the persons thus restored to their country was marshal Soult; and it was understood that the same favour would be extended to all, except those who had voted for the death of the late king.

In Spain the interests of Ferdinand VII. were in some degree strengthened by the death of his father at Rome, whose restoration had at one time been contemplated by the liberal party. But the spirit of disaffection spread rapidly through all classes of society, and especially among the military. The discovery of another plot at Valencia led to many severe acts of vengeance; colonel Vidal, the leader of the enterprise, was hanged; twelve other persons were shot, and many were sentenced to the galleys. At Cadiz the sailing of an expedition to South America was delayed in consequence of the bad condition of the Russian ships, which had been procured for this service. When the preparations were on the point of being completed, the troops refused to embark, and evinced a determination not to assist in restoring the colonies to the domination of a prince, with whose conduct they themselves were now thoroughly disgusted. On the 7th of June, the *condé de Abisbal*, commander-in-chief, was apprized of a conspiracy in the first division of the army, amounting to 7000 men. Having collected some forces at the isle of Leon and Puerto Real, he invested the mutinous camp, caused the soldiers to lay down their arms, took into custody 120 of the officers, dismissed the others, and

[Transactions in Germany, &c.—Assassination of Kotzebue.]

dispersed the regiments among the towns of Andalusia. The officers by whose aid he suppressed this meeting had been induced to co-operate, only on receiving his promise that they should not be sent to America; his own conduct excited suspicion, and he was dismissed from the command. To increase the woes of this distracted country the yellow fever broke out at Cadiz, and its ravages extended to Seville, and other towns in the south of Spain. Ferdinand VII., who had become a widower, contracted a marriage with a princess of Saxony; but their nuptials, which took place in September, were shadowed by no act of grace in favour of the exiled patriots, nor by any relaxation of the tyranny which oppressed and enslaved the Spanish nation.

In Germany, some of the states were benefitted by the establishment of a representative system, while others were agitated by revolutionary projects. Various salutary reforms were effected in Hanover: torture was abolished; the army was reduced from 30,000 to 20,000 men; the value of the paper currency was improved by paying off arrears of interest of the royal chamber; and it was decided that nobles should share in the liability of the third estate, to contribute to the public burthens. In Wirtemberg the plan of a constitution was accepted by the representative assembly with few modifications, and the king obtained for it the guarantee of the emperor of Russia. The states general of Bavaria were convoked for the first time in February: and the king in his speech from the throne, expressed satisfaction in having attained the object of his constant wishes, in entering a reign of twenty years, the establishment of a constitution calculated to promote the happiness of his people.

An event occurred during the summer, which caused great consternation in all the courts of Germany. Kotzebue, a dramatic writer returning to his country, after a long residence in Russia, had engaged to furnish the emperor Alexander with frequent reports relative to the German universities. His conduct provoked the hostility of the students, who denounced him as a spy, a traitor, and an apostate from the cause of liberty. He was stabbed to the heart in his residence at Mannheim, by a young fanatic, named Sand, belonging to the university of Jena. After perpetrating this horrible crime, the assassin walked calmly into the street, knelt down, raised his hands to heaven, exclaiming "Vivat Teutonia," and plunged a dagger into his bosom. The wound did not prove mortal, and he was conveyed to prison and strictly guarded. This affair was immediately brought before the consideration of the diet, at Frankfort. The duke of Saxe-Weimar issued an order prohibiting all foreigners from studying at Jena; in consequence of which, the Prussian students were recalled as were the Russians, from all the German universities. The general panic was augmented by the attempt of a medical pupil to assassinate Mr. Ibel, president of the regency of Nassau. Numerous arrests took place in various parts of Germany; papers were seized, and professors distinguished by their zeal for liberty were subjected to severe examinations. On the proposition of Austria, the diet at Frankfort appointed a general central commission at Mentz, with authority to prosecute inquiries in all parts of Germany, concerning demagogical intrigues said to be going forward; to examine witnesses

[Session of Parga by Great Britain to the Porte.]

to cause the arrest of suspected persons; and to take into its own hands the punishment of political offenders. This commission was composed of delegates from Austria, Prussia, Bavaria, Hanover, Baden, Hesse, and Nassau. Prussia entered with peculiar zeal into these severe measures for preventing the diffusion of democratical doctrines. Several professors in the universities were dismissed from their posts; the papers of Mr. Goerres, who had written a work entitled "Germany and the Revolution," were sealed up, and the senate of Frankfort was required to seize all copies of the book, and to apprehend the author, who, however, found means to escape into France. A commission was appointed at Berlin, to inquire into charges of high treason, and to determine upon those which might deserve to be referred to the tribunal at Mentz; but the members composing it, had the spirit to liberate most of the persons brought before them. The perils which were apprehended, occasioned new delays in preparing the constitution which had been promised to the people of Prussia. Amidst the ardour for liberty which animated the Germans, it is singular to observe, that a spirit of persecution was excited against the Jews, which in some instances was not repressed without the interposition of a military force.

Early in the year, a discussion arose between Denmark and Sweden, respecting the completion of the payments due from the latter power, as a compensation for Norway. Through the mediation of lord Strangford, the British minister at Stockholm, an arrangement was at length made, by which Denmark was to receive a smaller sum than had at first been stipulated, but by instalments, at shorter intervals, and securely guaranteed.

Between Great Britain and Turkey, a transaction took place which excited much animadversion in the political circles. This was the fulfilment of a convention concluded in 1815, by which the fortress and territory of Parga, on the western coast of Greece, then protected by the British flag, were to be ceded to the Porte, under a stipulation that those inhabitants who chose to emigrate, should receive from the pacha of Albania, an indemnification for the fixed property which they would be compelled to abandon. The intelligence of such a doom filled this spirited people with consternation; they were the last of the free Christian Greeks of Epirus, who had resisted the intrigues and aggressions of Ali Pacha; in 1807, after the treaty of Tilsit had given the Ionian isles to Bonaparte, they had solicited and obtained a French garrison from Corfu; and in 1814, they had placed themselves under British protection, in the hope that they should be permitted to share the fortunes of the septinsular republic. Finding the fate of their country irrevocable, they all chose to emigrate rather than expose themselves to the vindictive malignity of the Turk; and an estimate was made of their buildings, lands, and plantations, amounting to nearly 500,000*l.*; but the compensation ultimately obtained for them from Ali Pacha, was less than a third of that sum, a miserable requital for the loss of their native land. Little doubt was entertained, that if firmness, and not concession, had actuated our policy towards the Porte, this sacrifice might have been avoided; and it was matter of astonishment, that Great Britain, in her day of triumph, should have condescended

[Acquisition of Florida by the United States.—Affairs
to perform an act which France disdained in the t
and humiliation.

In a more distant quarter, discussions arose which
criticism the foreign policy of Great Britain. As
of certain defects in the treaty for the restoration of
commissioners committed various aggressions in the
pelago, and particularly against the sultan of Palermo
forth a strong protest from the British functionary,
fies. It was directed against the whole political syst
by those commissioners, as being exclusively suited
their own government, hostile to existing engagements
tive princes, which they were called upon to respect,
to the honour and interests of Great Britain.

The United States, by a treaty, signed at Washington
obtained from Spain the cession of the Floridas. The
mand VII. declined to ratify; but, at the same time
intention of sending a confidential minister to ask expla
tain points, as well as to state the reasons which occa
The American government continued to adhere to it
in regard to the contest between Spain and her colo
to admit consuls from Buenos Ayres and Venezuela
most important questions discussed in congress,
slavery, on which a collision of interests was observ
inhabitants of the northern or eastern states, wh
the abolition, and the planters of the south and
cession of the former year, the state of Missouri
member of the union, because its inhabitants oppos
a clause to preclude the further progress and cor
In the month of May a meeting was held at St.
agreed, that a second refusal on the part of con
reasons, would be deemed an attempt to expel
souri from the federation of the states, and wou
ants to exercise their inherent right of forming
state government for themselves. This impo
the interests of humanity were threatened on
integrity of the union on the other, engaged t
tion of congress. During this year America
the commercial embarrassments and distress
valent in Europe. A sudden and ruinous dep
the value of merchandise; many of the state
difficulties; private failures became alarming
diminution of confidence was manifest in all
These evils, however, did not diminish the
to their institutions, and were not considere
nent prosperity of the country.

In South America the independents prose
success. Buenos Ayres was engaged in
gotiations with the independent chieftain /
tory on the eastern bank of the Plata.

discovered for converting the republic int
Bourbon prince, the young duke of Luc
charged with high treason. Chili, ha

[Meeting at Manchester—dispersed by yeoman-cavalry.]

force to lord Cochrane, as vice-admiral, was enabled to carry on an offensive war against Spain by sea, and for some time to place the coast of Peru in a state of blockade. In New Granada, Bolivar obtained some splendid advantages over the royalist general Murillo. The adventurer Macgregor, who was not avowed by any of the republics, seized Porto Bello, but was soon afterwards surprised by a force under general Hore, the commandant of Panama, and compelled to seek safety in a precipitate flight. After remaining inactive for some months, he exposed the wreck of his force in an attempt upon Rio de la Hacha, the failure of which sunk him into his original obscurity.

The internal tranquillity of Great Britain was again disturbed by a series of events, of which the immediate and ultimate consequences were alike to be deplored. The practice was renewed of convoking assemblies of the people, to hear speeches from political orators, and to pass, by acclamation, resolutions drawn up for the occasion, recommending annual parliaments, universal suffrage, and the vote by ballot, as sovereign remedies for all existing grievances. At one of these meetings, held near Birmingham on the 12th of July, where about 15,000 persons were supposed to be present, a vote was passed that sir Charles Wolseley, of Staffordshire, should be sent up to parliament as legislative attorney and representative of the town of Birmingham. A deputation was appointed to convey to him the instructions of his constituents, and he pledged himself to claim his seat in the house of commons. He was afterwards arrested at his own residence, taken to Knutsford, and compelled to give bail for his appearance to answer for seditious words spoken by him at a public meeting in Stockport. A preacher of that town, named Harrison, was arrested on a similar charge at a public meeting in Smithfield, and conveyed into Cheshire. The radical reformers of Leeds announced their intention to imitate the example of Birmingham as soon as a fit person could be found to act as their representative. Those of Manchester gave notice of a meeting for the same purpose, but they afterwards changed their design, and appointed a day when the people should assemble for the legal object of petitioning for a reform in parliament. The magistrates issued a proclamation declaring their intention to take effectual measures for preserving the public peace, and warning the people of the peril to which they would expose themselves by attending the proposed meeting. It was held about mid-day on the 16th of August in an open space called St. Petersfield, near a church of the same name in Manchester, and this area was soon filled by a concourse of about 60,000 persons. A band of special constables, stationed on the ground, disposed themselves so as to form a line of communication from a house where the magistrates were sitting, to the stage or wagon fixed for the orators. Soon after the business of the meeting had been opened, a body of yeomanry cavalry entered the ground and advanced with drawn swords to the stage; their commanding officer called to Mr. Hunt, who was speaking, and told him that he was his prisoner. Mr. Hunt, after enjoining the people to be tranquil, said that he would readily surrender to any civil officer who should exhibit his warrant; and he was taken into custody by a constable. Several other persons were apprehended. Some of the yeomanry now cried out, "Have at their flags;" and they began to

[Public indignation at their conduct.—Riot at

strike down the banners in the wagon, as well as raised in various parts of the field. A scene of arose; numbers were trampled under the feet of men persons, even females, were cut down by sabres; and the number of maimed and wounded amounted to four hundred. In a very short time the ground was cleared of its former occupants, and military patrols were stationed in the principal streets of the town to preserve tranquillity.

The interference of an armed yeomanry for the suppression of riot, produced a strong reaction throughout the country. The corporation of London presented the prince regent, praying that he would be graciously constituted an immediate and effectual inquiry into the facts which had been committed, and to cause the guilty perpetrators to be brought to signal and condign punishment. This address was given with feelings of deep regret, and an intimation was given that it must have been unacquainted with the facts which preceded the meeting, and that they appeared to be incorrect information respecting the meeting itself. It was added, that if the laws were really violated by those to whom it immediately belonged to assist them, the tribunals of the country were open to them, and that to institute an extra-judicial inquiry in existence would be manifestly inconsistent with the clearest principles of justice. Addresses were also prepared in the principal towns in the kingdom, some simply calling for the punishment of the Manchester magistrates, and the withdrawal of royal sanction had been given to these acts of violence. At a numerous and respectable meeting of freeholders at Manchester, in consequence of a requisition to the high sheriff, Sir John Lubbock, Norfolk, earl Fitzwilliam, and many other nobles and gentlemen. The resolutions passed expressed no opinion on the subject, but demanded an inquiry. Earl Fitzwilliam was dismissed from the office of lord lieutenant of Yorkshire, a circumstance which excited much interest. Addresses were procured for that nobleman many testimonies of respect and sentiment from his neighbours. The requisitions addressed to the magistrates of other counties were not all attended with the same success, but the public sentiment was nevertheless strongly expressed. On the other hand loyal addresses were forwarded from many associations were formed in the north of England for the purpose of raising troops of yeomanry in aid of the civil power.

Notwithstanding the tragical issue of the meeting at Manchester, others of a similar character were held at Leeds, where the orators appeared in deep mourning, and the proceedings in a strain of vehement and fearful language. At Paisley, the radical reformers, in defiance of a prohibition by the sheriff and magistrates of Renfrewshire, held a meeting on the riggs moor, and afterwards entered the town in procession with banners and music. The magistrates, who exhorted the people to peace, were assaulted with stones; and it was not until a late hour that order was restored by the reading of the riot act, and

[Parliament.—Traverse bill.—Measures proposed by ministers.]

about twenty of the ringleaders. For several days ensuing, similar acts of outrage were committed; houses were plundered; and many persons abused; and the civil authorities, unable to quell the rioters, were obliged to avail themselves of the aid of a body of cavalry from Glasgow.

Among other measures adopted by government in this alarming crisis, was an order issued in October, by which all able-bodied pensioners were directed to attend at the times and places specified, to be formed into a veteran battalion. It was calculated that ten or eleven thousand men would thus be added to the military force of the country. A circular was issued to the lords lieutenants of counties by lord Sidmouth, stating, that, according to information received, there were many cannon in the maritime districts which were private property, and requesting that steps might be taken, with the consent of the owners, for rendering them useless, or for removing them to a place of security. Parliament was summoned to assemble on the 23d of November, for the despatch of business.

The session was opened by the prince regent in person. The speech related principally to the continuance of seditious practices in some of the manufacturing districts, which had led to proceedings incompatible with the public tranquillity, and to the manifestation of a spirit utterly hostile to the constitution. The immediate attention of parliament was directed to the consideration of such measures as might be requisite for counteracting a system, which, if not effectually checked, must bring confusion and ruin on the nation. Addresses were voted after much discussion; and, on the following day, a great mass of documents, relative to the state of the country, was presented to both houses.

A measure, not immediately arising out of the circumstances of the times, was proposed on the 29th, by the lord chancellor. Its object was to remedy the inconvenience and delay of justice caused by the practice of the courts, which allowed defendants in cases of information or indictment, to implead or traverse. The bill introduced by his lordship took away the right of traversing, but allowed the court to postpone a trial, upon ground being shown for delay. It encountered strong opposition, as tending to diminish the security of the subject, and increase the power of the crown; but it was finally passed.

On the 30th, lord Sidmouth called the attention of the peers to the measures which ministers deemed necessary in the actual state of the country, when a conspiracy existed for the subversion of the constitution in church and state, and of the rights of property. Adverting to one of the main instruments which had been employed for that purpose, he observed, that it was essential to the character of a free press, that its productions should not be interfered with before publication; and added, that this principle had been adhered to in the bill which he had to offer. No intention was entertained of visiting offenders with an increase of punishment in the first instance; but it was proposed that any person, having been tried, convicted, and punished for a blasphemous or seditious libel, should, on conviction of a second offence, be liable, at the discretion of the court, to fine, imprisonment, banishment, or transportation. It was also proposed that, in case of a second conviction, a power should be given to seize the copies of

[Motion on parliamentary reform.]

the libel in the possession of the publisher; the copies so seized to be preserved until it should be seen whether an arrest of judgment should be moved, and to be returned to the publisher if judgment should be in his favour. Another bill was to be proposed in the commons, by which all publications, consisting of less than a given number of sheets, should be subjected to a duty equal to that paid by newspapers. If this should be deemed an infringement on the principle already laid down, it would be for parliament to consider, whether such a check were not indispensably necessary to arrest the progress of blasphemy and sedition. By another clause of this bill, persons putting forth a publication of that kind would be required to enter into recognizances, or give security for the payment of any penalties which might be inflicted on them. In the regulations contemplated for obviating the danger of tumultuous or seditious meetings, it was not intended to interfere with the right of subjects to petition the prince regent or parliament, or to meet for the discussion of any grievance under which the people might conceive that they were labouring. No impediment or interruption would be offered to meetings regularly called by a sheriff, borough-reeve, or other magistrate; but it would be proposed to enact, that any parties, wishing to meet for the consideration of matters connected with church or state, should notify their intention in a requisition signed by seven householders; and that it should be illegal for any person, not usually inhabiting the place where the requisition originated, to attend such assembly. Magistrates were to have a power, under certain limitations, of appointing the place and time of meeting. In consequence of the alarming facts adduced respecting preparations for employing illegal force, it was proposed to prohibit military training, except under the authority of a magistrate, or lord lieutenant of a county. Proof having appeared, that the disaffected were in possession of offensive weapons, it was proposed, that magistrates in the disturbed districts, on evidence affording well-grounded suspicion that arms were collected for seditious purposes, should have the power of seizing them. They were also to have authority for apprehending and detaining persons found carrying arms for such purposes, and of seizing those arms; an appeal to the quarter-sessions being allowed to the persons so detained. Such was the outline of five bills, which, notwithstanding the strong arguments urged against them in both houses, received the sanction of parliament. The restrictions on the press were regarded as peculiarly obnoxious; and, in a protest signed by sixteen peers, the bill for punishing libel by transportation was characterized as "subversive, in one of their main defences, of the rights and liberties which were secured to us by progressive struggles through a long succession of ages, and at length asserted, declared, and, as we had hoped, firmly established for ever, by the revolution of 1688."

Though the period during which these measures occupied the attention of the legislature seemed peculiarly ill adapted for the agitation of questions concerning the national representation, lord John Russell was not deterred from bringing forward a motion, of which he had given notice, on parliamentary reform. Without entering into the discussion of abstract principles, he called the attention of the house of commons to the unrepresented towns, many of which had

[Illness and death of the king and duke of Kent.]

risen into places of great commercial wealth and importance, while certain boroughs had sunk into decay, and had become unfit to enjoy the privilege of sending representatives. He adduced examples from the history of parliament to show that the principle of change had been often acknowledged, and the suffrage withdrawn and conferred on various occasions. He pointed out the practical evils resulting from the corruption of small boroughs, and the advantages to be expected from an extension of the representative privilege to populous towns; a privilege which could be extended to them only on the principle of change, since neither the law of 1688, nor the act of union would permit the sovereign to issue his writ for adding to the number of members. After stating his views of the reform which the constitution required, and might safely receive, he proposed several resolutions, tending to establish the principle of change which he had laid down, and some rules respecting the voters of disfranchised places, on whom corruption should not have been proved. The last resolution was for the disfranchisement of the borough of Grampound, the corruption of which had already been proved to the house. On the suggestion of lord Castlereagh, who manifested a willingness to concur in the objects of the motion, to a certain degree, lord John Russell withdrew it, and a few days afterwards brought in a bill for the disfranchisement of Grampound, and the transfer of its representation to some populous town. The second reading of this bill was deferred by his lordship until after the recess.

At the close of the year it was announced that the bodily health of the king had partaken of some of the infirmities of age; and in the beginning of January, symptoms appeared which portended the rapid decay of his constitution. Amidst the anxiety caused by this change, the public mind received a severe shock by the death of the duke of Kent, who expired on the 23d at Sidmouth, in Devonshire, after a very short illness. The regrets excited by the loss of this illustrious prince were speedily absorbed in the greater grief occasioned by tidings from Windsor which foretold the approaching dissolution of his august father; and the illness of the heir-apparent at this crisis augmented the general gloom. On Saturday, the 29th, all hopes for the recovery of his majesty were extinguished, and at thirty-five minutes past eight in the evening, the royal sufferer without a struggle expired. The dutchess of Gloucester, and the princesses Augusta and Sophia, who had been unremitting in their attentions to their venerable parent, were at this time in the palace; and the duke of York watched with filial solicitude by the side of his couch. On that prince devolved the duty of announcing the mournful event to the regent, who now succeeded to the kingdom, which for nine years he had faithfully governed on behalf of his royal father.

Thus terminated, in its sixtieth year, the reign of George the third, a monarch who deserved to be styled, in terms more emphatical than those of common courtesy, the father of his people. Their loyalty and their affection he considered to be the most permanent security of his throne; and he promoted among them, by his own example, the practice of those duties which alone could enable them to appreciate and enjoy the blessings of civil and religious liberty, as secured by the constitution which he and they were bound to maintain. His habitual

[Character of the king.]

piety, and constant trust in Providence, exalted in a high degree the courage and firmness which he inherited from his ancestors, and for which, on occasions of personal danger, he was so eminently distinguished. If, on some questions of state policy, he evinced a tenaciousness of purpose, which seemed to border on obstinacy, this must be attributed to his strong sense of the obligations contracted at his coronation; the same inflexible consistency actuated his whole conduct; and it has been justly observed, that he never, from unworthy motives, relinquished any measure, or abandoned any friend, or failed in the performance of the slightest promise. He was punctually assiduous in the exercise of his royal functions; exemplary in the fulfilment of all the social duties; affable, yet dignified in his deportment toward his subjects; and in works of charity unostentatiously munificent. Temperance and exercise secured to him for a long period the enjoyment of uninterrupted health; and his equable cheerfulness seemed to flow naturally from a conscience void of offence. By the firm exercise of his authority, and by the influence of his pure and well-regulated life, he preserved his court from the contagion of those dissolute manners which had caused so much confusion and mischief among foreign courts at the era of the French revolution. The English sceptre may have been swayed by monarchs endowed with more splendid qualities than those of George the Third; but it may be questioned whether any of his predecessors, since the sixth Edward, has borne his faculties so meekly, or has been "so clear in his great office."



INDEX.

[N. B. *The Roman Numerals direct to the Volume, and the Figures to the Page.*]

A.

- ABBOT, Mr. resigns his office as speaker of the house of commons, iii. 296.
- Abercrombie, general, appointed to command in North America, in 1758, i. 99. Expedition against Ticonderoga, 100. Unsuccessful, *ib.* Subsequent successes, *ib.*
- lieutenant colonel, killed at Bunker's Hill, i. 361.
- general Robert, commands the Malabar army against Tippoo Saib, ii. 306. Progress of, 307. Prevented by the floods from joining the main army, *ib.* Co-operates in the siege of Seringapatam, *ib.* Success in the West Indies, 480.
- general Ralph, efforts of, in the Netherlands, ii. 370. Commands the first division of the expedition to Holland, 554. Landing at the Helder, *ib.* Subsequent conduct in Holland, 555. Testimony of the duke of York in his favour, 556. Commands an expedition to the Spanish coast, 597. Proceeds to Egypt, 614. Conduct on the 21st of March, wounded, 619. Death, *ib.* And character, *ib.*
- Abstraction in politics. See *Parliament*.
- Acadians, or French neutrals, i. 78.
- Acre. See *sir Sidney Smith*.
- Adam, William, esq. abilities and character, i. 529. His speech on the influence of the crown, *ib.* Adheres to lord North, 643. Proposed inquiry concerning the trial of Muir and Palmer, ii. 388. Masterly view of Scottish law, *ib.* Eloquent speech on the conduct of the Scottish judges, 389. Motion on the penal law of Scotland, 390. Able and profound reasoning, *ib.*
- captain Charles, son to the former, brilliant naval achievement, ii. 623.
- Adams, Daniel, secretary to an innovating Society, ii. 392. Arrested, 393.
- Samuel, president of the congress. See *Congress*.
- Addington, Henry, esq. is appointed speaker of the house of commons, ii. 158. Proposition of, respecting the slave trade, 303. He proposes voluntary contributions, 513. Is appointed prime minister, 608. Defends the treaty with France, iii. 12. Resigns, 39. See *Sidmouth*.
- Adultery, bill respecting divorces for. See *Luckland* and *Parliament*.
- Agricola, effect of his conquest of Britain, i. 2.
- Aix la Chapelle, congress at, iii. 308.
- Albanians, ii. 572.
- Albemarle, commands the expedition to the Havanna, i. 152.
- Albuera, battle of, iii. 180.
- Alexander succeeds his father Paul, ii. 612. Character and pacific dispositions, *ib.* Adjustment between him and Britain, *ib.* See *Russia*.
- Alexandria, (America,) attack on, iii. 248.
- Alfred, genius and wisdom of, i. 5. Extricates his country from imminent danger, *ib.* Perceives the security and aggrandizement of Britain to depend chiefly upon her navy, *ib.* Founder of English jurisprudence, navigation, and commerce, 6.
- Allen, Ethan, proceedings of, on the lakes, i. 364.
- Algiers, expedition to, iii. 287.
- Alien act, continued, iii. 306.
- Alvarez, bridge of, destroyed, iii. 193.
- Almeida taken by the French, iii. 165. Recovered, 179.
- Amelia, princess, death of, iii. 170.
- America, Americans, and American colonies. America, discovery of, i. 13. First voyages to, by England, *ib.* Farther discoveries in, 17. Voyages to, for discovering the north-west and north-east passages, 25. By Sir Francis Drake, *ib.* First project of colonization in, by Gilbert and Ralceigh, *ib.* Colonies planted under James, 31. South colony of Virginia, and north colony of New-England (Genius of republicanism in New-England, i. 32. Different political principles of

the southern and northern colonies, 37, 38. Navigation act for securing to Britain the commerce of the colonies, 38. New colonies in the north, south, and middle, 40. Progress of the American colonies under William, 48. Under queen Anne, 58. Under George I. 66. Opinion of Walpole on the taxation of America, *ib.* State of colonies at the peace of Aix la Chapelle, 75, 76. Encroachments of the French, 76. Settlement of Nova Scotia, 77. Further aggressions of the French, 79. Internal state of the colonies, 81. Hostilities in America, 82. Campaign 1755 in, 83 to 85. Campaign 1756 in, 89. Of 1757, 95. Expedition to Louisbourg, *ib.* Unsuccessful, 96. Result of that campaign unfortunate, *ib.* Campaign 1758 in, 99. Objects and plans of, *ib.* Conquest of Cape Breton, *ib.* Disappointment at Ticonderoga, 100. Capture of French forts, *ib.* Result of the campaign successful, *ib.* Campaign 1759 in, *ib.* Amherst commander in chief, *ib.* Expedition under Wolfe to Quebec, *ib.* Difficulties of the undertaking, 101. Battle of Quebec, victory and death of Wolfe, 102. Quebec surrenders, 103. Result of the campaign glorious, *ib.* Campaign 1760 in, *ib.* Complete subjugation of Canada, 104. Contraband trade in, 180. Projects of Mr. Grenville respecting our colonies in, *ib.* Innovating scheme of taxation in, 181. State, character, and dispositions of the northern, middle, and southern colonies respectively, 181, 182. Plan of taxing America, 187. Stamp Act, 189. Effects of the new system in America, 190. The people threaten to abstain from British commodities, 192. Violent proceedings in, 198. Especially in the north, *ib.* Non-importation agreement of the colonies, 199. Policy of the Rockingham ministry respecting, 200. Repeal of the stamp act, 212. Law declaring the British right of taxation, *ib.* New imposts on, 217. Colonies of, displeased at the new imposts, 240. Massachusetts foremost in discontent, *ib.* Lord Hillsborough's letter to assemblies of, 241. Outrages at Boston, *ib.* Revival against the colonies of the statute for trying, within the realm, treasons committed beyond seas, 246. Discontents in, 250. First policy of lord North towards the colonies, 259. Tumult at Boston, 260. Trial and acquittal of captain Preston, 261. The colonies become tranquil, 266. Diversity of sentiment between New England and the other colonies, 272, 273. Is not sufficiently regarded by ministers, 273. Southern colonies tranquil, northern turbulent, 286. Massachusetts disavows the authorities of the British constitution, *ib.* Tranquillity and prosperity of the colonies, 297. Export of tea to, 299. Alarm at Boston, 300. Letters to the governor discovered, *ib.* Tea arrives at Boston, 301. A mob throws the cargo into the sea, *ib.* For the proceedings thereon in England, see *Parliament and Britain*. Effects of the new British measures in the colonies, 321. Ferment through the colonies, *ib.* Resolution of the provincial assemblies, 322. Solemn league and covenant, 323. Meeting of a general congress at Philadelphia, 325. Proceedings of, see *Congress*. Spirit of colonial proceedings, 329. Military preparations, *ib.* Massachusetts the hinge of peace and war, 330. Provincial congress of, assumes the supreme power, 331. Farther proceedings respecting, in Britain, see *Britain and Parliament*. State of affairs and sentiments in the colonies at the beginning of 1775, 333. General enthusiasm, *ib.* War-like preparations, 356. Commencement of hostilities between the colonies and the mother country, *ib.* Battle at Lexington, 357. Attempt on Ticonderoga, 359. Battle of Bunker's Hill, 361. Washington appointed commander in chief, see *Washington*. Expedition to Canada, see *Montgomery, Carleton, &c.* Proceedings in Virginia, 368. Scheme of lord Dunmore for exciting negro slaves, 369. Project of Connelly in Pennsylvania, *ib.* Maryland and the Carolinas, *ib.* Campaign 1776: for British efforts, see *Howe, Burgoyne, Clinton, &c.* Internal proceedings of the colonies, 392. Declaration of independence, 394. Was independence their original aim, 396. The provincials refuse offers of conciliation, *i.* 399. Defeated at Long Island, but escape, 400. Burn New York, 403. Partially defeated at White Plains, but escape, 404. Consternation of, on the successes of Cornwallis, 406. Expect Howe at Philadelphia, *ib.* But are greatly disappointed by his termination of the campaign, 407. They are animated to offensive operations, *ib.* Surprise the Hessians at Trenton, 408. Defeated on the lakes, 410. Their privateers annoy our trade, 411. Distressed situation of their army during the winter, 429. Nevertheless their hopes and spirits are high, *ib.* Dispositions of, to oppose the British at Brandywine, 432. Their fortifications on the river, 433. Their distressed situation at White Marsh, 454. And Valley Forge, 435. Their gallees destroyed at Skeensborough, 437. Stra-

- tagem of their general Schuyler, 438. They surround the British at Saratoga, 442, *see Galea*. They conclude a treaty with France, 469. Skirmishes with the royalists in the commencement of 1778, 480, 481. Refuse to treat with the British, but as an independent nation, 482. Operations in the Jerseys, 483. Their attempt on Rhode Island, 486. They are dispossessed of Georgia, 512. But assisted by the French, 514. They besiege Savannah, *ib*. But are repulsed, 515. Their defence of Charleston, 545. But are conquered, 546. Operations of their detached parties, 549, 550. State of their army at New York, 553. They are deserted by general Arnold, 554. Defeated at the battle of Guilford, 596. Besiege Ninety-Six, 597. Their successes against Cornwallis, 599. Inaction in 1782, 620. Their independence is acknowledged by Britain, 635. And peace concluded, *ib*. State of, at the peace, 640. Claims of royalists from, ii. 110. American republic as affected by the revolutions in Europe, 529. Their spirited conduct respecting the French, 530. United States purchase Louisiana from France, iii. 34. Spain acquiesces in the cession, 51. Discussions with Great Britain, 93. Mission to England for adjustment of differences, *ib*. Non-importation act, 94. Jefferson refuses to ratify the treaty concluded in England, *ib*. Affair of the Leopard and Chesapeake, 115. Measures adopted in consequence of Bonaparte's decrees, and the British orders in council, *ib*. Repeal of the embargo, 155. Non-intercourse act passed, 156. Arrangements with Mr. Erskine disavowed by the British government, *ib*. Policy of Madison, in regard to France and Great Britain, 169. Affair of the Little Belt and President, 174. Declares war against Great Britain, 191. Successes at sea, and reverses in Canada, 196. Campaign of 1813, 208. Loss of the Chesapeake, 209. Progress of the war, 247. Congress at Ghent, *ib*. Washington entered by the British, 248. Attack on Alexandria, *ib*. Close of the campaign in Canada, 249. Peace signed at Ghent, *ib*. Defence of New Orleans, 250. Loss of the frigate President, 251. Cessation of hostilities, *ib*. Discussion with Spain, 291. Affairs of, 300, 309. Acquire Florida from Spain, 321.
- America, South. British expedition to the river Plate, 95. Buenos Ayres taken, *ib*. Recovered by the Spaniards, 96. Failure of Miranda's expedition to the Caraccas, *ib*. Capture of Montevideo by the British, 106. Whitelock's failure at Buenos Ayres, *ib*. Affairs of the Spanish colonies after the usurpation by Bonaparte, 133, 168, 185, 247, 300, 369.
- Amherst, appointed commander in chief in America, i. 100. Progress in Canada, *ib*. Amsterdam, *see Holland*.
- Andre, major, his character, enterprise, and fate, i. 535.
- Anne, queen of England, popular among the contending parties, i. 52. Though a tory in principles, is long governed by the whigs, *ib*. Her successful war, *ib*. Rejoins the church party, 56. Her reign favourable to commerce and navigation, 58.
- Amiens, treaty of, iii. 20. Debates on, in parliament, 22.
- Anson, lord, with Hawke, destroys the trade of the enemy, i. 105.
- Anstruther, John, appointed one of the committee for prosecuting Mr. Hastings, ii. 84. Distinguished himself on the question of Scottish criminal law, 388. Distinguishes himself on the questions about Muir and Palmer, 390.
- Antwerp, hopes, through the emperor Joseph, to re-open the river Scheldt, ii. 18. Yields to the French, 329. Blockaded by the British, iii. 231.
- Arctis sur Aube, action at, iii. 234.
- Argyle, duke of, voluntarily raises two thousand men, i. 463.
- Armada, Spanish, discomfited by the English, i. 27.
- Arnold, general, marches to join Montgomery, i. 365. Arrives opposite Quebec, joins Montgomery in the siege, 366. On the death of Montgomery raises the siege, 367. Disgusted with the Americans, 554. Enters into a secret correspondence with the British general, *ib*. Which being discovered, he saves himself by flight, 556. Incursion into Virginia, 596.
- Arroyo Molinos, the French surprised there by general Hill, iii. 184.
- Aspern, battle of, iii. 147.
- Arthur, murder of, destructive to his uncle, king John, i. 8.
- Artillery, *see* different wars and battles. Moral, *see Acre and Egypt*.
- Assembly, general, of Scotland, debates concerning patronage, i. 450. National, *see France*.
- Athol: the duke of, cedes the Isle of Man to government, i. 191. Duke of, (son of

the former,) voluntarily raises a thousand men for the service of his country, 463.
 Firm and prudent conduct of, during the militia disturbances, ii. 507, 508.
 Auckland, lord, *see Eden*.
 Auerstadt, or Jena, battle of, iii. 85.
 Austerlitz, battle of, iii. 64.
 Austria, depressed under the first war of Maria Theresa, i. 67. Assisted by Britain, 71. Confederacy with France, 92. War with Prussia, and operations, 98. The Austrians are defeated, *ib*. Prove successful, 117. Again defeated, 119. Campaign 1761, 133. Of 1762, 158. *See Frederick and Russians*. Joseph of Austria is chosen emperor of Germany, 219. He supports the catholics of Poland against the dissidents, 239. Dismemberment of Poland, *see Catherine*. Character of Joseph opens, 563. He aspires at the possession of Bavaria, *ib*. But is opposed and baffled by Frederick, 564. Peace of Teschen, *ib*. Death of Maria Theresa, and ambitious schemes of Joseph, ii. 17 to 22. Opposed and baffled by Prussia, 37. Operations of Joseph's armies against the Turks in 1780, 124 to 128. Unwise and unsuccessful, 127. Proceedings of Joseph in the Low Countries, *see Joseph and Netherlands*. Successes of the Austrians in 1789, 166, 167. Leopold disposed to peace, 248. Peace between Austria and Turkey, 249. Policy of Leopold caused by the French revolution, *see Leopold*. War between Austria and France, 316. Campaign 1793, 368. 372. 376. 378, *see Britain and Frederick*. Campaign 1794, 410 to 415. Campaign 1795, indecisive, 447. Campaign in Italy, 1796, 469 to 477. Campaign 1797, 496 to 499. Treaty of Campo Formio, *ib*. Congress at Rastadt, 544. Encroachments of the French, 545. The war is renewed, *ib*. Campaign in Germany, *ib*. to 547. Progress in Italy, 548. In Switzerland, 551. Siege of Genoa, 591. Capitulation, *ib*. Campaign in Italy, 592, 593. In Germany, 594, 595. Decisive defeat at Hohenlinden, *ib*. Peace, *ib*. Decline of her ascendancy in Germany, iii. 3. Disputes with Bavaria, 46. Francis II. proclaimed hereditary emperor, *ib*. Accedes to the league between England and Russia, 61. Correspondence with France, *ib*. Conduct towards Bavaria, 62. Surrender of Mack, *ib*. Vienna entered by the French, 63. Operations in Italy and the Tyrol, *ib*. Battle of Austerlitz, 64. Treaty of Presburg, 65. The emperor resigns his title to the German empire, 79. Remains neutral during the contest of Russia and Prussia with France, 90. Military preparations, 136. Declares war against France, 146. Her forces enter Bavaria, *ib*. Vienna entered by the French, 147. Battle of Aspern, *ib*. Operations in Italy, 148. Insurrection in the Tyrol, *ib*. Battle of Wagram, 149. Treaty with France, 152. Marriage of the archduchess Maria Louisa to Bonaparte, 161. Assists France against Russia, 197. Truce, 218. Declares war against France, 220. Campaign in Germany, 221. Battle of Leipzig, 222. Invasion of France, 226. Congress at Chatillon, 227. Operations of Schwartzemberg, 230. 234. March to Paris, 235. Peace, 240. Acquisitions in Italy, 245. Manifesto on the return of Bonaparte from Elba, 258. League, *ib*. Advance of the armies, 262. Conditions of peace granted to France, 275. Affairs of, 291. 300. 319.

B.

BACON, the pride of English philosophy, described, i. 42.
 Badajoz taken by the French, iii. 177. Invested by lord Wellington, 181. Blockade raised, *ib*. Taken, 192.
 Baird, sir David, advances to join sir John Moore at Salamanca, iii. 129. Junction at Majorga, 130. Retreat, 131. Wounded at Corunna, 132.
 Balloons, air, invention of, ii. 27. Essayed in England, 28.
 Baltimore, expedition to, iii. 248.
 Banda taken by the British, iii. 161.
 Bank. (*See England and Britain*.) Restrictions continued, iii. 253. Inquiry into the affairs of, 285. Result of experiments made in the issue of specie, 304. Restriction act continued, 305. Arrangement for resuming cash payments, 312.
 Banks, Mr. his motion concerning offices in reversion, iii. 103.
 —, Joseph, Esq. ability and laudable employment of an ample fortune, i. 249. Accompanies captain Cook to the South Seas, *ib*.
 Bannat, overrun by the Turks, ii. 127.
 Barrington, admiral, commands in the West Indies, i. 509. Wounded, 510. Intercepts a French convoy, 630.
 Barbadoes, dreadful hurricane at, *see West Indies*.

- arrosa, battle of, iii. 182.
- asque Roads, operations of lord Cochrane in, iii. 139.
- attel, wager of, abolished, iii. 314.
- autzen, battles of, iii. 220.
- Bavaria. (See *France and Austria*.) Dispute of, with Austria, iii. 46. Joins France against her, 62. Acquisitions in the treaty of Presburg, 65. Again joins France against Austria, 146. Acquisitions in the treaty of Vienna, 153. Joins the allies in 1813, 221.
- Bayonne, transactions at, between Bonaparte and the Spanish princes, iii. 121. The French driven into, from Spain, 216. Invested, 232. Sortie from, 238.
- Beckford, noted reply of, to the king, i. 266, 267.
- Barre, colonel, speech of, on American affairs, i. 310. Character of his eloquence, 334. See *Parliament*.
- Bedford, duke of, ambassador from Britain, concludes the peace of Fontainebleau, i. 167. Takes a lead in the Grenville administration, 174. Severely attacked by Junius, 254.
- , duke of, grandson of the former, opposes the war with France, ii. 399. n. Strenuous opposition of, to the treason and sedition bills, 455. His speech on the threats of an invasion, 523.
- Beaufoy, Mr. See *Parliament and Dissenters*.
- Belgrade, besieged by the Austrians without success, ii. 126. Captured, 167.
- Bender, captured by the Russians, ii. 167.
- Beresford, Marshal, his operations in Estremadura, iii. 179. Battle of Albuera, 180.
- Enters Bourdeaux, 237. His gallantry at Toulouse, 238.
- Beresina, Bonaparte crosses it, and blows up the bridge, iii. 202.
- Berlin decree, of Bonaparte, iii. 88.
- Bernadotte, created prince of Ponte Corvo, iii. 91. Elected heir to the crown of Sweden, 162. Commands the army in the north of Germany, 220. His victory at Dennevitz, 221. His services at Leipzig, 222. His accession, 308.
- Birmingham, riots at, ii. 291.
- Bishops, English. See *Parliament*, and their respective names, Horsley, Watson &c.
- Bissot, captain James, answer of a French privateer to, ii. 368. n.
- , major Robert, killed at Alexandria, ii. 620.
- Blair, Dr. character of, i. 453.
- Blakeney, general, his gallant defence of Minorca, i. 88.
- Blockade, maritime, discussed, iii. 14.
- Blucher, general, his retreat after the battle of Jena, iii. 86. Commands the Prussian army of Silesia in 1813, 218. His proclamation to the Saxons, *ib.* D. Bonaparte on the Katzbach, 221. His services at Leipzig, 222. Marches to Rhine, 226. Advances into Lorraine, 227. Defeats Bonaparte at La Rothiere, 229. Retreats to Chalons sur Marne, 230. Again advances, *ib.* Mover Bonaparte against him, 233. Obligated to retreat from Craonne, *ib.* Beat Bonaparte at Laon, *ib.* Marches to Paris, 234. Visits England, 242. Commands Prussians in Flanders, 263. Battle of Ligny, *ib.* Retreats to Wavre, 265. Wellington at La Belle Alliance, 266. Marches to Paris, 271 to 273. Voted to him in the British Parliament, 274.
- Bolingbroke directs his genius against Sir Robert Walpole, i. 69.
- Bolton, duke of, proposes an inquiry into the admiralty, i. 573.
- Bonaparte, Napoleon, a young Corsican, distinguishes himself in France. Commands the French army in Italy, 468. Victories of, 469. Battle of Marengo, 470. Rapacious plunder, *ib.* Policy of, 471, 472. Fresh victory at Austerlitz, 473. Reduction of the pope, 477. Campaign in Italy, 497. Treaty of Campo Formio, 499. Iniquitous disposal of the Venetian territories, *ib.* Egypt with a great army and fleet, 524. Account of his fleet, 525. Proceedings of, in Egypt, 564. Military progress, *ib.* Professes the Mahomedan faith, 565. Compared with Mahomet, *ib.* Civil administration, 566. Marches into Syria, *ib.* Progress of, 567. Operations and events, see *Sir Sidney Smith*. Vanquished by the British, he ventured to encounter Englishmen, 572. Returns into Egypt, 573. Civil administration, *ib.* Sudden departure for France, 577. Especially with the army, *ib.* Plan of a new constitution, declares himself the advocate of freedom, 579. The national re-

verse to the change, 580. He enters their assembly with grenadiers and bayonets, 581. Who remove opponents to the will of the general, *ib.* And establish unanimity, *ib.* He is chosen chief consul, 582. Offers peace to Britain, *ib.* Civil proceedings of, 589. Preparations for the campaign, 590. March over the Alps, 592. Progress in Italy, *ib.* Battle of Marengo, *ib.* Danger of the Consular army, *ib.* Means of extrication, 593. Signal victory, *ib.* Italy surrenders, *ib.* Settlement of that country, *ib.* Proceedings of, in 1801; 613. His negotiations with the continental powers on the cessation of hostilities with England, iii. 3. His designs on Italy and Switzerland, 18. Sends an expedition to the West Indies, 19. President of the Italian Republic, *ib.* Conduct towards Switzerland, 20. Domestic policy, *ib.* Hostile to English commerce, *ib.* Treaty of Amiens, 21. Convention with Holland, 22. Sends an army into Switzerland, 24. Consul for life, 25. Dispute with England respecting Malta, *ib.* Sends French agents to reside in British ports, and requires the adherents of the Bourbons to be sent from England, 27. His interview with lord Whitworth, 29. His rudeness to that ambassador at a levee, *ib.* Hostilities renewed, 31. Seizes Hanover, 32. Detains English residents in France, 33. Sells Louisiana to the United States, 34. Causes the arrest and murder of the duke d'Enghien, 39. Plots ascribed by him to British envoys in Germany, 40. Nominated emperor, 41. Extorts money from Spain, 46. Causes the arrest of sir G. Rumbold, 52. Is crowned, *ib.* His overture to George III., 53. Reply of the British government, 54. Destruction of the French fleet at Trafalgar, 59. Crowns himself king of Italy, 61. His preparations against Austria, 62. Causes Mack to surrender, *ib.* Marches to Vienna, 63. Defeats the Austrians and Russians at Austerlitz, 64. His acquisitions in the treaty of Presburg, 65. His declaration against the Neapolitan dynasty, 66. His overture to the British government, 69. Mr. Fox's answer, *ib.* Makes his brother Joseph king of Naples, 74. His troops are beaten at Maida, 75. His conduct toward Prussia, 78. Forms the confederation of the Rhine, *ib.* Orders Palm, a bookseller of Nuremberg, to be shot, 80. Makes war on Prussia, 83. His victory at Jena, 85. Enters Berlin, 86. Gains over the Saxons, 87. His Berlin decree, 88. Advances against the Russians, 89. Makes his brother Louis king of Holland, 91. Threatens Portugal, 92. Claims the victory at Eylau, 107. Gains the battle of Friedland, 108. Concludes peace at Tilsit with Russia, *ib.* and with Prussia, 109. Orders Portugal to shut her ports against the English, 113. His sentiments on the English expedition to Copenhagen, *ib.* His Milan decree, 114. Treats with Spain for the partition of Portugal, 115. Sends an army to Lisbon, 116. Occupies the principal fortresses of Spain, 119. Sends an army under Murat to Madrid, *ib.* His letter to Ferdinand VII., 120. Causes him to abdicate at Bayonne, receives the abdication of his father, and detains him with his brother and uncle in captivity, 121. Makes his brother Joseph king of Spain, 124. His proclamation to the Spaniards, *ib.* Meets the emperor of Russia at Erfurt, 126. They write letters to the king of Great Britain, *ib.* Answer of the British government, *ib.* He heads his army in Spain, *ib.* Returns to Paris, 136. Prepares for war against Austria, *ib.* Enters Germany, 147. Advances to Vienna, *ib.* Fights the battle of Aspern, *ib.* Defeats the Austrians at Wagram, 149. Makes peace with Austria, 152. Annexes Rome to the French empire, 154. Divorces his wife, *ib.* Marries the archduchess Maria Louisa, 161. His demands on Sweden, 163. His measures against English commerce, 176. Menaces Russia, *ib.* His son named king of Rome, 177. His expedition into Russia, 197. Crosses the Neimen, *ib.* Engages the Russians at Borodino, 198. Enters Moscow, 199. Conflagration of that city, *ib.* The Russians reject his overtures, 200. He retreats, *ib.* Sufferings of his army, 201. He crosses the Beresina and blows up the bridge, 202. His flight to Paris, 203. Distrusts his allies, 217. Joins his army in Germany against the Russians, Prussians, and Swedes, 219. Battles of Lutzen and Bautzen, *ib.* Armistice, 220. Austria declares war against him, *ib.* He is defeated by Blucher on the Katzbach, 221. Battle before Dresden, *ib.* He is beaten at Leipzig, 222. Retreats to the Maine, 223. Goes to Paris, *ib.* His address to his council of State, 225. The allies cross the Rhine, 226. His reply to a deputation of the legislative body, 227. Sends Caulincourt to Chatillon, *ib.* His operations against the allies in France, 230. They join and march to Paris, 235. He marches after them, 236. Returns to Fontainebleau, 237. Is deposed, *ib.* Abdicates, *ib.* Sent to Elba, 239. Lands in France, 255. Attacks the allies in

Flanders, 263. Beaten at Waterloo, 269. Returns to Paris, 271. Abdicates in favour of his son, *ib.* Goes on board a British man of war, 273. Is sent to St. Helena, 273.

— Joseph, minister for France at Amiens, iii. 18. Proclaimed king of Naples, 74. Placed on the throne of Spain, 124. Escapes into France, 213. Escapes from Paris, 236. Assists at the Champ de Mai, 261.

— Louis, proclaimed king of Holland, iii. 91. Abdicated, 161.

— Jerome, iii. 88, 261, 266.

Borodino, battle of, iii. 198.

Boscawen, admiral, commands a fleet against the French, i. 81. Commands in the Mediterranean, 105. Victory off Cape Lagos, 106.

Bourbon, Isle of, taken by the British, iii. 161.

Bordeaux, march of the British to, iii. 232. Declares in favour of the Bourbons, 273.

Boulogne, attack upon the flotilla at, iii. 49.

Braddock, general, sent to command in America, i. 83. Character, *ib.* Surprised, defeated, and killed, 84.

Brazil, conspiracy discovered at Pernambuco, iii. 299.

Brienne, battle at, iii. 229.

Brissot and other revolutionists. See *France*.

Bristol, city of, voluntary contributions for the war, i. 464.

Britain, early history of, i. 2. Under the Saxons, see *England and Scotland*, till the union. Union, 57. Beneficial to both kingdoms, *ib.* Accession of the Hanover family, 60. See *George I.* Violence of the whigs, 61. Septennial Parliaments, 62. Growth of ministerial influence, 63. Intercourse of, with foreign powers, *ib.* Reciprocal benefit to France and England from long peace, *ib.* Policy of Walpole, 65. See *George II.* Expense of subsidiary treaties, 67. War with Spain, 70. Interferes in German politics, 88. War with France, *ib.* Effects of the rebellion, 72. Peace of Aix la Chapelle, 73. Prosperity under Mr. Pelham, 74. Encroachments of France on American territory, see *America*. Commencement of hostilities, 82. France the aggressor, *ib.* Seizure of the enemy's merchantmen, *ib.* Campaigns in America, see *Amherst, Wolfe, &c.* Sends Byng to the relief of Minorca, 87. Behaviour, trial, and execution of Byng, 88. Dissentions in the cabinet, 94. Mr. Pitt is appointed secretary of state, 95. See *Pitt*. Concludes an alliance with Prussia, 96. British operations in Germany, *ib.* Convention at Cloister-Seven, 97. Expedition to the coast of France, *ib.* Successes of Hawke, 106. Battle and signal victory, *ib.* See *Hawke*. British affairs in the East Indies. See *India, Clive*. Achievements of our armies in Germany, 116. Battle of Minden, 117. Representation of Britain to neutral powers, 120. State of British affairs in October 1760, 121. Death of George II. 122. Accession of George III. 152. See *George III.* National unanimity, 128. Achievements of the British in Germany, 132, 133. Negotiations for peace, 134. Proposed interference of Spain, 137. Refused by Britain, *ib.* Change of ministry, 140. Marriage of the king to the princess Charlotte of Mecklenburg, 142. Family compact, 145. War with Spain, 146. Capture of Martinico, 151. Capture of Havana, 155. See *Havana*. Of Manilla, *ib.* Victories in Portugal, 157. Capture of the Hermoine, i. 156. Birth of the prince of Wales, 161. Peace of Fontainebleau, 164. Discussed, see *Parliament*. Unpopularity of the Bute ministry, 167. Change of administration, 169. Prosecution of Wilkes, 172, 173. Financial schemes of the new minister, 179. Taxation of America, see *Parliament and America*. Indisposition of the king, 192. Change of ministry, 194. Sentiments of Britain on American affairs, 199. Object and spirit of the Rockingham administration, 202. Grafton ministry, 213. Weakness of, 223. Irish affairs, 225. See *Ireland*. Prevalent discontents, 233. Return of Wilkes, 234. See *Parliament*. Declared ineligible, 245. National ferment, *ib.* Political writings, 252. See *Junius*. Petitions, 255. Remonstrance, see *city of London*. Change of ministry, 256. Conciliatory attempt of lord North, 259. Dispute with Spain about Falkland's island, 264. Adjusted, 266. Discontents begin to subside, 273. Death of the princess dowager of Wales, 280. Treatment of Matilda of England, queen of Denmark, 284. Rescued by her royal brother, 285. See *Matilda*. War with the Caribs, 294. Discontents subside, 297. National prosperity, *ib.* Rise of the war with America, 299. King's message, 302. See *Parliament and America*. Impression in Britain from the American disputes, 332. Literary efforts of, on

both sides of the question, 352. Campaigns in America, see *Gage, Howe, &c.* Internal proceedings, see *Congress*. Legislative measures of Britain, see *Parliament*. Majority of the nation favourable to the ministerial system, 371. The American, a popular war, 373. Apprehension of Sayer for high treason, *ib.* He is discharged, *ib.* The nation continues favourable to war, 413. Causes, reasonings, and motives, 414. Party violence, *ib.* Conspiracy of John the painter, 415. Conduct of France and Spain in the American contest, 455. Efforts on the fate of Burgoyne, 462. Voluntary levies of men, 463. Britain compelled to go to war with France, 469. Naval operations under Keppel and Palliser unsatisfactory, 492. See *Rodney, Hood, &c.* The nation is roused by difficulty to strenuous exertion, 495. Rupture with Spain, 506. Spain the aggressor, 507. Warlike operations in the West Indies, 509, 510. Indecisive, *ib.* An immense armament menaces our coast, 518. Patriotic and loyal unanimity of Britain when the country is threatened, *ib.* The resources and efforts of the country rise with her difficulties, 521. Ministers become unpopular, 530. Spirit of association, *ib.* Protestant society, 531. Riots of 1780, 533. Dreadful conflagrations, *ib.* They are crushed, 537. The successes of Rodney restore our naval supremacy, 543. Capture of the merchantmen, and censure of ministers, 543, 544. Proceedings against the rioters, 560. See lord *Loughborough, Wedderburne*. Political effects of the riots, 562. General election, *ib.* Hostile jealousy of the continental powers, 564. Armed neutrality, 565. A treaty discovered between the Dutch and Americans, 568. Rupture with Holland, 569. The Dutch the aggressors, *ib.* Campaigns in India, see *India*. Plan of the combined maritime powers against Britain, 582. Invasion of Jersey, *ib.* Gibraltar, siege of, see *Elliot*. Operations in the Atlantic, 586. In the north seas, 587. Action off the Dogger Bank by admiral Parker, 588. Dissatisfaction prevails, 601. On the capture of Cornwallis, the nation becomes averse to the war and to the ministry, *ib.* Dismission of the North administration, 606. Plan of the new ministers, 608. Mr. secretary Fox endeavours to make peace with Holland and America, 611. Change of ministry, *ib.* Naval and military operations, see respective *admirals* and *generals*. Hostile ambition against Britain frustrated, 634. Overtures for peace, 635. Treaties, 636. Review of the contest, 637. Lofty genius and invincible spirit of the British nation, 639. Administration of lord Shelburne, 642. Deficient in strength, *ib.* Coalition between Fox and North, 646. Change of ministry, 649. Constituents and strength of the coalition ministry, 658. Dismissed, *i.* 666. Causes of its dismission, see *Parliament*. Mr. Pitt, at twenty-five years of age, made prime minister, 670. Popular opinion favourable to the new minister, *ib.* Commencement of Mr. Pitt's administration, *ii.* 3. State of the country and objects to be pursued, *ib.* Britain resumes her attention to the affairs of the continent, 13. Disposed to protect the rights of Holland, 22. Recovers from the distresses of the war, *ib.* Great and increasing prosperity of, 38. Confidence of the monied interest in the minister, *ib.* Alarming attempt against the king, 57. Alarm of all ranks, 58. Commercial treaty between Britain and France, 61. Popular sentiments respecting Hastings, 76. Causes of a change, 77. Interposes in the affairs of Holland, 97. With effect, 98. Resumes her character of defender of Europe, 129. Thwarts the ambition of Catharine, *ib.* Illness of the king, 137. See *George III. and Parliament*. Joy and rejoicings at his recovery, 153. Defensive alliance with Holland and Prussia, 164. Caused by the confederacy of Catharine and Joseph, *ib.* Assists Sweden, 170. Effects of the French revolution in, 225. Dispute with Spain about Nootka Sound, 239. Spain yields to the demands of Britain, 243. Efforts for counteracting imperial ambition, 245. Liberal and wise policy of, 249. Better understands the French revolution, 260. Ministers forbear discussion of its merits, 261. Effects of Burke's work on the subject, 262. Dispute with Russia, 265. Principle of British interference in continental politics, 266. Effects of Paine's works, 291. Riots at Birmingham, *ib.* Political enthusiasm, 292. Wide diffusion of superficial literature, 293. Multiplication of political clubs, 297. Projects of reform, 298. Friends of the people, *ib.* Rise and progress of the corresponding societies, 399. Second part of Thomas Paine, *ib.* Proclamation against seditious writings, 300. State of the police, 302. Britain anxiously contemplates the French revolution, 310. But will not interfere, *ib.* English societies address the French national convention, 320. And send them a present of shoes, *ib.* Anti-constitutional ferment, 330. Assu-

ciation against-republicans and levellers, 331. Discussion between Britain and France, at the close of 1792, 334. France the aggressor, 336. France declares war against Britain and Holland, 345. Public opinion favourable to war with France, 347. Objects of Britain, 348. Campaign of 1793, in Holland, 361 to 364. See *Frederick*. In the Netherlands, 368. Soldiers of, excel in close fight, 369. Operations of, 370, 371. 377. See *Frederick*. Successes in the East and West Indies, 379. Progress of revolutionary doctrines—facts and causes, 381. Progress of democratic societies, 391. Trials for treason commence, 424. Conclude, 427. Treaty between Britain and America, 428. Marriage of the prince of Wales to the princess of Brunswick, 435. Campaign 1795. Disastrous expedition to Quiberon, 446. Britain victorious by sea, 448. Discontents from the war, 453. Scarcity of provisions, *ib*. Seditious meetings, *ib*. Insults to the king, 454. See *Parliament*. Campaign of 1796. Britain successful where she fights alone, 480. Birth of an heir to the prince of Wales, *ib*. Sends an ambassador to Paris, 481. Campaign on the continent, see *France* and *Austria*. Negotiation for peace commences, 484. Concludes unfavourably, 486. Gloomy aspect of affairs, 488. State of the bank, *ib*. Rapid decrease of cash, *ib*. Order of council to suspend payment of coin, 489. Found to be in a flourishing state, 490. Mutiny of the sailors commences, 491. Quelled, 492. Marriage of the princess royal, 495. Naval preparations of our enemies, 500. Victory of Jervis, *ib*. Of Duncan, see *Duncan*. Second negotiation for peace commences, 503. Concluded, 504. Public opinions and sentiments after the victories of 1797, 511. Loyal and patriotic energy, *ib*. Voluntary contributions, 513. Voluntary associations, 514. The whole nation becomes armed, *ib*. Threats of an invasion, 523. Rouse the spirit and stimulate the efforts of Britons, *ib*. Naval operations, see *Warren*. And splendid victories, see *Nelson*. Effects of the battle of Aboukir, 527. Government is very popular, *ib*. 532. Scheme of alliance with Russia, 533. Projected union with Ireland, 535. 542. See *Union* and *Pitt*. Her fleets block up the ports of France, Spain, and Holland, 534. Expedition to Holland, *ib*. See *Frederick*. Capture of Surinam, 558. War with Tippoo Saib, see *Mornington* and *India*. Gloomy prospect at the close of 1799, 582. Wish for peace, *ib*. Refuses Bonaparte's overture for negotiation, 583. Campaign 1800, 596. 598. High price of provisions, 599. Alarming illness of the king, 609. Expedition to the Baltic, see *Nelson*. Expedition to Egypt, see *Egypt*, *Abercrombie*, *Hutchinson*, and *Keith*. Peace, 625. Conditions, *ib*. Britain ascertains her security, 626. Through the manifestation of resistless strength, *ib*. The tenure of British security, wisdom, loyalty, patriotism, and force, *ib*. So protected, Britain is invulnerable, *ib*. Character of the treaty between her and France, *ib*. 4. The peace considered insecure, 7. Comparison of her power with that of France, 11. Defects of the treaty, 12. Convention with Russia, 13. Amount of military and naval force retained, 17. Congress at Amiens, 19. Definitive treaty, 21. Arrangement respecting Malta, *ib*. Accession of Sweden and Denmark to the convention with Russia, 22. Discussion with France respecting Malta, 25. Provocations of France, 27. Hostile preparations on both sides, 28. War renewed, 30. State of naval and military force, 31. War declared against Holland, 32. Insurrection in Ireland, 33. Suppressed, *ib*. Blockade of the Elbe and Weser, *ib*. Success in the West Indies, 34. In the East Indies, 35. 37. Mr. Pitt prime minister, 39. His colleagues, 42. Measures for improving the defence of the country, 44. Forbearance towards Spain in her subservience to France, 46. Remonstrance on her violation of neutrality, 47. Capture of Gorée, 48. Of Surinam, 49. Operations on the French coast, *ib*. Detention of Spanish treasure ships, 50. Negotiations at Madrid continued, 51. Declaration of war by Spain, *ib*. War in India against Holkar, 52. Reply to an overture from France, 53. Impeachment of lord Melville, 56. Victory of Trafalgar, 59. Alliance with Russia, 60. And Austria, 61. Reverses of the allies, 62. Battle of Austerlitz, 64. Treaty of Presburg, 65. Death of Mr. Pitt, 67. New ministry under lord Grenville and Mr. Fox, 68. Overture from France, 69. Negotiation, *ib*. Regulation of intercourse between the West Indies and the United States, 72. Bill for abolishing the slave trade, *ib*. Trial and acquittal of lord Melville, 73. Campaign in Calabria, 74. Battle of Maida, 75. Progress of negotiations with France, 77. Remark of Mr. Fox on the transfer of Hanover from France to Prussia, *ib*. State of the negotiation on the approaching rupture between France and Russia, 81. Refusal to

treat separately from Russia, 82. Lord Morpeth sent to the Prussian headquarters, 83. Reverses of Russia, 85. Bonaparte's Berlin decree, 88. Repulse of the Russians, 89. Austria neutral, 90. An English squadron at Constantinople, *ib.* Earl St. Vincent's mission to the Tagus, 92. Discussions with the United States, 93. New grounds of decision on the trade with neutrals, *ib.* Conference in London, 94. Ratification of the treaty refused by Mr. Jefferson, *ib.* Naval operations, 95. Cape of Good Hope taken, *ib.* Expedition to the river Plate, *ib.* Death of the marquis Cornwallis in India, 96. Lord Minto his successor, 97. Death of Mr. Fox, *ib.* Changes in the cabinet, *ib.* Catholic question introduced into parliament by lord Howick, 101. Change of ministry, *ib.* Result of investigation into the conduct of the princess of Wales, 104. Military affairs under the late administration: Expedition to the Dardanelles, *ib.* To Egypt, 105. To Montevideo and Buenos Ayres, *ib.* Capture of Curaçoa, 107. Treaty of Tilait, between France, Russia, and Prussia, 108. Expedition against Denmark, 111. Alienation of Russia, 113. Orders of council to counteract Bonaparte's anti-commercial decrees, 114. Further disputes with the United States, 115. Emigration of the court of Portugal to Brazil, 116. Occupation of Madeira, *ib.* Affairs of India, *ib.* Determination of government to support Spain against the aggressions of Bonaparte, 119. Alliance of Spain, England, and Portugal, 125. Expedition to Portugal under sir A. Wellesley, 126. Battle of Vimiera, *ib.* Convention of Cintra, 127. March of sir John Moore into Spain, *ib.* Overtures from Erfurt, 128. Reply, *ib.* Retreat of sir John Moore to Corunna, 131. Battle, 132. Death of the general, *ib.* Peace with Turkey, 136. Attack upon the French fleet in Basque roads, 139. Progress of war in Spain, 139. Return of sir A. Wellesley to Portugal, 141. Battle of Talavera, and subsequent movements, 143. French convoy intercepted by admiral Martin, 145. War between France and Austria, 146. Diversion undertaken by England, 147. Expedition against Naples, *ib.* Austrians defeated on the Danube, *ib.* Armistice, 150. Expedition to Walcheren, 151. Capture of Flushing, *ib.* Fever, 152. Evacuation of Walcheren, *ib.* Peace between Austria and France, *ib.* Revolution in Sweden, 154. State of dispute with America, 156. Recall of Mr. Erskine, *ib.* Partial change of administration, 157. Jubilee, *ib.* Successes in the West Indies, 161. Disturbances at Madras, *ib.* Conquest of the Spice Islands, and of the islands of Bourbon and Mauritius, *ib.* English merchandise burnt by Bonaparte, 162. Sweden compelled to declare war against England, 163. Progress of war in Spain, *ib.* Retreat of lord Wellington, 166. Battle of Busaco, *ib.* Position at Torres Vedras, *ib.* America favours France, 169. Illness of the king, 170. The prince of Wales regent, 171. Hostile policy of the United States, 174. Conquest of Java, 175. Change in the policy of the northern powers, 177. Peninsular campaign, *ib.* Lord Wellington expels Massena from Portugal, *ib.* Almeida taken, 179. Battle of Albuera, 180. Of Barrosa, 182. Movements of lord Wellington to relieve Galicia, 184. Surprise of the French at Arroyo Molinos by general Hill, *ib.* Gloomy aspect of political affairs, 186. Returns under the population act, 187. Measures for suppressing disturbances in the manufacturing districts, *ib.* Overtures to lords Grey and Grenville, 188. Their answer, *ib.* Assassination of Mr. Perceval, 189. Ministerial negotiations, *ib.* Result, 190. Declaration of war by the United States, 191. Spanish campaign, 192. Capture of Ciudad Rodrigo, *ib.* Of Badajoz, *ib.* Advance of lord Wellington, 193. Battle of Salamanca, 194. Madrid recovered, 195. Lord Wellington advances to Burgos, *ib.* Events of the war with America, 196. Bonaparte's expedition to Russia, 197. Treaty with Russia and Sweden, 197. Disastrous retreat of the French from Moscow, 200. Campaign in America, 208. Defence of Canada, 209. Capture of the Chesapeake, *ib.* Lord Wellington, generalissimo of the Spanish forces, 210. Advances to the Douro, 211. Pursues the French to the Zadora, 212. Battle of Victoria, *ib.* Sir John Murray's abortive expedition to Tarragona, 214. Battles of the Pyrenees, 215. Capture of St. Sebastian, *ib.* Of Pampluna, 216. Lord Wellington enters France, *ib.* The French driven into Bayonne, *ib.* Prussia joins the alliance against France, 218. Junction of Austria, 220. Campaign in Saxony, 221. Battle of Leipzig, 222. Hanover liberated, 223. Revolution in Holland, *ib.* Denmark joins the allies, 225. Declaration of the sovereigns, *ib.* They cross the Rhine, 226. Campaign in France, 229. Operations of lord Wellington in the south, 231. Battle of Orthes, *ib.* Bayonne invested, 232. Bonaparte re-

INDEX.

- jects the proposals from Chatillon, *ib.* His operation Schwartzberg, 233. Their junction and march to the sovereigns enter Paris, 236. Abdication of Bonaparte, 238. Sortie from Bayonne, *ib.* Reduction of Genoa, 238. Elba, *ib.* Louis XVIII. returns from England to France allies with France, *ib.* The sovereigns of Russia and Prussia Return of the duke of Wellington, 243. National reward Continental arrangements, 244. Operations in Canada, Washington, 248. Against Baltimore, *ib.* Failure of general, 249. Peace signed at Ghent, *ib.* Expedition against Capture of the President frigate, 251. Cessation of hostility Bonaparte to France, 253. Rejection of his overtures by the enterprise of Murat in Italy, 260. Campaign in Flanders, 263. *ib.* Of Quatre Bras, 264. Of Waterloo, 267. Glorious victory, 270. Bonaparte abdicates in favour of his son, 271. Capitulation Bonaparte conveyed to St. Helena, 273. National rewards to Wellington, 274. Conditions of peace granted to France, 275. Ionian isles, 279. Property tax abolished, 285. State of Ireland to Algiers, 288. Distress of the people, 292. Riot in pension of habeas corpus act, 295. Trials for high treason, princess Charlotte, 301. Disturbed state of the country, 322. ter dispersed by yeomanry cavalry, *ib.* Proceedings in concert at Paisley, *ib.* Measures adopted in parliament for preservation, 324. Illness and death of the king, 326.
- Broke, captain, takes the American frigate Chesapeake, iii. 2
- Brougham, Mr. his motion respecting the order in council, iii. holy alliance, 283. His bill for the education of the poor, Brunswick, duke of, commands the combined armies of Germany, 318. Invades France, 328. Retreat of, *ib.* Jena, iii. 85.
- , Oels, duke of, his daring march through Saxony Quatre Bras, 265.
- Buenos Ayres, taken by the British, iii. 95. Recovered Failure of Whitelock's operations against, 107. See *See*
- Burdett, Sir Francis, committed to the tower for a libel on iii. 159. Motion on parliamentary reform, 316.
- Burgos, advance of lord Wellington to, from Madrid, iii. Portuguese frontier, 196.
- Burgoyne, general, successes in Portugal, i. 157. Cor Manifesto, 437. Progress and success of, 438. Difficult at Saratoga, 443. Inquiry into his conduct. See
- Burke, Edward, esq. supports the Rockingham party, i. rican taxation, 307. Extensive acquaintance with American Parliamentary character of, 334. Plan of, for conciliatory motion of, 381. Motion on the employment of petition in favour of the suffering catholics, 506. His ministers, 522. Bill for the reform of public economy, economical reform, 571. Proposed inquiry into the conduct Made paymaster-general of the forces, 609. Celebrate rights, 663. Remonstrance on the dissolution of parliament the debts of the nabob of Arcot, 31. Opens an inquiry, 49. Proposes impeachment, *ib.* Opinion of, 71, n. His speech on the commencement of the tri Declares his disapprobation of the French revolution bent on the downfall of the church, 235. Writes c Effects of, on the public mind, *ib.* Dispute with F 270. Final separation, *ib.* Real difference with D tion, 296. Burke's view of the war with France, and conduct of the war, 371. Deems peace with Treatise against a regicide peace, 483.
- Bute, earl of, educates the king, i. 124. Made a pri of State, 129. Administration of, commences, 14 see *Britain.* Unpopular, 147. Haughty deport

to the English, 163. His peace reprobated, 164. Impartial estimate of, 166. Resigns, 169. Supposed by the people the prompter of the prosecution of Wilkes, 177. Charge of secret influence never proved, *ib.* The stamp act imputed to his influence, 190. Supposed to have prompted the dismissal of the Grenville administration, 194. The alleged influence never proved, *ib.*
 Busaco, battle of, *iii.* 166.

C.

CABOT, voyages of, *i.* 13.

Cadiz, besieged by the French, *iii.* 164. Proceedings of the cortes at, 167. Siege raised, 195. Expedition from, to South America, 247. Mutiny of troops at, 318.

Calabria, campaign in, *iii.* 74. Battle of Maida, 75. Expedition of Murat to, 377.

Calder, Sir R. engages the French fleet under Villeneuve, *iii.* 58.

Cambray, treaty at, an epoch in political history, *i.* 18.

Calcutta. See *India.*

Caledonia, an asylum to the Britons against the Romans, *i.* 2.

Cambridge, duke of, provision for him on his marriage, *iii.* 306.

Camden, lord, see *Pratt.* His son, earl Camden, lord lieutenant of Ireland, *ii.* 459.

Measures of, for repressing the Irish discontents, 515. Resigns the vice-royalty, 522. Marquis, sacrifices to the public the surplus profits of his office, as teller of the exchequer, *iii.* 315. Bill for enabling the public to accept that sacrifice, *ib.*

Camden, a town in America, battle of, *i.* 548. See *Cornwallis.*

Campbell, Dr. defender of christianity, *i.* 452.

—, colonel, expedition of, to Georgia, *i.* 511. Victory and reduction of the province, 512.

Cannes, landing of Bonaparte at, *iii.* 255.

Canning, Mr. treasurer of the navy, *iii.* 42. Succeeded by Mr. Sheridan, 68. His observations on the negotiation with France and Russia, 99. Secretary for foreign affairs, 101. Resigns, 157. Rejects overtures from lord Liverpool, 189. President of the board of control. See *Parliament.*

Canute, conquers England, *i.* 6. Policy and benefits of his reign, *ib.*

Capellen, Van der, admiral, joined with lord Exmouth in the expedition to Algiers, *iii.* 288.

Caracas, earthquake at, *iii.* 185.

Carnot, opposes the nomination of Bonaparte as emperor, *iii.* 41.

Carribs, war with, *i.* 294.

Carleton, general, defence of Quebec, *i.* 389. Progress of, on the lakes, 409. Crown Point taken, 410. Resigns, 436. Appointed commander in chief in America, 620.

Carlisle, earl of, heads a commission for offering peace to America, *i.* 469. Arrives in America, 482. His offers are refused, *ib.* Directs the evacuation of Philadelphia, 483. Returns to England, 489. Lord-lieutenant of Ireland, 608. Able speech of, on the commercial treaty, *ii.* 65. Correspondence between, and earl Fitzwilliam, on the state of Ireland, 439. Arguments of, against lord Auckland's divorce bill, 588.

Carolina, see *America.* As one of the southern colonies, also *Clinton, Rawdon, Cornwallis, &c.*

Caroline, queen of England, *i.* 66. Ability and policy of, *ib.* Caroline, princess of Brunswick, married to George, prince of Wales, *ii.* 435.

Castlereagh, lord, secretary for the war department, *iii.* 101. His military plan, 110. Motion of lord A. Hamilton, on his conduct when president of the board of control, 137. Succeeds the marquis of Wellesley as secretary for foreign affairs, 188. See *Parliament.*

Catalonia, operations in, *iii.* 140. See *Spain.*

Catharine, spouse of Peter, emperor of Russia, ability and conduct, *i.* 161. Is appointed imperial sovereign, *ib.* Her lofty character begins to unfold, 186. She raises her creature to be king of Poland, *ib.* Supports the dissidents and confirms her influence in Poland, 239. Rupture between, and Turkey, *ib.* Military operations, 261. Wisely courts connexion with Britain, 262. Her victories by land and sea, *ib.* Alarms Austria and Prussia, 263. Her farther successes, 280. To remove their fears proposes to dismember Poland, 281. To which they accede, *ib.* Execution of the scheme, 295. She concludes peace with Turkey.

319. She unwisely adopts a policy hostile to Britain, 565. Stimulates the arm neutrality, *ib.* Hostile to Britain, *ib.* Offers her mediation to the maritime powers, 639. Political concert of, with the emperor, ii. 21. She unwisely avoids connexion with Britain, 41. Her views upon Turkey, 118, 119. She deavours to stir the Turks to revolt, 120. War with Turkey, 122. Operations of her armies in 1788, 128. In 1789, 165. Against Sweden, 173. In 1791, operations against the Turks, 250. Against Sweden, 252. Peace with Great Britain, 243. Peace with Turkey, 279. Motives and views, 280. Her designs against Poland, 282. Stimulates hostility against France, 310. Effects a partition of Poland, 379. Death, 528.
- Catholic question discussed in parliament, iii. 54. 101. 103. 190. 206. 287. 296.
- Cattaro, possessed by the Russians, iii. 77.
- Cavendish, lord John, motion of, for the removal of ministers, i. 605. Made a councillor of the exchequer, 608. Resigns, 611. Again appointed, 649.
- Cayenne, taken by the British and Portuguese, iii. 139.
- Ceylon, war in, iii. 37. Annexed to the British dominions, 282. Rebellion in, suppressed, iii. 300.
- Champ Aubert, battle of, iii. 230.
- Champ de Mai, assembly of the, iii. 261.
- Chaumont, treaty of, iii. 232. Renewed, 259.
- Charleroi, Prussians attacked there by the French, iii. 263.
- Charles IV. of Spain; his abdication, iii. 119.
- Charles, archduke, successes against Jourdain, ii. 278. A second time driven from French from Germany, 547. Operations of, against the French in Italy, ii. 278. Commands the Austrian army in 1809, 146. Battle of Aspern, 147. Of Wagram, 149.
- Charlotte, of Mecklenburg, married to our king, queen of Britain, i. 142. Crowned, *ib.* Dignified and affecting answer of, to an address of parliament, during the illness of the king, ii. 149. Maternal feelings of, exhibited at the marriage of her daughter, 495. Conjugal anxiety, 609.
- Charlotte, princess royal, eldest daughter of the king and queen, ingenuity and accomplishments, ii. 154. Display of her talents on the recovery of her royal father, *ib.* Married to the prince of Wirtemberg, 495.
- Charlotte, of Wales, princess, born, ii. 480. Provision for, on her marriage, ii. 480. Her death, 301.
- Chatham, lord, commands the expedition to Walcheren, iii. 150.
- Chatillon, negotiations at, iii. 227. Terminated, 234.
- Chesapeake, American frigate, taken by capt. Broke, iii. 209.
- Chesterfield, earl of, his remark on the patriotism of Wilkes, and the piety of the earl of Sandwich, i. 177. n.
- Churchill, the poet, object and character of his writings, i. 183. n.
- Churches, new, act for building, iii. 306.
- Christophe, proclaimed chief of the government of Hayti, iii. 96. Crowns himself king, 175.
- Cintra, convention of, iii. 127.
- Ciudad Rodrigo, taken by the French, iii. 165. Recovered, 192.
- Clairfait, and other Austrian generals, see *Austria*.
- Clarence, duke of, see *William Henry*.
- Clinton, general, campaign in South Carolina, and siege of Charleston, i. 546. Expedition of, up the north river, 435. Appointed commander in chief of the evacuation of Philadelphia, 483. March through the Jerseys, with the British, 484. (1779.) Carries on a war of detachments, 515. Expedition against Charleston, 545. Strength, siege, and capture of that city, 546. Returns to New York, 547. Operations at New York, 553. Overrun by Washington, 598. Attempts to relieve Cornwallis, 600. Too late, *ib.* resigns the command, 620.
- Clive, account of, i. 110. Achievements of, *ib.* Receives the command of the British, iii. Campaign 1757 of, begins, *ib.* Ends, 113. Battle of Plassey, and the evolution of Bengal, 112. Deposits Dowla, and makes Jaffier viceroy of Bengal, 210. Restores peace, 211. And obtains to the British an annual revenue of one million, seven hundred thousand pounds, *ib.* Defends himself from attacks in parliament, 279. Inquiry into his conduct, 292. Resigns, 293.

- Clootz, Anarcharis, heads an embassy from the whole human race, ii. 259. Preaches atheism on the scaffold, 423. And dies blaspheming his God, *ib.*
- Cochrane, lord, his operations in Basque roads, 139. Prosecution of, 242. Is re-elected for Westminster, *ib.* Vice-admiral of Chili, 321.
- Coghlan, lieutenant, heroic enterprise of, ii. 596.
- Colonne. See *France*.
- Commerce and navigation, English, founded by Alfred, i. 5. Promoted by the Danes, 6. Advances of, under Edward III. 8. Promoted by Henry IV. 9. Repressed by the civil wars, 10. Begins to flourish under Henry VII. 12. Advances under Henry VIII. 17. Under Edward VI. 22. Under Elizabeth, 24. Voyages of trade and discovery, 25. Commercial companies, 26. East India, 27. Under James, trade flourishes, 30. Plantation of colonies, 31. Advances under Charles I. 37. And the Protectorate, *ib.* Advances of, under Charles and James, 40. Under William, 48. Under Anne, 58. Principles of political economy, not thoroughly understood, 59. Commerce, British, in connexion with finance and funds—Enthusiasm of avarice, 64. South Sea bubble, *ib.* Rapid advances of trade notwithstanding, under George and his minister Walpole, 65. Advances of, under Mr. Pelham, 74. Increased by successful war, 126. Measures of Mr. Grenville for the promotion of trade and revenue, 179. Measures for the suppression of smuggling, 180. Principles and system of British colonization favourable to trade, 188. Commerce injured by the disputes with America, 199. Influence of our acquisitions in Hindostan, 211. With America, revives, 266. Mercantile failures, 286. Change of mercantile character, 287. Capture of the mercantile fleets, 343. Revival of trade with America, 650. Rapid increase of, in Britain, after the peace, ii. 38. Unprecedented prosperity, 237. Rapid increase, 304. Measures of Bonaparte against, after the signature of preliminaries, iii. 32. Bonaparte's Berlin decree, 88. British orders of council, 114. Bonaparte's Milan decree, *ib.* English merchandise burnt by the French, 162. Issue of exchequer bills for relieving commercial distresses, 172. Bonaparte enforces his decrees against English merchandise, 176. Measures for preventing disturbances in the manufacturing districts, 187. Conditional revocation of the order in council, 190. War already declared by America, 191. Arrangements on the renewal of the East India company's charter, 206. Regulation of the corn trade, 242. Issue of exchequer bills for local and temporary relief, 295.
- Congress, general, of America, first meeting and acts, begins, i. 325. End, 329. Second meeting and effects, 358. Proceedings of, and effects, 392—396.
- Consolidated fund produce bill, iii. 312.
- Constantinople, revolutions at, iii. 116. 155.
- Conway, general, opposes the stamp act, i. 189. Secretary of state, 196. Plan of conciliation with America, 530. His motion for terminating the American war, 604.
- Cook, James, lieutenant, lands the troops for ascending the heights of Abraham, i. 102. Heads an expedition of discovery and science, 237.
- Cooper, sir Grey, character of, i. 334.
- Coote, sir Eyre, commands in the Carnatic, i. 579. Successive victories, 581. Battle of Porto Novo, *ib.* Splendid and decisive event, *ib.* Campaign, 1782. 626. Victory at Redhill, *ib.* Complete success of, *ib.* Death, 628. The military saviour of India, *ib.*
- Copenhagen, bombardment of, iii. 112.
- Cordeliers, French party. See *France*.
- Corn-trade, regulations respecting, iii. 242.
- Cornwallis, successes of, in the Jerseys, i. 405. Ordered to retire into winter quarters, *ib.* Distinguishes himself at Charleston, 547. Left in Carolina, *ib.* Wise administration of, i. 548. Obligated to take the field, *ib.* Battle of Camden, *ib.* Decisive victory, 549. Marches toward Virginia, 595. Battle of Guilford, 596. British victorious with considerable loss, *ib.* Enters Virginia, 598. Is surrounded, 599. Expects succours from Clinton, *ib.* Skilful and gallant defence, *ib.* Receiving no assistance, he is forced to surrender, *ib.* And capitulates on honourable terms, 600. Governor-general and commander in chief of India, ii. 306. Invades Mysore, *ib.* Dictates peace to Tippoo, 307. Generous conduct of, *ib.* Appointed viceroy of Ireland, 522. Marquis, sent to France as plenipotentiary,

- iii. 18. Concludes the treaty of Amiens, 21. Appointed governor-general of India, 52. His death, 96.
- Cornwallis, admiral, battle with the French, ii. 448.
- Corresponding society, formation of, ii. 299. Proceedings of, 392. Meeting at Chalk farm, *ib.* Plan of national convention, 393. Ringleaders arrested and papers seized, *ib.*
- Corsica, gallant resistance of, against the French, i. 249. Captured by the English, ii. 420.
- Corunna, battle of, iii. 132.
- Courtenay, John, esq. member of the North party, i. 643, and satire of, 664.
- Craftsman, character, scope, and effects of, i. 70.
- Craonne, battle of, iii. 233.
- Cuesta, general, defeated, iii. 126. Defeated at Medellin, 141. His junction with sir A. Wellesley, 143. Battle of Talavera, *ib.* Resigns, 144.
- Cumberland, William Augustus, duke of, commands in Germany, i. 96. Resigns his command, 97. Death, 197. And character, *ib.* Eminent for private virtues, 198.
- , Henry Frederick, duke of, his majesty's brother. Marriage, i. 277.
- Curacao, taken by the British, iii. 107.
- Curates, act for augmenting the stipends of, iii. 208.
- Currency, inquiry into the state of the, iii. 173. Mr. Tierney's motion on, 311.
- Curwen, Mr. his-reform bill, iii. 138.

D.

- DALTON, general, minister of Joseph's tyranny, ii. 182—184. Drives the Netherlands to revolt, 185. Obligated to leave the Low Countries, 187.
- Dance, captain, repulses admiral Linois, iii. 48.
- Darby, admiral, endeavours to bring a superior fleet to battle, i. 586. Which they wisely elude, *ib.*
- Dardanelles, expedition to the, iii. 104.
- Dempster, Mr. character of, i. 334.
- Demarara, captured by the British, iii. 34.
- Denmark. See *Matilda*. New revolution in, ii. 54. Dispute with Britain about the rights of neutral ships, 602. See *northern powers*. Accedes to the convention of Russia with Great Britain, iii. 22. Her neutral policy in the war between England and France, 91. Overtures of Great Britain to, through Mr. Jackson, iii. Copenhagen bombarded, and the fleet surrendered, 112. Capture of her West India islands, 116. Joins the allies in 1813, 225. Transfers Norway to Sweden, 244. Cedes Swedish Pomerania and the Isle of Rugen to Prussia, 279. Discussion with Sweden, 320.
- Dennevitz, Bernadotte's victory at, iii. 221.
- Despard's conspiracy, iii. 26.
- Dessaix, general, joins Bonaparte at Marengo, ii. 593.
- Dessalines, emperor of Hayti, killed by the negroes, iii. 96.
- Devonshire, the beautiful dutchess of, active and successful canvass of, in favour of Mr. Fox, ii. 2.
- Dick, Quintin, Mr. case of, iii. 138.
- Dickson, colonel of the 42d, wounded in Egypt, ii. 616, n.
- Digby, admiral, commands in a fleet for the relief of Gibraltar, i. 583. Attempts the relief of Cornwallis, 600. But too late, *ib.*
- Dissenters, apply to parliament for relief, i. 276. Through sir Henry Haughton, *ib.* Apply for the repeal of the test act, ii. 67. Their attempts to gain the favour of the public, 68. The application is rejected, 70. New motion for the repeal of the test act, 155. Fresh application, 232. Favourable circumstances, *ib.* Their cause is undertaken by Mr. Fox, 233. But is unsuccessful, 235.
- D'Oubril, Mr. treaty signed by him at Paris, iii. 81. The emperor Alexander refuses to ratify it, 82.
- Dowdsewell, chancellor of the exchequer, i. 235.
- Drake, sir Francis, voyage and achievements of, i. 25.
- , Mr. envoy at Stutgard, accused by the French, iii. 40.
- Dresden, battle at, iii. 221. Surrender of the French garrison in, 225.
- Dumouriez, the French general, successes of, ii. 329. Invades Holland, 360. Progress, 361. Evacuates the Netherlands, 362. Leaves the French, 364.

Duncan, admiral, brilliant and important victory at Camperdown, over the Dutch, ii. 501.

Dundas, Henry, parliamentary character of, i. 334. Chairman of a committee for investigating India affairs, 573. Speech on the attempted removal of ministers, 605. Able and indefatigable exertions of, in the investigation of India affairs, 613. Result, *ib.* His comprehensive view of the country and political characters, 642. Conceives Mr. Pitt to be the man destined for saving his country, 643. His farther investigation of India affairs, 652. This examination first displayed the force and extent of his talents, i. 653. Proposes a bill for the regulation of British India, *ib.* His opinion of the duty of a member of parliament, i. *ib.* Opposes Mr. Fox's East India bill. See *Parliament*. Procures the restoration of the forfeited estates, ii. 11. Bill for improving the government of British India, 51. Presents a view of the financial state of India, 84. India finance. See *Parliament*. Bill for facilitating wages and prize money to seamen, 304. State of India under his direction, 305. View of Indian prosperity on the established system, 356. He proposes its continuance, and the renewal of the charter. See *Parliament*. Speech of, in defence of the Scottish criminal law, 391. Plan of national defence, 514. Produces voluntary associations, *ib.* Supports union with Ireland, 541. Demonstrates the beneficial results of union with Scotland, *ib.* Character of his administration, 608.

Dundas, Robert, lord advocate of Scotland, nephew to Henry, able speech of, on the criminal law of Scotland, ii. 389. Defence of the Scottish judges, 390.

—, general, one of the commanders in Holland, praised by the duke of York, ii. 556.

Dunning, Mr., opposes ministry, i. 256. His opinion on libels, 268. Parliamentary character of, 334. His part of the attack on ministers, 522. Motion of, concerning the influence of the crown, 529. Created lord Ashburton, 608.

Dupont, general, surrender of, iii. 125.

E.

ECCLESIASTICAL courts, bill for improving, iii. 186.

Eden, William, a commissioner for negotiation with America, i. 469. Propositions in favour of Ireland, 608. Negotiates and concludes the commercial treaty, ii. 61. Created lord Auckland. Negotiation with Dumourier, 345. Bill for the prevention of adultery, 587.

Edinburgh, voluntarily raised a regiment, i. 463.

Edward I. king of England. See *England*.

Egremont, appointed secretary of state, i. 142. Able answer to the Spanish manifesto, 146.

Egypt, French expedition to. See *Bonaparte*, *Kleber*, and *Menou*. British Expedition to, under Abercrombie and Keith, ii. 614. Arrives at Marmorice, 615. Proceeds to Egypt, *ib.* Landing, 616. Formidable force and obstacles, *ib.* Battle and victory, *ib.* Battle of the 13th of March, 617. Night attack by the French, *ib.* Tremendous dangers, 618. Bonaparte's invincibles conquered, *ib.* And standard taken, *ib.* British heroism triumphant, *ib.* Loss of their gallant commander, 619. And other distinguished officers, 620. Arduous difficulties of the march to Cairo, 621. Patient fortitude of the army, *ib.* Justice of our troops. British soldiers, not robbers, *ib.* Reduction of Cairo, 622. Of Alexandria, 623. Complete success of the expedition, 624. Leaves a lesson to the enemies of Britain, *ib.* Expedition to, in 1807, iii. 105.

Elba, Bonaparte sent to, iii. 239. His return to France, 255.

Elder, Mr., lord provost of Edinburgh, activity of, in dispersing the convention, ii. 463, n.

Eldon, lord chancellor, in Mr. Pitt's last administration, iii. 42. See *Parliament*. Resumes the great seal in 1807, 101.

Elliot, captain, captures Thurot, i. 108.

—, sir Gilbert, character of, i. 334. Charges against sir Elijah Impey, ii. 115.

—, general, defence of Gibraltar, i. 584. Masterly dispositions, *ib.* Sally on Nov. 27th. Completely destroys the preparations of the enemy, 585. Second attack, 632. Numerous and formidable force, and extraordinary machinery of the enemy, *ib.* Invention of red-hot balls, *ib.* Entirely destroys their preparations, *ib.*

Elphinstone, Keith, captain, distinguishes himself at Charleston, i. 547. Made admi-

ral, reduces the cape of Good Hope, ii. 448. Captures seven Dutch ships of the line, 480. Becomes lord Keith. Blockades, 591. Attempt of, on Cadiz, 597. Expedition to Egypt, 614. Disconcerts Ganteaume, 623. Efforts before Alexandria, *ib.*

Elphinstone, Charles, captain, gallant exploit of, ii. 623. n. Another captain Charles, naval reputation, *ib.* n.

Emmet, Robert, heads an insurrection in Ireland, iii. 33. Tried for high treason, and executed, *ib.*

Empecinado, the, a Spanish Guerrilla chief, iii. 168.

Enghien, duke de, arrested and murdered, iii. 40.

England, little intercourse with southern Europe, before the Norman conquest, i.

6. Effect of the conquest on her laws, constitution, and manners, *ib.* Intercourse with continental Europe, 7. Origin of wars between her and France, *ib.* See her several kings. Edward the I. establishes a complete system of jurisprudence, 8. Edward the III. discovers the importance of manufactures and commerce, *ib.* And directs the genius of the English to those objects, 9. England under him imbibes a spirit of hostility against France, *ib.* And acquires considerable influence in the affairs of the continent, *ib.* Henry IV. promotes national prosperity, 10. Force and importance of the country under Henry V. *ib.* Civil wars impede the arts and civilization, 11. Institutions of England favourable to the maintenance of liberty, 12. Henry VII. reduces the feudal aristocracy, *ib.* And promotes nautical and commercial adventure, 13. Result of Henry's reign on the constitution and character of the people, 16. Henry VIII. under him the interests of England become more involved with those of the continent, 17. His continental policy, 18. Vigorous, but unwise, *ib.* Principle of English interference in foreign affairs, 19. Henry holds the balance of Europe, *ib.* Displays the strength of England, but not judiciously, 20. Reformation, *ib.* Effects of, on the commercial, political, and moral character of Englishmen, 21. Edward VI. promotes commerce and navigation, 22. Establishes a moderate and judicious reformation, 23. Mary for bad purposes admits good laws, *ib.* Elizabeth promotes trade and navigation, 24. Forms an English navy, *ib.* See *Commerce and Navigation*. Her wise internal policy, 26. In arduous circumstances preserves England, 27. And first renders her mistress of the ocean, 28. England, under Elizabeth, first attains the character of protector of Europe, *ib.* Her wars seek only security, 29. Wise moderation of ecclesiastical reform, *ib.* This reign, though not immediately, eventually friendly to liberty, *ib.* Result of this glorious reign, 30. James I. pacific character, *ib.* Raises commerce to an unprecedented height, 31. See *Commerce and American Colonies*. Judicious settlement of Ireland, 32. Continental policy, *ib.* Internal government speculatively arbitrary, without being practically tyrannical, 33. Growing spirit of liberty among the commons, *ib.* They ascertain their rights, 34. Progress of the contest between Charles I. and the commons, *ib.* and 35. Noble efforts of Hampden, *ib.* Spirit of freedom becomes excessive, 36. Degenerates into democracy, *ib.* Terminates in regicide and military despotism, 37. See *Commerce and American Colonies*. Continental policy of Oliver Cromwell, 39. Vigorous, but unwise, *ib.* Literature and science, *ib.* Arbitrary conduct of Charles II. 40. Rouses parliament to salutary laws, and the important improvement of the constitution, *ib.* Whigs, 41. James II. 43. Folly and infatuation of his conduct, *ib.* Revolution, *ib.* Progress of commerce and navigation under Charles and James, see *Commerce*. William III. forms a confederacy against France, for the security of Europe, 44. Crushes the French navy, *ib.* England the most efficient foe of French encroachment, 45. Finance, 46. Establishment of the bank, *ib.* Funding system, *ib.* Progress of commerce, see *Commerce*. The grand source of English prosperity, the constitution, 50. Parties, whigs, jacobites, and tories, 51. Anne attached to tories, but employs whigs, 52. Victories under Marlborough, *ib.* to 54. Whigs zealously support the protestant succession, 57. Union between England and Scotland, *ib.* Henceforth for England, see *Britain*.

Enlistment, foreign, bill for preventing, iii. 315.

Erfurt, meeting of Bonaparte and the emperor of Russia at, iii. 128.

Erskine, Mr. joins the party of Mr. Fox, i. 643. Supports the freedom of the press, 273. Defence of Hardy, 426. Equals Cicero in judicial eloquence, 427. Opposes the treason and sedition bill, ii. 457. His view of the causes and consequences of the war, 487. Chancellor, iii. 68. 101.

VOL. III.—2 X

- Erskine, Mr. envoy to the United States, iii. 156. Recalled, *ib.*
 Essex, American frigate, captured at Valparaiso, iii. 247.
 Estaing, D', operations of, on the coast of America, i. 484 to 487. Operations of, in the West Indies, 509. Siege of Savannah, 514. Insolent bravadoes, *ib.* Totally discomfited, 515.
 Estremadura, operations in, iii. 139 to 142.
 Exmouth, lord, his expedition to Algiers, iii. 288.
 Eylau, battle of, iii. 107.
 Eyre, justices in, bill for abolishing the office of, iii. 295.
- F.
- Ferdinand, prince of Brunswick, commands the allies in Germany, i. 115. Gains the battle of Minden, 117. Further operations, 18. And successes, 132. 158.
 ——— VII. of Spain, iii. 119. Compelled to abdicate, and deposed in France, 121. Abortive attempt to rescue him from captivity, 164. His conduct on his return to Spain, 246. See *Spain*.
 Fergusson, major Patrick, invents a new species of rifle, i. 431. Distinguishes himself at Charleston, 547. Made colonel, expedition, exploits, fate, character, 550 to 552.
 ———, Dr. Adam, character of, his philosophy, i. 453. Secretary to the commissioners sent to America, 469.
 ———, George, brother to colonel Patrick, governor of Tobago, i. 592. Kind and judicious treatment of negroes, *ib.* Gallant and able defence of Tobago, *ib.*
 Ferrol, blockaded by the British, iii. 47.
 Finland, ceded by Sweden to Russia, iii. 134. 155.
 Fitzgerald, lord Edward, reversal of his attainder, iii. 317.
 Fitzwilliam, earl of, viceroy of Ireland, ii. 439. Misunderstanding with ministers, *ib.* Is recalled, *ib.* Opposes peace with republican France, 483. Dismissed from the office of lord lieutenant of the west riding of Yorkshire, iii. 323.
 Flood, M^a. proposition of parliamentary reform, ii. 235.
 Florida, operations of the Americans in, iii. 309. Ceded by Spain to the United States, 321.
 Flushing, taken by the British, iii. 151. Evacuated, 152.
 Fox, Charles James, enters parliament, i. 246. n. Opposes the coercive laws against America, 311. Parliamentary character of, 335. Describes the inspiring effects of liberty, 343. Proposed inquiry into the war, 384. Proposes an inquiry into the state of the nation, 459. Which is partially granted, *ib.* Progress and result, 465. Inquiry into the state of the navy, 471. Into the conduct of the war, *ib.* Motion of, for censuring lord Sandwich, 501. For removing the same, 502. His part of the attack on ministers, 522. Speech of, on the influence of the crown, 530. Chosen member for Westminster, 563. Attacks the administration of lord Sandwich, 570. Heads a general attack against administration, 603. Motions by him, or under his auspices, to 606. Effects his purpose, *ib.* Appointed secretary of state, 608. Plan of the administration which he heads, *ib.* Offers peace to the Dutch, 611. And Americans, *ib.* Resigns, *ib.* His account of the reasons of his resignation, 612. Details the reasons of his conduct, 644. Coalition with lord North, 646. His grand view of public credit, 648. Made secretary of state, 649. Constituents and strength of his party, 658. His East India bill. See *Parliament*, for discussion. Unpopular, 665. Alleged to be disagreeable to his majesty, *ib.* Reputed interference. See *Temple*. Character of his India bill, 667. Its author becomes extremely unpopular, 668. Impartial estimate of this scheme, *ib.* Short sketch of Mr. Fox's character and conduct, 671. Classes hostile to him, 673. Contest for Westminster, ii. 1, 2. His views of continental alliance, 41. Opens a charge against Hastings, for his proceedings against Cheyt Sing, 50. His opinion of the means of supplying the deficiency of the illness of the king, 139. Contest with Mr. Pitt thereon, 140. Determined against Mr. Fox, 142. Praises the French revolution, 228. His speech for the repeal of the test act, 233. Contest of, with Horne Tooke for Westminster, 263. His efforts to prevent war with Russia, 267. Altercation with Mr. Burke on the French revolution, 269. Final separation, 270. Motion of, concerning the law of libels, 273. Supports the abolition of the slave trade, 277. Real difference between, and Burke, on the revolution, 296. View of the war with France, 346. He predicts it will be unsuccessful, 350.

- Arguments of, against the continuance of the war, 384. Predicts the dissolution of the confederacy, 387. Denies the alleged acts of the reformists to amount to treason, 395. Reprobrates the treason and sedition bills, 457. Speech on that subject, *ib.* Speech of, on the failure of the first negotiation, 487. His sentiments on the peace with France, *ib.* 10. His opinion on the coalition against France, 60. Secretary for foreign affairs, 68. His reply to an overture from France, 69. Resolution moved by him for abolishing the slave-trade, 72. Progress of negotiation, 77. His remark on the transfer of Hanover by France to Prussia, *ib.* Negotiation continued, 81. Refuses to treat separately from Russia, 82. His illness and death, 97.
- Fox, Henry, father to the former, resigns administration, i. 93. Vigorous talents of, 148. But yields to his inferiors, *ib.*
- France, feudal institutions of, conducive to arbitrary power, i. 12. The monarchy strengthened by the wars with England, 15. Phrensy of theological bigotry, 27. Rapidly increasing power of, under Richelieu, and Mazarine, 38. Under Louis XIV. 41. The impetuous ardour of the French operates in excessive loyalty, *ib.* Louis renders the profligate Charles of England, his tool, 42. Folly of France seeking maritime power to attack the mistress of the ocean, 45. Louis raises his grandson to the throne of Spain, 46. Which provokes a new confederacy, 52. Humbled and reduced, 53. Connexions of, with Britain under George I. Prospers by long Peace, 71. But returns to ambitious projects, *ib.* War with England, *ib.* Peace, 73. Encroachments upon British America, see *Britain and America*. Renews hostilities, 82. Captures Minorca, 87. Treaty with Austria, 92. Defeated by land and sea throughout the war, see *Britain and America*. Distress from the war, 184. Rising spirit of freedom, *ib.* Disputes between the king and parliament, 218. Death of Louis XV. 320. Character, *ib.* Situation of his kingdom, *ib.* Changing sentiments of the French people, 455. Hostile intimations to England, 469. Acknowledges the independence, *ib.* Warlike operations against Britain, see *Britain*, British generals, and admirals *Rodney*, &c. also French commanders, *d'Estaing*, &c. Plans of, in combination with the Spaniards and Dutch, 582. Her troops invade Jersey, *ib.* Repulsed, 583. Operations in Europe, America, the East and West Indies, see *British or French admirals or generals*. Peace, 635. Consequences of the war momentous and fatal, 640, 641. Internal state, *ib.* 37. Prevalence of Infidelity, 38. Commercial and political pursuits of, 56. Commercial treaty, see *Britain and Pitt*. Revolution, view of the old government, 190. Under Louis XIV. 191. Commercial change under Louis XV. 192. Infidelity, 193. Voltaire, *ib.* Instances of, *ib.* Beginning of anti-monarchical doctrines, 194. Rousseau, &c. *ib.* Co-operating causes, *ib.* Impolicy and burthensome expense of war against Britain *ib.* American war, 195. Pecuniary distresses, *ib.* Schemes of extrication, *ib.* Convention of notables, *ib.* Colonne disgraced, 196. Brienne minister, 197. Disputes between the crown and parliaments, *ib.* Ardent spirit of freedom, *ib.* Becomes excessive, 200. Arbitrary measures of the court, 201. Ferment, Scarcity, 202. Neckar recalled, 203. Who counsels the convention of states-general, 204. The commons display a license inconsistent with us liberty, 206. Meeting of the states, *ib.* Component parts, *ib.* Clergy and commons disunited, 208. The commons declare themselves a national assembly. Popular violence, 209. The orders meet in one chamber, 210. The soldiers catch the popular enthusiasm, 211. Troops approach Paris, *ib.* Neckar missed, 212. Popular alarm, *ib.* An army of national guards raised, *ib.* Fall of the Bastille, 214. The king comes to the national assembly, *ib.* Declaration of rights, 215. Basis, rights of man, *ib.* First proceedings of the revolutionists, 216. Object, subversion, *ib.* Literary men, 217. *Cl. Jacobins*, *ib.* Extend their influence by affiliation, *ib.* Reduction of the privileges of the nobles, 218. Confiscation of the property of the church, *ib.* Abolition of parliaments, *ib.* The law and policy of the kingdom subvert. Complete and comprehensive revolution, *ib.* New constitution, 219. *Tainment at Versailles*, 220. Rage and alarm at Paris, 221. A mob at Versailles, 222. Outrages, to 224. The king is brought to Paris, *ib.* Proceedings of the revolutionists, 225. 1790. Farther proceedings, 2 and comprehensive system of financial legislation, 257. Progress of, 258. Boundless power of the mob, *ib.* Abolition of nobility, 260. Of changes, *ib.* Confederation of the 14th of July, *ib.* Progress of

283. Invasion of the rights of German princes, 284. Flight of the king, see *Louis*. Inviolability of the king's person decreed, 287. Dissolution of the assembly, 289. Result of its acts, *ib.* Proceedings contrary to the law of nations, 312. Character of the French, 313. Progress of republicanism, *ib.* 314. Declares war against the German powers, 316. State of the armies and first operations, 317. Proceedings at Paris, 319, 320. Riots, *ib.* Insurrection of the 10th of August, 322, 323. Massacre of September, 325. Meeting of the national convention, 326. Congratulations from English clubs, *ib.* With a gift of shoes, *ib.* Schemes of depredation, 327. Victories, 328. Decree of the 19th November, 330. Opens the Scheldt, *ib.* Discussion with Britain, see *Britain*. Parties and leaders, 339. Prosecution and trial of Louis, see *Louis*. Declares war against Britain, 345. Operations, see *Dumourier*. Proposes peace to Britain, 365. Unavailing, 367. Alarming state of, 368. Intestine contests, *ib.* Astonishing efforts, 374. Forced loans, requisitions, and levies *en masse*, 375. Effects, *ib.* Successes in the close of the campaign, 375. Fall of Robespierre, 424. Commencing return of social order, *ib.* New constitution, *ib.* Effects of her victories, 442. Extent of territory, 444. Campaign 1795 indecisive, 447. Internal affairs, 448. First appearance of Bonaparte, 449. Dissolution and character of the convention, 450. Campaign 1796. See *Bonaparte*, *Jourdain*, and *Moreau*. La Vendee reduced, 466. Negotiation with Britain, see *Britain*. Campaign 1797 in Italy, 496 to 499. Naval operations, see *Britain*, *Jervis*, and *Duncan*. Parties, 502. Negotiation, see *Britain*. Finds projects of invading Britain chimerical, 524. Scheme of distant conquest, see *Bonaparte*. Renewal of war with Austria, 546. War against Russia, 547. Operations, see *Moreau*, &c. Ultimate purpose of the expedition to Egypt, 560. Internal state. Change of government, see *Bonaparte*. Campaign 1800, 590. Peace with Austria, 595. Obtains Louisiana from Spain, *iii.* 2. Her ascendancy in Europe, 2. 4. Her treaty with Turkey, 3. Influence in Germany, *ib.* Her views respecting the West Indies, 4. Advantages gained by her in the peace, *ib.* Expedition to the West Indies, 18. Treaty of Amiens, 21. Convention with Holland, 22. Embassies interchanged between England and France, 24. Consular constitution, 25. Discussion respecting Malta, *ib.* Renewal of war, 30. Her hostile preparations, 31. Seizure of Hanover, 32. English residents detained, *ib.* Her losses in the West Indies, 34. Bonaparte nominated emperor, 41. Compels Spain to violate her neutrality, 46. Flotilla at Boulogne attacked by the English, 49. Measures for the improvement of her marine, 51. Coronation of Bonaparte, 52. Overture to England, 53. Her fleets put to sea, 56. Defeated at Trafalgar by lord Nelson, 59. Coalition of Great Britain, Russia, 60. Austria, 61. Her armies cross the Rhine, 62. Penetrate to Vienna, 63. Operations in Italy, *ib.* Battle of Austerlitz, 64. Treaty of Presburg, 65. Transfer of Hanover to Prussia, 66. Overture to England, 69. Campaign in Calabria, 77. Defeat of her troops at Maida, 75. Progress of negotiation with England, 74. Requires Prussia to accept Hanover in full sovereignty, *ib.* Preliminaries signed with Russia, 79. Which the emperor Alexander refuses to ratify, 32. War on Prussia, 83. Battle of Jena, 85. Her forces occupy Berlin, 86. And Hamburg, 87. Operations against the Russians, 89. Her policy towards Spain, 91. Menaces Portugal, 92. Treaty of Tilsit, 108. Invasion of Portugal, 116. Usurpation of Spain, 120. Resistance of the Spaniards, 124. Hostilities in the peninsula, 124. 132. 139. 145. War against Austria, 146. Battle of Wagram, 149. Armistice, 150. Treaty of Vienna, 152. Marriage of Bonaparte with an Austrian princess, 161. Progress of war in Spain, 163. Birth of the king of Rome, 177. Her troops evacuate Portugal, 178. Operations in Spain, 181. 184. 192. 196. Expedition to Russia, 197. Retreat from Moscow, 200. Reverses in Spain, 210. 216. The allies before Bayonne, *ib.* Campaign in Germany, 218. Battle of Leipzig, 222. Revolution in Holland, 223. France invaded on the side of the Rhine, 226. Campaign, 229. Bonaparte rejects the pacific proposals of the allies, 232. They enter Paris, 236. Abdication of Bonaparte, 273. Restoration of Louis XVIII. 240. Treaty with the allies, *ib.* Conspiracy, 253. Return of Bonaparte, *ib.* Renewal of war, 258. Champ de Mai, 261. Campaign in Flanders, 263. Battle of Waterloo, 267. Abdication of Bonaparte, 271. Capitulation of Paris, 272. Bonaparte conveyed to St. Helena, 273. Works of art in Paris claimed by their former owners, 275. Conditions of peace, *ib.* Affairs of, 276. 290. 299. Army of occupation withdrawn, 308. Affairs of, 318.

- Francis, Philip, esq. discussion of the propriety of his being a manager of the prosecution of Hastings, ii. 111. Able speech in his own defence, 112. n.
- II. emperor, tries to raise his subjects in Antwerp, ii. 408. Opposed by Frederick William, *ib.* Joins the allied armies, 409. Resigns his title to the German empire, iii. 79. See *Austria*.
- Franklin, Benjamin, discovers the governor's letters, ii. 300. Character of, 456. Ambassador to France, *ib.*
- Frederick, prince of Wales, imbibes English ideas, i. 72. Instils the same into his son George, *ib.*
- Frederick, son to his majesty George III. appointed bishop of Osnaburg, i. 184. Education and character of, ii. 142. Duke of York, *ib.* Differs from ministry, 143. Marriage with the princess of Prussia, 294. Campaign of 1793 in Holland, 361. Victory at Vicoigne, 369. Famars, 370. Capture of Conde, 370. Besieges Valenciennes, 370. Strength of the fortress, *ib.* Operations, *ib.* Capture, 371. Victory at Lincennes, 376. Siege of Dunkirk, 377. Concerns the operations of the campaign of 1794, 408. Arrives on the continent, 409. Defeats the French, 410. Farther operations, 418. Expedition to Holland, 554. Battle of Alkmaer, *ib.* Victory at Bergen, 555. Conflict at Limmen, 556. The British fall back, 557. Difficulties of the army, *ib.* They withdraw from Holland, 558. Resigns his office as commander in chief, iii. 137. His return to office, 174. Authorized by the prince regent to make overtures to lords Grey and Grenville, 188. Result, *ib.* Appointed custos of his majesty's person, 310. Attends his majesty in his last moments, 326.
- Frederick II. king of Prussia, character and efforts of, i. 90. Invades Saxony, 93. Splendid achievements of, in campaign 1757, begin 98, end 99. Admiration of his character in England, 115. His campaign 1758, 116. His campaign 1759, 117. Campaign 1760, 118, 119. Campaign 1761, 134. Campaign 1762, 159. State of his country at the end of the war, 185. Coincides in the politics of Catharine, respecting Poland, 186. Improvements of his kingdom, 219. Interference in the Polish disputes, 239. Dismemberment of Poland, 282. Jealous of the progress of Catharine, 319. Opposes and disconcerts the ambitious projects of the emperor, ii. 21. Again opposes the aspiring schemes of Joseph, 37. Death and character, 52.
- Frederick William, nephew and successor to the above, interposes in behalf of the prince of Orange, ii. 93. With effect, 98. Defensive alliance with Britain and Holland, 164. War with France, 316. Campaign 1792, see *Brunswick*, 1793, 372. 378. Shares the spoils of Poland, 379. Character of, 443. Abandons the alliance, *ib.*
- Friends of the people, see *Grey*.
- Frost, John, attorney and reformer, ii. 326. Presents shoes to the national convention, *ib.*
- Friedland, battle of, iii. 108.

G.

- GAGE, general, efforts to allay the disturbances in America, i. 324. Remonstrance to, of congress, 329. Hostile operations, 356. Battle of Bunker's Hill, 861. The British are blocked up in Boston, 362.
- Gale, Jones, imprisoned, iii. 159.
- Gates, general, successes against Burgoyne, i. 440 to 443.
- Genoa ceded to France, iii. 51. Reduction of, 239. Annexed to the kingdom of Sardinia, 245.
- George I. king of Britain, attached to the whigs, i. 60. Suspicious of the tories, *ib.* Partiality of, to his native dominions, 64.
- George II. adopts the internal and foreign policy of his father, i. 66. Subsidies to German principalities, 67. Partiality of, to Hanover, 71. Natural in his circumstances to be partial to the whigs, 72. Concludes an alliance with Prussia, 91. Death and character, 122.
- George III. education of, 124. Sentiments and character, at the death of his grandfather, *ib.* Formed and determined to be king of a country, and not of a party, 125. Accession to the throne, 126. First proclamation, 127. First speech to parliament, *ib.* National satisfaction, 128. Recommends to parliament to render the judges independent of the crown, *ib.* Act for the purpose, *ib.* Expresses his regret at the resignation of Mr. Pitt, 140. Marriage to the princess

Charlotte of Mecklenburg Strelitz, 142. Coronation of the king and queen, *ib.* His majesty proposes to choose his servants without respect to their party connexions, according to their talents and merit, 143. Success of his majesty's arms, 151. 157. Birth of the prince of Wales, 161. Who is named George Augustus Frederick, 162. Overtures for a negotiation, *ib.* In the career of victory our king is disposed to peace, *ib.* Impartial examination of the peace, 166. Change of ministry, 169. Praise due to his majesty for the principle of his choice, 170. Attempt of the sovereign to engage the services of Mr. Pitt, 174. Unavailing, *ib.* The king's second son, prince Frederic, is nominated bishop of Osnaburg, 184. His majesty's eldest sister, the princess Augusta, is married to the hereditary prince of Brunswick, *ib.* Indisposition of the king, 192. Plan of regency, *ib.* Dismission of ministers, 194. The king continues to desire a ministry unconnected with party politics, 196. Rockingham administration, *ib.* Well meaning, but inefficient, 204. Mr. Pitt forms an administration, 213. Of which the duke of Grafton is nominally the head, *ib.* Marriage of the princess Matilda, the king's youngest sister, to the king of Denmark, 214. Proposes to govern Ireland without respect to party, 231. Favourite studies of his Britannic majesty, 236. Voyages of discovery, 237. Plans and orders an expedition for the advancement of science, *ib.* Insulting letter of Junius, 254. Reply to the city of London, 258. Dignified answer to a London address, 266. Protects his injured sister, 285. Message from, to the parliament, on the riot at Boston, 302. Speech to parliament, 335. Message, 344. Speech, 373. Speech, 416. Speech, 457. Dignified speech of, on the unprovoked aggression of France, 479. Speech, 495. Intimates dissatisfaction with the events of the campaign, 1778, *ib.* Speech, 521. Speech to the new parliament, 1780, 569. Speech, 602. Speech, 643. Sends a message to parliament about the establishment of the prince of Wales, 651. Speech, 659. Reply to an address of the commons for the removal of ministers, 680. Declares his intention of taking the sense of the people, 681. And dissolves parliament, 682. Speech to the new parliament, ii. 4. Speech, 29. Speech, 40. Speech, 51. Alarming attempt against, by Margaret Nicholson, ii. 57. Providentially prevented, *ib.* Magnanimous humanity of the sovereign, *ib.* Anxious affection of all ranks, 58. Speech, 62. Message to the commons respecting the prince, 75. Speech, 99. Distemper, 137. General alarm, 138. Opinion of the physicians, *ib.* Second examination, 145. Report that the illness is temporary, *ib.* Recovery of the king, 150. Joy of his grateful people, 153. His majesty at St. Paul's offers thanks to Almighty God, *ib.* Festive rejoicings, 154. Speech, 227. Message to parliament, about Nootka Sound, 240. Speech at the close of the session, 241. Speech to the new parliament, 264. Speech, 295. Speech on the extraordinary convocation of parliament, 332. Speech, 428. Message to the commons, on the marriage of the prince of Wales, 436. Scandalous behaviour to, on his way to parliament, 454. Birth of a princess, heir to the heir apparent, 480. See *Britain*. Speech to the new parliament, announces pacific intentions, 482. The princess royal married to the prince of Wirtemberg, 495. Speech of, stating the progress and rupture of the negotiation with France, 511. Speech on the late splendid victory, 532. Attempt against, in the theatre, 588. Magnanimous coolness of, *ib.* The attempt found to arise from lunacy, *ib.* Alarming illness of, 609. Anxious concern of the public, *ib.* Indisposition providentially short, *ib.* Speech to parliament on the restoration of peace, iii. 1. Message recommending measures of precaution, 28. Declares war against France, 30. And Holland, 32. His illness and recovery, 38. His protest against the seizure of Hanover, 45. Letter to him from Bonaparte, 53. Reply of lord Mulgrave, 54. Concludes a treaty of concert with Russia, 60, and Austria, 61. Overture from France, and subsequent negotiation conducted by Mr. Fox, 69. Changes in the cabinet on the death of Mr. Fox, 97. Dismisses lords Grenville and Howick, and appoints a new administration, 101. Determines to support the Spanish nation against France, 119. Jubilee on the commencement of the 50th year of his reign, 157. Death of the princess Amelia, 170. His illness, *ib.* Regency, 171. (See *George*, prince of Wales.) On the death of the queen the duke of York appointed custos of his majesty's person, 310. Last illness, 326. Death, *ib.* Character, 327. George, prince of Wales, eldest son and heir of George III. His abilities and character, i. 651. Provision for his establishment, 652. Magnanimous sacrifice by, of splendour to justice, ii. 73. Situation of his royal highness, 74. Affairs are

- happily accommodated, 75. Consulted by Mr. Pitt on the plan of regency, 143. Expresses his disapprobation and reasons, 144. Testifies his zeal for the British constitution, 301. Eloquent and impressive speech thereon, *ib.* General satisfaction, *ib.* Proposes to serve as a volunteer with lord Moira on the continent, 413. Marries the princess Caroline of Brunswick, 435. Provision for the establishment of their royal highnesses, 436. Birth of a princess, his heir, 480. See *Britain*. Filial piety exemplified in the illness of the king, 609. Appointed regent, iii. 171. On the expiration of the restrictions endeavours to strengthen the administration, 188. Overture to lords Grey and Grenville, *ib.* Overtures after the assassination of Mr. Perceval to lord Wellesley and Mr. Canning, 189. Result of lord Moira's negotiation with lords Grey and Grenville, 190. Empowers lord Liverpool to form an administration, *ib.* Dissolves parliament, 192. Speech on the opening of the session in 1812, 204. In 1813, 228. Conducts Louis XVIII. into London on his return to France, 240. General treaty of peace, *ib.* Visited by the emperor of Russia and the king of Prussia, 242. Message to parliament on the return of Bonaparte to France, 253. Message after the victory of Waterloo, 274. Insulted on his way to parliament, 293. Message on the state of the country, *ib.* Death of the princess Charlotte, 301. Reply to an address from the city of London, 323. His accession to the throne, 326.
- Georges, conspiracy of, at Paris, detected, iii. 39.
- Germaine, lord George, character of, i. 334. Secretary of state, conceals the expedition of Burgoyne, 436. Created a peer, 608. Strictures thereon, *ib.*
- Germany, influence of the French in, iii. 3. Indemnities settled, 24. Plots ascribed by the French to British envoys in, 40. States not disposed to resist the aggressions of France, 45. (See *Austria*, *Prussia*, and *Bavaria*.) Campaign of 1813, 219. Battles of Lutzen and Bautzen, *ib.* and 220. Battle before Dresden, 221. Battle of Leipzig, 222. Advance of the allies to the Rhine, 226. Fall of French garrisons in Germany, 230. Peace, 240. Fate of Saxony and the duchy of Warsaw, 244. Acquisitions of Austria in Italy, 245. Declaration of the congress on the return of Bonaparte to France, 258. Armies, 262. Conditions granted to France, 375. Acquisitions of Prussia from Saxony and Denmark, 279. German confederation, *ib.* Affairs of, 291. 300. Measures adopted in consequence of the assassination of Kotzebue, 319.
- Ghent, congress of British and American commissioners at, iii. 247. Peace signed there, 249.
- Gibbon, the historian, character of, i. 253.
- Gibraltar, invested by the Spaniards, i. 519. For defence, see *Elliot*. Blockade of, 583 to 586.
- Gifford, John, answer of, to Erskine, ii. 504. n.
- Gironde, French party, see *France*.
- Glasgow, city of, voluntarily raises a regiment, i. 463.
- Gloucester, duke of, his majesty's brother, marriage, i. 277.
- , prince William of, son to the duke, valiant exploit, ii. 557. Duke of, marries the princess Mary, iii. 286.
- Good Hope, cape of, restored at the peace, 5. Orders sent for retaining, 26. Counter-orders sent to execute the cession, *ib.* Taken by the British, iii. 95. Bill for encouraging emigration to, 317.
- Gordon, duke of, raises a regiment, i. 463.
- Gordon, lord George, character of, i. 531. Becomes an enthusiast against popery, *ib.* Proceedings of, 532. Committed to the tower, 535.
- Gorée, taken by the British, iii. 48.
- Gower, earl, character of, i. 334.
- Grafton, duke of, administration of, begins, i. 213. Weakness of administration, 223. Poignant invectives against, 254. Resignation, 256. And character, *ib.* Conciliatory proposition, 386.
- Grampound, bill for disfranchizing, iii. 326.
- Granby, marquis of, achievements of, in Germany, i. 133. 159.
- Grattan, the celebrated Irish orator, address of, i. 608.
- Greene, American general, commands against the British in the south, i. 596.
- Grenfell, Mr. his inquiry respecting the affairs of the bank, iii. 304.
- Grenville, George, Hon. his administration commences, i. 171. Closes, 194. Public measures, see *Britain* and *Parliament*. Qualifications of, 174. His schemes of finance, 179. Regulations for preventing smuggling, 180. Projects respect-

- ing America, *ib.* Dismissed, 194. Character, *ib.* His bill for regulating contested elections, 259. Death, 267.
- Grenville, William Windham, son of the former, able speech on the commercial treaty, ii. 65. Bill of, respecting contested elections, 116. Chosen speaker of the house of commons, 143. Able speech of, on the plan of regency, 147. Appointed secretary of state, 158. His views of interference in continental politics, 267. n. Created lord, discussion of, with Chauvelin, 335 to 338. Treason bill, 454. Character of his administration, 608. Censures the treaty with France, iii. 4. Formation of a new ministry entrusted to him and Mr. Fox, 68. Causes of his resignation, 102. Overture to him, 188. Renewed by lord Moira, 190.
- Grey, Mr. able speech of, on the commercial treaty, ii. 65. Education and character, 298. Heads a society, entitled friends of the people, to procure parliamentary reform, *ib.* Object, composition, and proceedings of that association, *ib.* Motion for parliamentary reform, 353. Rejected, 354.
- Grey, sir Charles, father to the former, victories of, ii. 420.
- Guadaloupe, ceded to the French, iii. 25. Taken by the British, 161. Restored, 241. Revolt in, suppressed, 278.
- Guerrillas in the peninsular war, iii. 145. Their chieftains, 168.
- Guichen, French admiral, operations in the West Indies, 557. Departs for Europe, 559.
- Gustavus, king of Sweden, effects a revolution in his kingdom, i. 282. Catharine interferes in his government, ii. 130. Dispute with Catharine, 168. Genius and courage of the king, 169. Suppresses mutiny and faction, 171. 1789, warlike operations against Russia, 172. 1790, campaign against Russia, 251. Peace, 253. Preparations of, against France, 315. Assassinated, *ib.* Character, *ib.*
- , IV. king of Sweden, declares war against France, iii. 91. Cedes Finland to Russia, 134. Deposed, 155.

H.

- HABEAS CORPUS act, suspended, iii. 295. Renewed suspension, 298. Repeal, 302.
- Halifax, earl of, colonizes Nova Scotia, i. 77. Secretary of state, 171. Viceroy of Ireland, 231. Prudent and popular administration, 232.
- Hamburgh occupied by the French, iii. 87. Evacuated, 241.
- Hamilton, duke of, voluntarily raises one thousand men, i. 463.
- Hamilton, sir Charles, captures Gorée, ii. 596.
- Hanover, seized by the French, iii. 32. Protest of his Britannic majesty to the Germanic body, 46. Transferred to Prussia, 66. Liberated from the French, 223.
- Harcourt, earl, wise administration in Ireland, i. 446.
- Hardy, sir Charles, commands the channel fleet, 1799, i. 517. Operations, see *Britain*.
- Hardy, Thomas, shoemaker, secretary to a society for new modelling the constitution, ii. 299. Congratulates the French convention on the abolition of monarchy, 326. Apprehended, 393. Tried and acquitted, 425. 427.
- Harland, admiral, commands under Keppel, i. 490.
- Hastings, Warren, governor-general of India, i. 541. Genius and character, *ib.* Scheme for dissolving the hostile concert, *ib.* Implicated in the reports of the committee on Indian affairs, 613. Scheme of, to procure supplies for the war, 620. Proceedings respecting Cheyt Sing, 621. The begums, 623. Detaches the Mahratta princes from the confederacy, 624. The political saviour of India, *ib.* Returns to England, ii. 39. Commencement of inquiry into his conduct, see *Parliament and Burke*. His speech at the commencement of his trial, 113. Slow progress of his trial, 161. Trial of, 238. Evidence for the prosecution closes, 278. Impressive speech of the defendant, *ib.* After seven years the trial terminates in his honourable acquittal, 438.
- Havanna, expedition to, i. 152. Fortifications and strength, 153. Capture of, 155.
- Hawke, admiral, expedition of, to the coast of France, i. 97. With lord Anson, destroys the trade of the enemy, 105. His signal victory over Confians, 106. See *Britain*, naval operations.
- Hawkesbury, lord, defends the treaty with France, iii. 6. Home secretary, under Mr. Pitt, 42. Retires on the death of that minister, 68. See *Liverpool*.
- Haynes, general, distinguishes himself at Charleston, i. 547.

- Hesse Cassel, elector of, expelled from his dominions, iii. 87.
- Highlands of Scotland, state and improvement of, i. 448.
- Hill, sir Rowland, afterwards lord, his gallant services in the peninsula, iii. 166. 184. 192. See *Spain* and *Portugal*. At Waterloo, iii. 267.
- Hillsborough, earl, secretary of state for the American department, i. 223. Letter of, to the governors of colonies, 241. Character of, 335.
- Hofer, the Tyrolese patriot, iii. 148. His death, 153.
- Holkar, war in India against, iii. 52.
- Holland, unfriendly to England in her neutrality, i. 120. Favours the revolted colonies, 568. Accedes to the armed neutrality, *ib.* Treaty with the Americans, *ib.* Rupture with Britain, i. 269. Holland the aggressor, *ib.* Operations, see *British* admirals. Peace, 636. Effects of the war on, 640. Internal contest between the French party and the house of Orange, including a review of its causes and progress, ii. 86. 88. Encroachments on the constitutional power of the prince, *ib.* to 90. Rebellion, 92. Mediation, see *Frederick William* and *Britain*. Restoration of the stadtholder, 98. Defensive alliance with Britain and Prussia, 164. Yields to France, 418. Obligated to be hostile to Britain, 448. Operations, see *Elphinstone*, *Duncan*, &c. Influence of France in, iii. 4. Colonies restored to her at the peace of Amiens, 21. Separate convention with France, 22. Great Britain declares war against her, 32. Made a kingdom under Louis Bonaparte, 91. United to France, 161. Proceedings of Bonaparte in, 177. Revolution in, 223. Restoration of the prince of Orange, 224. Union with the Netherlands, 244. See *Netherlands*.
- Home, John, introduces the tragic muse to the Scottish woods, i. 453.
- Hotham, commodore, commands in the North river, i. 436. Defeats the French off Corsica, ii. 448.
- Houghton, sir Henry, see *Dissenters*.
- Hood, sir Samuel, efforts of, in the West Indies, i. 615, 616. Captures four French frigates, iii. 95.
- Horsley, Dr. defends the trinity against Priestley, ii. 26. Learning and ability, *ib.* View of the dissenters, 232. n.
- Howe, lord, killed at Ticonderoga, i. 100. n.
- Howe, Richard, lord, brother and successor to the former commodore, commands an expedition to the coast of Normandy, i. 104. Commander in chief of the fleet, 399. Pacific overtures, *ib.* Maritime operations against the French and Americans, 485, 486. Inquiry into his conduct, see *Parliament*. Relieves Gibraltar, 633. Splendid victory, ii. 421. Quells a mutiny, 492.
- Howe, colonel, William, brother to the two former, commands in ascending the heights of Abraham, i. 102. Efforts at Bunker's hill, 361. Appointed commander in chief, 388. Arrives at New York, 398. Pacific overtures, 399. Takes the field, 400. Battle of Long Island, *ib.* Capture of New York, 403. Battle of White Plains, 404. Capture of fort Washington, *ib.* Retires into winter quarters, 407. Surprise of the Hessians at Trenton, 408. Occupations of, during winter, 428. Opens the campaign by detachments, 430. Expedition to Philadelphia, *ib.* Battle of Brandywine, 432. Capture of Philadelphia, 433. Battle of Germantown, *ib.* Farther operations of, 435. Retires into winter quarters, *ib.* Begins campaign 1778, by detachments, 480. Resigns the command, 481. Mischianza in honour of, *ib.* Departs for Europe, 482. Inquiry into his conduct, see *Parliament*.
- Hughes, sir Edward, destroys Hyder's fleet, i. 582. Reduces the Dutch settlements, *ib.* Naval operations, 625. 628.
- Hume, David, character of, i. 452.
- Hunt, Joseph, an official delinquent, iii. 160.
- Huntley, marquis of, wounded in Holland, ii. 556. n.
- Hurd, bishop, defender of christianity, i. 451.
- Hutchinson, general, succeeds to the command on the death of general Abercrombie, ii. 620. Arduous difficulties of the task, 621. Progress of, in the interior country, 622. Capture of Cairo, *ib.* Returns to the coast, 623. Capture of Alexandria, and the expulsion of the French from Egypt, *ib.* See *Egypt*.
- Hyder Ally, talents and character of, i. 248. His first war with the English, *ib.* Instigates a combination against Britain, 541. Prepares to invade the Carnatic, 577. Invades the Carnatic, 578. Successes, 579. Discomfited by Coote, 581. Again defeated, 626. Death, *ib.*

I.

IMPEY, sir Elijah, charges against, ii. 115. Negatived, 116.

Indemnity bill, iii. 303.

India, British, state of, at the peace of Aix-la-Chapelle, with the designs and proceedings of the French, i. 109. Sou Rajah Dowla, viceroy of Bengal, captures Calcutta, 110. Shuts the British officers in the black hole, *ib.* The British commander, Clive, avenges the cause of his countrymen, see *Clive*. Signal successes and acquisitions of the British, 112. Operations in Southern India, 113. Conquest of Arcot, 115. Naval operations, 114. Farther operations against the French, with the reduction of Pondicherry, 131. Conduct of colonel Coote, *ib.* Affairs of Bengal, *ib.* French entirely conquered in India, 132. Transactions in, from the close of the French war, to the appointment of the company to the collection of the revenues, begin 204, end 212. New revolution in Bengal, 205. Jaffier deposed, *ib.* And Cossim Ally Cawn appointed viceroy, 206. Revolts from the English, 207. War, *ib.* Cossim deposed, 208. And Jaffier restored, *ib.* Lord Clive returns to India, 210. Restores peace, 211. And obtains the Dewanee for the English, *ib.* Spirit of English transactions, *ib.* First war with Hyder Ally, 248. Proceedings at Madras by, and respecting lord Pigot, 422. 424. In the India house thereon, 424. War in, 338. Capture of Pondicherry, 329. Confederacy against the British, 541. War with the Mahrattas, 540. Treaty of Poonah, 541. Invasion of the Carnatic, 578. Defeat of colonel Baillie, *ib.* Sir Eyre Coote takes the command, see *Coote*. Naval operations, see *Hughes*. Political administration, see *Hastings*. Peace, 629. New war, ii. 305. See *Cornwallis*. Third war with Tipoo, 562. Complete reduction of Mysore, 563. Administration of, see *Mornington*. Cession of Cochin at the peace, iii. 8. 21. Successes of British arms in, 35. War in Ceylon, 37. Budget, 43. War against Holkar, 52. Marquis Cornwallis, governor-general, *ib.* His death, 96. Lord Minto succeeds him, 97. Revolt of Dundee Khan, 116. Inquiry in parliament concerning East India appointments, 137. Disturbances at Madras, 161. Affairs in, 196. Renewal of the company's charter, 206. War in Nepal, 280. Annexation of Ceylon to the British dominions, 282. Conclusion of the war in Nepal, 289. Depredations of the Pindarees, *ib.* Operations against them, 298. Arrangement with the peishwa, 299. The peishwa deposed, and Mahratta power destroyed, 309.

India, West, successful cultivation in, i. 49. Operations in, 108. Farther operations, see *Britain*, *Martinico*, *Havanna*, &c. see the names of commanders, Rodney, &c. and islands, Jamaica, Barbadoes, &c.—D'Estaing departs to, 487. Hostilities 1779, 509. Operations 1780, see *Rodney*. Tremendous hurricane, 589. Campaign, see *Rodney* and *Vaughan*. Attack of Tobago, see *Fergusson*. Dangerous situation of, 615, 616. Extrication, see *Rodney*. Cession of British conquests at the peace, iii. 5. French expedition to, 18. Affairs of France in, 25. Surrender of the French army in St. Domingo, 34. Capture of Surinam, 49. Lord Nelson sails to, in pursuit of the French fleet, 57. Insurrection in Hayti; Christophe placed at the head of the government, 96. Curacoa taken, 107. Danish islands taken, 116. Cayenne and Martinique taken, 139. Guadaloupe and St. Eustatius taken, 161. Insurrection at Martinique, 175. Cessions at the peace in 1814, 241. Suppression of revolt in Martinique and Guadaloupe, 278. See sir *Charles Grey*.

Ionian Isles, republic of, restored, iii. 157. Great Britain protectress of, 279. Cession of Parga, 320.

Ireland, retrospective view of; to the commencement of the present reign, begins 225, ends 230. Viceroyalty of lord Halifax, 231. Of lord Townshend, 232. Octennial law, *ib.* Affairs of, from 1768 to 1777, 444, 446. State of, considered in the British parliament, 523. Independence of parliament acknowledged, 608. State of, ii. 33. Commercial propositions, 34. Unpopular, they are relinquished, 36. Parliament offers the regency to the prince of Wales, 152. Projects of political change, 380. United Irishmen, 381. Convention bill, *ib.* Affairs of, 494. Objects and projects of the united Irishmen, 516. Correspondence with France, 518. Advances of democracy and discontent to rebellion, 520. Arrestation of the delegates, 521. Projects of union with Britain, see *Union* and *Pitt*. Insurrection in, iii. 33. Trial and execution of Emmet, *ib.* Suspension of habeas corpus act in, 37. Symptom of her growing prosperity, 71. Free inter-

change of grain with Britain, 72. Affairs of, 171. Proceedings of the catholics, *ib.* Consolidation of English and Irish exchequers, 285. Motions on the state of that country, 286.

Italy, influence of the French in, iii. 3. Bonaparte president of the Italian republic, 19. Operations of the archduke Charles in, 63. The papal dominions, with Parma, Placentia, and Guastalla, appropriated by Bonaparte, 134. Operations in 1809, 148. Murat joins the allies, 230. Genoa reduced, 239. Cessation of hostilities in Italy, *ib.* Acquisitions of Austria in, 245. Return of the pope to Rome, *ib.* Murat's enterprise in, 260. Its result, 261. Murat's expedition to Calabria, 277. He is taken and shot, *ib.*

J.

JAMAICA, terrible hurricane in, i. 590. Danger of, 616. Extricated by Rodney's victory, 618.

Janeiro, Rio de, emigration of the court of Portugal to, iii. 116.

Java, conquered by the British, iii. 175. Restored to the Dutch, 290.

— frigate, loss of, iii. 209.

Jena, battle of, iii. 85.

Jenkinson, Charles, character of, i. 334. Vindicates himself from a charge of secret influence, 649. Created earl of Liverpool, assists in the formation of the commercial treaty, ii. 60. Able speech thereon, 65.

Jenkinson, lord Hawkesbury, son to the former, able speech of, on parliamentary reform, ii. 354. Succeeds lord Grenville as secretary of state, 609.

Jervis, captain, gallant exploit of, i. 630. Becomes admiral, obtains a signal and decisive victory over the Spanish fleet, ii. 500.

Jesuits, expulsion of, i. 220.

John, archduke, operations of, against the French in Tyrol, iii. 63.

John, the painter, a spy, singular instance of depravity, i. 415.

Johnson, doctor Samuel, his "False Alarm," a pamphlet, i. 252. "Taxation no Tyranny," 352. Death, ii. 23. Character, 24. State of literature at his decease, *ib.*

Johnstone, governor, his great knowledge of American affairs, i. 311. Character of, 334. One of the commissioners for treating with America, i. 469. Charges against, by the Americans, 488. Returns to England, 490. Severe accusations against the Americans by, 497. Expedition of, to the Cape of Good Hope, 588.

Jones, Paul, depredations by, i. 493. Conflict with two British frigates, 518.

Joseph of Austria, see *Austria*. Character and projects of, ii. 14. Connexion with Russia, *ib.* Innovating schemes respecting the church, 16, 17. For naval and commercial aggrandizement, 18. Claims on the Scheldt, 20. Designs on Bavaria, 36. Disconcerted, 37. He abandons the navigation of the Scheldt, *ib.* War with Turkey, and military operations, see *Austria*. Violent desire of innovation, 174. Progress of, in the Netherlands, *ib.* to 177. Confiscation and tyranny, *ib.* Remonstrances of the people, and pretended redress, 179. 181. Increased oppression and tyranny, 182. See *Dallon*. Directs the general not to spare blood, 183. Effects theological changes by musketeers, *ib.* Drives the Flemings to rebel, 186. His troops are expelled from the country, 188. See *Netherlands*. Death, 246. And character, 247.

Jourdain, victories of, in the Netherlands, ii. 412 to 414. Campaign in Germany, 478.

Jubilee in 1809, iii. 157.

Junius, ability, object, and character of his writings, i. 251. 255.

Jury, trial by, in civil causes, extended to Scotland, iii. 253.

K.

KATZBACH river, Bonaparte beaten there by Blucher, iii. 221.

Kaunitz, negotiates and forms an alliance between Austria and France, i. 91. Pro-found policy and momentous effects of that measure, ii. 163.

Kempenfeldt, admiral, intercepts a French convoy, i. 587. Lost in the Royal George, 631. Character of, *ib.*

Kent, duke of, provision for him on his marriage, iii. 306. His death, 327.

Kenyon, created lord, succeeds lord Mansfield as chief justice, ii. 136. Ability and character of, *ib.*

Keppel, admiral, commands the channel fleet, i. 490. Operations, including the

battle of the 27th July, indecisive, to 492. Disputes between him and admiral Palliser, 493. Tried and acquitted, 494. First lord of the admiralty, 608.
 Kilwarden, lord, assassinated, iii. 33.
 Kotzbue, assassinated, iii. 319.
 Kospotch, general, distinguished at Charleston, i. 547.
 Kleber, general, left by Bonaparte commander in Egypt, ii. 597. Convention with the Turks, *ib.* Renews hostilities, *ib.* Assassinated, 598.

L.

LABEDOYERE, defection of, iii. 256. Punished with death, 277.
 Lake, captain, dismissed for exposing a British seaman on the isle of Sombrero, iii. 160.
 Landaff, bishop of, able speech of, on the commercial treaty, ii. 65. His view of British interference in continental affairs, 100.
 Laon, battle of, iii. 233.
 Lauderdale, earl of, abilities and erudition, ii. 298. The votary of parliamentary reform, *ib.* Speech of, on the cases of Muir and Palmer, 391. Opposes the new treason and sedition bills, 455.
 Lee, general, capture of, i. 405.
 Leeds, meeting at, iii. 323.
 Legge, chancellor of the exchequer, dismissed from his office, i. 129.
 Leopold, emperor, character and policy, ii. 248. Concludes peace with Turkey, 250. Offers the Netherlands a redress of grievances, 255. And adjusts all differences, 256. Circular letters of, to other princes, concerning the French revolution, 282. Prudence of, 311. Convention at Pilnitz, *ib.* Disavows hostile intentions against France, 312. Sudden death, 315.
 ———, prince of Saxe Cobourg, his marriage to the princess Charlotte of Wales, iii. 286.
 Lesley, general, distinguishes himself at Charleston, i. 547. Efforts at Guilford, 596.
 Libels, seditious, law for suppressing, iii. 324.
 Ligny, battle of, iii. 263.
 Lincoln, American general, besieges Savannah, with the assistance of D'Estaing, i. 514. Forced to raise the siege, 515.
 Linois, admiral, sails for the East Indies, iii. 31. Repulsed by captain Dance, 48. Captured by sir John Warren, 95.
 Literary property, great question of, i. 315, 316.
 Little Belt, her encounter with the President frigate, iii. 174.
 Liverpool, town of, voluntarily raises a regiment, i. 463.
 London, city of, remonstrances to his majesty, i. 255. Voluntary contributions for the war, 463. Police, state of, ii. 301. New law, 302. Riot in, iii. 292.
 Louis XIV. see *France*.
 Louis XV. see *France*.
 Louis XVI. amiable and benignant disposition, i. 320. Moderates his absolute power, ii. 194. Popularity, *ib.* Public measures, see *France*. Distressed situation of, 202. Speech to the states-general, 207. Repairs to the national assembly, 214. Forced to Paris, 224. Melancholy procession, *ib.* Flight from Paris, 285. Seized and brought back, 286. Accepts the constitution, 311. Refuses to escape, 314. Deposed, 323. Attempt to break his spirit, 341. Trial, *ib.* No proof, *ib.* Condemnation, 342. Self-possession and magnanimity, *ib.* Last interview with his family, *ib.* Execution, 343. Complicated iniquity of the prosecution, *ib.*
 Louis XVII. son to the above, death of, ii. 441.
 ——— XVIII. takes refuge in England, iii. 134. Restored to France, 240. Basis of the constitutional charter, *ib.* Treaty with the allies, *ib.* Conspiracy against his government, 255. Retires to Lille, 257. Returns to his capital, 273. See *France*.
 Louisiana, ceded by Spain to France, iii. 2. Sold by France to the United States, 34.
 Lutz, Anthony, a private of the foreign brigade, retakes the invincible standard, ii. 620.
 Lutzen, battle of, iii. 219.
 Lyons, arrival of Bonaparte at, from Elba, iii. 257.

M.

- MACDONALD**, French general, efforts of, to join Moreau, ii. 547. 549.
- Mack**, general, surrenders to the French at Ulm, iii. 62.
- Mackenzies**, clan of, voluntarily raise two thousand men, i. 463.
- Mackintosh**, Mr. answers Burke's work on the French revolution, ii. 294. Genius and erudition, *ib.* Sir James, his motion on the criminal law, iii. 313.
- Macpherson**, sir John, governor-general of India, ii. 305. Able and successful administration of, 306.
- Madeira**, occupied by the British, iii. 116.
- Madrid**, massacre at, iii. 123. Flight of Joseph Bonaparte from, 126. Central Mahon, colonel, discussion respecting, iii. 187.
- junta* established at, iii. 124. Surrender of, 128. Entered by lord Wellington, 195.
- Maitland**, colonel, gallant and successful defence of Savannah, i. 514.
- Maida**, battle of, iii. 75.
- Malmsbury**, lord, first negotiation with France, ii. 483, 484. Second, 503. 504.
- Malta**, article respecting, in the treaty of Amiens, iii. 21. Discussed in parliament, 23. Conduct of France and Spain respecting, 24. Litigation between England and France respecting, 25.
- Manchester**, town of, raises a regiment, i. 463. Meeting at, dispersed by yeomanry cavalry, iii. 322.
- Mansfield**, lord chief-justice, disapproves of the proceedings against Wilkes, i. 172. Opinion of, on the dispensing power, 215. Charged with altering the records, but the alteration found frivolous, 235. Doctrines on the law of libel, 268. Controverted by lord Camden, *ib.* Opinion of literary property, 316. Parliamentary character of, 335. His house destroyed by the rioters, 533. Supports Mr. Fox's East India bill, 664. Retires from the bench, ii. 133. His judicial and general character, 134, 135.
- Martinique**, insurrection at, iii. 175. Suppression of a revolt at, 278.
- Maria Louisa**, archduchess, married to Bonaparte, iii. 161.
- Marie Antoinette**, queen of France, malignity of the Orleans faction against, ii. 222. In danger of being massacred, 224. Magnanimous heroism, *ib.* Carried to Paris, *ib.* Treatment, see *Louis*. Situation after the murder of her husband, 401. Iniquitous trial and condemnation, 402. Execution, 403.
- Mary**, princess, married to the duke of Gloucester, iii. 286.
- Massena**, general, operations of, in the Grisons, ii. 546, 547. Restores the affairs of the French, 552. Gallant defence of Genoa, 591. Capitulates, *ib.* His operations in Calabria, iii. 76. In the peninsula. See *Portugal*.
- Matilda**, sister to his majesty, married to the king of Denmark, i. 214. Talents and character, 283. Plot against, *ib.* Charges, 284. False and slanderous, *ib.* Unworthy treatment of, *ib.* Rescued by her royal brother, 285. Death, *ib.* n.
- Mauritius**, isle, taken by the British, iii. 161.
- Mawhood**, colonel, gallant action of, i. 409.
- Meadows**, general, commands against Tippoo Saib, ii. 306. Generous conduct, 308.
- Medellin**, defeat of Cuesta at, iii. 141.
- Melville**, lord, proceedings against, iii. 54. Impeached by Mr. Whitebread, 55. His trial, 73. Acquittal, *ib.*
- Menou**, general, see *Egypt*.
- Milan** decree, of Bonaparte, iii. 114.
- Mina**, the Spanish Guerrilla chief, iii. 168. Emigrates to France, 246.
- Minorca**, captured by the French, i. 88. Restored at the peace, 164. Attacked by the Spaniards, 629. Gallant defence of, *ib.* Obligated to surrender, 630. Ceded to Spain at the peace, 636.
- Minto**, lord, appointed governor-general of India, iii. 97.
- Miranda**, his expedition to the Caraccas, iii. 96. Its failure, *ib.* Second expedition, 185. Sent prisoner to Spain, *ib.*
- Moir**, see *Rawdon*. iii. 190. Governor-general of India, 281. Created marquis of Hastings, 289.
- Monckton**, general, succeeds Wolfe at Quebec, i. 103. Captures Martinico, 152.
- Moncrief**, major, distinguishes himself at Charleston, i. 547.
- Montgomery**, general, heads an expedition to Canada, i. 363. Progress of, 364. Besieges Quebec, 366. Killed, 367.

- Moore, general, wounded on the 21st March, ii. 620. Commands the British in Portugal, iii. 127. Advances into Spain, 129. Joined by sir David Baird, 130. Retreats, 131. Slain at Corunna, 132.
- , captain Graham, captures the Spanish treasure-ships near Cadiz, iii. 50.
- Mordaunt, general, expedition of, to the coast of France, i. 97.
- Moreau, general, campaign in Germany, and masterly retreat, ii. 479. Campaign of, in Italy, 548. Invades Germany, 591. Masterly dispositions and movements, 592. Offensive operations, 594. Battle of Hohenlinden, 595. He gains a decisive victory, *ib.* Joins Bernadotte at Berlin, iii. 221. Mortally wounded before Dresden, *ib.*
- Mornington, lord, able speech for the continuance of the war, ii. 385. Governor-general of India, 561. Reduction of Mysore, 563. Humane and wise administration of, *ib.*
- Moscow, evacuated by the Russians, iii. 198. Occupied by the French, 199. Conflagration, *ib.* Retreat of the French, 200.
- Mountain, French party, *see France.*
- Murat, created grand duke of Bergen and Cleves, iii. 78. Made king of Naples, 134. Serves in Russia, 197. Joins the alliance against France, 230. His enterprise in Italy, 260. Takes refuge in France, 261. Last enterprise and fate of, 277.
- Murray, general, completes the conquest of Canada, i. 104. Is governor of Minorca, i. 629. Indignant refusal, *ib.* And gallant defence, *ib.*
- , sir John, his abortive expedition to Tarragona, iii. 214.

N.

- NAPLES, Bonaparte's declaration against, iii. 66. Joseph Bonaparte king of, 74. British expedition against, 148. Murat king of, 134.
- Neckar, the French minister, advises the convocation of the states-general, ii. 204. Speech in the states, 207. Dismissed, 212.
- Nelson, admiral, sent by lord St. Vincent in pursuit of the French armament, ii. 525. Descries them in Abouker bay, *ib.* Dispositions for attack, 526. Emulous ardour of the British heroes, *ib.* Rapidity of movement, *ib.* Strong position of the enemy, and collateral advantages, *ib.* Bold and surprising movement of the British, *ib.* Impetuous courage and extraordinary efforts of the French, 526. In vain combat the naval heroism of England, *ib.* Decisive and splendid victory of Nelson, *ib.* Estimate of this achievement, *ib.* Re-animates Europe, 528. Second in command in the fleet sent to the Baltic, 611. Undertakes to attack the Danes, *ib.* Battle of Copenhagen, *ib.* Victory, 612. Terminates in amicable negotiations, *ib.* Expedition of, to the coast of France, 613. Destroys the gunboats, *ib.* Pursues the enemy's fleet to the West Indies, iii. 57. And back to Europe, 58. Returns to England, and again, sails in pursuit, *ib.* His victory at Trafalgar, 59. And glorious death, 60.
- Netherlands, innovations and tyranny in, *see Joseph.* The people resolve on forcible resistance, ii. 185. Declaration of rights, 186. Defeat the Austrian troops, *ib.* Form themselves into a federal republic, 187. Drive the Austrians from their country, 188. Rise of a democratical spirit, 253. Intestine contests, 254. Violence, *ib.* Civil war, *ib.* Obtains favourable terms from Leopold, 255. And find security in their ancient constitution, 256. United to Holland, kingdom of, iii. 244. Constitution of, 278. Affairs of, 290, 300. Conduct of the Dutch in the Malayan Archipelago, 321.
- Neutral privileges discussed, iii. 14.
- New Orleans, expedition against, iii. 250.
- Newcastle, duke of, made prime-minister, i. 86. Deemed weak and inefficient, 93. Affable in manners, 162.
- Ney, marshal, defection of, iii. 257. Execution of, 277.
- Norway, transferred to Sweden, iii. 244.
- North, Frederick, lord, made chancellor of the exchequer, i. 223. First lord of the treasury, 257. Conciliatory measures respecting America, 259. Acquires great credit for financial ability, 279. Plan respecting India, 290, 292. Prosperous state of the country under, 297. At the zenith of his fame, *ib.* Coercive plan respecting America, 307. Parliamentary character of, 334. Indecisive policy, 337. Asserted to be only the tool of a junto, 338. Plan of conciliation, 346. Irresolute and wavering, 348. Supposed not satisfied with the coercive

system, 385. Appears less disposed to coercion than his colleagues, 421. Behaviour of, on the news from Saratoga, 461. Plan of negotiation with the colonies, 467. View of his administration, 520. Plan for the relief of Ireland, 524. His noted loan of twelve millions, 575. Incorrupt himself, permits corruption in others, 576. His dexterous defence, 602. Skilfully addresses himself to different sentiments and opinions, 605. Announces his resignation, 606. Character of the North administration, *ib.* Coalition with Mr. Fox, 646, 647. Becomes secretary of state, 649. Opposes the repeal of the test act as prejudicial to the church, *ib.* 69. Afflicted with blindness, 148. Eloquent and witty speech of, on the regency, *ib.*

Northern powers, dispute with Britain, *ib.* 601, 602. See *Denmark, Sweden and Prussia*. Promoted by the king of Prussia, 610. Disputes adjusted, 612.

Norton, sir Fletcher, speaker of the house of commons, address of, to the king, *ib.* 427.

O.

OAKES, general, wounded at the battle of the 21st of March, *ib.* 620.

Ogilvie, lieutenant-colonel, killed in the battle of the 21st of March, *ib.* 620.

Orange, prince of, rebellion against, *ib.* 92. See *Holland*. His interests, how affected by the peace with France, *ib.* 9. His restoration, 224.

Orders of council to counteract the anti-commercial decrees of Bonaparte, *ib.* 114.

Orleans, duke of, account and character of, *ib.* 221. Trial and execution, 403.

Orthes, battle of, *ib.* 231.

P.

PAINE, Thomas, "Common Sense," a pamphlet, inflames America, *i.* 394. "Rights of Man," *ib.* 291. Dexterous adaptation of, to the vulgar, *ib.* Astonishing popularity, *ib.* Second part of the "Rights of Man," 299. Practical exhortation, 300. Influence of, *ib.*

Paisley, riot at, *ib.* 323.

Palembang, capture of, *ib.* 196.

Palliser, admiral, under Keppel, *i.* 491. Conduct on the 27th of July, 492. Dispute with Keppel, 493. Tried and acquitted, 494.

Palm, murder of, *ib.* 80.

Pampluna, besieged, *ib.* 213. Taken, 216.

Paoli, general, heroic conduct of, in Corsica, *i.* 249. Reception of, in England, 250.

Parga, cession of, to the Porte, *ib.* 320.

Paris, march of the allies to, *ib.* 235. Battle, *ib.* Capitulation, 236. Proceedings there, on the return of Bonaparte, 258. Invested, 272. Capitulates, *ib.*

Parker, sir Peter, commands a fleet at Charleston, *i.* 391.

——, sir Hyde, battle with the Dutch, off the Dogger bank, *i.* 588. Commands an expedition to the Baltic, *ib.* 611.

Parliament, British, debates in, on continental alliances, *i.* 94. Unanimity in the administration of Mr. Pitt, 128. Liberal supplies, *ib.* Act for the independence of judges, *ib.* Dissolution, 129. Meeting of the new parliament, 147. Debates on the war in Germany, 148. Discussion of the peace, 164, 165. Cider tax levied by excise, unpopular, 168. Meeting in 1763–4, 175. Proceedings against Wilkes, *ib.* Question of general warranty, 178. Finance, 179, 181. Abuses in mad houses represented to parliament, 184. Meeting 1765, 186. Plan of taxing America, including the stamp act, discussed, 187, 189. Passed into a law, 190. Annexation of the Isle of Man, 191. Regency bill, 192. 1765–6, meets, 200. Repeal of the stamp act, proposed, discussed, and passed, to 202. Law declaring the British right of taxation, *ib.* Popular acts, *ib.* Meeting 1766–7, 214. Dispensing power discussed, *ib.* Indian affairs considered, *ib.* Law for restricting dividends, 216. New imposts on America, 217. Meeting of, 1767–8, 223. Consideration of crown grants, *ib.* Law of limitation proposed, *ib.* Postponed, 224. Parliament is dissolved, *ib.* Parliament, new, meets, 243. 1769, proceedings against Wilkes, 244, 246. Measures respecting America, 246. Affairs of the East India company, 247. Civil list, *ib.* 1770, meeting, 255. Debates on the Middlesex election, 257. On the London remonstrances, 257, 258. On the qualifications of electors, 259. Repeal of the duties on America, except tea, *ib.* 1770–1, discussion of libels, 267. Prosecution of printers, 268. Punishment of bribery, 269. Discussion of adjustment with Spain, 270. Sup-

plies, 271. 1772, applications respecting the thirty-nine articles discussed, 274, 275. Proposed bill for the relief of the dissenters, 276. Law for restricting the marriage of the royal family, 277, 278. East India affairs, 279. Supplies, *ib.* India affairs as investigated by a committee, in the recess, 288, 289. Plan of lord North for relieving the company, in three bills, 289, 292. Inquiry into the conduct of lord Clive, see *Clive*. Increase of half pay to naval captains, 294. Supplies and reduction of the national debt, 295. 1774, meets, proceedings on American affairs, 301. Boston port bill discussed, 303, 306. Act for changing the government of Massachusetts, 308. For changing the administration of justice in that province, 309. Quebec bill, 311. Passed, 313. Gold coin, *ib.* State of prisons, *ib.* Libels, 314. Supplies, *ib.* Dissolved, 333. General election, *ib.* New, meets, 335. Address to his majesty, 336. Declares Massachusetts in a state of rebellion, 343. Prohibiting bill, 344. Further proceedings, 351. 1775-6, meets, 373. View of reasonings of both parties, respecting America, 374, 376. Military force, and militia, 378. Examination of Mr. Penn, 379. Bill for prohibiting trade with America, 381. Discussion of the employment of Irish troops, 383. Subsidies to German princes, 385. Scotch militia bill, 387. 1776-7, meets, 416. Proceedings respecting America, to 419. Secession of members, 420. Reprisal bill, *ib.* Bill for seizing suspicious persons, *ib.* Inquiry concerning the conduct and treatment of lord Pigot, 424. Supplies, 425. Debt on the civil list, 427. Address of the speaker to his sovereign, *ib.* 1777-8, meets, 457. Proceedings of, to 460. Learns the disaster at Saratoga, *ib.* Discusses the propriety of voluntary contributions, 464. Various motions, see *North, Fox, &c.* Bill for conciliation with America, 468. Commissioners appointed, 469. Testimonies of gratitude to the memory of Chatham, 476. Repeal of king William's laws respecting Roman catholics, 477. Finance, 478. 1778-9, meets, 495. Strictures on the employment of Indian savages, 496. Discussion on Keppel and Palliser, 499, 500. Inquiries into the conduct of admiral lord Howe, general Howe, and Burgoyne, 503, 505. Finance, 508. 1779-80, meets, 521. Plan of systematic attack on ministers, 522. Measures for the benefit of Ireland, 523, 525. Discussion of Burke's reform, 527, 528. Of the Influence of the crown, 529. Threatened by the mob, 532. Dignified conduct of, *ib.* Discussion of the riots, 536. Finance, 537. Dissolved, *ib.* 1780-1, new, meets, 569. Choice of a speaker, *ib.* Motions against ministers, to 571. Economical reform, 571. Consideration of Indian affairs, 572. Petitions of *delegates* for parliamentary reform, 573. Discouraged, *ib.* Finance, 575. 1781-2, meets, 602. Motions against ministers, *ib.* 603. Plan of general attack against administration, *ib.* Motion for the termination of the American war, 604. Carried against ministers, *ib.* Motions for the removal of ministers, 605. Ministers resign, 606. Adjustment with Ireland, 608. Adopts part of Mr. Burke's scheme of reform, 609. Discussion of parliamentary reform, 610. Investigation of India affairs, 612. 1782-3, meets, 643. Discussion of the peace and coalition, to 648. Censure of the ministers, 648. Question of parliamentary reform, 650. Provision for the prince of Wales, 651. Indian affairs, 652. Finance, 653. 1783-4, meets, 659. Objects for consideration, *ib.* East India bill of Mr. Fox, discussed in the commons, 660, 664. Passes, *ib.* Rejected by the lords, *ib.* Alleged causes, 665. Canvassed in the house of commons. Proceedings of the commons on the dismissal of ministers, 674. Reject Mr. Pitt's East India bill, 676. Address to his majesty for the removal of ministers, 680. Dissolution, 682. And character of, *ib.* New, meets, 1784, ii. 4. Measures for the prevention of smuggling, 5. Commutation act, 6. Discussion of Mr. Pitt's plans respecting India, 8 to 11. The bill is passed, 10. Debate on the Westminster election, 11. Restoration of the forfeited estates, *ib.* See *Dundas*. Finance, 12. 1785, meets, 29. Consideration of the Westminster scrutiny, 30. Debts of the Nabob of Arcot, *ib.* Considers Mr. Pitt's plan of parliamentary reform, 31 to 33. Which is rejected, 33. State of Ireland, *ib.* Commercial propositions, 34, 35. Finance, 36. 1786, meets, 40. Considers the duke of Richmond's plan of fortification, 42 to 45. Which is rejected, see *Sheridan*. Examines and approves Mr. Pitt's plan for reducing the national debt, 46, 47. Subjects foreign wines to the excise, 47. Appoints commissioners to examine the crown lands, 48. Commences an inquiry into the conduct of Hastings, *ib.* Finds grounds of impeachment, 50. At the instance of Dundas, passes a law for improving the government of India, 51. Finance, *ib.* 1787,

meets, 62. Discusses the commercial treaty, 62 to 65. And approves the same, 65. Convention with Spain approved, 66. Consolidation of the customs, *ib.* Application from the dissenters, and reception, to 70. Motion for the relief of insolvent debtors, 70. Negated, 72. Inquiry concerning Scotch peerages, *ib.* Affairs of the prince, 73. Satisfactorily adjusted, ii. 75. Proceedings respecting Mr. Hastings, 75 to 77. Charges of the begums, 79 to 84. See *Sheridan*. Finance, 84. Financial state of India, *ib.* 1787-8, meets, 99. Subsidiary treaty with Hesse, 100. Plans for the defence of the West Indies, *ib.* Promotion of flag officers discussed, 101. Law for explaining Mr. Pitt's India bill, 102 to 105. Extension of the mutiny bill, 106. Bill against the smuggled exportation of wool, *ib.* Bill for regulating the transportation of negroes, 110. Bill for the relief of American loyalists, *ib.* Proceedings respecting Hastings, and commencement of his trial, 111 to 114. See *Burke*. Bill for regulating contested elections, 116. Finance, 117. 1788-9, meets, 138. Proceedings on the indisposition of his majesty, *ib.* to 142. Determine that the supply of the deficiency rests with parliament, 142. Plan discussed, 145 to 150. Bill founded on it, providentially unnecessary, 150. Repeal of shop tax, 154. Penal laws, see *Dissenters*. Slave trade, see *Wilberforce*. Finance, 159. Bill for subjecting tobacco to an excise, *ib.* Unpopular, *ib.* Modified, passes, 160. India finance, *ib.* 1790, meets, 227. Opinions on the French revolution. See *Burke*, *Fox*, and *Sheridan*. Application about the test act, see *Dissenters*. Parliamentary reform, see *Flood*. Finance, 236. Indian finance, 237. Address to his majesty on the conduct of Spain, 241. Dissolved, 242. Election, 263. New parliament, 1790-1, meet, 264. Expenses of Spanish armament, 265. Unclaimed dividends, *ib.* Discussion of policy towards Russia, 265, 267. Constitution of Canada, *ib.* to 269. See *Burke* and *Fox*. Question, if impeachments abate by a dissolution of parliament, 270, 272. Determined in the negative, 272. Liberty of the press, *ib.* Relief granted to the catholics, 273. Discussion of the slave trade, 275 to 277. Bill for a settlement in Sierra Leone, 277. Finance, *ib.* Indian finance, 278. Meets, 295. Riots at Birmingham considered, 297. Proclamations against seditious writings considered, 300. Police bill, 302. Insolvent debtors, see *Rawdon*. Slave trade, 303. Crown lands, 304. Bill for enclosing the new forest, *ib.* Finance, flattering prospect of, *ib.* India finance, flourishing state of, 305. 1792-3, meets, 332. Alien bill, 338. Augmentation of the army, *ib.* Traitorous correspondence bill, 349. Law for the relief of commercial trade, 355. Renewal of the India charter, 357. Finance, 359. 1794, meets, 384. Discussion on war and peace, to 387. Trials, and criminal law of Scotland discussed, 387 to 390. See *Adam*. Consideration of alleged treasons, 392, 393. Bill for detaining suspected persons, 394. Proceedings respecting warlike preparations, 396. Finance and subsidies, 397. Funded property of the French, 398. Discussion of treaties, 399. Inquiry into the conduct of the last campaign, *ib.* 1794-5, meets, 428. Discussion of peace and war, to 431. Inquiry into the conduct of the war, and state of the nation, 431. Provisions for the campaign, 432. Finance, 433. Discussion of the late acquittals, 434. Indian finance, 435. 1795, meets. Treason and sedition bill, 454, 459. Peace and war, 460, 461. Finance, 462. Dissolved, 463. New meets, 482. Discussion of the negotiation, 486, 487. Consideration of the state of the bank, 488, 490. Mutiny, see *Britain*. Augments the pay of the sailors, 492. Law for rendering instigation to mutiny, felony, 494. 1797-8, meets, 511. New plan of finance discussed, *ib.* to 512. Voluntary contributions, 513. Redemption of the land tax, 514. 1798-9, meets, 532. Finance, *ib.* Income tax, 533. Subsidies, *ib.* Union with Ireland, see *Union*, *Pitt*, and *Ireland*. Short meeting in September, 1799, 559. 1800, meets, 583. French offer of peace discussed, to 584. The rejection approved, 584. An inquiry into the expedition to Holland proposed, 585. Rejected, *ib.* Progress of union, see *Union*. Corn and bread bill, 587. Lord Auckland's bill for the prevention of adultery, *ib.* Proceedings on an attempt against the sovereign, 588. Last British, meets, 601. Inquiries concerning the price of provisions, and new regulations, *ib.* Negotiation discussed, *ib.* United parliament meets, *ib.* Discussion of the northern confederacy, 602. Inquiries concerning the last campaign, 609. Finance, *ib.* Further regulations for the importation of wheat, *ib.* Debates on the preliminary treaty with France, iii. 4, 5. On the convention with the northern powers, 13. Budget, 22. Debates on the definitive treaty, 23. Dissolution, 24. New parliament, 26. Pro-

posed augmentation of forces, *ib.* King's message, 28. War declared against France, 30. Conduct of ministers approved, 31. War against Holland, 32. Suspension of habeas corpus act in Ireland, continued, 37. Return of Mr. Pitt to office, 42. Plan for the military defence of the country, 44. India budget, 43. Prorogation, 44. Discussions on the rupture with Spain, 54. Budget, *ib.* Proceedings against lord Melville, 55. Change of ministry on the death of Mr. Pitt, 68. Overture from France, 69. Mr. Windham's military plan, 70. Bill respecting foreign troops in England, *ib.* Finance, 71. Measures for preventing abuses in the public service, *ib.* Bill for abolishing the slave trade, 72. Irish budget, 73. Trial of lord Melville, *ib.* Prorogation, 74. Death of Mr. Fox, 97. Discussions on the negotiation with France, 99. Measures for a vigorous prosecution of the war, 100. Lord H. Petty's plan of finance, *ib.* Abolition of the slave trade, 101. Catholic question introduced by lord Howick, *ib.* Change of ministry, *ib.* Arguments on the responsibility of ministers, 103. Dissolution, 104. Lord Castlereagh's military plan, 110. Sir A. Wellesley's bill for suppressing disturbances in Ireland, *ib.* Budget, 118. Financial plan of Mr. Perceval, *ib.* Bill for improving administration of justice in Scotland, 119. Mr. Wardle's charges against the duke of York, 137. Charges against lord Castlereagh and Mr. Perceval, 138. Mr. Curwen's reform bill, *ib.* Budget, *ib.* Bill for augmenting the militia, 139. Inquiry into the Walcheren expedition, 158. Imprisonment of Gale Jones, and committal of sir F. Burdett to the Tower, 159. Catholic question, 160. Measures for procuring a general abolition of the slave trade, *ib.* Expulsion of Mr. Joseph Hunt, a public defaulter, *ib.* Regency bill, 170. Affairs of Ireland, 171. Budget, 172. Relief of commercial distresses, *ib.* Inquiry into the state of the currency, 173. Regulations respecting the army, 174. Failure of lord Sidmouth's bill for altering the toleration act, *ib.* Provision for the royal household, 186. Returns under the population act, 187. Measures for suppressing disturbances in the manufacturing districts, *ib.* Renewal of bill for prohibiting grants of offices in reversion, *ib.* Assassination of Mr. Perceval, 189. Ministerial arrangements, *ib.* Catholic affairs, 190. Conditional revocation of orders in council, *ib.* Budget, 191. Dissolution, 192. State of affairs on the opening of parliament, 204. Causes of war with the United States, 205. Catholic question, 206. Mr. W. Smith's bill in favour of Unitarians, *ib.* Renewal of East India company's charter, *ib.* Mr. Vansittart's plan of finance, 207. Discussion on the Swedish treaty, *ib.* Subsidies to the allies, 228. Bill for taking away corruption of blood in cases of felony, 241. Regulations respecting the corn trade, 242. Budget, *ib.* National rewards to the duke of Wellington, 243. Thanks to the army, *ib.* Debate of continuing the militia, 252. Extension of trial by jury in civil cases to Scotland, 253. Bank restrictions continued, *ib.* Message from the prince regent on the return of Bonaparte to France, *ib.* Subsidies to the allies, 274. Thanks to the duke of Wellington and marshal Blucher, *ib.* Marriage of the duke of Cumberland, 275. Mr. Brougham's motion on the Christian treaty, 284. Finance, *ib.* Property tax abolished, 285. Provision for the princess Charlotte on her marriage, 286. Slave registry bill, 287. Message on the state of the country, 293. Habeas corpus act suspended, 295. Finance, *ib.* Bill for compensating civil services, *ib.* Catholic question, 296. Mr. Abbot, the speaker, succeeded by Mr. Manners Sutton, *ib.* Suspension act renewed, 298. Repealed, 302. Indemnity bill, 303. Motions respecting the bank, 305. Royal marriages, 306. Motion respecting slaves in the colonies, *ib.* Alien act, renewed, *ib.* Mr. Brougham's bill for the education of the poor, 307. Change in the Windsor establishment, 310. Consolidated fund produce bill, 312. Arrangement for resumption of cash payments, *ib.* Trial by battle abolished, 314. Marquis Camden's teller's bill, 315. Slave trade, 317. Bill for encouraging emigration to the Cape of Good Hope, *ib.* Traverse bill, 324. Seditious libel bill, *ib.* Seditious meetings bill, 325. Newspaper stamp bill, *ib.* Training bill and seizure of arms bill, *ib.* Lord J. Russell's motion on parliamentary reform, *ib.*

Passamaquoddy bay, operations in, *ib.* 249.

Patterson, general, distinguishes himself at Charleston, *i.* 547.

Paul, succeeds Catharine as sovereign of Russia, *ii.* 528. Character and internal regulations of, *ib.* Rise and progress of his enmity to Britain, 603. Lawless acts of, *ib.* Embargo on British shipping, *ib.* Sudden death of, 612.

Peelham, Mr., chief minister, flourishing state of the country under, *i.* 74.

- Pellew, sir Edward, expedition of, ii. 596.
- Perceval, Mr., chancellor of the exchequer, iii. 102. His financial plan, 118. Charges against him, by Mr. Maddocks, 138. Assassinated, iii. 189.
- Peter III. of Russia, account of, begins, i. 158, ends, 161.
- Petty, lord Henry, chancellor of the exchequer, iii. 68. His plan of finance, 100.
- Piercy, lord, saves the British troops at Lexington, i. 357.
- Picts and Scots, i. 2.
- Piedmont, annexed to France, iii. 24.
- Pigot, lord, sent to India, i. 422. Conduct and treatment, 423.
- Pigot, general, efforts of, at Bunker's Hill, i. 361.
- Pius, VII. brought prisoner to Avignon, iii. 154.
- Pibnitz. See *Leopold*.
- Pitcairn, major, killed at Bunker's hill, i. 361.
- Pitt, William, secretary of state, i. 94. Source of his power and influence, genius and popularity, 95. He turns the fortune of the war, *ib*. Plan for the annoyance of France, 97. Comprehensive and energetic policy of, for carrying on the war, 115. Result of his administration during the first three years, 121. On him and Frederick depend the fortune of Europe, *ib*. Finding Spain hostile, proposes to strike the first blow, 138. Outvoted in council, 139. He resigns, 140. Character of his administration, 141. Employs ability wherever it is to be found, *ib*. Severely censures the peace, 164. Invited to administration, 174. But refuses the proposition, 175. Again invited to head a ministry, 196. But will not accede to the terms, *ib*. Accepts unlimited powers to form a ministry, 203. Forms an administration, 213. The duke of Grafton, first lord of the treasury, *ib*. He is himself created earl of Chatham, *ib*. Opinion on the dispensing power of the crown, 214. On the territorial possessions of India, 215, 216. His bad state of health prevents him from taking an efficient share in administration, 222. Withdraws from the council, 242. Opposes ministers, 256. Strictures on the Middlesex election, 257. Parliamentary character, and importance in debate, 335. Takes an active share in parliamentary business, 338. Speech, 339. Plan of conciliation, 340. Rejected, *ib*. Motion of, for terminating the war, 425. His last session in parliament, 458. Takes an active share in business, *ib*. Opposes American independence, 472. Last efforts, 473. Illness and death, 474. Character, *ib*. Tributes of respect and gratitude paid to his memory, 476.
- Pitt, William, second son to William above mentioned, talents and character, i. 571. First appearance in parliament, *ib*. Connects himself with no party, 609. Project of reform in parliament, 610. Appointed chancellor of the exchequer, 611. Keeps aloof from party projects and intrigues, 643. Resigns his office, 649. His specific plan of reform, 650. Advice to the ministers, 659. Opposes Fox's East India bill, see *Parliament*. Appointed prime minister, 670. Prime minister in a minority, *ib*. Tenure of his office, personal talents and character, *ib*. East India bill of, 675. The king, lords, and public, favourable to the minister, 678. Attempt to effect an accommodation between, and the coalition leaders, *ib*. Unavailing, 679. Display of his talents in the contest, 681. Commencement of his efficient administration, ii. 3. State in which he found the country, *ib*. Measures of, for the prevention of smuggling, see *Parliament*. Scheme for the relief and regulation of the East India company, see *Parliament*. Bills of Mr. Fox and Mr. Pitt compared, 10. Laborious investigation of public accounts, 12. Plan of parliamentary reform, 31. Negated, see *Parliament*. Irish propositions, see *Parliament*. Announces a scheme for paying the national debt, 36. Confidence of monied capitalists in, 38. His observation on the eloquence of Mr. Fox, 41. Plan for reducing the national debt, 46. For subjecting wine to the excise, 47. Enlarged views respecting commercial policy, 59. Treaty with France, 60. Arguments thereon in parliament, see *Parliament*. His scheme for consolidating the customs, 66. Opposes the repeal of the test act as politically inexpedient, 69. Conduct of, respecting Holland, unanimously approved, 99. Introduces a bill for explaining his East India law, see *Parliament*. His opinion on the means of supplying the deficiency from his majesty's illness, 139. Contest with Mr. Fox thereon, to 142. Plan of regency submitted to the prince of Wales, 143. Disapproved, 144. Laid before parliament, 145. See *Parliament*. Tobacco bill, see *Parliament*. Opposes the repeal of the test act, as inexpedient, 234. Deems the leaders of the dissenters inimical to our establishment, *ib*. Forbears discussing the French revolution, 261. Opinion on continental inter-

- ference, 267. Canada bill, *ib.* Supports the abolition of the slave trade, 277. Disapproves of Mr. Grey's association, 299. View of the war with France, 346. Plan of, for the relief of commercial credit, 355. Arguments for the continuance of the war, 384. View of the proceedings of the democratic society, 393. Plan of, for manning the navy, 433. Declares his majesty's willingness to make peace, if attainable with security, 439. Plan for preventing seditious meetings, 456. 458. Lessens his popularity, 459. Financial ability, 462. Eloquent speech of, on the issue of the first negotiation with France, 486. Recovers a great share of his popularity, 511. Forms and proposes a new scheme of finance, *ib.* By alleviating the funding system, and raising a great part [of the supplies within the year, 512. Popularity after the successes of the campaign, 532. His plan for the administration of Ireland, 535. Proposes union, 538, 539. See *Union*. Unexpected resignation, 604. 608. Character, *ib.* His sentiments on the peace with France, iii. 7. Rejects the overtures of ministers, 31. His motion on the administration of the navy, 38. Returns to office, 39. His overture to lord Grenville rejected, 42. Continental coalition, 60. Its failure, 64. His illness and death, 66.
- Plate, river, expedition to, iii. 95. Failure at Buenos Ayres, 107.
- Pococke, commands the British fleet in India, i. 113.
- Poland, parties in, i. 238. Dismemberment of, see *Frederick, Catharine, and Austria*. Wise and magnanimous efforts for recovering liberty and independence, ii. 280. New constitution of, 281.
- Pomerania, evacuated by the Swedes, iii. 109.
- Popham, sir Home, his expedition to the river Plate, iii. 95.
- Population act, returns under, iii. 187.
- Portland, duke of, dispute between, and sir James Lowther, about a crown grant, i. 223. Lord-lieutenant of Ireland, 608. Made first lord of the treasury, 649.
- Portugal, invaded by the French and Spanish troops, i. 156. Who are defeated and driven off by the British, 157. Treaty with Spain, iii. 2. With France, *ib.* Mr. Pitt's sentiments on the conduct of Britain towards, 8. Arrangement respecting, at the peace of Amiens, 21. Exactions of Bonaparte from, 34. Threatened with invasion, 92. Mission of earl St. Vincent to the Tagus, *ib.* Invaded, 116. Emigration of the court to Rio de Janeiro, *ib.* Expedition to, under sir A. Wellesley, 126. Battle of Vimiera, *ib.* Convention of Cintra, 127. March of sir J. Moor into Spain, *ib.* Manifesto of the prince regent at Rio de Janeiro, 133. Return of sir A. Wellesley, 141. Soult expelled from Oporto, *ib.* Retreat of lord Wellington to Torres Vedras, 166. His march after Massena, 178. Almeida retaken, 179. (For further operations in the Peninsula, see *Spain*.) Glorious termination of hostilities in 1814, 239. Affairs of Portugal and Brazil, 299. Decree of the king respecting the slave trade, 308.
- Pownall, governor, his knowledge of colonial affairs, and sentiments, i. 311. Character of, 334.
- Pratt, lord chief justice, his opinion on the case of Wilkes, i. 173. Created lord Camden, and made chancellor, 213. See *Parliament*. His opinion on the dispensing power of the crown, 215. Opposes ministers, 256. Contraverts Mansfield's doctrines on libels, 268. Opposes the coercive system of ministers against the colonies, 311. Opinion of, on literary property, 316. Parliamentary character of, 335.
- Prague, congress at, iii. 220.
- Presburg, treaty of, iii. 65.
- President, American frigate, taken, iii. 251.
- Prevost, general, failure of his expedition, iii. 249.
- Price, Dr. political writings of, i. 352. A votary of the French revolution, ii. 261.
- Priestley, Dr. political writings of, i. 352. Attacks the doctrine of the trinity, ii. 26. Answers Burke, 290. Predicts the diffusion of virtue and happiness from the French revolution, 291. Destruction of his library, 292. Correspondence thereon, *ib.*
- Property-tax abolished, iii. 285.
- Prussia, conduct on the renewal of the war between Great Britain and France, iii. 33. Not disposed to resist the aggressions of Bonaparte, 45. Remains neutral on the coalition of England, Russia, and Austria, 62. Treaty at Vienna with France, 66. Hanover ceded to her, *ib.* Required to accept the territory in perpetuity, 77. Measures against British trade, *ib.* Conduct of Bonaparte

towards her, 78. Prepares for war, 80. Her temporizing policy, 82. Tardy application to Russia for assistance, 83. Distrusts Great Britain, *ib.* Battle of Auerstadt or Jena, 85. Losses, *ib.* Berlin occupied by the French, 86. Fall of various fortresses, 87. Advance of the Russians, 89. Their repulse, *ib.* Battle of Friedland, 108. Peace of Tilsit, *ib.* Losses sustained by her, 109. Compelled to assist France against Russia, 197. General York concludes a convention with the Russians, 217. Offers to mediate, 218. Joins Russia, *ib.* Campaign in Germany, 220. Battle of Leipzig, 222. Invasion of France, 226. Congress at Chatillon, 227. Operations of Blucher, 229. 233. March to Paris, 235. Peace, 240. The king visits England, 242. Manifesto on the return of Bonaparte from Elba, 258. League, 259. Forces in Flanders, 263. Battle of Ligny, *ib.* Retreat to Wavre, 265. Co-operation with the British at Waterloo, 270. March of Wellington and Blucher, 272. Capitulation of Paris, *ib.* Peace with France, 275. Acquisitions from Saxony and Denmark, 279. Affairs of, 291. Measures of the king for preventing the diffusion of demagogical doctrines, 319. Provost, expedition of, to assist Campbell, i. 511. Pulteney, sir William, his able treatise against Mr. Fox's East India bill, i. 673. n. ———, sir James, son-in-law to the former, a general in Holland, praised by the duke of York, ii. 556. Expedition of, 597. Attempt on Ferrol, *ib.* Pyrennees, battles of the, iii. 215.

Q.

QUATRE Bras, battle of, iii. 264.

R.

RALEIGH, sir Walter, achievements of, i. 25. Rawdon, lord, signalizes himself at the battle of Camden, i. 549. Commands in Carolina, 296. Battle of Hobkirk-hill, *ib.* Masterly movement and victory, 597. Drives the Americans from Ninety-six, *ib.* Farther enterprises, *ib.* Enlightened and liberal policy of, ii. 72. Bill for the relief of insolvent debtors, *ib.* Postponed, new proposition, 303. Postponed, *ib.* Becomes earl of Moira, heads an expedition intended for France, but is ordered to the Netherlands, 413. Arrives at Ostend; masterly march to join the duke of York, *ib.* Able speech of, on finance, 463. Liberal and wise bill of, in favour of insolvent debtors, 609. Reid, Dr. investigates the human mind, on principles of common sense, i. 451. Regency act, amendment of, iii. 307. Reserve, army of, levied, iii. 31. Rhine, confederation of, iii. 78. Passage of that river by the allies, 226. Richmond, duke of, character, i. 335. Proposed address to the king, 472. Opposed by lord Chatham, see *Pitt*. Motion concerning the profusion of public money, 525. Strictures of, on the execution of colonel Haines, 607. Contest with lord Loughborough, 651. Plan for fortifying the dock yards, ii. 42. Discussion, see *Parliament*. Rigby, Mr. character of, i. 334. Robespierre, character, ii. 339. Becomes ruler of France, 373. Abolishes christianity, and abjures the Supreme Being, 374. Extensive and ferocious tyranny, *ib.* Terrible system, *ib.* Murderous cruelties, 375. Progress of atrocity, anarchy, and atheism under, 404. 406. Overthrow and death, 423. Robertson, the historian, character of, i. 453. Deprecates the agitation of a question about popery, 506. Rochambeau, commands the French in America, i. 599. Rochefort squadron, operations of, iii. 56. Rockingham, marquis of, made prime minister, i. 196. 202. See *George III. Britain and Parliament*. Supported by the duke of Cumberland, 197. Who dies suddenly, *ib.* Plans of, respecting America, 199. Popular measures, 203. Treaty with Russia, *ib.* Administration terminated, *ib.* Character of, *ib.* Opposes the coercive system respecting America, 311. Weight in parliament, 335. Appointed first lord of the treasury, 608. Death and character, 611. Rodney, admiral, commands against Martinico, i. 151. Success, 152. Sails to relieve Gibraltar, 542. Obtains a signal victory over the Spaniards, *ib.* And retrieves the naval glory of England, 543. Proceeds to the West Indies, 557. Forms a new plan of attack by breaking the enemy's line, 558. Endeavours to draw the French to battle, *ib.* But they will not venture a close engagement, *ib.*

Reduction of St. Eustatius, 590. Offers battle to the French, 591. They avoid a close engagement, *ib.* Returns to England, 593. Goes back to the West Indies with a reinforcement, 616. Pursues the enemy, 617. Battle of the 12th of April, 618. Signal victory, *ib.* Important advantages, *ib.* Summary of his exploits against our three naval enemies, 619. He is created a peer, 630.

Romagna, *marquis*, his movements in Galicia, *iii.* 140. His death.

Rome, influence of, diminishes, *i.* 238. Annexed to the French empire, *iii.* 154.

Romilly, *sir Samuel*, his proposed alteration of the criminal law, *iii.* 118.

Rumbold, governor, charges against, *i.* 613.

——, *sir George*, seized by the French, *iii.* 52.

Russel, lord John, his motion on parliamentary reform, *iii.* 325.

Russia, convention with Great Britain discussed, *iii.* 13. Accession of Sweden and Denmark to, 22. Her remonstrance with France after the murder of the duke d'Enghien, 45. Alliance with Great Britain, 60. Accession of Austria, 61. Campaign in Moravia, 63. Battle of Austerlitz, 64. The army withdraws from the Austrian states, 65. Dispute with the French in the Adriatic, 76. Preliminaries signed between her and France, 79. The emperor refuses to ratify it, 82. March of an army to assist Prussia against France, 83. Its repulse, 89. War with Turkey, 90. Battle of Eylau, 107. Of Friedland, 108. Peace of Tilsit, *ib.* Demands from Great Britain satisfaction for Denmark, 113. Overtures of Alexander and Bonaparte to Great Britain from Erfurt, 128. Acquires Finland from Sweden, 134. 155. Progress of war with Turkey, 155. 163. Menaced by Bonaparte, 176. Invaded, 197. Battle of Smolevsko, *ib.* Peace with Great Britain, Turkey, and Sweden, *ib.* Battle of Borodino, 198. Evacuation of Moscow, *ib.* Conflagration on the entrance of the French, 199. Overtures of Bonaparte rejected, *ib.* Expulsion of the French from Russia, 202. Convention with the Prussian general York, 217. Truce with the Austrians, 218. Campaign in Germany, 219. Battle of Leipzig, 222. Invasion of France, 226. Congress at Chatillon, 227. Advance of Winzingerode and Czernicheff, 231. March to Paris, 235. Peace, 240. The emperor visits England, 242. Manifesto on the return of Bonaparte from Elba, 258. League, 259. Advance of the armies, 262. Peace with France, 275. Expulsion of the jesuits from Petersburg and Moscow, 291. Military measures, *ib.* Russian students withdrawn from German universities after the assassination of Kotzebue, 319.

S.

SALAMANCA, battle of, *iii.* 194.

Santarem, position of the French at, *iii.* 167. Retreat of Massena from, 177.

St. Domingo, affairs of, *iii.* 25. Surrender of the French army there, 34.

St. Eustatius, taken by the British, *iii.* 161.

St. Helena, Bonaparte conveyed to, *iii.* 273.

St. Lucie, captured by the British, *iii.* 34.

St. Sebastian, besieged, *iii.* 214. Taken, 215.

Sandwich, earl, prosecutes Wilkes for impiety, *i.* 176. Parliamentary character of, 335. Motions against, see *Fox*.

Saumarez, *sir James*, gallant enterprise at Algeiras, *ii.* 613.

Saville, *sir George*, character of, *i.* 334. Proposes the repeal of an act against Roman Catholics, 477.

Saxony, alliance of, with France, *iii.* 83.

Schill, colonel, heads an insurrection in the north of Germany, *iii.* 147.

Scotland, affairs of, *i.* 447. 554. Loyal levies of men, 463. Riots in, from zeal against popery, 505. Projects of political change, *ii.* 382. Muir and Palmer, *ib.* Convention, 383. Misapprehension of the militia act, 505. Riots in Perthshire, 505 to 509.

Scott, *sir John*, the attorney-general, bill against traitorous correspondence, *ii.* 348.

——, major, challenges Burke to an inquiry concerning Hastings, *ii.* 48.

Scottish burghs, motion for the reform of, *iii.* 315.

Sebastiani's report on his mission to the Levant, *iii.* 27.

Shannon, frigate, captures the American frigate Chesapeake, *iii.* 209.

Shelburne, earl, adheres to lord Chatham, *i.* 242. Opposes the ministerial system respecting America, 311. Parliamentary character of, 335. Motion of, concerning the profusion of public money, 525. Secretary of state, 608. Succeeds

- Hockingham as prime-minister, 511. His administration deficient in strength, 642. His conduct censured in parliament, 648. Resigns, *ib.* Made marquis of Lansdown, able speech of, on the commercial treaty, *ii.* 65.
- Sheridan, Richard Brinsley, his genius and fame, *i.* 572. Enters parliament, *ib.* A member of Fox's party, 643. Eloquent and witty speech on the duke of Richmond's fortifications, *ii.* 44. Controverses the financial plan of Mr. Pitt, 46. Splendid eloquence of, on the begum charge against Hastings, 78 to 83. Disputes the financial calculations of the minister, 158. Praises the French revolution, 231. Proposes an inquiry into the alleged sedition, 352. Arguments of, against the continuance of the war, 386. Inquiry concerning the alleged treason, 434. Opposes the treason and sedition bills, 457. Treasurer of the navy, *iii.* 68.
- Shoreham, singular confederacy for bribery in, *i.* 269.
- Sidmouth, lord, president of the council, *iii.* 83. Secedes from administration, 56. Failure of his bill for altering the toleration act, 174. His circular to magistrates, 296. Bills introduced by him for securing public tranquillity, 324.
- Sieyes, character and projects of, *ii.* 576. Plan of a new constitution, 577.
- Sinclair, sir John, character and pursuits, *ii.* 357. Procures the establishment of a board of agriculture, 358.
- Slavery, negro, begins to occupy the public attention, *ii.* 107. Arguments against, from religion, justice, and humanity, to 110. See *Wilberforce*. Opposite arguments, *ib.* Slave trade, motion for the abolition of, 157. Postponed, 158. Abolition carried in the commons, 303. But rejected in the lords, 304. New motion by Mr. Wilberforce for the abolition of, 437. Negated, 438. Progress of measures for the abolition of, *iii.* 43. 72. Measures for procuring a general abolition, 160. Discussion on the registry bill, 287. Motion on foreign slave trade, 298. The trade, north of the line, abolished by Spain, 299. Treaty with Spain respecting, 306. Motion for ensuring the total abolition, 317.
- Smith, Adam, his philosophy of political economy, *i.* 453.
- , sir Sidney, arrives at Acre, *ii.* 569. Perceives the critical situation of affairs, *ib.* His first purpose to inspire the Turks, 570. Assaults by the French, 571. Inspired and headed by the English, the Turks repel the attack, *ib.* Grand assault by the French, *ib.* Employs his sailors as soldiers, *ib.* Bonaparte entirely defeated, retreats, 572. Efforts of, in the expedition to Egypt, see *Egypt*. Operations on the Neapolitan coast, *iii.* 74. In the Dardanelles, 104.
- , Spencer, envoy at Munich, accused by the French, *iii.* 40.
- Smolensko, battle of, *iii.* 197.
- Soult, enters Portugal, *iii.* 141.
- Spain, makes war with England, *i.* 70. After the peace, cultivates a close connexion with that country, 74. Maintains her connexion till the death of her king Ferdinand, 120. Becomes hostile to Britain, 137. Declares war against Britain, 149. Defeated by sea and land, see *Britain*. Expulsion of jesuits, 221. Dispute about Falkland's Island, see *Britain*. Restricts the inquisition, 321. Rupture with Britain, 506. Spain the aggressor, 507. Warlike operations, see *Britain and France*. Attempts to storm Gibraltar, 584. Mighty preparations and incessant efforts, *ib.* Event, see *Elliot*. Reduces West Florida, 593. Captures Minorca, 629. Renewed preparations of, against Gibraltar, with the assistance of France, 632. Immense force, new and tremendous machinery, *ib.* Event, see *Elliot*. Peace, 635. Result of the war, to 640. War with France, *ii.* 368. Compelled to receive peace from France, 444. War with Britain, see *Britain and Jervis*. Cedes Louisiana to France, *iii.* 2. Treaty with Portugal, *ib.* Colonies restored to her at the peace of Amiens, 21. Exactions of Bonaparte from, 34. Her subserviency to France, 46. Remonstrance of Great Britain on her violation of neutrality, *ib.* Blockade of Ferrol, 47. Detention of her treasure ships, 50. Negotiations at Madrid continued, 51. Declares war against England, *ib.* Junction of her fleet with that of France, 57. Battle of Trafalgar, 59. Conduct of her government on the negotiation between France and Russia, 91. Treaty with France for the partition of Portugal, 115. Abdication of Charles IV. and accession of Ferdinand VII. 119. The French in Madrid, *ib.* Ferdinand goes to Bayonne, 120. Renounces the crown in favour of his father, who transfers it to Bonaparte, 121. Massacre of Madrid, 123. Resistance of the Spanish nation, 124. Alliance with England, 125. Siege of Zaragoza, *ib.* Flight of Joseph Bonaparte, from Madrid, 126. Bonaparte recovers that capital, 128.

- Retreat of sir J. Moore to Corunna, 131. Affairs of the colonies, 133. Operations in Estremadura, 139. State of affairs at Cadiz, 140. In Catalonia, *ib.* Cuesta, defeated at Medellin, 141. Reverses in Aragon, 142. Operations in Estremadura, *ib.* Battle of Talavera, 143. Resignation of Cuesta, 144. Guerrillas, 145. Cadiz besieged, 163. Events in Catalonia, 164. Campaign on the Portuguese frontier, 165. Ciudad Rodrigo taken, *ib.* Proceedings of the cortes at Cadiz, 167. New regency, *ib.* Guerrilla chieftains, 168. Operations in Estremadura, 179. Battle of Albuera, 180. Of Barrosa, 182. Fall of Tarragona, *ib.* Surrender of Blake at Valencia, 183. Measures of lord Wellington for relieving Galicia, 184. Operations of general Hill in Estremadura, *ib.* Gallant defence of Tarifa, *ib.* Ciudad Rodrigo recovered, 192. Badajoz taken, *ib.* Battle of Salamanca, 194. Concerted movements of the French, 195. Campaign of 1813, 210. Battle of Victoria, 212. Battles of the Pyrennees, 215. Capture of St. Sebastian, *ib.* Of Pampluna, 216. The French driven into France, *ib.* Glorious termination of hostilities in 1814, 239. Conduct of Ferdinand on his return, 246. Unsuccessful revolt of Porlier, 280. Affairs of, 291. Marriage of Ferdinand VII. to his niece, *ib.* Affairs of, 299. Treaty with, respecting the slave trade, 306. Affairs of, 308. Distracted state of, 318.
- Spencer, earl, character and efforts of his administration, ii. 608. Secretary of state for the home department, iii. 68. 101.
- Stanhope, earl of, motion for the relief of non-conformists, ii. 156. His bill for preventing the depreciation of bank notes, iii. 174.
- Stirling, major of the 42d, captures the invincible standard, ii. 620.
- Stuart, sir John, his victory at Maida, iii. 75.
- Surinam, taken by the British, iii. 49.
- Stewart, lieutenant-colonel James, of the 42d, wounded at the landing in Egypt, ii. 620. n.
- Stewart, Alexander, lieutenant-colonel, commands the 42d, on the 21st of March, ii. 618. Valour and conduct, *ib.*
- Stuart, general of the foreign brigade, important efforts of, on the 21st of March, ii. 619.
- Surrey, earl of, motion of, for the removal of ministers, i. 606.
- Sutton, Manners, Mr., elected speaker of the house of commons, iii. 296.
- Suwarrow, marshal, heads the Russian army against the French, ii. 548. Campaign of, in Italy, to 551. Marches into Switzerland, 558. Not properly supported, withdraws into Germany, *ib.*
- Sweden, revolution in, i. 282. Discussion with Britain about neutral ships, ii. 602. See *Northern powers*. Accedes to the convention of Russia with Great Britain, iii. 22. King of, declares war against France, 91. Evacuation of Pomerania, after the treaty of Tilsit, 109. Cedes Finland to Russia, 134. The king deposed, 155. The duke of Sudermania elected under the title of Charles XIII. *ib.* The prince of Augustenburg, crown prince, *ib.* On his death, Bernadotte elected heir to the crown, 162. Compelled to declare war against England, 163. Change of policy, 177. Alliance with Great Britain and Russia, 197. Co-operation of the army in Germany, 221. Bernadotte at Cologne, 231. Cedes her claims on Guadalupe to France at the treaty of Paris, 241. Transfer of Norway to, 244. Death of the king and accession of Bernadotte, 308. Discussion with Denmark, 320.
- Switzerland, influence of France in, iii. 4. Conduct of Bonaparte towards, 20. He sends an army into, 24. The Austrians pass through into France, 226. Treaty of Paris, 240. Federal union of, 245.

T.

- TALavera, battle of, iii. 143.
- Talleyrand, his correspondence with Mr. Fox, iii. 69.
- Tarifa, gallant defence of, iii. 184.
- Tarleton, colonel, distinguishes himself at Charleston, i. 547. Exploits of, 549. Expedition and progress of, 595. Overpowered by numbers and defeated, *ib.*
- Tarragona, horrible massacre, perpetrated there by the French, iii. 182.
- Temple, earl, in council agrees with the opinion of Mr. Pitt, i. 139. Supports Mr. Wilkes on constitutional grounds, 173. Disagrees with Mr. Pitt about the new appointments, 213. Opposes the coercive system respecting America, 311.

INDEX.

- Earl, nephew of the above, alleged to interfere with Mr. Fox's East India bill, 665. Secretary of state, 666. Resigns, *ib.*
- Thelwall, John, lectures of, ii. 392. Apprehended, 393. Tried and acquitted, 428. Resumes his lectures, 453.
- Thompson, William, his able writings in the Political Herald, on the connection between Mr. Fox and Mr. Pitt, i. 665. n. Masterly view of the French revolution, ii. 261.
- Thurlow, heads the prosecution against Clive, i. 293. Parliamentary champion, 334. Created lord, able speech of, on the profusion of public money, 334. Opposes Mr. Fox's East India bill, 664. Opposes the liberation of insolvent debtors, ii. 72. Regards the acts of the innovating societies, sedition, treason, 395.
- Thurot, exploits of, i. 107, 108.
- Tierney, Mr., president of the board of control, iii. 97. His motion on the currency, 311. On the state of the nation, 316.
- Tilsit, treaty of, iii. 108.
- Tippoo Saib, son to Hyder Ally, i. 581. Defeats colonel Braithwaite's corps, 581. Surprises general Mathews, 628. War with lord Cornwallis, ii. 306. New confederacy against the British, 561. War, 562. Fall of Seringapatam, 563. And death of Tippoo, *ib.*
- Tooke, Horne, his comparison of Messrs. Fox and Pitt, i. 674. n. Connected with Mr. Fox, ii. 263. Arrested on a charge of high treason, 393. Acquitted, 427.
- Torres Vedras, retreat of the British army to, iii. 166.
- Toulon fleet, operations of, iii. 56. Reinforced at Cadiz, 57. Sails for the Indies, *ib.*
- Toulouse, battle of, iii. 238.
- Townshend, general and lord, compels Quebec to surrender, i. 102. Visits Ireland, 232.
- Townshend, Charles, brother to the former, joins the Grenville administration, the stamp act, i. 189. Chancellor of the exchequer, 213. New project for opening America, 217. Death and character, 222.
- Trafalgar, battle of, iii. 59.
- Turkey, peace with France, iii. 3. War with Russia, 90. English squadron at Constantinople, *ib.* Expedition under sir T. Duckworth, 104. Revolution at Constantinople, 116. Another revolution, 135. Peace with Great Britain, 155. 163. Cession of Parga to, 320.
- Tyrol, insurrection in, iii. 148. Fate of the inhabitants, 153.

U.

- UNION with Ireland, arguments of statesmen and writers, for and against, 537. Motives and views of certain parties and classes, 538. Mr. Pitt's plan, 539. Motives and views of certain parties and classes, 538. Mr. Pitt's plan, 539. Proposed to the Irish, 540. Vehemently opposed, *ib.* Arguments in favour of, from the union, 541, 542. The plan, and time of commencement, are finally fixed, 543. Unitarians, Mr. William Smith's bill in favour of, iii. 206.

V.

- VANSITTART, Mr. chancellor of the exchequer, iii. 191. His new finance, 207. See *Parliament*.
- Vaughan, general, defence of the Leeward Islands, i. 557. Commands at the capture of St. Eustatius, 590.
- Venezuela, confederation of, iii. 168.
- Viasma, the French beaten at, iii. 201.
- Victoria, battle of, iii. 212.
- Vienna, entered by the French, iii. 63. Again entered by them in 1809, 64.
- Vimiera, battle of, iii. 126.
- Voltaire, see *France*.

W.

- WAGER of battle abolished, iii. 314.
- Wagram, battle of, iii. 149.
- Walcheren, expedition to, iii. 151. Parliamentary inquiry into, 158.
- Wales, prince of, late, see *Frederick*. Present, see *George*. Princess of Wales, see *Charlotte*.

- death, i. 280. Princess of, see *Caroline*. Young princess, see *George III.* and *George*, prince of Wales.
- Wardle, Mr. his charge against the duke of York, iii. 137. Result, *ib.*
- Warrants, general, see *Parliament*.
- Waraw, grand dutchy of, appropriated by Russia, iii. 244.
- Warren, sir John Borlase, defeats a French squadron, ii. 522. Expedition under, 597.
- Washington, colonel, masterly retreat of, with the remains of Braddock's troops, i. 84. Appointed commander in chief of the American forces, 362. Dispositions during winter, 428. Devises means of rendering their armies efficient, 429. See *Howe* and *Clinton*. Operations of, in conjunction with the French, 554. Dexterous stratagem of, overreaches Clinton, 598. Joins the forces in Virginia, 599. And effects the surrender of Cornwallis, *ib.*
- Waterloo, battle of, iii. 266 to 270.
- Watson and others, tried for high treason, iii. 301.
- Webster, colonel, distinguishes himself at Charleston, i. 547. Death and character, 596.
- Wedderburne, Alexander, defends lord Clive, i. 293. Parliamentary character of, 334. Created lord Loughborough, 560. Charge to the grand jury on the rioters, *ib.* 562. Splendid ability of, *ib.* Doctrines on treason, *ib.* Trial of the rioters, *ib.* His speech on the appointment of judges, 651. Supports Mr. Fox's East India bill, 664. Able speech on the commercial treaty, ii. 65.
- Wellesley, marquis, his able administration in India, iii. 35. Marquis Cornwallis appointed his successor, 52. His mission to Cadiz, 144. Secretary for foreign affairs, 157. Resigns, and is succeeded by lord Castlereagh, 188. Declines the overture of ministers, 189.
- Wellesley, general, afterwards DUKE OF WELLINGTON, his victories in India, iii. 36. His bill for suppressing disturbances in Ireland, 110. His expedition to Portugal, 126. Battle of Vimiera, *ib.* Convention of Cintra, 127. His return to Portugal, iii. 141. Expels Soult from that kingdom, 142. Battle of Talavera, 143. Withdraws into Portugal, 144. Operations against Massena, 166. Battle of Busaco, *ib.* Retreat to Torres Vedras, *ib.* Compels Massena to evacuate Portugal, 178. Reduces Ciudad Rodrigo, 192. And Badajoz, *ib.* Defeats Marmont at Salamanca, 194. Advances to Madrid, 195. Marches on Burgos, *ib.* Retires to the Portuguese frontier, 196. Advances to the Douro, 211. The French evacuate Madrid, and retreat towards the Ebro, 211. He pursues them to the Zadora, 212. Battle of Victoria, *ib.* Battles of the Pyrennees, 215. Capture of St. Sebastian, *ib.* Of Pampluna, 216. He enters France, and drives the French into Bayonne, 216. Battle of Orthes, 231. Directs general Hope to invest Bayonne, 232. Sends a force under Beresford to Bourdeaux, *ib.* Movements against Soult, 238. Victory of Toulouse, *ib.* Glorious termination of hostilities, 239. National gratitude on his arrival in England, 243. His victory over Bonaparte at Waterloo, 269. Paris capitulates to him and Blucher, 272. Acknowledgment of his transcendent services by parliament, 274. Generalissimo of the army of occupation in France, 276. Votes for reversing the attainder of lord Edward Fitzgerald, 317.
- Weymouth, lord, letter to the Surry magistrates, i. 242.
- Whitebread, Mr. ingenious speech of, on parliamentary reform, ii. 354. His plan for improving the condition of the poor, iii. 103.
- Whitcliffe, general, his failure at Buenos Ayres, iii. 107. His disgrace, *ib.*
- Whitworth, lord, sent ambassador to France, iii. 24. Interview with Bonaparte, 28. Insulted by him at a levee, *ib.* Negotiations protracted, 29. Quits Paris, 30.
- Wilberforce, talents and character, ii. 108. Benevolent zeal for the abolition of slavery, *ib.* Motion for the abolition of the slave-trade, 157.
- Wilkes, character of, i. 171. Writes the North Briton, No. 45, 172. Proceedings against, *ib.* Popular enthusiasm in his favour, 173. See *Parliament*. Expelled the house, 176. Retires into exile, *ib.* Returns, 234. Chosen member for Middlesex, 235. Object, 244. And measures, *ib.* Proceedings respecting, see *Parliament*. Colloquial talents, 334.
- William, Henry, prince, third son to George III. Created duke of Clarence, ii. 278. Masterly view of the slave-trade, 303. Reasoning on lord Auckland's

- bill for the prevention of adultery, 587. Provision for him on his marriage, iii. 306.
- Williams, David, esq. application to, by the Gironde rulers, ii. 366.
- Windham, Mr. distinguishes himself by a speech on the commercial treaty, ii. 65. Speech on parliamentary reform, 235. Secretary of war, plan of, for improving the militia, 434. Genius and virtues, 608. Censures the treaty with France, iii. 11. Secretary for the war department, 68. His military plan, 70. Is succeeded by lord Castlereagh, 101.
- Windsor establishment, changes in, on the death of the queen, iii. 310.
- Wolfe, general, heads an expedition to Quebec, i. 101. Achievements of, to 103. He dies in the arms of victory, *ib.* In the circumstances of his death resembles Epaminondas and Gustavus Adolphus, *ib.*
- Wolstonecraft, Mary Anne, Rights of Women, ii. 293.

Y.

YARMOUTH, lord, employed in the negotiation between Great Britain and France, iii. 81.

York, Edward, duke of, dies, i. 22.

York, Frederick, duke of, see *Frederick*.

Z.

ZANTE, capture of, iii. 157.

Zaragoza, siege of, iii. 125. Second siege of, 140.

FINIS.



UNIVERSITY OF MICHIGAN
3 9015 06697 8480

